Gospel of Matthew

إنجيل متى

1

١

The genealogy of YAHshúa Christ

1. The book of the generation of YAHshúa Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham. 2. Abraham brings forth Isaac; and Isaac brings forth Jacob; and Jacob brings forth Judas and his brethren; 3. And Judas brings forth Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares brings forth Esrom; and Esrom brings forth Aram; 4. And Aram brings forth Aminadab; and Aminadab brings forth Naasson; and Naasson brings forth Salmon; 5. And Salmon brings forth Booz of Rachab; and Booz brings forth Obed of Ruth; and Obed brings forth Jesse; 6. And Jesse brings forth David the king; and David the king brings forth Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias;
7. And Solomon brings forth Roboam; and Roboam brings forth Abia; and Abia brings forth Asa; 8. And Asa brings forth Josaphat; and Josaphat brings forth Joram; and Joram brings forth Ozias; 9. And Ozias brings forth Joatham; and Joatham brings forth Achaz; and Achaz brings forth Ezekias; 10. And Ezekias brings forth Manasses; and Manasses brings forth Amon; and Amon brings forth Josias; 11. And Josias brings forth Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon: 12. And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias brings forth Salathiel; and Salathiel brings forth Zorobabel; 13. And Zorobabel brings forth Abiud; and Abiud brings forth Eliakim; and Eliakim brings forth Azor; 14. And Azor brings forth Sadoc; and Sadoc brings forth Achim; and Achim brings forth Eliud; 15. And Eliud brings forth Eleazar; and Eleazar brings forth Matthan; and Matthan brings forth Jacob; 16. And Jacob brings forth Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born YAHshúa, who is called Christ. 17. So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.

The birth of YAHshúa Christ

18. Now the birth of YAHshúa Christ was likewise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Spirit. 19. Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privately. 20. But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of YAHWEH appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, you son of David, fear not to take unto you Mary your wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. 21. And she shall bring forth a son, and you shall call his name YAHshúa: for he shall save his people from their sins. 22. Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of YAHWEH by the prophet, saying, 23. Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. 24. Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of YAHWEH had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:
25. And had sexual contact with her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name YAHshúa.

نسب يسوع المسيح

١. كِتَابُ مِيلَادِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ ابْنِ دَاوُدَ ابْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ:
٢. إِبْرَاهِيمُ وَلَدَ إِسْحَاقَ. وَإِسْحَاقُ وَلَدَ يَعْقُوبَ. وَيَعْقُوبُ وَلَدَ يَهُوذَا وَإِخْوَتَهُ. ٣. وَيَهُوذَا وَلَدَ فَارِصَ وَزَارَحَ مِنْ ثَامَارَ. وَفَارِصُ وَلَدَ حَصْرُونَ. وَحَصْرُونُ وَلَدَ أَرَامَ. ٤. وَأَرَامُ وَلَدَ عَمِّينَادَابَ. وَعَمِّينَادَابُ وَلَدَ نَحْشُونَ. وَنَحْشُونُ وَلَدَ سَلْمُونَ.
٥. وَسَلْمُونُ وَلَدَ بُوعَزَ مِنْ رَاحَابَ. وَبُوعَزُ وَلَدَ عُوبِيدَ مِنْ رَاعُوثَ. وَعُوبِيدُ وَلَدَ يَسَّى. ٦. وَيَسَّى وَلَدَ دَاوُدَ الْمَلِكَ. وَدَاوُدُ الْمَلِكُ وَلَدَ سُلَيْمَانَ مِنَ الَّتِي لِأُورِيَّا. ٧. وَسُلَيْمَانُ وَلَدَ رَحَبْعَامَ. وَرَحَبْعَامُ وَلَدَ أَبِيَّا. وَأَبِيَّا وَلَدَ آسَا. ٨. وَآسَا وَلَدَ يَهُوشَافَاطَ. وَيَهُوشَافَاطُ وَلَدَ يُورَامَ. وَيُورَامُ وَلَدَ عُزِّيَّا. ٩. وَعُزِّيَّا وَلَدَ يُوثَامَ. وَيُوثَامُ وَلَدَ أَحَازَ. وَأَحَازُ وَلَدَ حِزْقِيَّا. ١٠. وَحِزْقِيَّا وَلَدَ مَنَسَّى. وَمَنَسَّى وَلَدَ آمُونَ. وَآمُونُ وَلَدَ يُوشِيَّا. ١١. وَيُوشِيَّا وَلَدَ يَكُنْيَا وَإِخْوَتَهُ عِنْدَ سَبْيِ بَابِلَ. ١٢. وَبَعْدَ سَبْيِ بَابِلَ يَكُنْيَا وَلَدَ شَأَلْتِئِيلَ. وَشَأَلْتِئِيلُ وَلَدَ زَرُبَّابِلَ. ١٣. وَزَرُبَّابِلُ وَلَدَ أَبِيهُودَ. وَأَبِيهُودُ وَلَدَ أَلِيَاقِيمَ. وَأَلِيَاقِيمُ وَلَدَ عَازُورَ. ١٤. وَعَازُورُ وَلَدَ صَادُوقَ. وَصَادُوقُ وَلَدَ أَخِيمَ. وَأَخِيمُ وَلَدَ أَلِيُودَ. ١٥. وَأَلِيُودُ وَلَدَ أَلِيعَازَرَ. وَأَلِيعَازَرُ وَلَدَ مَتَّانَ. وَمَتَّانُ وَلَدَ يَعْقُوبَ. ١٦. وَيَعْقُوبُ وَلَدَ يُوسُفَ رَجُلَ مَرْيَمَ الَّتِي وُلِدَ مِنْهَا YAHshúa الَّذِي يُدْعَى الْمَسِيحَ. ١٧. فَجَمِيعُ الْأَجْيَالِ مِنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ إِلَى دَاوُدَ أَرْبَعَةَ عَشَرَ جِيلًا، وَمِنْ دَاوُدَ إِلَى سَبْيِ بَابِلَ أَرْبَعَةَ عَشَرَ جِيلًا، وَمِنْ سَبْيِ بَابِلَ إِلَى الْمَسِيحِ أَرْبَعَةَ عَشَرَ جِيلًا.

ميلاد يسوع المسيح

١٨. أَمَّا وِلَادَةُ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ فَكَانَتْ هَكَذَا: لَمَّا كَانَتْ مَرْيَمُ أُمُّهُ مَخْطُوبَةً لِيُوسُفَ، قَبْلَ أَنْ يَجْتَمِعَا، وُجِدَتْ حُبْلَى مِنَ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ. ١٩. فَيُوسُفُ رَجُلُهَا إِذْ كَانَ بَارًّا، وَلَمْ يَشَأْ أَنْ يُشْهِرَهَا، أَرَادَ تَخْلِيَتَهَا سِرًّا. ٢٠. وَلَكِنْ فِيمَا هُوَ مُتَفَكِّرٌ فِي هَذِهِ الْأُمُورِ، إِذَا مَلَاكُ YAHWEH قَدْ ظَهَرَ لَهُ فِي حُلْمٍ قَائِلًا: «يَا يُوسُفُ ابْنَ دَاوُدَ، لَا تَخَفْ أَنْ تَأْخُذَ مَرْيَمَ امْرَأَتَكَ. لِأَنَّ الَّذِي حُبِلَ بِهِ فِيهَا هُوَ مِنَ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ. ٢١. فَسَتَلِدُ ابْنًا وَتَدْعُو اسْمَهُ YAHshúa. لِأَنَّهُ يُخَلِّصُ شَعْبَهُ مِنْ خَطَايَاهُمْ». ٢٢. وَهَذَا كُلُّهُ كَانَ لِكَيْ يَتِمَّ مَا قِيلَ مِنَ YAHWEH بِالنَّبِيِّ الْقَائِلِ: ٢٣. «هُوَذَا الْعَذْرَاءُ تَحْبَلُ وَتَلِدُ ابْنًا، وَيَدْعُونَ اسْمَهُ عِمَّانُوئِيلَ» الَّذِي تَفْسِيرُهُ: YAHWEH مَعَنَا. ٢٤. فَلَمَّا اسْتَيْقَظَ يُوسُفُ مِنَ النَّوْمِ فَعَلَ كَمَا أَمَرَهُ مَلَاكُ YAHWEH، وَأَخَذَ امْرَأَتَهُ. ٢٥. وَلَمْ يَعْرِفْهَا حَتَّى وَلَدَتِ ابْنَهَا الْبِكْرَ. وَدَعَا اسْمَهُ YAHshúa.

2

The visit of the magicians

1. Now when YAHshúa was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, 2. Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. 3. When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. 4. And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born. 5. And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet, 6. And you Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, are not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of you shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel. 7. Then Herod, when he had privately called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. 8. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when all of you have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. 9. When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. 10. When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.
11. And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense and myrrh. 12. And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

The flight into Egypt

13. And when they were departed, behold, the angel of YAHWEH appears to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be you there until I bring you word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. 14. When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: 15. And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of YAHWEH by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son. 16. Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding angry, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men. 17. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, 18. In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

The return to Nazareth

19. But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of YAHWEH appears in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, 20. Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life. 21. And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. 22. But when he heard that Archelaus did reign

٢

زيارة المجوس

١. وَلَمَّا وُلِدَ YAHshúa فِي بَيْتِ لَحْمِ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ، فِي أَيَّامِ هِيرُودُسَ الْمَلِكِ، إِذَا مَجُوسٌ مِنَ الْمَشْرِقِ قَدْ جَاءُوا إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ ٢. قَائِلِينَ: «أَيْنَ هُوَ الْمَوْلُودُ مَلِكُ الْيَهُودِ؟ فَإِنَّنَا رَأَيْنَا نَجْمَهُ فِي الْمَشْرِقِ وَأَتَيْنَا لِنَسْجُدَ لَهُ». ٣. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ هِيرُودُسُ الْمَلِكُ اضْطَرَبَ وَجَمِيعُ أُورُشَلِيمَ مَعَهُ. ٤. فَجَمَعَ كُلَّ رُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ وَكَتَبَةِ الشَّعْبِ، وَسَأَلَهُمْ: «أَيْنَ يُولَدُ الْمَسِيحُ؟». ٥. فَقَالُوا لَهُ: «فِي بَيْتِ لَحْمِ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ. لأَنَّهُ هَكَذَا مَكْتُوبٌ بِالنَّبِيِّ: ٦. وَأَنْتِ يا بَيْتَ لَحْمٍ، أَرْضَ يَهُوذَا، لَسْتِ الصُّغْرَى بَيْنَ رُؤَسَاءِ يَهُوذَا، لأَنْ مِنْكِ يَخْرُجُ مُدَبِّرٌ يَرْعَى شَعْبِي إِسْرَائِيلَ». ٧. حِينَئِذٍ دَعَا هِيرُودُسُ الْمَجُوسَ سِرًّا، وَتَحَقَّقَ مِنْهُمْ زَمَانَ النَّجْمِ الَّذِي ظَهَرَ. ٨. ثُمَّ أَرْسَلَهُمْ إِلَى بَيْتِ لَحْمٍ، وَقَالَ: «اذْهَبُوا وَافْحَصُوا بِالتَّدْقِيقِ عَنِ الصَّبِيِّ. وَمَتَى وَجَدْتُمُوهُ فَأَخْبِرُونِي، لِكَيْ آتِيَ أَنَا أَيْضًا وَأَسْجُدَ لَهُ». ٩. فَلَمَّا سَمِعُوا مِنَ الْمَلِكِ ذَهَبُوا. وَإِذَا النَّجْمُ الَّذِي رَأَوْهُ فِي الْمَشْرِقِ يَتَقَدَّمُهُمْ حَتَّى جَاءَ وَوَقَفَ فَوْقُ، حَيْثُ كَانَ الصَّبِيُّ. ١٠. فَلَمَّا رَأَوُا النَّجْمَ فَرِحُوا فَرَحًا عَظِيمًا جِدًّا.
١١. وَأَتَوْا إِلَى الْبَيْتِ، وَرَأَوُا الصَّبِيَّ مَعَ مَرْيَمَ أُمِّهِ. فَخَرُّوا وَسَجَدُوا لَهُ. ثُمَّ فَتَحُوا كُنُوزَهُمْ وَقَدَّمُوا لَهُ هَدَايَا: ذَهَبًا وَلُبَانًا وَمُرًّا. ١٢. ثُمَّ إِذْ أُوحِيَ إِلَيْهِمْ فِي حُلْمٍ أَنْ لَا يَرْجِعُوا إِلَى هِيرُودُسَ، انْصَرَفُوا فِي طَرِيقٍ أُخْرَى إِلَى كُورَتِهِمْ.

الهرب إلى مِصر

١٣. وَبَعْدَمَا انْصَرَفُوا، إِذَا مَلاَكُ YAHWEH قَدْ ظَهَرَ لِيُوسُفَ فِي حُلْمٍ قَائِلًا: «قُمْ وَخُذِ الصَّبِيَّ وَأُمَّهُ وَاهْرُبْ إِلَى مِصْرَ، وَكُنْ هُنَاكَ حَتَّى أَقُولَ لَكَ. لأَنَّ هِيرُودُسَ مُزْمِعٌ أَنْ يَطْلُبَ الصَّبِيَّ لِيُهْلِكَهُ». ١٤. فَقَامَ وَأَخَذَ الصَّبِيَّ وَأُمَّهُ لَيْلًا وَانْصَرَفَ إِلَى مِصْرَ. ١٥. وَكَانَ هُنَاكَ إِلَى وَفَاةِ هِيرُودُسَ. لِكَيْ يَتِمَّ مَا قِيلَ مِنَ الرَّبِّ بِالنَّبِيِّ الْقَائِلِ: «مِنْ مِصْرَ دَعَوْتُ ابْنِي». ١٦. حِينَئِذٍ لَمَّا رَأَى هِيرُودُسُ أَنَّ الْمَجُوسَ سَخِرُوا بِهِ غَضِبَ جِدًّا. فَأَرْسَلَ وَقَتَلَ جَمِيعَ الصِّبْيَانِ الَّذِينَ فِي بَيْتِ لَحْمٍ وَفِي كُلِّ تُخُومِهَا، مِنِ ابْنِ سَنَتَيْنِ فَمَا دُونُ، بِحَسَبِ الزَّمَانِ الَّذِي تَحَقَّقَهُ مِنَ الْمَجُوسِ.
١٧. حِينَئِذٍ تَمَّ مَا قِيلَ بِإِرْمِيَا النَّبِيِّ الْقَائِلِ: ١٨. «صَوْتٌ سُمِعَ فِي الرَّامَةِ، نَوْحٌ وَبُكَاءٌ وَعَوِيلٌ كَثِيرٌ. رَاحِيلُ تَبْكِي عَلَى أَوْلاَدِهَا وَلاَ تُرِيدُ أَنْ تَتَعَزَّى، لأَنَّهُمْ لَيْسُوا بِمَوْجُودِينَ».

العودة إلى الناصرة

١٩. فَلَمَّا مَاتَ هِيرُودُسُ، إِذَا مَلاَكُ YAHWEH قَدْ ظَهَرَ فِي حُلْمٍ لِيُوسُفَ فِي مِصْرَ ٢٠. قَائِلًا: «قُمْ وَخُذِ الصَّبِيَّ وَأُمَّهُ وَاذْهَبْ إِلَى أَرْضِ إِسْرَائِيلَ، لأَنَّهُ قَدْ مَاتَ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا يَطْلُبُونَ نَفْسَ الصَّبِيِّ». ٢١. فَقَامَ وَأَخَذَ الصَّبِيَّ وَأُمَّهُ وَجَاءَ إِلَى أَرْضِ إِسْرَائِيلَ. ٢٢. وَلَكِنْ لَمَّا سَمِعَ أَنَّ أَرْخِيلاَوُسَ يَمْلِكُ عَلَى

in Judaea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee: 23. And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

3

John the Baptist paves the way

1. In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea, 2. And saying, Repent all of you: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. 3. For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Isaiah, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare all of you the way of YAHWEH, make his paths straight. 4. And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his food was locusts and wild honey. 5. Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judaea, and all the region round about Jordan, 6. And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins. 7. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who has warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8. Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance: 9. And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.
10. And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which brings not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 11. I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance. but he that comes after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Spirit, and with fire: 12. Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

The baptism of YAHshúa Christ

13. Then comes YAHshúa from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. 14. But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of you, and come you to me? 15. And YAHshúa answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becomes us to fulfill all righteousness. Then he suffered him. 16. And YAHshúa, when he was baptized, went up immediately out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: 17. And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

4

YAHshúa faces temptation

1. Then was YAHshúa led up of the spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. 2. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungered. 3. And when the tempter came to him, he said, If you be the Son of

الْيَهُودِيَّةِ عِوَضًا عَنْ هِيرُودُسَ أَبِيهِ، خَافَ أَنْ يَذْهَبَ إِلَى هُنَاكَ. وَإِذْ أُوحِيَ إِلَيْهِ فِي حُلْمٍ، انْصَرَفَ إِلَى نَوَاحِي الْجَلِيلِ. ٢٣. وَأَتَى وَسَكَنَ فِي مَدِينَةٍ يُقَالُ لَهَا نَاصِرَةُ، لِكَيْ يَتِمَّ مَا قِيلَ بِالأَنْبِيَاءِ: «إِنَّهُ سَيُدْعَى نَاصِرِيًّا».

٣

يوحنا المعمدان يمهد الطريق

١. وَفِي تِلْكَ الأَيَّامِ جَاءَ يُوحَنَّا الْمَعْمَدَانُ يَكْرِزُ فِي بَرِّيَّةِ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ ٢. قَائِلًا: «تُوبُوا، لأَنَّهُ قَدِ اقْتَرَبَ مَلَكُوتُ السَّمَاوَاتِ. ٣. فَإِنَّ هَذَا هُوَ الَّذِي قِيلَ عَنْهُ بِإِشَعْيَاءَ النَّبِيِّ الْقَائِلِ: صَوْتُ صَارِخٍ فِي الْبَرِّيَّةِ: أَعِدُّوا طَرِيقَ YAHWEH. اصْنَعُوا سُبُلَهُ مُسْتَقِيمَةً». ٤. وَيُوحَنَّا هَذَا كَانَ لِبَاسُهُ مِنْ وَبَرِ الإِبِلِ، وَعَلَى حَقْوَيْهِ مِنْطَقَةٌ مِنْ جِلْدٍ. وَكَانَ طَعَامُهُ جَرَادًا وَعَسَلًا بَرِّيًّا. ٥. حِينَئِذٍ خَرَجَ إِلَيْهِ أُورُشَلِيمُ وَكُلُّ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ وَجَمِيعُ الْكُورَةِ الْمُحِيطَةِ بِالأُرْدُنِّ، ٦. وَاعْتَمَدُوا مِنْهُ فِي الأُرْدُنِّ، مُعْتَرِفِينَ بِخَطَايَاهُمْ. ٧. فَلَمَّا رَأَى كَثِيرِينَ مِنَ الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ وَالصَّدُّوقِيِّينَ يَأْتُونَ إِلَى مَعْمُودِيَّتِهِ، قَالَ لَهُمْ: «يَا أَوْلَادَ الأَفَاعِي، مَنْ أَرَاكُمْ أَنْ تَهْرُبُوا مِنَ الْغَضَبِ الآتِي؟ ٨. فَاصْنَعُوا أَثْمَارًا تَلِيقُ بِالتَّوْبَةِ. ٩. وَلَا تَفْتَكِرُوا أَنْ تَقُولُوا فِي أَنْفُسِكُمْ: لَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ أَبًا. لأَنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ YAHWEH قَادِرٌ أَنْ يُقِيمَ مِنْ هَذِهِ الْحِجَارَةِ أَوْلَادًا لإِبْرَاهِيمَ.
١٠. وَالآنَ قَدْ وُضِعَتِ الْفَأْسُ عَلَى أَصْلِ الشَّجَرِ، فَكُلُّ شَجَرَةٍ لَا تَصْنَعُ ثَمَرًا جَيِّدًا تُقْطَعُ وَتُلْقَى فِي النَّارِ. ١١. أَنَا أُعَمِّدُكُمْ بِمَاءٍ لِلتَّوْبَةِ، وَلَكِنِ الَّذِي يَأْتِي بَعْدِي هُوَ أَقْوَى مِنِّي، الَّذِي لَسْتُ أَهْلًا أَنْ أَحْمِلَ حِذَاءَهُ. هُوَ سَيُعَمِّدُكُمْ بِالرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ وَنَارٍ. ١٢. الَّذِي رَفْشُهُ فِي يَدِهِ، وَسَيُنَقِّي بَيْدَرَهُ، وَيَجْمَعُ قَمْحَهُ إِلَى الْمَخْزَنِ، وَأَمَّا التِّبْنُ فَيُحْرِقُهُ بِنَارٍ لَا تُطْفَأُ».

معمودية يسوع المسيح

١٣. حِينَئِذٍ جَاءَ YAHshúa مِنَ الْجَلِيلِ إِلَى الأُرْدُنِّ إِلَى يُوحَنَّا لِيَعْتَمِدَ مِنْهُ. ١٤. وَلَكِنْ يُوحَنَّا مَنَعَهُ قَائِلًا: «أَنَا مُحْتَاجٌ أَنْ أَعْتَمِدَ مِنْكَ، وَأَنْتَ تَأْتِي إِلَيَّ!». ١٥. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُ: «اسْمَحِ الآنَ، لأَنَّهُ هَكَذَا يَلِيقُ بِنَا أَنْ نُكَمِّلَ كُلَّ بِرٍّ». حِينَئِذٍ سَمَحَ لَهُ. ١٦. فَلَمَّا اعْتَمَدَ YAHshúa صَعِدَ لِلْوَقْتِ مِنَ الْمَاءِ، وَإِذَا السَّمَاوَاتُ قَدِ انْفَتَحَتْ لَهُ، فَرَأَى الرُّوحَ YAHWEH نَازِلًا مِثْلَ حَمَامَةٍ وَآتِيًا عَلَيْهِ، ١٧. وَصَوْتٌ مِنَ السَّمَاوَاتِ قَائِلًا: «هَذَا هُوَ ابْنِي الْحَبِيبُ الَّذِي بِهِ سُرِرْتُ».

٤

يسوع يواجه التجربة

١YAHshúa إِلَى الْبَرِّيَّةِ مِنَ الرُّوحِ لِيُجَرَّبَ مِنْ ثُمَّ أُصْعِدَ إِبْلِيسَ. ٢. فَبَعْدَ مَا صَامَ أَرْبَعِينَ نَهَارًا وَأَرْبَعِينَ لَيْلَةً، جَاعَ أَخِيرًا. ٣. فَتَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ الْمُجَرِّبُ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «إِنْ كُنْتَ ابْنَ

God, command that these stones be made bread. 4. But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God. 5. Then the devil takes him up into the holy city, and sets him on a pinnacle of the temple, 6. And says unto him, If you be the Son of God, cast yourself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning you: and in their hands they shall bear you up, lest at any time you dash your foot against a stone. 7. YAHshúa said unto him, It is written again, You shall not tempt YAHWEH your God. 8. Again, the devil takes him up into an exceeding high mountain, and shows him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; 9. And says unto him, All these things will I give you, if you will fall down and worship me. 10. Then says YAHshúa unto him, Get you behind, Satan: for it is written, You shall worship YAHWEH your God, and him only shall you serve.
11. Then the devil left him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

YAHWEH فَقُلْ أَنْ تَصِيرَ هَذِهِ الْحِجَارَةُ خُبْزًا». ٤. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ: «مَكْتُوبٌ: لَيْسَ بِالْخُبْزِ وَحْدَهُ يَحْيَا الْإِنْسَانُ، بَلْ بِكُلِّ كَلِمَةٍ تَخْرُجُ مِنْ فَمِ YAHWEH». ٥. ثُمَّ أَخَذَهُ إِبْلِيسُ إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ الْمُقَدَّسَةِ، وَأَوْقَفَهُ عَلَى جَنَاحِ الْهَيْكَلِ، ٦. وَقَالَ لَهُ: «إِنْ كُنْتَ ابْنَ YAHWEH فَاطْرَحْ نَفْسَكَ إِلَى أَسْفَلُ، لِأَنَّهُ مَكْتُوبٌ: أَنَّهُ يُوصِي مَلَائِكَتَهُ بِكَ، فَعَلَى أَيَادِيهِمْ يَحْمِلُونَكَ لِكَيْ لَا تَصْدِمَ بِحَجَرٍ رِجْلَكَ». ٧. قَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «مَكْتُوبٌ أَيْضًا: لَا تُجَرِّبِ YAHWEH الرَّبَّكَ». ٨. ثُمَّ أَخَذَهُ أَيْضًا إِبْلِيسُ إِلَى جَبَلٍ عَالٍ جِدًّا، وَأَرَاهُ جَمِيعَ مَمَالِكِ الْعَالَمِ وَمَجْدَهَا، ٩. وَقَالَ لَهُ: «أُعْطِيكَ هَذِهِ جَمِيعَهَا إِنْ خَرَرْتَ وَسَجَدْتَ لِي». ١٠. حِينَئِذٍ قَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «اذْهَبْ ياشَيْطَانُ! لِأَنَّهُ مَكْتُوبٌ: لِلرَّبِّ الرَّبِّكَ تَسْجُدُ وَإِيَّاهُ وَحْدَهُ تَعْبُدُ». ١١. ثُمَّ تَرَكَهُ إِبْلِيسُ، وَإِذَا مَلَائِكَةٌ قَدْ جَاءَتْ فَصَارَتْ تَخْدِمُهُ.

The beginning of his ministry in Galilee

12. Now when YAHshúa had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee; 13. And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim: 14. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying,
15. The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; 16. The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.
17. From that time YAHshúa began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

بداية خدمته في الجليل

١٢. وَلَمَّا سَمِعَ YAHshúa أَنَّ يُوحَنَّا أُسْلِمَ، انْصَرَفَ إِلَى الْجَلِيلِ. ١٣. وَتَرَكَ النَّاصِرَةَ وَأَتَى فَسَكَنَ فِي كَفْرَنَاحُومَ الَّتِي عِنْدَ الْبَحْرِ فِي تُخُومِ زَبُولُونَ وَنَفْتَالِيمَ، ١٤. لِكَيْ يَتِمَّ مَا قِيلَ بِإِشَعْيَاءَ النَّبِيِّ الْقَائِلِ: ١٥. «أَرْضُ زَبُولُونَ، وَأَرْضُ نَفْتَالِيمَ، طَرِيقُ الْبَحْرِ، عَبْرُ الْأُرْدُنِّ، جَلِيلُ الْأُمَمِ. ١٦. الشَّعْبُ الْجَالِسُ فِي ظُلْمَةٍ أَبْصَرَ نُورًا عَظِيمًا، وَالْجَالِسُونَ فِي كُورَةِ الْمَوْتِ وَظِلَالِهِ أَشْرَقَ عَلَيْهِمْ نُورٌ». ١٧. مِنْ ذَلِكَ الزَّمَانِ ابْتَدَأَ YAHshúa يَكْرِزُ وَيَقُولُ: «تُوبُوا لِأَنَّهُ قَدِ اقْتَرَبَ مَلَكُوتُ السَّمَاوَاتِ».

The calling the first disciples

18. And YAHshúa, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. 19. And he says unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. 20. And they immediately left their nets, and followed him. 21. And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. 22. And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

دعوة التلاميذ الأولين

١٨. وَإِذْ كَانَ YAHshúa مَاشِيًا عِنْدَ بَحْرِ الْجَلِيلِ أَبْصَرَ أَخَوَيْنِ: سِمْعَانَ الَّذِي يُقَالُ لَهُ بُطْرُسُ، وَأَنْدَرَاوُسَ أَخَاهُ يُلْقِيَانِ شَبَكَةً فِي الْبَحْرِ، فَإِنَّهُمَا كَانَا صَيَّادَيْنِ. ١٩. فَقَالَ لَهُمَا: «هَلُمَّ وَرَائِي فَأَجْعَلُكُمَا صَيَّادَيِ النَّاسِ». ٢٠. فَلِلْوَقْتِ تَرَكَا الشِّبَاكَ وَتَبِعَاهُ. ٢١. ثُمَّ اجْتَازَ مِنْ هُنَاكَ فَرَأَى أَخَوَيْنِ آخَرَيْنِ: يَعْقُوبَ بْنَ زَبْدِي وَيُوحَنَّا أَخَاهُ، فِي السَّفِينَةِ مَعَ زَبْدِي أَبِيهِمَا يُصْلِحَانِ شِبَاكَهُمَا، فَدَعَاهُمَا. ٢٢. فَلِلْوَقْتِ تَرَكَا السَّفِينَةَ وَأَبَاهُمَا وَتَبِعَاهُ.

YAHshúa teaches and heals the sick

23. And YAHshúa went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people. 24. And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them. 25. And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judaea, and from beyond Jordan.

يسوع يعلم ويشفي المرضى

٢٣. وَكَانَ YAHshúa يَطُوفُ كُلَّ الْجَلِيلِ يُعَلِّمُ فِي مَجَامِعِهِمْ، وَيَكْرِزُ بِبِشَارَةِ الْمَلَكُوتِ، وَيَشْفِي كُلَّ مَرَضٍ وَكُلَّ ضَعْفٍ فِي الشَّعْبِ. ٢٤. فَذَاعَ خَبَرُهُ فِي جَمِيعِ سُورِيَّةَ. فَأَحْضَرُوا إِلَيْهِ جَمِيعَ السُّقَمَاءِ الْمُصَابِينَ بِأَمْرَاضٍ وَأَوْجَاعٍ مُخْتَلِفَةٍ، وَالْمَجَانِينَ وَالْمَصْرُوعِينَ وَالْمَفْلُوجِينَ، فَشَفَاهُمْ. ٢٥. فَتَبِعَتْهُ جُمُوعٌ كَثِيرَةٌ مِنَ الْجَلِيلِ وَالْعَشْرِ الْمُدُنِ وَأُورُشَلِيمَ وَالْيَهُودِيَّةِ وَمِنْ عَبْرِ الْأُرْدُنِّ.

5

٥

The sermon on the mount: The beatitudes

1. And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him: 2. And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying, 3. Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. 4. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. 5. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. 6. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. 7. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. 8. Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. 9. Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. 10. Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
11. Blessed are all of you, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. 12. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

الموعظة على الجبل التطويبات

١. وَلَمَّا رَأَى الْجُمُوعَ صَعِدَ إِلَى الْجَبَلِ، فَلَمَّا جَلَسَ تَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ تَلَامِيذُهُ. ٢. فَفَتَحَ فَاهُ وعَلَّمَهُمْ قَائِلًا: ٣. «طُوبَى لِلْمَسَاكِينِ بِالرُّوحِ، لِأَنَّ لَهُمْ مَلَكُوتَ السَّمَاوَاتِ. ٤. طُوبَى لِلْحَزَانَى، لِأَنَّهُمْ يَتَعَزَّوْنَ. ٥. طُوبَى لِلْوُدَعَاءِ، لِأَنَّهُمْ يَرِثُونَ الْأَرْضَ. ٦. طُوبَى لِلْجِيَاعِ وَالْعِطَاشِ إِلَى الْبِرِّ، لِأَنَّهُمْ يُشْبَعُونَ. ٧. طُوبَى لِلرُّحَمَاءِ، لِأَنَّهُمْ يُرْحَمُونَ. ٨. طُوبَى لِلْأَنْقِيَاءِ الْقَلْبِ، لِأَنَّهُمْ يُعَايِنُونَ YAHWEH. ٩. طُوبَى لِصَانِعِي السَّلَامِ، لِأَنَّهُمْ أَبْنَاءَ YAHWEH يُدْعَوْنَ. ١٠. طُوبَى لِلْمَطْرُودِينَ مِنْ أَجْلِ الْبِرِّ، لِأَنَّ لَهُمْ مَلَكُوتَ السَّمَاوَاتِ. ١١. طُوبَى لَكُمْ إِذَا عَيَّرُوكُمْ وَطَرَدُوكُمْ وَقَالُوا عَلَيْكُمْ كُلَّ كَلِمَةٍ شِرِّيرَةٍ، مِنْ أَجْلِي، كَاذِبِينَ. ١٢. اِفْرَحُوا وَتَهَلَّلُوا، لِأَنَّ أَجْرَكُمْ عَظِيمٌ فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ، فَإِنَّهُمْ هَكَذَا طَرَدُوا الْأَنْبِيَاءَ الَّذِينَ قَبْلَكُمْ.

The salt of the earth and the light of the world

13. All of you are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. 14. All of you are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. 15. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it gives light unto all that are in the house. 16. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

ملح الأرض ونور العالم

١٣. «أَنْتُمْ مِلْحُ الْأَرْضِ، وَلَكِنْ إِنْ فَسَدَ الْمِلْحُ فَبِمَاذَا يُمَلَّحُ؟ لَا يَصْلُحُ بَعْدُ لِشَيْءٍ، إِلَّا لِأَنْ يُطْرَحَ خَارِجًا وَيُدَاسَ مِنَ النَّاسِ. ١٤. أَنْتُمْ نُورُ الْعَالَمِ. لَا يُمْكِنُ أَنْ تُخْفَى مَدِينَةٌ مَوْضُوعَةٌ عَلَى جَبَلٍ، ١٥. وَلَا يُوقِدُونَ سِرَاجًا وَيَضَعُونَهُ تَحْتَ الْمِكْيَالِ، بَلْ عَلَى الْمَنَارَةِ فَيُضِيءُ لِجَمِيعِ الَّذِينَ فِي الْبَيْتِ. ١٦. فَلْيُضِئْ نُورُكُمْ هَكَذَا قُدَّامَ النَّاسِ، لِكَيْ يَرَوْا أَعْمَالَكُمُ الْحَسَنَةَ، وَيُمَجِّدُوا أَبَاكُمُ الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ.

The fulfillment of the law

17. Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill. 18. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.
19. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. 20. For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, all of you shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

إكمال الناموس

١٧. «لَا تَظُنُّوا أَنِّي جِئْتُ لِأَنْقُضَ النَّامُوسَ أَوِ الْأَنْبِيَاءَ. مَا جِئْتُ لِأَنْقُضَ بَلْ لِأُكَمِّلَ. ١٨. فَإِنِّي الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِلَى أَنْ تَزُولَ السَّمَاءُ وَالْأَرْضُ لَا يَزُولُ حَرْفٌ وَاحِدٌ أَوْ نُقْطَةٌ وَاحِدَةٌ مِنَ النَّامُوسِ حَتَّى يَكُونَ الْكُلُّ. ١٩. فَمَنْ نَقَضَ إِحْدَى هَذِهِ الْوَصَايَا الصُّغْرَى وَعَلَّمَ النَّاسَ هَكَذَا، يُدْعَى أَصْغَرَ فِي مَلَكُوتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ. وَأَمَّا مَنْ عَمِلَ وَعَلَّمَ، فَهَذَا يُدْعَى عَظِيمًا فِي مَلَكُوتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ. ٢٠. فَإِنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّكُمْ إِنْ لَمْ يَزِدْ بِرُّكُمْ عَلَى الْكَتَبَةِ وَالْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ لَنْ تَدْخُلُوا مَلَكُوتَ السَّماوَاتِ.

Anger

21. All of you have heard that it was said of them of old time, You shall not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: 22. But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, You fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. 23. Therefore if you bring your gift to the altar, and there remember that your brother has ought against you;

الغضب

٢١. «قَدْ سَمِعْتُمْ أَنَّهُ قِيلَ لِلْقُدَمَاءِ: لَا تَقْتُلْ، وَمَنْ قَتَلَ يَكُونُ مُسْتَوْجِبَ الْحُكْمِ. ٢٢. وَأَمَّا أَنَا فَأَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ كُلَّ مَنْ يَغْضَبُ عَلَى أَخِيهِ بَاطِلًا يَكُونُ مُسْتَوْجِبَ الْحُكْمِ، وَمَنْ قَالَ لِأَخِيهِ: رَقَا، يَكُونُ مُسْتَوْجِبَ الْمَجْمَعِ، وَمَنْ قَالَ: يَا أَحْمَقُ، يَكُونُ مُسْتَوْجِبَ نَارِ جَهَنَّمَ. ٢٣. فَإِنْ قَدَّمْتَ قُرْبَانَكَ إِلَى الْمَذْبَحِ، وَهُنَاكَ تَذَكَّرْتَ أَنَّ لِأَخِيكَ شَيْئًا عَلَيْكَ،

24. Leave there your gift before the altar, and go your way; first be reconciled to your brother, and then come and offer your gift. 25. Agree with yours adversary quickly, while you are in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver you to the judge, and the judge deliver you to the officer, and you be cast into prison. 26. Verily I say unto you, You shall by no means come out thence, till you have paid the uttermost farthing.

٢٤. فَاتْرُكْ هُنَاكَ قُرْبَانَكَ قُدَّامَ الْمَذْبَحِ، وَاذْهَبْ أَوَّلًا اصْطَلِحْ مَعَ أَخِيكَ، وَحِينَئِذٍ تَعَالَ وَقَدِّمْ قُرْبَانَكَ. ٢٥. كُنْ مُرَاضِيًا لِخَصْمِكَ سَرِيعًا مَا دُمْتَ مَعَهُ فِي الطَّرِيقِ، لِئَلَّا يُسَلِّمَكَ الْخَصْمُ إِلَى الْقَاضِي، وَيُسَلِّمَكَ الْقَاضِي إِلَى الشُّرَطِيِّ، فَتُلْقَى فِي السِّجْنِ. ٢٦. اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكَ: لَا تَخْرُجُ مِنْ هُنَاكَ حَتَّى تُوفِيَ الْفَلْسَ الْأَخِيرَ!

Adultery

الزنا

27. All of you have heard that it was said by them of old time, You shall not commit adultery: 28. But I say unto you, That whosoever looks on a woman to lust after her has committed adultery with her already in his heart. 29. And if your right eye offend you, pluck it out, and cast it from you: for it is profitable for you that one of your members should perish, and not that your whole body should be cast into hell. 30. And if your right hand offend you, cut it off, and cast it from you: for it is profitable for you that one of your members should perish, and not that your whole body should be cast into hell.

٢٧. «قَدْ سَمِعْتُمْ أَنَّهُ قِيلَ لِلْقُدَمَاءِ: لَا تَزْنِ. ٢٨. وَأَمَّا أَنَا فَأَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ كُلَّ مَنْ يَنْظُرُ إِلَى امْرَأَةٍ لِيَشْتَهِيَهَا، فَقَدْ زَنَى بِهَا فِي قَلْبِهِ. ٢٩. فَإِنْ كَانَتْ عَيْنُكَ الْيُمْنَى تُعْثِرُكَ فَاقْلَعْهَا وَأَلْقِهَا عَنْكَ، لِأَنَّهُ خَيْرٌ لَكَ أَنْ يَهْلِكَ أَحَدُ أَعْضَائِكَ وَلَا يُلْقَى جَسَدُكَ كُلُّهُ فِي جَهَنَّمَ. ٣٠. وَإِنْ كَانَتْ يَدُكَ الْيُمْنَى تُعْثِرُكَ فَاقْطَعْهَا وَأَلْقِهَا عَنْكَ، لِأَنَّهُ خَيْرٌ لَكَ أَنْ يَهْلِكَ أَحَدُ أَعْضَائِكَ وَلَا يُلْقَى جَسَدُكَ كُلُّهُ فِي جَهَنَّمَ.

Divorce

الطلاق

31. It has been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: 32. But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causes her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced commits adultery.

٣١. «وَقِيلَ: مَنْ طَلَّقَ امْرَأَتَهُ فَلْيُعْطِهَا كِتَابَ طَلَاقٍ. ٣٢. وَأَمَّا أَنَا فَأَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ مَنْ طَلَّقَ امْرَأَتَهُ إِلَّا لِعِلَّةِ الزِّنَى يَجْعَلُهَا تَزْنِي، وَمَنْ يَتَزَوَّجُ مُطَلَّقَةً فَإِنَّهُ يَزْنِي.

القَسَم

Oath

33. Again, all of you have heard that it has been said by them of old time, You shall not renounce swearing yourself, but shall perform unto YAHWEH yours oaths: 34. But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: 35. Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. 36. Neither shall you swear by your head, because you can not make one hair white or black. 37. But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these comes of evil.

٣٣. «أَيْضًا سَمِعْتُمْ أَنَّهُ قِيلَ لِلْقُدَمَاءِ: لَا تَحْنَثْ، بَلْ أَوْفِ لِلرَّبِّ أَقْسَامَكَ. ٣٤. وَأَمَّا أَنَا فَأَقُولُ لَكُمْ: لَا تَحْلِفُوا الْبَتَّةَ، لَا بِالسَّمَاءِ لِأَنَّهَا كُرْسِيُّ YAHWEH، ٣٥. وَلَا بِالْأَرْضِ لِأَنَّهَا مَوْطِئُ قَدَمَيْهِ، وَلَا بِأُورُشَلِيمَ لِأَنَّهَا مَدِينَةُ الْمَلِكِ الْعَظِيمِ. ٣٦. وَلَا تَحْلِفْ بِرَأْسِكَ، لِأَنَّكَ لَا تَقْدِرُ أَنْ تَجْعَلَ شَعْرَةً وَاحِدَةً بَيْضَاءَ أَوْ سَوْدَاءَ. ٣٧. بَلْ لِيَكُنْ كَلَامُكُمْ: نَعَمْ نَعَمْ، لَا لَا. وَمَا زَادَ عَلَى ذَلِكَ فَهُوَ مِنَ الشِّرِّيرِ.

Revenge

الانتقام

38. All of you have heard that it has been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: 39. But I say unto you, That all of you resist not evil: but whosoever shall strike you on your right cheek, turn to him the other also. 40. And if any man will sue you at the law, and take away your coat, let him have your cloak also. 41. And whosoever shall compel you to go a mile, go with him two. 42. Give to him that asks you, and from him that would borrow of you turn not you away.

٣٨. «سَمِعْتُمْ أَنَّهُ قِيلَ: عَيْنٌ بِعَيْنٍ وَسِنٌّ بِسِنٍّ. ٣٩. وَأَمَّا أَنَا فَأَقُولُ لَكُمْ: لَا تُقَاوِمُوا الشَّرَّ، بَلْ مَنْ لَطَمَكَ عَلَى خَدِّكَ الْأَيْمَنِ فَحَوِّلْ لَهُ الْآخَرَ أَيْضًا. ٤٠. وَمَنْ أَرَادَ أَنْ يُخَاصِمَكَ وَيَأْخُذَ ثَوْبَكَ فَاتْرُكْ لَهُ الرِّدَاءَ أَيْضًا. ٤١. وَمَنْ سَخَّرَكَ مِيلًا وَاحِدًا فَاذْهَبْ مَعَهُ اثْنَيْنِ. ٤٢. مَنْ سَأَلَكَ فَأَعْطِهِ، وَمَنْ أَرَادَ أَنْ يَقْتَرِضَ مِنْكَ فَلَا تَرُدَّهُ.

Loving enemies

محبة الأعداء

43. All of you have heard that it has been said, You shall love your neighbour, and hate yours enemy. 44. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

٤٣. «سَمِعْتُمْ أَنَّهُ قِيلَ: تُحِبُّ قَرِيبَكَ وَتُبْغِضُ عَدُوَّكَ. ٤٤. وَأَمَّا أَنَا فَأَقُولُ لَكُمْ: أَحِبُّوا أَعْدَاءَكُمْ. بَارِكُوا لَاعِنِيكُمْ. أَحْسِنُوا إِلَى مُبْغِضِيكُمْ، وَصَلُّوا لِأَجْلِ الَّذِينَ يُسِيئُونَ إِلَيْكُمْ وَيَطْرُدُونَكُمْ،

45. That all of you may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he makes his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust. 46. For if all of you love them which love you, what reward have all of you? do not even the publicans the same? 47. And if all of you salute your brethren only, what do all of you more than others? do not even the publicans so? 48. Be all of you therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

٤٥. لِكَيْ تَكُونُوا أَبْنَاءَ أَبِيكُمُ الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ، فَإِنَّهُ يُشْرِقُ شَمْسَهُ عَلَى الْأَشْرَارِ وَالصَّالِحِينَ، وَيُمْطِرُ عَلَى الْأَبْرَارِ وَالظَّالِمِينَ. ٤٦. لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ أَحْبَبْتُمُ الَّذِينَ يُحِبُّونَكُمْ، فَأَيُّ أَجْرٍ لَكُمْ؟ أَلَيْسَ الْعَشَّارُونَ أَيْضًا يَفْعَلُونَ ذَلِكَ؟ ٤٧. وَإِنْ سَلَّمْتُمْ عَلَى إِخْوَتِكُمْ فَقَطْ، فَأَيَّ فَضْلٍ تَصْنَعُونَ؟ أَلَيْسَ الْعَشَّارُونَ أَيْضًا يَفْعَلُونَ هَكَذَا؟ ٤٨. فَكُونُوا أَنْتُمْ كَامِلِينَ كَمَا أَنَّ أَبَاكُمُ الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ هُوَ كَامِلٌ.

6

٦

Charity

الصدَقة

1. Take heed that all of you do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise all of you have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. 2. Therefore when you do yours alms, do not sound a trumpet before you, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 3. But when you do alms, let not your left hand know what your right hand does: 4. That yours alms may be in secret: and your Father which sees in secret himself shall reward you openly.

١. «احْتَرِزُوا مِنْ أَنْ تَصْنَعُوا صَدَقَتَكُمْ قُدَّامَ النَّاسِ لِكَيْ يَنْظُرُوكُمْ، وَإِلَّا فَلَيْسَ لَكُمْ أَجْرٌ عِنْدَ أَبِيكُمُ الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ. ٢. فَمَتَى صَنَعْتَ صَدَقَةً فَلَا تُصَوِّتْ قُدَّامَكَ بِالْبُوقِ، كَمَا يَفْعَلُ الْمُرَاؤُونَ فِي الْمَجَامِعِ وَفِي الْأَزِقَّةِ، لِكَيْ يُمَجَّدُوا مِنَ النَّاسِ. اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُمْ قَدِ اسْتَوْفَوْا أَجْرَهُمْ! ٣. وَأَمَّا أَنْتَ فَمَتَى صَنَعْتَ صَدَقَةً فَلَا تُعَرِّفْ شِمَالُكَ مَا تَفْعَلُ يَمِينُكَ، ٤. لِكَيْ تَكُونَ صَدَقَتُكَ فِي الْخَفَاءِ. فَأَبُوكَ الَّذِي يَرَى فِي الْخَفَاءِ هُوَ يُجَازِيكَ عَلَانِيَةً.

The prayer

الصلاة

5. And when you pray, you shall not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 6. But you, when you pray, enter into your closet, and when you have shut your door, pray to your Father which is in secret; and your Father which sees in secret shall reward you openly. 7. But when all of you pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. 8. Be not all of you therefore like unto them: for your Father knows what things all of you have need of, before all of you ask him. 9. After this manner therefore pray all of you: Our Father which are in heaven, Hallowed be your name. 10. Your kingdom come, Your will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. 11. Give us this day our daily bread. 12. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. 13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For yours is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. 14. For if all of you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: 15. But if all of you forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

٥. «وَمَتَى صَلَّيْتَ فَلَا تَكُنْ كَالْمُرَائِينَ، فَإِنَّهُمْ يُحِبُّونَ أَنْ يُصَلُّوا قَائِمِينَ فِي الْمَجَامِعِ وَفِي زَوَايَا الشَّوَارِعِ، لِكَيْ يَظْهَرُوا لِلنَّاسِ. اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُمْ قَدِ اسْتَوْفَوْا أَجْرَهُمْ! ٦. وَأَمَّا أَنْتَ فَمَتَى صَلَّيْتَ فَادْخُلْ إِلَى مِخْدَعِكَ وَأَغْلِقْ بَابَكَ، وَصَلِّ إِلَى أَبِيكَ الَّذِي فِي الْخَفَاءِ. فَأَبُوكَ الَّذِي يَرَى فِي الْخَفَاءِ يُجَازِيكَ عَلَانِيَةً.
٧. وَحِينَمَا تُصَلُّونَ لَا تُكَرِّرُوا الْكَلَامَ بَاطِلًا كَالْأُمَمِ، فَإِنَّهُمْ يَظُنُّونَ أَنَّهُ بِكَثْرَةِ كَلَامِهِمْ يُسْتَجَابُ لَهُمْ. ٨. فَلَا تَتَشَبَّهُوا بِهِمْ. لِأَنَّ أَبَاكُمْ يَعْلَمُ مَا تَحْتَاجُونَ إِلَيْهِ قَبْلَ أَنْ تَسْأَلُوهُ. ٩. «فَصَلُّوا أَنْتُمْ هَكَذَا: أَبَانَا الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ، لِيَتَقَدَّسِ اسْمُكَ. ١٠. لِيَأْتِ مَلَكُوتُكَ. لِتَكُنْ مَشِيئَتُكَ كَمَا فِي السَّمَاءِ كَذَلِكَ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ.
١١. خُبْزَنَا كَفَافَنَا أَعْطِنَا الْيَوْمَ. ١٢. وَاغْفِرْ لَنَا ذُنُوبَنَا كَمَا نَغْفِرُ نَحْنُ أَيْضًا لِلْمُذْنِبِينَ إِلَيْنَا. ١٣. وَلَا تُدْخِلْنَا فِي تَجْرِبَةٍ، لَكِنْ نَجِّنَا مِنَ الشِّرِّيرِ. لِأَنَّ لَكَ الْمُلْكَ، وَالْقُوَّةَ، وَالْمَجْدَ، إِلَى الْأَبَدِ. آمِينَ.
١٤. فَإِنَّهُ إِنْ غَفَرْتُمْ لِلنَّاسِ زَلَّاتِهِمْ، يَغْفِرْ لَكُمْ أَيْضًا أَبُوكُمُ السَّمَاوِيُّ. ١٥. وَإِنْ لَمْ تَغْفِرُوا لِلنَّاسِ زَلَّاتِهِمْ، لَا يَغْفِرْ لَكُمْ أَبُوكُمْ أَيْضًا زَلَّاتِكُمْ.

Fasting

الصوم

16. Moreover when all of you fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 17. But you, when you fast, anoint yours head, and wash your face; 18. That you appear not unto men to fast, but unto your Father which is in secret: and your Father, which sees in secret, shall reward you openly.

١٦. «وَمَتَى صُمْتُمْ فَلَا تَكُونُوا عَابِسِينَ كَالْمُرَائِينَ، فَإِنَّهُمْ يُغَيِّرُونَ وُجُوهَهُمْ لِكَيْ يَظْهَرُوا لِلنَّاسِ صَائِمِينَ. اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُمْ قَدِ اسْتَوْفَوْا أَجْرَهُمْ. ١٧. وَأَمَّا أَنْتَ فَمَتَى صُمْتَ فَادْهُنْ رَأْسَكَ وَاغْسِلْ وَجْهَكَ، ١٨. لِكَيْ لَا تَظْهَرَ لِلنَّاسِ صَائِمًا، بَلْ لِأَبِيكَ الَّذِي فِي الْخَفَاءِ. فَأَبُوكَ الَّذِي يَرَى فِي الْخَفَاءِ يُجَازِيكَ عَلَانِيَةً.

Treasures in heaven

19. Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust does corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: 20. But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust does corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: 21. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. 22. The light of the body is the eye: if therefore yours eye be single, your whole body shall be full of light. 23. But if yours eye be evil, your whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in you be darkness, how great is that darkness! 24. No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. All of you cannot serve God and mammon.

The Lord takes care of us

25. Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what all of you shall eat, or what all of you shall drink; nor yet for your body, what all of you shall put on. Is not the life more than food, and the body than raiment? 26. Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are all of you not much better than they? 27. Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? 28. And why take all of you thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: 29. And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30. Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O all of you of little faith? 31. Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32. (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knows that all of you have need of all these things. 33. But seek all of you first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. 34. Take therefore no thought for the next day: for the next day shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

7

Judging others

1. Judge not, that all of you be not judged. 2. For with what judgment all of you judge, all of you shall be judged: and with what measure all of you mete, it shall be measured to you again. 3. And why behold you the splinter that is in your brother's eye, but consider not the beam that is in yours own eye? 4. Or how will you say to your brother, Let me pull out the splinter out of yours eye; and, behold, a beam is in yours own eye? 5. You hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of yours own eye; and then shall you see clearly to cast out the splinter out of your brother's eye. 6. Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast all of you your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and return and rend you.

كنوز في السماء

١٩. «لَا تَكْنِزُوا لَكُمْ كُنُوزًا عَلَى الْأَرْضِ حَيْثُ يُفْسِدُ السُّوسُ وَالصَّدَأُ، وَحَيْثُ يَنْقُبُ السَّارِقُونَ وَيَسْرِقُونَ. ٢٠. بَلِ اكْنِزُوا لَكُمْ كُنُوزًا فِي السَّمَاءِ، حَيْثُ لَا يُفْسِدُ سُوسٌ وَلَا صَدَأٌ، وَحَيْثُ لَا يَنْقُبُ سَارِقُونَ وَلَا يَسْرِقُونَ، ٢١. لِأَنَّهُ حَيْثُ يَكُونُ كَنْزُكَ هُنَاكَ يَكُونُ قَلْبُكَ أَيْضًا. ٢٢. سِرَاجُ الْجَسَدِ هُوَ الْعَيْنُ، فَإِنْ كَانَتْ عَيْنُكَ بَسِيطَةً فَجَسَدُكَ كُلُّهُ يَكُونُ نَيِّرًا، ٢٣. وَإِنْ كَانَتْ عَيْنُكَ شِرِّيرَةً فَجَسَدُكَ كُلُّهُ يَكُونُ مُظْلِمًا، فَإِنْ كَانَ النُّورُ الَّذِي فِيكَ ظَلَامًا فَالظَّلَامُ كَمْ يَكُونُ! ٢٤. «لَا يَقْدِرُ أَحَدٌ أَنْ يَخْدِمَ سَيِّدَيْنِ، لِأَنَّهُ إِمَّا أَنْ يُبْغِضَ الْوَاحِدَ وَيُحِبَّ الْآخَرَ، أَوْ يُلَازِمَ الْوَاحِدَ وَيَحْتَقِرَ الْآخَرَ. لَا تَقْدِرُونَ أَنْ تَخْدِمُوا YAHWEH وَالْمَالَ.

الرَّبَّ يعتني بنا

٢٥. «لِذَلِكَ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: لَا تَهْتَمُّوا لِحَيَاتِكُمْ بِمَا تَأْكُلُونَ وَبِمَا تَشْرَبُونَ، وَلَا لِأَجْسَادِكُمْ بِمَا تَلْبَسُونَ. أَلَيْسَتِ الْحَيَاةُ أَفْضَلَ مِنَ الطَّعَامِ، وَالْجَسَدُ أَفْضَلَ مِنَ اللِّبَاسِ؟ ٢٦. انْظُرُوا إِلَى طُيُورِ السَّمَاءِ: إِنَّهَا لَا تَزْرَعُ وَلَا تَحْصُدُ وَلَا تَجْمَعُ إِلَى مَخَازِنَ، وَأَبُوكُمُ السَّمَاوِيُّ يَقُوتُهَا. أَلَسْتُمْ أَنْتُمْ بِالْحَرِيِّ أَفْضَلَ مِنْهَا؟ ٢٧. وَمَنْ مِنْكُمْ إِذَا اهْتَمَّ يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يَزِيدَ عَلَى قَامَتِهِ ذِرَاعًا وَاحِدَةً؟ ٢٨. وَلِمَاذَا تَهْتَمُّونَ بِاللِّبَاسِ؟ تَأَمَّلُوا زَنَابِقَ الْحَقْلِ كَيْفَ تَنْمُو! لَا تَتْعَبُ وَلَا تَغْزِلُ. ٢٩. وَلَكِنْ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ وَلَا سُلَيْمَانُ فِي كُلِّ مَجْدِهِ كَانَ يَلْبَسُ كَوَاحِدَةٍ مِنْهَا. ٣٠. فَإِنْ كَانَ عُشْبُ الْحَقْلِ الَّذِي يُوجَدُ الْيَوْمَ وَيُطْرَحُ غَدًا فِي التَّنُّورِ، يُلْبِسُهُ YAHWEH هَكَذَا، أَفَلَيْسَ بِالْحَرِيِّ جِدًّا يُلْبِسُكُمْ أَنْتُمْ يَاقَلِيلِي الْإِيمَانِ؟ ٣١. فَلَا تَهْتَمُّوا قَائِلِينَ: مَاذَا نَأْكُلُ؟ أَوْ مَاذَا نَشْرَبُ؟ أَوْ مَاذَا نَلْبَسُ؟ ٣٢. فَإِنَّ هَذِهِ كُلَّهَا تَطْلُبُهَا الْأُمَمُ. لِأَنَّ أَبَاكُمُ السَّمَاوِيَّ يَعْلَمُ أَنَّكُمْ تَحْتَاجُونَ إِلَى هَذِهِ كُلِّهَا. ٣٣. لَكِنِ اطْلُبُوا أَوَّلًا مَلَكُوتَ YAHWEH وَبِرَّهُ، وَهَذِهِ كُلُّهَا تُزَادُ لَكُمْ. ٣٤. فَلَا تَهْتَمُّوا لِلْغَدِ، لِأَنَّ الْغَدَ يَهْتَمُّ بِمَا لِنَفْسِهِ. يَكْفِي الْيَوْمَ شَرُّهُ.

٧

إدانة الآخرين

١. «لَا تَدِينُوا لِكَيْ لَا تُدَانُوا، ٢. لِأَنَّكُمْ بِالدَّيْنُونَةِ الَّتِي بِهَا تَدِينُونَ تُدَانُونَ، وَبِالْكَيْلِ الَّذِي بِهِ تَكِيلُونَ يُكَالُ لَكُمْ. ٣. وَلِمَاذَا تَنْظُرُ الْقَذَى الَّذِي فِي عَيْنِ أَخِيكَ، وَأَمَّا الْخَشَبَةُ الَّتِي فِي عَيْنِكَ فَلَا تَفْطَنُ لَهَا؟ ٤. أَمْ كَيْفَ تَقُولُ لِأَخِيكَ: دَعْنِي أُخْرِجِ الْقَذَى مِنْ عَيْنِكَ، وَهَا الْخَشَبَةُ فِي عَيْنِكَ؟ ٥. يَا مُرَائِي، أَخْرِجْ أَوَّلًا الْخَشَبَةَ مِنْ عَيْنِكَ، وَحِينَئِذٍ تُبْصِرُ جَيِّدًا أَنْ تُخْرِجَ الْقَذَى مِنْ عَيْنِ أَخِيكَ! ٦. لَا تُعْطُوا الْقُدْسَ لِلْكِلَابِ، وَلَا تَطْرَحُوا دُرَرَكُمْ قُدَّامَ الْخَنَازِيرِ، لِئَلَّا تَدُوسَهَا بِأَرْجُلِهَا وَتَلْتَفِتَ فَتُمَزِّقَكُمْ.

Ask, seek, knock

7. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and all of you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: 8. For every one that asks receives; and he that seeks finds; and to him that knocks it shall be opened. 9. Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? 10. Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? 11. If all of you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? 12. Therefore all things whatsoever all of you would that men should do to you, do all of you even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

The narrow gate

13. Enter all of you in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leads to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: 14. Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leads unto life, and few there be that find it.

The tree and its fruit

15. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. 16. All of you shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? 17. Even so every good tree brings forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree brings forth evil fruit.
18. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 19. Every tree that brings not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 20. Wherefore by their fruits all of you shall know them. 21. Not every one that says unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that does the will of my Father which is in heaven. 22. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in your name? and in your name have cast out devils? and in your name done many wonderful works? 23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, all of you that work iniquity.

The wise builders and the foolish builders

24. Therefore whosoever hears these sayings of mine, and does them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: 25. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. 26. And every one that hears these sayings of mine, and does them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: 27. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it. 28. And it came to pass, when YAHshúa had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine: 29. For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

اسألوا، اطلبوا، اقرعوا

٧. «اِسْأَلُوا تُعْطَوْا. اُطْلُبُوا تَجِدُوا. اِقْرَعُوا يُفْتَحْ لَكُمْ. ٨. لِأَنَّ كُلَّ مَنْ يَسْأَلُ يَأْخُذُ، وَمَنْ يَطْلُبُ يَجِدُ، وَمَنْ يَقْرَعُ يُفْتَحُ لَهُ. ٩. أَمْ أَيُّ إِنْسَانٍ مِنْكُمْ إِذَا سَأَلَهُ ابْنُهُ خُبْزًا، يُعْطِيهِ حَجَرًا؟ ١٠. وَإِنْ سَأَلَهُ سَمَكَةً، يُعْطِيهِ حَيَّةً؟ ١١. فَإِنْ كُنْتُمْ وَأَنْتُمْ أَشْرَارٌ تَعْرِفُونَ أَنْ تُعْطُوا أَوْلَادَكُمْ عَطَايَا جَيِّدَةً، فَكَمْ بِالْحَرِيِّ أَبُوكُمُ الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ، يَهَبُ خَيْرَاتٍ لِلَّذِينَ يَسْأَلُونَهُ! ١٢. فَكُلُّ مَا تُرِيدُونَ أَنْ يَفْعَلَ النَّاسُ بِكُمُ افْعَلُوا هَكَذَا أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا بِهِمْ، لِأَنَّ هَذَا هُوَ النَّامُوسُ وَالْأَنْبِيَاءُ.

الباب الضيق

١٣. «اُدْخُلُوا مِنَ الْبَابِ الضَّيِّقِ، لِأَنَّهُ وَاسِعٌ الْبَابُ وَرَحْبٌ الطَّرِيقُ الَّذِي يُؤَدِّي إِلَى الْهَلَاكِ، وَكَثِيرُونَ هُمُ الَّذِينَ يَدْخُلُونَ مِنْهُ! ١٤. مَا أَضْيَقَ الْبَابَ وَأَكْرَبَ الطَّرِيقَ الَّذِي يُؤَدِّي إِلَى الْحَيَاةِ، وَقَلِيلُونَ هُمُ الَّذِينَ يَجِدُونَهُ!

الشجرة وثمرها

١٥. «اِحْتَرِزُوا مِنَ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ الْكَذَبَةِ الَّذِينَ يَأْتُونَكُمْ بِثِيَابِ الْحُمْلَانِ، وَلَكِنَّهُمْ مِنْ دَاخِلٍ ذِئَابٌ خَاطِفَةٌ! ١٦. مِنْ ثِمَارِهِمْ تَعْرِفُونَهُمْ. هَلْ يَجْتَنُونَ مِنَ الشَّوْكِ عِنَبًا، أَوْ مِنَ الْحَسَكِ تِينًا؟ ١٧. هَكَذَا كُلُّ شَجَرَةٍ جَيِّدَةٍ تَصْنَعُ أَثْمَارًا جَيِّدَةً، وَأَمَّا الشَّجَرَةُ الرَّدِيَّةُ فَتَصْنَعُ أَثْمَارًا رَدِيَّةً، ١٨. لَا تَقْدِرُ شَجَرَةٌ جَيِّدَةٌ أَنْ تَصْنَعَ أَثْمَارًا رَدِيَّةً، وَلَا شَجَرَةٌ رَدِيَّةٌ أَنْ تَصْنَعَ أَثْمَارًا جَيِّدَةً. ١٩. كُلُّ شَجَرَةٍ لَا تَصْنَعُ ثَمَرًا جَيِّدًا تُقْطَعُ وَتُلْقَى فِي النَّارِ. ٢٠. فَإِذًا مِنْ ثِمَارِهِمْ تَعْرِفُونَهُمْ. ٢١. «لَيْسَ كُلُّ مَنْ يَقُولُ لِي: يَا الرَّبُّ، يَا الرَّبُّ! يَدْخُلُ مَلَكُوتَ السَّمَاوَاتِ. بَلِ الَّذِي يَفْعَلُ إِرَادَةَ أَبِي الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ. ٢٢. كَثِيرُونَ سَيَقُولُونَ لِي فِي ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ: يَا الرَّبُّ، يَا الرَّبُّ! أَلَيْسَ بِاسْمِكَ تَنَبَّأْنَا، وَبِاسْمِكَ أَخْرَجْنَا شَيَاطِينَ، وَبِاسْمِكَ صَنَعْنَا قُوَّاتٍ كَثِيرَةً؟ ٢٣. فَحِينَئِذٍ أُصَرِّحُ لَهُمْ: إِنِّي لَمْ أَعْرِفْكُمْ قَطُّ! اذْهَبُوا عَنِّي يَافَاعِلِي الْإِثْمِ!

البناؤون الحكماء والبناؤون الجهلاء

٢٤. «فَكُلُّ مَنْ يَسْمَعُ أَقْوَالِي هَذِهِ وَيَعْمَلُ بِهَا، أُشَبِّهُهُ بِرَجُلٍ عَاقِلٍ، بَنَى بَيْتَهُ عَلَى الصَّخْرِ. ٢٥. فَنَزَلَ الْمَطَرُ، وَجَاءَتِ الْأَنْهَارُ، وَهَبَّتِ الرِّيَاحُ، وَوَقَعَتْ عَلَى ذَلِكَ الْبَيْتِ فَلَمْ يَسْقُطْ، لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ مُؤَسَّسًا عَلَى الصَّخْرِ. ٢٦. وَكُلُّ مَنْ يَسْمَعُ أَقْوَالِي هَذِهِ وَلَا يَعْمَلُ بِهَا، يُشَبَّهُ بِرَجُلٍ جَاهِلٍ، بَنَى بَيْتَهُ عَلَى الرَّمْلِ. ٢٧. فَنَزَلَ الْمَطَرُ، وَجَاءَتِ الْأَنْهَارُ، وَهَبَّتِ الرِّيَاحُ، وَصَدَمَتْ ذَلِكَ الْبَيْتَ فَسَقَطَ، وَكَانَ سُقُوطُهُ عَظِيمًا!». ٢٨. فَلَمَّا أَكْمَلَ YAHshúa هَذِهِ الْأَقْوَالَ بُهِتَتِ الْجُمُوعُ مِنْ تَعْلِيمِهِ، ٢٩. لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ يُعَلِّمُهُمْ كَمَنْ لَهُ سُلْطَانٌ وَلَيْسَ كَالْكَتَبَةِ.

8

٨

Healing a leper

1. When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. 2. And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if you will, you can make me clean. 3. And YAHshúa put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be you clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. 4. And YAHshúa says unto him, See you tell no man; but go your way, show yourself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

شفاء أبرص

١. وَلَمَّا نَزَلَ مِنَ الْجَبَلِ تَبِعَتْهُ جُمُوعٌ كَثِيرَةٌ. ٢. وَإِذَا أَبْرَصُ قَدْ جَاءَ وَسَجَدَ لَهُ قَائِلًا: «يَا الرَّبُّ، إِنْ أَرَدْتَ تَقْدِرْ أَنْ تُطَهِّرَنِي». ٣. فَمَدَّ YAHshúa يَدَهُ وَلَمَسَهُ قَائِلًا: «أُرِيدُ، فَاطْهُرْ!». وَلِلْوَقْتِ طَهُرَ بَرَصُهُ. ٤. فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «انْظُرْ أَنْ لَا تَقُولَ لِأَحَدٍ. بَلِ اذْهَبْ أَرِ نَفْسَكَ لِلْكَاهِنِ، وَقَدِّمِ الْقُرْبَانَ الَّذِي أَمَرَ بِهِ مُوسَى شَهَادَةً لَهُمْ».

The faith of the centurion

5. And when YAHshúa was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, 6. And saying, Lord, my servant lies at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. 7. And YAHshúa says unto him, I will come and heal him. 8. The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that you should come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed. 9. For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goes; and to another, Come, and he comes; and to my servant, Do this, and he does it. 10. When YAHshúa heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. 11. And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. 12. But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 13. And YAHshúa said unto the centurion, Go your way; and as you have believed, so be it done unto you. And his servant was healed in the very same hour.

إيمان قائد المئة

٥. وَلَمَّا دَخَلَ YAHshúa كَفْرَنَاحُومَ، جَاءَ إِلَيْهِ قَائِدُ مِئَةٍ يَطْلُبُ إِلَيْهِ ٦. وَيَقُولُ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، غُلَامِي مَطْرُوحٌ فِي الْبَيْتِ مَفْلُوجًا مُتَعَذِّبًا جِدًّا». ٧. فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «أَنَا آتِي وَأَشْفِيهِ». ٨. فَأَجَابَ قَائِدُ الْمِئَةِ وَقَالَ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، لَسْتُ مُسْتَحِقًّا أَنْ تَدْخُلَ تَحْتَ سَقْفِي، لَكِنْ قُلْ كَلِمَةً فَقَطْ فَيَبْرَأَ غُلَامِي. ٩. لِأَنِّي أَنَا أَيْضًا إِنْسَانٌ تَحْتَ سُلْطَانٍ. لِي جُنْدٌ تَحْتَ يَدِي. أَقُولُ لِهَذَا: اذْهَبْ! فَيَذْهَبُ، وَلِآخَرَ: ائْتِ! فَيَأْتِي، وَلِعَبْدِي: افْعَلْ هَذَا! فَيَفْعَلُ». ١٠. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ YAHshúa تَعَجَّبَ، وَقَالَ لِلَّذِينَ يَتْبَعُونَ: «اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: لَمْ أَجِدْ وَلَا فِي إِسْرَائِيلَ إِيمَانًا بِمِقْدَارِ هَذَا! ١١. وَأَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ كَثِيرِينَ سَيَأْتُونَ مِنَ الْمَشَارِقِ وَالْمَغَارِبِ وَيَتَّكِئُونَ مَعَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ وَإِسْحَاقَ وَيَعْقُوبَ فِي مَلَكُوتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ، ١٢. وَأَمَّا بَنُو الْمَلَكُوتِ فَيُطْرَحُونَ إِلَى الظُّلْمَةِ الْخَارِجِيَّةِ. هُنَاكَ يَكُونُ الْبُكَاءُ وَصَرِيرُ الْأَسْنَانِ». ١٣. ثُمَّ قَالَ YAHshúa لِقَائِدِ الْمِئَةِ: «اذْهَبْ، وَكَمَا آمَنْتَ لِيَكُنْ لَكَ». فَبَرَأَ غُلَامُهُ فِي تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ.

The healing of Peter's mother-in-law and others

14. And when YAHshúa was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever. 15. And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them. 16. When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick: 17. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

شفاء حماة بطرس وآخرين

١٤. وَلَمَّا جَاءَ YAHshúa إِلَى بَيْتِ بُطْرُسَ، رَأَى حَمَاتَهُ مَطْرُوحَةً وَمَحْمُومَةً، ١٥. فَلَمَسَ يَدَهَا فَتَرَكَتْهَا الْحُمَّى، فَقَامَتْ وَخَدَمَتْهُمْ. ١٦. وَلَمَّا صَارَ الْمَسَاءُ قَدَّمُوا إِلَيْهِ مَجَانِينَ كَثِيرِينَ، فَأَخْرَجَ الْأَرْوَاحَ بِكَلِمَةٍ، وَجَمِيعَ الْمَرْضَى شَفَاهُمْ، ١٧. لِكَيْ يَتِمَّ مَا قِيلَ بِإِشَعْيَاءَ النَّبِيِّ الْقَائِلِ: «هُوَ أَخَذَ أَسْقَامَنَا وَحَمَلَ أَمْرَاضَنَا».

The cost of discipleship

18. Now when YAHshúa saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side. 19. And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow you anywhere you go. 20. And YAHshúa says unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man has not where to lay his head. 21. And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. 22. But YAHshúa said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

ثمن التبعيَّة

١٨. وَلَمَّا رَأَى YAHshúa جُمُوعًا كَثِيرَةً حَوْلَهُ، أَمَرَ بِالذَّهَابِ إِلَى الْعَبْرِ. ١٩. فَتَقَدَّمَ كَاتِبٌ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، أَتْبَعُكَ أَيْنَمَا تَمْضِي». ٢٠. فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «لِلثَّعَالِبِ أَوْجِرَةٌ وَلِطُيُورِ السَّمَاءِ أَوْكَارٌ، وَأَمَّا ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ فَلَيْسَ لَهُ أَيْنَ يُسْنِدُ رَأْسَهُ». ٢١. وَقَالَ لَهُ آخَرُ مِنْ تَلَامِيذِهِ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، ائْذَنْ لِي أَنْ أَمْضِيَ أَوَّلًا وَأَدْفِنَ أَبِي». ٢٢. فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «اتْبَعْنِي، وَدَعِ الْمَوْتَى يَدْفِنُونَ مَوْتَاهُمْ».

Calming the storm

23. And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him. 24. And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep. 25. And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish. 26. And he says unto them, Why are all of you fearful, O all of you of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. 27. But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

تهدئة العاصفة

٢٣. وَلَمَّا دَخَلَ السَّفِينَةَ تَبِعَهُ تَلَامِيذُهُ. ٢٤. وَإِذَا اضْطِرَابٌ عَظِيمٌ قَدْ حَدَثَ فِي الْبَحْرِ حَتَّى غَطَّتِ الْأَمْوَاجُ السَّفِينَةَ، وَكَانَ هُوَ نَائِمًا. ٢٥. فَتَقَدَّمَ تَلَامِيذُهُ وَأَيْقَظُوهُ قَائِلِينَ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، نَجِّنَا فَإِنَّنَا نَهْلِكُ!». ٢٦. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «مَا بَالُكُمْ خَائِفِينَ يا قَلِيلِي الْإِيمَانِ؟». ثُمَّ قَامَ وَانْتَهَرَ الرِّيَاحَ وَالْبَحْرَ، فَصَارَ هُدُوٌّ عَظِيمٌ. ٢٧. فَتَعَجَّبَ النَّاسُ قَائِلِينَ: «أَيُّ إِنْسَانٍ هَذَا؟ فَإِنَّ الرِّيَاحَ وَالْبَحْرَ جَمِيعًا تُطِيعُهُ!».

Casting out demons

28. And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way. 29. And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with you, YAHshúa, you Son of God? are you come here to torment us before the time? 30. And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding. 31. So the devils besought him, saying, If you cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine. 32. And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters. 33. And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils. 34. And, behold, the whole city came out to meet YAHshúa: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

طرد الشياطين

٢٨. وَلَمَّا جَاءَ إِلَى الْعَبْرِ إِلَى كُورَةِ الْجِرْجَسِيِّينَ، اسْتَقْبَلَهُ مَجْنُونَانِ خَارِجَانِ مِنَ الْقُبُورِ هَائِجَانِ جِدًّا، حَتَّى لَمْ يَكُنْ أَحَدٌ يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يَجْتَازَ مِنْ تِلْكَ الطَّرِيقِ. ٢٩. وَإِذَا هُمَا قَدْ صَرَخَا قَائِلَيْنِ: «مَا لَنَا وَلَكَ يا YAHshúa ابْنَ YAHWEH؟ أَجِئْتَ إِلَى هُنَا قَبْلَ الْوَقْتِ لِتُعَذِّبَنَا؟». ٣٠. وَكَانَ بَعِيدًا مِنْهُمْ قَطِيعُ خَنَازِيرَ كَثِيرَةٍ تَرْعَى. ٣١. فَالشَّيَاطِينُ طَلَبُوا إِلَيْهِ قَائِلِينَ: «إِنْ كُنْتَ تُخْرِجُنَا، فَأْذَنْ لَنَا أَنْ نَذْهَبَ إِلَى قَطِيعِ الْخَنَازِيرِ». ٣٢. فَقَالَ لَهُمُ: «امْضُوا». فَخَرَجُوا وَمَضَوْا إِلَى قَطِيعِ الْخَنَازِيرِ، وَإِذَا قَطِيعُ الْخَنَازِيرِ كُلُّهُ قَدِ انْدَفَعَ مِنْ عَلَى الْجُرُفِ إِلَى الْبَحْرِ، وَمَاتَ فِي الْمِيَاهِ. ٣٣. أَمَّا الرُّعَاةُ فَهَرَبُوا وَمَضَوْا إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ، وَأَخْبَرُوا عَنْ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ، وَعَنْ أَمْرِ الْمَجْنُونَيْنِ. ٣٤. فَإِذَا كُلُّ الْمَدِينَةِ قَدْ خَرَجَتْ لِمُلَاقَاةِ YAHshúa. وَلَمَّا أَبْصَرُوهُ طَلَبُوا أَنْ يَنْصَرِفَ عَنْ تُخُومِهِمْ.

9

٩

Healing of a paralytic man

1. And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city. 2. And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and YAHshúa seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; your sins be forgiven you. 3. And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemes. 4. And YAHshúa knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think all of you evil in your hearts? 5. For whether is easier, to say, Your sins be forgiven you; or to say, Arise, and walk? 6. But that all of you may know that the Son of man has power on earth to forgive sins, (then says he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up your bed, and go unto yours house. 7. And he arose, and departed to his house. 8. But when the multitudes saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

شفاء مشلول

١. فَدَخَلَ السَّفِينَةَ وَاجْتَازَ وَجَاءَ إِلَى مَدِينَتِهِ. ٢. وَإِذَا مَفْلُوجٌ يُقَدِّمُونَهُ إِلَيْهِ مَطْرُوحًا عَلَى فِرَاشٍ. فَلَمَّا رَأَى YAHshúa إِيمَانَهُمْ قَالَ لِلْمَفْلُوجِ: «ثِقْ يا بُنَيَّ. مَغْفُورَةٌ لَكَ خَطَايَاكَ». ٣. وَإِذَا قَوْمٌ مِنَ الْكَتَبَةِ قَدْ قَالُوا فِي أَنْفُسِهِمْ: «هَذَا يُجَدِّفُ!». ٤. فَعَلِمَ YAHshúa أَفْكَارَهُمْ، فَقَالَ: «لِمَاذَا تُفَكِّرُونَ بِالشَّرِّ فِي قُلُوبِكُمْ؟ ٥. أَيُّمَا أَيْسَرُ، أَنْ يُقَالَ: مَغْفُورَةٌ لَكَ خَطَايَاكَ، أَمْ أَنْ يُقَالَ: قُمْ وَامْشِ؟ ٦. وَلَكِنْ لِكَيْ تَعْلَمُوا أَنَّ لِابْنِ الْإِنْسَانِ سُلْطَانًا عَلَى الْأَرْضِ أَنْ يَغْفِرَ الْخَطَايَا». حِينَئِذٍ قَالَ لِلْمَفْلُوجِ: «قُمِ احْمِلْ فِرَاشَكَ وَاذْهَبْ إِلَى بَيْتِكَ!». ٧. فَقَامَ وَمَضَى إِلَى بَيْتِهِ. ٨. فَلَمَّا رَأَى الْجُمُوعُ تَعَجَّبُوا وَمَجَّدُوا YAHWEH الَّذِي أَعْطَى النَّاسَ سُلْطَانًا مِثْلَ هَذَا.

The calling of Matthew

9. And as YAHshúa passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he says unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him. 10. And it came to pass, as YAHshúa sat at food in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples. 11. And when the Pharisees saw it,

دعوة مَتَّى

٩. وَفِيمَا YAHshúa مُجْتَازٌ مِنْ هُنَاكَ، رَأَى إِنْسَانًا جَالِسًا عِنْدَ مَكَانِ الْجِبَايَةِ، اسْمُهُ مَتَّى. فَقَالَ لَهُ: «اتْبَعْنِي». فَقَامَ وَتَبِعَهُ. ١٠. وَبَيْنَمَا هُوَ مُتَّكِئٌ فِي الْبَيْتِ، إِذَا عَشَّارُونَ وَخُطَاةٌ كَثِيرُونَ قَدْ جَاءُوا وَاتَّكَأُوا مَعَ YAHshúa وَتَلَامِيذِهِ. ١١. فَلَمَّا نَظَرَ

they said unto his disciples, Why eats your Master with publicans and sinners? 12. But when YAHshúa heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. 13. But go all of you and learn what that means, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ قَالُوا لِتَلَامِيذِهِ: «لِمَاذَا يَأْكُلُ مُعَلِّمُكُمْ مَعَ الْعَشَّارِينَ وَالْخُطَاةِ؟». ١٢. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ YAHshúa قَالَ لَهُمْ: «لَا يَحْتَاجُ الأَصِحَّاءُ إِلَى طَبِيبٍ بَلِ الْمَرْضَى. ١٣. فَاذْهَبُوا وَتَعَلَّمُوا مَا هُوَ: إِنِّي أُرِيدُ رَحْمَةً لَا ذَبِيحَةً، لأَنِّي لَمْ آتِ لأَدْعُوَ أَبْرَارًا بَلْ خُطَاةً إِلَى التَّوْبَةِ».

The question about fasting

السؤال عن الصوم

14. Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast often, but your disciples fast not? 15. And YAHshúa said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast. 16. No man puts a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up takes from the garment, and the rent is made worse. 17. Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runs out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

١٤. حِينَئِذٍ أَتَى إِلَيْهِ تَلَامِيذُ يُوحَنَّا قَائِلِينَ: «لِمَاذَا نَصُومُ نَحْنُ وَالْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ كَثِيرًا، وَأَمَّا تَلَامِيذُكَ فَلَا يَصُومُونَ؟». ١٥. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «هَلْ يَسْتَطِيعُ بَنُو الْعُرْسِ أَنْ يَنُوحُوا مَا دَامَ الْعَرِيسُ مَعَهُمْ؟ وَلَكِنْ سَتَأْتِي أَيَّامٌ حِينَ يُرْفَعُ الْعَرِيسُ عَنْهُمْ، فَحِينَئِذٍ يَصُومُونَ. ١٦. لَيْسَ أَحَدٌ يَجْعَلُ رُقْعَةً مِنْ قِطْعَةٍ جَدِيدَةٍ عَلَى ثَوْبٍ عَتِيقٍ، لأَنَّ الْمِلْءَ يَأْخُذُ مِنَ الثَّوْبِ، فَيَصِيرُ الْخَرْقُ أَرْدَأَ. ١٧. وَلَا يَجْعَلُونَ خَمْرًا جَدِيدَةً فِي زِقَاقٍ عَتِيقَةٍ، لِئَلَّا تَنْشَقَّ الزِّقَاقُ، فَالْخَمْرُ تَنْصَبُّ وَالزِّقَاقُ تَتْلَفُ. بَلْ يَجْعَلُونَ خَمْرًا جَدِيدَةً فِي زِقَاقٍ جَدِيدَةٍ فَتُحْفَظُ جَمِيعًا».

The raising of Jairus's daughter and the healing of the woman with the issue of blood

إقامة ابنة يايرس وشفاء نازفة الدم

18. While he spoke these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay your hand upon her, and she shall live. 19. And YAHshúa arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples. 20. And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment: 21. For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole. 22. But YAHshúa turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; your faith has made you whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour. 23. And when YAHshúa came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise, 24. He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleeps. And they laughed him to scorn. 25. But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose. 26. And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

١٨. وَفِيمَا هُوَ يُكَلِّمُهُمْ بِهَذَا، إِذَا رَئِيسٌ قَدْ جَاءَ فَسَجَدَ لَهُ قَائِلًا: «إِنَّ ابْنَتِي الآنَ مَاتَتْ، لَكِنْ تَعَالَ وَضَعْ يَدَكَ عَلَيْهَا فَتَحْيَا». ١٩. فَقَامَ YAHshúa وَتَبِعَهُ هُوَ وَتَلَامِيذُهُ. ٢٠. وَإِذَا امْرَأَةٌ نَازِفَةُ دَمٍ مُنْذُ اثْنَتَيْ عَشْرَةَ سَنَةً قَدْ جَاءَتْ مِنْ وَرَائِهِ وَمَسَّتْ هُدْبَ ثَوْبِهِ، ٢١. لأَنَّهَا قَالَتْ فِي نَفْسِهَا: «إِنْ مَسَسْتُ ثَوْبَهُ فَقَطْ شُفِيتُ». ٢٢. فَالْتَفَتَ YAHshúa وَأَبْصَرَهَا، فَقَالَ: «ثِقِي يا ابْنَةُ، إِيمَانُكِ قَدْ شَفَاكِ». فَشُفِيَتِ الْمَرْأَةُ مِنْ تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ. ٢٣. وَلَمَّا جَاءَ YAHshúa إِلَى بَيْتِ الرَّئِيسِ، وَنَظَرَ الْمُزَمِّرِينَ وَالْجَمْعَ يَضِجُّونَ، ٢٤. قَالَ لَهُمْ: «تَنَحَّوْا، فَإِنَّ الصَّبِيَّةَ لَمْ تَمُتْ لَكِنَّهَا نَائِمَةٌ». فَضَحِكُوا عَلَيْهِ. ٢٥. فَلَمَّا أُخْرِجَ الْجَمْعُ دَخَلَ وَأَمْسَكَ بِيَدِهَا، فَقَامَتِ الصَّبِيَّةُ. ٢٦. فَخَرَجَ ذَلِكَ الْخَبَرُ إِلَى تِلْكَ الأَرْضِ كُلِّهَا.

Healing of two blind people

شفاء أعميين

27. And when YAHshúa departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, You son of David, have mercy on us. 28. And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and YAHshúa says unto them, Believe all of you that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord. 29. Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you. 30. And their eyes were opened; and YAHshúa strictly charged them, saying, See that no man know it. 31. But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

٢٧. وَفِيمَا YAHshúa مُجْتَازٌ مِنْ هُنَاكَ، تَبِعَهُ أَعْمَيَانِ يَصْرُخَانِ وَيَقُولَانِ: «ارْحَمْنَا يا ابْنَ دَاوُدَ!». ٢٨. وَلَمَّا جَاءَ إِلَى الْبَيْتِ تَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ الأَعْمَيَانِ، فَقَالَ لَهُمَا YAHshúa: «أَتُؤْمِنَانِ أَنِّي أَقْدِرُ أَنْ أَفْعَلَ هَذَا؟». قَالَا لَهُ: «نَعَمْ، يا الرَّبُّ!». ٢٩. حِينَئِذٍ لَمَسَ أَعْيُنَهُمَا قَائِلًا: «بِحَسَبِ إِيمَانِكُمَا لِيَكُنْ لَكُمَا». ٣٠. فَانْفَتَحَتْ أَعْيُنُهُمَا. فَانْتَهَرَهُمَا YAHshúa قَائِلًا: «انْظُرَا، لَا يَعْلَمْ أَحَدٌ!». ٣١. وَلَكِنَّهُمَا خَرَجَا وَأَشَاعَاهُ فِي تِلْكَ الأَرْضِ كُلِّهَا.

Healing of a mute man

شفاء أخرس

32. As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil. 33. And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spoke: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel. 34. But the Pharisees said, He casts out devils through the prince of the devils.

٣٢. وَفِيمَا هُمَا خَارِجَانِ، إِذَا إِنْسَانٌ أَخْرَسُ مَجْنُونٌ قَدَّمُوهُ إِلَيْهِ. ٣٣. فَلَمَّا أُخْرِجَ الشَّيْطَانُ تَكَلَّمَ الأَخْرَسُ، فَتَعَجَّبَ الْجُمُوعُ قَائِلِينَ: «لَمْ يَظْهَرْ قَطُّ مِثْلُ هَذَا فِي إِسْرَائِيلَ!». ٣٤. أَمَّا الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ فَقَالُوا: «بِرَئِيسِ الشَّيَاطِينِ يُخْرِجُ الشَّيَاطِينَ!».

The labourers are few

35. And YAHshúa went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people. 36. But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd. 37. Then says he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is abundant, but the labourers are few; 38. Pray all of you therefore YAHWEH of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

10

The sending of the twelve

1. And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.
2. Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; 3. Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus; 4. Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him. 5. These twelve YAHshúa sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter all of you not: 6. But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. 7. And as all of you go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. 8. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely all of you have received, freely give. 9. Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, 10. Nor pouch for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his food. 11. And into whatsoever city or town all of you shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till all of you go thence. 12. And when all of you come into an house, salute it. 13. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. 14. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when all of you depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.
15. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city. 16. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be all of you therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. 17. But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; 18. And all of you shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.
19. But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what all of you shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what all of you shall speak. 20. For it is not all of you that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaks in you.
21. And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. 22. And all of you shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endures to the end shall be saved. 23. But when they persecute you in this city, flee all of you into another: for verily I say unto you, All of you shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of

الفعلة قليلون

٣٥. وَكَانَ YAHshúa يَطُوفُ الْمُدُنَ كُلَّهَا وَالْقُرَى يُعَلِّمُ فِي مَجَامِعِهَا، وَيَكْرِزُ بِبِشَارَةِ الْمَلَكُوتِ، وَيَشْفِي كُلَّ مَرَضٍ وَكُلَّ ضُعْفٍ فِي الشَّعْبِ. ٣٦. وَلَمَّا رَأَى الْجُمُوعَ تَحَنَّنَ عَلَيْهِمْ، إِذْ كَانُوا مُنْزَعِجِينَ وَمُنْطَرِحِينَ كَغَنَمٍ لَا رَاعِيَ لَهَا. ٣٧. حِينَئِذٍ قَالَ لِتَلَامِيذِهِ: «الْحَصَادُ كَثِيرٌ وَلَكِنَّ الْفَعَلَةَ قَلِيلُونَ. ٣٨. فَاطْلُبُوا مِنْ الرَّبِّ الْحَصَادِ أَنْ يُرْسِلَ فَعَلَةً إِلَى حَصَادِهِ».

١٠

إرسال الاثني عشر

١. ثُمَّ دَعَا تَلَامِيذَهُ الِاثْنَيْ عَشَرَ وَأَعْطَاهُمْ سُلْطَانًا عَلَى أَرْوَاحٍ نَجِسَةٍ حَتَّى يُخْرِجُوهَا، وَيَشْفُوا كُلَّ مَرَضٍ وَكُلَّ ضُعْفٍ.
٢. وَأَمَّا أَسْمَاءُ الِاثْنَيْ عَشَرَ رَسُولًا فَهِيَ هَذِهِ: اَلْأَوَّلُ سِمْعَانُ الَّذِي يُقَالُ لَهُ بُطْرُسُ، وَأَنْدَرَاوُسُ أَخُوهُ. يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ زَبْدِي، وَيُوحَنَّا أَخُوهُ. ٣. فِيلُبُّسُ، وَبَرْثُولَمَاوُسُ. تُومَا، وَمَتَّى الْعَشَّارُ. يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ حَلْفَى، وَلَبَّاوُسُ الْمُلَقَّبُ تَدَّاوُسَ. ٤. سِمْعَانُ الْقَانَوِيُّ، وَيَهُوذَا الْإِسْخَرْيُوطِيُّ الَّذِي أَسْلَمَهُ. ٥. هَؤُلَاءِ الِاثْنَا عَشَرَ أَرْسَلَهُمْ YAHshúa وَأَوْصَاهُمْ قَائِلًا: «إِلَى طَرِيقِ أُمَمٍ لَا تَمْضُوا، وَإِلَى مَدِينَةٍ لِلسَّامِرِيِّينَ لَا تَدْخُلُوا. ٦. بَلِ اذْهَبُوا بِالْحَرِيِّ إِلَى خِرَافِ بَيْتِ إِسْرَائِيلَ الضَّالَّةِ. ٧. وَفِيمَا أَنْتُمْ ذَاهِبُونَ اكْرِزُوا قَائِلِينَ: إِنَّهُ قَدِ اقْتَرَبَ مَلَكُوتُ السَّمَاوَاتِ.
٨. اِشْفُوا مَرْضَى. طَهِّرُوا بُرْصًا. أَقِيمُوا مَوْتَى. أَخْرِجُوا شَيَاطِينَ. مَجَّانًا أَخَذْتُمْ، مَجَّانًا أَعْطُوا. ٩. لَا تَقْتَنُوا ذَهَبًا وَلَا فِضَّةً وَلَا نُحَاسًا فِي مَنَاطِقِكُمْ، ١٠. وَلَا مِزْوَدًا لِلطَّرِيقِ وَلَا ثَوْبَيْنِ وَلَا أَحْذِيَةً وَلَا عَصًا، لِأَنَّ الْفَاعِلَ مُسْتَحِقٌّ طَعَامَهُ.
١١. «وَأَيَّةُ مَدِينَةٍ أَوْ قَرْيَةٍ دَخَلْتُمُوهَا فَافْحَصُوا مَنْ فِيهَا مُسْتَحِقٌّ، وَأَقِيمُوا هُنَاكَ حَتَّى تَخْرُجُوا. ١٢. وَحِينَ تَدْخُلُونَ الْبَيْتَ سَلِّمُوا عَلَيْهِ، ١٣. فَإِنْ كَانَ الْبَيْتُ مُسْتَحِقًّا فَلْيَأْتِ سَلَامُكُمْ عَلَيْهِ، وَلَكِنْ إِنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ مُسْتَحِقًّا فَلْيَرْجِعْ سَلَامُكُمْ إِلَيْكُمْ. ١٤. وَمَنْ لَا يَقْبَلُكُمْ وَلَا يَسْمَعُ كَلَامَكُمْ فَاخْرُجُوا خَارِجًا مِنْ ذَلِكَ الْبَيْتِ أَوْ مِنْ تِلْكَ الْمَدِينَةِ، وَانْفُضُوا غُبَارَ أَرْجُلِكُمْ. ١٥. اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: سَتَكُونُ لِأَرْضِ سَدُومَ وَعَمُورَةَ يَوْمَ الدِّينِ حَالَةٌ أَكْثَرُ احْتِمَالًا مِمَّا لِتِلْكَ الْمَدِينَةِ. ١٦. «هَا أَنَا أُرْسِلُكُمْ كَغَنَمٍ فِي وَسْطِ ذِئَابٍ، فَكُونُوا حُكَمَاءَ كَالْحَيَّاتِ وَبُسَطَاءَ كَالْحَمَامِ. ١٧. وَلَكِنِ احْذَرُوا مِنَ النَّاسِ، لِأَنَّهُمْ سَيُسْلِمُونَكُمْ إِلَى مَجَالِسَ، وَفِي مَجَامِعِهِمْ يَجْلِدُونَكُمْ. ١٨. وَتُسَاقُونَ أَمَامَ وُلَاةٍ وَمُلُوكٍ مِنْ أَجْلِي شَهَادَةً لَهُمْ وَلِلْأُمَمِ. ١٩. فَمَتَى أَسْلَمُوكُمْ فَلَا تَهْتَمُّوا كَيْفَ أَوْ بِمَا تَتَكَلَّمُونَ، لِأَنَّكُمْ تُعْطَوْنَ فِي تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ مَا تَتَكَلَّمُونَ بِهِ، ٢٠. لِأَنْ لَسْتُمْ أَنْتُمُ الْمُتَكَلِّمِينَ بَلْ الرُّوحُ أَبِيكُمُ الَّذِي يَتَكَلَّمُ فِيكُمْ. ٢١. وَسَيُسْلِمُ الْأَخُ أَخَاهُ إِلَى الْمَوْتِ، وَالْأَبُ وَلَدَهُ، وَيَقُومُ الْأَوْلَادُ عَلَى وَالِدِيهِمْ وَيَقْتُلُونَهُمْ، ٢٢. وَتَكُونُونَ مُبْغَضِينَ مِنَ الْجَمِيعِ مِنْ أَجْلِ اسْمِي. وَلَكِنِ الَّذِي يَصْبِرُ إِلَى الْمُنْتَهَى فَهَذَا يَخْلُصُ. ٢٣. وَمَتَى طَرَدُوكُمْ فِي هَذِهِ الْمَدِينَةِ فَاهْرُبُوا إِلَى الْأُخْرَى. فَإِنِّي الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: لَا تُكَمِّلُونَ مُدُنَ إِسْرَائِيلَ حَتَّى يَأْتِيَ ابْنُ

man be come. 24. The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. 25. It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household? 26. Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. 27. What I tell you in darkness, that speak all of you in light: and what all of you hear in the ear, that preach all of you upon the housetops. 28. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. 29. Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. 30. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. 31. Fear all of you not therefore, all of you are of more value than many sparrows. 32. Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. 33. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven. 34. Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. 35. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. 36. And a man's foes shall be they of his own household. 37. He that loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loves son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. 38. And he that takes not his cross, and follows after me, is not worthy of me. 39. He that finds his life shall lose it: and he that loses his life for my sake shall find it. 40. He that receives you receives me, and he that receives me receives him that sent me. 41. He that receives a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receives a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. 42. And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

الْإِنْسَانِ. ٢٤. «لَيْسَ التِّلْمِيذُ أَفْضَلَ مِنَ الْمُعَلِّمِ، وَلَا الْعَبْدُ أَفْضَلَ مِنْ سَيِّدِهِ. ٢٥. يَكْفِي التِّلْمِيذَ أَنْ يَكُونَ كَمُعَلِّمِهِ، وَالْعَبْدَ كَسَيِّدِهِ. إِنْ كَانُوا قَدْ لَقَّبُوا رَبَّ الْبَيْتِ بَعْلَزَبُولَ، فَكَمْ بِالْحَرِيِّ أَهْلَ بَيْتِهِ! ٢٦. فَلَا تَخَافُوهُمْ. لِأَنْ لَيْسَ مَكْتُومٌ لَنْ يُسْتَعْلَنَ، وَلَا خَفِيٌّ لَنْ يُعْرَفَ. ٢٧. اَلَّذِي أَقُولُهُ لَكُمْ فِي الظُّلْمَةِ قُولُوهُ فِي النُّورِ، وَالَّذِي تَسْمَعُونَهُ فِي الْأُذُنِ نَادُوا بِهِ عَلَى السُّطُوحِ، ٢٨. وَلَا تَخَافُوا مِنَ الَّذِينَ يَقْتُلُونَ الْجَسَدَ وَلَكِنَّ النَّفْسَ لَا يَقْدِرُونَ أَنْ يَقْتُلُوهَا، بَلْ خَافُوا بِالْحَرِيِّ مِنَ الَّذِي يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يُهْلِكَ النَّفْسَ وَالْجَسَدَ كِلَيْهِمَا فِي جَهَنَّمَ. ٢٩. أَلَيْسَ عُصْفُورَانِ يُبَاعَانِ بِفَلْسٍ؟ وَوَاحِدٌ مِنْهُمَا لَا يَسْقُطُ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ بِدُونِ أَبِيكُمْ. ٣٠. وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ فَحَتَّى شُعُورُ رُؤُوسِكُمْ جَمِيعُهَا مُحْصَاةٌ. ٣١. فَلَا تَخَافُوا! أَنْتُمْ أَفْضَلُ مِنْ عَصَافِيرَ كَثِيرَةٍ! ٣٢. فَكُلُّ مَنْ يَعْتَرِفُ بِي قُدَّامَ النَّاسِ أَعْتَرِفُ أَنَا أَيْضًا بِهِ قُدَّامَ أَبِي الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ، ٣٣. وَلَكِنْ مَنْ يُنْكِرُنِي قُدَّامَ النَّاسِ أُنْكِرُهُ أَنَا أَيْضًا قُدَّامَ أَبِي الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ. ٣٤. «لَا تَظُنُّوا أَنِّي جِئْتُ لِأُلْقِيَ سَلَامًا عَلَى الْأَرْضِ. مَا جِئْتُ لِأُلْقِيَ سَلَامًا بَلْ سَيْفًا. ٣٥. فَإِنِّي جِئْتُ لِأُفَرِّقَ الْإِنْسَانَ ضِدَّ أَبِيهِ، وَالِابْنَةَ ضِدَّ أُمِّهَا، وَالْكَنَّةَ ضِدَّ حَمَاتِهَا. ٣٦. وَأَعْدَاءُ الْإِنْسَانِ أَهْلُ بَيْتِهِ. ٣٧. مَنْ أَحَبَّ أَبًا أَوْ أُمًّا أَكْثَرَ مِنِّي فَلَا يَسْتَحِقُّنِي، وَمَنْ أَحَبَّ ابْنًا أَوِ ابْنَةً أَكْثَرَ مِنِّي فَلَا يَسْتَحِقُّنِي، ٣٨. وَمَنْ لَا يَأْخُذُ صَلِيبَهُ وَيَتْبَعُنِي فَلَا يَسْتَحِقُّنِي. ٣٩. مَنْ وَجَدَ حَيَاتَهُ يُضِيعُهَا، وَمَنْ أَضَاعَ حَيَاتَهُ مِنْ أَجْلِي يَجِدُهَا. ٤٠. مَنْ يَقْبَلُكُمْ يَقْبَلُنِي، وَمَنْ يَقْبَلُنِي يَقْبَلُ الَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي. ٤١. مَنْ يَقْبَلُ نَبِيًّا بِاسْمِ نَبِيٍّ فَأَجْرَ نَبِيٍّ يَأْخُذُ، وَمَنْ يَقْبَلُ بَارًّا بِاسْمِ بَارٍّ فَأَجْرَ بَارٍّ يَأْخُذُ، ٤٢. وَمَنْ سَقَى أَحَدَ هَؤُلَاءِ الصِّغَارِ كَأْسَ مَاءٍ بَارِدٍ فَقَطْ بِاسْمِ تِلْمِيذٍ، فَالْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ لَا يُضِيعُ أَجْرَهُ».

11

1. And it came to pass, when YAHshúa had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

YAHshúa and John the Baptist

2. Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, 3. And said unto him, Are you he that should come, or do we look for another? 4. YAHshúa answered and said unto them, Go and show John again those things which all of you do hear and see: 5. The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them. 6. And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me. 7. And as they departed, YAHshúa began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went all of you out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind? 8. But what went all of you out in order to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings' houses. 9. But what went all of you out in order to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet. 10. For this is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before your face, which shall prepare your way before you. 11. Verily I say unto you,

١١

١. وَلَمَّا أَكْمَلَ YAHshúa أَمْرَهُ لِتَلَامِيذِهِ الِاثْنَيْ عَشَرَ، انْصَرَفَ مِنْ هُنَاكَ لِيُعَلِّمَ وَيَكْرِزَ فِي مُدُنِهِمْ.

يسوع ويوحنا المعمدان

٢. أَمَّا يُوحَنَّا فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ فِي السِّجْنِ بِأَعْمَالِ الْمَسِيحِ، أَرْسَلَ اثْنَيْنِ مِنْ تَلَامِيذِهِ، ٣. وَقَالَ لَهُ: «أَنْتَ هُوَ الْآتِي أَمْ نَنْتَظِرُ آخَرَ؟».
٤. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمَا: «اذْهَبَا وَأَخْبِرَا يُوحَنَّا بِمَا تَسْمَعَانِ وَتَنْظُرَانِ: ٥. اَلْعُمْيُ يُبْصِرُونَ، وَالْعُرْجُ يَمْشُونَ، وَالْبُرْصُ يُطَهَّرُونَ، وَالصُّمُّ يَسْمَعُونَ، وَالْمَوْتَى يَقُومُونَ، وَالْمَسَاكِينُ يُبَشَّرُونَ. ٦. وَطُوبَى لِمَنْ لَا يَعْثُرُ فِيَّ». ٧. وَبَيْنَمَا ذَهَبَ هَذَانِ ابْتَدَأَ YAHshúa يَقُولُ لِلْجُمُوعِ عَنْ يُوحَنَّا: «مَاذَا خَرَجْتُمْ إِلَى الْبَرِّيَّةِ لِتَنْظُرُوا؟ أَقَصَبَةً تُحَرِّكُهَا الرِّيحُ؟ ٨. لَكِنْ مَاذَا خَرَجْتُمْ لِتَنْظُرُوا؟ أَإِنْسَانًا لَابِسًا ثِيَابًا نَاعِمَةً؟ هُوَذَا الَّذِينَ يَلْبَسُونَ الثِّيَابَ النَّاعِمَةَ هُمْ فِي بُيُوتِ الْمُلُوكِ. ٩. لَكِنْ مَاذَا خَرَجْتُمْ لِتَنْظُرُوا؟ أَنَبِيًّا؟ نَعَمْ، أَقُولُ لَكُمْ، وَأَفْضَلَ مِنْ نَبِيٍّ.
١٠. فَإِنَّ هَذَا هُوَ الَّذِي كُتِبَ عَنْهُ: هَا أَنَا أُرْسِلُ أَمَامَ وَجْهِكَ مَلَاكِي الَّذِي يُهَيِّئُ طَرِيقَكَ قُدَّامَكَ. ١١. اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: لَمْ يَقُمْ بَيْنَ

Among them that are born of women there has not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. 12. And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force. 13. For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. 14. And if all of you will receive it, this is Elijah, which was in order to come. 15. He that has ears to hear, let him hear. 16. But unto which shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows, 17. And saying, We have piped unto you, and all of you have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and all of you have not lamented. 18. For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He has a devil. 19. The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine indulger, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

الْمَوْلُودِينَ مِنَ النِّسَاءِ أَعْظَمُ مِنْ يُوحَنَّا الْمَعْمَدَانِ، وَلَكِنَّ الْأَصْغَرَ فِي مَلَكُوتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ أَعْظَمُ مِنْهُ. ١٢. وَمِنْ أَيَّامِ يُوحَنَّا الْمَعْمَدَانِ إِلَى الْآنَ مَلَكُوتُ السَّمَاوَاتِ يُغْصَبُ، وَالْغَاصِبُونَ يَخْتَطِفُونَهُ. ١٣. لِأَنَّ جَمِيعَ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ وَالنَّامُوسَ إِلَى يُوحَنَّا تَنَبَّأُوا. ١٤. وَإِنْ أَرَدْتُمْ أَنْ تَقْبَلُوا، فَهَذَا هُوَ إِيلِيَّا الْمُزْمِعُ أَنْ يَأْتِيَ. ١٥. مَنْ لَهُ أُذُنَانِ لِلسَّمْعِ فَلْيَسْمَعْ. ١٦. «وَبِمَنْ أُشَبِّهُ هَذَا الْجِيلَ؟ يُشْبِهُ أَوْلَادًا جَالِسِينَ فِي الْأَسْوَاقِ يُنَادُونَ إِلَى أَصْحَابِهِمْ ١٧. وَيَقُولُونَ: زَمَّرْنَا لَكُمْ فَلَمْ تَرْقُصُوا! نُحْنَا لَكُمْ فَلَمْ تَلْطِمُوا! ١٨. لِأَنَّهُ جَاءَ يُوحَنَّا لَا يَأْكُلُ وَلَا يَشْرَبُ، فَيَقُولُونَ: فِيهِ شَيْطَانٌ. ١٩. جَاءَ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ يَأْكُلُ وَيَشْرَبُ، فَيَقُولُونَ: هُوَذَا إِنْسَانٌ أَكُولٌ وَشِرِّيبُ خَمْرٍ، مُحِبٌّ لِلْعَشَّارِينَ وَالْخُطَاةِ. وَالْحِكْمَةُ تَبَرَّرَتْ مِنْ بَنِيهَا».

Woe to the cities that do not repent

ويل للمدن التي لم تَتُب

20. Then began he to reproach the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not: 21. Woe unto you, Chorazin! woe unto you, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. 22. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. 23. And you, Capernaum, which are exalted unto heaven, shall be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in you, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. 24. But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for you.

٢٠. حِينَئِذٍ ابْتَدَأَ يُوَبِّخُ الْمُدُنَ الَّتِي صُنِعَتْ فِيهَا أَكْثَرُ قُوَّاتِهِ لِأَنَّهَا لَمْ تَتُبْ: ٢١. «وَيْلٌ لَكِ يا كُورَزِينُ! وَيْلٌ لَكِ يا بَيْتَ صَيْدَا! لِأَنَّهُ لَوْ صُنِعَتْ فِي صُورَ وَصَيْدَاءَ الْقُوَّاتُ الْمَصْنُوعَةُ فِيكُمَا، لَتَابَتَا قَدِيمًا فِي الْمُسُوحِ وَالرَّمَادِ. ٢٢. وَلَكِنْ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ صُورَ وَصَيْدَاءَ تَكُونُ لَهُمَا حَالَةٌ أَكْثَرُ احْتِمَالًا يَوْمَ الدِّينِ مِمَّا لَكُمَا. ٢٣. وَأَنْتِ ياكَفْرَنَاحُومَ الْمُرْتَفِعَةَ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ! سَتُهْبَطِينَ إِلَى الْهَاوِيَةِ. لِأَنَّهُ لَوْ صُنِعَتْ فِي سَدُومَ الْقُوَّاتُ الْمَصْنُوعَةُ فِيكِ لَبَقِيَتْ إِلَى الْيَوْمِ. ٢٤. وَلَكِنْ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ أَرْضَ سَدُومَ تَكُونُ لَهَا حَالَةٌ أَكْثَرُ احْتِمَالًا يَوْمَ الدِّينِ مِمَّا لَكِ».

Rest for the tired

راحة للمتعبين

25. At that time YAHshúa answered and said, I thank you, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you have hid these things from the wise and prudent, and have revealed them unto babes. 26. Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in your sight. 27. All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knows the Son, but the Father; neither knows any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him. 28. Come unto me, all you that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. 29. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and all of you shall find rest unto your souls. 30. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

٢٥. فِي ذَلِكَ الْوَقْتِ أَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ: «أَحْمَدُكَ أَيُّهَا الْآبُ الرَّبُّ السَّمَاءِ وَالْأَرْضِ، لِأَنَّكَ أَخْفَيْتَ هَذِهِ عَنِ الْحُكَمَاءِ وَالْفُهَمَاءِ وَأَعْلَنْتَهَا لِلْأَطْفَالِ. ٢٦. نَعَمْ أَيُّهَا الْآبُ، لِأَنْ هَكَذَا صَارَتِ الْمَسَرَّةُ أَمَامَكَ. ٢٧. كُلُّ شَيْءٍ قَدْ دُفِعَ إِلَيَّ مِنْ أَبِي، وَلَيْسَ أَحَدٌ يَعْرِفُ الِابْنَ إِلَّا الْآبُ، وَلَا أَحَدٌ يَعْرِفُ الْآبَ إِلَّا الِابْنُ وَمَنْ أَرَادَ الِابْنُ أَنْ يُعْلِنَ لَهُ. ٢٨. تَعَالَوْا إِلَيَّ يا جَمِيعَ الْمُتْعَبِينَ وَالثَّقِيلِي الْأَحْمَالِ، وَأَنَا أُرِيحُكُمْ. ٢٩. احْمِلُوا نِيرِي عَلَيْكُمْ وَتَعَلَّمُوا مِنِّي، لِأَنِّي وَدِيعٌ وَمُتَوَاضِعُ الْقَلْبِ، فَتَجِدُوا رَاحَةً لِنُفُوسِكُمْ. ٣٠. لِأَنَّ نِيرِي هَيِّنٌ وَحِمْلِي خَفِيفٌ».

12

١٢

Lord of the Sabbath

رب السبت

1. At that time YAHshúa went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn and to eat. 2. But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, your disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

١. فِي ذَلِكَ الْوَقْتِ ذَهَبَ YAHshúa فِي السَّبْتِ بَيْنَ الزُّرُوعِ، فَجَاعَ تَلَامِيذُهُ وَابْتَدَأُوا يَقْطِفُونَ سَنَابِلَ وَيَأْكُلُونَ. ٢. فَالْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ لَمَّا نَظَرُوا قَالُوا لَهُ: «هُوَذَا تَلَامِيذُكَ يَفْعَلُونَ مَا لَا يَحِلُّ فَعْلُهُ فِي السَّبْتِ!».

٣. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَمَا قَرَأْتُمْ مَا فَعَلَهُ دَاوُدُ حِينَ جَاعَ هُوَ وَالَّذِينَ مَعَهُ؟ ٤. كَيْفَ دَخَلَ بَيْتَ YAHWEH وَأَكَلَ خُبْزَ التَّقْدِمَةِ الَّذِي لَمْ يَحِلَّ أَكْلُهُ لَهُ وَلَا لِلَّذِينَ مَعَهُ، بَلْ لِلْكَهَنَةِ فَقَطْ.
٥. أَوَ مَا قَرَأْتُمْ فِي التَّوْرَاةِ أَنَّ الْكَهَنَةَ فِي السَّبْتِ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ يُدَنِّسُونَ السَّبْتَ وَهُمْ أَبْرِيَاءُ؟ ٦. وَلَكِنْ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ هَهُنَا أَعْظَمَ مِنَ الْهَيْكَلِ! ٧. فَلَوْ عَلِمْتُمْ مَا هُوَ: إِنِّي أُرِيدُ رَحْمَةً لَا ذَبِيحَةً، لَمَا حَكَمْتُمْ عَلَى الأَبْرِيَاءِ! ٨. فَإِنَّ ابْنَ الإِنْسَانِ هُوَ الرَّبُّ السَّبْتِ أَيْضًا». ٩. ثُمَّ انْصَرَفَ مِنْ هُنَاكَ وَجَاءَ إِلَى مَجْمَعِهِمْ، ١٠. وَإِذَا إِنْسَانٌ يَدُهُ يَابِسَةٌ، فَسَأَلُوهُ قَائِلِينَ: «هَلْ يَحِلُّ الإِبْرَاءُ فِي السُّبُوتِ؟» لِكَيْ يَشْتَكُوا عَلَيْهِ. ١١. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَيُّ إِنْسَانٍ مِنْكُمْ يَكُونُ لَهُ خَرُوفٌ وَاحِدٌ، فَإِنْ سَقَطَ هَذَا فِي السَّبْتِ فِي حُفْرَةٍ، أَفَمَا يُمْسِكُهُ وَيُقِيمُهُ؟ ١٢. فَالإِنْسَانُ كَمْ هُوَ أَفْضَلُ مِنَ الْخَرُوفِ! إِذًا يَحِلُّ فِعْلُ الْخَيْرِ فِي السُّبُوتِ!». ١٣. ثُمَّ قَالَ لِلإِنْسَانِ: «مُدَّ يَدَكَ». فَمَدَّهَا. فَعَادَتْ صَحِيحَةً كَالأُخْرَى.

فتى الرّبّالمُختار

١٤. فَلَمَّا خَرَجَ الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ تَشَاوَرُوا عَلَيْهِ لِكَيْ يُهْلِكُوهُ، ١٥. فَعَلِمَ YAHshúa وَانْصَرَفَ مِنْ هُنَاكَ. وَتَبِعَتْهُ جُمُوعٌ كَثِيرَةٌ فَشَفَاهُمْ جَمِيعًا. ١٦. وَأَوْصَاهُمْ أَنْ لَا يُظْهِرُوهُ، ١٧. لِكَيْ يَتِمَّ مَا قِيلَ بِإِشَعْيَاءَ النَّبِيِّ الْقَائِلِ: ١٨. «هُوَذَا فَتَايَ الَّذِي اخْتَرْتُهُ، حَبِيبِي الَّذِي سُرَّتْ بِهِ نَفْسِي. أَضَعُ الرُّوحِي عَلَيْهِ فَيُخْبِرُ الأُمَمَ بِالْحَقِّ. ١٩. لَا يُخَاصِمُ وَلَا يَصِيحُ، وَلَا يَسْمَعُ أَحَدٌ فِي الشَّوَارِعِ صَوْتَهُ. ٢٠. قَصَبَةً مَرْضُوضَةً لَا يَقْصِفُ، وَفَتِيلَةً مُدَخِّنَةً لَا يُطْفِئُ، حَتَّى يُخْرِجَ الْحَقَّ إِلَى النُّصْرَةِ. ٢١. وَعَلَى اسْمِهِ يَكُونُ رَجَاءُ الأُمَمِ».

يسوع وبَعلزَبول

٢٢. حِينَئِذٍ أُحْضِرَ إِلَيْهِ مَجْنُونٌ أَعْمَى وَأَخْرَسُ فَشَفَاهُ، حَتَّى إِنَّ الأَعْمَى الأَخْرَسَ تَكَلَّمَ وَأَبْصَرَ. ٢٣. فَبُهِتَ كُلُّ الْجُمُوعِ وَقَالُوا: «أَلَعَلَّ هَذَا هُوَ ابْنُ دَاوُدَ؟». ٢٤. أَمَّا الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ فَلَمَّا سَمِعُوا قَالُوا: «هَذَا لَا يُخْرِجُ الشَّيَاطِينَ إِلَّا بِبَعْلَزَبُولَ رَئِيسِ الشَّيَاطِينِ». ٢٥. فَعَلِمَ YAHshúa أَفْكَارَهُمْ، وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «كُلُّ مَمْلَكَةٍ مُنْقَسِمَةٍ عَلَى ذَاتِهَا تُخْرَبُ، وَكُلُّ مَدِينَةٍ أَوْ بَيْتٍ مُنْقَسِمٍ عَلَى ذَاتِهِ لَا يَثْبُتُ. ٢٦. فَإِنْ كَانَ الشَّيْطَانُ يُخْرِجُ الشَّيْطَانَ فَقَدِ انْقَسَمَ عَلَى ذَاتِهِ. فَكَيْفَ تَثْبُتُ مَمْلَكَتُهُ؟ ٢٧. وَإِنْ كُنْتُ أَنَا بِبَعْلَزَبُولَ أُخْرِجُ الشَّيَاطِينَ، فَأَبْنَاؤُكُمْ بِمَنْ يُخْرِجُونَ؟ لِذَلِكَ هُمْ يَكُونُونَ قُضَاتَكُمْ! ٢٨. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كُنْتُ أَنَا بِالرُّوحِ YAHWEH أُخْرِجُ الشَّيَاطِينَ، فَقَدْ أَقْبَلَ عَلَيْكُمْ مَلَكُوتُ YAHWEH! ٢٩. أَمْ كَيْفَ يَسْتَطِيعُ أَحَدٌ أَنْ يَدْخُلَ بَيْتَ الْقَوِيِّ وَيَنْهَبَ أَمْتِعَتَهُ، إِنْ لَمْ يَرْبِطِ الْقَوِيَّ أَوَّلًا، وَحِينَئِذٍ يَنْهَبُ بَيْتَهُ؟ ٣٠. مَنْ لَيْسَ مَعِي فَهُوَ عَلَيَّ، وَمَنْ لَا يَجْمَعُ مَعِي فَهُوَ يُفَرِّقُ.

3. But he said unto them, Have all of you not read what David did, when he was an hungered, and they that were with him; 4. How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the showbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests? 5. Or have all of you not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless? 6. But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple. 7. But if all of you had known what this means, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, all of you would not have condemned the guiltless. 8. For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day. 9. And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue: 10. And, behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him. 11. And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? 12. How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days. 13. Then says he to the man, Stretch forth yours hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like the other.

The Lord's chosen One

14. Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him. 15. But when YAHshúa knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all; 16. And charged them that they should not make him known: 17. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying, 18. Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall show judgment to the Gentiles. 19. He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets. 20. A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory. 21. And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

YAHshúa and Beelzebub

22. Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spoke and saw. 23. And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David? 24. But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow does not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils. 25. And YAHshúa knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:
26. And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand? 27. And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges. 28. But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God has come unto you. 29. Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house. 30. He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathers not with me scatters abroad.

31. Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Spirit shall not be forgiven unto men.
32. And whosoever speaks a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come. 33. Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit. 34. O generation of vipers, how can all of you, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks. 35. A good man out of the good treasure of the heart brings forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure brings forth evil things. 36. But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. 37. For by your words you shall be justified, and by your words you shall be condemned.

٣١. لِذَلِكَ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: كُلُّ خَطِيَّةٍ وَتَجْدِيفٍ يُغْفَرُ لِلنَّاسِ، وَأَمَّا
التَّجْدِيفُ عَلَى الرُّوحِ فَلَنْ يُغْفَرَ لِلنَّاسِ. ٣٢. وَمَنْ قَالَ كَلِمَةً عَلَى
ابْنِ الإِنْسَانِ يُغْفَرُ لَهُ، وَأَمَّا مَنْ قَالَ عَلَى الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ فَلَنْ
يُغْفَرَ لَهُ، لاَ فِي هَذَا الْعَالَمِ وَلاَ فِي الآتِي. ٣٣. اِجْعَلُوا الشَّجَرَةَ
جَيِّدَةً وَثَمَرَهَا جَيِّدًا، أَوِ اجْعَلُوا الشَّجَرَةَ رَدِيَّةً وَثَمَرَهَا رَدِيًّا،
لأَنْ مِنَ الثَّمَرِ تُعْرَفُ الشَّجَرَةُ. ٣٤. يَا أَوْلاَدَ الأَفَاعِي! كَيْفَ
تَقْدِرُونَ أَنْ تَتَكَلَّمُوا بِالصَّالِحَاتِ وَأَنْتُمْ أَشْرَارٌ؟ فَإِنَّهُ مِنْ فَضْلَةِ
الْقَلْبِ يَتَكَلَّمُ الْفَمُ. ٣٥. اَلإِنْسَانُ الصَّالِحُ مِنَ الْكَنْزِ الصَّالِحِ فِي
الْقَلْبِ يُخْرِجُ الصَّالِحَاتِ، وَالإِنْسَانُ الشِّرِّيرُ مِنَ الْكَنْزِ الشِّرِّيرِ
يُخْرِجُ الشُّرُورَ. ٣٦. وَلَكِنْ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ كُلَّ كَلِمَةٍ بَطَّالَةٍ يَتَكَلَّمُ
بِهَا النَّاسُ سَوْفَ يُعْطُونَ عَنْهَا حِسَابًا يَوْمَ الدِّينِ. ٣٧. لأَنَّكَ
بِكَلاَمِكَ تَتَبَرَّرُ وَبِكَلاَمِكَ تُدَانُ».

The sign of Jonah

آية يونان

38. Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from you. 39. But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: 40. For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. 41. The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here. 42. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.
43. When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walks through dry places, seeking rest, and finds none. 44. Then he says, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he has come, he finds it empty, swept, and garnished. 45. Then goes he, and takes with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

٣٨. حِينَئِذٍ أَجَابَ قَوْمٌ مِنَ الْكَتَبَةِ وَالْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ قَائِلِينَ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ،
نُرِيدُ أَنْ نَرَى مِنْكَ آيَةً». ٣٩. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «جِيلٌ شِرِّيرٌ
وَفَاسِقٌ يَطْلُبُ آيَةً، وَلاَ تُعْطَى لَهُ آيَةٌ إِلاَّ آيَةَ يُونَانَ النَّبِيِّ.
٤٠. لأَنَّهُ كَمَا كَانَ يُونَانُ فِي بَطْنِ الْحُوتِ ثَلاَثَةَ أَيَّامٍ وَثَلاَثَ
لَيَالٍ، هَكَذَا يَكُونُ ابْنُ الإِنْسَانِ فِي قَلْبِ الأَرْضِ ثَلاَثَةَ أَيَّامٍ
وَثَلاَثَ لَيَالٍ. ٤١. رِجَالُ نِينَوَى سَيَقُومُونَ فِي الدِّينِ مَعَ هَذَا
الْجِيلِ وَيَدِينُونَهُ، لأَنَّهُمْ تَابُوا بِمُنَادَاةِ يُونَانَ، وَهُوَذَا أَعْظَمُ مِنْ
يُونَانَ هَهُنَا! ٤٢. مَلِكَةُ التَّيْمَنِ سَتَقُومُ فِي الدِّينِ مَعَ هَذَا الْجِيلِ
وَتَدِينُهُ، لأَنَّهَا أَتَتْ مِنْ أَقَاصِي الأَرْضِ لِتَسْمَعَ حِكْمَةَ سُلَيْمَانَ،
وَهُوَذَا أَعْظَمُ مِنْ سُلَيْمَانَ هَهُنَا! ٤٣. إِذَا خَرَجَ الرُّوحُ النَّجِسُ
مِنَ الإِنْسَانِ يَجْتَازُ فِي أَمَاكِنَ لَيْسَ فِيهَا مَاءٌ، يَطْلُبُ رَاحَةً وَلاَ
يَجِدُ. ٤٤. ثُمَّ يَقُولُ: أَرْجِعُ إِلَى بَيْتِي الَّذِي خَرَجْتُ مِنْهُ. فَيَأْتِي
وَيَجِدُهُ فَارِغًا مَكْنُوسًا مُزَيَّنًا. ٤٥. ثُمَّ يَذْهَبُ وَيَأْخُذُ مَعَهُ سَبْعَةَ
أَرْوَاحٍ أُخَرَ أَشَرَّ مِنْهُ، فَتَدْخُلُ وَتَسْكُنُ هُنَاكَ، فَتَصِيرُ أَوَاخِرُ
ذَلِكَ الإِنْسَانِ أَشَرَّ مِنْ أَوَائِلِهِ! هَكَذَا يَكُونُ أَيْضًا لِهَذَا الْجِيلِ
الشِّرِّيرِ».

Doing the will of the Lord

عمل مشيئة الرّبّ

46. While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.
47. Then one said unto him, Behold, your mother and your brethren stand without, desiring to speak with you. 48. But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? 49. And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! 50. For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

٤٦. وَفِيمَا هُوَ يُكَلِّمُ الْجُمُوعَ إِذَا أُمُّهُ وَإِخْوَتُهُ قَدْ وَقَفُوا خَارِجًا
طَالِبِينَ أَنْ يُكَلِّمُوهُ. ٤٧. فَقَالَ لَهُ وَاحِدٌ: «هُوَذَا أُمُّكَ وَإِخْوَتُكَ
وَاقِفُونَ خَارِجًا طَالِبِينَ أَنْ يُكَلِّمُوكَ». ٤٨. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ لِلْقَائِلِ
لَهُ: «مَنْ هِيَ أُمِّي وَمَنْ هُمْ إِخْوَتِي؟». ٤٩. ثُمَّ مَدَّ يَدَهُ نَحْوَ
تَلاَمِيذِهِ وَقَالَ: «هَا أُمِّي وَإِخْوَتِي. ٥٠. لأَنَّ مَنْ يَصْنَعُ مَشِيئَةَ
أَبِي الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ هُوَ أَخِي وَأُخْتِي وَأُمِّي».

13

١٣

The parable of the sower and its interpretation

1. The same day went YAHshúa out of the house, and sat by the sea side. 2. And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore. 3. And he spoke many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow; 4. And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up: 5. Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth: 6. And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. 7. And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them: 8. But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold. 9. Who has ears to hear, let him hear. 10. And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speak you unto them in parables? 11. He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. 12. For whosoever has, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever has not, from him shall be taken away even that he has. 13. Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. 14. And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which says, By hearing all of you shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing all of you shall see, and shall not perceive: 15. For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. 16. But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear. 17. For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which all of you see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which all of you hear, and have not heard them. 18. Hear all of you therefore the parable of the sower. 19. When any one hears the word of the kingdom, and understands it not, then comes the wicked one, and catches away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side. 20. But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that hears the word, and soon with joy receives it; 21. Yet has he not root in himself, but endures for a while: for when tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, by and by he is offended. 22. He also that received seed among the thorns is he that hears the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful. 23. But he that received seed into the good ground is he that hears the word, and understands it; which also bears fruit, and brings forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

مَثَل الزارع وتفسيره

١. فِي ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ خَرَجَ YAHshúa مِنَ الْبَيْتِ وَجَلَسَ عِنْدَ الْبَحْرِ، ٢. فَاجْتَمَعَ إِلَيْهِ جُمُوعٌ كَثِيرَةٌ، حَتَّى إِنَّهُ دَخَلَ السَّفِينَةَ وَجَلَسَ. وَالْجَمْعُ كُلُّهُ وَقَفَ عَلَى الشَّاطِئِ. ٣. فَكَلَّمَهُمْ كَثِيرًا بِأَمْثَالٍ قَائِلًا: «هُوَذَا الزَّارِعُ قَدْ خَرَجَ لِيَزْرَعَ، ٤. وَفِيمَا هُوَ يَزْرَعُ سَقَطَ بَعْضٌ عَلَى الطَّرِيقِ، فَجَاءَتِ الطُّيُورُ وَأَكَلَتْهُ. ٥. وَسَقَطَ آخَرُ عَلَى الأَمَاكِنِ الْمُحْجِرَةِ، حَيْثُ لَمْ تَكُنْ لَهُ تُرْبَةٌ كَثِيرَةٌ، فَنَبَتَ حَالًا إِذْ لَمْ يَكُنْ لَهُ عُمْقُ أَرْضٍ. ٦. وَلَكِنْ لَمَّا أَشْرَقَتِ الشَّمْسُ احْتَرَقَ، وَإِذْ لَمْ يَكُنْ لَهُ أَصْلٌ جَفَّ. ٧. وَسَقَطَ آخَرُ عَلَى الشَّوْكِ، فَطَلَعَ الشَّوْكُ وَخَنَقَهُ. ٨. وَسَقَطَ آخَرُ عَلَى الأَرْضِ الْجَيِّدَةِ فَأَعْطَى ثَمَرًا، بَعْضٌ مِئَةً وَآخَرُ سِتِّينَ وَآخَرُ ثَلاَثِينَ. ٩. مَنْ لَهُ أُذُنَانِ لِلسَّمْعِ، فَلْيَسْمَعْ». ١٠. فَتَقَدَّمَ التَّلاَمِيذُ وَقَالُوا لَهُ: «لِمَاذَا تُكَلِّمُهُمْ بِأَمْثَالٍ؟». ١١. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «لأَنَّهُ قَدْ أُعْطِيَ لَكُمْ أَنْ تَعْرِفُوا أَسْرَارَ مَلَكُوتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ، وَأَمَّا لأُولَئِكَ فَلَمْ يُعْطَ. ١٢. فَإِنَّ مَنْ لَهُ سَيُعْطَى وَيُزَادُ، وَأَمَّا مَنْ لَيْسَ لَهُ فَالَّذِي عِنْدَهُ سَيُؤْخَذُ مِنْهُ. ١٣. مِنْ أَجْلِ هَذَا أُكَلِّمُهُمْ بِأَمْثَالٍ، لأَنَّهُمْ مُبْصِرِينَ لاَ يُبْصِرُونَ، وَسَامِعِينَ لاَ يَسْمَعُونَ وَلاَ يَفْهَمُونَ. ١٤. فَقَدْ تَمَّتْ فِيهِمْ نُبُوَّةُ إِشَعْيَاءَ الْقَائِلَةُ: تَسْمَعُونَ سَمْعًا وَلاَ تَفْهَمُونَ، وَمُبْصِرِينَ تُبْصِرُونَ وَلاَ تَنْظُرُونَ. ١٥. لأَنَّ قَلْبَ هَذَا الشَّعْبِ قَدْ غَلُظَ، وَآذَانَهُمْ قَدْ ثَقُلَ سَمَاعُهَا. وَغَمَّضُوا عُيُونَهُمْ، لِئَلاَّ يُبْصِرُوا بِعُيُونِهِمْ، وَيَسْمَعُوا بِآذَانِهِمْ، وَيَفْهَمُوا بِقُلُوبِهِمْ، وَيَرْجِعُوا فَأَشْفِيَهُمْ. ١٦. وَلَكِنْ طُوبَى لِعُيُونِكُمْ لأَنَّهَا تُبْصِرُ، وَلآذَانِكُمْ لأَنَّهَا تَسْمَعُ. ١٧. فَإِنِّي الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ أَنْبِيَاءَ وَأَبْرَارًا كَثِيرِينَ اشْتَهَوْا أَنْ يَرَوْا مَا أَنْتُمْ تَرَوْنَ وَلَمْ يَرَوْا، وَأَنْ يَسْمَعُوا مَا أَنْتُمْ تَسْمَعُونَ وَلَمْ يَسْمَعُوا. ١٨. «فَاسْمَعُوا أَنْتُمْ مَثَلَ الزَّارِعِ: ١٩. كُلُّ مَنْ يَسْمَعُ كَلِمَةَ الْمَلَكُوتِ وَلاَ يَفْهَمُ، فَيَأْتِي الشِّرِّيرُ وَيَخْطَفُ مَا قَدْ زُرِعَ فِي قَلْبِهِ. هَذَا هُوَ الْمَزْرُوعُ عَلَى الطَّرِيقِ. ٢٠. وَالْمَزْرُوعُ عَلَى الأَمَاكِنِ الْمُحْجِرَةِ هُوَ الَّذِي يَسْمَعُ الْكَلِمَةَ، وَحَالًا يَقْبَلُهَا بِفَرَحٍ، ٢١. وَلَكِنْ لَيْسَ لَهُ أَصْلٌ فِي ذَاتِهِ، بَلْ هُوَ إِلَى حِينٍ. فَإِذَا حَدَثَ ضِيقٌ أَوِ اضْطِهَادٌ مِنْ أَجْلِ الْكَلِمَةِ فَحَالًا يَعْثُرُ. ٢٢. وَالْمَزْرُوعُ بَيْنَ الشَّوْكِ هُوَ الَّذِي يَسْمَعُ الْكَلِمَةَ، وَهَمُّ هَذَا الْعَالَمِ وَغُرُورُ الْغِنَى يَخْنُقَانِ الْكَلِمَةَ فَيَصِيرُ بِلاَ ثَمَرٍ. ٢٣. وَأَمَّا الْمَزْرُوعُ عَلَى الأَرْضِ الْجَيِّدَةِ فَهُوَ الَّذِي يَسْمَعُ الْكَلِمَةَ وَيَفْهَمُ. وَهُوَ الَّذِي يَأْتِي بِثَمَرٍ، فَيَصْنَعُ بَعْضٌ مِئَةً وَآخَرُ سِتِّينَ وَآخَرُ ثَلاَثِينَ».

The parable of the wheat and the tares

24. Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: 25. But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. 26. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. 27. So the servants of the householder came

مَثَل القمح والزُّوان

٢٤. قَدَّمَ لَهُمْ مَثَلًا آخَرَ قَائِلًا: «يُشْبِهُ مَلَكُوتُ السَّمَاوَاتِ إِنْسَانًا زَرَعَ زَرْعًا جَيِّدًا فِي حَقْلِهِ. ٢٥. وَفِيمَا النَّاسُ نِيَامٌ جَاءَ عَدُوُّهُ وَزَرَعَ زَوَانًا فِي وَسْطِ الْحِنْطَةِ وَمَضَى. ٢٦. فَلَمَّا طَلَعَ النَّبَاتُ وَصَنَعَ ثَمَرًا، حِينَئِذٍ ظَهَرَ الزَّوَانُ أَيْضًا. ٢٧. فَجَاءَ عَبِيدُ رَبِّ

and said unto him, Sir, did not you sow good seed in your field? from whence then has it tares? 28. He said unto them, An enemy has done this. The servants said unto him, Will you then that we go and gather them up? 29. But he said, Nay; lest while all of you gather up the tares, all of you root up also the wheat with them. 30. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather all of you together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

The parables of the mustard seed and the yeast

31. Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: 32. Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof. 33. Another parable spoke he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. 34. All these things spoke YAHshúa unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spoke he not unto them: 35. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

Interpretation of the parable of the wheat and the tares

36. Then YAHshúa sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. 37. He answered and said unto them, He that sows the good seed is the Son of man; 38. The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; 39. The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. 40. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. 41. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; 42. And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. 43. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who has ears to hear, let him hear.

The parables of the treasure, the pearl, and the net

44. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man has found, he hides, and for joy thereof goes and sells all that he has, and buys that field.
45. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: 46. Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.
47. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: 48. Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. 49. So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, 50. And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
51. YAHshúa says unto them, Have all of you understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. 52. Then said he unto them,

الْبَيْتِ وَقَالُوا لَهُ: يَا سَيِّدُ، أَلَيْسَ زَرْعًا جَيِّدًا زَرَعْتَ فِي حَقْلِكَ؟ فَمِنْ أَيْنَ لَهُ زَوَانٌ؟. ٢٨. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: إِنْسَانٌ عَدُوٌّ فَعَلَ هَذَا. فَقَالَ لَهُ الْعَبِيدُ: أَتُرِيدُ أَنْ نَذْهَبَ وَنَجْمَعَهُ؟ ٢٩. فَقَالَ: لَا! لِئَلَّا تَقْلَعُوا الْحِنْطَةَ مَعَ الزَّوَانِ وَأَنْتُمْ تَجْمَعُونَهُ. ٣٠. دَعُوهُمَا يَنْمِيَانِ كِلاَهُمَا مَعًا إِلَى الْحَصَادِ، وَفِي وَقْتِ الْحَصَادِ أَقُولُ لِلْحَصَّادِينَ: اجْمَعُوا أَوَّلًا الزَّوَانَ وَاحْزِمُوهُ حُزَمًا لِيُحْرَقَ، وَأَمَّا الْحِنْطَةَ فَاجْمَعُوهَا إِلَى مَخْزَنِي».

مَثَل حبة الخردل ومَثَل الخميرة

٣١. قَدَّمَ لَهُمْ مَثَلًا آخَرَ قَائِلًا: «يُشْبِهُ مَلَكُوتُ السَّمَاوَاتِ حَبَّةَ خَرْدَلٍ أَخَذَهَا إِنْسَانٌ وَزَرَعَهَا فِي حَقْلِهِ، ٣٢. وَهِيَ أَصْغَرُ جَمِيعِ الْبُزُورِ. وَلَكِنْ مَتَى نَمَتْ فَهِيَ أَكْبَرُ الْبُقُولِ، وَتَصِيرُ شَجَرَةً، حَتَّى إِنَّ طُيُورَ السَّمَاءِ تَأْتِي وَتَتَآوَى فِي أَغْصَانِهَا». ٣٣. قَالَ لَهُمْ مَثَلًا آخَرَ: «يُشْبِهُ مَلَكُوتُ السَّمَاوَاتِ خَمِيرَةً أَخَذَتْهَا امْرَأَةٌ وَخَبَّأَتْهَا فِي ثَلاَثَةِ أَكْيَالِ دَقِيقٍ حَتَّى اخْتَمَرَ الْجَمِيعُ». ٣٤. هَذَا كُلُّهُ كَلَّمَ بِهِ YAHshúa الْجُمُوعَ بِأَمْثَالٍ، وَبِدُونِ مَثَلٍ لَمْ يَكُنْ يُكَلِّمُهُمْ، ٣٥. لِكَيْ يَتِمَّ مَا قِيلَ بِالنَّبِيِّ الْقَائِلِ: «سَأَفْتَحُ بِأَمْثَالٍ فَمِي، وَأَنْطِقُ بِمَكْتُومَاتٍ مُنْذُ تَأْسِيسِ الْعَالَمِ».

تفسير مَثَل القمح والزَّوان

٣٦. حِينَئِذٍ صَرَفَ YAHshúa الْجُمُوعَ وَجَاءَ إِلَى الْبَيْتِ. فَتَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ تَلاَمِيذُهُ قَائِلِينَ: «فَسِّرْ لَنَا مَثَلَ زَوَانِ الْحَقْلِ». ٣٧. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «اَلزَّارِعُ الزَّرْعَ الْجَيِّدَ هُوَ ابْنُ الإِنْسَانِ. ٣٨. وَالْحَقْلُ هُوَ الْعَالَمُ. وَالزَّرْعُ الْجَيِّدُ هُوَ بَنُو الْمَلَكُوتِ. وَالزَّوَانُ هُوَ بَنُو الشِّرِّيرِ. ٣٩. وَالْعَدُوُّ الَّذِي زَرَعَهُ هُوَ إِبْلِيسُ. وَالْحَصَادُ هُوَ انْقِضَاءُ الْعَالَمِ. وَالْحَصَّادُونَ هُمُ الْمَلاَئِكَةُ. ٤٠. فَكَمَا يُجْمَعُ الزَّوَانُ وَيُحْرَقُ بِالنَّارِ، هَكَذَا يَكُونُ فِي انْقِضَاءِ هَذَا الْعَالَمِ:
٤١. يُرْسِلُ ابْنُ الإِنْسَانِ مَلاَئِكَتَهُ فَيَجْمَعُونَ مِنْ مَلَكُوتِهِ جَمِيعَ الْمَعَاثِرِ وَفَاعِلِي الإِثْمِ، ٤٢. وَيَطْرَحُونَهُمْ فِي أَتُونِ النَّارِ. هُنَاكَ يَكُونُ الْبُكَاءُ وَصَرِيرُ الأَسْنَانِ. ٤٣. حِينَئِذٍ يُضِيءُ الأَبْرَارُ كَالشَّمْسِ فِي مَلَكُوتِ أَبِيهِمْ. مَنْ لَهُ أُذُنَانِ لِلسَّمْعِ، فَلْيَسْمَعْ.

أمثلة الكنز واللؤلؤة والشبكة

٤٤. «أَيْضًا يُشْبِهُ مَلَكُوتُ السَّمَاوَاتِ كَنْزًا مُخْفًى فِي حَقْلٍ، وَجَدَهُ إِنْسَانٌ فَأَخْفَاهُ. وَمِنْ فَرَحِهِ مَضَى وَبَاعَ كُلَّ مَا كَانَ لَهُ وَاشْتَرَى ذَلِكَ الْحَقْلَ. ٤٥. أَيْضًا يُشْبِهُ مَلَكُوتُ السَّمَاوَاتِ إِنْسَانًا تَاجِرًا يَطْلُبُ لآلِئَ حَسَنَةً، ٤٦. فَلَمَّا وَجَدَ لُؤْلُؤَةً وَاحِدَةً كَثِيرَةَ الثَّمَنِ، مَضَى وَبَاعَ كُلَّ مَا كَانَ لَهُ وَاشْتَرَاهَا. ٤٧. أَيْضًا يُشْبِهُ مَلَكُوتُ السَّمَاوَاتِ شَبَكَةً مَطْرُوحَةً فِي الْبَحْرِ، وَجَامِعَةً مِنْ كُلِّ نَوْعٍ. ٤٨. فَلَمَّا امْتَلأَتْ أَصْعَدُوهَا عَلَى الشَّاطِئِ، وَجَلَسُوا وَجَمَعُوا الْجِيَادَ إِلَى أَوْعِيَةٍ، وَأَمَّا الأَرْدِيَاءُ فَطَرَحُوهَا خَارِجًا.
٤٩. هَكَذَا يَكُونُ فِي انْقِضَاءِ الْعَالَمِ: يَخْرُجُ الْمَلاَئِكَةُ وَيُفْرِزُونَ الأَشْرَارَ مِنْ بَيْنِ الأَبْرَارِ، ٥٠. وَيَطْرَحُونَهُمْ فِي أَتُونِ النَّارِ. هُنَاكَ يَكُونُ الْبُكَاءُ وَصَرِيرُ الأَسْنَانِ». ٥١. قَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «أَفَهِمْتُمْ هَذَا كُلَّهُ؟». فَقَالُوا: «نَعَمْ، يا الرَّبُّ». ٥٢. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ:

Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which brings forth out of his treasure things new and old. 53. And it came to pass, that when YAHshúa had finished these parables, he departed thence.

«مِنْ أَجْلِ ذَلِكَ كُلُّ كَاتِبٍ مُتَعَلِّمٍ فِي مَلَكُوتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ يُشْبِهُ رَجُلًا رَبَّ بَيْتٍ يُخْرِجُ مِنْ كَنْزِهِ جُدُدًا وَعُتَقَاءَ». ٥٣. وَلَمَّا أَكْمَلَ YAHshúa هَذِهِ الْأَمْثَالَ انْتَقَلَ مِنْ هُنَاكَ.

Nazareth rejects YAHshúa

الناصرة ترفض يسوع

54. And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence has this man this wisdom, and these mighty works? 55. Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? 56. And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then has this man all these things? 57. And they were offended in him. But YAHshúa said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house. 58. And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

٥٤. وَلَمَّا جَاءَ إِلَى وَطَنِهِ كَانَ يُعَلِّمُهُمْ فِي مَجْمَعِهِمْ حَتَّى بُهِتُوا وَقَالُوا: «مِنْ أَيْنَ لِهَذَا هَذِهِ الْحِكْمَةُ وَالْقُوَّاتُ؟ ٥٥. أَلَيْسَ هَذَا ابْنَ النَّجَّارِ؟ أَلَيْسَتْ أُمُّهُ تُدْعَى مَرْيَمَ، وَإِخْوَتُهُ يَعْقُوبَ وَيُوسِي وَسِمْعَانَ وَيَهُوذَا؟ ٥٦. أَوَلَيْسَتْ أَخَوَاتُهُ جَمِيعُهُنَّ عِنْدَنَا؟ فَمِنْ أَيْنَ لِهَذَا هَذِهِ كُلُّهَا؟». ٥٧. فَكَانُوا يَعْثُرُونَ بِهِ. وَأَمَّا YAHshúa فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «لَيْسَ نَبِيٌّ بِلَا كَرَامَةٍ إِلَّا فِي وَطَنِهِ وَفِي بَيْتِهِ». ٥٨. وَلَمْ يَصْنَعْ هُنَاكَ قُوَّاتٍ كَثِيرَةً لِعَدَمِ إِيمَانِهِمْ.

14

١٤

The beheading of John the Baptist

قطع رأس يوحنا المعمدان

1. At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of YAHshúa, 2. And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he has risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do show forth themselves in him. 3. For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife. 4. For John said unto him, It is not lawful for you to have her. 5. And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet. 6. But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod. 7. Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask. 8. And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger. 9. And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at food, he commanded it to be given her. 10. And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison. 11. And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.
12. And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told YAHshúa.

١. فِي ذَلِكَ الْوَقْتِ سَمِعَ هِيرُودُسُ رَئِيسُ الرُّبْعِ خَبَرَ YAHshúa، ٢. فَقَالَ لِغِلْمَانِهِ: «هَذَا هُوَ يُوحَنَّا الْمَعْمَدَانُ قَدْ قَامَ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ! وَلِذَلِكَ تُعْمَلُ بِهِ الْقُوَّاتُ». ٣. فَإِنَّ هِيرُودُسَ كَانَ قَدْ أَمْسَكَ يُوحَنَّا وَأَوْثَقَهُ وَطَرَحَهُ فِي سِجْنٍ مِنْ أَجْلِ هِيرُودِيَّا امْرَأَةِ فِيلُبُّسَ أَخِيهِ، ٤. لِأَنَّ يُوحَنَّا كَانَ يَقُولُ لَهُ: «لَا يَحِلُّ أَنْ تَكُونَ لَكَ». ٥. وَلَمَّا أَرَادَ أَنْ يَقْتُلَهُ خَافَ مِنَ الشَّعْبِ، لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ عِنْدَهُمْ مِثْلَ نَبِيٍّ. ٦. ثُمَّ لَمَّا صَارَ مَوْلِدُ هِيرُودُسَ، رَقَصَتِ ابْنَةُ هِيرُودِيَّا فِي الْوَسْطِ فَسَرَّتْ هِيرُودُسَ. ٧. مِنْ ثَمَّ وَعَدَ بِقَسَمٍ أَنَّهُ مَهْمَا طَلَبَتْ يُعْطِيهَا. ٨. فَهِيَ إِذْ كَانَتْ قَدْ تَلَقَّنَتْ مِنْ أُمِّهَا قَالَتْ: «أَعْطِنِي هَهُنَا عَلَى طَبَقٍ رَأْسَ يُوحَنَّا الْمَعْمَدَانِ». ٩. فَاغْتَمَّ الْمَلِكُ. وَلَكِنْ مِنْ أَجْلِ الْأَقْسَامِ وَالْمُتَّكِئِينَ مَعَهُ أَمَرَ أَنْ يُعْطَى. ١٠. فَأَرْسَلَ وَقَطَعَ رَأْسَ يُوحَنَّا فِي السِّجْنِ. ١١. فَأُحْضِرَ رَأْسُهُ عَلَى طَبَقٍ وَدُفِعَ إِلَى الصَّبِيَّةِ، فَجَاءَتْ بِهِ إِلَى أُمِّهَا. ١٢. فَتَقَدَّمَ تَلَامِيذُهُ وَرَفَعُوا الْجَسَدَ وَدَفَنُوهُ. ثُمَّ أَتَوْا وَأَخْبَرُوا YAHshúa.

The feeding of the five thousand men

إشباع الخمسة الآلاف رَجل

13. When YAHshúa heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities. 14. And YAHshúa went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick. 15. And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals. 16. But YAHshúa said unto them, They need not depart; give all of you them to eat. 17. And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.
18. He said, Bring them here to me.

١٣. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ YAHshúa انْصَرَفَ مِنْ هُنَاكَ فِي سَفِينَةٍ إِلَى مَوْضِعٍ خَلَاءٍ مُنْفَرِدًا. فَسَمِعَ الْجُمُوعُ وَتَبِعُوهُ مُشَاةً مِنَ الْمُدُنِ. ١٤. فَلَمَّا خَرَجَ YAHshúa أَبْصَرَ جَمْعًا كَثِيرًا فَتَحَنَّنَ عَلَيْهِمْ وَشَفَى مَرْضَاهُمْ. ١٥. وَلَمَّا صَارَ الْمَسَاءُ تَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ تَلَامِيذُهُ قَائِلِينَ: «الْمَوْضِعُ خَلَاءٌ وَالْوَقْتُ قَدْ مَضَى. اِصْرِفِ الْجُمُوعَ لِكَيْ يَمْضُوا إِلَى الْقُرَى وَيَبْتَاعُوا لَهُمْ طَعَامًا». ١٦. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «لَا حَاجَةَ لَهُمْ أَنْ يَمْضُوا. أَعْطُوهُمْ أَنْتُمْ لِيَأْكُلُوا». ١٧. فَقَالُوا لَهُ: «لَيْسَ عِنْدَنَا هَهُنَا إِلَّا خَمْسَةُ أَرْغِفَةٍ وَسَمَكَتَانِ». ١٨. فَقَالَ: «ائْتُونِي بِهَا إِلَى هُنَا».

19. And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. 20. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full. 21. And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

The miracle of walking on water

22. And immediately YAHshúa constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away. 23. And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone. 24. But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary. 25. And in the fourth watch of the night YAHshúa went unto them, walking on the sea. 26. And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.
27. But immediately YAHshúa spoke unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid. 28. And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be you, bid me come unto you on the water. 29. And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to YAHshúa. 30. But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me. 31. And immediately YAHshúa stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O you of little faith, wherefore did you doubt? 32. And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased. 33. Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Truthfully you are the Son of God. 34. And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret. 35. And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased; 36. And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

15

The pure and the impure

1. Then came to YAHshúa scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying, 2. Why do your disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread. 3. But he answered and said unto them, Why do all of you also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? 4. For God commanded, saying, Honour your father and mother: and, He that curses father or mother, let him die the death. 5. But all of you say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever you might be profited by me; 6. And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have all of you made the commandment of God of no effect by your tradition. 7. All of you hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying,
8. This people draws nigh unto me with their mouth, and honors me with their lips; but their heart is far from me. 9. But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. 10. And he called the multitude,

١٩. فَأَمَرَ الْجُمُوعَ أَنْ يَتَّكِئُوا عَلَى الْعُشْبِ. ثُمَّ أَخَذَ الْأَرْغِفَةَ الْخَمْسَةَ وَالسَّمَكَتَيْنِ، وَرَفَعَ نَظَرَهُ نَحْوَ السَّمَاءِ وَبَارَكَ وَكَسَّرَ وَأَعْطَى الْأَرْغِفَةَ لِلتَّلَامِيذِ، وَالتَّلَامِيذُ لِلْجُمُوعِ. ٢٠. فَأَكَلَ الْجَمِيعُ وَشَبِعُوا. ثُمَّ رَفَعُوا مَا فَضَلَ مِنَ الْكِسَرِ اثْنَتَيْ عَشْرَةَ قُفَّةً مَمْلُوءَةً. ٢١. وَالْآكِلُونَ كَانُوا نَحْوَ خَمْسَةِ آلَافِ رَجُلٍ، مَا عَدَا النِّسَاءَ وَالْأَوْلَادَ.

معجزة المشي على الماء

٢٢. وَلِلْوَقْتِ أَلْزَمَ YAHshúa تَلَامِيذَهُ أَنْ يَدْخُلُوا السَّفِينَةَ وَيَسْبِقُوهُ إِلَى الْعَبْرِ حَتَّى يَصْرِفَ الْجُمُوعَ. ٢٣. وَبَعْدَمَا صَرَفَ الْجُمُوعَ صَعِدَ إِلَى الْجَبَلِ مُنْفَرِدًا لِيُصَلِّيَ. وَلَمَّا صَارَ الْمَسَاءُ كَانَ هُنَاكَ وَحْدَهُ. ٢٤. وَأَمَّا السَّفِينَةُ فَكَانَتْ قَدْ صَارَتْ فِي وَسْطِ الْبَحْرِ مُعَذَّبَةً مِنَ الْأَمْوَاجِ. لِأَنَّ الرِّيحَ كَانَتْ مُضَادَّةً. ٢٥. وَفِي الْهَزِيعِ الرَّابِعِ مِنَ اللَّيْلِ مَضَى إِلَيْهِمْ YAHshúa مَاشِيًا عَلَى الْبَحْرِ. ٢٦. فَلَمَّا أَبْصَرَهُ التَّلَامِيذُ مَاشِيًا عَلَى الْبَحْرِ اضْطَرَبُوا قَائِلِينَ: «إِنَّهُ خَيَالٌ». وَمِنَ الْخَوْفِ صَرَخُوا! ٢٧. فَلِلْوَقْتِ كَلَّمَهُمْ YAHshúa قَائِلًا: «تَشَجَّعُوا! أَنَا هُوَ. لَا تَخَافُوا».
٢٨. فَأَجَابَهُ بُطْرُسُ وَقَالَ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، إِنْ كُنْتَ أَنْتَ هُوَ، فَمُرْنِي أَنْ آتِيَ إِلَيْكَ عَلَى الْمَاءِ». ٢٩. فَقَالَ: «تَعَالَ». فَنَزَلَ بُطْرُسُ مِنَ السَّفِينَةِ وَمَشَى عَلَى الْمَاءِ لِيَأْتِيَ إِلَى YAHshúa. ٣٠. وَلَكِنْ لَمَّا رَأَى الرِّيحَ شَدِيدَةً خَافَ. وَإِذِ ابْتَدَأَ يَغْرَقُ، صَرَخَ قَائِلًا: «يَا الرَّبُّ، نَجِّنِي!». ٣١. فَفِي الْحَالِ مَدَّ YAHshúa يَدَهُ وَأَمْسَكَ بِهِ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «يَا قَلِيلَ الْإِيمَانِ، لِمَاذَا شَكَكْتَ؟». ٣٢. وَلَمَّا دَخَلَا السَّفِينَةَ سَكَنَتِ الرِّيحُ. ٣٣. وَالَّذِينَ فِي السَّفِينَةِ جَاءُوا وَسَجَدُوا لَهُ قَائِلِينَ: «بِالْحَقِيقَةِ أَنْتَ ابْنُ YAHWEH!». ٣٤. فَلَمَّا عَبَرُوا جَاءُوا إِلَى أَرْضِ جَنِّيسَارَتَ، ٣٥. فَعَرَفَهُ رِجَالُ ذَلِكَ الْمَكَانِ. فَأَرْسَلُوا إِلَى جَمِيعِ تِلْكَ الْكُورَةِ الْمُحِيطَةِ وَأَحْضَرُوا إِلَيْهِ جَمِيعَ الْمَرْضَى، ٣٦. وَطَلَبُوا إِلَيْهِ أَنْ يَلْمِسُوا هُدْبَ ثَوْبِهِ فَقَطْ. فَجَمِيعُ الَّذِينَ لَمَسُوهُ نَالُوا الشِّفَاءَ.

١٥

الطاهر والنجس

١. حِينَئِذٍ جَاءَ إِلَى YAHshúa كَتَبَةٌ وَفَرِّيسِيُّونَ الَّذِينَ مِنْ أُورُشَلِيمَ قَائِلِينَ: ٢. «لِمَاذَا يَتَعَدَّى تَلَامِيذُكَ تَقْلِيدَ الشُّيُوخِ، فَإِنَّهُمْ لَا يَغْسِلُونَ أَيْدِيَهُمْ حِينَمَا يَأْكُلُونَ خُبْزًا؟». ٣. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «وَأَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا، لِمَاذَا تَتَعَدَّوْنَ وَصِيَّةَ YAHWEH بِسَبَبِ تَقْلِيدِكُمْ؟
٤. فَإِنَّ YAHWEH أَوْصَى قَائِلًا: أَكْرِمْ أَبَاكَ وَأُمَّكَ، وَمَنْ يَشْتِمْ أَبًا أَوْ أُمًّا فَلْيَمُتْ مَوْتًا. ٥. وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ فَتَقُولُونَ: مَنْ قَالَ لِأَبِيهِ أَوْ أُمِّهِ: قُرْبَانٌ هُوَ الَّذِي تَنْتَفِعُ بِهِ مِنِّي. فَلَا يُكْرِمُ أَبَاهُ أَوْ أُمَّهُ.
٦. فَقَدْ أَبْطَلْتُمْ وَصِيَّةَ YAHWEH بِسَبَبِ تَقْلِيدِكُمْ! ٧. يَا مُرَاؤُونَ! حَسَنًا تَنَبَّأَ عَنْكُمْ إِشَعْيَاءُ قَائِلًا: ٨. يَقْتَرِبُ إِلَيَّ هَذَا الشَّعْبُ بِفَمِهِ، وَيُكْرِمُنِي بِشَفَتَيْهِ، وَأَمَّا قَلْبُهُ فَمُبْتَعِدٌ عَنِّي بَعِيدًا.
٩. وَبَاطِلًا يَعْبُدُونَنِي وَهُمْ يُعَلِّمُونَ تَعَالِيمَ هِيَ وَصَايَا النَّاسِ».
١٠. ثُمَّ دَعَا

and said unto them, Hear, and understand: 11. Not that which goes into the mouth defiles a man; but that which comes out of the mouth, this defiles a man. 12. Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Know you that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying? 13. But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father has not planted, shall be rooted up. 14. Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch. 15. Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable. 16. And YAHshúa said, Are all of you also yet without understanding? 17. Do not all of you yet understand, that whatsoever enters in at the mouth goes into the belly, and is cast out into the draught? 18. But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man. 19. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies: 20. These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashed hands defiles not a man.

الْجَمْعَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «اسْمَعُوا وَافْهَمُوا. ١١. لَيْسَ مَا يَدْخُلُ الْفَمَ يُنَجِّسُ الْإِنْسَانَ، بَلْ مَا يَخْرُجُ مِنَ الْفَمِ هَذَا يُنَجِّسُ الْإِنْسَانَ». ١٢. حِينَئِذٍ تَقَدَّمَ تَلَامِيذُهُ وَقَالُوا لَهُ: «أَتَعْلَمُ أَنَّ الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ لَمَّا سَمِعُوا الْقَوْلَ نَفَرُوا؟». ١٣. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ: «كُلُّ غَرْسٍ لَمْ يَغْرِسْهُ أَبِي السَّمَاوِيُّ يُقْلَعُ. ١٤. اُتْرُكُوهُمْ. هُمْ عُمْيَانٌ قَادَةُ عُمْيَانٍ. وَإِنْ كَانَ أَعْمَى يَقُودُ أَعْمَى يَسْقُطَانِ كِلاَهُمَا فِي حُفْرَةٍ». ١٥. فَأَجَابَ بُطْرُسُ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «فَسِّرْ لَنَا هَذَا الْمَثَلَ». ١٦. فَقَالَ YAHshúa: «هَلْ أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا حَتَّى الْآنَ غَيْرُ فَاهِمِينَ؟ ١٧. أَلَا تَفْهَمُونَ بَعْدُ أَنَّ كُلَّ مَا يَدْخُلُ الْفَمَ يَمْضِي إِلَى الْجَوْفِ وَيَنْدَفِعُ إِلَى الْمَخْرَجِ؟ ١٨. وَأَمَّا مَا يَخْرُجُ مِنَ الْفَمِ فَمِنَ الْقَلْبِ يَصْدُرُ، وَذَاكَ يُنَجِّسُ الْإِنْسَانَ، ١٩. لِأَنْ مِنَ الْقَلْبِ تَخْرُجُ أَفْكَارٌ شِرِّيرَةٌ: قَتْلٌ، زِنىً، فِسْقٌ، سِرْقَةٌ، شَهَادَةُ زُورٍ، تَجْدِيفٌ. ٢٠. هَذِهِ هِيَ الَّتِي تُنَجِّسُ الْإِنْسَانَ. وَأَمَّا الْأَكْلُ بِأَيْدٍ غَيْرِ مَغْسُولَةٍ فَلَا يُنَجِّسُ الْإِنْسَانَ».

The faith of the Canaanite woman

21. Then YAHshúa went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon. 22. And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, you son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil. 23. But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she cries after us. 24. But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
25. Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. 26. But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs. 27. And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. 28. Then YAHshúa answered and said unto her, O woman, great is your faith: be it unto you even as you will. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

إيمان المرأة الكنعانية

٢١. ثُمَّ خَرَجَ YAHshúa مِنْ هُنَاكَ وَانْصَرَفَ إِلَى نَوَاحِي صُورَ وَصَيْدَاءَ. ٢٢. وَإِذَا امْرَأَةٌ كَنْعَانِيَّةٌ خَارِجَةٌ مِنْ تِلْكَ التُّخُومِ صَرَخَتْ إِلَيْهِ قَائِلَةً: «ارْحَمْنِي، يا الرَّبُّ، يا ابْنَ دَاوُدَ! اِبْنَتِي مَجْنُونَةٌ جِدًّا». ٢٣. فَلَمْ يُجِبْهَا بِكَلِمَةٍ. فَتَقَدَّمَ تَلَامِيذُهُ وَطَلَبُوا إِلَيْهِ قَائِلِينَ: «اصْرِفْهَا، لِأَنَّهَا تَصِيحُ وَرَاءَنَا!». ٢٤. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ: «لَمْ أُرْسَلْ إِلَّا إِلَى خِرَافِ بَيْتِ إِسْرَائِيلَ الضَّالَّةِ». ٢٥. فَأَتَتْ وَسَجَدَتْ لَهُ قَائِلَةً: «يَا الرَّبُّ، أَعِنِّي!» ٢٦. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ: «لَيْسَ حَسَنًا أَنْ يُؤْخَذَ خُبْزُ الْبَنِينَ وَيُطْرَحَ لِلْكِلَابِ». ٢٧. فَقَالَتْ: «نَعَمْ، يا الرَّبُّ! وَالْكِلَابُ أَيْضًا تَأْكُلُ مِنَ الْفُتَاتِ الَّذِي يَسْقُطُ مِنْ مَائِدَةِ أَرْبَابِهَا!». ٢٨. حِينَئِذٍ أَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهَا: «يَا امْرَأَةُ، عَظِيمٌ إِيمَانُكِ! لِيَكُنْ لَكِ كَمَا تُرِيدِينَ». فَشُفِيَتِ ابْنَتُهَا مِنْ تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ.

The feeding of the four thousand men

29. And YAHshúa departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there. 30. And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, physically disabled, and many others, and cast them down at YAHshúa' feet; and he healed them: 31. Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the physically disabled to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel. 32. Then YAHshúa called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way. 33. And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude? 34. And YAHshúa says unto them, How many loaves have all of you? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes. 35. And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground. 36. And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples

إشباع الأربعة الآلاف رَجل

٢٩. ثُمَّ انْتَقَلَ YAHshúa مِنْ هُنَاكَ وَجَاءَ إِلَى جَانِبِ بَحْرِ الْجَلِيلِ، وَصَعِدَ إِلَى الْجَبَلِ وَجَلَسَ هُنَاكَ. ٣٠. فَجَاءَ إِلَيْهِ جُمُوعٌ كَثِيرَةٌ، مَعَهُمْ عُرْجٌ وَعُمْيٌ وَخُرْسٌ وَشُلٌّ وَآخَرُونَ كَثِيرُونَ، وَطَرَحُوهُمْ عِنْدَ قَدَمَيْ YAHshúa. فَشَفَاهُمْ ٣١. حَتَّى تَعَجَّبَ الْجُمُوعُ إِذْ رَأَوُا الْخُرْسَ يَتَكَلَّمُونَ، وَالشُّلَّ يَصِحُّونَ، وَالْعُرْجَ يَمْشُونَ، وَالْعُمْيَ يُبْصِرُونَ. وَمَجَّدُوا الرَّبَّ إِسْرَائِيلَ. ٣٢. وَأَمَّا YAHshúa فَدَعَا تَلَامِيذَهُ وَقَالَ: «إِنِّي أُشْفِقُ عَلَى الْجَمْعِ، لِأَنَّ الْآنَ لَهُمْ ثَلَاثَةَ أَيَّامٍ يَمْكُثُونَ مَعِي وَلَيْسَ لَهُمْ مَا يَأْكُلُونَ. وَلَسْتُ أُرِيدُ أَنْ أَصْرِفَهُمْ صَائِمِينَ لِئَلَّا يُخَوِّرُوا فِي الطَّرِيقِ».
٣٣. فَقَالَ لَهُ تَلَامِيذُهُ: «مِنْ أَيْنَ لَنَا فِي الْبَرِّيَّةِ خُبْزٌ بِهَذَا الْمِقْدَارِ، حَتَّى يُشْبِعَ جَمْعًا هَذَا عَدَدُهُ؟». ٣٤. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «كَمْ عِنْدَكُمْ مِنَ الْخُبْزِ؟». فَقَالُوا: «سَبْعَةٌ وَقَلِيلٌ مِنْ صِغَارِ السَّمَكِ». ٣٥. فَأَمَرَ الْجُمُوعَ أَنْ يَتَّكِئُوا عَلَى الْأَرْضِ، ٣٦. وَأَخَذَ السَّبْعَ خُبْزَاتٍ وَالسَّمَكَ، وَشَكَرَ وَكَسَّرَ وَأَعْطَى تَلَامِيذَهُ، وَالتَّلَامِيذُ

to the multitude. 37. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken food that was left seven baskets full. 38. And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children. 39. And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

أَعْطَوْا الْجَمْعَ. ٣٧. فَأَكَلَ الْجَمِيعُ وَشَبِعُوا. ثُمَّ رَفَعُوا مَا فَضَلَ مِنَ الْكِسَرِ سَبْعَةَ سِلَالٍ مَمْلُوءَةٍ، ٣٨. وَالآكِلُونَ كَانُوا أَرْبَعَةَ آلاَفِ رَجُلٍ مَا عَدَا النِّسَاءَ وَالأَوْلاَدَ. ٣٩. ثُمَّ صَرَفَ الْجُمُوعَ وَصَعِدَ إِلَى السَّفِينَةِ وَجَاءَ إِلَى تُخُومِ مَجْدَلَ.

16

١٦

The request for a sign

1. The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would show them a sign from heaven.
2. He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, all of you say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red. 3. And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowering. O all of you hypocrites, all of you can discern the face of the sky; but can all of you not discern the signs of the times? 4. A wicked and adulterous generation seeks after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

طلب آية

١. وَجَاءَ إِلَيْهِ الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ وَالصَّدُّوقِيُّونَ لِيُجَرِّبُوهُ، فَسَأَلُوهُ أَنْ يُرِيَهُمْ آيَةً مِنَ السَّمَاءِ. ٢. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «إِذَا كَانَ الْمَسَاءُ قُلْتُمْ: صَحْوٌ لأَنَّ السَّمَاءَ مُحْمَرَّةٌ. ٣. وَفِي الصَّبَاحِ: الْيَوْمَ شِتَاءٌ لأَنَّ السَّمَاءَ مُحْمَرَّةٌ بِعُبُوسَةٍ.يَا مُرَاؤُونَ! تَعْرِفُونَ أَنْ تُمَيِّزُوا وَجْهَ السَّمَاءِ، وَأَمَّا عَلاَمَاتُ الأَزْمِنَةِ فَلاَ تَسْتَطِيعُونَ! ٤. جِيلٌ شِرِّيرٌ فَاسِقٌ يَلْتَمِسُ آيَةً، وَلاَ تُعْطَى لَهُ آيَةٌ إِلَّا آيَةَ يُونَانَ النَّبِيِّ». ثُمَّ تَرَكَهُمْ وَمَضَى.

The leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees

5. And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread. 6. Then YAHshúa said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. 7. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have taken no bread. 8. Which when YAHshúa perceived, he said unto them, O all of you of little faith, why reason all of you among yourselves, because all of you have brought no bread? 9. Do all of you not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets all of you took up?
10. Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets all of you took up? 11. How is it that all of you do not understand that I spoke it not to you concerning bread, that all of you should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees? 12. Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

خمير الفريسيين والصدوقيين

٥. وَلَمَّا جَاءَ تَلاَمِيذُهُ إِلَى الْعَبْرِ نَسُوا أَنْ يَأْخُذُوا خُبْزًا. ٦. وَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «انْظُرُوا، وَتَحَرَّزُوا مِنْ خَمِيرِ الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ وَالصَّدُّوقِيِّينَ». ٧. فَفَكَّرُوا فِي أَنْفُسِهِمْ قَائِلِينَ: «إِنَّنَا لَمْ نَأْخُذْ خُبْزًا». ٨. فَعَلِمَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «لِمَاذَا تُفَكِّرُونَ فِي أَنْفُسِكُمْ يَا قَلِيلِي الإِيمَانِ أَنَّكُمْ لَمْ تَأْخُذُوا خُبْزًا؟ ٩. أَحَتَّى الآنَ لاَ تَفْهَمُونَ؟ وَلاَ تَذْكُرُونَ خَمْسَ خُبْزَاتِ الْخَمْسَةِ الآلاَفِ وَكَمْ قُفَّةً أَخَذْتُمْ؟ ١٠. وَلاَ سَبْعَ خُبْزَاتِ الأَرْبَعَةِ الآلاَفِ وَكَمْ سَلًّا أَخَذْتُمْ؟ ١١. كَيْفَ لاَ تَفْهَمُونَ أَنِّي لَيْسَ عَنِ الْخُبْزِ قُلْتُ لَكُمْ أَنْ تَتَحَرَّزُوا مِنْ خَمِيرِ الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ وَالصَّدُّوقِيِّينَ؟». ١٢. حِينَئِذٍ فَهِمُوا أَنَّهُ لَمْ يَقُلْ أَنْ يَتَحَرَّزُوا مِنْ خَمِيرِ الْخُبْزِ، بَلْ مِنْ تَعْلِيمِ الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ وَالصَّدُّوقِيِّينَ.

Peter's confession of Christ

13. When YAHshúa came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? 14. And they said, Some say that you are John the Baptist: some, Elijah; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets. 15. He says unto them, But whom say all of you that I am? 16. And Simon Peter answered and said, You are the Christ, the Son of the living God. 17. And YAHshúa answered and said unto him, Blessed are you, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood has not revealed it unto you, but my Father which is in heaven. 18. And I say also unto you, That you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. 19. And I will give unto you the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever you shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever you shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. 20. Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was YAHshúa the Christ.

اعتراف بطرس بالمسيح

١٣. وَلَمَّا جَاءَ YAHshúa إِلَى نَوَاحِي قَيْصَرِيَّةِ فِيلُبُّسَ سَأَلَ تَلاَمِيذَهُ قَائِلًا: «مَنْ يَقُولُ النَّاسُ إِنِّي أَنَا ابْنُ الإِنْسَانِ؟». ١٤. فَقَالُوا: «قَوْمٌ: يُوحَنَّا الْمَعْمَدَانُ، وَآخَرُونَ: إِيلِيَّا، وَآخَرُونَ: إِرْمِيَا أَوْ وَاحِدٌ مِنَ الأَنْبِيَاءِ». ١٥. قَالَ لَهُمْ: «وَأَنْتُمْ، مَنْ تَقُولُونَ إِنِّي أَنَا؟». ١٦. فَأَجَابَ سِمْعَانُ بُطْرُسُ وَقَالَ: «أَنْتَ هُوَ الْمَسِيحُ ابْنُ YAHWEH الْحَيِّ!». ١٧. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُ: «طُوبَى لَكَ يا سِمْعَانُ بْنَ يُونَا، إِنَّ لَحْمًا وَدَمًا لَمْ يُعْلِنْ لَكَ، لَكِنَّ أَبِي الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ. ١٨. وَأَنَا أَقُولُ لَكَ أَيْضًا: أَنْتَ بُطْرُسُ، وَعَلَى هَذِهِ الصَّخْرَةِ أَبْنِي كَنِيسَتِي، وَأَبْوَابُ الْجَحِيمِ لَنْ تَقْوَى عَلَيْهَا. ١٩. وَأُعْطِيكَ مَفَاتِيحَ مَلَكُوتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ، فَكُلُّ مَا تَرْبِطُهُ عَلَى الأَرْضِ يَكُونُ مَرْبُوطًا فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ. وَكُلُّ مَا تَحُلُّهُ عَلَى الأَرْضِ يَكُونُ مَحْلُولًا فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ». ٢٠. حِينَئِذٍ أَوْصَى تَلاَمِيذَهُ أَنْ لاَ يَقُولُوا لِأَحَدٍ إِنَّهُ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحُ.

YAHshúa foretells his death and resurrection

21. From that time forth began YAHshúa to show unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. 22. Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from you, Lord: this shall not be unto you. 23. But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get you behind me, Satan: you are an offence unto me: for you savour not the things that be of God, but those that be of men. 24. Then said YAHshúa unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 25. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. 26. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? 27. For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works. 28. Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

يسوع يُنبئ بموته وقيامته

٢١. مِنْ ذَلِكَ الْوَقْتِ ابْتَدَأَ YAHshúa يُظْهِرُ لِتَلَامِيذِهِ أَنَّهُ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يَذْهَبَ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ وَيَتَأَلَّمَ كَثِيرًا مِنَ الشُّيُوخِ وَرُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْكَتَبَةِ، وَيُقْتَلَ، وَفِي الْيَوْمِ الثَّالِثِ يَقُومَ. ٢٢. فَأَخَذَهُ بُطْرُسُ إِلَيْهِ وَابْتَدَأَ يَنْتَهِرُهُ قَائِلًا: «حَاشَاكَ يَا الرَّبُّ! لَا يَكُونُ لَكَ هَذَا!». ٢٣. فَالْتَفَتَ وَقَالَ لِبُطْرُسَ: «اذْهَبْ عَنِّي يَاشَيْطَانُ! أَنْتَ مَعْثَرَةٌ لِي، لِأَنَّكَ لَا تَهْتَمُّ بِمَا YAHWEH لَكِنْ بِمَا لِلنَّاسِ». ٢٤. حِينَئِذٍ قَالَ YAHshúa لِتَلَامِيذِهِ: «إِنْ أَرَادَ أَحَدٌ أَنْ يَأْتِيَ وَرَائِي فَلْيُنْكِرْ نَفْسَهُ وَيَحْمِلْ صَلِيبَهُ وَيَتْبَعْنِي، ٢٥. فَإِنَّ مَنْ أَرَادَ أَنْ يُخَلِّصَ نَفْسَهُ يُهْلِكُهَا، وَمَنْ يُهْلِكْ نَفْسَهُ مِنْ أَجْلِي يَجِدُهَا. ٢٦. لِأَنَّهُ مَاذَا يَنْتَفِعُ الْإِنْسَانُ لَوْ رَبِحَ الْعَالَمَ كُلَّهُ وَخَسِرَ نَفْسَهُ؟ أَوْ مَاذَا يُعْطِي الْإِنْسَانُ فِدَاءً عَنْ نَفْسِهِ؟ ٢٧. فَإِنَّ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ سَوْفَ يَأْتِي فِي مَجْدِ أَبِيهِ مَعَ مَلَائِكَتِهِ، وَحِينَئِذٍ يُجَازِي كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ حَسَبَ عَمَلِهِ. ٢٨. اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ مِنَ الْقِيَامِ هَهُنَا قَوْمًا لَا يَذُوقُونَ الْمَوْتَ حَتَّى يَرَوْا ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ آتِيًا فِي مَلَكُوتِهِ».

17

١٧

The transfiguration

1. And after six days YAHshúa takes Peter, James, and John his brother, and brings them up into an high mountain apart, 2. And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. 3. And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elijah talking with him. 4. Then answered Peter, and said unto YAHshúa, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if you will, let us make here three tabernacles; one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. 5. While he yet spoke, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear all of you him. 6. And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. 7. And YAHshúa came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid. 8. And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save YAHshúa only. 9. And as they came down from the mountain, YAHshúa charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead. 10. And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elijah must first come? 11. And YAHshúa answered and said unto them, Elijah truly shall first come, and restore all things. 12. But I say unto you, That Elijah has come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them. 13. Then the disciples understood that he spoke unto them of John the Baptist.

التجلي

١. وَبَعْدَ سِتَّةِ أَيَّامٍ أَخَذَ YAHshúa بُطْرُسَ وَيَعْقُوبَ وَيُوحَنَّا أَخَاهُ وَصَعِدَ بِهِمْ إِلَى جَبَلٍ عَالٍ مُنْفَرِدِينَ. ٢. وَتَغَيَّرَتْ هَيْئَتُهُ قُدَّامَهُمْ، وَأَضَاءَ وَجْهُهُ كَالشَّمْسِ، وَصَارَتْ ثِيَابُهُ بَيْضَاءَ كَالنُّورِ. ٣. وَإِذَا مُوسَى وَإِيلِيَّا قَدْ ظَهَرَا لَهُمْ يَتَكَلَّمَانِ مَعَهُ. ٤. فَجَعَلَ بُطْرُسُ يَقُولُ إِلَى YAHshúa: «يَا الرَّبُّ، جَيِّدٌ أَنْ نَكُونَ هَهُنَا! فَإِنْ شِئْتَ نَصْنَعْ هُنَا ثَلَاثَ مَظَالَّ: لَكَ وَاحِدَةٌ، وَلِمُوسَى وَاحِدَةٌ، وَلِإِيلِيَّا وَاحِدَةٌ». ٥. وَفِيمَا هُوَ يَتَكَلَّمُ إِذَا سَحَابَةٌ نَيِّرَةٌ ظَلَّلَتْهُمْ، وَصَوْتٌ مِنَ السَّحَابَةِ قَائِلًا: «هَذَا هُوَ ابْنِي الْحَبِيبُ الَّذِي بِهِ سُرِرْتُ. لَهُ اسْمَعُوا». ٦. وَلَمَّا سَمِعَ التَّلَامِيذُ سَقَطُوا عَلَى وُجُوهِهِمْ وَخَافُوا جِدًّا. ٧. فَجَاءَ YAHshúa وَلَمَسَهُمْ وَقَالَ: «قُومُوا، وَلَا تَخَافُوا». ٨. فَرَفَعُوا أَعْيُنَهُمْ وَلَمْ يَرَوْا أَحَدًا إِلَّا YAHshúa وَحْدَهُ. ٩. وَفِيمَا هُمْ نَازِلُونَ مِنَ الْجَبَلِ أَوْصَاهُمْ YAHshúa قَائِلًا: «لَا تُعْلِمُوا أَحَدًا بِمَا رَأَيْتُمْ حَتَّى يَقُومَ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ». ١٠. وَسَأَلَهُ تَلَامِيذُهُ قَائِلِينَ: «فَلِمَاذَا يَقُولُ الْكَتَبَةُ: إِنَّ إِيلِيَّا يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يَأْتِيَ أَوَّلًا؟». ١١. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «إِنَّ إِيلِيَّا يَأْتِي أَوَّلًا وَيَرُدُّ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ. ١٢. وَلَكِنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ إِيلِيَّا قَدْ جَاءَ وَلَمْ يَعْرِفُوهُ، بَلْ عَمِلُوا بِهِ كُلَّ مَا أَرَادُوا. كَذَلِكَ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ أَيْضًا سَوْفَ يَتَأَلَّمُ مِنْهُمْ». ١٣. حِينَئِذٍ فَهِمَ التَّلَامِيذُ أَنَّهُ قَالَ لَهُمْ عَنْ يُوحَنَّا الْمَعْمَدَانِ.

Healing of a boy possessed by a demon

14. And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying, 15. Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatic, and sore vexed: for frequently he falls into the fire, and often into the water.
16. And I brought him to your disciples, and they could not cure him. 17. Then YAHshúa answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation,

شفاء غلام به شيطان

١٤. وَلَمَّا جَاءُوا إِلَى الْجَمْعِ تَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ رَجُلٌ جَاثِيًا لَهُ ١٥. وَقَائِلًا: «يَا الرَّبُّ، ارْحَمِ ابْنِي فَإِنَّهُ يُصْرَعُ وَيَتَأَلَّمُ شَدِيدًا، وَيَقَعُ كَثِيرًا فِي النَّارِ وَكَثِيرًا فِي الْمَاءِ. ١٦. وَأَحْضَرْتُهُ إِلَى تَلَامِيذِكَ فَلَمْ يَقْدِرُوا أَنْ يَشْفُوهُ». ١٧. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ: «أَيُّهَا الْجِيلُ

how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him here to me. 18. And YAHshúa rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour. 19. Then came the disciples to YAHshúa apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out? 20. And YAHshúa said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If all of you have faith as a grain of mustard seed, all of you shall say unto this mountain, Remove behind to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. 21. Nevertheless this kind goes not out but by prayer and fasting. 22. And while they abode in Galilee, YAHshúa said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men: 23. And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

The temple tax

24. And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money came to Peter, and said, Does not your master pay tribute? 25. He says, Yes. And when he was come into the house, YAHshúa prevented him, saying, What think you, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers? 26. Peter says unto him, Of strangers. YAHshúa says unto him, Then are the children free. 27. Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go you to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first comes up; and when you have opened his mouth, you shall find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and you.

18

The greatest in the kingdom of heaven

1. At the same time came the disciples unto YAHshúa, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? 2. And YAHshúa called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them, 3. And said, Verily I say unto you, Except all of you be converted, and become as little children, all of you shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. 4. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. 5. And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receives me. 6. But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea. 7. Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must essentially be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence comes! 8. Wherefore if your hand or your foot offend you, cut them off, and cast them from you: it is better for you to enter into life halt or physically disabled, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire. 9. And if yours eye offend you, pluck it out, and cast it from you: it is better for you to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

The parable of the lost sheep

10. Take heed that all of you despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

غَيْرُ الْمُؤْمِنِ، الْمُلْتَوِي، إِلَى مَتَى أَكُونُ مَعَكُمْ؟ إِلَى مَتَى أَحْتَمِلُكُمْ؟ قَدِّمُوهُ إِلَيَّ هَهُنَا!». ١٨. فَانْتَهَرَهُ YAHshúa، فَخَرَجَ مِنْهُ الشَّيْطَانُ. فَشُفِيَ الْغُلاَمُ مِنْ تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ. ١٩. ثُمَّ تَقَدَّمَ التَّلاَمِيذُ إِلَى YAHshúa عَلَى انْفِرَادٍ وَقَالُوا: «لِمَاذَا لَمْ نَقْدِرْ نَحْنُ أَنْ نُخْرِجَهُ؟». ٢٠. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «لِعَدَمِ إِيمَانِكُمْ. فَالْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: لَوْ كَانَ لَكُمْ إِيمَانٌ مِثْلُ حَبَّةِ خَرْدَلٍ لَكُنْتُمْ تَقُولُونَ لِهَذَا الْجَبَلِ: انْتَقِلْ مِنْ هُنَا إِلَى هُنَاكَ فَيَنْتَقِلُ، وَلاَ يَكُونُ شَيْءٌ غَيْرَ مُمْكِنٍ لَدَيْكُمْ. ٢١. وَأَمَّا هَذَا الْجِنْسُ فَلاَ يَخْرُجُ إِلاَّ بِالصَّلاَةِ وَالصَّوْمِ». ٢٢. وَفِيمَا هُمْ يَتَرَدَّدُونَ فِي الْجَلِيلِ قَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «ابْنُ الإِنْسَانِ سَوْفَ يُسَلَّمُ إِلَى أَيْدِي النَّاسِ ٢٣. فَيَقْتُلُونَهُ، وَفِي الْيَوْمِ الثَّالِثِ يَقُومُ». فَحَزِنُوا جِدًّا.

ضريبة الهيكل

٢٤. وَلَمَّا جَاءُوا إِلَى كَفْرَنَاحُومَ تَقَدَّمَ الَّذِينَ يَأْخُذُونَ الدِّرْهَمَيْنِ إِلَى بُطْرُسَ وَقَالُوا: «أَمَا يُوفِي مُعَلِّمُكُمُ الدِّرْهَمَيْنِ؟». ٢٥. قَالَ: «بَلَى». فَلَمَّا دَخَلَ الْبَيْتَ سَبَقَهُ YAHshúa قَائِلاً: «مَاذَا تَظُنُّ يَا سِمْعَانُ؟ مِمَّنْ يَأْخُذُ مُلُوكُ الأَرْضِ الْجِبَايَةَ أَوِ الْجِزْيَةَ، أَمِنْ بَنِيهِمْ أَمْ مِنَ الأَجَانِبِ؟». ٢٦. قَالَ لَهُ بُطْرُسُ: «مِنَ الأَجَانِبِ». قَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «فَإِذًا الْبَنُونَ أَحْرَارٌ. ٢٧. وَلَكِنْ لِئَلاَّ نُعْثِرَهُمْ، اذْهَبْ إِلَى الْبَحْرِ وَأَلْقِ صِنَّارَةً، وَالسَّمَكَةُ الَّتِي تَطْلُعُ أَوَّلاً خُذْهَا، وَمَتَى فَتَحْتَ فَاهَا تَجِدْ إِسْتَارًا، فَخُذْهُ وَأَعْطِهِمْ عَنِّي وَعَنْكَ».

١٨

الأعظم في ملكوت السماوات

١. فِي تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ تَقَدَّمَ التَّلاَمِيذُ إِلَى YAHshúa قَائِلِينَ: «فَمَنْ هُوَ أَعْظَمُ فِي مَلَكُوتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ؟». ٢. فَدَعَا YAHshúa إِلَيْهِ وَلَدًا وَأَقَامَهُ فِي وَسْطِهِمْ ٣. وَقَالَ: «اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنْ لَمْ تَرْجِعُوا وَتَصِيرُوا مِثْلَ الأَوْلاَدِ فَلَنْ تَدْخُلُوا مَلَكُوتَ السَّمَاوَاتِ. ٤. فَمَنْ وَضَعَ نَفْسَهُ مِثْلَ هَذَا الْوَلَدِ فَهُوَ الأَعْظَمُ فِي مَلَكُوتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ. ٥. وَمَنْ قَبِلَ وَلَدًا وَاحِدًا مِثْلَ هَذَا بِاسْمِي فَقَدْ قَبِلَنِي. ٦. وَمَنْ أَعْثَرَ أَحَدَ هَؤُلاَءِ الصِّغَارِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ بِي فَخَيْرٌ لَهُ أَنْ يُعَلَّقَ فِي عُنُقِهِ حَجَرُ الرَّحَى وَيُغْرَقَ فِي لُجَّةِ الْبَحْرِ. ٧. وَيْلٌ لِلْعَالَمِ مِنَ الْعَثَرَاتِ! فَلاَ بُدَّ أَنْ تَأْتِيَ الْعَثَرَاتُ، وَلَكِنْ وَيْلٌ لِذَلِكَ الإِنْسَانِ الَّذِي بِهِ تَأْتِي الْعَثْرَةُ! ٨. فَإِنْ أَعْثَرَتْكَ يَدُكَ أَوْ رِجْلُكَ فَاقْطَعْهَا وَأَلْقِهَا عَنْكَ. خَيْرٌ لَكَ أَنْ تَدْخُلَ الْحَيَاةَ أَعْرَجَ أَوْ أَقْطَعَ مِنْ أَنْ تُلْقَى فِي النَّارِ الأَبَدِيَّةِ وَلَكَ يَدَانِ أَوْ رِجْلاَنِ. ٩. وَإِنْ أَعْثَرَتْكَ عَيْنُكَ فَاقْلَعْهَا وَأَلْقِهَا عَنْكَ. خَيْرٌ لَكَ أَنْ تَدْخُلَ الْحَيَاةَ أَعْوَرَ مِنْ أَنْ تُلْقَى فِي جَهَنَّمِ النَّارِ وَلَكَ عَيْنَانِ.

مَثَل الخروف الضال

١٠. «اُنْظُرُوا، لاَ تَحْتَقِرُوا أَحَدَ هَؤُلاَءِ الصِّغَارِ، لأَنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ مَلاَئِكَتَهُمْ فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ كُلَّ حِينٍ يَنْظُرُونَ وَجْهَ أَبِي

11. For the Son of man has come to save that which was lost. 12. How think all of you? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, does he not leave the ninety and nine, and goes into the mountains, and seeks that which is gone astray? 13. And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoices more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray. 14. Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

If your brother sins against you

15. Moreover if your brother shall trespass against you, go and tell him his fault between you and him alone: if he shall hear you, you have gained your brother. 16. But if he will not hear you, then take with you one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. 17. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto you as an heathen man and a publican. 18. Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever all of you shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever all of you shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. 19. Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as concerning any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. 20. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

The parable of the unforgiving servant

21. Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? 22. YAHshúa says unto him, I say not unto you, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven. 23. Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants. 24. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents. 25. But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. 26. The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay you all. 27. Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt. 28. But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that you owe. 29. And his fellow servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay you all. 30. And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt. 31. So when his fellow servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. 32. Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O you wicked servant, I forgave you all that debt, because you desired me: 33. Should not you also have had compassion on your fellow servant, even as I had pity on you? 34. And his lord was angry, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. 35. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if all of you from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ. ١١. لأَنَّ ابْنَ الإِنْسَانِ قَدْ جَاءَ لِكَيْ يُخَلِّصَ مَا قَدْ هَلَكَ. ١٢. مَاذَا تَظُنُّونَ؟ إِنْ كَانَ لإِنْسَانٍ مِئَةُ خَرُوفٍ، وَضَلَّ وَاحِدٌ مِنْهَا، أَفَلاَ يَتْرُكُ التِّسْعَةَ وَالتِّسْعِينَ عَلَى الْجِبَالِ وَيَذْهَبُ يَطْلُبُ الضَّالَّ؟ ١٣. وَإِنِ اتَّفَقَ أَنْ يَجِدَهُ، فَالْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ يَفْرَحُ بِهِ أَكْثَرَ مِنَ التِّسْعَةِ وَالتِّسْعِينَ الَّتِي لَمْ تَضِلَّ. ١٤. هَكَذَا لَيْسَتْ مَشِيئَةً أَمَامَ أَبِيكُمُ الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ أَنْ يَهْلِكَ أَحَدُ هؤُلاَءِ الصِّغَارِ.

إن أخطأ إليك أخوك

١٥. «وَإِنْ أَخْطَأَ إِلَيْكَ أَخُوكَ فَاذْهَبْ وَعَاتِبْهُ بَيْنَكَ وَبَيْنَهُ وَحْدَكُمَا. إِنْ سَمِعَ مِنْكَ فَقَدْ رَبِحْتَ أَخَاكَ. ١٦. وَإِنْ لَمْ يَسْمَعْ، فَخُذْ مَعَكَ أَيْضًا وَاحِدًا أَوِ اثْنَيْنِ، لِكَيْ تَقُومَ كُلُّ كَلِمَةٍ عَلَى فَمِ شَاهِدَيْنِ أَوْ ثَلاَثَةٍ. ١٧. وَإِنْ لَمْ يَسْمَعْ مِنْهُمْ فَقُلْ لِلْكَنِيسَةِ. وَإِنْ لَمْ يَسْمَعْ مِنَ الْكَنِيسَةِ فَلْيَكُنْ عِنْدَكَ كَالْوَثَنِيِّ وَالْعَشَّارِ. ١٨. اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: كُلُّ مَا تَرْبِطُونَهُ عَلَى الأَرْضِ يَكُونُ مَرْبُوطًا فِي السَّمَاءِ، وَكُلُّ مَا تَحُلُّونَهُ عَلَى الأَرْضِ يَكُونُ مَحْلُولاً فِي السَّمَاءِ. ١٩. وَأَقُولُ لَكُمْ أَيْضًا: إِنِ اتَّفَقَ اثْنَانِ مِنْكُمْ عَلَى الأَرْضِ فِي أَيِّ شَيْءٍ يَطْلُبَانِهِ فَإِنَّهُ يَكُونُ لَهُمَا مِنْ قِبَلِ أَبِي الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ، ٢٠. لأَنَّهُ حَيْثُمَا اجْتَمَعَ اثْنَانِ أَوْ ثَلاَثَةٌ بِاسْمِي فَهُنَاكَ أَكُونُ فِي وَسْطِهِمْ».

مَثَل العبد الذي لا يغفر

٢١. حِينَئِذٍ تَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ بُطْرُسُ وَقَالَ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، كَمْ مَرَّةً يُخْطِئُ إِلَيَّ أَخِي وَأَنَا أَغْفِرُ لَهُ؟ هَلْ إِلَى سَبْعِ مَرَّاتٍ؟». ٢٢. قَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «لاَ أَقُولُ لَكَ إِلَى سَبْعِ مَرَّاتٍ، بَلْ إِلَى سَبْعِينَ مَرَّةً سَبْعَ مَرَّاتٍ. ٢٣. لِذلِكَ يُشْبِهُ مَلَكُوتُ السَّمَاوَاتِ إِنْسَانًا مَلِكًا أَرَادَ أَنْ يُحَاسِبَ عَبِيدَهُ. ٢٤. فَلَمَّا ابْتَدَأَ فِي الْمُحَاسَبَةِ قُدِّمَ إِلَيْهِ وَاحِدٌ مَدْيُونٌ بِعَشَرِ آلاَفِ وَزْنَةٍ. ٢٥. وَإِذْ لَمْ يَكُنْ لَهُ مَا يُوفِي أَمَرَ سَيِّدُهُ أَنْ يُبَاعَ هُوَ وَامْرَأَتُهُ وَأَوْلاَدُهُ وَكُلُّ مَا لَهُ، وَيُوفَى الدَّيْنُ. ٢٦. فَخَرَّ الْعَبْدُ وَسَجَدَ لَهُ قَائِلًا: يا سَيِّدُ، تَمَهَّلْ عَلَيَّ فَأُوفِيَكَ الْجَمِيعَ. ٢٧. فَتَحَنَّنَ سَيِّدُ ذلِكَ الْعَبْدِ وَأَطْلَقَهُ، وَتَرَكَ لَهُ الدَّيْنَ. ٢٨. وَلَمَّا خَرَجَ ذلِكَ الْعَبْدُ وَجَدَ وَاحِدًا مِنَ الْعَبِيدِ رُفَقَائِهِ، كَانَ مَدْيُونًا لَهُ بِمِئَةِ دِينَارٍ، فَأَمْسَكَهُ وَأَخَذَ بِعُنُقِهِ قَائِلًا: أَوْفِنِي مَا لِي عَلَيْكَ. ٢٩. فَخَرَّ الْعَبْدُ رَفِيقُهُ عَلَى قَدَمَيْهِ وَطَلَبَ إِلَيْهِ قَائِلًا: تَمَهَّلْ عَلَيَّ فَأُوفِيَكَ الْجَمِيعَ. ٣٠. فَلَمْ يُرِدْ بَلْ مَضَى وَأَلْقَاهُ فِي سِجْنٍ حَتَّى يُوفِيَ الدَّيْنَ. ٣١. فَلَمَّا رَأَى الْعَبِيدُ رُفَقَاؤُهُ مَا كَانَ، حَزِنُوا جِدًّا. وَأَتَوْا وَقَصُّوا عَلَى سَيِّدِهِمْ كُلَّ مَا جَرَى. ٣٢. فَدَعَاهُ حِينَئِذٍ سَيِّدُهُ وَقَالَ لَهُ: أَيُّهَا الْعَبْدُ الشِّرِّيرُ، كُلُّ ذلِكَ الدَّيْنِ تَرَكْتُهُ لَكَ لأَنَّكَ طَلَبْتَ إِلَيَّ. ٣٣. أَفَمَا كَانَ يَنْبَغِي أَنَّكَ أَنْتَ أَيْضًا تَرْحَمُ الْعَبْدَ رَفِيقَكَ كَمَا رَحِمْتُكَ أَنَا؟ ٣٤. وَغَضِبَ سَيِّدُهُ وَسَلَّمَهُ إِلَى الْمُعَذِّبِينَ حَتَّى يُوفِيَ كُلَّ مَا كَانَ لَهُ عَلَيْهِ. ٣٥. فَهكَذَا أَبِي السَّمَاوِيُّ يَفْعَلُ بِكُمْ إِنْ لَمْ تَتْرُكُوا مِنْ قُلُوبِكُمْ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ لأَخِيهِ زَلاَّتِهِ».

19

١٩

Marriage and divorce

1. And it came to pass, that when YAHshúa had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judaea beyond Jordan; 2. And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there. 3. The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? 4. And he answered and said unto them, Have all of you not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female, 5. And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they two shall be one flesh?
6. Wherefore they are no more two, but one flesh. What therefore God has joined together, let not man put asunder.
7. They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away? 8. He says unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. 9. And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, commits adultery: and whoso marries her which is put away does commit adultery. 10. His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry. 11. But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given. 12. For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

الزواج والطلاق

١. وَلَمَّا أَكْمَلَ YAHshúa هَذَا الْكَلَامَ انْتَقَلَ مِنَ الْجَلِيلِ وَجَاءَ إِلَى تُخُومِ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ مِنْ عَبْرِ الْأُرْدُنِّ. ٢. وَتَبِعَتْهُ جُمُوعٌ كَثِيرَةٌ فَشَفَاهُمْ هُنَاكَ. ٣. وَجَاءَ إِلَيْهِ الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ لِيُجَرِّبُوهُ قَائِلِينَ لَهُ: «هَلْ يَحِلُّ لِلرَّجُلِ أَنْ يُطَلِّقَ امْرَأَتَهُ لِكُلِّ سَبَبٍ؟». ٤. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَمَا قَرَأْتُمْ أَنَّ الَّذِي خَلَقَ مِنَ الْبَدْءِ خَلَقَهُمَا ذَكَرًا وَأُنْثَى؟ ٥. وَقَالَ: مِنْ أَجْلِ هَذَا يَتْرُكُ الرَّجُلُ أَبَاهُ وَأُمَّهُ وَيَلْتَصِقُ بِامْرَأَتِهِ، وَيَكُونُ الِاثْنَانِ جَسَدًا وَاحِدًا. ٦. إِذًا لَيْسَا بَعْدُ اثْنَيْنِ بَلْ جَسَدٌ وَاحِدٌ. فَالَّذِي جَمَعَهُ YAHWEH لَا يُفَرِّقُهُ إِنْسَانٌ». ٧. قَالُوا لَهُ: «فَلِمَاذَا أَوْصَى مُوسَى أَنْ يُعْطَى كِتَابُ طَلَاقٍ فَتُطَلَّقُ؟». ٨. قَالَ لَهُمْ: «إِنَّ مُوسَى مِنْ أَجْلِ قَسَاوَةِ قُلُوبِكُمْ أَذِنَ لَكُمْ أَنْ تُطَلِّقُوا نِسَاءَكُمْ. وَلَكِنْ مِنَ الْبَدْءِ لَمْ يَكُنْ هَكَذَا. ٩. وَأَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ مَنْ طَلَّقَ امْرَأَتَهُ إِلَّا بِسَبَبِ الزِّنَا وَتَزَوَّجَ بِأُخْرَى يَزْنِي، وَالَّذِي يَتَزَوَّجُ بِمُطَلَّقَةٍ يَزْنِي». ١٠. قَالَ لَهُ تَلَامِيذُهُ: «إِنْ كَانَ هَكَذَا أَمْرُ الرَّجُلِ مَعَ الْمَرْأَةِ، فَلَا يُوافِقُ أَنْ يَتَزَوَّجَ!». ١١. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «لَيْسَ الْجَمِيعُ يَقْبَلُونَ هَذَا الْكَلَامَ بَلِ الَّذِينَ أُعْطِيَ لَهُم، ١٢. لِأَنَّهُ يُوجَدُ خِصْيَانٌ وُلِدُوا هَكَذَا مِنْ بُطُونِ أُمَّهَاتِهِمْ، وَيُوجَدُ خِصْيَانٌ خَصَاهُمُ النَّاسُ، وَيُوجَدُ خِصْيَانٌ خَصَوْا أَنْفُسَهُمْ لِأَجْلِ مَلَكُوتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ. مَنِ اسْتَطَاعَ أَنْ يَقْبَلَ فَلْيَقْبَلْ».

YAHshúa blesses the children

13. Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. 14. But YAHshúa said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven. 15. And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

يسوع يبارك الأطفال

١٣. حِينَئِذٍ قُدِّمَ إِلَيْهِ أَوْلَادٌ لِكَيْ يَضَعَ يَدَيْهِ عَلَيْهِمْ وَيُصَلِّيَ، فَانْتَهَرَهُمُ التَّلَامِيذُ. ١٤. أَمَّا YAHshúa فَقَالَ: «دَعُوا الْأَوْلَادَ يَأْتُونَ إِلَيَّ وَلَا تَمْنَعُوهُمْ لِأَنَّ لِمِثْلِ هَؤُلَاءِ مَلَكُوتَ السَّمَاوَاتِ». ١٥. فَوَضَعَ يَدَيْهِ عَلَيْهِمْ، وَمَضَى مِنْ هُنَاكَ.

The rich young man

16. And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?
17. And he said unto him, Why call you me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if you will enter into life, keep the commandments. 18. He says unto him, Which? YAHshúa said, You shall do no murder, You shall not commit adultery, You shall not steal, You shall not bear false witness,
19. Honour your father and your mother: and, You shall love your neighbour as yourself. 20. The young man says unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?
21. YAHshúa said unto him, If you will be perfect, go and sell that you have, and give to the poor, and you shall have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me. 22. But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions. 23. Then said YAHshúa unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. 24. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 25. When

الشاب الغني

١٦. وَإِذَا وَاحِدٌ تَقَدَّمَ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «أَيُّهَا الْمُعَلِّمُ الصَّالِحُ، أَيَّ صَلَاحٍ أَعْمَلُ لِتَكُونَ لِيَ الْحَيَاةُ الْأَبَدِيَّةُ؟». ١٧. فَقَالَ لَهُ: «لِمَاذَا تَدْعُونِي صَالِحًا؟ لَيْسَ أَحَدٌ صَالِحًا إِلَّا وَاحِدٌ وَهُوَ YAHWEH. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ أَرَدْتَ أَنْ تَدْخُلَ الْحَيَاةَ فَاحْفَظِ الْوَصَايَا». ١٨. قَالَ لَهُ: «أَيَّةَ الْوَصَايَا؟». فَقَالَ YAHshúa: «لَا تَقْتُلْ. لَا تَزْنِ. لَا تَسْرِقْ. لَا تَشْهَدْ بِالزُّورِ. ١٩. أَكْرِمْ أَبَاكَ وَأُمَّكَ، وَأَحِبَّ قَرِيبَكَ كَنَفْسِكَ». ٢٠. قَالَ لَهُ الشَّابُّ: «هَذِهِ كُلُّهَا حَفِظْتُهَا مُنْذُ حَدَاثَتِي. فَمَاذَا يُعْوِزُنِي بَعْدُ؟». ٢١. قَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «إِنْ أَرَدْتَ أَنْ تَكُونَ كَامِلًا فَاذْهَبْ وَبِعْ أَمْلَاكَكَ وَأَعْطِ الْفُقَرَاءَ، فَيَكُونَ لَكَ كَنْزٌ فِي السَّمَاءِ، وَتَعَالَ اتْبَعْنِي». ٢٢. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ الشَّابُّ الْكَلِمَةَ مَضَى حَزِينًا، لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ ذَا أَمْوَالٍ كَثِيرَةٍ. ٢٣. فَقَالَ YAHshúa لِتَلَامِيذِهِ: «الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ يَعْسُرُ أَنْ يَدْخُلَ غَنِيٌّ إِلَى مَلَكُوتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ! ٢٤. وَأَقُولُ لَكُمْ أَيْضًا: إِنَّ مُرُورَ جَمَلٍ مِنْ ثَقْبِ إِبْرَةٍ أَيْسَرُ مِنْ أَنْ يَدْخُلَ غَنِيٌّ إِلَى مَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH!». ٢٥. فَلَمَّا

his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved? 26. But YAHshúa beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible. 27. Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed you; what shall we have therefore? 28. And YAHshúa said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That all of you which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, all of you also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. 29. And every one that has forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life. 30. But many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.

سَمِعَ تَلَامِيذُهُ بُهِتُوا جِدًّا قَائِلِينَ: «إِذًا مَنْ يَسْتَطِيعُ أَنْ يَخْلُصَ؟». ٢٦. فَنَظَرَ إِلَيْهِمْ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «هَذَا عِنْدَ النَّاسِ غَيْرُ مُسْتَطَاعٍ، وَلَكِنْ عِنْدَ YAHWEH كُلُّ شَيْءٍ مُسْتَطَاعٌ». ٢٧. فَأَجَابَ بُطْرُسُ حِينَئِذٍ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «هَا نَحْنُ قَدْ تَرَكْنَا كُلَّ شَيْءٍ وَتَبِعْنَاكَ. فَمَاذَا يَكُونُ لَنَا؟». ٢٨. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّكُمْ أَنْتُمُ الَّذِينَ تَبِعْتُمُونِي، فِي التَّجْدِيدِ، مَتَى جَلَسَ ابْنُ الإِنْسَانِ عَلَى كُرْسِيِّ مَجْدِهِ، تَجْلِسُونَ أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا عَلَى اثْنَيْ عَشَرَ كُرْسِيًّا تَدِينُونَ أَسْبَاطَ إِسْرَائِيلَ الاِثْنَيْ عَشَرَ. ٢٩. وَكُلُّ مَنْ تَرَكَ بُيُوتًا أَوْ إِخْوَةً أَوْ أَخَوَاتٍ أَوْ أَبًا أَوْ أُمًّا أَوِ امْرَأَةً أَوْ أَوْلَادًا أَوْ حُقُولًا مِنْ أَجْلِ اسْمِي، يَأْخُذُ مِئَةَ ضِعْفٍ وَيَرِثُ الْحَيَاةَ الأَبَدِيَّةَ. ٣٠. وَلَكِنْ كَثِيرُونَ أَوَّلُونَ يَكُونُونَ آخِرِينَ، وَآخِرُونَ أَوَّلِينَ.

20

The parable of the workers in the vineyard

1. For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. 2. And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. 3. And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace, 4. And said unto them; Go all of you also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. 5. Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. 6. And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and says unto them, Why stand all of you here all the day idle? 7. They say unto him, Because no man has hired us. He says unto them, Go all of you also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, that shall all of you receive. 8. So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard says unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first. 9. And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. 10. But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny. 11. And when they had received it, they murmured against the goodman of the house, 12. Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and you have made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day. 13. But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do you no wrong: did not you agree with me for a penny? 14. Take that yours is, and go your way: I will give unto this last, even as unto you. 15. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is yours eye evil, because I am good? 16. So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

YAHshúa foretells his death and resurrection

17. And YAHshúa going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them, 18. Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, 19. And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again.

٢٠

مَثَل الفعلة في الكرم

١. «فَإِنَّ مَلَكُوتَ السَّمَاوَاتِ يُشْبِهُ رَجُلًا رَبَّ بَيْتٍ خَرَجَ مَعَ الصُّبْحِ لِيَسْتَأْجِرَ فَعَلَةً لِكَرْمِهِ، ٢. فَاتَّفَقَ مَعَ الْفَعَلَةِ عَلَى دِينَارٍ فِي الْيَوْمِ، وَأَرْسَلَهُمْ إِلَى كَرْمِهِ. ٣. ثُمَّ خَرَجَ نَحْوَ السَّاعَةِ الثَّالِثَةِ وَرَأَى آخَرِينَ قِيَامًا فِي السُّوقِ بَطَّالِينَ، ٤. فَقَالَ لَهُمُ: اذْهَبُوا أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا إِلَى الْكَرْمِ فَأُعْطِيَكُمْ مَا يَحِقُّ لَكُمْ. فَمَضَوْا. ٥. وَخَرَجَ أَيْضًا نَحْوَ السَّاعَةِ السَّادِسَةِ وَالتَّاسِعَةِ وَفَعَلَ كَذَلِكَ. ٦. ثُمَّ نَحْوَ السَّاعَةِ الْحَادِيَةَ عَشْرَةَ خَرَجَ وَوَجَدَ آخَرِينَ قِيَامًا بَطَّالِينَ، فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: لِمَاذَا وَقَفْتُمْ هَهُنَا كُلَّ النَّهَارِ بَطَّالِينَ؟ ٧. قَالُوا لَهُ: لأَنَّهُ لَمْ يَسْتَأْجِرْنَا أَحَدٌ. قَالَ لَهُمُ: اذْهَبُوا أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا إِلَى الْكَرْمِ فَتَأْخُذُوا مَا يَحِقُّ لَكُمْ. ٨. فَلَمَّا كَانَ الْمَسَاءُ قَالَ صَاحِبُ الْكَرْمِ لِوَكِيلِهِ: ادْعُ الْفَعَلَةَ وَأَعْطِهِمُ الأُجْرَةَ مُبْتَدِئًا مِنَ الآخِرِينَ إِلَى الأَوَّلِينَ. ٩. فَجَاءَ أَصْحَابُ السَّاعَةِ الْحَادِيَةَ عَشْرَةَ وَأَخَذُوا دِينَارًا دِينَارًا. ١٠. فَلَمَّا جَاءَ الأَوَّلُونَ ظَنُّوا أَنَّهُمْ يَأْخُذُونَ أَكْثَرَ. فَأَخَذُوا هُمْ أَيْضًا دِينَارًا دِينَارًا. ١١. وَفِيمَا هُمْ يَأْخُذُونَ تَذَمَّرُوا عَلَى رَبِّ الْبَيْتِ ١٢. قَائِلِينَ: هَؤُلاَءِ الآخِرُونَ عَمِلُوا سَاعَةً وَاحِدَةً، وَقَدْ سَاوَيْتَهُمْ بِنَا نَحْنُ الَّذِينَ احْتَمَلْنَا ثِقَلَ النَّهَارِ وَالْحَرَّ! ١٣. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ لِوَاحِدٍ مِنْهُمْ: يَا صَاحِبُ، مَا ظَلَمْتُكَ! أَمَا اتَّفَقْتَ مَعِي عَلَى دِينَارٍ؟ ١٤. فَخُذِ الَّذِي لَكَ وَاذْهَبْ، فَإِنِّي أُرِيدُ أَنْ أُعْطِيَ هَذَا الأَخِيرَ مِثْلَكَ. ١٥. أَوَ مَا يَحِلُّ لِي أَنْ أَفْعَلَ مَا أُرِيدُ بِمَا لِي؟ أَمْ عَيْنُكَ شِرِّيرَةٌ لأَنِّي أَنَا صَالِحٌ؟ ١٦. هَكَذَا يَكُونُ الآخِرُونَ أَوَّلِينَ وَالأَوَّلُونَ آخِرِينَ، لأَنَّ كَثِيرِينَ يُدْعَوْنَ وَقَلِيلِينَ يُنْتَخَبُونَ».

يسوع يُنبئ بموته وقيامته

١٧. وَفِيمَا كَانَ YAHshúa صَاعِدًا إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ أَخَذَ الاِثْنَيْ عَشَرَ تِلْمِيذًا عَلَى انْفِرَادٍ فِي الطَّرِيقِ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: ١٨. «هَا نَحْنُ صَاعِدُونَ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ، وَابْنُ الإِنْسَانِ يُسَلَّمُ إِلَى رُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْكَتَبَةِ، فَيَحْكُمُونَ عَلَيْهِ بِالْمَوْتِ، ١٩. وَيُسَلِّمُونَهُ إِلَى الأُمَمِ لِكَيْ يَهْزَأُوا بِهِ وَيَجْلِدُوهُ وَيَصْلِبُوهُ، وَفِي الْيَوْمِ الثَّالِثِ يَقُومُ».

The mother of Zebedee's sons asked

20. Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him. 21. And he said unto her, What will you? She says unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on your right hand, and the other on the left, in your kingdom. 22. But YAHshúa answered and said, All of you know not what all of you ask. Are all of you able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able. 23. And he says unto them, All of you shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father. 24. And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren. 25. But YAHshúa called them unto him, and said, All of you know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. 26. But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; 27. And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: 28. Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

طلب أُم ابني زبدي

٢٠. حِينَئِذٍ تَقَدَّمَتْ إِلَيْهِ أُمُّ ابْنَيْ زَبْدِي مَعَ ابْنَيْهَا، وَسَجَدَتْ وَطَلَبَتْ مِنْهُ شَيْئًا. ٢١. فَقَالَ لَهَا: «مَاذَا تُرِيدِينَ؟». قَالَتْ لَهُ: «قُلْ أَنْ يَجْلِسَ ابْنَايَ هَذَانِ وَاحِدٌ عَنْ يَمِينِكَ وَالْآخَرُ عَنِ الْيَسَارِ فِي مَلَكُوتِكَ». ٢٢. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ: «لَسْتُمَا تَعْلَمَانِ مَا تَطْلُبَانِ. أَتَسْتَطِيعَانِ أَنْ تَشْرَبَا الْكَأْسَ الَّتِي سَوْفَ أَشْرَبُهَا أَنَا، وَأَنْ تَصْطَبِغَا بِالصِّبْغَةِ الَّتِي أَصْطَبِغُ بِهَا أَنَا؟». قَالَا لَهُ: «نَسْتَطِيعُ». ٢٣. فَقَالَ لَهُمَا: «أَمَّا كَأْسِي فَتَشْرَبَانِهَا، وَبِالصِّبْغَةِ الَّتِي أَصْطَبِغُ بِهَا أَنَا تَصْطَبِغَانِ. وَأَمَّا الْجُلُوسُ عَنْ يَمِينِي وَعَنْ يَسَارِي فَلَيْسَ لِي أَنْ أُعْطِيَهُ إِلَّا لِلَّذِينَ أُعِدَّ لَهُمْ مِنْ أَبِي».
٢٤. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ الْعَشَرَةُ اغْتَاظُوا مِنْ أَجْلِ الْأَخَوَيْنِ. ٢٥. فَدَعَاهُمْ YAHshúa وَقَالَ: «أَنْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّ رُؤَسَاءَ الْأُمَمِ يَسُودُونَهُمْ، وَالْعُظَمَاءَ يَتَسَلَّطُونَ عَلَيْهِمْ. ٢٦. فَلَا يَكُونُ هَكَذَا فِيكُمْ. بَلْ مَنْ أَرَادَ أَنْ يَكُونَ فِيكُمْ عَظِيمًا فَلْيَكُنْ لَكُمْ خَادِمًا، ٢٧. وَمَنْ أَرَادَ أَنْ يَكُونَ فِيكُمْ أَوَّلًا فَلْيَكُنْ لَكُمْ عَبْدًا، ٢٨. كَمَا أَنَّ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ لَمْ يَأْتِ لِيُخْدَمَ بَلْ لِيَخْدِمَ، وَلِيَبْذِلَ نَفْسَهُ فِدْيَةً عَنْ كَثِيرِينَ».

Healing of two blind men in Jericho

29. And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. 30. And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that YAHshúa passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, you son of David. 31. And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, you son of David. 32. And YAHshúa stood still, and called them, and said, What will all of you that I shall do unto you? 33. They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. 34. So YAHshúa had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

شفاء أعميين في أريحا

٢٩. وَفِيمَا هُمْ خَارِجُونَ مِنْ أَرِيحَا تَبِعَهُ جَمْعٌ كَثِيرٌ، ٣٠. وَإِذَا أَعْمَيَانِ جَالِسَانِ عَلَى الطَّرِيقِ. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَا أَنَّ YAHshúa مُجْتَازٌ صَرَخَا قَائِلَيْنِ: «ارْحَمْنَا يَا الرَّبُّ، يَا ابْنَ دَاوُدَ!».
٣١. فَانْتَهَرَهُمَا الْجَمْعُ لِيَسْكُتَا، فَكَانَا يَصْرُخَانِ أَكْثَرَ قَائِلَيْنِ: «ارْحَمْنَا يَا الرَّبُّ، يَا ابْنَ دَاوُدَ!». ٣٢. فَوَقَفَ YAHshúa وَنَادَاهُمَا وَقَالَ: «مَاذَا تُرِيدَانِ أَنْ أَفْعَلَ بِكُمَا؟». ٣٣. قَالَا لَهُ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، أَنْ تَنْفَتِحَ أَعْيُنُنَا!». ٣٤. فَتَحَنَّنَ YAHshúa وَلَمَسَ أَعْيُنَهُمَا، فَلِلْوَقْتِ أَبْصَرَتْ أَعْيُنُهُمَا فَتَبِعَاهُ.

21

٢١

The entry into Jerusalem

1. And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent YAHshúa two disciples, 2. Saying unto them, Go into the village opposite to you, and immediately all of you shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me. 3. And if any man say ought unto you, all of you shall say, The Lord has need of them; and immediately he will send them.
4. All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, 5. Tell all of you the daughter of Sion, Behold, your King comes unto you, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. 6. And the disciples went, and did as YAHshúa commanded them, 7. And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon. 8. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and scattered them in the way.

الدخول إلى أورشليم

١. وَلَمَّا قَرُبُوا مِنْ أُورُشَلِيمَ وَجَاءُوا إِلَى بَيْتِ فَاجِي عِنْدَ جَبَلِ الزَّيْتُونِ، حِينَئِذٍ أَرْسَلَ YAHshúa تِلْمِيذَيْنِ ٢. قَائِلًا لَهُمَا: «اذْهَبَا إِلَى الْقَرْيَةِ الَّتِي أَمَامَكُمَا، فَلِلْوَقْتِ تَجِدَانِ أَتَانًا مَرْبُوطَةً وَجَحْشًا مَعَهَا، فَحُلَّاهُمَا وَأْتِيَانِي بِهِمَا. ٣. وَإِنْ قَالَ لَكُمَا أَحَدٌ شَيْئًا، فَقُولَا: الرَّبُّ مُحْتَاجٌ إِلَيْهِمَا. فَلِلْوَقْتِ يُرْسِلُهُمَا». ٤. فَكَانَ هَذَا كُلُّهُ لِكَيْ يَتِمَّ مَا قِيلَ بِالنَّبِيِّ الْقَائِلِ: ٥. «قُولُوا لِابْنَةِ صِهْيَوْنَ: هُوَذَا مَلِكُكِ يَأْتِيكِ وَدِيعًا، رَاكِبًا عَلَى أَتَانٍ وَجَحْشٍ ابْنِ أَتَانٍ».
٦. فَذَهَبَ التِّلْمِيذَانِ وَفَعَلَا كَمَا أَمَرَهُمَا YAHshúa، ٧. وَأَتَيَا بِالْأَتَانِ وَالْجَحْشِ، وَوَضَعَا عَلَيْهِمَا ثِيَابَهُمَا فَجَلَسَ عَلَيْهِمَا.
٨. وَالْجَمْعُ الْأَكْثَرُ فَرَشُوا ثِيَابَهُمْ فِي الطَّرِيقِ. وَآخَرُونَ قَطَعُوا أَغْصَانًا مِنَ الشَّجَرِ وَفَرَشُوهَا فِي الطَّرِيقِ.

9. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that comes in the name of YAHWEH; Hosanna in the highest.
10. And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? 11. And the multitude said, This is YAHshúa the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

٩. وَالْجُمُوعُ الَّذِينَ تَقَدَّمُوا وَالَّذِينَ تَبِعُوا كَانُوا يَصْرُخُونَ قَائِلِينَ: «أُوصَنَّا لِابْنِ دَاوُدَ! مُبَارَكٌ الآتِي بِاسْمِ الرَّبِّ! أُوصَنَّا فِي الأَعَالِي!». ١٠. وَلَمَّا دَخَلَ أُورُشَلِيمَ ارْتَجَّتِ الْمَدِينَةُ كُلُّهَا قَائِلَةً: «مَنْ هَذَا؟». ١١. فَقَالَتِ الْجُمُوعُ: «هَذَا YAHshúa النَّبِيُّ الَّذِي مِنْ نَاصِرَةِ الْجَلِيلِ».

Cleansing of the temple

تطهير الهيكل

12. And YAHshúa went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves, 13. And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but all of you have made it a den of thieves. 14. And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them. 15. And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were sore displeased, 16. And said unto him, Hear you what these say? And YAHshúa says unto them, Yea; have all of you never read, Out of the mouth of babes and infants you have perfected praise? 17. And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

١٢. وَدَخَلَ YAHshúa إِلَى هَيْكَلِ YAHWEH وَأَخْرَجَ جَمِيعَ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا يَبِيعُونَ وَيَشْتَرُونَ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ، وَقَلَبَ مَوَائِدَ الصَّيَارِفَةِ وَكَرَاسِيَّ بَاعَةِ الْحَمَامِ ١٣. وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «مَكْتُوبٌ: بَيْتِي بَيْتَ الصَّلاَةِ يُدْعَى. وَأَنْتُمْ جَعَلْتُمُوهُ مَغَارَةَ لُصُوصٍ!». ١٤. وَتَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ عُمْيٌ وَعُرْجٌ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ فَشَفَاهُمْ. ١٥. فَلَمَّا رَأَى رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْكَتَبَةِ الْعَجَائِبَ الَّتِي صَنَعَ، وَالأَوْلاَدَ يَصْرُخُونَ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ وَيَقُولُونَ: «أُوصَنَّا لِابْنِ دَاوُدَ!». غَضِبُوا ١٦. وَقَالُوا لَهُ: «أَتَسْمَعُ مَا يَقُولُ هَؤُلاَءِ؟». فَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «نَعَمْ! أَمَا قَرَأْتُمْ قَطُّ: مِنْ أَفْوَاهِ الأَطْفَالِ وَالرُّضَّعِ هَيَّأْتَ تَسْبِيحًا؟». ١٧. ثُمَّ تَرَكَهُمْ وَخَرَجَ خَارِجَ الْمَدِينَةِ إِلَى بَيْتِ عَنْيَا وَبَاتَ هُنَاكَ.

The fig tree withers

شجرة التين تَيبَس

18. Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered. 19. And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on you henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away. 20. And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away! 21. YAHshúa answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If all of you have faith, and doubt not, all of you shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if all of you shall say unto this mountain, Be you removed, and be you cast into the sea; it shall be done.
22. And all things, whatsoever all of you shall ask in prayer, believing, all of you shall receive.

١٨. وَفِي الصُّبْحِ إِذْ كَانَ رَاجِعًا إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ جَاعَ، ١٩. فَنَظَرَ شَجَرَةَ تِينٍ عَلَى الطَّرِيقِ، وَجَاءَ إِلَيْهَا فَلَمْ يَجِدْ فِيهَا شَيْئًا إِلاَّ وَرَقًا فَقَطْ. فَقَالَ لَهَا: «لاَ يَكُنْ مِنْكِ ثَمَرٌ بَعْدُ إِلَى الأَبَدِ!». فَيَبِسَتِ التِّينَةُ فِي الْحَالِ. ٢٠. فَلَمَّا رَأَى التَّلاَمِيذُ ذَلِكَ تَعَجَّبُوا قَائِلِينَ: «كَيْفَ يَبِسَتِ التِّينَةُ فِي الْحَالِ؟». ٢١. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنْ كَانَ لَكُمْ إِيمَانٌ وَلاَ تَشُكُّونَ، فَلاَ تَفْعَلُونَ أَمْرَ التِّينَةِ فَقَطْ، بَلْ إِنْ قُلْتُمْ أَيْضًا لِهَذَا الْجَبَلِ: انْتَقِلْ وَانْطَرِحْ فِي الْبَحْرِ فَيَكُونُ. ٢٢. وَكُلُّ مَا تَطْلُبُونَهُ فِي الصَّلاَةِ مُؤْمِنِينَ تَنَالُونَهُ».

Questioning YAHshúa' authority

السؤال عن سُلطان يسوع

23. And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority do you these things? and who gave you this authority? 24. And YAHshúa answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if all of you tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things. 25. The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did all of you not then believe him? 26. But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet. 27. And they answered YAHshúa, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

٢٣. وَلَمَّا جَاءَ إِلَى الْهَيْكَلِ تَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَشُيُوخُ الشَّعْبِ وَهُوَ يُعَلِّمُ، قَائِلِينَ: «بِأَيِّ سُلْطَانٍ تَفْعَلُ هَذَا؟ وَمَنْ أَعْطَاكَ هَذَا السُّلْطَانَ؟». ٢٤. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «وَأَنَا أَيْضًا أَسْأَلُكُمْ كَلِمَةً وَاحِدَةً، فَإِنْ قُلْتُمْ لِي عَنْهَا أَقُولُ لَكُمْ أَنَا أَيْضًا بِأَيِّ سُلْطَانٍ أَفْعَلُ هَذَا: ٢٥. مَعْمُودِيَّةُ يُوحَنَّا: مِنْ أَيْنَ كَانَتْ؟ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ أَمْ مِنَ النَّاسِ؟». فَفَكَّرُوا فِي أَنْفُسِهِمْ قَائِلِينَ: «إِنْ قُلْنَا: مِنَ السَّمَاءِ، يَقُولُ لَنَا: فَلِمَاذَا لَمْ تُؤْمِنُوا بِهِ؟ ٢٦. وَإِنْ قُلْنَا: مِنَ النَّاسِ، نَخَافُ مِنَ الشَّعْبِ، لأَنَّ يُوحَنَّا عِنْدَ الْجَمِيعِ مِثْلُ نَبِيٍّ». ٢٧. فَأَجَابُوا YAHshúa وَقَالُوا: «لاَ نَعْلَمُ». فَقَالَ لَهُمْ هُوَ أَيْضًا: «وَلاَ أَنَا أَقُولُ لَكُمْ بِأَيِّ سُلْطَانٍ أَفْعَلُ هَذَا.

The parable of the two sons

28. But what think all of you? A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard. 29. He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went. 30. And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not. 31. Whether of them two did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. YAHshúa says unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. 32. For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and all of you believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and all of you, when all of you had seen it, repented not afterward, that all of you might believe him.

The parable of the tenants

33. Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and dug a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country: 34. And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it. 35. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. 36. Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise. 37. But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. 38. But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance. 39. And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.
40. When the lord therefore of the vineyard comes, what will he do unto those husbandmen? 41. They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons. 42. YAHshúa says unto them, Did all of you never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is YAHWEH's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?
43. Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. 44. And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. 45. And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spoke of them.
46. But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

22

The parable of the wedding feast of the king's son

1. And YAHshúa answered and spoke unto them again by parables, and said, 2. The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son, 3. And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come. 4. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

مَثَل الابنين

٢٨. «مَاذَا تَظُنُّونَ؟ كَانَ لِإِنْسَانٍ ابْنَانِ، فَجَاءَ إِلَى الْأَوَّلِ وَقَالَ: يَا ابْنِي، اذْهَبِ الْيَوْمَ اعْمَلْ فِي كَرْمِي. ٢٩. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ: مَا أُرِيدُ. وَلَكِنَّهُ نَدِمَ أَخِيرًا وَمَضَى. ٣٠. وَجَاءَ إِلَى الثَّانِي وَقَالَ كَذَلِكَ. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ: هَا أَنَا يَا سَيِّدُ. وَلَمْ يَمْضِ. ٣١. فَأَيُّ الِاثْنَيْنِ عَمِلَ إِرَادَةَ الْأَبِ؟». قَالُوا لَهُ: «الْأَوَّلُ». قَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ الْعَشَّارِينَ وَالزَّوَانِيَ يَسْبِقُونَكُمْ إِلَى مَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH، ٣٢. لِأَنَّ يُوحَنَّا جَاءَكُمْ فِي طَرِيقِ الْحَقِّ فَلَمْ تُؤْمِنُوا بِهِ، وَأَمَّا الْعَشَّارُونَ وَالزَّوَانِي فَآمَنُوا بِهِ. وَأَنْتُمْ إِذْ رَأَيْتُمْ لَمْ تَنْدَمُوا أَخِيرًا لِتُؤْمِنُوا بِهِ.

مَثَل الكرامين

٣٣. «اِسْمَعُوا مَثَلًا آخَرَ: كَانَ إِنْسَانٌ الرَّبُّ بَيْتٍ غَرَسَ كَرْمًا، وَأَحَاطَهُ بِسِيَاجٍ، وَحَفَرَ فِيهِ مَعْصَرَةً، وَبَنَى بُرْجًا، وَسَلَّمَهُ إِلَى كَرَّامِينَ وَسَافَرَ. ٣٤. وَلَمَّا قَرُبَ وَقْتُ الْأَثْمَارِ أَرْسَلَ عَبِيدَهُ إِلَى الْكَرَّامِينَ لِيَأْخُذَ أَثْمَارَهُ. ٣٥. فَأَخَذَ الْكَرَّامُونَ عَبِيدَهُ وَجَلَدُوا بَعْضًا وَقَتَلُوا بَعْضًا وَرَجَمُوا بَعْضًا. ٣٦. ثُمَّ أَرْسَلَ أَيْضًا عَبِيدًا آخَرِينَ أَكْثَرَ مِنَ الْأَوَّلِينَ، فَفَعَلُوا بِهِمْ كَذَلِكَ. ٣٧. فَأَخِيرًا أَرْسَلَ إِلَيْهِمُ ابْنَهُ قَائِلًا: يَهَابُونَ ابْنِي! ٣٨. وَأَمَّا الْكَرَّامُونَ فَلَمَّا رَأَوُا الِابْنَ قَالُوا فِيمَا بَيْنَهُمْ: هَذَا هُوَ الْوَارِثُ! هَلُمُّوا نَقْتُلُهُ وَنَأْخُذْ مِيرَاثَهُ! ٣٩. فَأَخَذُوهُ وَأَخْرَجُوهُ خَارِجَ الْكَرْمِ وَقَتَلُوهُ. ٤٠. فَمَتَى جَاءَ صَاحِبُ الْكَرْمِ، مَاذَا يَفْعَلُ بِأُولَئِكَ الْكَرَّامِينَ؟». ٤١. قَالُوا لَهُ: «أُولَئِكَ الْأَرْدِيَاءُ يُهْلِكُهُمْ هَلَاكًا رَدِيًّا، وَيُسَلِّمُ الْكَرْمَ إِلَى كَرَّامِينَ آخَرِينَ يُعْطُونَهُ الْأَثْمَارَ فِي أَوْقَاتِهَا». ٤٢. قَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «أَمَا قَرَأْتُمْ قَطُّ فِي الْكُتُبِ: الْحَجَرُ الَّذِي رَفَضَهُ الْبَنَّاؤُونَ هُوَ قَدْ صَارَ رَأْسَ الزَّاوِيَةِ؟ مِنْ قِبَلِ الرَّبِّ كَانَ هَذَا وَهُوَ عَجِيبٌ فِي أَعْيُنِنَا! ٤٣. لِذَلِكَ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ مَلَكُوتَ YAHWEH يُنْزَعُ مِنْكُمْ وَيُعْطَى لِأُمَّةٍ تَعْمَلُ أَثْمَارَهُ. ٤٤. وَمَنْ سَقَطَ عَلَى هَذَا الْحَجَرِ يَتَرَضَّضُ، وَمَنْ سَقَطَ هُوَ عَلَيْهِ يَسْحَقُهُ!». ٤٥. وَلَمَّا سَمِعَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ أَمْثَالَهُ، عَرَفُوا أَنَّهُ تَكَلَّمَ عَلَيْهِمْ. ٤٦. وَإِذْ كَانُوا يَطْلُبُونَ أَنْ يُمْسِكُوهُ، خَافُوا مِنَ الْجُمُوعِ، لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ عِنْدَهُمْ مِثْلَ نَبِيٍّ.

٢٢

مَثَل عُرس ابن الملك

١. وَجَعَلَ YAHshúa يُكَلِّمُهُمْ أَيْضًا بِأَمْثَالٍ قَائِلًا: ٢. «يُشْبِهُ مَلَكُوتُ السَّمَاوَاتِ إِنْسَانًا مَلِكًا صَنَعَ عُرْسًا لِابْنِهِ، ٣. وَأَرْسَلَ عَبِيدَهُ لِيَدْعُوا الْمَدْعُوِّينَ إِلَى الْعُرْسِ، فَلَمْ يُرِيدُوا أَنْ يَأْتُوا.
٤. فَأَرْسَلَ أَيْضًا عَبِيدًا آخَرِينَ قَائِلًا: قُولُوا لِلْمَدْعُوِّينَ: هُوَذَا غَدَائِي أَعْدَدْتُهُ. ثِيرَانِي وَمُسَمَّنَاتِي قَدْ ذُبِحَتْ، وَكُلُّ شَيْءٍ مُعَدٌّ. تَعَالَوْا إِلَى الْعُرْسِ!

5. But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise: 6. And the remnant took his servants, and pleaded them spitefully, and slew them.
7. But when the king heard thereof, he was angry: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city. 8. Then says he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy. 9. Go all of you therefore into the highways, and as many as all of you shall find, bid to the marriage. 10. So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guest. 11. And when the king came in to see the guest, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:
12. And he says unto him, Friend, how came you in here not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. 13. Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 14. For many are called, but few are chosen.

Paying the tribute to Caesar

15. Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk. 16. And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that you are true, and teach the way of God in truth, neither care you for any man: for you regard not the person of men. 17. Tell us therefore, What think you? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not? 18. But YAHshúa perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt all of you me, all of you hypocrites?
19. Show me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny. 20. And he says unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? 21. They say unto him, Caesar's. Then says he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's. 22. When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

The question about the resurrection of the dead

23. The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him, 24. Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 25. Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother: 26. Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh. 27. And last of all the woman died also.
28. Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her. 29. YAHshúa answered and said unto them, All of you do go astray, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. 30. For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven. 31. But as concerning the resurrection of the dead, have all of you not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, 32. I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. 33. And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

٥. وَلَكِنَّهُمْ تَهَاوَنُوا وَمَضَوْا، وَاحِدٌ إِلَى حَقْلِهِ، وَآخَرُ إِلَى تِجَارَتِهِ، ٦. وَالْبَاقُونَ أَمْسَكُوا عَبِيدَهُ وَشَتَمُوهُمْ وَقَتَلُوهُمْ. ٧. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ الْمَلِكُ غَضِبَ، وَأَرْسَلَ جُنُودَهُ وَأَهْلَكَ أُولَئِكَ الْقَاتِلِينَ وَأَحْرَقَ مَدِينَتَهُمْ. ٨. ثُمَّ قَالَ لِعَبِيدِهِ: أَمَّا الْعُرْسُ فَمُسْتَعَدٌّ، وَأَمَّا الْمَدْعُوُّونَ فَلَمْ يَكُونُوا مُسْتَحِقِّينَ. ٩. فَاذْهَبُوا إِلَى مَفَارِقِ الطُّرُقِ، وَكُلُّ مَنْ وَجَدْتُمُوهُ فَادْعُوهُ إِلَى الْعُرْسِ. ١٠. فَخَرَجَ أُولَئِكَ الْعَبِيدُ إِلَى الطُّرُقِ، وَجَمَعُوا كُلَّ الَّذِينَ وَجَدُوهُمْ أَشْرَارًا وَصَالِحِينَ. فَامْتَلأَ الْعُرْسُ مِنَ الْمُتَّكِئِينَ. ١١. فَلَمَّا دَخَلَ الْمَلِكُ لِيَنْظُرَ الْمُتَّكِئِينَ، رَأَى هُنَاكَ إِنْسَانًا لَمْ يَكُنْ لاَبِسًا لِبَاسَ الْعُرْسِ.
١٢. فَقَالَ لَهُ: يا صَاحِبُ، كَيْفَ دَخَلْتَ إِلَى هُنَا وَلَيْسَ عَلَيْكَ لِبَاسُ الْعُرْسِ؟ فَسَكَتَ. ١٣. حِينَئِذٍ قَالَ الْمَلِكُ لِلْخُدَّامِ: ارْبُطُوا رِجْلَيْهِ وَيَدَيْهِ، وَخُذُوهُ وَاطْرَحُوهُ فِي الظُّلْمَةِ الْخَارِجِيَّةِ. هُنَاكَ يَكُونُ الْبُكَاءُ وَصَرِيرُ الأَسْنَانِ. ١٤. لأَنَّ كَثِيرِينَ يُدْعَوْنَ وَقَلِيلِينَ يُنْتَخَبُونَ».

دفع الجزية لقيصر

١٥. حِينَئِذٍ ذَهَبَ الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ وَتَشَاوَرُوا لِكَيْ يَصْطَادُوهُ بِكَلِمَةٍ. ١٦. فَأَرْسَلُوا إِلَيْهِ تَلاَمِيذَهُمْ مَعَ الْهِيرُودُسِيِّينَ قَائِلِينَ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، نَعْلَمُ أَنَّكَ صَادِقٌ وَتُعَلِّمُ طَرِيقَ YAHWEH بِالْحَقِّ، وَلاَ تُبَالِي بِأَحَدٍ، لأَنَّكَ لاَ تَنْظُرُ إِلَى وُجُوهِ النَّاسِ. ١٧. فَقُلْ لَنَا: مَاذَا تَظُنُّ؟ أَيَجُوزُ أَنْ تُعْطَى جِزْيَةٌ لِقَيْصَرَ أَمْ لاَ؟». ١٨. فَعَلِمَ YAHshúa خُبْثَهُمْ وَقَالَ: «لِمَاذَا تُجَرِّبُونَنِي يا مُرَاؤُونَ؟ ١٩. أَرُونِي مُعَامَلَةَ الْجِزْيَةِ». فَقَدَّمُوا لَهُ دِينَارًا. ٢٠. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «لِمَنْ هَذِهِ الصُّورَةُ وَالْكِتَابَةُ؟». ٢١. قَالُوا لَهُ: «لِقَيْصَرَ». فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَعْطُوا إِذًا مَا لِقَيْصَرَ مَا هُوَ مَنْ لِقَيْصَرَ وَمَا YAHWEH مَا هُوَ مَنْ YAHWEH». ٢٢. فَلَمَّا سَمِعُوا تَعَجَّبُوا وَتَرَكُوهُ وَمَضَوْا.

السؤال عن قيامة الأموات

٢٣. فِي ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ جَاءَ إِلَيْهِ صَدُّوقِيُّونَ، الَّذِينَ يَقُولُونَ لَيْسَ قِيَامَةٌ، فَسَأَلُوهُ ٢٤. قَائِلِينَ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، قَالَ مُوسَى: إِنْ مَاتَ أَحَدٌ وَلَيْسَ لَهُ أَوْلاَدٌ، يَتَزَوَّجْ أَخُوهُ بِامْرَأَتِهِ وَيُقِمْ نَسْلاً لأَخِيهِ.
٢٥. فَكَانَ عِنْدَنَا سَبْعَةُ إِخْوَةٍ، وَتَزَوَّجَ الأَوَّلُ وَمَاتَ. وَإِذْ لَمْ يَكُنْ لَهُ نَسْلٌ تَرَكَ امْرَأَتَهُ لأَخِيهِ. ٢٦. وَكَذَلِكَ الثَّانِي وَالثَّالِثُ إِلَى السَّبْعَةِ. ٢٧. وَآخِرَ الْكُلِّ مَاتَتِ الْمَرْأَةُ أَيْضًا. ٢٨. فَفِي الْقِيَامَةِ لِمَنْ مِنَ السَّبْعَةِ تَكُونُ زَوْجَةً؟ فَإِنَّهَا كَانَتْ لِلْجَمِيعِ!».
٢٩. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «تَضِلُّونَ إِذْ لاَ تَعْرِفُونَ الْكُتُبَ وَلاَ قُوَّةَ YAHWEH. ٣٠. لأَنَّهُمْ فِي الْقِيَامَةِ لاَ يُزَوِّجُونَ وَلاَ يَتَزَوَّجُونَ، بَلْ يَكُونُونَ كَمَلاَئِكَةِ YAHWEH فِي السَّمَاءِ.
٣١. وَأَمَّا مِنْ جِهَةِ قِيَامَةِ الأَمْوَاتِ، أَفَمَا قَرَأْتُمْ مَا قِيلَ لَكُمْ مِنْ قِبَلِ YAHWEH الْقَائِلِ: ٣٢. أَنَا الرَّبُّ إِبْرَاهِيمَ وَالرَّبُّ إِسْحَاقَ وَالرَّبُّ يَعْقُوبَ؟ لَيْسَ YAHWEH الرَّبَّ أَمْوَاتٍ بَلْ الرَّبُّ أَحْيَاءٍ». ٣٣. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ الْجُمُوعُ بُهِتُوا مِنْ تَعْلِيمِهِ.

The greatest commandment

34. But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together. 35. Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying, 36. Master, which is the great commandment in the law? 37. YAHshúa said unto him, You shall love YAHWEH your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind. 38. This is the first and great commandment. 39. And the second is like unto it, You shall love your neighbour as yourself. 40. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

الوصية العظمى

٣٤. أَمَّا الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ فَلَمَّا سَمِعُوا أَنَّهُ أَبْكَمَ الصَّدُّوقِيِّينَ اجْتَمَعُوا مَعًا، ٣٥. وَسَأَلَهُ وَاحِدٌ مِنْهُمْ، وَهُوَ نَامُوسِيٌّ، لِيُجَرِّبَهُ قَائِلًا: ٣٦. «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، أَيَّةُ وَصِيَّةٍ هِيَ الْعُظْمَى فِي النَّامُوسِ؟». ٣٧. فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «تُحِبُّ الرَّبَّ الرَّبَّكَ مِنْ كُلِّ قَلْبِكَ، وَمِنْ كُلِّ نَفْسِكَ، وَمِنْ كُلِّ فِكْرِكَ. ٣٨. هَذِهِ هِيَ الْوَصِيَّةُ الْأُولَى وَالْعُظْمَى. ٣٩. وَالثَّانِيَةُ مِثْلُهَا: تُحِبُّ قَرِيبَكَ كَنَفْسِكَ. ٤٠. بِهَاتَيْنِ الْوَصِيَّتَيْنِ يَتَعَلَّقُ النَّامُوسُ كُلُّهُ وَالْأَنْبِيَاءُ».

Christ and David

41. While the Pharisees were gathered together, YAHshúa asked them, 42. Saying, What think all of you of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David. 43. He says unto them, How then does David in spirit call him Lord, saying, 44. YAHWEH said unto my Lord, Sit you on my right hand, till I make yours enemies your footstool? 45. If David then call him Lord, how is he his son? 46. And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

المسيح وداود

٤١. وَفِيمَا كَانَ الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ مُجْتَمِعِينَ سَأَلَهُمْ YAHshúa ٤٢. قَائِلًا: «مَاذَا تَظُنُّونَ فِي الْمَسِيحِ؟ ابْنُ مَنْ هُوَ؟» قَالُوا لَهُ: «ابْنُ دَاوُدَ». ٤٣. قَالَ لَهُمْ: «فَكَيْفَ يَدْعُوهُ دَاوُدُ بِالرُّوحِ YAHWEH؟ قَائِلًا: ٤٤. قَالَ YAHWEH إِلَى YAHWEH: اجْلِسْ عَنْ يَمِينِي حَتَّى أَضَعَ أَعْدَاءَكَ مَوْطِئًا لِقَدَمَيْكَ. ٤٥. فَإِنْ كَانَ دَاوُدُ يَدْعُوهُ YAHWEH، فَكَيْفَ يَكُونُ ابْنَهُ؟». ٤٦. فَلَمْ يَسْتَطِعْ أَحَدٌ أَنْ يُجِيبَهُ بِكَلِمَةٍ. وَمِنْ ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ لَمْ يَجْسُرْ أَحَدٌ أَنْ يَسْأَلَهُ بَتَّةً.

23

٢٣

Warning against the scribes and pharisees

1. Then spoke YAHshúa to the multitude, and to his disciples, 2. Saying The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: 3. All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not all of you after their works: for they say, and do not. 4. For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers. 5. But all their works they do in order to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, 6. And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, 7. And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi. 8. But be not all of you called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all you are brethren. 9. And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. 10. Neither be all of you called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ. 11. But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant. 12. And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be brought low; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

التحذير من الكتبة والفريسيين

١. حِينَئِذٍ خَاطَبَ YAHshúa الْجُمُوعَ وَتَلَامِيذَهُ ٢. قَائِلًا: «عَلَى كُرْسِيِّ مُوسَى جَلَسَ الْكَتَبَةُ وَالْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ، ٣. فَكُلُّ مَا قَالُوا لَكُمْ أَنْ تَحْفَظُوهُ فَاحْفَظُوهُ وَافْعَلُوهُ، وَلَكِنْ حَسَبَ أَعْمَالِهِمْ لَا تَعْمَلُوا، لِأَنَّهُمْ يَقُولُونَ وَلَا يَفْعَلُونَ. ٤. فَإِنَّهُمْ يَحْزِمُونَ أَحْمَالًا ثَقِيلَةً عَسِرَةَ الْحَمْلِ وَيَضَعُونَهَا عَلَى أَكْتَافِ النَّاسِ، وَهُمْ لَا يُرِيدُونَ أَنْ يُحَرِّكُوهَا بِإِصْبِعِهِمْ، ٥. وَكُلَّ أَعْمَالِهِمْ يَعْمَلُونَهَا لِكَيْ تَنْظُرَهُمُ النَّاسُ: فَيُعَرِّضُونَ عَصَائِبَهُمْ وَيُعَظِّمُونَ أَهْدَابَ ثِيَابِهِمْ، ٦. وَيُحِبُّونَ الْمُتَّكَأَ الْأَوَّلَ فِي الْوَلَائِمِ، وَالْمَجَالِسَ الْأُولَى فِي الْمَجَامِعِ، ٧. وَالتَّحِيَّاتِ فِي الْأَسْوَاقِ، وَأَنْ يَدْعُوَهُمُ النَّاسُ: سَيِّدِي سَيِّدِي! ٨. وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ فَلَا تُدْعَوْا سَيِّدِي، لِأَنَّ مُعَلِّمَكُمْ وَاحِدٌ الْمَسِيحُ، وَأَنْتُمْ جَمِيعًا إِخْوَةٌ. ٩. وَلَا تَدْعُوا لَكُمْ أَبًا عَلَى الْأَرْضِ، لِأَنَّ أَبَاكُمْ وَاحِدٌ الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ. ١٠. وَلَا تُدْعَوْا مُعَلِّمِينَ، لِأَنَّ مُعَلِّمَكُمْ وَاحِدٌ الْمَسِيحُ. ١١. وَأَكْبَرُكُمْ يَكُونُ خَادِمًا لَكُمْ. ١٢. فَمَنْ يَرْفَعْ نَفْسَهُ يَتَّضِعْ، وَمَنْ يَضَعْ نَفْسَهُ يَرْتَفِعْ.

Woes to the scribes and pharisees

13. But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for all of you shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for all of you neither go in yourselves, neither suffer all of you them that are entering to go in. 14. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for all of you devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore all of you shall receive the greater damnation. 15. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for all of you compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, all of you make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

الويلات للكتبة والفريسيين

١٣. «لَكِنْ وَيْلٌ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْكَتَبَةُ وَالْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ الْمُرَاؤُونَ! لِأَنَّكُمْ تُغْلِقُونَ مَلَكُوتَ السَّمَاوَاتِ قُدَّامَ النَّاسِ، فَلَا تَدْخُلُونَ أَنْتُمْ وَلَا تَدَعُونَ الدَّاخِلِينَ يَدْخُلُونَ. ١٤. وَيْلٌ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْكَتَبَةُ وَالْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ الْمُرَاؤُونَ! لِأَنَّكُمْ تَأْكُلُونَ بُيُوتَ الْأَرَامِلِ، ولِعِلَّةٍ تُطِيلُونَ صَلَوَاتِكُمْ. لِذَلِكَ تَأْخُذُونَ دَيْنُونَةً أَعْظَمَ. ١٥. وَيْلٌ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْكَتَبَةُ وَالْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ الْمُرَاؤُونَ! لِأَنَّكُمْ تَطُوفُونَ الْبَحْرَ وَالْبَرَّ لِتَكْسَبُوا دَخِيلًا وَاحِدًا، وَمَتَى حَصَلَ تَصْنَعُونَهُ ابْنًا لِجَهَنَّمَ أَكْثَرَ مِنْكُمْ

16. Woe unto you, all of you blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor! 17. All of you fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that santifies the gold? 18. And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever swears by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.
19. All of you fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that santifies the gift? 20. Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, swears by it, and by all things thereon.
21. And whoso shall swear by the temple, swears by it, and by him that dwells therein. 22. And he that shall swear by heaven, swears by the throne of God, and by him that sits thereon.
23. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for all of you pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought all of you to have done, and not to leave the other undone. 24. All of you blind guides, which strain out a gnat, and swallow a camel. 25. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for all of you make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. 26. You blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also. 27. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for all of you are like unto whitewashed sepulchers, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. 28. Even so all of you also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within all of you are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. 29. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because all of you build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchers of the righteous, 30. And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. 31. Wherefore all of you be witnesses unto yourselves, that all of you are the children of them which killed the prophets. 32. Fill all of you up then the measure of your fathers. 33. All of you serpents, all of you generation of vipers, how can all of you escape the damnation of hell?
34. Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them all of you shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall all of you scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city: 35. That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom all of you slew between the temple and the altar. 36. Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

YAHshúa laments over Jerusalem

37. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you that kill the prophets, and stone them which are sent unto you, how often would I have gathered your children together, even as a hen gathers her chickens under her wings, and all of you would not!
38. Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. 39. For I say unto you, All of you shall not see me henceforth, till all of you shall say, Blessed is he that comes in the name of YAHWEH.

١٦. وَيْلٌ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْقَادَةُ الْعُمْيَانُ! الْقَائِلُونَ: مَنْ حَلَفَ
بِالْهَيْكَلِ فَلَيْسَ بِشَيْءٍ، وَلَكِنْ مَنْ حَلَفَ بِذَهَبِ الْهَيْكَلِ يَلْتَزِمُ.
١٧. أَيُّهَا الْجُهَّالُ وَالْعُمْيَانُ! أَيُّمَا أَعْظَمُ: أَلذَّهَبُ أَمِ الْهَيْكَلُ الَّذِي
يُقَدِّسُ الذَّهَبَ؟ ١٨. وَمَنْ حَلَفَ بِالْمَذْبَحِ فَلَيْسَ بِشَيْءٍ، وَلَكِنْ مَنْ
حَلَفَ بِالْقُرْبَانِ الَّذِي عَلَيْهِ يَلْتَزِمُ. ١٩. أَيُّهَا الْجُهَّالُ وَالْعُمْيَانُ!
أَيُّمَا أَعْظَمُ: الْقُرْبَانُ أَمِ الْمَذْبَحُ الَّذِي يُقَدِّسُ الْقُرْبَانَ؟ ٢٠. فَإِنَّ
مَنْ حَلَفَ بِالْمَذْبَحِ فَقَدْ حَلَفَ بِهِ وَبِكُلِّ مَا عَلَيْهِ! ٢١. وَمَنْ حَلَفَ
بِالْهَيْكَلِ فَقَدْ حَلَفَ بِهِ وَبِالسَّاكِنِ فِيهِ، ٢٢. وَمَنْ حَلَفَ بِالسَّمَاءِ
فَقَدْ حَلَفَ بِعَرْشِ YAHWEH وَبِالْجَالِسِ عَلَيْهِ. ٢٣. وَيْلٌ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا
الْكَتَبَةُ وَالْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ الْمُرَاؤُونَ! لِأَنَّكُمْ تُعَشِّرُونَ النَّعْنَعَ وَالشِّبِثَّ
وَالْكَمُّونَ، وَتَرَكْتُمْ أَثْقَلَ النَّامُوسِ: الْحَقَّ وَالرَّحْمَةَ وَالإِيمَانَ.
كَانَ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ تَعْمَلُوا هَذِهِ وَلَا تَتْرُكُوا تِلْكَ. ٢٤. أَيُّهَا الْقَادَةُ
الْعُمْيَانُ! الَّذِينَ يُصَفُّونَ عَنِ الْبَعُوضَةِ وَيَبْلَعُونَ الْجَمَلَ.
٢٥. وَيْلٌ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْكَتَبَةُ وَالْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ الْمُرَاؤُونَ! لِأَنَّكُمْ تُنَقُّونَ
خَارِجَ الْكَأْسِ وَالصَّحْفَةِ، وَهُمَا مِنْ دَاخِلٍ مَمْلُوآنِ اخْتِطَافًا
وَدَعَارَةً. ٢٦. أَيُّهَا الْفَرِّيسِيُّ الأَعْمَى! نَقِّ أَوَّلًا دَاخِلَ الْكَأْسِ
وَالصَّحْفَةِ لِكَيْ يَكُونَ خَارِجُهُمَا أَيْضًا نَقِيًّا. ٢٧. وَيْلٌ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا
الْكَتَبَةُ وَالْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ الْمُرَاؤُونَ! لِأَنَّكُمْ تُشْبِهُونَ قُبُورًا مُبَيَّضَةً
تَظْهَرُ مِنْ خَارِجٍ جَمِيلَةً، وَهِيَ مِنْ دَاخِلٍ مَمْلُوءَةٌ عِظَامَ أَمْوَاتٍ
وَكُلَّ نَجَاسَةٍ. ٢٨. هَكَذَا أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا: مِنْ خَارِجٍ تَظْهَرُونَ لِلنَّاسِ
أَبْرَارًا، وَلَكِنَّكُمْ مِنْ دَاخِلٍ مَشْحُونُونَ رِيَاءً وَإِثْمًا. ٢٩. وَيْلٌ لَكُمْ
أَيُّهَا الْكَتَبَةُ وَالْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ الْمُرَاؤُونَ! لِأَنَّكُمْ تَبْنُونَ قُبُورَ الأَنْبِيَاءِ
وَتُزَيِّنُونَ مَدَافِنَ الصِّدِّيقِينَ، ٣٠. وَتَقُولُونَ: لَوْ كُنَّا فِي أَيَّامِ آبَائِنَا
لَمَا شَارَكْنَاهُمْ فِي دَمِ الأَنْبِيَاءِ. ٣١. فَأَنْتُمْ تَشْهَدُونَ عَلَى أَنْفُسِكُمْ
أَنَّكُمْ أَبْنَاءُ قَتَلَةِ الأَنْبِيَاءِ. ٣٢. فَامْلَأُوا أَنْتُمْ مِكْيَالَ آبَائِكُمْ. ٣٣. أَيُّهَا
الْحَيَّاتُ أَوْلَادَ الأَفَاعِي! كَيْفَ تَهْرُبُونَ مِنْ دَيْنُونَةِ جَهَنَّمَ؟
٣٤. لِذَلِكَ هَا أَنَا أُرْسِلُ إِلَيْكُمْ أَنْبِيَاءَ وَحُكَمَاءَ وَكَتَبَةً، فَمِنْهُمْ تَقْتُلُونَ
وَتَصْلِبُونَ، وَمِنْهُمْ تَجْلِدُونَ فِي مَجَامِعِكُمْ، وَتَطْرُدُونَ مِنْ مَدِينَةٍ
إِلَى مَدِينَةٍ، ٣٥. لِكَيْ يَأْتِيَ عَلَيْكُمْ كُلُّ دَمٍ زَكِيٍّ سُفِكَ عَلَى
الأَرْضِ، مِنْ دَمِ هَابِيلَ الصِّدِّيقِ إِلَى دَمِ زَكَرِيَّا بْنِ بَرَخِيَّا الَّذِي
قَتَلْتُمُوهُ بَيْنَ الْهَيْكَلِ وَالْمَذْبَحِ. ٣٦. اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ هَذَا كُلَّهُ
يَأْتِي عَلَى هَذَا الْجِيلِ!

يسوع يرثي أورشليم

٣٧. «يَا أُورُشَلِيمُ، يا أُورُشَلِيمُ! يا قَاتِلَةَ الأَنْبِيَاءِ وَرَاجِمَةَ
الْمُرْسَلِينَ إِلَيْهَا، كَمْ مَرَّةٍ أَرَدْتُ أَنْ أَجْمَعَ أَوْلَادَكِ كَمَا تَجْمَعُ
الدَّجَاجَةُ فِرَاخَهَا تَحْتَ جَنَاحَيْهَا، وَلَمْ تُرِيدُوا! ٣٨. هُوَذَا بَيْتُكُمْ
يُتْرَكُ لَكُمْ خَرَابًا. ٣٩. لِأَنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّكُمْ لَا تَرَوْنَنِي مِنَ الآنَ
حَتَّى تَقُولُوا: مُبَارَكٌ الآتِي بِاسْمِ الرَّبِّ!».

24

٢٤

Signs of the end times

علامات نهاية الزمان

1. And YAHshúa went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him in order to show him the buildings of the temple. 2. And YAHshúa said unto them, See all of you not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. 3. And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of your coming, and of the end of the world? 4. And YAHshúa answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. 5. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. 6. And all of you shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that all of you be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. 7. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. 8. All these are the beginning of sorrows. 9. Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and all of you shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. 10. And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. 11. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. 12. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. 13. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. 14. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.
15. When all of you therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso reads, let him understand:) 16. Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: 17. Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: 18. Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. 19. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! 20. But pray all of you that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: 21. For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. 22. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. 23. Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. 24. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. 25. Behold, I have told you before. 26. Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not. 27. For as the lightning comes out of the east, and shines even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 28. For where ever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together. 29. Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: 30. And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. 31. And he shall send his angels

١. ثُمَّ خَرَجَ YAHshúa وَمَضَى مِنَ الْهَيْكَلِ، فَتَقَدَّمَ تَلَامِيذُهُ لِكَيْ يُرُوهُ أَبْنِيَةَ الْهَيْكَلِ. ٢. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «أَمَا تَنْظُرُونَ جَمِيعَ هَذِهِ؟ اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ لَا يُتْرَكُ هَهُنَا حَجَرٌ عَلَى حَجَرٍ لَا يُنْقَضُ!». ٣. وَفِيمَا هُوَ جَالِسٌ عَلَى جَبَلِ الزَّيْتُونِ، تَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ التَّلَامِيذُ عَلَى انْفِرَادٍ قَائِلِينَ: «قُلْ لَنَا مَتَى يَكُونُ هَذَا؟ وَمَا هِيَ عَلَامَةُ مَجِيئِكَ وَانْقِضَاءِ الدَّهْرِ؟». ٤. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «انْظُرُوا! لَا يُضِلَّكُمْ أَحَدٌ. ٥. فَإِنَّ كَثِيرِينَ سَيَأْتُونَ بِاسْمِي قَائِلِينَ: أَنَا هُوَ الْمَسِيحُ! وَيُضِلُّونَ كَثِيرِينَ. ٦. وَسَوْفَ تَسْمَعُونَ بِحُرُوبٍ وَأَخْبَارِ حُرُوبٍ. أُنْظُرُوا، لَا تَرْتَاعُوا. لِأَنَّهُ لَا بُدَّ أَنْ تَكُونَ هَذِهِ كُلُّهَا، وَلَكِنْ لَيْسَ الْمُنْتَهَى بَعْدُ. ٧. لِأَنَّهُ تَقُومُ أُمَّةٌ عَلَى أُمَّةٍ وَمَمْلَكَةٌ عَلَى مَمْلَكَةٍ، وَتَكُونُ مَجَاعَاتٌ وَأَوْبِئَةٌ وَزَلَازِلُ فِي أَمَاكِنَ. ٨. وَلَكِنَّ هَذِهِ كُلَّهَا مُبْتَدَأُ الْأَوْجَاعِ. ٩. حِينَئِذٍ يُسَلِّمُونَكُمْ إِلَى ضِيقٍ وَيَقْتُلُونَكُمْ، وَتَكُونُونَ مُبْغَضِينَ مِنْ جَمِيعِ الْأُمَمِ لِأَجْلِ اسْمِي. ١٠. وَحِينَئِذٍ يَعْثُرُ كَثِيرُونَ وَيُسَلِّمُونَ بَعْضُهُمْ بَعْضًا وَيُبْغِضُونَ بَعْضُهُمْ بَعْضًا. ١١. وَيَقُومُ أَنْبِيَاءُ كَذَبَةٌ كَثِيرُونَ وَيُضِلُّونَ كَثِيرِينَ. ١٢. وَلِكَثْرَةِ الْإِثْمِ تَبْرُدُ مَحَبَّةُ الْكَثِيرِينَ.
١٣. وَلَكِنِ الَّذِي يَصْبِرُ إِلَى الْمُنْتَهَى فَهَذَا يَخْلُصُ. ١٤. وَيُكْرَزُ بِبِشَارَةِ الْمَلَكُوتِ هَذِهِ فِي كُلِّ الْمَسْكُونَةِ شَهَادَةً لِجَمِيعِ الْأُمَمِ. ثُمَّ يَأْتِي الْمُنْتَهَى. ١٥. «فَمَتَى نَظَرْتُمْ «رِجْسَةَ الْخَرَابِ» الَّتِي قَالَ عَنْهَا دَانِيآلُ النَّبِيُّ قَائِمَةً فِي الْمَكَانِ الْمُقَدَّسِ (لِيَفْهَمِ الْقَارِئُ) ١٦. فَحِينَئِذٍ لِيَهْرُبِ الَّذِينَ فِي الْيَهُودِيَّةِ إِلَى الْجِبَالِ، ١٧. وَالَّذِي عَلَى السَّطْحِ فَلَا يَنْزِلْ لِيَأْخُذَ مِنْ بَيْتِهِ شَيْئًا، ١٨. وَالَّذِي فِي الْحَقْلِ فَلَا يَرْجِعْ إِلَى وَرَائِهِ لِيَأْخُذَ ثِيَابَهُ. ١٩. وَوَيْلٌ لِلْحَبَالَى وَالْمُرْضِعَاتِ فِي تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامِ! ٢٠. وَصَلُّوا لِكَيْ لَا يَكُونَ هَرَبُكُمْ فِي شِتَاءٍ وَلَا فِي سَبْتٍ، ٢١. لِأَنَّهُ يَكُونُ حِينَئِذٍ ضِيقٌ عَظِيمٌ لَمْ يَكُنْ مِثْلُهُ مُنْذُ ابْتِدَاءِ الْعَالَمِ إِلَى الْآنَ وَلَنْ يَكُونَ. ٢٢. وَلَوْ لَمْ تُقَصَّرْ تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامُ لَمْ يَخْلُصْ جَسَدٌ. وَلَكِنْ لِأَجْلِ الْمُخْتَارِينَ تُقَصَّرُ تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامُ. ٢٣. حِينَئِذٍ إِنْ قَالَ لَكُمْ أَحَدٌ: هُوَذَا الْمَسِيحُ هُنَا! أَوْ: هُنَاكَ! فَلَا تُصَدِّقُوا. ٢٤. لِأَنَّهُ سَيَقُومُ مُسَحَاءُ كَذَبَةٌ وَأَنْبِيَاءُ كَذَبَةٌ وَيُعْطُونَ آيَاتٍ عَظِيمَةً وَعَجَائِبَ، حَتَّى يُضِلُّوا لَوْ أَمْكَنَ الْمُخْتَارِينَ أَيْضًا. ٢٥. هَا أَنَا قَدْ سَبَقْتُ وَأَخْبَرْتُكُمْ.
٢٦. فَإِنْ قَالُوا لَكُمْ: هَا هُوَ فِي الْبَرِّيَّةِ! فَلَا تَخْرُجُوا. هَا هُوَ فِي الْمَخَادِعِ! فَلَا تُصَدِّقُوا. ٢٧. لِأَنَّهُ كَمَا أَنَّ الْبَرْقَ يَخْرُجُ مِنَ الْمَشَارِقِ وَيَظْهَرُ إِلَى الْمَغَارِبِ، هَكَذَا يَكُونُ أَيْضًا مَجِيءُ ابْنِ الْإِنْسَانِ. ٢٨. لِأَنَّهُ حَيْثُمَا تَكُنِ الْجُثَّةُ، فَهُنَاكَ تَجْتَمِعُ النُّسُورُ.
٢٩. «وَلِلْوَقْتِ بَعْدَ ضِيقِ تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامِ تُظْلِمُ الشَّمْسُ، وَالْقَمَرُ لَا يُعْطِي ضَوْءَهُ، وَالنُّجُومُ تَسْقُطُ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ، وَقُوَّاتُ السَّمَاوَاتِ تَتَزَعْزَعُ. ٣٠. وَحِينَئِذٍ تَظْهَرُ عَلَامَةُ ابْنِ الْإِنْسَانِ فِي السَّمَاءِ. وَحِينَئِذٍ تَنُوحُ جَمِيعُ قَبَائِلِ الْأَرْضِ، وَيُبْصِرُونَ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ آتِيًا عَلَى سَحَابِ السَّمَاءِ بِقُوَّةٍ وَمَجْدٍ كَثِيرٍ. ٣١. فَيُرْسِلُ مَلَائِكَتَهُ

with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. 32. Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and puts forth leaves, all of you know that summer is nigh: 33. So likewise all of you, when all of you shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.
34. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. 35. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

بِبُوقٍ عَظِيمِ الصَّوْتِ، فَيَجْمَعُونَ مُخْتَارِيهِ مِنَ الْأَرْبَعِ الرِّيَاحِ، مِنْ أَقْصَاءِ السَّمَاوَاتِ إِلَى أَقْصَائِهَا. ٣٢. فَمِنْ شَجَرَةِ التِّينِ تَعَلَّمُوا الْمَثَلَ: مَتَى صَارَ غُصْنُهَا رَخْصًا وَأَخْرَجَتْ أَوْرَاقَهَا، تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّ الصَّيْفَ قَرِيبٌ. ٣٣. هَكَذَا أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا، مَتَى رَأَيْتُمْ هَذَا كُلَّهُ فَاعْلَمُوا أَنَّهُ قَرِيبٌ عَلَى الْأَبْوَابِ. ٣٤. اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: لَا يَمْضِي هَذَا الْجِيلُ حَتَّى يَكُونَ هَذَا كُلُّهُ. ٣٥. اَلسَّمَاءُ وَالْأَرْضُ تَزُولَانِ وَلَكِنَّ كَلَامِي لَا يَزُولُ.

Constant readiness

الاستعداد الدائم

36. But of that day and hour knows no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only. 37. But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 38. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, 39. And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 40. Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 41. Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 42. Watch therefore: for all of you know not what hour your Lord does come. 43. But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. 44. Therefore be all of you also ready: for in such an hour as all of you think not the Son of man comes.

٣٦. «وَأَمَّا ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمُ وَتِلْكَ السَّاعَةُ فَلَا يَعْلَمُ بِهِمَا أَحَدٌ، وَلَا مَلَائِكَةُ السَّمَاوَاتِ، إِلَّا أَبِي وَحْدَهُ. ٣٧. وَكَمَا كَانَتْ أَيَّامُ نُوحٍ كَذَلِكَ يَكُونُ أَيْضًا مَجِيءُ ابْنِ الْإِنْسَانِ. ٣٨. لِأَنَّهُ كَمَا كَانُوا فِي الْأَيَّامِ الَّتِي قَبْلَ الطُّوفَانِ يَأْكُلُونَ وَيَشْرَبُونَ وَيَتَزَوَّجُونَ وَيُزَوِّجُونَ، إِلَى الْيَوْمِ الَّذِي دَخَلَ فِيهِ نُوحٌ الْفُلْكَ، ٣٩. وَلَمْ يَعْلَمُوا حَتَّى جَاءَ الطُّوفَانُ وَأَخَذَ الْجَمِيعَ، كَذَلِكَ يَكُونُ أَيْضًا مَجِيءُ ابْنِ الْإِنْسَانِ. ٤٠. حِينَئِذٍ يَكُونُ اثْنَانِ فِي الْحَقْلِ، يُؤْخَذُ الْوَاحِدُ وَيُتْرَكُ الْآخَرُ. ٤١. اِثْنَتَانِ تَطْحَنَانِ عَلَى الرَّحَى، تُؤْخَذُ الْوَاحِدَةُ وَتُتْرَكُ الْأُخْرَى. ٤٢. «اِسْهَرُوا إِذًا لِأَنَّكُمْ لَا تَعْلَمُونَ فِي أَيَّةِ سَاعَةٍ يَأْتِي الرَّبُّكُمْ. ٤٣. وَاعْلَمُوا هَذَا: أَنَّهُ لَوْ عَرَفَ الرَّبُّ الْبَيْتِ فِي أَيِّ هَزِيعٍ يَأْتِي السَّارِقُ، لَسَهِرَ وَلَمْ يَدَعْ بَيْتَهُ يُنْقَبُ. ٤٤. لِذَلِكَ كُونُوا أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا مُسْتَعِدِّينَ، لِأَنَّهُ فِي سَاعَةٍ لَا تَظُنُّونَ يَأْتِي ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ.

The parable of the faithful servant

مَثَل العبد الأمين

45. Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord has made ruler over his household, to give them food in due season? 46. Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he comes shall find so doing. 47. Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods. 48. But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delays his coming;
49. And shall begin to strike his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; 50. The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looks not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51. And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

٤٥. فَمَنْ هُوَ الْعَبْدُ الْأَمِينُ الْحَكِيمُ الَّذِي أَقَامَهُ سَيِّدُهُ عَلَى خَدَمِهِ لِيُعْطِيَهُمُ الطَّعَامَ فِي حِينِهِ؟ ٤٦. طُوبَى لِذَلِكَ الْعَبْدِ الَّذِي إِذَا جَاءَ سَيِّدُهُ يَجِدُهُ يَفْعَلُ هَكَذَا! ٤٧. اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ يُقِيمُهُ عَلَى جَمِيعِ أَمْوَالِهِ. ٤٨. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ قَالَ ذَلِكَ الْعَبْدُ الرَّدِيُّ فِي قَلْبِهِ: سَيِّدِي يُبْطِئُ قُدُومَهُ. ٤٩. فَيَبْتَدِئُ يَضْرِبُ الْعَبِيدَ رُفَقَاءَهُ وَيَأْكُلُ وَيَشْرَبُ مَعَ السُّكَارَى. ٥٠. يَأْتِي سَيِّدُ ذَلِكَ الْعَبْدِ فِي يَوْمٍ لَا يَنْتَظِرُهُ وَفِي سَاعَةٍ لَا يَعْرِفُهَا، ٥١. فَيُقَطِّعُهُ وَيَجْعَلُ نَصِيبَهُ مَعَ الْمُرَائِينَ. هُنَاكَ يَكُونُ الْبُكَاءُ وَصَرِيرُ الْأَسْنَانِ.

25

٢٥

The parable of the ten virgins

مَثَل العذارى العشر

1. Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 2. And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. 3. They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: 4. But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. 5. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom comes; go all of you out to meet him.
7. Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.
8. And the foolish said

١. «حِينَئِذٍ يُشْبِهُ مَلَكُوتُ السَّمَاوَاتِ عَشْرَ عَذَارَى، أَخَذْنَ مَصَابِيحَهُنَّ وَخَرَجْنَ لِلِقَاءِ الْعَرِيسِ. ٢. وَكَانَ خَمْسٌ مِنْهُنَّ حَكِيمَاتٍ، وَخَمْسٌ جَاهِلَاتٍ. ٣. أَمَّا الْجَاهِلَاتُ فَأَخَذْنَ مَصَابِيحَهُنَّ وَلَمْ يَأْخُذْنَ مَعَهُنَّ زَيْتًا، ٤. وَأَمَّا الْحَكِيمَاتُ فَأَخَذْنَ زَيْتًا فِي آنِيَتِهِنَّ مَعَ مَصَابِيحِهِنَّ. ٥. وَفِيمَا أَبْطَأَ الْعَرِيسُ نَعَسْنَ جَمِيعُهُنَّ وَنِمْنَ. ٦. فَفِي نِصْفِ اللَّيْلِ صَارَ صُرَاخٌ: هُوَذَا الْعَرِيسُ مُقْبِلٌ، فَاخْرُجْنَ لِلِقَائِهِ! ٧. فَقَامَتْ جَمِيعُ أُولَئِكَ الْعَذَارَى وَأَصْلَحْنَ مَصَابِيحَهُنَّ. ٨. فَقَالَتِ الْجَاهِلَاتُ

unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.
9. But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go all of you rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. 11. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.
12. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13. Watch therefore, for all of you know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man comes.

لِلْحَكِيمَاتِ: أَعْطِينَنَا مِنْ زَيْتِكُنَّ فَإِنَّ مَصَابِيحَنَا تَنْطَفِئُ.
٩. فَأَجَابَتِ الْحَكِيمَاتُ قَائِلاتٍ: لَعَلَّهُ لَا يَكْفِي لَنَا وَلَكُنَّ، بَلِ اذْهَبْنَ إِلَى الْبَاعَةِ وَابْتَعْنَ لَكُنَّ. ١٠. وَفِيمَا هُنَّ ذَاهِبَاتٌ لِيَبْتَعْنَ جَاءَ الْعَرِيسُ، وَالْمُسْتَعِدَّاتُ دَخَلْنَ مَعَهُ إِلَى الْعُرْسِ، وَأُغْلِقَ الْبَابُ. ١١. أَخِيرًا جَاءَتْ بَقِيَّةُ الْعَذَارَى أَيْضًا قَائِلاتٍ: يَا سَيِّدُ، يَا سَيِّدُ، افْتَحْ لَنَا! ١٢. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ: الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُنَّ: إِنِّي مَا أَعْرِفُكُنَّ. ١٣. فَاسْهَرُوا إِذًا لِأَنَّكُمْ لَا تَعْرِفُونَ الْيَوْمَ وَلَا السَّاعَةَ الَّتِي يَأْتِي فِيهَا ابْنُ الإِنْسَانِ.

The parable of the talents

مَثَل الوزنات

14. For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. 15. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and immediately took his journey. 16. Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents. 17. And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two. 18. But he that had received one went and dug in the earth, and hid his lord's money. 19. After a long time the lord of those servants comes, and reckons with them. 20. And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, you delivered unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more. 21. His lord said unto him, Well done, you good and faithful servant: you have been faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things: enter you into the joy of your lord. 22. He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, you delivered unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them. 23. His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; you have been faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things: enter you into the joy of your lord. 24. Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew you that you are an hard man, reaping where you have not sown, and gathering where you have not scattered: 25. And I was afraid, and went and hid your talent in the earth: lo, there you have that is yours. 26. His lord answered and said unto him, You wicked and slothful servant, you knew that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not scattered: 27. You ought therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with interest. 28. Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which has ten talents. 29. For unto every one that has shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that has not shall be taken away even that which he has. 30. And cast all of you the useless servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

١٤. «وَكَأَنَّمَا إِنْسَانٌ مُسَافِرٌ دَعَا عَبِيدَهُ وَسَلَّمَهُمْ أَمْوَالَهُ،
١٥. فَأَعْطَى وَاحِدًا خَمْسَ وَزَنَاتٍ، وَآخَرَ وَزْنَتَيْنِ، وَآخَرَ وَزْنَةً. كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ عَلَى قَدْرِ طَاقَتِهِ. وَسَافَرَ لِلْوَقْتِ. ١٦. فَمَضَى الَّذِي أَخَذَ الْخَمْسَ وَزَنَاتٍ وَتَاجَرَ بِهَا، فَرَبِحَ خَمْسَ وَزَنَاتٍ أُخَرَ.
١٧. وَهَكَذَا الَّذِي أَخَذَ الْوَزْنَتَيْنِ، رَبِحَ أَيْضًا وَزْنَتَيْنِ أُخْرَيَيْنِ.
١٨. وَأَمَّا الَّذِي أَخَذَ الْوَزْنَةَ فَمَضَى وَحَفَرَ فِي الأَرْضِ وَأَخْفَى فِضَّةَ سَيِّدِهِ. ١٩. وَبَعْدَ زَمَانٍ طَوِيلٍ أَتَى سَيِّدُ أُولَئِكَ الْعَبِيدِ وَحَاسَبَهُمْ. ٢٠. فَجَاءَ الَّذِي أَخَذَ الْخَمْسَ وَزَنَاتٍ وَقَدَّمَ خَمْسَ وَزَنَاتٍ أُخَرَ قَائِلًا: يَا سَيِّدُ، خَمْسَ وَزَنَاتٍ سَلَّمْتَنِي. هُوَذَا خَمْسُ وَزَنَاتٍ أُخَرُ رَبِحْتُهَا فَوْقَهَا. ٢١. فَقَالَ لَهُ سَيِّدُهُ: نِعِمَّا أَيُّهَا الْعَبْدُ الصَّالِحُ وَالأَمِينُ! كُنْتَ أَمِينًا فِي الْقَلِيلِ فَأُقِيمُكَ عَلَى الْكَثِيرِ. ادْخُلْ إِلَى فَرَحِ سَيِّدِكَ. ٢٢. ثُمَّ جَاءَ الَّذِي أَخَذَ الْوَزْنَتَيْنِ وَقَالَ: يَا سَيِّدُ، وَزْنَتَيْنِ سَلَّمْتَنِي. هُوَذَا وَزْنَتَانِ أُخْرَيَانِ رَبِحْتُهُمَا فَوْقَهُمَا. ٢٣. قَالَ لَهُ سَيِّدُهُ: نِعِمَّا أَيُّهَا الْعَبْدُ الصَّالِحُ الأَمِينُ! كُنْتَ أَمِينًا فِي الْقَلِيلِ فَأُقِيمُكَ عَلَى الْكَثِيرِ. ادْخُلْ إِلَى فَرَحِ سَيِّدِكَ.
٢٤. ثُمَّ جَاءَ أَيْضًا الَّذِي أَخَذَ الْوَزْنَةَ الْوَاحِدَةَ وَقَالَ: يَا سَيِّدُ، عَرَفْتُ أَنَّكَ إِنْسَانٌ قَاسٍ، تَحْصُدُ حَيْثُ لَمْ تَزْرَعْ، وَتَجْمَعُ مِنْ حَيْثُ لَمْ تَبْذُرْ. ٢٥. فَخِفْتُ وَمَضَيْتُ وَأَخْفَيْتُ وَزْنَتَكَ فِي الأَرْضِ. هُوَذَا الَّذِي لَكَ. ٢٦. فَأَجَابَ سَيِّدُهُ وَقَالَ لَهُ: أَيُّهَا الْعَبْدُ الشِّرِّيرُ وَالْكَسْلاَنُ، عَرَفْتَ أَنِّي أَحْصُدُ حَيْثُ لَمْ أَزْرَعْ، وَأَجْمَعُ مِنْ حَيْثُ لَمْ أَبْذُرْ، ٢٧. فَكَانَ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ تَضَعَ فِضَّتِي عِنْدَ الصَّيَارِفَةِ، فَعِنْدَ مَجِيئِي كُنْتُ آخُذُ الَّذِي لِي مَعَ رِبًا. ٢٨. فَخُذُوا مِنْهُ الْوَزْنَةَ وَأَعْطُوهَا لِلَّذِي لَهُ الْعَشْرُ وَزَنَاتٍ. ٢٩. لِأَنَّ كُلَّ مَنْ لَهُ يُعْطَى فَيَزْدَادُ، وَمَنْ لَيْسَ لَهُ فَالَّذِي عِنْدَهُ يُؤْخَذُ مِنْهُ.
٣٠. وَالْعَبْدُ الْبَطَّالُ اطْرَحُوهُ إِلَى الظُّلْمَةِ الْخَارِجِيَّةِ، هُنَاكَ يَكُونُ الْبُكَاءُ وَصَرِيرُ الأَسْنَانِ.

The sheep and the goats

الخراف والجداء

31. When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: 32. And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats:

٣١. «وَمَتَى جَاءَ ابْنُ الإِنْسَانِ فِي مَجْدِهِ وَجَمِيعُ الْمَلاَئِكَةِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ مَعَهُ، فَحِينَئِذٍ يَجْلِسُ عَلَى كُرْسِيِّ مَجْدِهِ. ٣٢. وَيَجْتَمِعُ أَمَامَهُ جَمِيعُ الشُّعُوبِ، فَيُمَيِّزُ بَعْضَهُمْ مِنْ بَعْضٍ كَمَا يُمَيِّزُ الرَّاعِي الْخِرَافَ مِنَ الْجِدَاءِ،

33. And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. 34. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, all of you blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: 35. For I was an hungered, and all of you gave me food: I was thirsty, and all of you gave me drink: I was a stranger, and all of you took me in: 36. Naked, and all of you clothed me: I was sick, and all of you visited me: I was in prison, and all of you came unto me. 37. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we you an hungered, and fed you? or thirsty, and gave you drink? 38. When saw we you a stranger, and took you in? or naked, and clothed you? 39. Or when saw we you sick, or in prison, and came unto you? 40. And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as all of you have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, all of you have done it unto me. 41. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, all of you cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: 42. For I was an hungered, and all of you gave me no food: I was thirsty, and all of you gave me no drink:
43. I was a stranger, and all of you took me not in: naked, and all of you clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and all of you visited me not. 44. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we you an hungered, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto you? 45. Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as all of you did it not to one of the least of these, all of you did it not to me. 46. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

٣٣. فَيُقِيمُ الْخِرَافَ عَنْ يَمِينِهِ وَالْجِدَاءَ عَنِ الْيَسَارِ. ٣٤. ثُمَّ يَقُولُ الْمَلِكُ لِلَّذِينَ عَنْ يَمِينِهِ: تَعَالَوْا يا مُبَارَكِي أَبِي، رِثُوا الْمَلَكُوتَ الْمُعَدَّ لَكُمْ مُنْذُ تَأْسِيسِ الْعَالَمِ. ٣٥. لِأَنِّي جُعْتُ فَأَطْعَمْتُمُونِي. عَطِشْتُ فَسَقَيْتُمُونِي. كُنْتُ غَرِيبًا فَآوَيْتُمُونِي. ٣٦. عُرْيَانًا فَكَسَوْتُمُونِي. مَرِيضًا فَزُرْتُمُونِي. مَحْبُوسًا فَأَتَيْتُمْ إِلَيَّ.
٣٧. فَيُجِيبُهُ الْأَبْرَارُ حِينَئِذٍ قَائِلِينَ: يَا الرَّبُّ، مَتَى رَأَيْنَاكَ جَائِعًا فَأَطْعَمْنَاكَ، أَوْ عَطْشَانًا فَسَقَيْنَاكَ؟ ٣٨. وَمَتَى رَأَيْنَاكَ غَرِيبًا فَآوَيْنَاكَ، أَوْ عُرْيَانًا فَكَسَوْنَاكَ؟ ٣٩. وَمَتَى رَأَيْنَاكَ مَرِيضًا أَوْ مَحْبُوسًا فَأَتَيْنَا إِلَيْكَ؟ ٤٠. فَيُجِيبُ الْمَلِكُ وَيَقُولُ لَهُمُ: الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: بِمَا أَنَّكُمْ فَعَلْتُمُوهُ بِأَحَدِ إِخْوَتِي هؤُلَاءِ الْأَصَاغِرِ، فَبِي فَعَلْتُمْ.
٤١. «ثُمَّ يَقُولُ أَيْضًا لِلَّذِينَ عَنِ الْيَسَارِ: اذْهَبُوا عَنِّي يامَلَاعِينُ إِلَى النَّارِ الْأَبَدِيَّةِ الْمُعَدَّةِ لإِبْلِيسَ وَمَلَائِكَتِهِ، ٤٢. لِأَنِّي جُعْتُ فَلَمْ تُطْعِمُونِي. عَطِشْتُ فَلَمْ تَسْقُونِي. ٤٣. كُنْتُ غَرِيبًا فَلَمْ تَأْوُونِي. عُرْيَانًا فَلَمْ تَكْسُونِي. مَرِيضًا وَمَحْبُوسًا فَلَمْ تَزُورُونِي.
٤٤. حِينَئِذٍ يُجِيبُونَهُ هُمْ أَيْضًا قَائِلِينَ: يَا الرَّبُّ، مَتَى رَأَيْنَاكَ جَائِعًا أَوْ عَطْشَانًا أَوْ غَرِيبًا أَوْ عُرْيَانًا أَوْ مَرِيضًا أَوْ مَحْبُوسًا وَلَمْ نَخْدِمْكَ؟ ٤٥. فَيُجِيبُهُمْ قَائِلًا: الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: بِمَا أَنَّكُمْ لَمْ تَفْعَلُوهُ بِأَحَدِ هؤُلَاءِ الْأَصَاغِرِ، فَبِي لَمْ تَفْعَلُوا. ٤٦. فَيَمْضِي هؤُلَاءِ إِلَى عَذَابٍ أَبَدِيٍّ وَالْأَبْرَارُ إِلَى حَيَاةٍ أَبَدِيَّةٍ».

26

٢٦

The conspiracy to kill YAHshúa

1. And it came to pass, when YAHshúa had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples, 2. All of you know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified. 3. Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, 4. And consulted that they might take YAHshúa by subtlety, and kill him. 5. But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

التآمر لقتل يسوع

١. وَلَمَّا أَكْمَلَ YAHshúa هذِهِ الْأَقْوَالَ كُلَّهَا قَالَ لِتَلَامِيذِهِ:
٢. «تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّهُ بَعْدَ يَوْمَيْنِ يَكُونُ الْفِصْحُ، وَابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ يُسَلَّمُ لِيُصْلَبَ». ٣. حِينَئِذٍ اجْتَمَعَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْكَتَبَةُ وَشُيُوخُ الشَّعْبِ إِلَى دَارِ رَئِيسِ الْكَهَنَةِ الَّذِي يُدْعَى قَيَافَا، ٤. وَتَشَاوَرُوا لِكَيْ يُمْسِكُوا YAHshúa بِمَكْرٍ وَيَقْتُلُوهُ. ٥. وَلكِنَّهُمْ قَالُوا: «لَيْسَ فِي الْعِيدِ لِئَلَّا يَكُونَ شَغَبٌ فِي الشَّعْبِ».

Anointing YAHshúa with perfume

6. Now when YAHshúa was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, 7. There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at food. 8. But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste? 9. For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. 10. When YAHshúa understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble all of you the woman? for she has wrought a good work upon me. 11. For all of you have the poor always with you; but me all of you have not always. 12. For in that she has poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.
13. Verily I say unto you, Where ever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman has done, be told for a memorial of her.

سكب الطِيب على يسوع

٦. وَفِيمَا كَانَ YAHshúa فِي بَيْتِ عَنْيَا فِي بَيْتِ سِمْعَانَ الْأَبْرَصِ، ٧. تَقَدَّمَتْ إِلَيْهِ امْرَأَةٌ مَعَهَا قَارُورَةُ طِيبٍ كَثِيرِ الثَّمَنِ، فَسَكَبَتْهُ عَلَى رَأْسِهِ وَهُوَ مُتَّكِئٌ. ٨. فَلَمَّا رَأَى تَلَامِيذُهُ ذلِكَ اغْتَاظُوا قَائِلِينَ: «لِمَاذَا هذَا الْإِتْلَافُ؟ ٩. لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ يُمْكِنُ أَنْ يُبَاعَ هذَا الطِّيبُ بِكَثِيرٍ وَيُعْطَى لِلْفُقَرَاءِ». ١٠. فَعَلِمَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «لِمَاذَا تُزْعِجُونَ الْمَرْأَةَ؟ فَإِنَّهَا قَدْ عَمِلَتْ بِي عَمَلًا حَسَنًا! ١١. لِأَنَّ الْفُقَرَاءَ مَعَكُمْ فِي كُلِّ حِينٍ، وَأَمَّا أَنَا فَلَسْتُ مَعَكُمْ فِي كُلِّ حِينٍ. ١٢. فَإِنَّهَا إِذْ سَكَبَتْ هذَا الطِّيبَ عَلَى جَسَدِي إِنَّمَا فَعَلَتْ ذلِكَ لِأَجْلِ تَكْفِينِي. ١٣. اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: حَيْثُمَا يُكْرَزْ بِهذَا الْإِنْجِيلِ فِي كُلِّ الْعَالَمِ، يُخْبَرْ أَيْضًا بِمَا فَعَلَتْهُ هذِهِ تَذْكَارًا لَهَا».

The betrayal of Judas

14. Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, 15. And said unto them, What will all of you give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver. 16. And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

خيانة يهوذا

١٤. حِينَئِذٍ ذَهَبَ وَاحِدٌ مِنَ الِاثْنَيْ عَشَرَ، الَّذِي يُدْعَى يَهُوذَا الْإِسْخَرْيُوطِيَّ، إِلَى رُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ ١٥. وَقَالَ: «مَاذَا تُرِيدُونَ أَنْ تُعْطُونِي وَأَنَا أُسَلِّمُهُ إِلَيْكُمْ؟». فَجَعَلُوا لَهُ ثَلَاثِينَ مِنَ الْفِضَّةِ. ١٦. وَمِنْ ذَلِكَ الْوَقْتِ كَانَ يَطْلُبُ فُرْصَةً لِيُسَلِّمَهُ.

The Passover meal with the disciples

17. Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to YAHshúa, saying unto him, Where will you that we prepare for you to eat the passover? 18. And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master says, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at your house with my disciples. 19. And the disciples did as YAHshúa had appointed them; and they made ready the passover. 20. Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve. 21. And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. 22. And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I? 23. And he answered and said, He that dips his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. 24. The Son of man goes as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born. 25. Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, You have said.

عشاء الفِصح مع التلاميذ

١٧. وَفِي أَوَّلِ أَيَّامِ الْفَطِيرِ تَقَدَّمَ التَّلَامِيذُ إِلَى YAHshúa قَائِلِينَ لَهُ: «أَيْنَ تُرِيدُ أَنْ نُعِدَّ لَكَ لِتَأْكُلَ الْفِصْحَ؟». ١٨. فَقَالَ: «اذْهَبُوا إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ، إِلَى فُلَانٍ وَقُولُوا لَهُ: الْمُعَلِّمُ يَقُولُ: إِنَّ وَقْتِي قَرِيبٌ. عِنْدَكَ أَصْنَعُ الْفِصْحَ مَعَ تَلَامِيذِي». ١٩. فَفَعَلَ التَّلَامِيذُ كَمَا أَمَرَهُمْ YAHshúa وَأَعَدُّوا الْفِصْحَ. ٢٠. وَلَمَّا كَانَ الْمَسَاءُ اتَّكَأَ مَعَ الِاثْنَيْ عَشَرَ. ٢١. وَفِيمَا هُمْ يَأْكُلُونَ قَالَ: «الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ وَاحِدًا مِنْكُمْ يُسَلِّمُنِي». ٢٢. فَحَزِنُوا جِدًّا، وَابْتَدَأَ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْهُمْ يَقُولُ لَهُ: «هَلْ أَنَا هُوَ يَا الرَّبُّ؟». ٢٣. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ: «الَّذِي يَغْمِسُ يَدَهُ مَعِي فِي الصَّحْفَةِ هُوَ يُسَلِّمُنِي! ٢٤. إِنَّ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ مَاضٍ كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ عَنْهُ، وَلَكِنْ وَيْلٌ لِذَلِكَ الرَّجُلِ الَّذِي بِهِ يُسَلَّمُ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ. كَانَ خَيْرًا لِذَلِكَ الرَّجُلِ لَوْ لَمْ يُولَدْ!». ٢٥. فَأَجَابَ يَهُوذَا مُسَلِّمُهُ وَقَالَ: «هَلْ أَنَا هُوَ يا سَيِّدِي؟». قَالَ لَهُ: «أَنْتَ قُلْتَ».

The last supper

26. And as they were eating, YAHshúa took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. 27. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink all of you all of it; 28. For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. 29. But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. 30. And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

عشاء الرَّبَّ

٢٦. وَفِيمَا هُمْ يَأْكُلُونَ أَخَذَ YAHshúa الْخُبْزَ، وَبَارَكَ وَكَسَّرَ وَأَعْطَى التَّلَامِيذَ وَقَالَ: «خُذُوا كُلُوا. هَذَا هُوَ جَسَدِي».
٢٧. وَأَخَذَ الْكَأْسَ وَشَكَرَ وَأَعْطَاهُمْ قَائِلًا: «اشْرَبُوا مِنْهَا كُلُّكُمْ، ٢٨. لِأَنَّ هَذَا هُوَ دَمِي الَّذِي لِلْعَهْدِ الْجَدِيدِ الَّذِي يُسْفَكُ مِنْ أَجْلِ كَثِيرِينَ لِمَغْفِرَةِ الْخَطَايَا. ٢٩. وَأَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنِّي مِنَ الْآنَ لَا أَشْرَبُ مِنْ نِتَاجِ الْكَرْمَةِ هَذَا إِلَى ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ حِينَمَا أَشْرَبُهُ مَعَكُمْ جَدِيدًا فِي مَلَكُوتِ أَبِي». ٣٠. ثُمَّ سَبَّحُوا وَخَرَجُوا إِلَى جَبَلِ الزَّيْتُونِ.

The last supper

يسوع يُنبئ بإنكار بطرس له

31. Then says YAHshúa unto them, All you shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. 32. But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee. 33. Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of you, yet will I never be offended. 34. YAHshúa said unto him, Verily I say unto you, That this night, before the cock crow, you shall deny me three times. 35. Peter said unto him, Though I should die with you, yet will I not deny you. Likewise also said all the disciples.

٣١. حِينَئِذٍ قَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «كُلُّكُمْ تَشْكُّونَ فِيَّ فِي هَذِهِ اللَّيْلَةِ، لِأَنَّهُ مَكْتُوبٌ: أَنِّي أَضْرِبُ الرَّاعِيَ فَتَتَبَدَّدُ خِرَافُ الرَّعِيَّةِ. ٣٢. وَلَكِنْ بَعْدَ قِيَامِي أَسْبِقُكُمْ إِلَى الْجَلِيلِ». ٣٣. فَأَجَابَ بُطْرُسُ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «وَإِنْ شَكَّ فِيكَ الْجَمِيعُ فَأَنَا لَا أَشُكُّ أَبَدًا». ٣٤. قَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكَ: إِنَّكَ فِي هَذِهِ اللَّيْلَةِ قَبْلَ أَنْ يَصِيحَ دِيكٌ تُنْكِرُنِي ثَلَاثَ مَرَّاتٍ». ٣٥. قَالَ لَهُ بُطْرُسُ: «وَلَوِ اضْطُرِرْتُ أَنْ أَمُوتَ مَعَكَ لَا أُنْكِرُكَ!». هَكَذَا قَالَ أَيْضًا جَمِيعُ التَّلَامِيذِ.

In Gethsemane

في جثسيماني

36. Then comes YAHshúa with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and says unto the disciples, Sit all of you here, while I go and pray yonder.

٣٦. حِينَئِذٍ جَاءَ مَعَهُمْ YAHshúa إِلَى ضَيْعَةٍ يُقَالُ لَهَا جَثْسَيْمَانِي، فَقَالَ لِلتَّلَامِيذِ: «اجْلِسُوا هَهُنَا حَتَّى أَمْضِيَ وَأُصَلِّيَ

37. And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. 38. Then says he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry all of you here, and watch with me. 39. And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as you will. 40. And he comes unto the disciples, and finds them asleep, and says unto Peter, What, could all of you not watch with me one hour? 41. Watch and pray, that all of you enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. 42. He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, your will be done. 43. And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy. 44. And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. 45. Then comes he to his disciples, and says unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. 46. Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that does betray me.

هُنَاكَ». ٣٧. ثُمَّ أَخَذَ مَعَهُ بُطْرُسَ وَابْنَيْ زَبْدِي، وَابْتَدَأَ يَحْزَنُ وَيَكْتَئِبُ. ٣٨. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «نَفْسِي حَزِينَةٌ جِدًّا حَتَّى الْمَوْتِ. اُمْكُثُوا هَهُنَا وَاسْهَرُوا مَعِي». ٣٩. ثُمَّ تَقَدَّمَ قَلِيلًا وَخَرَّ عَلَى وَجْهِهِ، وَكَانَ يُصَلِّي قَائِلًا: «يَا أَبَتَاهُ، إِنْ أَمْكَنَ فَلْتَعْبُرْ عَنِّي هَذِهِ الْكَأْسُ، وَلَكِنْ لَيْسَ كَمَا أُرِيدُ أَنَا بَلْ كَمَا تُرِيدُ أَنْتَ». ٤٠. ثُمَّ جَاءَ إِلَى التَّلَامِيذِ فَوَجَدَهُمْ نِيَامًا، فَقَالَ لِبُطْرُسَ: «أَهَكَذَا مَا قَدَرْتُمْ أَنْ تَسْهَرُوا مَعِي سَاعَةً وَاحِدَةً؟ ٤١. اِسْهَرُوا وَصَلُّوا لِئَلَّا تَدْخُلُوا فِي تَجْرِبَةٍ. أَمَّا الرُّوحُ فَنَشِيطٌ وَأَمَّا الْجَسَدُ فَضَعِيفٌ». ٤٢. فَمَضَى أَيْضًا ثَانِيَةً وَصَلَّى قَائِلًا: «يَا أَبَتَاهُ، إِنْ لَمْ يُمْكِنْ أَنْ تَعْبُرَ عَنِّي هَذِهِ الْكَأْسُ إِلَّا أَنْ أَشْرَبَهَا، فَلْتَكُنْ مَشِيئَتُكَ». ٤٣. ثُمَّ جَاءَ فَوَجَدَهُمْ أَيْضًا نِيَامًا، إِذْ كَانَتْ أَعْيُنُهُمْ ثَقِيلَةً. ٤٤. فَتَرَكَهُمْ وَمَضَى أَيْضًا وَصَلَّى ثَالِثَةً قَائِلًا ذَلِكَ الْكَلَامَ بِعَيْنِهِ. ٤٥. ثُمَّ جَاءَ إِلَى تَلَامِيذِهِ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «نَامُوا الْآنَ وَاسْتَرِيحُوا! هُوَذَا السَّاعَةُ قَدِ اقْتَرَبَتْ، وَابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ يُسَلَّمُ إِلَى أَيْدِي الْخُطَاةِ. ٤٦. قُومُوا نَنْطَلِقْ! هُوَذَا الَّذِي يُسَلِّمُنِي قَدِ اقْتَرَبَ!».

The arrest of YAHshúa

القبض على يسوع

47. And while he yet spoke, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people. 48. Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast. 49. And forthwith he came to YAHshúa, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him. 50. And YAHshúa said unto him, Friend, wherefore are you come? Then came they, and laid hands on YAHshúa and took him. 51. And, behold, one of them which were with YAHshúa stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and stroke off his ear. 52. Then said YAHshúa unto him, Put up again your sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. 53. Think you that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? 54. But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? 55. In that same hour said YAHshúa to the multitudes, Are all of you come out as against a thief with swords and staves in order to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and all of you laid no hold on me.
56. But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

٤٧. وَفِيمَا هُوَ يَتَكَلَّمُ، إِذَا يَهُوذَا أَحَدُ الِاثْنَيْ عَشَرَ قَدْ جَاءَ وَمَعَهُ جَمْعٌ كَثِيرٌ بِسُيُوفٍ وَعِصِيٍّ مِنْ عِنْدِ رُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ وَشُيُوخِ الشَّعْبِ. ٤٨. وَالَّذِي أَسْلَمَهُ أَعْطَاهُمْ عَلَامَةً قَائِلًا: «الَّذِي أُقَبِّلُهُ هُوَ هُوَ. أَمْسِكُوهُ». ٤٩. فَلِلْوَقْتِ تَقَدَّمَ إِلَى YAHshúa وَقَالَ: «السَّلَامُ يا سَيِّدِي!» وَقَبَّلَهُ. ٥٠. فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «يَا صَاحِبُ، لِمَاذَا جِئْتَ؟». حِينَئِذٍ تَقَدَّمُوا وَأَلْقَوْا الْأَيَادِيَ عَلَى YAHshúa وَأَمْسَكُوهُ. ٥١. وَإِذَا وَاحِدٌ مِنَ الَّذِينَ مَعَ YAHshúa مَدَّ يَدَهُ وَاسْتَلَّ سَيْفَهُ وَضَرَبَ عَبْدَ رَئِيسِ الْكَهَنَةِ، فَقَطَعَ أُذْنَهُ. ٥٢. فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «رُدَّ سَيْفَكَ إِلَى مَكَانِهِ. لِأَنَّ كُلَّ الَّذِينَ يَأْخُذُونَ السَّيْفَ بِالسَّيْفِ يَهْلِكُونَ! ٥٣. أَتَظُنُّ أَنِّي لَا أَسْتَطِيعُ الْآنَ أَنْ أَطْلُبَ إِلَى أَبِي فَيُقَدِّمَ لِي أَكْثَرَ مِنِ اثْنَيْ عَشَرَ جَيْشًا مِنَ الْمَلَائِكَةِ؟ ٥٤. فَكَيْفَ تُكَمَّلُ الْكُتُبُ: أَنَّهُ هَكَذَا يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يَكُونَ؟». ٥٥. فِي تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ قَالَ YAHshúa لِلْجُمُوعِ: «كَأَنَّهُ عَلَى لِصٍّ خَرَجْتُمْ بِسُيُوفٍ وَعِصِيٍّ لِتَأْخُذُونِي! كُلَّ يَوْمٍ كُنْتُ أَجْلِسُ مَعَكُمْ أُعَلِّمُ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ وَلَمْ تُمْسِكُونِي. ٥٦. وَأَمَّا هَذَا كُلُّهُ فَقَدْ كَانَ لِكَيْ تُكَمَّلَ كُتُبُ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ». حِينَئِذٍ تَرَكَهُ التَّلَامِيذُ كُلُّهُمْ وَهَرَبُوا.

Before the Jewish council

أمام مجمع اليهود

57. And they that had laid hold on YAHshúa led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. 58. But Peter followed him far off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end. 59. Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against YAHshúa, to put him to death; 60. But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses, 61. And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days. 62. And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answer you nothing? what is it which these witness against you?

٥٧. وَالَّذِينَ أَمْسَكُوا YAHshúa مَضَوْا بِهِ إِلَى قَيَافَا رَئِيسِ الْكَهَنَةِ، حَيْثُ اجْتَمَعَ الْكَتَبَةُ وَالشُّيُوخُ. ٥٨. وَأَمَّا بُطْرُسُ فَتَبِعَهُ مِنْ بَعِيدٍ إِلَى دَارِ رَئِيسِ الْكَهَنَةِ، فَدَخَلَ إِلَى دَاخِلٍ وَجَلَسَ بَيْنَ الْخُدَّامِ لِيَنْظُرَ النِّهَايَةَ. ٥٩. وَكَانَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالشُّيُوخُ وَالْمَجْمَعُ كُلُّهُ يَطْلُبُونَ شَهَادَةَ زُورٍ عَلَى YAHshúa لِكَيْ يَقْتُلُوهُ، ٦٠. فَلَمْ يَجِدُوا. وَمَعَ أَنَّهُ جَاءَ شُهُودُ زُورٍ كَثِيرُونَ، لَمْ يَجِدُوا. وَلَكِنْ أَخِيرًا تَقَدَّمَ شَاهِدَا زُورٍ ٦١. وَقَالَا: «هَذَا قَالَ: إِنِّي أَقْدِرُ أَنْ أَنْقُضَ هَيْكَلَ YAHWEH، وَفِي ثَلَاثَةِ أَيَّامٍ أَبْنِيهِ». ٦٢. فَقَامَ رَئِيسُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «أَمَا تُجِيبُ بِشَيْءٍ؟ مَاذَا يَشْهَدُ بِهِ هَذَانِ

63. But YAHshúa held his peace, And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure you by the living God, that you tell us whether you be the Christ, the Son of God. 64. YAHshúa says unto him, You have said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall all of you see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. 65. Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He has spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now all of you have heard his blasphemy. 66. What think all of you? They answered and said, He is guilty of death. 67. Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others stroke him with the palms of their hands,
68. Saying, Prophesy unto us, you Christ, Who is he that stroke you?

Peter's denial

69. Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, You also were with YAHshúa of Galilee. 70. But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what you says. 71. And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with YAHshúa of Nazareth. 72. And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man. 73. And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely you also are one of them; for your speech betrayed you.
74. Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew. 75. And Peter remembered the word of YAHshúa, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, you shall deny me three times. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27

Judas hangs himself

1. When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against YAHshúa to put him to death: 2. And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor. 3. Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, 4. Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see you to that. 5. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself. 6. And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful in order to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. 7. And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.
8. Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day. 9. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value; 10. And gave them for the potter's field, as YAHWEH appointed me.

Before Pilate

11. And YAHshúa stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Are you the King of the Jews? And YAHshúa said unto him, You says.

عَلَيْكَ؟». ٦٣. وَأَمَّا YAHshúa فَكَانَ سَاكِتًا. فَأَجَابَ رَئِيسُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «أَسْتَحْلِفُكَ بِا YAHWEH الْحَيِّ أَنْ تَقُولَ لَنَا: هَلْ أَنْتَ الْمَسِيحُ ابْنُ YAHWEH؟». ٦٤. قَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «أَنْتَ قُلْتَ! وَأَيْضًا أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: مِنَ الآنَ تُبْصِرُونَ ابْنَ الإِنْسَانِ جَالِسًا عَنْ يَمِينِ الْقُوَّةِ، وَآتِيًا عَلَى سَحَابِ السَّمَاءِ». ٦٥. فَمَزَّقَ رَئِيسُ الْكَهَنَةِ حِينَئِذٍ ثِيَابَهُ قَائِلًا: «قَدْ جَدَّفَ! مَا حَاجَتُنَا بَعْدُ إِلَى شُهُودٍ؟ هَا قَدْ سَمِعْتُمْ تَجْدِيفَهُ! ٦٦. مَاذَا تَرَوْنَ؟». فَأَجَابُوا وَقَالُوا: «إِنَّهُ مُسْتَوْجِبُ الْمَوْتِ». ٦٧. حِينَئِذٍ بَصَقُوا فِي وَجْهِهِ وَلَكَمُوهُ، وَآخَرُونَ لَطَمُوهُ ٦٨. قَائِلِينَ: «تَنَبَّأْ لَنَا أَيُّهَا الْمَسِيحُ، مَنْ ضَرَبَكَ؟».

إنكار بطرس

٦٩. أَمَّا بُطْرُسُ فَكَانَ جَالِسًا خَارِجًا فِي الدَّارِ، فَجَاءَتْ إِلَيْهِ جَارِيَةٌ قَائِلَةً: «وَأَنْتَ كُنْتَ مَعَ YAHshúa الْجَلِيلِيِّ!».
٧٠. فَأَنْكَرَ قُدَّامَ الْجَمِيعِ قَائِلًا: «لَسْتُ أَدْرِي مَا تَقُولِينَ!».
٧١. ثُمَّ إِذْ خَرَجَ إِلَى الدِّهْلِيزِ رَأَتْهُ أُخْرَى، فَقَالَتْ لِلَّذِينَ هُنَاكَ: «وَهَذَا كَانَ مَعَ YAHshúa النَّاصِرِيِّ!». ٧٢. فَأَنْكَرَ أَيْضًا بِقَسَمٍ: «إِنِّي لَسْتُ أَعْرِفُ الرَّجُلَ!». ٧٣. وَبَعْدَ قَلِيلٍ جَاءَ الْقِيَامُ وَقَالُوا لِبُطْرُسَ: «حَقًّا أَنْتَ أَيْضًا مِنْهُمْ، فَإِنَّ لُغَتَكَ تُظْهِرُكَ!».
٧٤. فَابْتَدَأَ حِينَئِذٍ يَلْعَنُ وَيَحْلِفُ: «إِنِّي لَا أَعْرِفُ الرَّجُلَ!». وَلِلْوَقْتِ صَاحَ الدِّيكُ. ٧٥. فَتَذَكَّرَ بُطْرُسُ كَلَامَ YAHshúa الَّذِي قَالَ لَهُ: «إِنَّكَ قَبْلَ أَنْ يَصِيحَ الدِّيكُ تُنْكِرُنِي ثَلَاثَ مَرَّاتٍ». فَخَرَجَ إِلَى خَارِجٍ وَبَكَى بُكَاءً مُرًّا.

٢٧

يهوذا يشنق نفسه

١. وَلَمَّا كَانَ الصَّبَاحُ تَشَاوَرَ جَمِيعُ رُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ وَشُيُوخُ الشَّعْبِ عَلَى YAHshúa حَتَّى يَقْتُلُوهُ، ٢. فَأَوْثَقُوهُ وَمَضَوْا بِهِ وَدَفَعُوهُ إِلَى بِيلاَطُسَ الْبُنْطِيِّ الْوَالِي. ٣. حِينَئِذٍ لَمَّا رَأَى يَهُوذَا الَّذِي أَسْلَمَهُ أَنَّهُ قَدْ دِينَ، نَدِمَ وَرَدَّ الثَّلاَثِينَ مِنَ الْفِضَّةِ إِلَى رُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالشُّيُوخِ ٤. قَائِلًا: «قَدْ أَخْطَأْتُ إِذْ سَلَّمْتُ دَمًا بَرِيئًا». فَقَالُوا: «مَاذَا عَلَيْنَا؟ أَنْتَ أَبْصِرْ!». ٥. فَطَرَحَ الْفِضَّةَ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ وَانْصَرَفَ، ثُمَّ مَضَى وَخَنَقَ نَفْسَهُ. ٦. فَأَخَذَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ الْفِضَّةَ وَقَالُوا: «لاَ يَحِلُّ أَنْ نُلْقِيَهَا فِي الْخِزَانَةِ لِأَنَّهَا ثَمَنُ دَمٍ». ٧. فَتَشَاوَرُوا وَاشْتَرَوْا بِهَا حَقْلَ الْفَخَّارِيِّ مَقْبَرَةً لِلْغُرَبَاءِ. ٨. لِهَذَا سُمِّيَ ذَلِكَ الْحَقْلُ «حَقْلَ الدَّمِ» إِلَى هَذَا الْيَوْمِ. ٩. حِينَئِذٍ تَمَّ مَا قِيلَ بِإِرْمِيَا النَّبِيِّ الْقَائِلِ: «وَأَخَذُوا الثَّلاَثِينَ مِنَ الْفِضَّةِ، ثَمَنَ الْمُثَمَّنِ الَّذِي ثَمَّنُوهُ مِنْ بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ، ١٠. وَأَعْطَوْهَا عَنْ حَقْلِ الْفَخَّارِيِّ، كَمَا أَمَرَنِي الرَّبُّ».

أمام بيلاطس

١١. فَوَقَفَ YAHshúa أَمَامَ الْوَالِي. فَسَأَلَهُ الْوَالِي قَائِلًا: «أَأَنْتَ مَلِكُ الْيَهُودِ؟». فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «أَنْتَ تَقُولُ».

12. And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. 13. Then said Pilate unto him, Hear you not how many things they witness against you? 14. And he answered him to not a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. 15. Now at that feast the governor was known to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would. 16. And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. 17. Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will all of you that I release unto you? Barabbas, or YAHshúa which is called Christ? 18. For he knew that for envy they had delivered him. 19. When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have you nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. 20. But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy YAHshúa. 21. The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the two will all of you that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas. 22. Pilate says unto them, What shall I do then with YAHshúa which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.
23. And the governor said, Why, what evil has he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.
24. When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see all of you to it. 25. Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children. 26. Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged YAHshúa, he delivered him to be crucified.

The mocking of the soldiers

27. Then the soldiers of the governor took YAHshúa into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers. 28. And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. 29. And when they had intertwined a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! 30. And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and stroke him on the head. 31. And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him.

The crucifixion

32. And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross. 33. And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull, 34. They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink. 35. And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots. 36. And sitting down they watched him there; 37. And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS YAHshúa THE KING OF THE JEWS. 38. Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left. 39. And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads, 40. And saying, You that destroys the temple, and build it in three days, save yourself. If you be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

١٢. وَبَيْنَمَا كَانَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالشُّيُوخُ يَشْتَكُونَ عَلَيْهِ لَمْ يُجِبْ بِشَيْءٍ. ١٣. فَقَالَ لَهُ بِيلاَطُسُ: «أَمَا تَسْمَعُ كَمْ يَشْهَدُونَ عَلَيْكَ؟». ١٤. فَلَمْ يُجِبْهُ وَلَا عَنْ كَلِمَةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ، حَتَّى تَعَجَّبَ الْوَالِي جِدًّا. ١٥. وَكَانَ الْوَالِي مُعْتَادًا فِي الْعِيدِ أَنْ يُطْلِقَ لِلْجَمْعِ أَسِيرًا وَاحِدًا، مَنْ أَرَادُوهُ. ١٦. وَكَانَ لَهُمْ حِينَئِذٍ أَسِيرٌ مَشْهُورٌ يُسَمَّى بَارَابَاسَ. ١٧. فَفِيمَا هُمْ مُجْتَمِعُونَ قَالَ لَهُمْ بِيلاَطُسُ: «مَنْ تُرِيدُونَ أَنْ أُطْلِقَ لَكُمْ؟ بَارَابَاسَ أَمْ YAHshúa الَّذِي يُدْعَى الْمَسِيحَ؟». ١٨. لِأَنَّهُ عَلِمَ أَنَّهُمْ أَسْلَمُوهُ حَسَدًا. ١٩. وَإِذْ كَانَ جَالِسًا عَلَى كُرْسِيِّ الْوِلاَيَةِ أَرْسَلَتْ إِلَيْهِ امْرَأَتُهُ قَائِلَةً: «إِيَّاكَ وَذَلِكَ الْبَارَّ، لِأَنِّي تَأَلَّمْتُ الْيَوْمَ كَثِيرًا فِي حُلْمٍ مِنْ أَجْلِهِ». ٢٠. وَلَكِنَّ رُؤَسَاءَ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالشُّيُوخَ حَرَّضُوا الْجُمُوعَ عَلَى أَنْ يَطْلُبُوا بَارَابَاسَ وَيُهْلِكُوا YAHshúa. ٢١. فَأَجَابَ الْوَالِي وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «مَنْ مِنَ الِاثْنَيْنِ تُرِيدُونَ أَنْ أُطْلِقَ لَكُمْ؟». فَقَالُوا: «بَارَابَاسَ!». ٢٢. قَالَ لَهُمْ بِيلاَطُسُ: «فَمَاذَا أَفْعَلُ بِا YAHshúa الَّذِي يُدْعَى الْمَسِيحَ؟». قَالَ لَهُ الْجَمِيعُ: «لِيُصْلَبْ!». ٢٣. فَقَالَ الْوَالِي: «وَأَيَّ شَرٍّ عَمِلَ؟». فَكَانُوا يَزْدَادُونَ صُرَاخًا قَائِلِينَ: «لِيُصْلَبْ!».
٢٤. فَلَمَّا رَأَى بِيلاَطُسُ أَنَّهُ لَا يَنْفَعُ شَيْئًا، بَلْ بِالْحَرِيِّ يَحْدُثُ شَغَبٌ، أَخَذَ مَاءً وَغَسَلَ يَدَيْهِ قُدَّامَ الْجَمْعِ قَائِلًا: «إِنِّي بَرِيءٌ مِنْ دَمِ هَذَا الْبَارِّ! أَبْصِرُوا أَنْتُمْ!». ٢٥. فَأَجَابَ جَمِيعُ الشَّعْبِ وَقَالُوا: «دَمُهُ عَلَيْنَا وَعَلَى أَوْلَادِنَا». ٢٦. حِينَئِذٍ أَطْلَقَ لَهُمْ بَارَابَاسَ، وَأَمَّا YAHshúa فَجَلَدَهُ وَأَسْلَمَهُ لِيُصْلَبَ.

استهزاء الجنود

٢٧. فَأَخَذَ عَسْكَرُ الْوَالِي YAHshúa إِلَى دَارِ الْوِلاَيَةِ وَجَمَعُوا عَلَيْهِ كُلَّ الْكَتِيبَةِ، ٢٨. فَعَرَّوْهُ وَأَلْبَسُوهُ رِدَاءً قِرْمِزِيًّا، ٢٩. وَضَفَرُوا إِكْلِيلًا مِنْ شَوْكٍ وَوَضَعُوهُ عَلَى رَأْسِهِ، وَقَصَبَةً فِي يَمِينِهِ. وَكَانُوا يَجْثُونَ قُدَّامَهُ وَيَسْتَهْزِئُونَ بِهِ قَائِلِينَ: «السَّلَامُ يا مَلِكَ الْيَهُودِ!». ٣٠. وَبَصَقُوا عَلَيْهِ، وَأَخَذُوا الْقَصَبَةَ وَضَرَبُوهُ عَلَى رَأْسِهِ. ٣١. وَبَعْدَ مَا اسْتَهْزَأُوا بِهِ، نَزَعُوا عَنْهُ الرِّدَاءَ وَأَلْبَسُوهُ ثِيَابَهُ، وَمَضَوْا بِهِ لِلصَّلْبِ.

الصلب

٣٢. وَفِيمَا هُمْ خَارِجُونَ وَجَدُوا إِنْسَانًا قَيْرَوَانِيًّا اسْمُهُ سِمْعَانُ، فَسَخَّرُوهُ لِيَحْمِلَ صَلِيبَهُ. ٣٣. وَلَمَّا أَتَوْا إِلَى مَوْضِعٍ يُقَالُ لَهُ جُلْجُثَةُ، وَهُوَ الْمُسَمَّى «مَوْضِعَ الْجُمْجُمَةِ» ٣٤. أَعْطَوْهُ خَلًّا مَمْزُوجًا بِمَرَارَةٍ لِيَشْرَبَ. وَلَمَّا ذَاقَ لَمْ يُرِدْ أَنْ يَشْرَبَ. ٣٥. وَلَمَّا صَلَبُوهُ اقْتَسَمُوا ثِيَابَهُ مُقْتَرِعِينَ عَلَيْهَا، لِكَيْ يَتِمَّ مَا قِيلَ بِالنَّبِيِّ: «اقْتَسَمُوا ثِيَابِي بَيْنَهُمْ، وَعَلَى لِبَاسِي أَلْقَوْا قُرْعَةً». ٣٦. ثُمَّ جَلَسُوا يَحْرُسُونَهُ هُنَاكَ. ٣٧. وَجَعَلُوا فَوْقَ رَأْسِهِ عِلَّتَهُ مَكْتُوبَةً: «هَذَا هُوَ YAHshúa مَلِكُ الْيَهُودِ». ٣٨. حِينَئِذٍ صُلِبَ مَعَهُ لِصَّانِ، وَاحِدٌ عَنِ الْيَمِينِ وَوَاحِدٌ عَنِ الْيَسَارِ. ٣٩. وَكَانَ الْمُجْتَازُونَ يُجَدِّفُونَ عَلَيْهِ وَهُمْ يَهُزُّونَ رُؤُوسَهُمْ ٤٠. قَائِلِينَ: «يَا نَاقِضَ الْهَيْكَلِ وَبَانِيَهُ فِي ثَلَاثَةِ أَيَّامٍ، خَلِّصْ نَفْسَكَ! إِنْ كُنْتَ ابْنَ YAHWEH فَانْزِلْ عَنِ الصَّلِيبِ!».

41. Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said, 42. He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. 43. He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God. 44. The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

The death

45. Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour. 46. And about the ninth hour YAHshúa cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why have you forsaken me? 47. Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calls for Elijah. 48. And immediately one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.
49. The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elijah will come to save him. 50. YAHshúa, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the spirit. 51. And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; 52. And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, 53. And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many. 54. Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching YAHshúa, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God. 55. And many women were there beholding far off, which followed YAHshúa from Galilee, ministering unto him: 56. Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

The burial

57. When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathaea, named Joseph, who also himself was YAHshúa' disciple: 58. He went to Pilate, and begged the body of YAHshúa. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. 59. And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, 60. And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, and departed. 61. And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting opposite to the tomb.

The guards at the tomb

62. Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,
63. Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. 64. Command therefore that the tomb be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He has risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first. 65. Pilate said unto them, All of you have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as all of you can. 66. So they went, and made the tomb sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

٤١. وَكَذَلِكَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ أَيْضًا وَهُمْ يَسْتَهْزِئُونَ مَعَ الْكَتَبَةِ وَالشُّيُوخِ قَالُوا: ٤٢. «خَلَّصَ آخَرِينَ وَأَمَّا نَفْسُهُ فَمَا يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يُخَلِّصَهَا! إِنْ كَانَ هُوَ مَلِكَ إِسْرَائِيلَ فَلْيَنْزِلِ الْآنَ عَنِ الصَّلِيبِ فَنُؤْمِنَ بِهِ! ٤٣. قَدِ اتَّكَلَ عَلَى YAHWEH، فَلْيُنْقِذْهُ الْآنَ إِنْ أَرَادَهُ! لِأَنَّهُ قَالَ: أَنَا ابْنُ YAHWEH!». ٤٤. وَبِذَلِكَ أَيْضًا كَانَ اللِّصَّانِ اللَّذَانِ صُلِبَا مَعَهُ يُعَيِّرَانِهِ.

الموت

٤٥. وَمِنَ السَّاعَةِ السَّادِسَةِ كَانَتْ ظُلْمَةٌ عَلَى كُلِّ الْأَرْضِ إِلَى السَّاعَةِ التَّاسِعَةِ. ٤٦. وَنَحْوَ السَّاعَةِ التَّاسِعَةِ صَرَخَ YAHshúa بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ قَائِلًا: «إِيلِي، إِيلِي، لَمَا شَبَقْتَنِي؟» أَيْ: إِلٰهِي، إِلٰهِي، لِمَاذَا تَرَكْتَنِي؟ ٤٧. فَقَوْمٌ مِنَ الْوَاقِفِينَ هُنَاكَ لَمَّا سَمِعُوا قَالُوا: «إِنَّهُ يُنَادِي إِيلِيَّا». ٤٨. وَلِلْوَقْتِ رَكَضَ وَاحِدٌ مِنْهُمْ وَأَخَذَ إِسْفِنْجَةً وَمَلَأَهَا خَلًّا وَجَعَلَهَا عَلَى قَصَبَةٍ وَسَقَاهُ. ٤٩. وَأَمَّا الْبَاقُونَ فَقَالُوا: «اتْرُكْ. لِنَرَى هَلْ يَأْتِي إِيلِيَّا يُخَلِّصُهُ!».
٥٠. فَصَرَخَ YAHshúa أَيْضًا بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ، وَأَسْلَمَ الرُّوحَ. ٥١. وَإِذَا حِجَابُ الْهَيْكَلِ قَدِ انْشَقَّ إِلَى اثْنَيْنِ، مِنْ فَوْقُ إِلَى أَسْفَلُ. وَالْأَرْضُ تَزَلْزَلَتْ، وَالصُّخُورُ تَشَقَّقَتْ، ٥٢. وَالْقُبُورُ تَفَتَّحَتْ، وَقَامَ كَثِيرٌ مِنْ أَجْسَادِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ الرَّاقِدِينَ ٥٣. وَخَرَجُوا مِنَ الْقُبُورِ بَعْدَ قِيَامَتِهِ، وَدَخَلُوا الْمَدِينَةَ الْمُقَدَّسَةَ، وَظَهَرُوا لِكَثِيرِينَ.
٥٤. وَأَمَّا قَائِدُ الْمِئَةِ وَالَّذِينَ مَعَهُ يَحْرُسُونَ YAHshúa فَلَمَّا رَأَوُا الزَّلْزَلَةَ وَمَا كَانَ، خَافُوا جِدًّا وَقَالُوا: «حَقًّا كَانَ هٰذَا ابْنَ YAHWEH!». ٥٥. وَكَانَتْ هُنَاكَ نِسَاءٌ كَثِيرَاتٌ يَنْظُرْنَ مِنْ بَعِيدٍ، وَهُنَّ كُنَّ قَدْ تَبِعْنَ YAHshúa مِنَ الْجَلِيلِ يَخْدِمْنَهُ،
٥٦. وَبَيْنَهُنَّ مَرْيَمُ الْمَجْدَلِيَّةُ، وَمَرْيَمُ أُمُّ يَعْقُوبَ وَيُوسِي، وَأُمُّ ابْنَيْ زَبْدِي.

الدفن

٥٧. وَلَمَّا كَانَ الْمَسَاءُ، جَاءَ رَجُلٌ غَنِيٌّ مِنَ الرَّامَةِ اسْمُهُ يُوسُفُ، وَكَانَ هُوَ أَيْضًا تِلْمِيذًا إِلَى YAHshúa. ٥٨. فَهٰذَا تَقَدَّمَ إِلَى بِيلَاطُسَ وَطَلَبَ جَسَدَ YAHshúa. فَأَمَرَ بِيلَاطُسُ حِينَئِذٍ أَنْ يُعْطَى الْجَسَدُ. ٥٩. فَأَخَذَ يُوسُفُ الْجَسَدَ وَلَفَّهُ بِكَتَّانٍ نَقِيٍّ،
٦٠. وَوَضَعَهُ فِي قَبْرِهِ الْجَدِيدِ الَّذِي كَانَ قَدْ نَحَتَهُ فِي الصَّخْرَةِ، ثُمَّ دَحْرَجَ حَجَرًا كَبِيرًا عَلَى بَابِ الْقَبْرِ وَمَضَى. ٦١. وَكَانَتْ هُنَاكَ مَرْيَمُ الْمَجْدَلِيَّةُ وَمَرْيَمُ الْأُخْرَى جَالِسَتَيْنِ تُجَاهَ الْقَبْرِ.

الحراس عند القبر

٦٢. وَفِي الْغَدِ الَّذِي بَعْدَ الِاسْتِعْدَادِ اجْتَمَعَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ إِلَى بِيلَاطُسَ ٦٣. قَائِلِينَ: «يَا سَيِّدُ، قَدْ تَذَكَّرْنَا أَنَّ ذَلِكَ الْمُضِلَّ قَالَ وَهُوَ حَيٌّ: إِنِّي بَعْدَ ثَلَاثَةِ أَيَّامٍ أَقُومُ. ٦٤. فَمُرْ بِضَبْطِ الْقَبْرِ إِلَى الْيَوْمِ الثَّالِثِ، لِئَلَّا يَأْتِيَ تَلَامِيذُهُ لَيْلًا وَيَسْرِقُوهُ، وَيَقُولُوا لِلشَّعْبِ: إِنَّهُ قَامَ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ، فَتَكُونَ الضَّلَالَةُ الْأَخِيرَةُ أَشَرَّ مِنَ الْأُولَى!». ٦٥. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ بِيلَاطُسُ: «عِنْدَكُمْ حُرَّاسٌ. اِذْهَبُوا وَاضْبُطُوهُ كَمَا تَعْلَمُونَ». ٦٦. فَمَضَوْا وَضَبَطُوا الْقَبْرَ بِالْحُرَّاسِ وَخَتَمُوا الْحَجَرَ.

28

٢٨

The resurrection

1. In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the tomb. 2. And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of YAHWEH descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. 3. His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: 4. And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men. 5. And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not all of you: for I know that all of you seek YAHshúa, which was crucified. 6. He is not here: for he has risen, as he said. Come, see the place where YAHWEH lay. 7. And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he has risen from the dead; and, behold, he goes before you into Galilee; there shall all of you see him: lo, I have told you.
8. And they departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word. 9. And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, YAHshúa met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him. 10. Then said YAHshúa unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

القيامة

١. وَبَعْدَ السَّبْتِ، عِنْدَ فَجْرِ أَوَّلِ الْأُسْبُوعِ، جَاءَتْ مَرْيَمُ الْمَجْدَلِيَّةُ
وَمَرْيَمُ الْأُخْرَى لِتَنْظُرَا الْقَبْرَ. ٢. وَإِذَا زَلْزَلَةٌ عَظِيمَةٌ حَدَثَتْ،
لِأَنَّ مَلَاكَ YAHWEH نَزَلَ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ وَجَاءَ وَدَحْرَجَ الْحَجَرَ
عَنِ الْبَابِ، وَجَلَسَ عَلَيْهِ. ٣. وَكَانَ مَنْظَرُهُ كَالْبَرْقِ، وَلِبَاسُهُ
أَبْيَضَ كَالثَّلْجِ. ٤. فَمِنْ خَوْفِهِ ارْتَعَدَ الْحُرَّاسُ وَصَارُوا كَأَمْوَاتٍ.
٥. فَأَجَابَ الْمَلَاكُ وَقَالَ لِلْمَرْأَتَيْنِ: «لَا تَخَافَا أَنْتُمَا، فَإِنِّي أَعْلَمُ
أَنَّكُمَا تَطْلُبَانِ YAHshúa الْمَصْلُوبَ. ٦. لَيْسَ هُوَ هَهُنَا، لِأَنَّهُ قَامَ
كَمَا قَالَ! هَلُمَّا انْظُرَا الْمَوْضِعَ الَّذِي كَانَ الرَّبُّ مُضْطَجِعًا فِيهِ.
٧. وَاذْهَبَا سَرِيعًا قُولَا لِتَلَامِيذِهِ: إِنَّهُ قَدْ قَامَ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ. هَا هُوَ
يَسْبِقُكُمْ إِلَى الْجَلِيلِ. هُنَاكَ تَرَوْنَهُ. هَا أَنَا قَدْ قُلْتُ لَكُمَا».
٨. فَخَرَجَتَا سَرِيعًا مِنَ الْقَبْرِ بِخَوْفٍ وَفَرَحٍ عَظِيمٍ، رَاكِضَتَيْنِ
لِتُخْبِرَا تَلَامِيذَهُ. ٩. وَفِيمَا هُمَا مُنْطَلِقَتَانِ لِتُخْبِرَا تَلَامِيذَهُ إِذَا
YAHshúa لَاقَاهُمَا وَقَالَ: «سَلَامٌ لَكُمَا». فَتَقَدَّمَتَا وَأَمْسَكَتَا
بِقَدَمَيْهِ وَسَجَدَتَا لَهُ. ١٠. فَقَالَ لَهُمَا YAHshúa: «لَا تَخَافَا. اِذْهَبَا
قُولَا لِإِخْوَتِي أَنْ يَذْهَبُوا إِلَى الْجَلِيلِ، وَهُنَاكَ يَرَوْنَنِي».

The words of the guards

11. Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and showed unto the chief priests all the things that were done. 12. And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, 13. Saying, Say all of you, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. 14. And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. 15. So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

أقوال الحراس

١١. وَفِيمَا هُمَا ذَاهِبَتَانِ إِذَا قَوْمٌ مِنَ الْحُرَّاسِ جَاءُوا إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ
وَأَخْبَرُوا رُؤَسَاءَ الْكَهَنَةِ بِكُلِّ مَا كَانَ. ١٢. فَاجْتَمَعُوا مَعَ
الشُّيُوخِ، وَتَشَاوَرُوا، وَأَعْطَوُا الْعَسْكَرَ فِضَّةً كَثِيرَةً ١٣. قَائِلِينَ:
«قُولُوا إِنَّ تَلَامِيذَهُ أَتَوْا لَيْلًا وَسَرَقُوهُ وَنَحْنُ نِيَامٌ. ١٤. وَإِذَا سُمِعَ
ذَلِكَ عِنْدَ الْوَالِي فَنَحْنُ نَسْتَعْطِفُهُ، وَنَجْعَلُكُمْ مُطْمَئِنِّينَ».
١٥. فَأَخَذُوا الْفِضَّةَ وَفَعَلُوا كَمَا عَلَّمُوهُمْ، فَشَاعَ هَذَا الْقَوْلُ عِنْدَ
الْيَهُودِ إِلَى هَذَا الْيَوْمِ.

YAHshúa appears to the disciples

16. Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where YAHshúa had appointed them. 17. And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.
18. And YAHshúa came and spoke unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. 19. Go all of you therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit:
20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

يسوع يظهر للتلاميذ

١٦. وَأَمَّا الْأَحَدَ عَشَرَ تِلْمِيذًا فَانْطَلَقُوا إِلَى الْجَلِيلِ إِلَى الْجَبَلِ،
حَيْثُ أَمَرَهُمْ YAHshúa. ١٧. وَلَمَّا رَأَوْهُ سَجَدُوا لَهُ، وَلَكِنَّ
بَعْضَهُمْ شَكُّوا. ١٨. فَتَقَدَّمَ YAHshúa وَكَلَّمَهُمْ قَائِلًا: «دُفِعَ إِلَيَّ
كُلُّ سُلْطَانٍ فِي السَّمَاءِ وَعَلَى الْأَرْضِ، ١٩. فَاذْهَبُوا وَتَلْمِذُوا
جَمِيعَ الْأُمَمِ وَعَمِّدُوهُمْ بِاسْمِ الْآبِ وَالِابْنِ وَالرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ.
٢٠. وَعَلِّمُوهُمْ أَنْ يَحْفَظُوا جَمِيعَ مَا أَوْصَيْتُكُمْ بِهِ. وَهَا أَنَا مَعَكُمْ
كُلَّ الْأَيَّامِ إِلَى انْقِضَاءِ الدَّهْرِ». آمِينَ.

Gospel of Mark

إنجيل مرقس

1

١

John the Baptist prepares the way

1. The beginning of the gospel of YAHshúa Christ, the Son of God; 2. As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before your face, which shall prepare your way before you. 3. The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare all of you the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. 4. John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins. 5. And there went out unto him all the land of Judaea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins. 6. And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey; 7. And preached, saying, There comes one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose. 8. I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Spirit.

يوحنا المعمدان يمهد الطريق

١. بَدْءُ إِنْجِيلِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ ابْنِ YAHWEH، ٢. كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ فِي الأَنْبِيَاءِ: «هَا أَنَا أُرْسِلُ أَمَامَ وَجْهِكَ مَلاَكِي، الَّذِي يُهَيِّئُ طَرِيقَكَ قُدَّامَكَ. ٣. صَوْتُ صَارِخٍ فِي الْبَرِّيَّةِ: أَعِدُّوا طَرِيقَ الرَّبِّ، اصْنَعُوا سُبُلَهُ مُسْتَقِيمَةً». ٤. كَانَ يُوحَنَّا يُعَمِّدُ فِي الْبَرِّيَّةِ وَيَكْرِزُ بِمَعْمُودِيَّةِ التَّوْبَةِ لِمَغْفِرَةِ الْخَطَايَا. ٥. وَخَرَجَ إِلَيْهِ جَمِيعُ كُورَةِ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ وَأَهْلُ أُورُشَلِيمَ وَاعْتَمَدُوا جَمِيعُهُمْ مِنْهُ فِي نَهْرِ الأُرْدُنِّ، مُعْتَرِفِينَ بِخَطَايَاهُمْ. ٦. وَكَانَ يُوحَنَّا يَلْبَسُ وَبَرَ الإِبِلِ، وَمِنْطَقَةً مِنْ جِلْدٍ عَلَى حَقْوَيْهِ، وَيَأْكُلُ جَرَادًا وَعَسَلاً بَرِّيًّا. ٧. وَكَانَ يَكْرِزُ قَائِلاً: «يَأْتِي بَعْدِي مَنْ هُوَ أَقْوَى مِنِّي، الَّذِي لَسْتُ أَهْلاً أَنْ أَنْحَنِيَ وَأَحُلَّ سُيُورَ حِذَائِهِ. ٨. أَنَا عَمَّدْتُكُمْ بِالْمَاءِ، وَأَمَّا هُوَ فَسَيُعَمِّدُكُمْ بِالرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ».

The baptism and temptation of YAHshúa Christ

9. And it came to pass in those days, that YAHshúa came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.
10. And immediately coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him: 11. And there came a voice from heaven, saying, You are my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. 12. And immediately the spirit drives him into the wilderness. 13. And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

معمودية يسوع المسيح وتجربته

٩. وَفِي تِلْكَ الأَيَّامِ جَاءَ YAHshúa مِنْ نَاصِرَةِ الْجَلِيلِ وَاعْتَمَدَ مِنْ يُوحَنَّا فِي الأُرْدُنِّ. ١٠. وَلِلْوَقْتِ وَهُوَ صَاعِدٌ مِنَ الْمَاءِ رَأَى السَّمَاوَاتِ قَدِ انْشَقَّتْ، وَالرُّوحَ مِثْلَ حَمَامَةٍ نَازِلاً عَلَيْهِ.
١١. وَكَانَ صَوْتٌ مِنَ السَّمَاوَاتِ: «أَنْتَ ابْنِي الْحَبِيبُ الَّذِي بِهِ سُرِرْتُ». ١٢. وَلِلْوَقْتِ أَخْرَجَهُ الرُّوحُ إِلَى الْبَرِّيَّةِ، ١٣. وَكَانَ هُنَاكَ فِي الْبَرِّيَّةِ أَرْبَعِينَ يَوْمًا يُجَرَّبُ مِنَ الشَّيْطَانِ. وَكَانَ مَعَ الْوُحُوشِ. وَصَارَتِ الْمَلاَئِكَةُ تَخْدِمُهُ.

The calling of the first disciples

14. Now after that John was put in prison, YAHshúa came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, 15. And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent all of you, and believe the gospel. 16. Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.
17. And YAHshúa said unto them, Come all of you after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men. 18. And immediately they forsook their nets, and followed him.
19. And when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets. 20. And immediately he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

دعوة التلاميذ الأولين

١٤. وَبَعْدَمَا أُسْلِمَ يُوحَنَّا جَاءَ YAHshúa إِلَى الْجَلِيلِ يَكْرِزُ بِبِشَارَةِ مَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH ١٥. وَيَقُولُ: «قَدْ كَمَلَ الزَّمَانُ وَاقْتَرَبَ مَلَكُوتُ YAHWEH، فَتُوبُوا وَآمِنُوا بِالإِنْجِيلِ».
١٦. وَفِيمَا هُوَ يَمْشِي عِنْدَ بَحْرِ الْجَلِيلِ أَبْصَرَ سِمْعَانَ وَأَنْدَرَاوُسَ أَخَاهُ يُلْقِيَانِ شَبَكَةً فِي الْبَحْرِ، فَإِنَّهُمَا كَانَا صَيَّادَيْنِ. ١٧. فَقَالَ لَهُمَا YAHshúa: «هَلُمَّ وَرَائِي فَأَجْعَلُكُمَا تَصِيرَانِ صَيَّادَيِ النَّاسِ». ١٨. فَلِلْوَقْتِ تَرَكَا شِبَاكَهُمَا وَتَبِعَاهُ. ١٩. ثُمَّ اجْتَازَ مِنْ هُنَاكَ قَلِيلاً فَرَأَى يَعْقُوبَ بْنَ زَبْدِي وَيُوحَنَّا أَخَاهُ، وَهُمَا فِي السَّفِينَةِ يُصْلِحَانِ الشِّبَاكَ. ٢٠. فَدَعَاهُمَا لِلْوَقْتِ. فَتَرَكَا أَبَاهُمَا زَبْدِي فِي السَّفِينَةِ مَعَ الأَجْرَى وَذَهَبَا وَرَاءَهُ.

Casting out an unclean spirit

21. And they went into Capernaum; and immediately on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

طرد روح نجس

٢١. ثُمَّ دَخَلُوا كَفْرَنَاحُومَ، وَلِلْوَقْتِ دَخَلَ الْمَجْمَعَ فِي السَّبْتِ وَصَارَ يُعَلِّمُ.

22. And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes. 23. And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, 24. Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with you, you YAHshúa of Nazareth? are you come to destroy us? I know you who you are, the Holy One of God. 25. And YAHshúa rebuked him, saying, Hold your peace, and come out of him. 26. And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him. 27. And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commands he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him. 28. And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

٢٢. فَبُهِتُوا مِنْ تَعْلِيمِهِ لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ يُعَلِّمُهُمْ كَمَنْ لَهُ سُلْطَانٌ وَلَيْسَ كَالْكَتَبَةِ. ٢٣. وَكَانَ فِي مَجْمَعِهِمْ رَجُلٌ بِهِ رُوحٌ نَجِسٌ، فَصَرَخَ ٢٤. قَائِلًا: «آهِ! مَا لَنَا وَلَكَ يَا YAHshúa النَّاصِرِيُّ؟ أَتَيْتَ لِتُهْلِكَنَا! أَنَا أَعْرِفُكَ مَنْ أَنْتَ: قُدُّوسُ YAHWEH!».
٢٥. فَانْتَهَرَهُ YAHshúa قَائِلًا: «اخْرَسْ! وَاخْرُجْ مِنْهُ!».
٢٦. فَصَرَعَهُ الرُّوحُ النَّجِسُ وَصَاحَ بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ وَخَرَجَ مِنْهُ.
٢٧. فَتَحَيَّرُوا كُلُّهُمْ، حَتَّى سَأَلَ بَعْضُهُمْ بَعْضًا قَائِلِينَ: «مَا هَذَا؟ مَا هُوَ هَذَا التَّعْلِيمُ الْجَدِيدُ؟ لِأَنَّهُ بِسُلْطَانٍ يَأْمُرُ حَتَّى الْأَرْوَاحَ النَّجِسَةَ فَتُطِيعُهُ!». ٢٨. فَخَرَجَ خَبَرُهُ لِلْوَقْتِ فِي كُلِّ الْكُورَةِ الْمُحِيطَةِ بِالْجَلِيلِ.

The healing of Simon’s mother-in-law and others

29. And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. 30. But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and soon they tell him of her. 31. And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them. 32. And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils. 33. And all the city was gathered together at the door. 34. And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

شفاء حماة سِمعان وآخرين

٢٩. وَلَمَّا خَرَجُوا مِنَ الْمَجْمَعِ جَاءُوا لِلْوَقْتِ إِلَى بَيْتِ سِمْعَانَ وَأَنْدَرَاوُسَ مَعَ يَعْقُوبَ وَيُوحَنَّا، ٣٠. وَكَانَتْ حَمَاةُ سِمْعَانَ مُضْطَجِعَةً مَحْمُومَةً، فَلِلْوَقْتِ أَخْبَرُوهُ عَنْهَا. ٣١. فَتَقَدَّمَ وَأَقَامَهَا مَاسِكًا بِيَدِهَا، فَتَرَكَتْهَا الْحُمَّى حَالًا وَصَارَتْ تَخْدِمُهُمْ. ٣٢. وَلَمَّا صَارَ الْمَسَاءُ، إِذْ غَرَبَتِ الشَّمْسُ، قَدَّمُوا إِلَيْهِ جَمِيعَ السُّقَمَاءِ وَالْمَجَانِينَ. ٣٣. وَكَانَتِ الْمَدِينَةُ كُلُّهَا مُجْتَمِعَةً عَلَى الْبَابِ.
٣٤. فَشَفَى كَثِيرِينَ كَانُوا مَرْضَى بِأَمْرَاضٍ مُخْتَلِفَةٍ، وَأَخْرَجَ شَيَاطِينَ كَثِيرَةً، وَلَمْ يَدَعِ الشَّيَاطِينَ يَتَكَلَّمُونَ لِأَنَّهُمْ عَرَفُوهُ.

Preaching in Galilee

35. And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed. 36. And Simon and they that were with him followed after him. 37. And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for you. 38. And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth. 39. And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

التبشير في الجليل

٣٥. وَفِي الصُّبْحِ بَاكِرًا جِدًّا قَامَ وَخَرَجَ وَمَضَى إِلَى مَوْضِعٍ خَلَاءٍ، وَكَانَ يُصَلِّي هُنَاكَ، ٣٦. فَتَبِعَهُ سِمْعَانُ وَالَّذِينَ مَعَهُ.
٣٧. وَلَمَّا وَجَدُوهُ قَالُوا لَهُ: «إِنَّ الْجَمِيعَ يَطْلُبُونَكَ». ٣٨. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «لِنَذْهَبْ إِلَى الْقُرَى الْمُجَاوِرَةِ لِأَكْرِزَ هُنَاكَ أَيْضًا، لِأَنِّي لِهَذَا خَرَجْتُ». ٣٩. فَكَانَ يَكْرِزُ فِي مَجَامِعِهِمْ فِي كُلِّ الْجَلِيلِ وَيُخْرِجُ الشَّيَاطِينَ.

Healing a leper

40. And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If you will, you can make me clean. 41. And YAHshúa, moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and says unto him, I will; be you clean. 42. And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed. 43. And he strictly charged him, and forthwith sent him away; 44. And says unto him, See you say nothing to any man: but go your way, show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. 45. But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that YAHshúa could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

شفاء أبرص

٤٠. فَأَتَى إِلَيْهِ أَبْرَصُ يَطْلُبُ إِلَيْهِ جَاثِيًا وَقَائِلًا لَهُ: «إِنْ أَرَدْتَ تَقْدِرْ أَنْ تُطَهِّرَنِي». ٤١. فَتَحَنَّنَ YAHshúa وَمَدَّ يَدَهُ وَلَمَسَهُ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «أُرِيدُ، فَاطْهُرْ!». ٤٢. فَلِلْوَقْتِ وَهُوَ يَتَكَلَّمُ ذَهَبَ عَنْهُ الْبَرَصُ وَطَهَرَ. ٤٣. فَانْتَهَرَهُ وَأَرْسَلَهُ لِلْوَقْتِ، ٤٤. وَقَالَ لَهُ: «انْظُرْ، لَا تَقُلْ لِأَحَدٍ شَيْئًا، بَلِ اذْهَبْ أَرِ نَفْسَكَ لِلْكَاهِنِ وَقَدِّمْ عَنْ تَطْهِيرِكَ مَا أَمَرَ بِهِ مُوسَى، شَهَادَةً لَهُمْ». ٤٥. وَأَمَّا هُوَ فَخَرَجَ وَابْتَدَأَ يُنَادِي كَثِيرًا وَيُذِيعُ الْخَبَرَ، حَتَّى لَمْ يَعُدْ يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يَدْخُلَ مَدِينَةً ظَاهِرًا، بَلْ كَانَ خَارِجًا فِي مَوَاضِعَ خَالِيَةٍ، وَكَانُوا يَأْتُونَ إِلَيْهِ مِنْ كُلِّ نَاحِيَةٍ.

2

٢

Healing a paralytic

1. And again he entered into Capernaum after some days; and it was noised that he was in the house. 2. And immediately many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them. 3. And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four. 4. And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay. 5. When YAHshúa saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, your sins be forgiven you. 6. But there was certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,
7. Why does this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only? 8. And immediately when YAHshúa perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason all of you these things in your hearts? 9. Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, Your sins be forgiven you; or to say, Arise, and take up your bed, and walk? 10. But that all of you may know that the Son of man has power on earth to forgive sins, (he says to the sick of the palsy,) 11. I say unto you, Arise, and take up your bed, and go your way into yours house. 12. And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

شفاء مشلول

١. ثُمَّ دَخَلَ كَفْرَنَاحُومَ أَيْضًا بَعْدَ أَيَّامٍ، فَسُمِعَ أَنَّهُ فِي بَيْتٍ.
٢. وَلِلْوَقْتِ اجْتَمَعَ كَثِيرُونَ حَتَّى لَمْ يَعُدْ يَسَعُ وَلَا مَا حَوْلَ الْبَابِ.
فَكَانَ يُخَاطِبُهُمْ بِالْكَلِمَةِ. ٣. وَجَاءُوا إِلَيْهِ مُقَدِّمِينَ مَفْلُوجًا يَحْمِلُهُ
أَرْبَعَةٌ. ٤. وَإِذْ لَمْ يَقْدِرُوا أَنْ يَقْتَرِبُوا إِلَيْهِ مِنْ أَجْلِ الْجَمْعِ، كَشَفُوا
السَّقْفَ حَيْثُ كَانَ. وَبَعْدَ مَا نَقَبُوهُ دَلَّوْا السَّرِيرَ الَّذِي كَانَ
الْمَفْلُوجُ مُضْطَجِعًا عَلَيْهِ. ٥. فَلَمَّا رَأَى YAHshúa إِيمَانَهُمْ، قَالَ
لِلْمَفْلُوجِ: «يَا بُنَيَّ، مَغْفُورَةٌ لَكَ خَطَايَاكَ». ٦. وَكَانَ قَوْمٌ مِنَ
الْكَتَبَةِ هُنَاكَ جَالِسِينَ يُفَكِّرُونَ فِي قُلُوبِهِمْ: ٧. «لِمَاذَا يَتَكَلَّمُ هَذَا
هَكَذَا بِتَجَادِيفَ؟ مَنْ يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يَغْفِرَ خَطَايَا إِلَّا YAHWEH
وَحْدَهُ؟». ٨. فَلِلْوَقْتِ شَعَرَ YAHshúa بِالرُّوحِهِ أَنَّهُمْ يُفَكِّرُونَ
هَكَذَا فِي أَنْفُسِهِمْ، فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «لِمَاذَا تُفَكِّرُونَ بِهَذَا فِي قُلُوبِكُمْ؟
٩. أَيُّمَا أَيْسَرُ، أَنْ يُقَالَ لِلْمَفْلُوجِ: مَغْفُورَةٌ لَكَ خَطَايَاكَ، أَمْ أَنْ
يُقَالَ: قُمْ وَاحْمِلْ سَرِيرَكَ وَامْشِ؟ ١٠. وَلَكِنْ لِكَيْ تَعْلَمُوا أَنَّ
لِابْنِ الْإِنْسَانِ سُلْطَانًا عَلَى الْأَرْضِ أَنْ يَغْفِرَ الْخَطَايَا». قَالَ
لِلْمَفْلُوجِ: ١١. «لَكَ أَقُولُ: قُمْ وَاحْمِلْ سَرِيرَكَ وَاذْهَبْ إِلَى
بَيْتِكَ!». ١٢. فَقَامَ لِلْوَقْتِ وَحَمَلَ السَّرِيرَ وَخَرَجَ قُدَّامَ الْكُلِّ،
حَتَّى بُهِتَ الْجَمِيعُ وَمَجَّدُوا YAHWEH قَائِلِينَ: «مَا رَأَيْنَا مِثْلَ
هَذَا قَطُّ!».

The calling of Levi

13. And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them. 14. And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him. 15. And it came to pass, that, as YAHshúa sat at food in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with YAHshúa and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him. 16. And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eats and drinks with publicans and sinners? 17. When YAHshúa heard it, he says unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

دعوة لاوي

١٣. ثُمَّ خَرَجَ أَيْضًا إِلَى الْبَحْرِ. وَأَتَى إِلَيْهِ كُلُّ الْجَمْعِ فَعَلَّمَهُمْ.
١٤. وَفِيمَا هُوَ مُجْتَازٌ رَأَى لاَوِيَ بْنَ حَلْفَى جَالِسًا عِنْدَ مَكَانِ
الْجِبَايَةِ، فَقَالَ لَهُ: «اتْبَعْنِي». فَقَامَ وَتَبِعَهُ. ١٥. وَفِيمَا هُوَ مُتَّكِئٌ
فِي بَيْتِهِ كَانَ كَثِيرُونَ مِنَ الْعَشَّارِينَ وَالْخُطَاةِ يَتَّكِئُونَ مَعَ
YAHshúa وَتَلاَمِيذِهِ، لأَنَّهُمْ كَانُوا كَثِيرِينَ وَتَبِعُوهُ. ١٦. وَأَمَّا
الْكَتَبَةُ وَالْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ فَلَمَّا رَأَوْهُ يَأْكُلُ مَعَ الْعَشَّارِينَ وَالْخُطَاةِ،
قَالُوا لِتَلاَمِيذِهِ: «مَا بَالُهُ يَأْكُلُ وَيَشْرَبُ مَعَ الْعَشَّارِينَ
وَالْخُطَاةِ؟». ١٧. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ YAHshúa قَالَ لَهُمْ: «لاَ يَحْتَاجُ
الأَصِحَّاءُ إِلَى طَبِيبٍ بَلِ الْمَرْضَى. لَمْ آتِ لأَدْعُوَ أَبْرَارًا بَلْ
خُطَاةً إِلَى التَّوْبَةِ».

The question about fasting

18. And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but your disciples fast not? 19. And YAHshúa said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. 20. But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days. 21. No man also sews a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up takes away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

السؤال عن الصوم

١٨. وَكَانَ تَلاَمِيذُ يُوحَنَّا وَالْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ يَصُومُونَ، فَجَاءُوا وَقَالُوا
لَهُ: «لِمَاذَا يَصُومُ تَلاَمِيذُ يُوحَنَّا وَالْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ، وَأَمَّا تَلاَمِيذُكَ فَلاَ
يَصُومُونَ؟». ١٩. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «هَلْ يَسْتَطِيعُ بَنُو
الْعُرْسِ أَنْ يَصُومُوا وَالْعَرِيسُ مَعَهُمْ؟ مَا دَامَ الْعَرِيسُ مَعَهُمْ لاَ
يَسْتَطِيعُونَ أَنْ يَصُومُوا. ٢٠. وَلَكِنْ سَتَأْتِي أَيَّامٌ حِينَ يُرْفَعُ
الْعَرِيسُ عَنْهُمْ، فَحِينَئِذٍ يَصُومُونَ فِي تِلْكَ الأَيَّامِ. ٢١. لَيْسَ أَحَدٌ
يَخِيطُ رُقْعَةً مِنْ قِطْعَةٍ جَدِيدَةٍ عَلَى ثَوْبٍ عَتِيقٍ، وَإِلاَّ فَالْمِلْءُ
الْجَدِيدُ يَأْخُذُ مِنَ الْعَتِيقِ فَيَصِيرُ الْخَرْقُ أَرْدَأَ.

22. And no man puts new wine into old bottles: else the new wine does burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be ruined: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

٢٢. وَلَيْسَ أَحَدٌ يَجْعَلُ خَمْرًا جَدِيدَةً فِي زِقَاقٍ عَتِيقَةٍ، لِئَلَّا تَشُقَّ الْخَمْرُ الْجَدِيدَةُ الزِّقَاقَ، فَالْخَمْرُ تَنْصَبُّ وَالزِّقَاقُ تَتْلَفُ. بَلْ يَجْعَلُونَ خَمْرًا جَدِيدَةً فِي زِقَاقٍ جَدِيدَةٍ».

Lord of the Sabbath

رب السبت

23. And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn. 24. And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful? 25. And he said unto them, Have all of you never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungered, he, and they that were with him? 26. How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the showbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him? 27. And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: 28. Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

٢٣. وَاجْتَازَ فِي السَّبْتِ بَيْنَ الزُّرُوعِ، فَابْتَدَأَ تَلَامِيذُهُ يَقْطِفُونَ السَّنَابِلَ وَهُمْ سَائِرُونَ. ٢٤. فَقَالَ لَهُ الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ: «انْظُرْ! لِمَاذَا يَفْعَلُونَ فِي السَّبْتِ مَا لَا يَحِلُّ؟». ٢٥. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَمَا قَرَأْتُمْ قَطُّ مَا فَعَلَهُ دَاوُدُ حِينَ احْتَاجَ وَجَاعَ هُوَ وَالَّذِينَ مَعَهُ؟ ٢٦. كَيْفَ دَخَلَ بَيْتَ YAHWEH فِي أَيَّامِ أَبِيَأَثَارَ رَئِيسِ الْكَهَنَةِ، وَأَكَلَ خُبْزَ التَّقْدِمَةِ الَّذِي لَا يَحِلُّ أَكْلُهُ إِلَّا لِلْكَهَنَةِ، وَأَعْطَى الَّذِينَ كَانُوا مَعَهُ أَيْضًا». ٢٧. ثُمَّ قَالَ لَهُمُ: «السَّبْتُ إِنَّمَا جُعِلَ لِأَجْلِ الْإِنْسَانِ، لَا الْإِنْسَانُ لِأَجْلِ السَّبْتِ. ٢٨. إِذًا ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ هُوَ الرَّبُّ السَّبْتِ أَيْضًا».

3

٣

Healing on the Sabbath

شفاء في السبت

1. And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand. 2. And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him. 3. And he says unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth. 4. And he says unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace. 5. And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he says unto the man, Stretch forth yours hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other. 6. And the Pharisees went forth, and immediately took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

١. ثُمَّ دَخَلَ أَيْضًا إِلَى الْمَجْمَعِ، وَكَانَ هُنَاكَ رَجُلٌ يَدُهُ يَابِسَةٌ. ٢. فَصَارُوا يُرَاقِبُونَهُ: هَلْ يَشْفِيهِ فِي السَّبْتِ؟ لِكَيْ يَشْتَكُوا عَلَيْهِ. ٣. فَقَالَ لِلرَّجُلِ الَّذِي لَهُ الْيَدُ الْيَابِسَةُ: «قُمْ فِي الْوَسْطِ!». ٤. ثُمَّ قَالَ لَهُمْ: «هَلْ يَحِلُّ فِي السَّبْتِ فِعْلُ الْخَيْرِ أَوْ فِعْلُ الشَّرِّ؟ تَخْلِيصُ نَفْسٍ أَوْ قَتْلٌ؟». فَسَكَتُوا. ٥. فَنَظَرَ حَوْلَهُ إِلَيْهِمْ بِغَضَبٍ، حَزِينًا عَلَى غِلَاظَةِ قُلُوبِهِمْ، وَقَالَ لِلرَّجُلِ: «مُدَّ يَدَكَ». فَمَدَّهَا، فَعَادَتْ يَدُهُ صَحِيحَةً كَالْأُخْرَى. ٦. فَخَرَجَ الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ لِلْوَقْتِ مَعَ الْهِيرُودُسِيِّينَ وَتَشَاوَرُوا عَلَيْهِ لِكَيْ يُهْلِكُوهُ.

The crowds follow YAHshúa

الجموع تتبع يسوع

7. But YAHshúa withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judaea, 8. And from Jerusalem, and from Idumaea, and from beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him. 9. And he spoke to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should crowd upon him. 10. For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him in order to touch him, as many as had plagues. 11. And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, You are the Son of God. 12. And he strictly charged them that they should not make him known.

٧. فَانْصَرَفَ YAHshúa مَعَ تَلَامِيذِهِ إِلَى الْبَحْرِ، وَتَبِعَهُ جَمْعٌ كَثِيرٌ مِنَ الْجَلِيلِ وَمِنَ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ ٨. وَمِنْ أُورُشَلِيمَ وَمِنْ أَدُومِيَّةَ وَمِنْ عَبْرِ الْأُرْدُنِّ. وَالَّذِينَ حَوْلَ صُورَ وَصَيْدَاءَ، جَمْعٌ كَثِيرٌ، إِذْ سَمِعُوا كَمْ صَنَعَ أَتَوْا إِلَيْهِ. ٩. فَقَالَ لِتَلَامِيذِهِ أَنْ تُلَازِمَهُ سَفِينَةٌ صَغِيرَةٌ لِسَبَبِ الْجَمْعِ، كَيْ لَا يَزْحَمُوهُ، ١٠. لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ قَدْ شَفَى كَثِيرِينَ، حَتَّى وَقَعَ عَلَيْهِ لِيَلْمِسَهُ كُلُّ مَنْ فِيهِ دَاءٌ. ١١. وَالْأَرْوَاحُ النَّجِسَةُ حِينَمَا نَظَرَتْهُ خَرَّتْ لَهُ وَصَرَخَتْ قَائِلَةً: «إِنَّكَ أَنْتَ ابْنُ YAHWEH!». ١٢. وَأَوْصَاهُمْ كَثِيرًا أَنْ لَا يُظْهِرُوهُ.

The choosing of the twelve apostles

اختيار الرسل الاثني عشر

13. And he goes up into a mountain, and calls unto him whom he would: and they came unto him. 14. And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, 15. And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

١٣. ثُمَّ صَعِدَ إِلَى الْجَبَلِ وَدَعَا الَّذِينَ أَرَادَهُمْ فَذَهَبُوا إِلَيْهِ. ١٤. وَأَقَامَ اثْنَيْ عَشَرَ لِيَكُونُوا مَعَهُ، وَلِيُرْسِلَهُمْ لِيَكْرِزُوا، ١٥. وَيَكُونَ لَهُمْ سُلْطَانٌ عَلَى شِفَاءِ الْأَمْرَاضِ وَإِخْرَاجِ الشَّيَاطِينِ.

16. And Simon he surnamed Peter; 17. And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder: 18. And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Canaanite, 19. And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

١٦. وَجَعَلَ لِسِمْعَانَ اسْمَ بُطْرُسَ. ١٧. وَيَعْقُوبَ بْنَ زَبْدِي وَيُوحَنَّا أَخَا يَعْقُوبَ، وَجَعَلَ لَهُمَا اسْمَ بُوَانَرْجِسَ أَيِ ابْنَيِ الرَّعْدِ. ١٨. وَأَنْدَرَاوُسَ، وَفِيلُبُّسَ، وَبَرْثُولَمَاوُسَ، وَمَتَّى، وَتُومَا، وَيَعْقُوبَ بْنَ حَلْفَى، وَتَدَّاوُسَ، وَسِمْعَانَ الْقَانَوِيَّ، ١٩. وَيَهُوذَا الإِسْخَرْيُوطِيَّ الَّذِي أَسْلَمَهُ. ثُمَّ أَتَوْا إِلَى بَيْتٍ.

YAHshúa and Beelzebub

يسوع وبَعلزَبول

20. And the multitude comes together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread. 21. And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself. 22. And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He has Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casts he out devils. 23. And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? 24. And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. 25. And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand. 26. And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but has an end.
27. No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house. 28. Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith whatsoever they shall blaspheme: 29. But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Spirit has never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation. 30. Because they said, He has an unclean spirit.

٢٠. فَاجْتَمَعَ أَيْضًا جَمْعٌ حَتَّى لَمْ يَقْدِرُوا وَلَا عَلَى أَكْلِ خُبْزٍ. ٢١. وَلَمَّا سَمِعَ أَقْرِبَاؤُهُ خَرَجُوا لِيُمْسِكُوهُ، لأَنَّهُمْ قَالُوا: «إِنَّهُ مُخْتَلٌّ!». ٢٢. وَأَمَّا الْكَتَبَةُ الَّذِينَ نَزَلُوا مِنْ أُورُشَلِيمَ فَقَالُوا: «إِنَّ مَعَهُ بَعْلَزَبُولَ! وَإِنَّهُ بِرَئِيسِ الشَّيَاطِينِ يُخْرِجُ الشَّيَاطِينَ».
٢٣. فَدَعَاهُمْ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ بِأَمْثَالٍ: «كَيْفَ يَقْدِرُ شَيْطَانٌ أَنْ يُخْرِجَ شَيْطَانًا؟ ٢٤. وَإِنِ انْقَسَمَتْ مَمْلَكَةٌ عَلَى ذَاتِهَا لَا تَقْدِرُ تِلْكَ الْمَمْلَكَةُ أَنْ تَثْبُتَ. ٢٥. وَإِنِ انْقَسَمَ بَيْتٌ عَلَى ذَاتِهِ لَا يَقْدِرُ ذَلِكَ الْبَيْتُ أَنْ يَثْبُتَ. ٢٦. وَإِنْ قَامَ الشَّيْطَانُ عَلَى ذَاتِهِ وَانْقَسَمَ لَا يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يَثْبُتَ، بَلْ يَكُونُ لَهُ انْقِضَاءٌ. ٢٧. لَا يَسْتَطِيعُ أَحَدٌ أَنْ يَدْخُلَ بَيْتَ قَوِيٍّ وَيَنْهَبَ أَمْتِعَتَهُ، إِنْ لَمْ يَرْبِطِ الْقَوِيَّ أَوَّلًا، وَحِينَئِذٍ يَنْهَبُ بَيْتَهُ. ٢٨. اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ جَمِيعَ الْخَطَايَا تُغْفَرُ لِبَنِي الْبَشَرِ، وَالتَّجَادِيفَ الَّتِي يُجَدِّفُونَهَا. ٢٩. وَلَكِنْ مَنْ جَدَّفَ عَلَى الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ فَلَيْسَ لَهُ مَغْفِرَةٌ إِلَى الأَبَدِ، بَلْ هُوَ مُسْتَوْجِبٌ دَيْنُونَةً أَبَدِيَّةً». ٣٠. لأَنَّهُمْ قَالُوا: «إِنَّ مَعَهُ رُوحًا نَجِسًا».

Doing the will of the Lord

عمل مشيئة الرّبَّ

31. There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him. 32. And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, your mother and your brethren without seek for you. 33. And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren? 34. And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! 35. For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

٣١. فَجَاءَتْ حِينَئِذٍ إِخْوَتُهُ وَأُمُّهُ وَوَقَفُوا خَارِجًا وَأَرْسَلُوا إِلَيْهِ يَدْعُونَهُ. ٣٢. وَكَانَ الْجَمْعُ جَالِسًا حَوْلَهُ، فَقَالُوا لَهُ: «هُوَذَا أُمُّكَ وَإِخْوَتُكَ خَارِجًا يَطْلُبُونَكَ». ٣٣. فَأَجَابَهُمْ قَائِلًا: «مَنْ أُمِّي وَإِخْوَتِي؟». ٣٤. ثُمَّ نَظَرَ حَوْلَهُ إِلَى الْجَالِسِينَ وَقَالَ: «هَا أُمِّي وَإِخْوَتِي، ٣٥. لأَنَّ مَنْ يَصْنَعُ مَشِيئَةَ YAHWEH هُوَ أَخِي وَأُخْتِي وَأُمِّي».

4

The parable of the sower and its interpretation

1. And he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land. 2. And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine, 3. Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow: 4. And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up. 5. And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth: 6. But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away. 7. And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. 8. And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred. 9. And he said unto them,

٤

مَثَل الزارع وتفسيره

١. وَابْتَدَأَ أَيْضًا يُعَلِّمُ عِنْدَ الْبَحْرِ، فَاجْتَمَعَ إِلَيْهِ جَمْعٌ كَثِيرٌ حَتَّى إِنَّهُ دَخَلَ السَّفِينَةَ وَجَلَسَ عَلَى الْبَحْرِ، وَالْجَمْعُ كُلُّهُ كَانَ عِنْدَ الْبَحْرِ عَلَى الأَرْضِ. ٢. فَكَانَ يُعَلِّمُهُمْ كَثِيرًا بِأَمْثَالٍ. وَقَالَ لَهُمْ فِي تَعْلِيمِهِ: ٣. «اسْمَعُوا! هُوَذَا الزَّارِعُ قَدْ خَرَجَ لِيَزْرَعَ، ٤. وَفِيمَا هُوَ يَزْرَعُ سَقَطَ بَعْضٌ عَلَى الطَّرِيقِ، فَجَاءَتْ طُيُورُ السَّمَاءِ وَأَكَلَتْهُ. ٥. وَسَقَطَ آخَرُ عَلَى مَكَانٍ مُحْجِرٍ، حَيْثُ لَمْ تَكُنْ لَهُ تُرْبَةٌ كَثِيرَةٌ، فَنَبَتَ حَالًا إِذْ لَمْ يَكُنْ لَهُ عُمْقُ أَرْضٍ. ٦. وَلَكِنْ لَمَّا أَشْرَقَتِ الشَّمْسُ احْتَرَقَ، وَإِذْ لَمْ يَكُنْ لَهُ أَصْلٌ جَفَّ.
٧. وَسَقَطَ آخَرُ فِي الشَّوْكِ، فَطَلَعَ الشَّوْكُ وَخَنَقَهُ فَلَمْ يُعْطِ ثَمَرًا. ٨. وَسَقَطَ آخَرُ فِي الأَرْضِ الْجَيِّدَةِ، فَأَعْطَى ثَمَرًا يَصْعَدُ وَيَنْمُو، فَأَتَى وَاحِدٌ بِثَلاَثِينَ وَآخَرُ بِسِتِّينَ وَآخَرُ بِمِئَةٍ». ٩. ثُمَّ قَالَ لَهُمْ:

He that has ears to hear, let him hear. 10. And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable. 11. And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables: 12. That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them. 13. And he said unto them, Know all of you not this parable? and how then will all of you know all parables? 14. The sower sows the word. 15. And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan comes immediately, and takes away the word that was sown in their hearts.
16. And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness; 17. And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution arises for the word's sake, immediately they are offended. 18. And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word, 19. And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful.
20. And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

The parable of the lamp

21. And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick? 22. For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad. 23. If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. 24. And he said unto them, Take heed what all of you hear: with what measure all of you mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given. 25. For he that has, to him shall be given: and he that has not, from him shall be taken even that which he has.

The parable of the growing seed

26. And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground; 27. And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knows not how. 28. For the earth brings forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.
29. But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he puts in the sickle, because the harvest has come.

The parable of the mustard seed

30. And he said, Unto which shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it? 31. It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth: 32. But when it is sown, it grows up, and becomes greater than all herbs, and shoots out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it. 33. And with many such parables spoke he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it. 34. But without a parable spoke he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

«مَنْ لَهُ أُذُنَانِ لِلسَّمْعِ، فَلْيَسْمَعْ» ١٠. وَلَمَّا كَانَ وَحْدَهُ سَأَلَهُ الَّذِينَ حَوْلَهُ مَعَ الِاثْنَيْ عَشَرَ عَنِ الْمَثَلِ، ١١. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «قَدْ أُعْطِيَ لَكُمْ أَنْ تَعْرِفُوا سِرَّ مَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH. وَأَمَّا الَّذِينَ هُمْ مِنْ خَارِجٍ فَبِالْأَمْثَالِ يَكُونُ لَهُمْ كُلُّ شَيْءٍ، ١٢. لِكَيْ يُبْصِرُوا مُبْصِرِينَ وَلَا يَنْظُرُوا، وَيَسْمَعُوا سَامِعِينَ وَلَا يَفْهَمُوا، لِئَلَّا يَرْجِعُوا فَتُغْفَرَ لَهُمْ خَطَايَاهُمْ». ١٣. ثُمَّ قَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَمَا تَعْلَمُونَ هَذَا الْمَثَلَ؟ فَكَيْفَ تَعْرِفُونَ جَمِيعَ الْأَمْثَالِ؟ ١٤. اَلزَّارِعُ يَزْرَعُ الْكَلِمَةَ. ١٥. وَهَؤُلَاءِ هُمُ الَّذِينَ عَلَى الطَّرِيقِ: حَيْثُ تُزْرَعُ الْكَلِمَةُ، وَحِينَمَا يَسْمَعُونَ يَأْتِي الشَّيْطَانُ لِلْوَقْتِ وَيَنْزِعُ الْكَلِمَةَ الْمَزْرُوعَةَ فِي قُلُوبِهِمْ. ١٦. وَهَؤُلَاءِ كَذَلِكَ هُمُ الَّذِينَ زُرِعُوا عَلَى الْأَمَاكِنِ الْمُحْجِرَةِ: الَّذِينَ حِينَمَا يَسْمَعُونَ الْكَلِمَةَ يَقْبَلُونَهَا لِلْوَقْتِ بِفَرَحٍ، ١٧. وَلَكِنْ لَيْسَ لَهُمْ أَصْلٌ فِي ذَوَاتِهِمْ، بَلْ هُمْ إِلَى حِينٍ. فَبَعْدَ ذَلِكَ إِذَا حَدَثَ ضِيقٌ أَوِ اضْطِهَادٌ مِنْ أَجْلِ الْكَلِمَةِ، فَلِلْوَقْتِ يَعْثُرُونَ. ١٨. وَهَؤُلَاءِ هُمُ الَّذِينَ زُرِعُوا بَيْنَ الشَّوْكِ: هَؤُلَاءِ هُمُ الَّذِينَ يَسْمَعُونَ الْكَلِمَةَ، ١٩. وَهُمُومُ هَذَا الْعَالَمِ وَغُرُورُ الْغِنَى وَشَهَوَاتُ سَائِرِ الْأَشْيَاءِ تَدْخُلُ وَتَخْنُقُ الْكَلِمَةَ فَتَصِيرُ بِلَا ثَمَرٍ. ٢٠. وَهَؤُلَاءِ هُمُ الَّذِينَ زُرِعُوا عَلَى الْأَرْضِ الْجَيِّدَةِ: الَّذِينَ يَسْمَعُونَ الْكَلِمَةَ وَيَقْبَلُونَهَا، وَيُثْمِرُونَ: وَاحِدٌ ثَلَاثِينَ وَآخَرُ سِتِّينَ وَآخَرُ مِئَةً».

مَثَل السراج

٢١. ثُمَّ قَالَ لَهُمْ: «هَلْ يُؤْتَى بِسِرَاجٍ لِيُوضَعَ تَحْتَ الْمِكْيَالِ أَوْ تَحْتَ السَّرِيرِ؟ أَلَيْسَ لِيُوضَعَ عَلَى الْمَنَارَةِ؟ ٢٢. لِأَنَّهُ لَيْسَ شَيْءٌ خَفِيٌّ لَا يُظْهَرُ، وَلَا صَارَ مَكْتُومًا إِلَّا لِيُعْلَنَ. ٢٣. إِنْ كَانَ لِأَحَدٍ أُذُنَانِ لِلسَّمْعِ، فَلْيَسْمَعْ». ٢٤. وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «انْظُرُوا مَا تَسْمَعُونَ! بِالْكَيْلِ الَّذِي بِهِ تَكِيلُونَ يُكَالُ لَكُمْ وَيُزَادُ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا السَّامِعُونَ. ٢٥. لِأَنَّ مَنْ لَهُ سَيُعْطَى، وَأَمَّا مَنْ لَيْسَ لَهُ فَالَّذِي عِنْدَهُ سَيُؤْخَذُ مِنْهُ».

مَثَل البذار النامية

٢٦. وَقَالَ: «هَكَذَا مَلَكُوتُ YAHWEH: كَأَنَّ إِنْسَانًا يُلْقِي الْبِذَارَ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ، ٢٧. وَيَنَامُ وَيَقُومُ لَيْلًا وَنَهَارًا، وَالْبِذَارُ يَطْلُعُ وَيَنْمُو، وَهُوَ لَا يَعْلَمُ كَيْفَ، ٢٨. لِأَنَّ الْأَرْضَ مِنْ ذَاتِهَا تَأْتِي بِثَمَرٍ. أَوَّلًا نَبَاتًا، ثُمَّ سُنْبُلًا، ثُمَّ قَمْحًا مَلآنَ فِي السُّنْبُلِ. ٢٩. وَأَمَّا مَتَى أَدْرَكَ الثَّمَرُ، فَلِلْوَقْتِ يُرْسِلُ الْمِنْجَلَ لِأَنَّ الْحَصَادَ قَدْ حَضَرَ».

مَثَل حبة الخردل

٣٠. وَقَالَ: «بِمَاذَا نُشَبِّهُ مَلَكُوتَ YAHWEH؟ أَوْ بِأَيِّ مَثَلٍ نُمَثِّلُهُ؟ ٣١. مِثْلُ حَبَّةِ خَرْدَلٍ، مَتَى زُرِعَتْ فِي الْأَرْضِ فَهِيَ أَصْغَرُ جَمِيعِ الْبُزُورِ الَّتِي عَلَى الْأَرْضِ. ٣٢. وَلَكِنْ مَتَى زُرِعَتْ تَطْلُعُ وَتَصِيرُ أَكْبَرَ جَمِيعِ الْبُقُولِ، وَتَصْنَعُ أَغْصَانًا كَبِيرَةً، حَتَّى تَسْتَطِيعَ طُيُورُ السَّمَاءِ أَنْ تَتَآوَى تَحْتَ ظِلِّهَا».
٣٣. وَبِأَمْثَالٍ كَثِيرَةٍ مِثْلِ هَذِهِ كَانَ يُكَلِّمُهُمْ حَسْبَمَا كَانُوا يَسْتَطِيعُونَ أَنْ يَسْمَعُوا، ٣٤. وَبِدُونِ مَثَلٍ لَمْ يَكُنْ يُكَلِّمُهُمْ. وَأَمَّا عَلَى انْفِرَادٍ فَكَانَ يُفَسِّرُ لِتَلَامِيذِهِ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ.

Calming the storm

35. And the same day, when the even was come, he says unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side. 36. And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.
37. And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full. 38. And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, care you not that we perish?
39. And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. 40. And he said unto them, Why are all of you so fearful? how is it that all of you have no faith? 41. And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

تهدئة العاصفة

٣٥. وَقَالَ لَهُمْ فِي ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ لَمَّا كَانَ الْمَسَاءُ: «لِنَجْتَزْ إِلَى الْعَبْرِ». ٣٦. فَصَرَفُوا الْجَمْعَ وَأَخَذُوهُ كَمَا كَانَ فِي السَّفِينَةِ. وَكَانَتْ مَعَهُ أَيْضًا سُفُنٌ أُخْرَى صَغِيرَةٌ. ٣٧. فَحَدَثَ نَوْءُ رِيحٍ عَظِيمٌ، فَكَانَتِ الْأَمْوَاجُ تَضْرِبُ إِلَى السَّفِينَةِ حَتَّى صَارَتْ تَمْتَلِئُ. ٣٨. وَكَانَ هُوَ فِي الْمُؤَخَّرِ عَلَى وِسَادَةٍ نَائِمًا. فَأَيْقَظُوهُ وَقَالُوا لَهُ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، أَمَا يَهُمُّكَ أَنَّنَا نَهْلِكُ؟». ٣٩. فَقَامَ وَانْتَهَرَ الرِّيحَ، وَقَالَ لِلْبَحْرِ: «اسْكُتْ! اِبْكَمْ!». فَسَكَنَتِ الرِّيحُ وَصَارَ هُدُوءٌ عَظِيمٌ. ٤٠. وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «مَا بَالُكُمْ خَائِفِينَ هَكَذَا؟ كَيْفَ لَا إِيمَانَ لَكُمْ؟». ٤١. فَخَافُوا خَوْفًا عَظِيمًا، وَقَالُوا بَعْضُهُمْ لِبَعْضٍ: «مَنْ هُوَ هَذَا؟ فَإِنَّ الرِّيحَ أَيْضًا وَالْبَحْرَ يُطِيعَانِهِ!».

5

Healing a man with an unclean spirit

1. And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. 2. And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, 3. Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains: 4. Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him. 5. And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones. 6. But when he saw YAHshúa far off, he ran and worshipped him, 7. And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with you, YAHshúa, you Son of the most high God? I adjure you by God, that you torment me not. 8. For he said unto him, Come out of the man, you unclean spirit. 9. And he asked him, What is your name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many. 10. And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. 11. Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding. 12. And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. 13. And forthwith YAHshúa gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea. 14. And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done. 15. And they come to YAHshúa, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. 16. And they that saw it told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine. 17. And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts. 18. And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him. 19. Nevertheless YAHshúa suffered him not, but says unto him, Go home to your friends, and tell them how great things the Lord has done for you, and has had compassion on you. 20. And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things YAHshúa had done for him: and all men did marvel.

٥

شفاء إنسان به روح نجس

١. وَجَاءُوا إِلَى عَبْرِ الْبَحْرِ إِلَى كُورَةِ الْجَدَرِيِّينَ. ٢. وَلَمَّا خَرَجَ مِنَ السَّفِينَةِ لِلْوَقْتِ اسْتَقْبَلَهُ مِنَ الْقُبُورِ إِنْسَانٌ بِهِ رُوحٌ نَجِسٌ، ٣. كَانَ مَسْكَنُهُ فِي الْقُبُورِ، وَلَمْ يَقْدِرْ أَحَدٌ أَنْ يَرْبِطَهُ وَلَا بِسَلَاسِلَ، ٤. لِأَنَّهُ قَدْ رُبِطَ كَثِيرًا بِقُيُودٍ وَسَلَاسِلَ فَقَطَّعَ السَّلَاسِلَ وَكَسَّرَ الْقُيُودَ، فَلَمْ يَقْدِرْ أَحَدٌ أَنْ يُذَلِّلَهُ. ٥. وَكَانَ دَائِمًا لَيْلًا وَنَهَارًا فِي الْجِبَالِ وَفِي الْقُبُورِ، يَصِيحُ وَيُجَرِّحُ نَفْسَهُ بِالْحِجَارَةِ. ٦. فَلَمَّا رَأَى YAHshúa مِنْ بَعِيدٍ رَكَضَ وَسَجَدَ لَهُ، ٧. وَصَرَخَ بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ وَقَالَ: «مَا لِي وَلَكَ يَا YAHshúa ابْنَ YAHWEH الْعَلِيِّ؟ أَسْتَحْلِفُكَ بِا YAHWEH أَنْ لَا تُعَذِّبَنِي!». ٨. لِأَنَّهُ قَالَ لَهُ: «اخْرُجْ مِنَ الْإِنْسَانِ يَا أَيُّهَا الرُّوحُ النَّجِسُ». ٩. وَسَأَلَهُ: «مَا اسْمُكَ؟». فَأَجَابَ قَائِلًا: «اسْمِي لَجِئُونُ، لِأَنَّنَا كَثِيرُونَ».
١٠. وَطَلَبَ إِلَيْهِ كَثِيرًا أَنْ لَا يُرْسِلَهُمْ إِلَى خَارِجِ الْكُورَةِ.
١١. وَكَانَ هُنَاكَ عِنْدَ الْجِبَالِ قَطِيعٌ كَبِيرٌ مِنَ الْخَنَازِيرِ يَرْعَى، ١٢. فَطَلَبَ إِلَيْهِ كُلُّ الشَّيَاطِينِ قَائِلِينَ: «أَرْسِلْنَا إِلَى الْخَنَازِيرِ لِنَدْخُلَ فِيهَا». ١٣. فَأَذِنَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa لِلْوَقْتِ. فَخَرَجَتِ الْأَرْوَاحُ النَّجِسَةُ وَدَخَلَتْ فِي الْخَنَازِيرِ، فَانْدَفَعَ الْقَطِيعُ مِنْ عَلَى الْجُرْفِ إِلَى الْبَحْرِ. وَكَانَ نَحْوَ أَلْفَيْنِ، فَاخْتَنَقَ فِي الْبَحْرِ.
١٤. وَأَمَّا رُعَاةُ الْخَنَازِيرِ فَهَرَبُوا وَأَخْبَرُوا فِي الْمَدِينَةِ وَفِي الضِّيَاعِ. فَخَرَجُوا لِيَرَوْا مَا جَرَى. ١٥. وَجَاءُوا إِلَى YAHshúa فَنَظَرُوا الْمَجْنُونَ الَّذِي كَانَ فِيهِ اللَّجِئُونُ جَالِسًا وَلَابِسًا وَعَاقِلًا، فَخَافُوا. ١٦. فَحَدَّثَهُمُ الَّذِينَ رَأَوْا كَيْفَ جَرَى لِلْمَجْنُونِ وَعَنِ الْخَنَازِيرِ. ١٧. فَابْتَدَأُوا يَطْلُبُونَ إِلَيْهِ أَنْ يَمْضِيَ مِنْ تُخُومِهِمْ.
١٨. وَلَمَّا دَخَلَ السَّفِينَةَ طَلَبَ إِلَيْهِ الَّذِي كَانَ مَجْنُونًا أَنْ يَكُونَ مَعَهُ، ١٩. فَلَمْ يَدَعْهُ YAHshúa، بَلْ قَالَ لَهُ: «اذْهَبْ إِلَى بَيْتِكَ وَإِلَى أَهْلِكَ، وَأَخْبِرْهُمْ كَمْ صَنَعَ الرَّبُّ بِكَ وَرَحِمَكَ».
٢٠. فَمَضَى وَابْتَدَأَ يُنَادِي فِي الْعَشْرِ الْمُدُنِ كَمْ صَنَعَ بِهِ YAHshúa. فَتَعَجَّبَ الْجَمِيعُ.

The raising of Jairus's daughter and the healing of the woman with the issue of blood

21. And when YAHshúa was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea. 22. And, behold, there comes one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet, 23. And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lies at the point of death: I pray you, come and lay your hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live. 24. And YAHshúa went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him. 25. And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years, 26. And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing improved, but rather grew worse,
27. When she had heard of YAHshúa, came in the press behind, and touched his garment. 28. For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole. 29. And immediately the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague. 30. And YAHshúa, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes? 31. And his disciples said unto him, You see the multitude thronging you, and says you, Who touched me?
32. And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing. 33. But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth. 34. And he said unto her, Daughter, your faith has made you whole; go in peace, and be whole of your plague. 35. While he yet spoke, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's house certain which said, Your daughter is dead: why trouble you the Master any further? 36. As soon as YAHshúa heard the word that was spoken, he says unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe. 37. And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James. 38. And he comes to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and sees the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly. 39. And when he was come in, he says unto them, Why make all of you this disturbance, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleeps. 40. And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he takes the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and enters in where the damsel was lying.
41. And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto you, arise. 42. And immediately the damsel arose, and walked; for she was of the age of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment. 43. And he charged them strictly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

إقامة ابنة يايرس وشفاء نازفة الدم

٢١. وَلَمَّا اجْتَازَ YAHshúa فِي السَّفِينَةِ أَيْضًا إِلَى الْعَبْرِ، اجْتَمَعَ إِلَيْهِ جَمْعٌ كَثِيرٌ، وَكَانَ عِنْدَ الْبَحْرِ. ٢٢. وَإِذَا وَاحِدٌ مِنْ رُؤَسَاءِ الْمَجْمَعِ اسْمُهُ يَايِرُسُ جَاءَ. وَلَمَّا رَآهُ خَرَّ عِنْدَ قَدَمَيْهِ،
٢٣. وَطَلَبَ إِلَيْهِ كَثِيرًا قَائِلًا: «ابْنَتِي الصَّغِيرَةُ عَلَى آخِرِ نَسَمَةٍ. لَيْتَكَ تَأْتِي وَتَضَعُ يَدَكَ عَلَيْهَا لِتُشْفَى فَتَحْيَا!». ٢٤. فَمَضَى مَعَهُ وَتَبِعَهُ جَمْعٌ كَثِيرٌ وَكَانُوا يَزْحَمُونَهُ. ٢٥. وَامْرَأَةٌ بِنَزْفِ دَمٍ مُنْذُ اثْنَتَيْ عَشْرَةَ سَنَةً، ٢٦. وَقَدْ تَأَلَّمَتْ كَثِيرًا مِنْ أَطِبَّاءَ كَثِيرِينَ، وَأَنْفَقَتْ كُلَّ مَا عِنْدَهَا وَلَمْ تَنْتَفِعْ شَيْئًا، بَلْ صَارَتْ إِلَى حَالٍ أَرْدَأَ.
٢٧. لَمَّا سَمِعَتْ بِا YAHshúa، جَاءَتْ فِي الْجَمْعِ مِنْ وَرَاءُ، وَمَسَّتْ ثَوْبَهُ، ٢٨. لِأَنَّهَا قَالَتْ: «إِنْ مَسَسْتُ وَلَوْ ثِيَابَهُ شُفِيتُ». ٢٩. فَلِلْوَقْتِ جَفَّ يَنْبُوعُ دَمِهَا، وَعَلِمَتْ فِي جِسْمِهَا أَنَّهَا قَدْ بَرِئَتْ مِنَ الدَّاءِ. ٣٠. فَلِلْوَقْتِ الْتَفَتَ YAHshúa بَيْنَ الْجَمْعِ شَاعِرًا فِي نَفْسِهِ بِالْقُوَّةِ الَّتِي خَرَجَتْ مِنْهُ، وَقَالَ: «مَنْ لَمَسَ ثِيَابِي؟».
٣١. فَقَالَ لَهُ تَلَامِيذُهُ: «أَنْتَ تَنْظُرُ الْجَمْعَ يَزْحَمُكَ، وَتَقُولُ: مَنْ لَمَسَنِي؟». ٣٢. وَكَانَ يَنْظُرُ حَوْلَهُ لِيَرَى الَّتِي فَعَلَتْ هَذَا.
٣٣. وَأَمَّا الْمَرْأَةُ فَجَاءَتْ وَهِيَ خَائِفَةٌ وَمُرْتَعِدَةٌ، عَالِمَةً بِمَا حَصَلَ لَهَا، فَخَرَّتْ وَقَالَتْ لَهُ الْحَقَّ كُلَّهُ. ٣٤. فَقَالَ لَهَا: «يَا ابْنَةُ، إِيمَانُكِ قَدْ شَفَاكِ، اذْهَبِي بِسَلَامٍ وَكُونِي صَحِيحَةً مِنْ دَائِكِ».
٣٥. وَبَيْنَمَا هُوَ يَتَكَلَّمُ جَاءُوا مِنْ دَارِ رَئِيسِ الْمَجْمَعِ قَائِلِينَ: «ابْنَتُكَ مَاتَتْ. لِمَاذَا تُتْعِبُ الْمُعَلِّمَ بَعْدُ؟». ٣٦. فَسَمِعَ YAHshúa لِوَقْتِهِ الْكَلِمَةَ الَّتِي قِيلَتْ، فَقَالَ لِرَئِيسِ الْمَجْمَعِ: «لَا تَخَفْ! آمِنْ فَقَطْ». ٣٧. وَلَمْ يَدَعْ أَحَدًا يَتْبَعُهُ إِلَّا بُطْرُسَ وَيَعْقُوبَ، وَيُوحَنَّا أَخَا يَعْقُوبَ. ٣٨. فَجَاءَ إِلَى بَيْتِ رَئِيسِ الْمَجْمَعِ وَرَأَى ضَجِيجًا. يَبْكُونَ وَيُوَلْوِلُونَ كَثِيرًا. ٣٩. فَدَخَلَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «لِمَاذَا تَضِجُّونَ وَتَبْكُونَ؟ لَمْ تَمُتِ الصَّبِيَّةُ لَكِنَّهَا نَائِمَةٌ». ٤٠. فَضَحِكُوا عَلَيْهِ.
أَمَّا هُوَ فَأَخْرَجَ الْجَمِيعَ، وَأَخَذَ أَبَا الصَّبِيَّةِ وَأُمَّهَا وَالَّذِينَ مَعَهُ وَدَخَلَ حَيْثُ كَانَتِ الصَّبِيَّةُ مُضْطَجِعَةً، ٤١. وَأَمْسَكَ بِيَدِ الصَّبِيَّةِ وَقَالَ لَهَا: «طَلِيثَا، قُومِي!». الَّذِي تَفْسِيرُهُ: يَا صَبِيَّةُ، لَكِ أَقُولُ: قُومِي! ٤٢. وَلِلْوَقْتِ قَامَتِ الصَّبِيَّةُ وَمَشَتْ، لِأَنَّهَا كَانَتِ ابْنَةَ اثْنَتَيْ عَشْرَةَ سَنَةً. فَبُهِتُوا بَهْتًا عَظِيمًا. ٤٣. فَأَوْصَاهُمْ كَثِيرًا أَنْ لَا يَعْلَمَ أَحَدٌ بِذَلِكَ. وَقَالَ أَنْ تُعْطَى لِتَأْكُلَ.

6

Nazareth rejects YAHshúa

1. And he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him. 2. And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence has this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands? 3. Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

الناصرة ترفض يسوع

١. وَخَرَجَ مِنْ هُنَاكَ وَجَاءَ إِلَى وَطَنِهِ وَتَبِعَهُ تَلَامِيذُهُ. ٢. وَلَمَّا كَانَ السَّبْتُ، ابْتَدَأَ يُعَلِّمُ فِي الْمَجْمَعِ. وَكَثِيرُونَ إِذْ سَمِعُوا بُهِتُوا قَائِلِينَ: «مِنْ أَيْنَ لِهَذَا هَذِهِ؟ وَمَا هَذِهِ الْحِكْمَةُ الَّتِي أُعْطِيَتْ لَهُ حَتَّى تَجْرِيَ عَلَى يَدَيْهِ قُوَّاتٌ مِثْلُ هَذِهِ؟ ٣. أَلَيْسَ هَذَا هُوَ النَّجَّارَ ابْنَ مَرْيَمَ، وَأَخُو يَعْقُوبَ وَيُوسِي وَيَهُوذَا وَسِمْعَانَ؟ أَوَلَيْسَتْ أَخَوَاتُهُ هَهُنَا عِنْدَنَا؟». فَكَانُوا يَعْثُرُونَ بِهِ.

4. But YAHshúa, said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. 5. And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them. 6. And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

٤. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «لَيْسَ نَبِيٌّ بِلَا كَرَامَةٍ إِلَّا فِي وَطَنِهِ وَبَيْنَ أَقْرِبَائِهِ وَفِي بَيْتِهِ». ٥. وَلَمْ يَقْدِرْ أَنْ يَصْنَعَ هُنَاكَ وَلَا قُوَّةً وَاحِدَةً، غَيْرَ أَنَّهُ وَضَعَ يَدَيْهِ عَلَى مَرْضَى قَلِيلِينَ فَشَفَاهُمْ.
٦. وَتَعَجَّبَ مِنْ عَدَمِ إِيمَانِهِمْ. وَصَارَ يَطُوفُ الْقُرَى الْمُحِيطَةَ يُعَلِّمُ.

The sending of the twelve

7. And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits; 8. And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no pouch, no bread, no money in their purse: 9. But be shod with sandals; and not put on two coats. 10. And he said unto them, In what place whatsoever all of you enter into an house, there abide till all of you depart from that place. 11. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when all of you depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city. 12. And they went out, and preached that men should repent. 13. And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

إرسال الاثني عشر

٧. وَدَعَا الِاثْنَيْ عَشَرَ وَابْتَدَأَ يُرْسِلُهُمُ اثْنَيْنِ اثْنَيْنِ، وَأَعْطَاهُمْ سُلْطَانًا عَلَى الْأَرْوَاحِ النَّجِسَةِ، ٨. وَأَوْصَاهُمْ أَنْ لَا يَحْمِلُوا شَيْئًا لِلطَّرِيقِ غَيْرَ عَصًا فَقَطْ، لَا مِزْوَدًا وَلَا خُبْزًا وَلَا نُحَاسًا فِي الْمِنْطَقَةِ. ٩. بَلْ يَكُونُوا مَشْدُودِينَ بِنِعَالٍ، وَلَا يَلْبَسُوا ثَوْبَيْنِ.
١٠. وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «حَيْثُمَا دَخَلْتُمْ بَيْتًا فَأَقِيمُوا فِيهِ حَتَّى تَخْرُجُوا مِنْ هُنَاكَ. ١١. وَكُلُّ مَنْ لَا يَقْبَلُكُمْ وَلَا يَسْمَعُ لَكُمْ، فَاخْرُجُوا مِنْ هُنَاكَ وَانْفُضُوا التُّرَابَ الَّذِي تَحْتَ أَرْجُلِكُمْ شَهَادَةً عَلَيْهِمْ. اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: سَتَكُونُ لِأَرْضِ سَدُومَ وَعَمُورَةَ يَوْمَ الدِّينِ حَالَةٌ أَكْثَرُ احْتِمَالًا مِمَّا لِتِلْكَ الْمَدِينَةِ». ١٢. فَخَرَجُوا وَصَارُوا يَكْرِزُونَ أَنْ يَتُوبُوا. ١٣. وَأَخْرَجُوا شَيَاطِينَ كَثِيرَةً، وَدَهَنُوا بِزَيْتٍ مَرْضَى كَثِيرِينَ فَشَفَوْهُمْ.

The beheading of John the baptist

14. And king Herod heard of him; (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do show forth themselves in him. 15. Others said, That it is Elijah. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets. 16. But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he has risen from the dead. 17. For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her. 18. For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife. 19. Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not: 20. For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly. 21. And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee; 22. And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever you will, and I will give it you. 23. And he swore unto her, Whatsoever you shall ask of me, I will give it you, unto the half of my kingdom. 24. And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist. 25. And she came in immediately with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that you give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist. 26. And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her. 27. And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison, 28. And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother. 29. And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

قطع رأس يوحنا المعمدان

١٤. فَسَمِعَ هِيرُودُسُ الْمَلِكُ، لِأَنَّ اسْمَهُ صَارَ مَشْهُورًا. وَقَالَ: «إِنَّ يُوحَنَّا الْمَعْمَدَانَ قَامَ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ وَلِذَلِكَ تُعْمَلُ بِهِ الْقُوَّاتُ».
١٥. قَالَ آخَرُونَ: «إِنَّهُ إِيلِيَّا». وَقَالَ آخَرُونَ: «إِنَّهُ نَبِيٌّ أَوْ كَأَحَدِ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ». ١٦. وَلَكِنْ لَمَّا سَمِعَ هِيرُودُسُ قَالَ: «هَذَا هُوَ يُوحَنَّا الَّذِي قَطَعْتُ أَنَا رَأْسَهُ. إِنَّهُ قَامَ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ!». ١٧. لِأَنَّ هِيرُودُسَ نَفْسَهُ كَانَ قَدْ أَرْسَلَ وَأَمْسَكَ يُوحَنَّا وَأَوْثَقَهُ فِي السِّجْنِ مِنْ أَجْلِ هِيرُودِيَّا امْرَأَةِ فِيلُبُّسَ أَخِيهِ، إِذْ كَانَ قَدْ تَزَوَّجَ بِهَا.
١٨. لِأَنَّ يُوحَنَّا كَانَ يَقُولُ لِهِيرُودُسَ: «لَا يَحِلُّ أَنْ تَكُونَ لَكَ امْرَأَةُ أَخِيكَ». ١٩. فَحَنِقَتْ هِيرُودِيَّا عَلَيْهِ، وَأَرَادَتْ أَنْ تَقْتُلَهُ وَلَمْ تَقْدِرْ، ٢٠. لِأَنَّ هِيرُودُسَ كَانَ يَهَابُ يُوحَنَّا عَالِمًا أَنَّهُ رَجُلٌ بَارٌّ وَقِدِّيسٌ، وَكَانَ يَحْفَظُهُ. وَإِذْ سَمِعَهُ، فَعَلَ كَثِيرًا، وَسَمِعَهُ بِسُرُورٍ. ٢١. وَإِذْ كَانَ يَوْمٌ مُوافِقٌ، لَمَّا صَنَعَ هِيرُودُسُ فِي مَوْلِدِهِ عَشَاءً لِعُظَمَائِهِ وَقُوَّادِ الْأُلُوفِ وَوُجُوهِ الْجَلِيلِ،
٢٢. دَخَلَتِ ابْنَةُ هِيرُودِيَّا وَرَقَصَتْ، فَسَرَّتْ هِيرُودُسَ وَالْمُتَّكِئِينَ مَعَهُ. فَقَالَ الْمَلِكُ لِلصَّبِيَّةِ: «مَهْمَا أَرَدْتِ اطْلُبِي مِنِّي فَأُعْطِيَكِ». ٢٣. وَأَقْسَمَ لَهَا أَنْ: «مَهْمَا طَلَبْتِ مِنِّي لَأُعْطِيَنَّكِ حَتَّى نِصْفَ مَمْلَكَتِي». ٢٤. فَخَرَجَتْ وَقَالَتْ لِأُمِّهَا: «مَاذَا أَطْلُبُ؟». فَقَالَتْ: «رَأْسَ يُوحَنَّا الْمَعْمَدَانِ». ٢٥. فَدَخَلَتْ لِلْوَقْتِ بِسُرْعَةٍ إِلَى الْمَلِكِ وَطَلَبَتْ قَائِلَةً: «أُرِيدُ أَنْ تُعْطِيَنِي حَالًا رَأْسَ يُوحَنَّا الْمَعْمَدَانِ عَلَى طَبَقٍ». ٢٦. فَحَزِنَ الْمَلِكُ جِدًّا. وَلِأَجْلِ الْأَقْسَامِ وَالْمُتَّكِئِينَ لَمْ يُرِدْ أَنْ يَرُدَّهَا. ٢٧. فَلِلْوَقْتِ أَرْسَلَ الْمَلِكُ سَيَّافًا وَأَمَرَ أَنْ يُؤْتَى بِرَأْسِهِ. ٢٨. فَمَضَى وَقَطَعَ رَأْسَهُ فِي السِّجْنِ. وَأَتَى بِرَأْسِهِ عَلَى طَبَقٍ وَأَعْطَاهُ لِلصَّبِيَّةِ، وَالصَّبِيَّةُ أَعْطَتْهُ لِأُمِّهَا. ٢٩. وَلَمَّا سَمِعَ تَلَامِيذُهُ، جَاءُوا وَرَفَعُوا جُثَّتَهُ وَوَضَعُوهَا فِي قَبْرٍ.

Feeding the five thousand men

30. And the apostles gathered themselves together unto YAHshúa, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught. 31. And he said unto them, Come all of you yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat. 32. And they departed into a desert place by ship privately. 33. And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran on foot thither out of all cities, and advanced before them, and came together unto him. 34. And YAHshúa, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things. 35. And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed: 36. Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.
37. He answered and said unto them, Give all of you them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat? 38. He says unto them, How many loaves have all of you? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes. 39. And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass. 40. And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. 41. And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all. 42. And they did all eat, and were filled. 43. And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes. 44. And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

The miracle of walking on water

45. And immediately he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people. 46. And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray. 47. And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land. 48. And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he comes unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them. 49. But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out: 50. For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and says unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid. 51. And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered. 52. For they considered not the miracle of the loaves: for their heart was hardened. 53. And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore. 54. And when they were come out of the ship, immediately they knew him, 55. And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was. 56. And anywhere he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

إشباع الخمسة الآلاف رَجل

٣٠. وَاجْتَمَعَ الرُّسُلُ إِلَى YAHshúa وَأَخْبَرُوهُ بِكُلِّ شَيْءٍ، كُلِّ مَا فَعَلُوا وَكُلِّ مَا عَلَّمُوا. ٣١. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «تَعَالَوْا أَنْتُمْ مُنْفَرِدِينَ إِلَى مَوْضِعٍ خَلَاءٍ وَاسْتَرِيحُوا قَلِيلًا». لِأَنَّ الْقَادِمِينَ وَالذَّاهِبِينَ كَانُوا كَثِيرِينَ، وَلَمْ تَتَيَسَّرْ لَهُمْ فُرْصَةٌ لِلْأَكْلِ. ٣٢. فَمَضَوْا فِي السَّفِينَةِ إِلَى مَوْضِعٍ خَلَاءٍ مُنْفَرِدِينَ. ٣٣. فَرَآهُمُ الْجُمُوعُ مُنْطَلِقِينَ، وَعَرَفَهُ كَثِيرُونَ. فَتَرَاكَضُوا إِلَى هُنَاكَ مِنْ جَمِيعِ الْمُدُنِ مُشَاةً، وَسَبَقُوهُمْ وَاجْتَمَعُوا إِلَيْهِ. ٣٤. فَلَمَّا خَرَجَ YAHshúa رَأَى جَمْعًا كَثِيرًا، فَتَحَنَّنَ عَلَيْهِمْ إِذْ كَانُوا كَخِرَافٍ لَا رَاعِيَ لَهَا، فَابْتَدَأَ يُعَلِّمُهُمْ كَثِيرًا. ٣٥. وَبَعْدَ سَاعَاتٍ كَثِيرَةٍ تَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ تَلَامِيذُهُ قَائِلِينَ: «الْمَوْضِعُ خَلَاءٌ وَالْوَقْتُ مَضَى.
٣٦. اِصْرِفْهُمْ لِكَيْ يَمْضُوا إِلَى الضِّيَاعِ وَالْقُرَى حَوَالَيْنَا وَيَبْتَاعُوا لَهُمْ خُبْزًا، لِأَنْ لَيْسَ عِنْدَهُمْ مَا يَأْكُلُونَ». ٣٧. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَعْطُوهُمْ أَنْتُمْ لِيَأْكُلُوا». فَقَالُوا لَهُ: «أَنَمْضِي وَنَبْتَاعُ خُبْزًا بِمِئَتَيْ دِينَارٍ وَنُعْطِيَهُمْ لِيَأْكُلُوا؟». ٣٨. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «كَمْ رَغِيفًا عِنْدَكُمْ؟ اذْهَبُوا وَانْظُرُوا». وَلَمَّا عَلِمُوا قَالُوا: «خَمْسَةٌ وَسَمَكَتَانِ». ٣٩. فَأَمَرَهُمْ أَنْ يَجْعَلُوا الْجَمِيعَ يَتَّكِئُونَ رِفَاقًا رِفَاقًا عَلَى الْعُشْبِ الْأَخْضَرِ. ٤٠. فَاتَّكَأُوا صُفُوفًا صُفُوفًا: مِئَةً مِئَةً وَخَمْسِينَ خَمْسِينَ. ٤١. فَأَخَذَ الْأَرْغِفَةَ الْخَمْسَةَ وَالسَّمَكَتَيْنِ، وَرَفَعَ نَظَرَهُ نَحْوَ السَّمَاءِ، وَبَارَكَ ثُمَّ كَسَّرَ الْأَرْغِفَةَ، وَأَعْطَى تَلَامِيذَهُ لِيُقَدِّمُوا إِلَيْهِمْ، وَقَسَّمَ السَّمَكَتَيْنِ لِلْجَمِيعِ، ٤٢. فَأَكَلَ الْجَمِيعُ وَشَبِعُوا. ٤٣. ثُمَّ رَفَعُوا مِنَ الْكِسَرِ اثْنَتَيْ عَشْرَةَ قُفَّةً مَمْلُوَّةً، وَمِنَ السَّمَكِ. ٤٤. وَكَانَ الَّذِينَ أَكَلُوا مِنَ الْأَرْغِفَةِ نَحْوَ خَمْسَةِ آلَافِ رَجُلٍ.

معجزة المشي على الماء

٤٥. وَلِلْوَقْتِ أَلْزَمَ تَلَامِيذَهُ أَنْ يَدْخُلُوا السَّفِينَةَ وَيَسْبِقُوا إِلَى الْعَبْرِ، إِلَى بَيْتِ صَيْدَا، حَتَّى يَكُونَ قَدْ صَرَفَ الْجَمْعَ.
٤٦. وَبَعْدَمَا وَدَّعَهُمْ مَضَى إِلَى الْجَبَلِ لِيُصَلِّيَ. ٤٧. وَلَمَّا صَارَ الْمَسَاءُ كَانَتِ السَّفِينَةُ فِي وَسْطِ الْبَحْرِ، وَهُوَ عَلَى الْبَرِّ وَحْدَهُ.
٤٨. وَرَآهُمْ مُعَذَّبِينَ فِي الْجَذْفِ، لِأَنَّ الرِّيحَ كَانَتْ ضِدَّهُمْ. وَنَحْوَ الْهَزِيعِ الرَّابِعِ مِنَ اللَّيْلِ أَتَاهُمْ مَاشِيًا عَلَى الْبَحْرِ، وَأَرَادَ أَنْ يَتَجَاوَزَهُمْ. ٤٩. فَلَمَّا رَأَوْهُ مَاشِيًا عَلَى الْبَحْرِ ظَنُّوهُ خَيَالًا، فَصَرَخُوا. ٥٠. لِأَنَّ الْجَمِيعَ رَأَوْهُ وَاضْطَرَبُوا. فَلِلْوَقْتِ كَلَّمَهُمْ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «ثِقُوا! أَنَا هُوَ. لَا تَخَافُوا». ٥١. فَصَعِدَ إِلَيْهِمْ إِلَى السَّفِينَةِ فَسَكَنَتِ الرِّيحُ، فَبُهِتُوا وَتَعَجَّبُوا فِي أَنْفُسِهِمْ جِدًّا إِلَى الْغَايَةِ، ٥٢. لِأَنَّهُمْ لَمْ يَفْهَمُوا بِالْأَرْغِفَةِ إِذْ كَانَتْ قُلُوبُهُمْ غَلِيظَةً.
٥٣. فَلَمَّا عَبَرُوا جَاءُوا إِلَى أَرْضِ جَنِّيسَارَتَ وَأَرْسَوْا. ٥٤. وَلَمَّا خَرَجُوا مِنَ السَّفِينَةِ لِلْوَقْتِ عَرَفُوهُ. ٥٥. فَطَافُوا جَمِيعَ تِلْكَ الْكُورَةِ الْمُحِيطَةِ، وَابْتَدَأُوا يَحْمِلُونَ الْمَرْضَى عَلَى أَسِرَّةٍ إِلَى حَيْثُ سَمِعُوا أَنَّهُ هُنَاكَ. ٥٦. وَحَيْثُمَا دَخَلَ إِلَى قُرىً أَوْ مُدُنٍ أَوْ ضِيَاعٍ، وَضَعُوا الْمَرْضَى فِي الْأَسْوَاقِ، وَطَلَبُوا إِلَيْهِ أَنْ يَلْمِسُوا وَلَوْ هُدْبَ ثَوْبِهِ. وَكُلُّ مَنْ لَمَسَهُ شُفِيَ.

7

٧

The pure and the impure

1. Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem. 2. And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashed, hands, they found fault. 3. For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands often, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders. 4. And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.
5. Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not your disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashed hands? 6. He answered and said unto them, Well has Isaiah prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honors me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. 7. Nevertheless in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. 8. For laying aside the commandment of God, all of you hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things all of you do. 9. And he said unto them, Full well all of you reject the commandment of God, that all of you may keep your own tradition. 10. For Moses said, Honour your father and your mother; and, Whoso curses father or mother, let him die the death: 11. But all of you say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever you might be profited by me; he shall be free. 12. And all of you suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother; 13. Making the word of God of no effect through your tradition, which all of you have delivered: and many such like things do all of you. 14. And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand: 15. There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man. 16. If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. 17. And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable. 18. And he says unto them, Are all of you so without understanding also? Do all of you not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without enters into the man, it cannot defile him; 19. Because it enters not into his heart, but into the belly, and goes out into the draught, purging all meats? 20. And he said, That which comes out of the man, that defiles the man. 21. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, 22. Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: 23. All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

الطاهر والنجس

١. وَاجْتَمَعَ إِلَيْهِ الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ وَقَوْمٌ مِنَ الْكَتَبَةِ قَادِمِينَ مِنْ أُورُشَلِيمَ.
٢. وَلَمَّا رَأَوْا بَعْضًا مِنْ تَلَامِيذِهِ يَأْكُلُونَ خُبْزًا بِأَيْدٍ دَنِسَةٍ، أَيْ غَيْرِ مَغْسُولَةٍ، لَامُوا. ٣. لِأَنَّ الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ وَكُلَّ الْيَهُودِ إِنْ لَمْ يَغْسِلُوا أَيْدِيَهُمْ بِاعْتِنَاءٍ، لَا يَأْكُلُونَ، مُتَمَسِّكِينَ بِتَقْلِيدِ الشُّيُوخِ.
٤. وَمِنَ السُّوقِ إِنْ لَمْ يَغْتَسِلُوا لَا يَأْكُلُونَ. وَأَشْيَاءُ أُخْرَى كَثِيرَةٌ تَسَلَّمُوهَا لِلتَّمَسُّكِ بِهَا، مِنْ غَسْلِ كُؤُوسٍ وَأَبَارِيقَ وَآنِيَةِ نُحَاسٍ وَأَسِرَّةٍ. ٥. ثُمَّ سَأَلَهُ الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ وَالْكَتَبَةُ: «لِمَاذَا لَا يَسْلُكُ تَلَامِيذُكَ حَسَبَ تَقْلِيدِ الشُّيُوخِ، بَلْ يَأْكُلُونَ خُبْزًا بِأَيْدٍ غَيْرِ مَغْسُولَةٍ؟». ٦. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «حَسَنًا تَنَبَّأَ إِشَعْيَاءُ عَنْكُمْ أَنْتُمُ الْمُرَائِينَ! كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ: هَذَا الشَّعْبُ يُكْرِمُنِي بِشَفَتَيْهِ، وَأَمَّا قَلْبُهُ فَمُبْتَعِدٌ عَنِّي بَعِيدًا، ٧. وَبَاطِلًا يَعْبُدُونَنِي وَهُمْ يُعَلِّمُونَ تَعَالِيمَ هِيَ وَصَايَا النَّاسِ. ٨. لِأَنَّكُمْ تَرَكْتُمْ وَصِيَّةَ YAHWEH وَتَتَمَسَّكُونَ بِتَقْلِيدِ النَّاسِ: غَسْلَ الْأَبَارِيقِ وَالْكُؤُوسِ، وَأُمُورًا أُخَرَ كَثِيرَةً مِثْلَ هَذِهِ تَفْعَلُونَ». ٩. ثُمَّ قَالَ لَهُمْ: «حَسَنًا! رَفَضْتُمْ وَصِيَّةَ YAHWEH لِتَحْفَظُوا تَقْلِيدَكُمْ! ١٠. لِأَنَّ مُوسَى قَالَ: أَكْرِمْ أَبَاكَ وَأُمَّكَ، وَمَنْ يَشْتُمْ أَبًا أَوْ أُمًّا فَلْيَمُتْ مَوْتًا. ١١. وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ فَتَقُولُونَ: إِنْ قَالَ إِنْسَانٌ لِأَبِيهِ أَوْ أُمِّهِ: قُرْبَانٌ، أَيْ هَدِيَّةٌ، هُوَ الَّذِي تَنْتَفِعُ بِهِ مِنِّي ١٢. فَلَا تَدَعُونَهُ فِي مَا بَعْدُ يَفْعَلُ شَيْئًا لِأَبِيهِ أَوْ أُمِّهِ. ١٣. مُبْطِلِينَ كَلَامَ YAHWEH بِتَقْلِيدِكُمُ الَّذِي سَلَّمْتُمُوهُ. وَأُمُورًا كَثِيرَةً مِثْلَ هَذِهِ تَفْعَلُونَ». ١٤. ثُمَّ دَعَا كُلَّ الْجَمْعِ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «اسْمَعُوا مِنِّي كُلُّكُمْ وَافْهَمُوا. ١٥. لَيْسَ شَيْءٌ مِنْ خَارِجِ الْإِنْسَانِ إِذَا دَخَلَ فِيهِ يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يُنَجِّسَهُ، لَكِنَّ الْأَشْيَاءَ الَّتِي تَخْرُجُ مِنْهُ هِيَ الَّتِي تُنَجِّسُ الْإِنْسَانَ. ١٦. إِنْ كَانَ لِأَحَدٍ أُذُنَانِ لِلسَّمْعِ، فَلْيَسْمَعْ». ١٧. وَلَمَّا دَخَلَ مِنْ عِنْدِ الْجَمْعِ إِلَى الْبَيْتِ، سَأَلَهُ تَلَامِيذُهُ عَنِ الْمَثَلِ. ١٨. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَفَأَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا هَكَذَا غَيْرُ فَاهِمِينَ؟ أَمَا تَفْهَمُونَ أَنَّ كُلَّ مَا يَدْخُلُ الْإِنْسَانَ مِنْ خَارِجٍ لَا يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يُنَجِّسَهُ، ١٩. لِأَنَّهُ لَا يَدْخُلُ إِلَى قَلْبِهِ بَلْ إِلَى الْجَوْفِ، ثُمَّ يَخْرُجُ إِلَى الْخَلَاءِ، وَذَلِكَ يُطَهِّرُ كُلَّ الْأَطْعِمَةِ».
٢٠. ثُمَّ قَالَ: «إِنَّ الَّذِي يَخْرُجُ مِنَ الْإِنْسَانِ ذَلِكَ يُنَجِّسُ الْإِنْسَانَ. ٢١. لِأَنَّهُ مِنَ الدَّاخِلِ، مِنْ قُلُوبِ النَّاسِ، تَخْرُجُ الْأَفْكَارُ الشِّرِّيرَةُ: زِنًى، فِسْقٌ، قَتْلٌ، ٢٢. سِرْقَةٌ، طَمَعٌ، خُبْثٌ، مَكْرٌ، عَهَارَةٌ، عَيْنٌ شِرِّيرَةٌ، تَجْدِيفٌ، كِبْرِيَاءُ، جَهْلٌ. ٢٣. جَمِيعُ هَذِهِ الشُّرُورِ تَخْرُجُ مِنَ الدَّاخِلِ وَتُنَجِّسُ الْإِنْسَانَ».

The faith of the Canaanite woman

24. And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it: but he could not be hid. 25. For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet: 26. The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

إيمان المرأة الكنعانية

٢٤. ثُمَّ قَامَ مِنْ هُنَاكَ وَمَضَى إِلَى تُخُومِ صُورَ وَصَيْدَاءَ، وَدَخَلَ بَيْتًا وَهُوَ يُرِيدُ أَنْ لَا يَعْلَمَ أَحَدٌ، فَلَمْ يَقْدِرْ أَنْ يَخْتَفِيَ، ٢٥. لِأَنَّ امْرَأَةً كَانَ بِابْنَتِهَا رُوحٌ نَجِسٌ سَمِعَتْ بِهِ، فَأَتَتْ وَخَرَّتْ عِنْدَ قَدَمَيْهِ. ٢٦. وَكَانَتِ الامْرَأَةُ أُمَمِيَّةً، وَفِي جِنْسِهَا فِينِيقِيَّةً سُورِيَّةً. فَسَأَلَتْهُ أَنْ يُخْرِجَ الشَّيْطَانَ مِنِ ابْنَتِهَا.

27. But YAHshúa said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs. 28. And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs. 29. And he said unto her, For this saying go your way; the devil is gone out of your daughter. 30. And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

٢٧. وَأَمَّا YAHshúa فَقَالَ لَهَا: «دَعِي الْبَنِينَ أَوَّلًا يَشْبَعُونَ، لِأَنَّهُ لَيْسَ حَسَنًا أَنْ يُؤْخَذَ خُبْزُ الْبَنِينَ وَيُطْرَحَ لِلْكِلَابِ». ٢٨. فَأَجَابَتْ وَقَالَتْ لَهُ: «نَعَمْ، يَا الرَّبُّ! وَالْكِلَابُ أَيْضًا تَحْتَ الْمَائِدَةِ تَأْكُلُ مِنْ فُتَاتِ الْبَنِينَ!». ٢٩. فَقَالَ لَهَا: «لِأَجْلِ هَذِهِ الْكَلِمَةِ، اذْهَبِي. قَدْ خَرَجَ الشَّيْطَانُ مِنِ ابْنَتِكِ». ٣٠. فَذَهَبَتْ إِلَى بَيْتِهَا وَوَجَدَتِ الشَّيْطَانَ قَدْ خَرَجَ، وَالِابْنَةَ مَطْرُوحَةً عَلَى الْفِرَاشِ.

Healing a deaf and mute man

شفاء أصم أعقد

31. And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis. 32. And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an barrier in his speech; and they plead to him to put his hand upon him. 33. And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue; 34. And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and says unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. 35. And immediately his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spoke plain. 36. And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it; 37. And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He has done all things well: he makes both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

٣١. ثُمَّ خَرَجَ أَيْضًا مِنْ تُخُومِ صُورَ وَصَيْدَاءَ، وَجَاءَ إِلَى بَحْرِ الْجَلِيلِ فِي وَسْطِ حُدُودِ الْمُدُنِ الْعَشْرِ. ٣٢. وَجَاءُوا إِلَيْهِ بِأَصَمَّ أَعْقَدَ، وَطَلَبُوا إِلَيْهِ أَنْ يَضَعَ يَدَهُ عَلَيْهِ. ٣٣. فَأَخَذَهُ مِنْ بَيْنِ الْجَمْعِ عَلَى نَاحِيَةٍ، وَوَضَعَ أَصَابِعَهُ فِي أُذُنَيْهِ وَتَفَلَ وَلَمَسَ لِسَانَهُ، ٣٤. وَرَفَعَ نَظَرَهُ نَحْوَ السَّمَاءِ، وَأَنَّ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «إِفَّثَا». أَيِ انْفَتِحْ. ٣٥. وَلِلْوَقْتِ انْفَتَحَتْ أُذْنَاهُ، وَانْحَلَّ رِبَاطُ لِسَانِهِ، وَتَكَلَّمَ مُسْتَقِيمًا. ٣٦. فَأَوْصَاهُمْ أَنْ لَا يَقُولُوا لِأَحَدٍ. وَلَكِنْ عَلَى قَدْرِ مَا أَوْصَاهُمْ كَانُوا يُنَادُونَ أَكْثَرَ كَثِيرًا. ٣٧. وَبُهِتُوا إِلَى الْغَايَةِ قَائِلِينَ: «إِنَّهُ عَمِلَ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ حَسَنًا! جَعَلَ الصُّمَّ يَسْمَعُونَ وَالْخُرْسَ يَتَكَلَّمُونَ».

8

Feeding the four thousand men

إشباع الأربعة الآلاف رَجل

1. In those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, YAHshúa called his disciples unto him, and says unto them, 2. I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat: 3. And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far. 4. And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness?
5. And he asked them, How many loaves have all of you? And they said, Seven. 6. And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the people. 7. And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them. 8. So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken food that was left seven baskets. 9. And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away. 10. And immediately he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha. 11. And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him. 12. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and says, Why does this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

١. فِي تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامِ إِذْ كَانَ الْجَمْعُ كَثِيرًا جِدًّا، وَلَمْ يَكُنْ لَهُمْ مَا يَأْكُلُونَ، دَعَا YAHshúa تَلَامِيذَهُ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: ٢. «إِنِّي أُشْفِقُ عَلَى الْجَمْعِ، لِأَنَّ الْآنَ لَهُمْ ثَلَاثَةَ أَيَّامٍ يَمْكُثُونَ مَعِي وَلَيْسَ لَهُمْ مَا يَأْكُلُونَ. ٣. وَإِنْ صَرَفْتُهُمْ إِلَى بُيُوتِهِمْ صَائِمِينَ يُخَوَّرُونَ فِي الطَّرِيقِ، لِأَنَّ قَوْمًا مِنْهُمْ جَاءُوا مِنْ بَعِيدٍ». ٤. فَأَجَابَهُ تَلَامِيذُهُ: «مِنْ أَيْنَ يَسْتَطِيعُ أَحَدٌ أَنْ يُشْبِعَ هَؤُلَاءِ خُبْزًا هُنَا فِي الْبَرِّيَّةِ؟». ٥. فَسَأَلَهُمْ: «كَمْ عِنْدَكُمْ مِنَ الْخُبْزِ؟». فَقَالُوا: «سَبْعَةٌ». ٦. فَأَمَرَ الْجَمْعَ أَنْ يَتَّكِئُوا عَلَى الْأَرْضِ، وَأَخَذَ السَّبْعَ خُبْزَاتٍ وَشَكَرَ وَكَسَرَ وَأَعْطَى تَلَامِيذَهُ لِيُقَدِّمُوا، فَقَدَّمُوا إِلَى الْجَمْعِ. ٧. وَكَانَ مَعَهُمْ قَلِيلٌ مِنْ صِغَارِ السَّمَكِ، فَبَارَكَ وَقَالَ أَنْ يُقَدِّمُوا هَذِهِ أَيْضًا. ٨. فَأَكَلُوا وَشَبِعُوا. ثُمَّ رَفَعُوا فَضَلَاتِ الْكِسَرِ: سَبْعَةَ سِلَالٍ. ٩. وَكَانَ الْآكِلُونَ نَحْوَ أَرْبَعَةِ آلَافٍ. ثُمَّ صَرَفَهُمْ. ١٠. وَلِلْوَقْتِ دَخَلَ السَّفِينَةَ مَعَ تَلَامِيذِهِ وَجَاءَ إِلَى نَوَاحِي دَلْمَانُوثَةَ. ١١. فَخَرَجَ الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ وَابْتَدَأُوا يُحَاوِرُونَهُ طَالِبِينَ مِنْهُ آيَةً مِنَ السَّمَاءِ، لِكَيْ يُجَرِّبُوهُ. ١٢. فَتَنَهَّدَ بِالرُّوحِ وَقَالَ: «لِمَاذَا يَطْلُبُ هَذَا الْجِيلُ آيَةً؟ اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: لَنْ يُعْطَى هَذَا الْجِيلُ آيَةً!».

The leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod

خمير الفريسيين وخمير هيرودس

13. And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side. 14. Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

١٣. ثُمَّ تَرَكَهُمْ وَدَخَلَ أَيْضًا السَّفِينَةَ وَمَضَى إِلَى الْعَبْرِ.
١٤. وَنَسُوا أَنْ يَأْخُذُوا خُبْزًا، وَلَمْ يَكُنْ مَعَهُمْ فِي السَّفِينَةِ إِلَّا رَغِيفٌ وَاحِدٌ.

15. And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod. 16. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread. 17. And when YAHshúa knew it, he says unto them, Why reason all of you, because all of you have no bread? perceive all of you not yet, neither understand? have all of you your heart yet hardened? 18. Having eyes, see all of you not? and having ears, hear all of you not? and do all of you not remember? 19. When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took all of you up? They say unto him, Twelve. 20. And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took all of you up? And they said, Seven. 21. And he said unto them, How is it that all of you do not understand?

١٥. وَأَوْصَاهُمْ قَائِلًا: «انْظُرُوا! وَتَحَرَّزُوا مِنْ خَمِيرِ الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ وَخَمِيرِ هِيرُودُسَ». ١٦. فَفَكَّرُوا قَائِلِينَ بَعْضُهُمْ لِبَعْضٍ: «لَيْسَ عِنْدَنَا خُبْزٌ». ١٧. فَعَلِمَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «لِمَاذَا تُفَكِّرُونَ أَنْ لَيْسَ عِنْدَكُمْ خُبْزٌ؟ أَلَا تَشْعُرُونَ بَعْدُ وَلَا تَفْهَمُونَ؟ أَحَتَّى الْآنَ قُلُوبُكُمْ غَلِيظَةٌ؟ ١٨. أَلَكُمْ أَعْيُنٌ وَلَا تُبْصِرُونَ، وَلَكُمْ آذَانٌ وَلَا تَسْمَعُونَ، وَلَا تَذْكُرُونَ؟ ١٩. حِينَ كَسَّرْتُ الْأَرْغِفَةَ الْخَمْسَةَ لِلْخَمْسَةِ الْآلَافِ، كَمْ قُفَّةً مَمْلُوَّةً كِسَرًا رَفَعْتُمْ؟». قَالُوا لَهُ: «اثْنَتَيْ عَشْرَةَ». ٢٠. «وَحِينَ السَّبْعَةِ لِلْأَرْبَعَةِ الْآلَافِ، كَمْ سَلَّ كِسَرٍ مَمْلُوًّا رَفَعْتُمْ؟». قَالُوا: «سَبْعَةً». ٢١. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «كَيْفَ لَا تَفْهَمُونَ؟».

Healing of a blind man in Bethsaida

22. And he comes to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him. 23. And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought. 24. And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking. 25. After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly. 26. And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

شفاء أعمى في بيت صيدا

٢٢. وَجَاءَ إِلَى بَيْتِ صَيْدَا، فَقَدَّمُوا إِلَيْهِ أَعْمَى وَطَلَبُوا إِلَيْهِ أَنْ يَلْمِسَهُ، ٢٣. فَأَخَذَ بِيَدِ الْأَعْمَى وَأَخْرَجَهُ إِلَى خَارِجِ الْقَرْيَةِ، وَتَفَلَ فِي عَيْنَيْهِ، وَوَضَعَ يَدَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ وَسَأَلَهُ: هَلْ أَبْصَرَ شَيْئًا؟
٢٤. فَتَطَلَّعَ وَقَالَ: «أُبْصِرُ النَّاسَ كَأَشْجَارٍ يَمْشُونَ». ٢٥. ثُمَّ وَضَعَ يَدَيْهِ أَيْضًا عَلَى عَيْنَيْهِ، وَجَعَلَهُ يَتَطَلَّعُ. فَعَادَ صَحِيحًا وَأَبْصَرَ كُلَّ إِنْسَانٍ جَلِيًّا. ٢٦. فَأَرْسَلَهُ إِلَى بَيْتِهِ قَائِلًا: «لَا تَدْخُلِ الْقَرْيَةَ، وَلَا تَقُلْ لِأَحَدٍ فِي الْقَرْيَةِ».

Peter's confession of Christ

27. And YAHshúa went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Caesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am? 28. And they answered, John the Baptist; but some say, Elijah; and others, One of the prophets. 29. And he says unto them, But whom say all of you that I am? And Peter answers and says unto him, You are the Christ. 30. And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

اعتراف بطرس بالمسيح

٢٧. ثُمَّ خَرَجَ YAHshúa وَتَلَامِيذُهُ إِلَى قُرَى قَيْصَرِيَّةِ فِيلُبُّسَ. وَفِي الطَّرِيقِ سَأَلَ تَلَامِيذَهُ قَائِلًا لَهُمْ: «مَنْ يَقُولُ النَّاسُ إِنِّي أَنَا؟». ٢٨. فَأَجَابُوا: «يُوحَنَّا الْمَعْمَدَانُ. وَآخَرُونَ: إِيلِيَّا. وَآخَرُونَ: وَاحِدٌ مِنَ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ». ٢٩. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «وَأَنْتُمْ، مَنْ تَقُولُونَ إِنِّي أَنَا؟». فَأَجَابَ بُطْرُسُ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «أَنْتَ الْمَسِيحُ!». ٣٠. فَانْتَهَرَهُمْ كَيْ لَا يَقُولُوا لِأَحَدٍ عَنْهُ.

YAHshúa foretells his death and resurrection

31. And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. 32. And he spoke that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. 33. But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get you behind me, Satan: for you savour not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men. 34. And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 35. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. 36. For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? 37. Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? 38. Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he comes in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

يسوع يُنبئ بموته وقيامته

٣١. وَابْتَدَأَ يُعَلِّمُهُمْ أَنَّ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يَتَأَلَّمَ كَثِيرًا، وَيُرْفَضَ مِنَ الشُّيُوخِ وَرُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْكَتَبَةِ، وَيُقْتَلَ، وَبَعْدَ ثَلَاثَةِ أَيَّامٍ يَقُومُ. ٣٢. وَقَالَ الْقَوْلَ عَلَانِيَةً. فَأَخَذَهُ بُطْرُسُ إِلَيْهِ وَابْتَدَأَ يَنْتَهِرُهُ. ٣٣. فَالْتَفَتَ وَأَبْصَرَ تَلَامِيذَهُ، فَانْتَهَرَ بُطْرُسَ قَائِلًا: «اذْهَبْ عَنِّي يَا شَيْطَانُ! لِأَنَّكَ لَا تَهْتَمُّ بِمَا YAHWEH لَكِنْ بِمَا لِلنَّاسِ». ٣٤. وَدَعَا الْجَمْعَ مَعَ تَلَامِيذِهِ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «مَنْ أَرَادَ أَنْ يَأْتِيَ وَرَائِي فَلْيُنْكِرْ نَفْسَهُ وَيَحْمِلْ صَلِيبَهُ وَيَتْبَعْنِي.
٣٥. فَإِنَّ مَنْ أَرَادَ أَنْ يُخَلِّصَ نَفْسَهُ يُهْلِكُهَا، وَمَنْ يُهْلِكُ نَفْسَهُ مِنْ أَجْلِي وَمِنْ أَجْلِ الْإِنْجِيلِ فَهُوَ يُخَلِّصُهَا. ٣٦. لِأَنَّهُ مَاذَا يَنْتَفِعُ الْإِنْسَانُ لَوْ رَبِحَ الْعَالَمَ كُلَّهُ وَخَسِرَ نَفْسَهُ؟ ٣٧. أَوْ مَاذَا يُعْطِي الْإِنْسَانُ فِدَاءً عَنْ نَفْسِهِ؟ ٣٨. لِأَنَّ مَنِ اسْتَحَى بِي وَبِكَلَامِي فِي هَذَا الْجِيلِ الْفَاسِقِ الْخَاطِئِ، فَإِنَّ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ يَسْتَحِي بِهِ مَتَى جَاءَ بِمَجْدِ أَبِيهِ مَعَ الْمَلَائِكَةِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ».

9

٩

1. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

١. وَقَالَ لَهُمُ: «الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ مِنَ الْقِيَامِ هَهُنَا قَوْمًا لَا يَذُوقُونَ الْمَوْتَ حَتَّى يَرَوْا مَلَكُوتَ YAHWEH قَدْ أَتَى بِقُوَّةٍ».

The transfiguration

التجلي

2. And after six days YAHshúa takes with him Peter, and James, and John, and leads them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.
3. And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no launderer on earth can white them. 4. And there appeared unto them Elijah with Moses: and they were talking with YAHshúa. 5. And Peter answered and said to YAHshúa, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. 6. For he knows not what to say; for they were sore afraid. 7. And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. 8. And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save YAHshúa only with themselves. 9. And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.
10. And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean. 11. And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elijah must first come? 12. And he answered and told them, Elijah verily comes first, and restores all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nothing. 13. But I say unto you, That Elijah is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

٢. وَبَعْدَ سِتَّةِ أَيَّامٍ أَخَذَ YAHshúa بُطْرُسَ وَيَعْقُوبَ وَيُوحَنَّا، وَصَعِدَ بِهِمْ إِلَى جَبَلٍ عَالٍ مُنْفَرِدِينَ وَحْدَهُمْ. وَتَغَيَّرَتْ هَيْئَتُهُ قُدَّامَهُمْ، ٣. وَصَارَتْ ثِيَابُهُ تَلْمَعُ بَيْضَاءَ جِدًّا كَالثَّلْجِ، لَا يَقْدِرُ قَصَّارٌ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ أَنْ يُبَيِّضَ مِثْلَ ذَلِكَ. ٤. وَظَهَرَ لَهُمْ إِيلِيَّا مَعَ مُوسَى، وَكَانَا يَتَكَلَّمَانِ مَعَ YAHshúa. ٥. فَجَعَلَ بُطْرُسُ يَقُولُ إِلَى YAHshúa: «يَا سَيِّدِي، جَيِّدٌ أَنْ نَكُونَ هَهُنَا. فَلْنَصْنَعْ ثَلَاثَ مَظَالَّ: لَكَ وَاحِدَةً، وَلِمُوسَى وَاحِدَةً، وَلإِيلِيَّا وَاحِدَةً».
٦. لِأَنَّهُ لَمْ يَكُنْ يَعْلَمُ مَا يَتَكَلَّمُ بِهِ إِذْ كَانُوا مُرْتَعِبِينَ. ٧. وَكَانَتْ سَحَابَةٌ تُظَلِّلُهُمْ. فَجَاءَ صَوْتٌ مِنَ السَّحَابَةِ قَائِلًا: «هَذَا هُوَ ابْنِي الْحَبِيبُ. لَهُ اسْمَعُوا». ٨. فَنَظَرُوا حَوْلَهُمْ بَغْتَةً وَلَمْ يَرَوْا أَحَدًا غَيْرَ YAHshúa وَحْدَهُ مَعَهُمْ. ٩. وَفِيمَا هُمْ نَازِلُونَ مِنَ الْجَبَلِ، أَوْصَاهُمْ أَنْ لَا يُحَدِّثُوا أَحَدًا بِمَا أَبْصَرُوا، إِلَّا مَتَى قَامَ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ. ١٠. فَحَفِظُوا الْكَلِمَةَ لِأَنْفُسِهِمْ يَتَسَاءَلُونَ: «مَا هُوَ الْقِيَامُ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ؟». ١١. فَسَأَلُوهُ قَائِلِينَ: «لِمَاذَا يَقُولُ الْكَتَبَةُ: إِنَّ إِيلِيَّا يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يَأْتِيَ أَوَّلًا؟». ١٢. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «إِنَّ إِيلِيَّا يَأْتِي أَوَّلًا وَيَرُدُّ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ. وَكَيْفَ هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ عَنِ ابْنِ الْإِنْسَانِ أَنْ يَتَأَلَّمَ كَثِيرًا وَيُرْذَلَ. ١٣. لَكِنْ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ إِيلِيَّا أَيْضًا قَدْ أَتَى، وَعَمِلُوا بِهِ كُلَّ مَا أَرَادُوا، كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ عَنْهُ».

Healing a boy with an unclean spirit

شفاء غلام به روح نجس

14. And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them. 15. And immediately all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him. 16. And he asked the scribes, What question all of you with them?
17. And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto you my son, which has a dumb spirit;
18. And where ever he takes him, he tears him: and he foams, and gnashes with his teeth, and pins away: and I spoke to your disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.
19. He answers him, and says, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me. 20. And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, immediately the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming. 21. And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child. 22. And frequently it has cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if you can do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us. 23. YAHshúa said unto him, If you can believe, all things are possible to him that believes. 24. And immediately the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help you mine unbelief.

١٤. وَلَمَّا جَاءَ إِلَى التَّلَامِيذِ رَأَى جَمْعًا كَثِيرًا حَوْلَهُمْ وَكَتَبَةً يُحَاوِرُونَهُمْ. ١٥. وَلِلْوَقْتِ كُلُّ الْجَمْعِ لَمَّا رَأَوْهُ تَحَيَّرُوا، وَرَكَضُوا وَسَلَّمُوا عَلَيْهِ. ١٦. فَسَأَلَ الْكَتَبَةَ: «بِمَاذَا تُحَاوِرُونَهُمْ؟» ١٧. فَأَجَابَ وَاحِدٌ مِنَ الْجَمْعِ وَقَالَ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، قَدْ قَدَّمْتُ إِلَيْكَ ابْنِي بِهِ رُوحٌ أَخْرَسُ، ١٨. وَحَيْثُمَا أَدْرَكَهُ يُمَزِّقْهُ فَيُزْبِدُ وَيَصِرُّ بِأَسْنَانِهِ وَيَيْبَسُ. فَقُلْتُ لِتَلَامِيذِكَ أَنْ يُخْرِجُوهُ فَلَمْ يَقْدِرُوا». ١٩. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَيُّهَا الْجِيلُ غَيْرُ الْمُؤْمِنِ، إِلَى مَتَى أَكُونُ مَعَكُمْ؟ إِلَى مَتَى أَحْتَمِلُكُمْ؟ قَدِّمُوهُ إِلَيَّ!». ٢٠. فَقَدَّمُوهُ إِلَيْهِ. فَلَمَّا رَآهُ لِلْوَقْتِ صَرَعَهُ الرُّوحُ، فَوَقَعَ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ يَتَمَرَّغُ وَيُزْبِدُ. ٢١. فَسَأَلَ أَبَاهُ: «كَمْ مِنَ الزَّمَانِ مُنْذُ أَصَابَهُ هَذَا؟». فَقَالَ: «مُنْذُ صِبَاهُ. ٢٢. وَكَثِيرًا مَا أَلْقَاهُ فِي النَّارِ وَفِي الْمَاءِ لِيُهْلِكَهُ. لَكِنْ إِنْ كُنْتَ تَسْتَطِيعُ شَيْئًا فَتَحَنَّنْ عَلَيْنَا وَأَعِنَّا». ٢٣. فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «إِنْ كُنْتَ تَسْتَطِيعُ أَنْ تُؤْمِنَ. كُلُّ شَيْءٍ مُسْتَطَاعٌ لِلْمُؤْمِنِ». ٢٤. فَلِلْوَقْتِ صَرَخَ أَبُو الْوَلَدِ بِدُمُوعٍ وَقَالَ: «أُومِنُ يَا الرَّبُّ، فَأَعِنْ عَدَمَ إِيمَانِي».

25. When YAHshúa saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, You dumb and deaf spirit, I charge you, come out of him, and enter no more into him. 26. And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead. 27. But YAHshúa took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose. 28. And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out? 29. And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

٢٥. فَلَمَّا رَأَى YAHshúa أَنَّ الْجَمْعَ يَتَرَاكَضُونَ، انْتَهَرَ الرُّوحَ النَّجِسَ قَائِلًا لَهُ: «أَيُّهَا الرُّوحُ الأَخْرَسُ الأَصَمُّ، أَنَا آمُرُكَ: اخْرُجْ مِنْهُ وَلَا تَدْخُلْهُ أَيْضًا!». ٢٦. فَصَرَخَ وَصَرَعَهُ شَدِيدًا وَخَرَجَ. فَصَارَ كَمَيْتٍ، حَتَّى قَالَ كَثِيرُونَ: «إِنَّهُ مَاتَ!». ٢٧. فَأَمْسَكَهُ YAHshúa بِيَدِهِ وَأَقَامَهُ، فَقَامَ. ٢٨. وَلَمَّا دَخَلَ بَيْتًا سَأَلَهُ تَلَامِيذُهُ عَلَى انْفِرَادٍ: «لِمَاذَا لَمْ نَقْدِرْ نَحْنُ أَنْ نُخْرِجَهُ؟». ٢٩. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «هَذَا الْجِنْسُ لَا يُمْكِنُ أَنْ يَخْرُجَ بِشَيْءٍ إِلَّا بِالصَّلَاةِ وَالصَّوْمِ».

YAHshúa foretells his death and resurrection

30. And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it. 31. For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day. 32. But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

يسوع يُنبئ بموته وقيامته

٣٠. وَخَرَجُوا مِنْ هُنَاكَ وَاجْتَازُوا الْجَلِيلَ، وَلَمْ يُرِدْ أَنْ يَعْلَمَ أَحَدٌ، ٣١. لأَنَّهُ كَانَ يُعَلِّمُ تَلَامِيذَهُ وَيَقُولُ لَهُمْ: «إِنَّ ابْنَ الإِنْسَانِ يُسَلَّمُ إِلَى أَيْدِي النَّاسِ فَيَقْتُلُونَهُ. وَبَعْدَ أَنْ يُقْتَلَ يَقُومُ فِي الْيَوْمِ الثَّالِثِ». ٣٢. وَأَمَّا هُمْ فَلَمْ يَفْهَمُوا الْقَوْلَ، وَخَافُوا أَنْ يَسْأَلُوهُ.

Who is the greatest?

33. And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that all of you disputed among yourselves by the way? 34. But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest. 35. And he sat down, and called the twelve, and says unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all. 36. And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them, 37. Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receives me: and whosoever shall receive me, receives not me, but him that sent me.

من هو الأعظم؟

٣٣. وَجَاءَ إِلَى كَفْرِنَاحُومَ. وَإِذْ كَانَ فِي الْبَيْتِ سَأَلَهُمْ: «بِمَاذَا كُنْتُمْ تَتَكَالَمُونَ فِيمَا بَيْنَكُمْ فِي الطَّرِيقِ؟». ٣٤. فَسَكَتُوا، لأَنَّهُمْ تَحَاجُّوا فِي الطَّرِيقِ بَعْضُهُمْ مَعَ بَعْضٍ فِي مَنْ هُوَ أَعْظَمُ. ٣٥. فَجَلَسَ وَنَادَى الاِثْنَيْ عَشَرَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «إِذَا أَرَادَ أَحَدٌ أَنْ يَكُونَ أَوَّلًا فَيَكُونُ آخِرَ الْكُلِّ وَخَادِمًا لِلْكُلِّ». ٣٦. فَأَخَذَ وَلَدًا وَأَقَامَهُ فِي وَسْطِهِمْ ثُمَّ احْتَضَنَهُ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: ٣٧. «مَنْ قَبِلَ وَاحِدًا مِنْ أَوْلَادٍ مِثْلَ هَذَا بِاسْمِي يَقْبَلُنِي، وَمَنْ قَبِلَنِي فَلَيْسَ يَقْبَلُنِي أَنَا بَلِ الَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي».

Whoever is not against us is with us

38. And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in your name, and he follows not us: and we forbad him, because he follows not us. 39. But YAHshúa said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. 40. For he that is not against us is on our part. 41. For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because all of you belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

من ليس علينا فهو معنا

٣٨. فَأَجَابَهُ يُوحَنَّا قَائِلًا: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، رَأَيْنَا وَاحِدًا يُخْرِجُ شَيَاطِينَ بِاسْمِكَ وَهُوَ لَيْسَ يَتْبَعُنَا، فَمَنَعْنَاهُ لأَنَّهُ لَيْسَ يَتْبَعُنَا». ٣٩. فَقَالَ YAHshúa: «لَا تَمْنَعُوهُ، لأَنَّهُ لَيْسَ أَحَدٌ يَصْنَعُ قُوَّةً بِاسْمِي وَيَسْتَطِيعُ سَرِيعًا أَنْ يَقُولَ عَلَيَّ شَرًّا. ٤٠. لأَنَّ مَنْ لَيْسَ عَلَيْنَا فَهُوَ مَعَنَا. ٤١. لأَنَّ مَنْ سَقَاكُمْ كَأْسَ مَاءٍ بِاسْمِي لأَنَّكُمْ لِلْمَسِيحِ، فَالْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ لَا يُضِيعُ أَجْرَهُ.

A warning to those from whom stumbling blocks come

42. And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. 43. And if your hand offend you, cut it off: it is better for you to enter into life physically disabled, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: 44. Where their worm dies not, and the fire is not quenched. 45. And if your foot offend you, cut it off: it is better for you to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: 46. Where their worm dies not, and the fire is not quenched. 47. And if yours eye offend you, pluck it out: it is better for you to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

تحذير لمن تأتي منه العثرات

٤٢. «وَمَنْ أَعْثَرَ أَحَدَ الصِّغَارِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ بِي، فَخَيْرٌ لَهُ لَوْ طُوِّقَ عُنُقُهُ بِحَجَرِ رَحًى وَطُرِحَ فِي الْبَحْرِ. ٤٣. وَإِنْ أَعْثَرَتْكَ يَدُكَ فَاقْطَعْهَا. خَيْرٌ لَكَ أَنْ تَدْخُلَ الْحَيَاةَ أَقْطَعَ مِنْ أَنْ تَكُونَ لَكَ يَدَانِ وَتَمْضِيَ إِلَى جَهَنَّمَ، إِلَى النَّارِ الَّتِي لَا تُطْفَأُ. ٤٤. حَيْثُ دُودُهُمْ لَا يَمُوتُ وَالنَّارُ لَا تُطْفَأُ. ٤٥. وَإِنْ أَعْثَرَتْكَ رِجْلُكَ فَاقْطَعْهَا. خَيْرٌ لَكَ أَنْ تَدْخُلَ الْحَيَاةَ أَعْرَجَ مِنْ أَنْ تَكُونَ لَكَ رِجْلَانِ وَتُطْرَحَ فِي جَهَنَّمَ فِي النَّارِ الَّتِي لَا تُطْفَأُ. ٤٦. حَيْثُ دُودُهُمْ لَا يَمُوتُ وَالنَّارُ لَا تُطْفَأُ. ٤٧. وَإِنْ أَعْثَرَتْكَ عَيْنُكَ فَاقْلَعْهَا. خَيْرٌ لَكَ أَنْ تَدْخُلَ مَلَكُوتَ YAHWEH أَعْوَرَ مِنْ أَنْ تَكُونَ لَكَ عَيْنَانِ وَتُطْرَحَ فِي جَهَنَّمِ النَّارِ.

48. Where their worm dies not, and the fire is not quenched. 49. For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt. 50. Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltiness, wherewith will all of you season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

٤٨. حَيْثُ دُودُهُمْ لَا يَمُوتُ وَالنَّارُ لَا تُطْفَأُ. ٤٩. لِأَنَّ كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ يُمَلَّحُ بِنَارٍ، وَكُلَّ ذَبِيحَةٍ تُمَلَّحُ بِمِلْحٍ. ٥٠. اَلْمِلْحُ جَيِّدٌ. وَلَكِنْ إِذَا صَارَ الْمِلْحُ بِلَا مُلُوحَةٍ، فَبِمَاذَا تُصْلِحُونَهُ؟ لِيَكُنْ لَكُمْ فِي أَنْفُسِكُمْ مِلْحٌ، وَسَالِمُوا بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا».

10

١٠

Marriage and divorce

الزواج والطلاق

1. And he arose from thence, and comes into the coasts of Judaea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was known, he taught them again. 2. And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him. 3. And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you? 4. And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away. 5. And YAHshúa answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept. 6. But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. 7. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; 8. And they two shall be one flesh: so then they are no more two, but one flesh. 9. What therefore God has joined together, let not man put asunder. 10. And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter. 11. And he says unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, commits adultery against her. 12. And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she commits adultery.

١. وَقَامَ مِنْ هُنَاكَ وَجَاءَ إِلَى تُخُومِ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ مِنْ عَبْرِ الْأُرْدُنِّ. فَاجْتَمَعَ إِلَيْهِ جُمُوعٌ أَيْضًا، وَكَعَادَتِهِ كَانَ أَيْضًا يُعَلِّمُهُمْ. ٢. فَتَقَدَّمَ الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ وَسَأَلُوهُ: «هَلْ يَحِلُّ لِلرَّجُلِ أَنْ يُطَلِّقَ امْرَأَتَهُ؟». لِيُجَرِّبُوهُ. ٣. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «بِمَاذَا أَوْصَاكُمْ مُوسَى؟». ٤. فَقَالُوا: «مُوسَى أَذِنَ أَنْ يُكْتَبَ كِتَابُ طَلَاقٍ، فَتُطَلَّقَ». ٥. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «مِنْ أَجْلِ قَسَاوَةِ قُلُوبِكُمْ كَتَبَ لَكُمْ هَذِهِ الْوَصِيَّةَ، ٦. وَلَكِنْ مِنْ بَدْءِ الْخَلِيقَةِ، ذَكَرًا وَأُنْثَى خَلَقَهُمَا YAHWEH. ٧. مِنْ أَجْلِ هَذَا يَتْرُكُ الرَّجُلُ أَبَاهُ وَأُمَّهُ وَيَلْتَصِقُ بِامْرَأَتِهِ، ٨. وَيَكُونُ الِاثْنَانِ جَسَدًا وَاحِدًا. إِذًا لَيْسَا بَعْدُ اثْنَيْنِ بَلْ جَسَدٌ وَاحِدٌ. ٩. فَالَّذِي جَمَعَهُ YAHWEH لَا يُفَرِّقْهُ إِنْسَانٌ».

YAHshúa blesses the children

يسوع يبارك الأطفال

13. And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. 14. But when YAHshúa saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.
15. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.
16. And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

١٠. ثُمَّ فِي الْبَيْتِ سَأَلَهُ تَلَامِيذُهُ أَيْضًا عَنْ ذَلِكَ، ١١. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «مَنْ طَلَّقَ امْرَأَتَهُ وَتَزَوَّجَ بِأُخْرَى يَزْنِي عَلَيْهَا. ١٢. وَإِنْ طَلَّقَتِ امْرَأَةٌ زَوْجَهَا وَتَزَوَّجَتْ بِآخَرَ تَزْنِي».

١٣. وَقَدَّمُوا إِلَيْهِ أَوْلَادًا لِكَيْ يَلْمِسَهُمْ. وَأَمَّا التَّلَامِيذُ فَانْتَهَرُوا الَّذِينَ قَدَّمُوهُمْ. ١٤. فَلَمَّا رَأَى YAHshúa ذَلِكَ اغْتَاظَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «دَعُوا الْأَوْلَادَ يَأْتُونَ إِلَيَّ وَلَا تَمْنَعُوهُمْ، لِأَنَّ لِمِثْلِ هؤُلَاءِ مَلَكُوتَ YAHWEH. ١٥. اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: مَنْ لَا يَقْبَلُ مَلَكُوتَ YAHWEH مِثْلَ وَلَدٍ فَلَنْ يَدْخُلَهُ». ١٦. فَاحْتَضَنَهُمْ وَوَضَعَ يَدَيْهِ عَلَيْهِمْ وَبَارَكَهُمْ.

The rich young man

الشاب الغني

17. And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? 18. And YAHshúa said unto him, Why call you me good? there is none good but one, that is, God. 19. You know the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour your father and mother. 20. And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth. 21. Then YAHshúa beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing you lack: go your way, sell whatsoever you have, and give to the poor, and you shall have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me. 22. And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

١٧. وَفِيمَا هُوَ خَارِجٌ إِلَى الطَّرِيقِ، رَكَضَ وَاحِدٌ وَجَثَا لَهُ وَسَأَلَهُ: «أَيُّهَا الْمُعَلِّمُ الصَّالِحُ، مَاذَا أَعْمَلُ لِأَرِثَ الْحَيَاةَ الْأَبَدِيَّةَ؟». ١٨. فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «لِمَاذَا تَدْعُونِي صَالِحًا؟ لَيْسَ أَحَدٌ صَالِحًا إِلَّا وَاحِدٌ وَهُوَ YAHWEH. ١٩. أَنْتَ تَعْرِفُ الْوَصَايَا: لَا تَزْنِ. لَا تَقْتُلْ. لَا تَسْرِقْ. لَا تَشْهَدْ بِالزُّورِ. لَا تَسْلُبْ. أَكْرِمْ أَبَاكَ وَأُمَّكَ». ٢٠. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، هَذِهِ كُلُّهَا حَفِظْتُهَا مُنْذُ حَدَاثَتِي». ٢١. فَنَظَرَ إِلَيْهِ YAHshúa وَأَحَبَّهُ، وَقَالَ لَهُ: «يُعْوِزُكَ شَيْءٌ وَاحِدٌ: اِذْهَبْ بِعْ كُلَّ مَا لَكَ وَأَعْطِ الْفُقَرَاءَ، فَيَكُونَ لَكَ كَنْزٌ فِي السَّمَاءِ، وَتَعَالَ اتْبَعْنِي حَامِلًا الصَّلِيبَ». ٢٢. فَاغْتَمَّ عَلَى الْقَوْلِ وَمَضَى حَزِينًا، لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ ذَا أَمْوَالٍ كَثِيرَةٍ.

23. And YAHshúa looked round about, and says unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! 24. And the disciples were astonished at his words. But YAHshúa answers again, and says unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! 25. It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 26. And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved? 27. And YAHshúa looking upon them says, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible. 28. Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed you. 29. And YAHshúa answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that has left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, 30. But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.
31. But many that are first shall be last; and the last first.

YAHshúa foretells his death and resurrection

32. And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and YAHshúa went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him, 33. Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles: 34. And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

Students of James and John

35. And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that you should do for us whatsoever we shall desire. 36. And he said unto them, What would all of you that I should do for you? 37. They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on your right hand, and the other on your left hand, in your glory. 38. But YAHshúa said unto them, All of you know not what all of you ask: can all of you drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? 39. And they said unto him, We can. And YAHshúa said unto them, All of you shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized likewise shall all of you be baptized: 40. But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared. 41. And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John. 42. But YAHshúa called them to him, and says unto them, All of you know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them. 43. But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:
44. And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all. 45. For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

٢٣. فَنَظَرَ YAHshúa حَوْلَهُ وَقَالَ لِتَلَامِيذِهِ: «مَا أَعْسَرَ دُخُولَ ذَوِي الْأَمْوَالِ إِلَى مَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH!». ٢٤. فَتَحَيَّرَ التَّلَامِيذُ مِنْ كَلَامِهِ. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa أَيْضًا وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «يَا بَنِيَّ، مَا أَعْسَرَ دُخُولَ الْمُتَّكِلِينَ عَلَى الْأَمْوَالِ إِلَى مَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH! ٢٥. مُرُورُ جَمَلٍ مِنْ ثَقْبِ إِبْرَةٍ أَيْسَرُ مِنْ أَنْ يَدْخُلَ غَنِيٌّ إِلَى مَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH». ٢٦. فَبُهِتُوا إِلَى الْغَايَةِ قَائِلِينَ بَعْضُهُمْ لِبَعْضٍ: «فَمَنْ يَسْتَطِيعُ أَنْ يَخْلُصَ؟». ٢٧. فَنَظَرَ إِلَيْهِمْ YAHshúa وَقَالَ: «عِنْدَ النَّاسِ غَيْرُ مُسْتَطَاعٍ، وَلَكِنْ لَيْسَ عِنْدَ YAHWEH، لِأَنَّ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ مُسْتَطَاعٌ عِنْدَ YAHWEH».
٢٨. وَابْتَدَأَ بُطْرُسُ يَقُولُ لَهُ: «هَا نَحْنُ قَدْ تَرَكْنَا كُلَّ شَيْءٍ وَتَبِعْنَاكَ». ٢٩. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ: «الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: لَيْسَ أَحَدٌ تَرَكَ بَيْتًا أَوْ إِخْوَةً أَوْ أَخَوَاتٍ أَوْ أَبًا أَوْ أُمًّا أَوِ امْرَأَةً أَوْ أَوْلَادًا أَوْ حُقُولًا، لِأَجْلِي وَلِأَجْلِ الْإِنْجِيلِ، ٣٠. إِلَّا وَيَأْخُذُ مِئَةَ ضِعْفٍ الْآنَ فِي هَذَا الزَّمَانِ، بُيُوتًا وَإِخْوَةً وَأَخَوَاتٍ وَأُمَّهَاتٍ وَأَوْلَادًا وَحُقُولًا، مَعَ اضْطِهَادَاتٍ، وَفِي الدَّهْرِ الْآتِي الْحَيَاةَ الْأَبَدِيَّةَ. ٣١. وَلَكِنْ كَثِيرُونَ أَوَّلُونَ يَكُونُونَ آخِرِينَ، وَالْآخِرُونَ أَوَّلِينَ».

يسوع يُنبئ بموته وقيامته

٣٢. وَكَانُوا فِي الطَّرِيقِ صَاعِدِينَ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ وَيَتَقَدَّمُهُمْ YAHshúa، وَكَانُوا يَتَحَيَّرُونَ. وَفِيمَا هُمْ يَتْبَعُونَ كَانُوا يَخَافُونَ. فَأَخَذَ الِاثْنَيْ عَشَرَ أَيْضًا وَابْتَدَأَ يَقُولُ لَهُمْ عَمَّا سَيَحْدُثُ لَهُ: ٣٣. «هَا نَحْنُ صَاعِدُونَ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ، وَابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ يُسَلَّمُ إِلَى رُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْكَتَبَةِ، فَيَحْكُمُونَ عَلَيْهِ بِالْمَوْتِ، وَيُسَلِّمُونَهُ إِلَى الْأُمَمِ، ٣٤. فَيَهْزَأُونَ بِهِ وَيَجْلِدُونَهُ وَيَتْفُلُونَ عَلَيْهِ وَيَقْتُلُونَهُ، وَفِي الْيَوْمِ الثَّالِثِ يَقُومُ».

طلبة يعقوب ويوحنا

٣٥. وَتَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ يَعْقُوبُ وَيُوحَنَّا ابْنَا زَبْدِي قَائِلَيْنِ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، نُرِيدُ أَنْ تَفْعَلَ لَنَا كُلَّ مَا طَلَبْنَا». ٣٦. فَقَالَ لَهُمَا: «مَاذَا تُرِيدَانِ أَنْ أَفْعَلَ لَكُمَا؟». ٣٧. فَقَالَا لَهُ: «أَعْطِنَا أَنْ نَجْلِسَ وَاحِدٌ عَنْ يَمِينِكَ وَالْآخَرُ عَنْ يَسَارِكَ فِي مَجْدِكَ». ٣٨. فَقَالَ لَهُمَا YAHshúa: «لَسْتُمَا تَعْلَمَانِ مَا تَطْلُبَانِ. أَتَسْتَطِيعَانِ أَنْ تَشْرَبَا الْكَأْسَ الَّتِي أَشْرَبُهَا أَنَا، وَأَنْ تَصْطَبِغَا بِالصِّبْغَةِ الَّتِي أَصْطَبِغُ بِهَا أَنَا؟» ٣٩. فَقَالَا لَهُ: «نَسْتَطِيعُ». فَقَالَ لَهُمَا YAHshúa: «أَمَّا الْكَأْسُ الَّتِي أَشْرَبُهَا أَنَا فَتَشْرَبَانِهَا، وَبِالصِّبْغَةِ الَّتِي أَصْطَبِغُ بِهَا أَنَا تَصْطَبِغَانِ. ٤٠. وَأَمَّا الْجُلُوسُ عَنْ يَمِينِي وَعَنْ يَسَارِي فَلَيْسَ لِي أَنْ أُعْطِيَهُ إِلَّا لِلَّذِينَ أُعِدَّ لَهُمْ». ٤١. وَلَمَّا سَمِعَ الْعَشَرَةُ ابْتَدَأُوا يَغْتَاظُونَ مِنْ أَجْلِ يَعْقُوبَ وَيُوحَنَّا. ٤٢. فَدَعَاهُمْ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَنْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّ الَّذِينَ يُحْسَبُونَ رُؤَسَاءَ الْأُمَمِ يَسُودُونَهُمْ، وَأَنَّ عُظَمَاءَهُمْ يَتَسَلَّطُونَ عَلَيْهِمْ. ٤٣. فَلَا يَكُونُ هَكَذَا فِيكُمْ. بَلْ مَنْ أَرَادَ أَنْ يَصِيرَ فِيكُمْ عَظِيمًا، يَكُونُ لَكُمْ خَادِمًا، ٤٤. وَمَنْ أَرَادَ أَنْ يَصِيرَ فِيكُمْ أَوَّلًا، يَكُونُ لِلْجَمِيعِ عَبْدًا. ٤٥. لِأَنَّ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ أَيْضًا لَمْ يَأْتِ لِيُخْدَمَ بَلْ لِيَخْدِمَ وَلِيَبْذِلَ نَفْسَهُ فِدْيَةً عَنْ كَثِيرِينَ».

Healing of Bartimaeus the blind

46. And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat by the highway side begging. 47. And when he heard that it was YAHshúa of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, YAHshúa, you son of David, have mercy on me. 48. And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, You son of David, have mercy on me. 49. And YAHshúa stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calls you.
50. And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to YAHshúa. 51. And YAHshúa answered and said unto him, What will you that I should do unto you? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight. 52. And YAHshúa said unto him, Go your way; your faith has made you whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed YAHshúa in the way.

شفاء بارتيماوس الأعمى

٤٦. وَجَاءُوا إِلَى أَرِيحَا. وَفِيمَا هُوَ خَارِجٌ مِنْ أَرِيحَا مَعَ تَلَامِيذِهِ وَجَمْعٍ غَفِيرٍ، كَانَ بَارْتِيمَاوُسُ الْأَعْمَى ابْنُ تِيمَاوُسَ جَالِسًا عَلَى الطَّرِيقِ يَسْتَعْطِي. ٤٧. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ أَنَّهُ YAHshúa النَّاصِرِيُّ، ابْتَدَأَ يَصْرُخُ وَيَقُولُ: «يَا YAHshúa ابْنَ دَاوُدَ، ارْحَمْنِي!» ٤٨. فَانْتَهَرَهُ كَثِيرُونَ لِيَسْكُتَ، فَصَرَخَ أَكْثَرَ كَثِيرًا: «يَا ابْنَ دَاوُدَ، ارْحَمْنِي!». ٤٩. فَوَقَفَ YAHshúa وَأَمَرَ أَنْ يُنَادَى. فَنَادَوُا الْأَعْمَى قَائِلِينَ لَهُ: «ثِقْ! قُمْ! هُوَذَا يُنَادِيكَ».
٥٠. فَطَرَحَ رِدَاءَهُ وَقَامَ وَجَاءَ إِلَى YAHshúa. ٥١. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُ: «مَاذَا تُرِيدُ أَنْ أَفْعَلَ بِكَ؟» فَقَالَ لَهُ الْأَعْمَى: «يَا سَيِّدِي، أَنْ أُبْصِرَ!». ٥٢. فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «اذْهَبْ. إِيمَانُكَ قَدْ شَفَاكَ». فَلِلْوَقْتِ أَبْصَرَ، وَتَبِعَ YAHshúa فِي الطَّرِيقِ.

11

١١

The entry into Jerusalem

1. And when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sends forth two of his disciples, 2. And says unto them, Go your way into the village opposite to you: and as soon as all of you be entered into it, all of you shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring him. 3. And if any man say unto you, Why do all of you this? say all of you that the Lord has need of him; and immediately he will send him here. 4. And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him. 5. And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do all of you, loosing the colt? 6. And they said unto them even as YAHshúa had commanded: and they let them go. 7. And they brought the colt to YAHshúa, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him. 8. And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and scattered them in the way. 9. And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed is he that comes in the name of the Lord: 10. Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that comes in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

الدخول إلى أورشليم

١. وَلَمَّا قَرُبُوا مِنْ أُورُشَلِيمَ إِلَى بَيْتِ فَاجِي وَبَيْتِ عَنْيَا، عِنْدَ جَبَلِ الزَّيْتُونِ، أَرْسَلَ اثْنَيْنِ مِنْ تَلَامِيذِهِ، ٢. وَقَالَ لَهُمَا: «اذْهَبَا إِلَى الْقَرْيَةِ الَّتِي أَمَامَكُمَا، فَلِلْوَقْتِ وَأَنْتُمَا دَاخِلَانِ إِلَيْهَا تَجِدَانِ جَحْشًا مَرْبُوطًا لَمْ يَجْلِسْ عَلَيْهِ أَحَدٌ مِنَ النَّاسِ. فَحُلَّاهُ وَأْتِيَا بِهِ. ٣. وَإِنْ قَالَ لَكُمَا أَحَدٌ: لِمَاذَا تَفْعَلَانِ هَذَا؟ فَقُولَا: الرَّبُّ مُحْتَاجٌ إِلَيْهِ. فَلِلْوَقْتِ يُرْسِلُهُ إِلَى هُنَا». ٤. فَمَضَيَا وَوَجَدَا الْجَحْشَ مَرْبُوطًا عِنْدَ الْبَابِ خَارِجًا عَلَى الطَّرِيقِ، فَحَلَّاهُ. ٥. فَقَالَ لَهُمَا قَوْمٌ مِنَ الْقِيَامِ هُنَاكَ: «مَاذَا تَفْعَلَانِ، تَحُلَّانِ الْجَحْشَ؟». ٦. فَقَالَا لَهُمْ كَمَا أَوْصَى YAHshúa. فَتَرَكُوهُمَا. ٧. فَأَتَيَا بِالْجَحْشِ إِلَى YAHshúa، وَأَلْقَيَا عَلَيْهِ ثِيَابَهُمَا فَجَلَسَ عَلَيْهِ. ٨. وَكَثِيرُونَ فَرَشُوا ثِيَابَهُمْ فِي الطَّرِيقِ. وَآخَرُونَ قَطَعُوا أَغْصَانًا مِنَ الشَّجَرِ وَفَرَشُوهَا فِي الطَّرِيقِ. ٩. وَالَّذِينَ تَقَدَّمُوا، وَالَّذِينَ تَبِعُوا كَانُوا يَصْرُخُونَ قَائِلِينَ: «أُوصَنَّا! مُبَارَكٌ الآتِي بِاسْمِ الرَّبِّ!
١٠. مُبَارَكَةٌ مَمْلَكَةُ أَبِينَا دَاوُدَ الآتِيَةُ بِاسْمِ الرَّبِّ! أُوصَنَّا فِي الأَعَالِي!».

The cursed of the fig tree

11. And YAHshúa entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the evening was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve. 12. And on the next day, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry: 13. And seeing a fig tree far off having leaves, he came, if lest by any means he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet. 14. And YAHshúa answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of you hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

لعن شجرة التين

١١. فَدَخَلَ YAHshúa أُورُشَلِيمَ وَالْهَيْكَلَ، وَلَمَّا نَظَرَ حَوْلَهُ إِلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ إِذْ كَانَ الْوَقْتُ قَدْ أَمْسَى، خَرَجَ إِلَى بَيْتِ عَنْيَا مَعَ الاِثْنَيْ عَشَرَ. ١٢. وَفِي الْغَدِ لَمَّا خَرَجُوا مِنْ بَيْتِ عَنْيَا جَاعَ، ١٣. فَنَظَرَ شَجَرَةَ تِينٍ مِنْ بَعِيدٍ عَلَيْهَا وَرَقٌ، وَجَاءَ لَعَلَّهُ يَجِدُ فِيهَا شَيْئًا. فَلَمَّا جَاءَ إِلَيْهَا لَمْ يَجِدْ شَيْئًا إِلَّا وَرَقًا، لأَنَّهُ لَمْ يَكُنْ وَقْتَ التِّينِ. ١٤. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهَا: «لَا يَأْكُلْ أَحَدٌ مِنْكِ ثَمَرًا بَعْدُ إِلَى الأَبَدِ!». وَكَانَ تَلَامِيذُهُ يَسْمَعُونَ.

Cleansing the temple

15. And they come to Jerusalem: and YAHshúa went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves; 16. And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.
17. And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but all of you have made it a den of thieves. 18. And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine. 19. And when even was come, he went out of the city.

تطهير الهيكل

١٥. وَجَاءُوا إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ. وَلَمَّا دَخَلَ YAHshúa الْهَيْكَلَ ابْتَدَأَ يُخْرِجُ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا يَبِيعُونَ وَيَشْتَرُونَ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ، وَقَلَّبَ مَوَائِدَ الصَّيَارِفَةِ وَكَرَاسِيَّ بَاعَةِ الْحَمَامِ. ١٦. وَلَمْ يَدَعْ أَحَدًا يَجْتَازُ الْهَيْكَلَ بِمَتَاعٍ. ١٧. وَكَانَ يُعَلِّمُ قَائِلًا لَهُمْ: «أَلَيْسَ مَكْتُوبًا: بَيْتِي بَيْتَ صَلاَةٍ يُدْعَى لِجَمِيعِ الأُمَمِ؟ وَأَنْتُمْ جَعَلْتُمُوهُ مَغَارَةَ لُصُوصٍ». ١٨. وَسَمِعَ الْكَتَبَةُ وَرُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ فَطَلَبُوا كَيْفَ يُهْلِكُونَهُ، لأَنَّهُمْ خَافُوهُ، إِذْ بُهِتَ الْجَمْعُ كُلُّهُ مِنْ تَعْلِيمِهِ. ١٩. وَلَمَّا صَارَ الْمَسَاءُ، خَرَجَ إِلَى خَارِجِ الْمَدِينَةِ.

The dry fig tree

20. And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. 21. And Peter calling to remembrance says unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which you cursed is withered away. 22. And YAHshúa answering says unto them, Have faith in God. 23. For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be you removed, and be you cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he says shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he says.
24. Therefore I say unto you, What things whatsoever all of you desire, when all of you pray, believe that all of you receive them, and all of you shall have them. 25. And when all of you stand praying, forgive, if all of you have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. 26. But if all of you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

التينة اليابسة

٢٠. وَفِي الصَّبَاحِ إِذْ كَانُوا مُجْتَازِينَ رَأَوْا التِّينَةَ قَدْ يَبِسَتْ مِنَ الأُصُولِ، ٢١. فَتَذَكَّرَ بُطْرُسُ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «يَا سَيِّدِي، انْظُرْ! اَلتِّينَةُ الَّتِي لَعَنْتَهَا قَدْ يَبِسَتْ!». ٢٢. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «لِيَكُنْ لَكُمْ إِيمَانٌ بِا YAHWEH. ٢٣. لأَنِّي الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ مَنْ قَالَ لِهَذَا الْجَبَلِ: انْتَقِلْ وَانْطَرِحْ فِي الْبَحْرِ! وَلاَ يَشُكُّ فِي قَلْبِهِ، بَلْ يُؤْمِنُ أَنَّ مَا يَقُولُهُ يَكُونُ، فَمَهْمَا قَالَ يَكُونُ لَهُ.
٢٤. لِذَلِكَ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: كُلُّ مَا تَطْلُبُونَهُ حِينَمَا تُصَلُّونَ، فَآمِنُوا أَنْ تَنَالُوهُ، فَيَكُونَ لَكُمْ. ٢٥. وَمَتَى وَقَفْتُمْ تُصَلُّونَ، فَاغْفِرُوا إِنْ كَانَ لَكُمْ عَلَى أَحَدٍ شَيْءٌ، لِكَيْ يَغْفِرَ لَكُمْ أَيْضًا أَبُوكُمُ الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ زَلاَّتِكُمْ. ٢٦. وَإِنْ لَمْ تَغْفِرُوا أَنْتُمْ لاَ يَغْفِرْ أَبُوكُمُ الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ أَيْضًا زَلاَّتِكُمْ».

The questioning about YAHshúa' authority

27. And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders, 28. And say unto him, By what authority do you these things? and who gave you this authority to do these things? 29. And YAHshúa answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.
30. The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me. 31. And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did all of you not believe him? 32. But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed. 33. And they answered and said unto YAHshúa, We cannot tell. And YAHshúa answering says unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

السؤال عن سُلطان يسوع

٢٧. وَجَاءُوا أَيْضًا إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ. وَفِيمَا هُوَ يَمْشِي فِي الْهَيْكَلِ، أَقْبَلَ إِلَيْهِ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْكَتَبَةُ وَالشُّيُوخُ، ٢٨. وَقَالُوا لَهُ: «بِأَيِّ سُلْطَانٍ تَفْعَلُ هَذَا؟ وَمَنْ أَعْطَاكَ هَذَا السُّلْطَانَ حَتَّى تَفْعَلَ هَذَا؟». ٢٩. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «وَأَنَا أَيْضًا أَسْأَلُكُمْ كَلِمَةً وَاحِدَةً. أَجِيبُونِي، فَأَقُولَ لَكُمْ بِأَيِّ سُلْطَانٍ أَفْعَلُ هَذَا
٣٠. مَعْمُودِيَّةُ يُوحَنَّا: مِنَ السَّمَاءِ كَانَتْ أَمْ مِنَ النَّاسِ؟ أَجِيبُونِي». ٣١. فَفَكَّرُوا فِي أَنْفُسِهِمْ قَائِلِينَ: «إِنْ قُلْنَا: مِنَ السَّمَاءِ، يَقُولُ: فَلِمَاذَا لَمْ تُؤْمِنُوا بِهِ؟ ٣٢. وَإِنْ قُلْنَا: مِنَ النَّاسِ». فَخَافُوا الشَّعْبَ. لأَنَّ يُوحَنَّا كَانَ عِنْدَ الْجَمِيعِ أَنَّهُ بِالْحَقِيقَةِ نَبِيٌّ.
٣٣. فَأَجَابُوا وَقَالُوا لِيَسُوعَ: «لاَ نَعْلَمُ». فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «وَلاَ أَنَا أَقُولُ لَكُمْ بِأَيِّ سُلْطَانٍ أَفْعَلُ هَذَا».

12

١٢

The parable of the tenants

1. And he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and dug a place for the winepress, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country. 2. And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

مَثَل الكرامين

١. وَابْتَدَأَ يَقُولُ لَهُمْ بِأَمْثَالٍ: «إِنْسَانٌ غَرَسَ كَرْمًا وَأَحَاطَهُ بِسِيَاجٍ، وَحَفَرَ حَوْضَ مَعْصَرَةٍ، وَبَنَى بُرْجًا، وَسَلَّمَهُ إِلَى كَرَّامِينَ وَسَافَرَ. ٢. ثُمَّ أَرْسَلَ إِلَى الْكَرَّامِينَ فِي الْوَقْتِ عَبْدًا لِيَأْخُذَ مِنَ الْكَرَّامِينَ مِنْ ثَمَرِ الْكَرْمِ،

3. And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty. 4. And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled. 5. And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some. 6. Having yet therefore one son, his beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son. 7. But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be our's. 8. And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard. 9. What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. 10. And have all of you not read this scripture; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner: 11. This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? 12. And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

٣. فَأَخَذُوهُ وَجَلَدُوهُ وَأَرْسَلُوهُ فَارِغًا. ٤. ثُمَّ أَرْسَلَ إِلَيْهِمْ أَيْضًا عَبْدًا آخَرَ، فَرَجَمُوهُ وَشَجُّوهُ وَأَرْسَلُوهُ مُهَانًا. ٥. ثُمَّ أَرْسَلَ أَيْضًا آخَرَ، فَقَتَلُوهُ. ثُمَّ آخَرِينَ كَثِيرِينَ، فَجَلَدُوا مِنْهُمْ بَعْضًا وَقَتَلُوا بَعْضًا. ٦. فَإِذْ كَانَ لَهُ أَيْضًا ابْنٌ وَاحِدٌ حَبِيبٌ إِلَيْهِ، أَرْسَلَهُ أَيْضًا إِلَيْهِمْ أَخِيرًا، قَائِلًا: إِنَّهُمْ يَهَابُونَ ابْنِي! ٧. وَلَكِنَّ أُولَئِكَ الْكَرَّامِينَ قَالُوا فِيمَا بَيْنَهُمْ: هَذَا هُوَ الْوَارِثُ! هَلُمُّوا نَقْتُلْهُ فَيَكُونَ لَنَا الْمِيرَاثُ! ٨. فَأَخَذُوهُ وَقَتَلُوهُ وَأَخْرَجُوهُ خَارِجَ الْكَرْمِ. ٩. فَمَاذَا يَفْعَلُ صَاحِبُ الْكَرْمِ؟ يَأْتِي وَيُهْلِكُ الْكَرَّامِينَ، وَيُعْطِي الْكَرْمَ إِلَى آخَرِينَ. ١٠. أَمَا قَرَأْتُمْ هَذَا الْمَكْتُوبَ: الْحَجَرُ الَّذِي رَفَضَهُ الْبَنَّاؤُونَ، هُوَ قَدْ صَارَ رَأْسَ الزَّاوِيَةِ؟ ١١. مِنْ قِبَلِ الرَّبِّ كَانَ هَذَا، وَهُوَ عَجِيبٌ فِي أَعْيُنِنَا!». ١٢. فَطَلَبُوا أَنْ يُمْسِكُوهُ، وَلَكِنَّهُمْ خَافُوا مِنَ الْجَمْعِ، لِأَنَّهُمْ عَرَفُوا أَنَّهُ قَالَ الْمَثَلَ عَلَيْهِمْ. فَتَرَكُوهُ وَمَضَوْا.

Paying the tribute to Caesar

13. And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words. 14. And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that you are true, and care for no man: for you regard not the person of men, but teach the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar, or not? 15. Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt all of you me? bring me a penny, that I may see it. 16. And they brought it. And he says unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Caesar's. 17. And YAHshúa answering said unto them, Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

دفع الجزية لقيصر

١٣. ثُمَّ أَرْسَلُوا إِلَيْهِ قَوْمًا مِنَ الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ وَالْهِيرُودُسِيِّينَ لِكَيْ يَصْطَادُوهُ بِكَلِمَةٍ. ١٤. فَلَمَّا جَاءُوا قَالُوا لَهُ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، نَعْلَمُ أَنَّكَ صَادِقٌ وَلَا تُبَالِي بِأَحَدٍ، لِأَنَّكَ لَا تَنْظُرُ إِلَى وُجُوهِ النَّاسِ، بَلْ بِالْحَقِّ تُعَلِّمُ طَرِيقَ YAHWEH. أَيَجُوزُ أَنْ تُعْطَى جِزْيَةٌ لِقَيْصَرَ أَمْ لَا؟ نُعْطِي أَمْ لَا نُعْطِي؟». ١٥. فَعَلِمَ رِيَاءَهُمْ، وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «لِمَاذَا تُجَرِّبُونَنِي؟ ائْتُونِي بِدِينَارٍ لِأَنْظُرَهُ». ١٦. فَأَتَوْا بِهِ. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «لِمَنْ هَذِهِ الصُّورَةُ وَالْكِتَابَةُ؟». فَقَالُوا لَهُ: «لِقَيْصَرَ». ١٧. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَعْطُوا مَا لِقَيْصَرَ لِقَيْصَرَ وَمَا YAHWEH مَا هُوَ مَنْ YAHWEH». فَتَعَجَّبُوا مِنْهُ.

The question about the resurrection of the dead

18. Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying, 19. Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 20. Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed. 21. And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise. 22. And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also. 23. In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife. 24. And YAHshúa answering said unto them, Do all of you not therefore go astray, because all of you know not the scriptures, neither the power of God? 25. For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven. 26. And as concerning the dead, that they rise: have all of you not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spoke unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? 27. He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: all of you therefore do greatly go astray.

السؤال عن قيامة الأموات

١٨. وَجَاءَ إِلَيْهِ قَوْمٌ مِنَ الصَّدُّوقِيِّينَ، الَّذِينَ يَقُولُونَ لَيْسَ قِيَامَةٌ، وَسَأَلُوهُ قَائِلِينَ: ١٩. «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، كَتَبَ لَنَا مُوسَى: إِنْ مَاتَ لِأَحَدٍ أَخٌ، وَتَرَكَ امْرَأَةً وَلَمْ يُخَلِّفْ أَوْلَادًا، أَنْ يَأْخُذَ أَخُوهُ امْرَأَتَهُ، وَيُقِيمَ نَسْلًا لِأَخِيهِ. ٢٠. فَكَانَ سَبْعَةُ إِخْوَةٍ. أَخَذَ الْأَوَّلُ امْرَأَةً وَمَاتَ، وَلَمْ يَتْرُكْ نَسْلًا. ٢١. فَأَخَذَهَا الثَّانِي وَمَاتَ، وَلَمْ يَتْرُكْ هُوَ أَيْضًا نَسْلًا. وَهَكَذَا الثَّالِثُ. ٢٢. فَأَخَذَهَا السَّبْعَةُ، وَلَمْ يَتْرُكُوا نَسْلًا. وَآخِرَ الْكُلِّ مَاتَتِ الْمَرْأَةُ أَيْضًا. ٢٣. فَفِي الْقِيَامَةِ، مَتَى قَامُوا، لِمَنْ مِنْهُمْ تَكُونُ زَوْجَةً؟ لِأَنَّهَا كَانَتْ زَوْجَةً لِلسَّبْعَةِ». ٢٤. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَلَيْسَ لِهَذَا تَضِلُّونَ، إِذْ لَا تَعْرِفُونَ الْكُتُبَ وَلَا قُوَّةَ YAHWEH؟ ٢٥. لِأَنَّهُمْ مَتَى قَامُوا مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ لَا يُزَوِّجُونَ وَلَا يُزَوَّجُونَ، بَلْ يَكُونُونَ كَمَلَائِكَةٍ فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ. ٢٦. وَأَمَّا مِنْ جِهَةِ الْأَمْوَاتِ إِنَّهُمْ يَقُومُونَ: أَفَمَا قَرَأْتُمْ فِي كِتَابِ مُوسَى، فِي أَمْرِ الْعُلَّيْقَةِ، كَيْفَ كَلَّمَهُ YAHWEH قَائِلًا: أَنَا الرَّبُّ إِبْرَاهِيمَ وَالرَّبُّ إِسْحَاقَ وَالرَّبُّ يَعْقُوبَ؟ ٢٧. لَيْسَ هُوَ الرَّبَّ أَمْوَاتٍ بَلْ الرَّبُّ أَحْيَاءٍ. فَأَنْتُمْ إِذًا تَضِلُّونَ كَثِيرًا!».

The greatest commandment

28. And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? 29. And YAHshúa answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: 30. And you shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and with all your strength: this is the first commandment. 31. And the second is like, namely this, You shall love your neighbour as yourself. There is no other commandment greater than these. 32. And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, you have said the truth: for there is one God; and there is no other but he: 33. And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices. 34. And when YAHshúa saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, You are not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

الوصية العظمى

٢٨. فَجَاءَ وَاحِدٌ مِنَ الْكَتَبَةِ وَسَمِعَهُمْ يَتَحَاوَرُونَ، فَلَمَّا رَأَى أَنَّهُ أَجَابَهُمْ حَسَنًا، سَأَلَهُ: «أَيَّةُ وَصِيَّةٍ هِيَ أَوَّلُ الْكُلِّ؟». ٢٩. فَأَجَابَهُ YAHshúa: «إِنَّ أَوَّلَ كُلِّ الْوَصَايَا هِيَ: اسْمَعْ يَا إِسْرَائِيلُ. YAHWEH الرَّبُّنَا YAHWEH وَاحِدٌ. ٣٠. وَتُحِبُّ الرَّبَّ الرَّبَّكَ مِنْ كُلِّ قَلْبِكَ، وَمِنْ كُلِّ نَفْسِكَ، وَمِنْ كُلِّ فِكْرِكَ، وَمِنْ كُلِّ قُدْرَتِكَ. هَذِهِ هِيَ الْوَصِيَّةُ الأُولَى. ٣١. وَثَانِيَةٌ مِثْلُهَا هِيَ: تُحِبُّ قَرِيبَكَ كَنَفْسِكَ. لَيْسَ وَصِيَّةٌ أُخْرَى أَعْظَمَ مِنْ هَاتَيْنِ». ٣٢. فَقَالَ لَهُ الْكَاتِبُ: «جَيِّدًا يَامُعَلِّمُ. بِالْحَقِّ قُلْتَ، لأَنَّهُ YAHWEH وَاحِدٌ وَلَيْسَ آخَرُ سِوَاهُ. ٣٣. وَمَحَبَّتُهُ مِنْ كُلِّ الْقَلْبِ، وَمِنْ كُلِّ الْفَهْمِ، وَمِنْ كُلِّ النَّفْسِ، وَمِنْ كُلِّ الْقُدْرَةِ، وَمَحَبَّةُ الْقَرِيبِ كَالنَّفْسِ، هِيَ أَفْضَلُ مِنْ جَمِيعِ الْمُحْرَقَاتِ وَالذَّبَائِحِ». ٣٤. فَلَمَّا رَآهُ YAHshúa أَنَّهُ أَجَابَ بِعَقْلٍ، قَالَ لَهُ: «لَسْتَ بَعِيدًا عَنْ مَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH». وَلَمْ يَجْسُرْ أَحَدٌ بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ أَنْ يَسْأَلَهُ!

Christ and David

35. And YAHshúa answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David? 36. For David himself said by the Holy Spirit, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit you on my right hand, till I make yours enemies your footstool. 37. David therefore himself calls him Lord; and whence is he then his son? And the common people heard him gladly. 38. And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the marketplaces, 39. And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:
40. Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

المسيح وداود

٣٥. ثُمَّ أَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ وَهُوَ يُعَلِّمُ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ: «كَيْفَ يَقُولُ الْكَتَبَةُ إِنَّ الْمَسِيحَ ابْنُ دَاوُدَ؟ ٣٦. لأَنَّ دَاوُدَ نَفْسَهُ قَالَ بِالرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ: قَالَ YAHWEH إِلَى YAHWEH: اجْلِسْ عَنْ يَمِينِي، حَتَّى أَضَعَ أَعْدَاءَكَ مَوْطِئًا لِقَدَمَيْكَ. ٣٧. فَدَاوُدُ نَفْسُهُ يَدْعُوهُ YAHWEH. فَمِنْ أَيْنَ هُوَ ابْنُهُ؟». وَكَانَ الْجَمْعُ الْكَثِيرُ يَسْمَعُهُ بِسُرُورٍ. ٣٨. وَقَالَ لَهُمْ فِي تَعْلِيمِهِ: «تَحَرَّزُوا مِنَ الْكَتَبَةِ، الَّذِينَ يَرْغَبُونَ الْمَشْيَ بِالطَّيَالِسَةِ، وَالتَّحِيَّاتِ فِي الأَسْوَاقِ، ٣٩. وَالْمَجَالِسَ الأُولَى فِي الْمَجَامِعِ، وَالْمُتَّكَآتِ الأُولَى فِي الْوَلاَئِمِ. ٤٠. الَّذِينَ يَأْكُلُونَ بُيُوتَ الأَرَامِلِ، وَلِعِلَّةٍ يُطِيلُونَ الصَّلَوَاتِ. هَؤُلاَءِ يَأْخُذُونَ دَيْنُونَةً أَعْظَمَ».

The widow's two mites

41. And YAHshúa sat opposite to the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. 42. And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing. 43. And he called unto him his disciples, and says unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow has cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury: 44. For all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her lack did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

فلسا الأرملة

٤١. وَجَلَسَ YAHshúa تُجَاهَ الْخِزَانَةِ، وَنَظَرَ كَيْفَ يُلْقِي الْجَمْعُ نُحَاسًا فِي الْخِزَانَةِ. وَكَانَ أَغْنِيَاءُ كَثِيرُونَ يُلْقُونَ كَثِيرًا. ٤٢. فَجَاءَتْ أَرْمَلَةٌ فَقِيرَةٌ وَأَلْقَتْ فَلْسَيْنِ، قِيمَتُهُمَا رُبْعٌ. ٤٣. فَدَعَا تَلاَمِيذَهُ وَقَالَ لَهُمُ: «الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ هَذِهِ الأَرْمَلَةَ الْفَقِيرَةَ قَدْ أَلْقَتْ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ جَمِيعِ الَّذِينَ أَلْقَوْا فِي الْخِزَانَةِ، ٤٤. لأَنَّ الْجَمِيعَ مِنْ فَضْلَتِهِمْ أَلْقَوْا، وَأَمَّا هَذِهِ فَمِنْ إِعْوَازِهَا أَلْقَتْ كُلَّ مَا عِنْدَهَا، كُلَّ مَعِيشَتِهَا».

13

Signs of the end times

1. And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples says unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings are here! 2. And YAHshúa answering said unto him, See you these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. 3. And as he sat upon the mount of Olives opposite to the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

١٣

علامات نهاية الزمان

١. وَفِيمَا هُوَ خَارِجٌ مِنَ الْهَيْكَلِ، قَالَ لَهُ وَاحِدٌ مِنْ تَلاَمِيذِهِ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، انْظُرْ! مَا هَذِهِ الْحِجَارَةُ! وَهَذِهِ الأَبْنِيَةُ!». ٢. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُ: «أَتَنْظُرُ هَذِهِ الأَبْنِيَةَ الْعَظِيمَةَ؟ لاَ يُتْرَكُ حَجَرٌ عَلَى حَجَرٍ لاَ يُنْقَضُ». ٣. وَفِيمَا هُوَ جَالِسٌ عَلَى جَبَلِ الزَّيْتُونِ، تُجَاهَ الْهَيْكَلِ، سَأَلَهُ بُطْرُسُ وَيَعْقُوبُ وَيُوحَنَّا

4. Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled? 5. And YAHshúa answering them began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you: 6. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. 7. And when all of you shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be all of you not troubled: for such things must essentially be; but the end shall not be yet. 8. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows. 9. But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues all of you shall be beaten: and all of you shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them. 10. And the gospel must first be published among all nations. 11. But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what all of you shall speak, neither do all of you premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak all of you: for it is not all of you that speak, but the Holy Spirit. 12. Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death. 13. And all of you shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. 14. But when all of you shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that reads understand,) then let them that be in Judaea flee to the mountains: 15. And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house: 16. And let him that is in the field not turn back again in order to take up his garment. 17. But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! 18. And pray all of you that your flight be not in the winter. 19. For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be. 20. And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he has chosen, he has shortened the days. 21. And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ; or, lo, he is there; believe him not: 22. For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall show signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect. 23. But take all of you heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.
24. But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, 25. And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. 26. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. 27. And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven. 28. Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and puts forth leaves, all of you know that summer is near: 29. So all of you in like manner, when all of you shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, even at the doors. 30. Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done. 31. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

وَأَنْدَرَاوُسُ عَلَى انْفِرَادٍ: ٤. «قُلْ لَنَا مَتَى يَكُونُ هَذَا؟ وَمَا هِيَ الْعَلَامَةُ عِنْدَمَا يَتِمُّ جَمِيعُ هَذَا؟». ٥. فَأَجَابَهُمْ YAHshúa وَابْتَدَأَ يَقُولُ: «انْظُرُوا! لَا يُضِلُّكُمْ أَحَدٌ. ٦. فَإِنَّ كَثِيرِينَ سَيَأْتُونَ بِاسْمِي قَائِلِينَ: إِنِّي أَنَا هُوَ! وَيُضِلُّونَ كَثِيرِينَ. ٧. فَإِذَا سَمِعْتُمْ بِحُرُوبٍ وَبِأَخْبَارِ حُرُوبٍ فَلَا تَرْتَاعُوا، لِأَنَّهَا لَابُدَّ أَنْ تَكُونَ، وَلَكِنْ لَيْسَ الْمُنْتَهَى بَعْدُ. ٨. لِأَنَّهُ تَقُومُ أُمَّةٌ عَلَى أُمَّةٍ، وَمَمْلَكَةٌ عَلَى مَمْلَكَةٍ، وَتَكُونُ زَلَازِلُ فِي أَمَاكِنَ، وَتَكُونُ مَجَاعَاتٌ وَاضْطِرَابَاتٌ. هَذِهِ مُبْتَدَأُ الْأَوْجَاعِ. ٩. فَانْظُرُوا إِلَى نُفُوسِكُمْ. لِأَنَّهُمْ سَيُسَلِّمُونَكُمْ إِلَى مَجَالِسَ، وَتُجْلَدُونَ فِي مَجَامِعَ، وَتُوقَفُونَ أَمَامَ وُلَاةٍ وَمُلُوكٍ، مِنْ أَجْلِي، شَهَادَةً لَهُمْ. ١٠. وَيَنْبَغِي أَنْ يُكْرَزَ أَوَّلًا بِالْإِنْجِيلِ فِي جَمِيعِ الْأُمَمِ. ١١. فَمَتَى سَاقُوكُمْ لِيُسَلِّمُوكُمْ، فَلَا تَعْتَنُوا مِنْ قَبْلُ بِمَا تَتَكَلَّمُونَ وَلَا تَهْتَمُّوا، بَلْ مَهْمَا أُعْطِيتُمْ فِي تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ فَبِذَلِكَ تَكَلَّمُوا. لِأَنْ لَسْتُمْ أَنْتُمُ الْمُتَكَلِّمِينَ بَلِ الرُّوحُ الْقُدُسُ. ١٢. وَسَيُسْلِمُ الْأَخُ أَخَاهُ إِلَى الْمَوْتِ، وَالْأَبُ وَلَدَهُ، وَيَقُومُ الْأَوْلَادُ عَلَى وَالِدِيهِمْ وَيَقْتُلُونَهُمْ. ١٣. وَتَكُونُونَ مُبْغَضِينَ مِنَ الْجَمِيعِ مِنْ أَجْلِ اسْمِي. وَلَكِنَّ الَّذِي يَصْبِرُ إِلَى الْمُنْتَهَى فَهَذَا يَخْلُصُ. ١٤. فَمَتَى نَظَرْتُمْ «رِجْسَةَ الْخَرَابِ» الَّتِي قَالَ عَنْهَا دَانِيآلُ النَّبِيُّ، قَائِمَةً حَيْثُ لَا يَنْبَغِيلِيَفْهَمِ الْقَارِئُ فَحِينَئِذٍ لِيَهْرُبِ الَّذِينَ فِي الْيَهُودِيَّةِ إِلَى الْجِبَالِ، ١٥. وَالَّذِي عَلَى السَّطْحِ فَلَا يَنْزِلْ إِلَى الْبَيْتِ وَلَا يَدْخُلْ لِيَأْخُذَ مِنْ بَيْتِهِ شَيْئًا، ١٦. وَالَّذِي فِي الْحَقْلِ فَلَا يَرْجِعْ إِلَى الْوَرَاءِ لِيَأْخُذَ ثَوْبَهُ.
١٧. وَوَيْلٌ لِلْحَبَالَى وَالْمُرْضِعَاتِ فِي تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامِ! ١٨. وَصَلُّوا لِكَيْ لَا يَكُونَ هَرَبُكُمْ فِي شِتَاءٍ. ١٩. لِأَنَّهُ يَكُونُ فِي تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامِ ضِيقٌ لَمْ يَكُنْ مِثْلُهُ مُنْذُ ابْتِدَاءِ الْخَلِيقَةِ الَّتِي خَلَقَهَا YAHWEH إِلَى الْآنَ، وَلَنْ يَكُونَ. ٢٠. وَلَوْ لَمْ يُقَصِّرِ الرَّبُّ تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامَ، لَمْ يَخْلُصْ جَسَدٌ. وَلَكِنْ لِأَجْلِ الْمُخْتَارِينَ الَّذِينَ اخْتَارَهُمْ، قَصَّرَ الْأَيَّامَ. ٢١. حِينَئِذٍ إِنْ قَالَ لَكُمْ أَحَدٌ: هُوَذَا الْمَسِيحُ هُنَا! أَوْ: هُوَذَا هُنَاكَ! فَلَا تُصَدِّقُوا. ٢٢. لِأَنَّهُ سَيَقُومُ مُسَحَاءُ كَذَبَةٌ وَأَنْبِيَاءُ كَذَبَةٌ، وَيُعْطُونَ آيَاتٍ وَعَجَائِبَ، لِكَيْ يُضِلُّوا لَوْ أَمْكَنَ الْمُخْتَارِينَ أَيْضًا. ٢٣. فَانْظُرُوا أَنْتُمْ. هَا أَنَا قَدْ سَبَقْتُ وَأَخْبَرْتُكُمْ بِكُلِّ شَيْءٍ.
٢٤. «وَأَمَّا فِي تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامِ بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ الضِّيقِ، فَالشَّمْسُ تُظْلِمُ، وَالْقَمَرُ لَا يُعْطِي ضَوْءَهُ، ٢٥. وَنُجُومُ السَّمَاءِ تَتَسَاقَطُ، وَالْقُوَّاتُ الَّتِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ تَتَزَعْزَعُ. ٢٦. وَحِينَئِذٍ يُبْصِرُونَ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ آتِيًا فِي سَحَابٍ بِقُوَّةٍ كَثِيرَةٍ وَمَجْدٍ، ٢٧. فَيُرْسِلُ حِينَئِذٍ مَلَائِكَتَهُ وَيَجْمَعُ مُخْتَارِيهِ مِنَ الْأَرْبَعِ الرِّيَاحِ، مِنْ أَقْصَاءِ الْأَرْضِ إِلَى أَقْصَاءِ السَّمَاءِ. ٢٨. فَمِنْ شَجَرَةِ التِّينِ تَعَلَّمُوا الْمَثَلَ: مَتَى صَارَ غُصْنُهَا رَخْصًا وَأَخْرَجَتْ أَوْرَاقًا، تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّ الصَّيْفَ قَرِيبٌ. ٢٩. هَكَذَا أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا، مَتَى رَأَيْتُمْ هَذِهِ الْأَشْيَاءَ صَائِرَةً، فَاعْلَمُوا أَنَّهُ قَرِيبٌ عَلَى الْأَبْوَابِ. ٣٠. اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: لَا يَمْضِي هَذَا الْجِيلُ حَتَّى يَكُونَ هَذَا كُلُّهُ. ٣١. اَلسَّمَاءُ وَالْأَرْضُ تَزُولَانِ، وَلَكِنَّ كَلَامِي لَا يَزُولُ.

Constant vigilance

32. But of that day and that hour knows no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. 33. Take all of you heed, watch and pray: for all of you know not when the time is. 34. For the Son of Man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the gate keeper to watch. 35. Watch all of you therefore: for all of you know not when the master of the house comes, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning: 36. Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. 37. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

السهر الدائم

٣٢. «وَأَمَّا ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمُ وَتِلْكَ السَّاعَةُ فَلَا يَعْلَمُ بِهِمَا أَحَدٌ، وَلَا الْمَلَائِكَةُ الَّذِينَ فِي السَّمَاءِ، وَلَا الِابْنُ، إِلَّا الْآبُ. ٣٣. اُنْظُرُوا! اِسْهَرُوا وَصَلُّوا، لِأَنَّكُمْ لَا تَعْلَمُونَ مَتَى يَكُونُ الْوَقْتُ. ٣٤. كَأَنَّمَا إِنْسَانٌ مُسَافِرٌ تَرَكَ بَيْتَهُ، وَأَعْطَى عَبِيدَهُ السُّلْطَانَ، وَلِكُلِّ وَاحِدٍ عَمَلَهُ، وَأَوْصَى الْبَوَّابَ أَنْ يَسْهَرَ. ٣٥. اِسْهَرُوا إِذًا، لِأَنَّكُمْ لَا تَعْلَمُونَ مَتَى يَأْتِي الرَّبُّ الْبَيْتِ، أَمَسَاءً، أَمْ نِصْفَ اللَّيْلِ، أَمْ صِيَاحَ الدِّيكِ، أَمْ صَبَاحًا. ٣٦. لِئَلَّا يَأْتِيَ بَغْتَةً فَيَجِدَكُمْ نِيَامًا! ٣٧. وَمَا أَقُولُهُ لَكُمْ أَقُولُهُ لِلْجَمِيعِ: اسْهَرُوا».

14

١٤

The conspiracy to kill YAHshúa

1. After two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death. 2. But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

التآمر لقتل يسوع

١. وَكَانَ الْفِصْحُ وَأَيَّامُ الْفَطِيرِ بَعْدَ يَوْمَيْنِ. وَكَانَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْكَتَبَةُ يَطْلُبُونَ كَيْفَ يُمْسِكُونَهُ بِمَكْرٍ وَيَقْتُلُونَهُ، ٢. وَلَكِنَّهُمْ قَالُوا: «لَيْسَ فِي الْعِيدِ، لِئَلَّا يَكُونَ شَغَبٌ فِي الشَّعْبِ».

Anointing YAHshúa with Perfume

3. And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at food, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head. 4. And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made? 5. For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her. 6. And YAHshúa said, Let her alone; why trouble all of you her? she has wrought a good work on me. 7. For all of you have the poor with you always, and whenever all of you will all of you may do them good: but me all of you have not always. 8. She has done what she could: she has come beforehand to anoint my body to the burying. 9. Verily I say unto you, Where ever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she has done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

سكب الطِيب على يسوع

٣. وَفِيمَا هُوَ فِي بَيْتِ عَنْيَا فِي بَيْتِ سِمْعَانَ الْأَبْرَصِ، وَهُوَ مُتَّكِئٌ، جَاءَتِ امْرَأَةٌ مَعَهَا قَارُورَةُ طِيبِ نَارِدِينٍ خَالِصٍ كَثِيرِ الثَّمَنِ. فَكَسَرَتِ الْقَارُورَةَ وَسَكَبَتْهُ عَلَى رَأْسِهِ. ٤. وَكَانَ قَوْمٌ مُغْتَاظِينَ فِي أَنْفُسِهِمْ، فَقَالُوا: «لِمَاذَا كَانَ تَلَفُ الطِّيبِ هَذَا؟ ٥. لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ يُمْكِنُ أَنْ يُبَاعَ هَذَا بِأَكْثَرَ مِنْ ثَلَاثمِئَةِ دِينَارٍ وَيُعْطَى لِلْفُقَرَاءِ». وَكَانُوا يُؤَنِّبُونَهَا. ٦. أَمَّا YAHshúa فَقَالَ: «اُتْرُكُوهَا! لِمَاذَا تُزْعِجُونَهَا؟ قَدْ عَمِلَتْ بِي عَمَلًا حَسَنًا! ٧. لِأَنَّ الْفُقَرَاءَ مَعَكُمْ فِي كُلِّ حِينٍ، وَمَتَى أَرَدْتُمْ تَقْدِرُونَ أَنْ تَعْمَلُوا بِهِمْ خَيْرًا. وَأَمَّا أَنَا فَلَسْتُ مَعَكُمْ فِي كُلِّ حِينٍ. ٨. عَمِلَتْ مَا عِنْدَهَا. قَدْ سَبَقَتْ وَدَهَنَتْ بِالطِّيبِ جَسَدِي لِلتَّكْفِينِ. ٩. اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: حَيْثُمَا يُكْرَزْ بِهَذَا الْإِنْجِيلِ فِي كُلِّ الْعَالَمِ، يُخْبَرْ أَيْضًا بِمَا فَعَلَتْهُ هَذِهِ، تَذْكَارًا لَهَا».

Betrayal of Judas

10. And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them. 11. And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

خيانة يهوذا

١٠. ثُمَّ إِنَّ يَهُوذَا الْإِسْخَرْيُوطِيَّ، وَاحِدًا مِنَ الِاثْنَيْ عَشَرَ، مَضَى إِلَى رُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ لِيُسَلِّمَهُ إِلَيْهِمْ. ١١. وَلَمَّا سَمِعُوا فَرِحُوا، وَوَعَدُوهُ أَنْ يُعْطُوهُ فِضَّةً. وَكَانَ يَطْلُبُ كَيْفَ يُسَلِّمُهُ فِي فُرْصَةٍ مُوافِقَةٍ.

The Passover meal with the disciples

12. And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where will you that we go and prepare that you may eat the passover? 13. And he sends forth two of his disciples, and says unto them, Go all of you into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him. 14. And where ever he shall go in, say all of you to the goodman of the house, The Master says, Where is the guest room, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

عشاء الفصح مع التلاميذ

١٢. وَفِي الْيَوْمِ الْأَوَّلِ مِنَ الْفَطِيرِ. حِينَ كَانُوا يَذْبَحُونَ الْفِصْحَ، قَالَ لَهُ تَلَامِيذُهُ: «أَيْنَ تُرِيدُ أَنْ نَمْضِيَ وَنُعِدَّ لِتَأْكُلَ الْفِصْحَ؟». ١٣. فَأَرْسَلَ اثْنَيْنِ مِنْ تَلَامِيذِهِ وَقَالَ لَهُمَا: «اذْهَبَا إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ، فَيُلَاقِيَكُمَا إِنْسَانٌ حَامِلٌ جَرَّةَ مَاءٍ. اِتْبَعَاهُ. ١٤. وَحَيْثُمَا يَدْخُلْ فَقُولَا لِرَبِّ الْبَيْتِ: إِنَّ الْمُعَلِّمَ يَقُولُ: أَيْنَ الْمَنْزِلُ حَيْثُ آكُلُ الْفِصْحَ مَعَ تَلَامِيذِي؟

15. And he will show you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us. 16. And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover. 17. And in the evening he comes with the twelve. 18. And as they sat and did eat, YAHshúa said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eats with me shall betray me. 19. And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? and another said, Is it I? 20. And he answered and said unto them, It is one of the twelve, that dips with me in the dish. 21. The Son of man indeed goes, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

١٥. فَهُوَ يُرِيكُمَا عِلِّيَّةً كَبِيرَةً مَفْرُوشَةً مُعَدَّةً. هُنَاكَ أَعِدَّا لَنَا». ١٦. فَخَرَجَ تِلْمِيذَاهُ وَأَتَيَا إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ، وَوَجَدَا كَمَا قَالَ لَهُمَا. فَأَعَدَّا الْفِصْحَ. ١٧. وَلَمَّا كَانَ الْمَسَاءُ جَاءَ مَعَ الِاثْنَيْ عَشَرَ. ١٨. وَفِيمَا هُمْ مُتَّكِئُونَ يَأْكُلُونَ، قَالَ YAHshúa: «الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ وَاحِدًا مِنْكُمْ يُسَلِّمُنِي. اَلآكِلُ مَعِي!». ١٩. فَابْتَدَأُوا يَحْزَنُونَ، وَيَقُولُونَ لَهُ وَاحِدًا فَوَاحِدًا: «هَلْ أَنَا؟». وَآخَرُ: «هَلْ أَنَا؟». ٢٠. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «هُوَ وَاحِدٌ مِنَ الِاثْنَيْ عَشَرَ، الَّذِي يَغْمِسُ مَعِي فِي الصَّحْفَةِ. ٢١. إِنَّ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ مَاضٍ كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ عَنْهُ، وَلَكِنْ وَيْلٌ لِذَلِكَ الرَّجُلِ الَّذِي بِهِ يُسَلَّمُ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ. كَانَ خَيْرًا لِذَلِكَ الرَّجُلِ لَوْ لَمْ يُولَدْ!».

The Lord's supper

عشاء الرّبّ

22. And as they did eat, YAHshúa took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body. 23. And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it. 24. And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many. 25. Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God. 26. And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

٢٢. وَفِيمَا هُمْ يَأْكُلُونَ، أَخَذَ YAHshúa خُبْزًا وَبَارَكَ وَكَسَّرَ، وَأَعْطَاهُمْ وَقَالَ: «خُذُوا كُلُوا، هَذَا هُوَ جَسَدِي». ٢٣. ثُمَّ أَخَذَ الْكَأْسَ وَشَكَرَ وَأَعْطَاهُمْ، فَشَرِبُوا مِنْهَا كُلُّهُمْ. ٢٤. وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «هَذَا هُوَ دَمِي الَّذِي لِلْعَهْدِ الْجَدِيدِ، الَّذِي يُسْفَكُ مِنْ أَجْلِ كَثِيرِينَ. ٢٥. اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنِّي لَا أَشْرَبُ بَعْدُ مِنْ نِتَاجِ الْكَرْمَةِ إِلَى ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ حِينَمَا أَشْرَبُهُ جَدِيدًا فِي مَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH». ٢٦. ثُمَّ سَبَّحُوا وَخَرَجُوا إِلَى جَبَلِ الزَّيْتُونِ.

YAHshúa foretells Peter's denial of him

يسوع يُنبئ بإنكار بطرس له

27. And YAHshúa says unto them, All you shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered. 28. But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee. 29. But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.
30. And YAHshúa says unto him, Verily I say unto you, That this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, you shall deny me three times. 31. But he spoke the more vehemently, If I should die with you, I will not deny you in any way. Likewise also said they all.

٢٧. وَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «إِنَّ كُلَّكُمْ تَشُكُّونَ فِيَّ فِي هَذِهِ اللَّيْلَةِ، لِأَنَّهُ مَكْتُوبٌ: أَنِّي أَضْرِبُ الرَّاعِيَ فَتَتَبَدَّدُ الْخِرَافُ. ٢٨. وَلَكِنْ بَعْدَ قِيَامِي أَسْبِقُكُمْ إِلَى الْجَلِيلِ». ٢٩. فَقَالَ لَهُ بُطْرُسُ: «وَإِنْ شَكَّ الْجَمِيعُ فَأَنَا لَا أَشُكُّ!». ٣٠. فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكَ: إِنَّكَ الْيَوْمَ فِي هَذِهِ اللَّيْلَةِ، قَبْلَ أَنْ يَصِيحَ الدِّيكُ مَرَّتَيْنِ، تُنْكِرُنِي ثَلَاثَ مَرَّاتٍ». ٣١. فَقَالَ بِأَكْثَرِ تَشْدِيدٍ: «وَلَوِ اضْطُرِرْتُ أَنْ أَمُوتَ مَعَكَ لَا أُنْكِرُكَ!». وَهَكَذَا قَالَ أَيْضًا الْجَمِيعُ.

In Gethsemane

في جثسيماني

32. And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he says to his disciples, Sit all of you here, while I shall pray. 33. And he takes with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy; 34. And says unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry all of you here, and watch. 35. And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. 36. And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto you; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what you will.
37. And he comes, and finds them sleeping, and says unto Peter, Simon, sleep you? could not you watch one hour? 38. Watch all of you and pray, lest all of you enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak. 39. And again he went away, and prayed, and spoke the same words. 40. And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither know they what to answer him. 41. And he comes the third time, and says unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour has come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed

٣٢. وَجَاءُوا إِلَى ضَيْعَةٍ اسْمُهَا جَثْسَيْمَانِي، فَقَالَ لِتَلَامِيذِهِ: «اجْلِسُوا هَهُنَا حَتَّى أُصَلِّيَ». ٣٣. ثُمَّ أَخَذَ مَعَهُ بُطْرُسَ وَيَعْقُوبَ وَيُوحَنَّا، وَابْتَدَأَ يَدْهَشُ وَيَكْتَئِبُ. ٣٤. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «نَفْسِي حَزِينَةٌ جِدًّا حَتَّى الْمَوْتِ! أَمْكُثُوا هُنَا وَاسْهَرُوا». ٣٥. ثُمَّ تَقَدَّمَ قَلِيلًا وَخَرَّ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ، وَكَانَ يُصَلِّي لِكَيْ تَعْبُرَ عَنْهُ السَّاعَةُ إِنْ أَمْكَنَ. ٣٦. وَقَالَ: «يَا أَبَا الْآبُ، كُلُّ شَيْءٍ مُسْتَطَاعٌ لَكَ، فَأَجِزْ عَنِّي هَذِهِ الْكَأْسَ. وَلَكِنْ لِيَكُنْ لَا مَا أُرِيدُ أَنَا، بَلْ مَا تُرِيدُ أَنْتَ». ٣٧. ثُمَّ جَاءَ وَوَجَدَهُمْ نِيَامًا، فَقَالَ لِبُطْرُسَ: «يَا سِمْعَانُ، أَنْتَ نَائِمٌ! أَمَا قَدَرْتَ أَنْ تَسْهَرَ سَاعَةً وَاحِدَةً؟ ٣٨. اِسْهَرُوا وَصَلُّوا لِئَلَّا تَدْخُلُوا فِي تَجْرِبَةٍ. أَمَّا الرُّوحُ فَنَشِيطٌ، وَأَمَّا الْجَسَدُ فَضَعِيفٌ». ٣٩. وَمَضَى أَيْضًا وَصَلَّى قَائِلًا ذَلِكَ الْكَلَامَ بِعَيْنِهِ. ٤٠. ثُمَّ رَجَعَ وَوَجَدَهُمْ أَيْضًا نِيَامًا، إِذْ كَانَتْ أَعْيُنُهُمْ ثَقِيلَةً، فَلَمْ يَعْلَمُوا بِمَاذَا يُجِيبُونَهُ. ٤١. ثُمَّ جَاءَ ثَالِثَةً وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «نَامُوا الْآنَ وَاسْتَرِيحُوا! يَكْفِي! قَدْ أَتَتِ السَّاعَةُ! هُوَذَا ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ يُسَلَّمُ

into the hands of sinners. 42. Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrays me is at hand.

إِلَى أَيْدِي الْخُطَاةِ. ٤٢. قُومُوا لِنَذْهَبَ! هُوَذَا الَّذِي يُسَلِّمُنِي قَدِ اقْتَرَبَ!».

YAHshúa is arrested

القبض على يسوع

43. And immediately, while he yet spoke, comes Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. 44. And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely. 45. And as soon as he was come, he goes immediately to him, and says, Master, master; and kissed him. 46. And they laid their hands on him, and took him. 47. And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and stroke a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear. 48. And YAHshúa answered and said unto them, Are all of you come out, as against a thief, with swords and with staves to take me? 49. I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and all of you took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled. 50. And they all forsook him, and fled. 51. And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body; and the young men laid hold on him: 52. And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

٤٣. وَلِلْوَقْتِ فِيمَا هُوَ يَتَكَلَّمُ أَقْبَلَ يَهُوذَا، وَاحِدٌ مِنَ الِاثْنَيْ عَشَرَ، وَمَعَهُ جَمْعٌ كَثِيرٌ بِسُيُوفٍ وَعِصِيٍّ مِنْ عِنْدِ رُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْكَتَبَةِ وَالشُّيُوخِ. ٤٤. وَكَانَ مُسَلِّمُهُ قَدْ أَعْطَاهُمْ عَلَامَةً قَائِلًا: «الَّذِي أُقَبِّلُهُ هُوَ هُوَ. أَمْسِكُوهُ، وَامْضُوا بِهِ بِحِرْصٍ». ٤٥. فَجَاءَ لِلْوَقْتِ وَتَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ قَائِلًا: «يَا سَيِّدِي، يَا سَيِّدِي!» وَقَبَّلَهُ.
٤٦. فَأَلْقَوْا أَيْدِيَهُمْ عَلَيْهِ وَأَمْسَكُوهُ. ٤٧. فَاسْتَلَّ وَاحِدٌ مِنَ الْحَاضِرِينَ السَّيْفَ، وَضَرَبَ عَبْدَ رَئِيسِ الْكَهَنَةِ فَقَطَعَ أُذْنَهُ.
٤٨. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «كَأَنَّهُ عَلَى لِصٍّ خَرَجْتُمْ بِسُيُوفٍ وَعِصِيٍّ لِتَأْخُذُونِي! ٤٩. كُلَّ يَوْمٍ كُنْتُ مَعَكُمْ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ أُعَلِّمُ وَلَمْ تُمْسِكُونِي! وَلَكِنْ لِكَيْ تُكْمَلَ الْكُتُبُ». ٥٠. فَتَرَكَهُ الْجَمِيعُ وَهَرَبُوا. ٥١. وَتَبِعَهُ شَابٌّ لَابِسًا إِزَارًا عَلَى عُرْيِهِ، فَأَمْسَكَهُ الشُّبَّانُ، ٥٢. فَتَرَكَ الْإِزَارَ وَهَرَبَ مِنْهُمْ عُرْيَانًا.

Before the Jewish council

أمام مجمع اليهود

53. And they led YAHshúa away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes. 54. And Peter followed him far off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire. 55. And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against YAHshúa to put him to death; and found none. 56. For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together. 57. And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, 58. We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands. 59. But neither so did their witness agree together. 60. And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked YAHshúa, saying, Answer you nothing? what is it which these witness against you? 61. But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? 62. And YAHshúa said, I am: and all of you shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. 63. Then the high priest rent his clothes, and says, What need we any further witnesses? 64. All of you have heard the blasphemy: what think all of you? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death. 65. And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

٥٣. ثُمَّ اقْتَادُوا YAHshúa إِلَى رَئِيسِ الْكَهَنَةِ، فَاجْتَمَعَ مَعَهُ جَمِيعُ رُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالشُّيُوخُ وَالْكَتَبَةُ. ٥٤. وَكَانَ بُطْرُسُ قَدْ تَبِعَهُ مِنْ بَعِيدٍ إِلَى دَاخِلِ دَارِ رَئِيسِ الْكَهَنَةِ، وَكَانَ جَالِسًا بَيْنَ الْخُدَّامِ يَسْتَدْفِئُ عِنْدَ النَّارِ. ٥٥. وَكَانَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْمَجْمَعُ كُلُّهُ يَطْلُبُونَ شَهَادَةً عَلَى YAHshúa لِيَقْتُلُوهُ، فَلَمْ يَجِدُوا. ٥٦. لِأَنَّ كَثِيرِينَ شَهِدُوا عَلَيْهِ زُورًا، وَلَمْ تَتَّفِقْ شَهَادَاتُهُمْ. ٥٧. ثُمَّ قَامَ قَوْمٌ وَشَهِدُوا عَلَيْهِ زُورًا قَائِلِينَ: ٥٨. «نَحْنُ سَمِعْنَاهُ يَقُولُ: إِنِّي أَنْقُضُ هَذَا الْهَيْكَلَ الْمَصْنُوعَ بِالْأَيَادِي، وَفِي ثَلَاثَةِ أَيَّامٍ أَبْنِي آخَرَ غَيْرَ مَصْنُوعٍ بِأَيَادٍ». ٥٩. وَلَا بِهَذَا كَانَتْ شَهَادَتُهُمْ تَتَّفِقُ.
٦٠. فَقَامَ رَئِيسُ الْكَهَنَةِ فِي الْوَسْطِ وَسَأَلَ YAHshúa قَائِلًا: «أَمَا تُجِيبُ بِشَيْءٍ؟ مَاذَا يَشْهَدُ بِهِ هؤُلَاءِ عَلَيْكَ؟». ٦١. أَمَّا هُوَ فَكَانَ سَاكِتًا وَلَمْ يُجِبْ بِشَيْءٍ. فَسَأَلَهُ رَئِيسُ الْكَهَنَةِ أَيْضًا وَقَالَ لَهُ: «أَأَنْتَ الْمَسِيحُ ابْنُ الْمُبَارَكِ؟». ٦٢. فَقَالَ YAHshúa: «أَنَا هُوَ. وَسَوْفَ تُبْصِرُونَ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ جَالِسًا عَنْ يَمِينِ الْقُوَّةِ، وَآتِيًا فِي سَحَابِ السَّمَاءِ». ٦٣. فَمَزَّقَ رَئِيسُ الْكَهَنَةِ ثِيَابَهُ وَقَالَ: «مَا حَاجَتُنَا بَعْدُ إِلَى شُهُودٍ؟ ٦٤. قَدْ سَمِعْتُمُ التَّجَادِيفَ! مَا رَأْيُكُمْ؟». فَالْجَمِيعُ حَكَمُوا عَلَيْهِ أَنَّهُ مُسْتَوْجِبٌ الْمَوْتَ.
٦٥. فَابْتَدَأَ قَوْمٌ يَبْصُقُونَ عَلَيْهِ، وَيُغَطُّونَ وَجْهَهُ وَيَلْكُمُونَهُ وَيَقُولُونَ لَهُ: «تَنَبَّأْ». وَكَانَ الْخُدَّامُ يَلْطِمُونَهُ.

Peter's denial

إنكار بطرس

66. And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there comes one of the maids of the high priest: 67. And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And you also were with YAHshúa of Nazareth. 68. But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what you says. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew. 69. And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

٦٦. وَبَيْنَمَا كَانَ بُطْرُسُ فِي الدَّارِ أَسْفَلَ جَاءَتْ إِحْدَى جَوَارِي رَئِيسِ الْكَهَنَةِ. ٦٧. فَلَمَّا رَأَتْ بُطْرُسَ يَسْتَدْفِئُ، نَظَرَتْ إِلَيْهِ وَقَالَتْ: «وَأَنْتَ كُنْتَ مَعَ YAHshúa النَّاصِرِيِّ!». ٦٨. فَأَنْكَرَ قَائِلًا: «لَسْتُ أَدْرِي وَلَا أَفْهَمُ مَا تَقُولِينَ!». وَخَرَجَ خَارِجًا إِلَى الدِّهْلِيزِ، فَصَاحَ الدِّيكُ. ٦٩. فَرَأَتْهُ الْجَارِيَةُ أَيْضًا وَابْتَدَأَتْ تَقُولُ لِلْحَاضِرِينَ: «إِنَّ هَذَا مِنْهُمْ!».

70. And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely you are one of them: for you are a Galilaean, and your speech agrees thereto. 71. But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom all of you speak. 72. And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that YAHshúa said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, you shall deny me three times. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

٧٠. فَأَنْكَرَ أَيْضًا. وَبَعْدَ قَلِيلٍ أَيْضًا قَالَ الْحَاضِرُونَ لِبُطْرُسَ: «حَقًّا أَنْتَ مِنْهُمْ، لأَنَّكَ جَلِيلِيٌّ أَيْضًا وَلُغَتُكَ تُشْبِهُ لُغَتَهُمْ!».
٧١. فَابْتَدَأَ يَلْعَنُ وَيَحْلِفُ: «إِنِّي لاَ أَعْرِفُ هَذَا الرَّجُلَ الَّذِي تَقُولُونَ عَنْهُ!». ٧٢. وَصَاحَ الدِّيكُ ثَانِيَةً، فَتَذَكَّرَ بُطْرُسُ الْقَوْلَ الَّذِي قَالَهُ لَهُ YAHshúa: «إِنَّكَ قَبْلَ أَنْ يَصِيحَ الدِّيكُ مَرَّتَيْنِ، تُنْكِرُنِي ثَلاَثَ مَرَّاتٍ». فَلَمَّا تَفَكَّرَ بِهِ بَكَى.

15

١٥

Before Pilate

أمام بيلاطس

1. And immediately in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound YAHshúa, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate. 2. And Pilate asked him, Are you the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto them, You says it. 3. And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing. 4. And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answer you nothing? behold how many things they witness against you. 5. But YAHshúa yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled. 6. Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired. 7. And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection. 8. And the multitude crying aloud began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them. 9. But Pilate answered them, saying, Will all of you that I release unto you the King of the Jews? 10. For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy. 11. But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them. 12. And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will all of you then that I shall do unto him whom all of you call the King of the Jews? 13. And they cried out again, Crucify him. 14. Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil has he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him. 15. And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered YAHshúa, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

١. وَلِلْوَقْتِ فِي الصَّبَاحِ تَشَاوَرَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالشُّيُوخُ وَالْكَتَبَةُ وَالْمَجْمَعُ كُلُّهُ، فَأَوْثَقُوا YAHshúa وَمَضَوْا بِهِ وَأَسْلَمُوهُ إِلَى بِيلاَطُسَ. ٢. فَسَأَلَهُ بِيلاَطُسُ: «أَنْتَ مَلِكُ الْيَهُودِ؟». فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «أَنْتَ تَقُولُ». ٣. وَكَانَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ يَشْتَكُونَ عَلَيْهِ كَثِيرًا. ٤. فَسَأَلَهُ بِيلاَطُسُ أَيْضًا قَائِلاً: «أَمَا تُجِيبُ بِشَيْءٍ؟ انْظُرْ كَمْ يَشْهَدُونَ عَلَيْكَ!». ٥. فَلَمْ يُجِبْ YAHshúa أَيْضًا بِشَيْءٍ حَتَّى تَعَجَّبَ بِيلاَطُسُ. ٦. وَكَانَ يُطْلِقُ لَهُمْ فِي كُلِّ عِيدٍ أَسِيرًا وَاحِدًا، مَنْ طَلَبُوهُ. ٧. وَكَانَ الْمُسَمَّى بَارَابَاسَ مُوثَقًا مَعَ رُفَقَائِهِ فِي الْفِتْنَةِ، الَّذِينَ فِي الْفِتْنَةِ فَعَلُوا قَتْلاً. ٨. فَصَرَخَ الْجَمْعُ وَابْتَدَأُوا يَطْلُبُونَ أَنْ يَفْعَلَ كَمَا كَانَ دَائِمًا يَفْعَلُ لَهُمْ. ٩. فَأَجَابَهُمْ بِيلاَطُسُ قَائِلاً: «أَتُرِيدُونَ أَنْ أُطْلِقَ لَكُمْ مَلِكَ الْيَهُودِ؟». ١٠. لأَنَّهُ عَرَفَ أَنَّ رُؤَسَاءَ الْكَهَنَةِ كَانُوا قَدْ أَسْلَمُوهُ حَسَدًا. ١١. فَهَيَّجَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ الْجَمْعَ لِكَيْ يُطْلِقَ لَهُمْ بِالْحَرِيِّ بَارَابَاسَ. ١٢. فَأَجَابَ بِيلاَطُسُ أَيْضًا وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «فَمَاذَا تُرِيدُونَ أَنْ أَفْعَلَ بِالَّذِي تَدْعُونَهُ مَلِكَ الْيَهُودِ؟» ١٣. فَصَرَخُوا أَيْضًا: «اصْلِبْهُ!».
١٤. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ بِيلاَطُسُ: «وَأَيَّ شَرٍّ عَمِلَ؟» فَازْدَادُوا جِدًّا صُرَاخًا: «اصْلِبْهُ!». ١٥. فَبِيلاَطُسُ إِذْ كَانَ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يَعْمَلَ لِلْجَمْعِ مَا يُرْضِيهِمْ، أَطْلَقَ لَهُمْ بَارَابَاسَ، وَأَسْلَمَ YAHshúa، بَعْدَمَا جَلَدَهُ، لِيُصْلَبَ.

The mockery of the soldiers

استهزاء الجنود

16. And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Praetorium; and they call together the whole band. 17. And they clothed him with purple, and intertwined a crown of thorns, and put it about his head, 18. And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews! 19. And they stroke him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees worshipped him. 20. And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him. 21. And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

١٦. فَمَضَى بِهِ الْعَسْكَرُ إِلَى دَاخِلِ الدَّارِ، الَّتِي هِيَ دَارُ الْوِلاَيَةِ، وَجَمَعُوا كُلَّ الْكَتِيبَةِ. ١٧. وَأَلْبَسُوهُ أُرْجُوَانًا، وَضَفَرُوا إِكْلِيلاً مِنْ شَوْكٍ وَوَضَعُوهُ عَلَيْهِ، ١٨. وَابْتَدَأُوا يُسَلِّمُونَ عَلَيْهِ قَائِلِينَ: «السَّلاَمُ يَا مَلِكَ الْيَهُودِ!». ١٩. وَكَانُوا يَضْرِبُونَهُ عَلَى رَأْسِهِ بِقَصَبَةٍ، وَيَبْصُقُونَ عَلَيْهِ، ثُمَّ يَسْجُدُونَ لَهُ جَاثِينَ عَلَى رُكَبِهِمْ. ٢٠. وَبَعْدَمَا اسْتَهْزَأُوا بِهِ، نَزَعُوا عَنْهُ الأُرْجُوَانَ وَأَلْبَسُوهُ ثِيَابَهُ، ثُمَّ خَرَجُوا بِهِ لِيَصْلِبُوهُ. ٢١. فَسَخَّرُوا رَجُلاً مُجْتَازًا كَانَ آتِيًا مِنَ الْحَقْلِ، وَهُوَ سِمْعَانُ الْقَيْرَوَانِيُّ أَبُو أَلَكْسَنْدَرُسَ وَرُوفُسَ، لِيَحْمِلَ صَلِيبَهُ.

The crucifixion

الصلب

22. And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull. 23. And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.

٢٢. وَجَاءُوا بِهِ إِلَى مَوْضِعٍ «جُلْجُثَةَ» الَّذِي تَفْسِيرُهُ مَوْضِعُ «جُمْجُمَةٍ». ٢٣. وَأَعْطَوْهُ خَمْرًا مَمْزُوجَةً بِمُرٍّ لِيَشْرَبَ، فَلَمْ

24. And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take. 25. And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.
26. And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS. 27. And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.
28. And the scripture was fulfilled, which says, And he was numbered with the transgressors. 29. And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, you that destroys the temple, and build it in three days, 30. Save yourself, and come down from the cross. 31. Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save. 32. Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

The death

33. And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour. 34. And at the ninth hour YAHshúa cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why have you forsaken me? 35. And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calls Elijah. 36. And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elijah will come to take him down. 37. And YAHshúa cried with a loud voice, and gave up the spirit. 38. And the veil of the temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom. 39. And when the centurion, which stood opposite to him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the spirit, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God. 40. There were also women looking on far off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome; 41. (Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

The burial

42. And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, 43. Joseph of Arimathaea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of YAHshúa. 44. And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead. 45. And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.
46. And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a tomb which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the tomb. 47. And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.

16

The resurrection

1. And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

يَقْبِلْ. ٢٤. وَلَمَّا صَلَبُوهُ اقْتَسَمُوا ثِيَابَهُ مُقْتَرِعِينَ عَلَيْهَا: مَاذَا يَأْخُذُ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ؟ ٢٥. وَكَانَتِ السَّاعَةُ الثَّالِثَةُ فَصَلَبُوهُ. ٢٦. وَكَانَ عُنْوَانُ عِلَّتِهِ مَكْتُوبًا: «مَلِكُ الْيَهُودِ». ٢٧. وَصَلَبُوا مَعَهُ لِصَّيْنِ، وَاحِدًا عَنْ يَمِينِهِ وَآخَرَ عَنْ يَسَارِهِ. ٢٨. فَتَمَّ الْكِتَابُ الْقَائِلُ: «وَأُحْصِيَ مَعَ أَثَمَةٍ». ٢٩. وَكَانَ الْمُجْتَازُونَ يُجَدِّفُونَ عَلَيْهِ، وَهُمْ يَهُزُّونَ رُؤُوسَهُمْ قَائِلِينَ: «آهِ يَا نَاقِضَ الْهَيْكَلِ وَبَانِيَهُ فِي ثَلاَثَةِ أَيَّامٍ! ٣٠. خَلِّصْ نَفْسَكَ وَانْزِلْ عَنِ الصَّلِيبِ!».
٣١. وَكَذَلِكَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَهُمْ مُسْتَهْزِئُونَ فِيمَا بَيْنَهُمْ مَعَ الْكَتَبَةِ، قَالُوا: «خَلَّصَ آخَرِينَ وَأَمَّا نَفْسُهُ فَمَا يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يُخَلِّصَهَا! ٣٢. لِيَنْزِلِ الآنَ الْمَسِيحُ مَلِكُ إِسْرَائِيلَ عَنِ الصَّلِيبِ، لِنَرَى وَنُؤْمِنَ!». وَاللَّذَانِ صُلِبَا مَعَهُ كَانَا يُعَيِّرَانِهِ.

الموت

٣٣. وَلَمَّا كَانَتِ السَّاعَةُ السَّادِسَةُ، كَانَتْ ظُلْمَةٌ عَلَى الأَرْضِ كُلِّهَا إِلَى السَّاعَةِ التَّاسِعَةِ. ٣٤. وَفِي السَّاعَةِ التَّاسِعَةِ صَرَخَ YAHshúa بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ قَائِلًا: «إِلُوِي، إِلُوِي، لَمَا شَبَقْتَنِي؟». أَلَّذِي تَفْسِيرُهُ: إِلَهِي، إِلَهِي، لِمَاذَا تَرَكْتَنِي؟ ٣٥. فَقَالَ قَوْمٌ مِنَ الْحَاضِرِينَ لَمَّا سَمِعُوا: «هُوَذَا يُنَادِي إِيلِيَّا». ٣٦. فَرَكَضَ وَاحِدٌ وَمَلأَ إِسْفِنْجَةً خَلًّا وَجَعَلَهَا عَلَى قَصَبَةٍ وَسَقَاهُ قَائِلًا: «اتْرُكُوا. لِنَرَ هَلْ يَأْتِي إِيلِيَّا لِيُنْزِلَهُ!». ٣٧. فَصَرَخَ YAHshúa بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ وَأَسْلَمَ الرُّوحَ. ٣٨. وَانْشَقَّ حِجَابُ الْهَيْكَلِ إِلَى اثْنَيْنِ، مِنْ فَوْقُ إِلَى أَسْفَلُ. ٣٩. وَلَمَّا رَأَى قَائِدُ الْمِئَةِ الْوَاقِفُ مُقَابِلَهُ أَنَّهُ صَرَخَ هَكَذَا وَأَسْلَمَ الرُّوحَ، قَالَ: «حَقًّا كَانَ هَذَا الإِنْسَانُ ابْنَ YAHWEH!». ٤٠. وَكَانَتْ أَيْضًا نِسَاءٌ يَنْظُرْنَ مِنْ بَعِيدٍ، بَيْنَهُنَّ مَرْيَمُ الْمَجْدَلِيَّةُ، وَمَرْيَمُ أُمُّ يَعْقُوبَ الصَّغِيرِ وَيُوسِي، وَسَالُومَةُ، ٤١. اللَّوَاتِي أَيْضًا تَبِعْنَهُ وَخَدَمْنَهُ حِينَ كَانَ فِي الْجَلِيلِ. وَأُخَرُ كَثِيرَاتٌ اللَّوَاتِي صَعِدْنَ مَعَهُ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ.

الدفن

٤٢. وَلَمَّا كَانَ الْمَسَاءُ، إِذْ كَانَ الإِسْتِعْدَادُ، أَيْ مَا قَبْلَ السَّبْتِ، ٤٣. جَاءَ يُوسُفُ الَّذِي مِنَ الرَّامَةِ، مُشِيرٌ شَرِيفٌ، وَكَانَ هُوَ أَيْضًا مُنْتَظِرًا مَلَكُوتَ YAHWEH، فَتَجَاسَرَ وَدَخَلَ إِلَى بِيلاَطُسَ وَطَلَبَ جَسَدَ YAHshúa. ٤٤. فَتَعَجَّبَ بِيلاَطُسُ أَنَّهُ مَاتَ كَذَا سَرِيعًا. فَدَعَا قَائِدَ الْمِئَةِ وَسَأَلَهُ: «هَلْ لَهُ زَمَانٌ قَدْ مَاتَ؟». ٤٥. وَلَمَّا عَرَفَ مِنْ قَائِدِ الْمِئَةِ، وَهَبَ الْجَسَدَ لِيُوسُفَ. ٤٦. فَاشْتَرَى كَتَّانًا، فَأَنْزَلَهُ وَكَفَّنَهُ بِالْكَتَّانِ، وَوَضَعَهُ فِي قَبْرٍ كَانَ مَنْحُوتًا فِي صَخْرَةٍ، وَدَحْرَجَ حَجَرًا عَلَى بَابِ الْقَبْرِ.
٤٧. وَكَانَتْ مَرْيَمُ الْمَجْدَلِيَّةُ وَمَرْيَمُ أُمُّ يُوسِي تَنْظُرَانِ أَيْنَ وُضِعَ.

١٦

القيامة

١. وَبَعْدَمَا مَضَى السَّبْتُ، اشْتَرَتْ مَرْيَمُ الْمَجْدَلِيَّةُ وَمَرْيَمُ أُمُّ يَعْقُوبَ وَسَالُومَةُ، حَنُوطًا لِيَأْتِينَ وَيَدْهُنَّهُ.

٢. وَبَاكِرًا جِدًّا فِي أَوَّلِ الْأُسْبُوعِ أَتَيْنَ إِلَى الْقَبْرِ إِذْ طَلَعَتِ
الشَّمْسُ. ٣. وَكُنَّ يَقُلْنَ فِيمَا بَيْنَهُنَّ: «مَنْ يُدَحْرِجُ لَنَا الْحَجَرَ عَنْ
بَابِ الْقَبْرِ؟». ٤. فَتَطَلَّعْنَ وَرَأَيْنَ أَنَّ الْحَجَرَ قَدْ دُحْرِجَ! لِأَنَّهُ
كَانَ عَظِيمًا جِدًّا. ٥. وَلَمَّا دَخَلْنَ الْقَبْرَ رَأَيْنَ شَابًّا جَالِسًا عَنِ
الْيَمِينِ لَابِسًا حُلَّةً بَيْضَاءَ، فَانْدَهَشْنَ. ٦. فَقَالَ لَهُنَّ: «لَا
تَنْدَهِشْنَ! أَنْتُنَّ تَطْلُبْنَ YAHshúa النَّاصِرِيَّ الْمَصْلُوبَ. قَدْ قَامَ!
لَيْسَ هُوَ هَهُنَا. هُوَذَا الْمَوْضِعُ الَّذِي وَضَعُوهُ فِيهِ. ٧. لَكِنِ اذْهَبْنَ
وَقُلْنَ لِتَلَامِيذِهِ وَلِبُطْرُسَ: إِنَّهُ يَسْبِقُكُمْ إِلَى الْجَلِيلِ. هُنَاكَ تَرَوْنَهُ
كَمَا قَالَ لَكُمْ». ٨. فَخَرَجْنَ سَرِيعًا وَهَرَبْنَ مِنَ الْقَبْرِ، لِأَنَّ
الرِّعْدَةَ وَالْحَيْرَةَ أَخَذَتَاهُنَّ. وَلَمْ يَقُلْنَ لِأَحَدٍ شَيْئًا لِأَنَّهُنَّ كُنَّ
خَائِفَاتٍ.

2. And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the tomb at the rising of the sun. 3. And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the tomb? 4. And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great. 5. And entering into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.
6. And he says unto them, Be not affrighted: All of you seek YAHshúa of Nazareth, which was crucified: he has risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him. 7. But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goes before you into Galilee: there shall all of you see him, as he said unto you.
8. And they went out quickly, and fled from the tomb; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

يسوع يظهر لمريم المجدلية

٩. وَبَعْدَمَا قَامَ بَاكِرًا فِي أَوَّلِ الْأُسْبُوعِ ظَهَرَ أَوَّلًا لِمَرْيَمَ
الْمَجْدَلِيَّةِ، الَّتِي كَانَ قَدْ أَخْرَجَ مِنْهَا سَبْعَةَ شَيَاطِينَ. ١٠. فَذَهَبَتْ
هَذِهِ وَأَخْبَرَتِ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا مَعَهُ وَهُمْ يَنُوحُونَ وَيَبْكُونَ. ١١. فَلَمَّا
سَمِعَ أُولَئِكَ أَنَّهُ حَيٌّ، وَقَدْ نَظَرَتْهُ، لَمْ يُصَدِّقُوا.

YAHshúa appears to Mary Magdalene

9. Now when YAHshúa was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils. 10. And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. 11. And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

ظهوره لتلميذين

١٢. وَبَعْدَ ذَلِكَ ظَهَرَ بِهَيْئَةٍ أُخْرَى لِاثْنَيْنِ مِنْهُمْ، وَهُمَا يَمْشِيَانِ
مُنْطَلِقَيْنِ إِلَى الْبَرِّيَّةِ. ١٣. وَذَهَبَ هَذَانِ وَأَخْبَرَا الْبَاقِينَ، فَلَمْ
يُصَدِّقُوا وَلَا هَذَيْنِ.

His appearance to two disciples

12. After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country. 13. And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.

ظهوره للتلاميذ

١٤. أَخِيرًا ظَهَرَ لِلْأَحَدَ عَشَرَ وَهُمْ مُتَّكِئُونَ، وَوَبَّخَ عَدَمَ إِيمَانِهِمْ
وَقَسَاوَةَ قُلُوبِهِمْ، لِأَنَّهُمْ لَمْ يُصَدِّقُوا الَّذِينَ نَظَرُوهُ قَدْ قَامَ.
١٥. وَقَالَ لَهُمُ: «اذْهَبُوا إِلَى الْعَالَمِ أَجْمَعَ وَاكْرِزُوا بِالْإِنْجِيلِ
لِلْخَلِيقَةِ كُلِّهَا. ١٦. مَنْ آمَنَ وَاعْتَمَدَ خَلَصَ، وَمَنْ لَمْ يُؤْمِنْ يُدَنْ.
١٧. وَهَذِهِ الْآيَاتُ تَتْبَعُ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ: يُخْرِجُونَ الشَّيَاطِينَ بِاسْمِي،
وَيَتَكَلَّمُونَ بِأَلْسِنَةٍ جَدِيدَةٍ. ١٨. يَحْمِلُونَ حَيَّاتٍ، وَإِنْ شَرِبُوا شَيْئًا
مُمِيتًا لَا يَضُرُّهُمْ، وَيَضَعُونَ أَيْدِيَهُمْ عَلَى الْمَرْضَى فَيَبْرَأُونَ».

His appearance to the disciples

14. Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at food, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen. 15. And he said unto them, Go all of you into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. 16. He that believes and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believes not shall be damned. 17. And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; 18. They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

صعود الرَّبَّ يسوع إلى السماء

١٩. ثُمَّ إِنَّ الرَّبَّ بَعْدَمَا كَلَّمَهُمُ ارْتَفَعَ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ، وَجَلَسَ عَنْ
يَمِينِ YAHWEH. ٢٠. وَأَمَّا هُمْ فَخَرَجُوا وَكَرَزُوا فِي كُلِّ
مَكَانٍ، وَالرَّبُّ يَعْمَلُ مَعَهُمْ وَيُثَبِّتُ الْكَلَامَ بِالْآيَاتِ التَّابِعَةِ. آمِينَ.

The ascension of the Lord YAHshúa to heaven

19. So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.
20. And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

Gospel of Luke

إنجيل لوقا

1

١

Introduction

1. Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us, 2. Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word; 3. It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto you in order, most excellent Theophilus, 4. That you might know the certainty of those things, wherein you have been instructed.

The announcement of the birth of John the Baptist

5. THERE was in the days of Herod, the king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth. 6. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. 7. And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.
8. And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course, 9. According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord. 10. And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense. 11. And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense. 12. And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him. 13. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for your prayer is heard; and your wife Elisabeth shall bear you a son, and you shall call his name John. 14. And you shall have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth. 15. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb. 16. And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God. 17. And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord. 18. And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years. 19. And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto you, and to show you these glad tidings. 20. And, behold, you shall be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because you believe not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season. 21. And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple. 22. And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless. 23. And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house. 24. And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying, 25. Thus has the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

مقدمة

١. إِذْ كَانَ كَثِيرُونَ قَدْ أَخَذُوا بِتَأْلِيفِ قِصَّةٍ فِي الْأُمُورِ الْمُتَيَقَّنَةِ
عِنْدَنَا، ٢. كَمَا سَلَّمَهَا إِلَيْنَا الَّذِينَ كَانُوا مُنْذُ الْبَدْءِ مُعَايِنِينَ وَخُدَّامًا
لِلْكَلِمَةِ، ٣. رَأَيْتُ أَنَا أَيْضًا إِذْ قَدْ تَتَبَّعْتُ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ مِنَ الْأَوَّلِ
بِتَدْقِيقٍ، أَنْ أَكْتُبَ عَلَى التَّوَالِي إِلَيْكَ أَيُّهَا الْعَزِيزُ ثَاوُفِيلُسُ،
٤. لِتَعْرِفَ صِحَّةَ الْكَلَامِ الَّذِي عُلِّمْتَ بِهِ.

البشارة بميلاد يوحنا المعمدان

٥. كَانَ فِي أَيَّامِ هِيرُودُسَ مَلِكِ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ كَاهِنٌ اسْمُهُ زَكَرِيَّا مِنْ
فِرْقَةِ أَبِيَّا، وَامْرَأَتُهُ مِنْ بَنَاتِ هارُونَ وَاسْمُهَا أَلِيصَابَاتُ.
٦. وَكَانَا كِلاَهُمَا بَارَّيْنِ أَمَامَ YAHWEH، سَالِكَيْنِ فِي جَمِيعِ
وَصَايَا الرَّبِّ وَأَحْكَامِهِ بِلاَ لَوْمٍ. ٧. وَلَمْ يَكُنْ لَهُمَا وَلَدٌ، إِذْ كَانَتْ
أَلِيصَابَاتُ عَاقِرًا. وَكَانَا كِلاَهُمَا مُتَقَدِّمَيْنِ فِي أَيَّامِهِمَا. ٨. فَبَيْنَمَا
هُوَ يَكْهَنُ فِي نَوْبَةِ فِرْقَتِهِ أَمَامَ YAHWEH، ٩. حَسَبَ عَادَةِ
الْكَهَنُوتِ، أَصَابَتْهُ الْقُرْعَةُ أَنْ يَدْخُلَ إِلَى هَيْكَلِ الرَّبِّ وَيُبَخِّرَ.
١٠. وَكَانَ كُلُّ جُمْهُورِ الشَّعْبِ يُصَلُّونَ خَارِجًا وَقْتَ الْبَخُورِ.
١١. فَظَهَرَ لَهُ مَلاَكُ YAHWEH وَاقِفًا عَنْ يَمِينِ مَذْبَحِ الْبَخُورِ.
١٢. فَلَمَّا رَآهُ زَكَرِيَّا اضْطَرَبَ وَوَقَعَ عَلَيْهِ خَوْفٌ. ١٣. فَقَالَ لَهُ
الْمَلاَكُ: «لاَ تَخَفْ يَا زَكَرِيَّا، لأَنَّ طِلْبَتَكَ قَدْ سُمِعَتْ، وَامْرَأَتُكَ
أَلِيصَابَاتُ سَتَلِدُ لَكَ ابْنًا وَتُسَمِّيهِ يُوحَنَّا. ١٤. وَيَكُونُ لَكَ فَرَحٌ
وَابْتِهَاجٌ، وَكَثِيرُونَ سَيَفْرَحُونَ بِوِلاَدَتِهِ، ١٥. لأَنَّهُ يَكُونُ عَظِيمًا
أَمَامَ الرَّبِّ، وَخَمْرًا وَمُسْكِرًا لاَ يَشْرَبُ، وَمِنْ بَطْنِ أُمِّهِ يَمْتَلِئُ
مِنَ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ. ١٦. وَيَرُدُّ كَثِيرِينَ مِنْ بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ إِلَى
الرَّبِّ الرَّبِّهِمْ. ١٧. وَسَيَأْتِي قُبْلَ YAHWEH بِالرُّوحِ إِيلِيَّا
وَقُوَّتِهِ، لِيَرُدَّ قُلُوبَ الآبَاءِ إِلَى الأَبْنَاءِ، وَالْعُصَاةَ إِلَى فِكْرِ
الأَبْرَارِ، لِكَيْ يُهَيِّئَ لِلرَّبِّ شَعْبًا مُسْتَعِدًّا». ١٨. فَقَالَ زَكَرِيَّا
لِلْمَلاَكِ: «كَيْفَ أَعْلَمُ هَذَا، لأَنِّي أَنَا شَيْخٌ وَامْرَأَتِي مُتَقَدِّمَةٌ فِي
أَيَّامِهَا؟». ١٩. فَأَجَابَ الْمَلاَكُ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «أَنَا جِبْرَائِيلُ الْوَاقِفُ
قُدَّامَ YAHWEH، وَأُرْسِلْتُ لأُكَلِّمَكَ وَأُبَشِّرَكَ بِهَذَا. ٢٠. وَهَا
أَنْتَ تَكُونُ صَامِتًا وَلاَ تَقْدِرُ أَنْ تَتَكَلَّمَ، إِلَى الْيَوْمِ الَّذِي يَكُونُ فِيهِ
هَذَا، لأَنَّكَ لَمْ تُصَدِّقْ كَلاَمِي الَّذِي سَيَتِمُّ فِي وَقْتِهِ». ٢١. وَكَانَ
الشَّعْبُ مُنْتَظِرِينَ زَكَرِيَّا وَمُتَعَجِّبِينَ مِنْ إِبْطَائِهِ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ.
٢٢. فَلَمَّا خَرَجَ لَمْ يَسْتَطِعْ أَنْ يُكَلِّمَهُمْ، فَفَهِمُوا أَنَّهُ قَدْ رَأَى رُؤْيَا
فِي الْهَيْكَلِ. فَكَانَ يُومِئُ إِلَيْهِمْ وَبَقِيَ صَامِتًا. ٢٣. وَلَمَّا كَمِلَتْ
أَيَّامُ خِدْمَتِهِ مَضَى إِلَى بَيْتِهِ. ٢٤. وَبَعْدَ تِلْكَ الأَيَّامِ حَبِلَتْ
أَلِيصَابَاتُ امْرَأَتُهُ، وَأَخْفَتْ نَفْسَهَا خَمْسَةَ أَشْهُرٍ قَائِلَةً:
٢٥. «هَكَذَا قَدْ فَعَلَ بِيَ الرَّبُّ فِي الأَيَّامِ الَّتِي فِيهَا نَظَرَ إِلَيَّ،
لِيَنْزِعَ عَارِي بَيْنَ النَّاسِ».

The good news of the birth of YAHshúa

26. And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, 27. To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. 28. And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, you that are highly favoured, the Lord is with you: blessed are you among women. 29. And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. 30. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for you have found favour with God. 31. And, behold, you shall conceive in your womb, and bring forth a son, and shall call his name YAHshúa. 32. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: 33. And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.
34. Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? 35. And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Spirit shall come upon you, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow you: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of you shall be called the Son of God. 36. And, behold, your cousin Elisabeth, she has also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren. 37. For with God nothing shall be impossible. 38. And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to your word. And the angel departed from her.

البشارة بميلاد يسوع

٢٦. وَفِي الشَّهْرِ السَّادِسِ أُرْسِلَ جِبْرَائِيلُ الْمَلاَكُ مِنَ YAHWEH إِلَى مَدِينَةٍ مِنَ الْجَلِيلِ اسْمُهَا نَاصِرَةُ، ٢٧. إِلَى عَذْرَاءَ مَخْطُوبَةٍ لِرَجُلٍ مِنْ بَيْتِ دَاوُدَ اسْمُهُ يُوسُفُ. وَاسْمُ الْعَذْرَاءِ مَرْيَمُ. ٢٨. فَدَخَلَ إِلَيْهَا الْمَلاَكُ وَقَالَ: «سَلاَمٌ لَكِ أَيَّتُهَا الْمُنْعَمُ عَلَيْهَا! YAHWEH مَعَكِ. مُبَارَكَةٌ أَنْتِ فِي النِّسَاءِ».
٢٩. فَلَمَّا رَأَتْهُ اضْطَرَبَتْ مِنْ كَلاَمِهِ، وَفَكَّرَتْ: «مَا عَسَى أَنْ تَكُونَ هَذِهِ التَّحِيَّةُ!». ٣٠. فَقَالَ لَهَا الْمَلاَكُ: «لاَ تَخَافِي يَا مَرْيَمُ، لأَنَّكِ قَدْ وَجَدْتِ نِعْمَةً عِنْدَ YAHWEH. ٣١. وَهَا أَنْتِ سَتَحْبَلِينَ وَتَلِدِينَ ابْنًا وَتُسَمِّينَهُ YAHSHÚA. ٣٢. هَذَا يَكُونُ عَظِيمًا، وَابْنَ الْعَلِيِّ يُدْعَى، وَيُعْطِيهِ YAHWEH الرَّبُّ كُرْسِيَّ دَاوُدَ أَبِيهِ،
٣٣. وَيَمْلِكُ عَلَى بَيْتِ يَعْقُوبَ إِلَى الأَبَدِ، وَلاَ يَكُونُ لِمُلْكِهِ نِهَايَةٌ».
٣٤. فَقَالَتْ مَرْيَمُ لِلْمَلاَكِ: «كَيْفَ يَكُونُ هَذَا وَأَنَا لَسْتُ أَعْرِفُ رَجُلاً؟». ٣٥. فَأَجَابَ الْمَلاَكُ وَقَالَ لَهَا: «اَلرُّوحُ الْقُدُسُ يَحِلُّ عَلَيْكِ، وَقُوَّةُ الْعَلِيِّ تُظَلِّلُكِ، فَلِذَلِكَ أَيْضًا الْقُدُّوسُ الْمَوْلُودُ مِنْكِ يُدْعَى ابْنَ YAHWEH. ٣٦. وَهُوَذَا أَلِيصَابَاتُ نَسِيبَتُكِ هِيَ أَيْضًا حُبْلَى بِابْنٍ فِي شَيْخُوخَتِهَا، وَهَذَا هُوَ الشَّهْرُ السَّادِسُ لِتِلْكَ الْمَدْعُوَّةِ عَاقِرًا، ٣٧. لأَنَّهُ لَيْسَ شَيْءٌ غَيْرَ مُمْكِنٍ لَدَى YAHWEH». ٣٨. فَقَالَتْ مَرْيَمُ: «هُوَذَا أَنَا أَمَةُ الرَّبِّ. لِيَكُنْ لِي كَقَوْلِكَ». فَمَضَى مِنْ عِنْدِهَا الْمَلاَكُ.

The virgin Mary visits Elizabeth

39. And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda; 40. And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth. 41. And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit: 42. And she spoke out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb. 43. And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? 44. For, lo, as soon as the voice of your salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. 45. And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

العذراء مريم تزور أليصابات

٣٩. فَقَامَتْ مَرْيَمُ فِي تِلْكَ الأَيَّامِ وَذَهَبَتْ بِسُرْعَةٍ إِلَى الْجِبَالِ إِلَى مَدِينَةِ يَهُوذَا، ٤٠. وَدَخَلَتْ بَيْتَ زَكَرِيَّا وَسَلَّمَتْ عَلَى أَلِيصَابَاتَ.
٤١. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَتْ أَلِيصَابَاتُ سَلاَمَ مَرْيَمَ ارْتَكَضَ الْجَنِينُ فِي بَطْنِهَا، وَامْتَلأَتْ أَلِيصَابَاتُ مِنَ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ، ٤٢. وَصَرَخَتْ بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ وَقَالَتْ: «مُبَارَكَةٌ أَنْتِ فِي النِّسَاءِ وَمُبَارَكَةٌ هِيَ ثَمَرَةُ بَطْنِكِ! ٤٣. فَمِنْ أَيْنَ لِي هَذَا أَنْ تَأْتِيَ أُمُّ الرَّبِّي إِلَيَّ؟
٤٤. فَهُوَذَا حِينَ صَارَ صَوْتُ سَلاَمِكِ فِي أُذُنَيَّ ارْتَكَضَ الْجَنِينُ بِابْتِهَاجٍ فِي بَطْنِي. ٤٥. فَطُوبَى لِلَّتِي آمَنَتْ أَنْ يَتِمَّ مَا قِيلَ لَهَا مِنْ قِبَلِ الرَّبِّ».

Mary's praise

46. And Mary said, My soul does magnify the Lord, 47. And my spirit has rejoiced in God my Saviour. 48. For he has regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. 49. For he that is mighty has done to me great things; and holy is his name. 50. And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation. 51. He has showed strength with his arm; he has scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. 52. He has put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree. 53. He has filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he has sent empty away. 54. He has helped his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy;
55. As he spoke to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever. 56. And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

تسبحة مريم

٤٦. فَقَالَتْ مَرْيَمُ: «تُعَظِّمُ نَفْسِي الرَّبَّ، ٤٧. وَتَبْتَهِجُ الرُّوحِي بِا YAHWEH مُخَلِّصِي، ٤٨. لأَنَّهُ نَظَرَ إِلَى اتِّضَاعِ أَمَتِهِ. فَهُوَذَا مُنْذُ الآنَ جَمِيعُ الأَجْيَالِ تُطَوِّبُنِي، ٤٩. لأَنَّ الْقَدِيرَ صَنَعَ بِي عَظَائِمَ، وَاسْمُهُ قُدُّوسٌ، ٥٠. وَرَحْمَتُهُ إِلَى جِيلِ الأَجْيَالِ لِلَّذِينَ يَتَّقُونَهُ. ٥١. صَنَعَ قُوَّةً بِذِرَاعِهِ. شَتَّتَ الْمُسْتَكْبِرِينَ بِفِكْرِ قُلُوبِهِمْ.
٥٢. أَنْزَلَ الأَعِزَّاءَ عَنِ الْكَرَاسِيِّ وَرَفَعَ الْمُتَّضِعِينَ. ٥٣. أَشْبَعَ الْجِيَاعَ خَيْرَاتٍ وَصَرَفَ الأَغْنِيَاءَ فَارِغِينَ. ٥٤. عَضَدَ إِسْرَائِيلَ فَتَاهُ لِيَذْكُرَ رَحْمَةً، ٥٥. كَمَا كَلَّمَ آبَاءَنَا. لإِبْرَاهِيمَ وَنَسْلِهِ إِلَى الأَبَدِ». ٥٦. فَمَكَثَتْ مَرْيَمُ عِنْدَهَا نَحْوَ ثَلاَثَةِ أَشْهُرٍ، ثُمَّ رَجَعَتْ إِلَى بَيْتِهَا.

The birth of John the Baptist

57. Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son. 58. And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had showed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her. 59. And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. 60. And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John. 61. And they said unto her, There is none of your kindred that is called by this name. 62. And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called. 63. And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all. 64. And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spoke, and praised God. 65. And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judaea. 66. And all they that heard them laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.

The benedictus of Zechariah

67. And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying, 68. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he has visited and redeemed his people, 69. And has raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David; 70. As he spoke by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began: 71. That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us; 72. To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant; 73. The oath which he swore to our father Abraham, 74. That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear, 75. In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life. 76. And you, child, shall be called the prophet of the Highest: for you shall go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways; 77. To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins,
78. Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high has visited us, 79. To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace. 80. And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his showing unto Israel.

2

The birth of YAHshúa Christ

1. And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus that all the world should be taxed. 2. (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) 3. And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city. 4. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:) 5. To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child. 6. And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.
7. And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a crib; because there was no room for them in the inn.

ميلاد يوحنا المعمدان

٥٧. وَأَمَّا أَلِيصَابَاتُ فَتَمَّ زَمَانُهَا لِتَلِدَ، فَوَلَدَتِ ابْنًا. ٥٨. وَسَمِعَ جِيرَانُهَا وَأَقْرِبَاؤُهَا أَنَّ الرَّبَّ عَظَّمَ رَحْمَتَهُ لَهَا، فَفَرِحُوا مَعَهَا.
٥٩. وَفِي الْيَوْمِ الثَّامِنِ جَاءُوا لِيَخْتِنُوا الصَّبِيَّ، وَسَمَّوْهُ بِاسْمِ أَبِيهِ زَكَرِيَّا. ٦٠. فَأَجَابَتْ أُمُّهُ وَقَالَتْ: «لَا! بَلْ يُسَمَّى يُوحَنَّا».
٦١. فَقَالُوا لَهَا: «لَيْسَ أَحَدٌ فِي عَشِيرَتِكِ تَسَمَّى بِهَذَا الاِسْمِ».
٦٢. ثُمَّ أَوْمَأُوا إِلَى أَبِيهِ، مَاذَا يُرِيدُ أَنْ يُسَمَّى. ٦٣. فَطَلَبَ لَوْحًا وَكَتَبَ قَائِلًا: «اسْمُهُ يُوحَنَّا». فَتَعَجَّبَ الْجَمِيعُ. ٦٤. وَفِي الْحَالِ انْفَتَحَ فَمُهُ وَلِسَانُهُ وَتَكَلَّمَ وَبَارَكَ YAHWEH. ٦٥. فَوَقَعَ خَوْفٌ عَلَى كُلِّ جِيرَانِهِمْ. وَتُحُدِّثَ بِهَذِهِ الأُمُورِ جَمِيعِهَا فِي كُلِّ جِبَالِ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ، ٦٦. فَأَوْدَعَهَا جَمِيعُ السَّامِعِينَ فِي قُلُوبِهِمْ قَائِلِينَ: «أَتَرَى مَاذَا يَكُونُ هَذَا الصَّبِيُّ؟». وَكَانَتْ يَدُ الرَّبِّ مَعَهُ.

تسبحة زكريا

٦٧. وَامْتَلأَ زَكَرِيَّا أَبُوهُ مِنَ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ، وَتَنَبَّأَ قَائِلًا:
٦٨. «مُبَارَكٌ الرَّبُّ الرَّبُّ إِسْرَائِيلَ لأَنَّهُ افْتَقَدَ وَصَنَعَ فِدَاءً لِشَعْبِهِ، ٦٩. وَأَقَامَ لَنَا قَرْنَ خَلاَصٍ فِي بَيْتِ دَاوُدَ فَتَاهُ. ٧٠. كَمَا تَكَلَّمَ بِفَمِ أَنْبِيَائِهِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ الَّذِينَ هُمْ مُنْذُ الدَّهْرِ، ٧١. خَلاَصٍ مِنْ أَعْدَائِنَا وَمِنْ أَيْدِي جَمِيعِ مُبْغِضِينَا. ٧٢. لِيَصْنَعَ رَحْمَةً مَعَ آبَائِنَا وَيَذْكُرَ عَهْدَهُ الْمُقَدَّسَ، ٧٣. الْقَسَمَ الَّذِي حَلَفَ لإِبْرَاهِيمَ أَبِينَا:
٧٤. أَنْ يُعْطِيَنَا إِنَّنَا بِلاَ خَوْفٍ، مُنْقَذِينَ مِنْ أَيْدِي أَعْدَائِنَا، نَعْبُدُهُ
٧٥. بِقَدَاسَةٍ وَبِرٍّ قُدَّامَهُ جَمِيعَ أَيَّامِ حَيَاتِنَا. ٧٦. وَأَنْتَ أَيُّهَا الصَّبِيُّ نَبِيَّ الْعَلِيِّ تُدْعَى، لأَنَّكَ تَتَقَدَّمُ أَمَامَ وَجْهِ الرَّبِّ لِتُعِدَّ طُرُقَهُ.
٧٧. لِتُعْطِيَ شَعْبَهُ مَعْرِفَةَ الْخَلاَصِ بِمَغْفِرَةِ خَطَايَاهُمْ،
٧٨. بِأَحْشَاءِ رَحْمَةِ الرَّبِّنَا الَّتِي بِهَا افْتَقَدَنَا الْمُشْرَقُ مِنَ الْعَلاَءِ.
٧٩. لِيُضِيءَ عَلَى الْجَالِسِينَ فِي الظُّلْمَةِ وَظِلاَلِ الْمَوْتِ، لِكَيْ يَهْدِيَ أَقْدَامَنَا فِي طَرِيقِ السَّلاَمِ». ٨٠. أَمَّا الصَّبِيُّ فَكَانَ يَنْمُو وَيَتَقَوَّى بِالرُّوحِ، وَكَانَ فِي الْبَرَارِي إِلَى يَوْمِ ظُهُورِهِ لإِسْرَائِيلَ.

٢

ميلاد يسوع المسيح

١. وَفِي تِلْكَ الأَيَّامِ صَدَرَ أَمْرٌ مِنْ أُوغُسْطُسَ قَيْصَرَ بِأَنْ يُكْتَتَبَ كُلُّ الْمَسْكُونَةِ. ٢. وَهَذَا الاِكْتِتَابُ الأَوَّلُ جَرَى إِذْ كَانَ كِيرِينِيُوسُ وَالِيَ سُورِيَّةَ. ٣. فَذَهَبَ الْجَمِيعُ لِيُكْتَتَبُوا، كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ إِلَى مَدِينَتِهِ. ٤. فَصَعِدَ يُوسُفُ أَيْضًا مِنَ الْجَلِيلِ مِنْ مَدِينَةِ النَّاصِرَةِ إِلَى الْيَهُودِيَّةِ، إِلَى مَدِينَةِ دَاوُدَ الَّتِي تُدْعَى بَيْتَ لَحْمٍ، لِكَوْنِهِ مِنْ بَيْتِ دَاوُدَ وَعَشِيرَتِهِ، ٥. لِيُكْتَتَبَ مَعَ مَرْيَمَ امْرَأَتِهِ الْمَخْطُوبَةِ وَهِيَ حُبْلَى. ٦. وَبَيْنَمَا هُمَا هُنَاكَ تَمَّتْ أَيَّامُهَا لِتَلِدَ.
٧. فَوَلَدَتِ ابْنَهَا الْبِكْرَ وَقَمَّطَتْهُ وَأَضْجَعَتْهُ فِي الْمِذْوَدِ، إِذْ لَمْ يَكُنْ لَهُمَا مَوْضِعٌ فِي الْمَنْزِلِ.

The shepherds and the angels

8. And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. 9. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.
10. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.
11. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. 12. And this shall be a sign unto you; All of you shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a crib. 13. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,
14. Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men. 15. And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which has come to pass, which the Lord has made known unto us. 16. And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a crib. 17. And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. 18. And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds. 19. But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart. 20. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

The circumcision of the YAHshúa and his presentation in the temple

21. And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called YAHshúa, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb. 22. And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord; 23. (As it is written in the law of the LORD, Every male that opens the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;) 24. And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons. 25. And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Spirit was upon him. 26. And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Spirit, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. 27. And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child YAHshúa, to do for him after the custom of the law, 28. Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, 29. Lord, now let you your servant depart in peace, according to your word: 30. For mine eyes have seen your salvation, 31. Which you have prepared before the face of all people; 32. A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of your people Israel. 33. And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him. 34. And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against; 35. (Yea, a sword shall pierce through your own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed. 36. And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity; 37. And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

الرعاة والملائكة

٨. وَكَانَ فِي تِلْكَ الْكُورَةِ رُعَاةٌ مُتَبَدِّينَ يَحْرُسُونَ حِرَاسَاتِ اللَّيْلِ
عَلَى رَعِيَّتِهِمْ، ٩. وَإِذَا مَلاَكُ YAHWEH وَقَفَ بِهِمْ، وَمَجْدُ
الرَّبِّ أَضَاءَ حَوْلَهُمْ، فَخَافُوا خَوْفًا عَظِيمًا. ١٠. فَقَالَ لَهُمُ
الْمَلاَكُ: «لاَ تَخَافُوا! فَهَا أَنَا أُبَشِّرُكُمْ بِفَرَحٍ عَظِيمٍ يَكُونُ لِجَمِيعِ
الشَّعْبِ: ١١. أَنَّهُ وُلِدَ لَكُمُ الْيَوْمَ فِي مَدِينَةِ دَاوُدَ مُخَلِّصٌ هُوَ
الْمَسِيحُ الرَّبُّ. ١٢. وَهَذِهِ لَكُمُ الْعَلاَمَةُ: تَجِدُونَ طِفْلاً مُقَمَّطًا
مُضْجَعًا فِي مِذْوَدٍ». ١٣. وَظَهَرَ بَغْتَةً مَعَ الْمَلاَكِ جُمْهُورٌ مِنَ
الْجُنْدِ السَّمَاوِيِّ مُسَبِّحِينَ YAHWEH وَقَائِلِينَ: ١٤. «الْمَجْدُ
YAHWEH فِي الأَعَالِي، وَعَلَى الأَرْضِ السَّلاَمُ، وَبِالنَّاسِ
الْمَسَرَّةُ». ١٥. وَلَمَّا مَضَتْ عَنْهُمُ الْمَلاَئِكَةُ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ، قَالَ
الرِّجَالُ الرُّعَاةُ بَعْضُهُمْ لِبَعْضٍ: «لِنَذْهَبِ الآنَ إِلَى بَيْتِ لَحْمٍ
وَنَنْظُرْ هَذَا الأَمْرَ الْوَاقِعَ الَّذِي أَعْلَمَنَا بِهِ الرَّبُّ». ١٦. فَجَاءُوا
مُسْرِعِينَ، وَوَجَدُوا مَرْيَمَ وَيُوسُفَ وَالطِّفْلَ مُضْجَعًا فِي الْمِذْوَدِ.
١٧. فَلَمَّا رَأَوْهُ أَخْبَرُوا بِالْكَلاَمِ الَّذِي قِيلَ لَهُمْ عَنْ هَذَا الصَّبِيِّ.
١٨. وَكُلُّ الَّذِينَ سَمِعُوا تَعَجَّبُوا مِمَّا قِيلَ لَهُمْ مِنَ الرُّعَاةِ.
١٩. وَأَمَّا مَرْيَمُ فَكَانَتْ تَحْفَظُ جَمِيعَ هَذَا الْكَلاَمِ مُتَفَكِّرَةً بِهِ فِي
قَلْبِهَا. ٢٠. ثُمَّ رَجَعَ الرُّعَاةُ وَهُمْ يُمَجِّدُونَ YAHWEH
وَيُسَبِّحُونَهُ عَلَى كُلِّ مَا سَمِعُوهُ وَرَأَوْهُ كَمَا قِيلَ لَهُمْ.

ختان الطفل يسوع وتقديمه في الهيكل

٢١. وَلَمَّا تَمَّتْ ثَمَانِيَةُ أَيَّامٍ لِيَخْتِنُوا الصَّبِيَّ سُمِّيَ YAHshúa، كَمَا
تَسَمَّى مِنَ الْمَلاَكِ قَبْلَ أَنْ حُبِلَ بِهِ فِي الْبَطْنِ. ٢٢. وَلَمَّا تَمَّتْ
أَيَّامُ تَطْهِيرِهَا، حَسَبَ شَرِيعَةِ مُوسَى، صَعِدُوا بِهِ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ
لِيُقَدِّمُوهُ لِلرَّبِّ، ٢٣. كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ فِي نَامُوسِ YAHWEH:
أَنَّ كُلَّ ذَكَرٍ فَاتِحَ رَحِمٍ يُدْعَى قُدُّوسًا لِلرَّبِّ. ٢٤. وَلِكَيْ يُقَدِّمُوا
ذَبِيحَةً كَمَا قِيلَ فِي نَامُوسِ الرَّبِّ: زَوْجَ يَمَامٍ أَوْ فَرْخَيْ حَمَامٍ.
٢٥. وَكَانَ رَجُلٌ فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ اسْمُهُ سِمْعَانُ، وَهَذَا الرَّجُلُ كَانَ
بَارًّا تَقِيًّا يَنْتَظِرُ تَعْزِيَةَ إِسْرَائِيلَ، وَالرُّوحُ الْقُدُسُ كَانَ عَلَيْهِ.
٢٦. وَكَانَ قَدْ أُوحِيَ إِلَيْهِ بِالرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ أَنَّهُ لاَ يَرَى الْمَوْتَ قَبْلَ
أَنْ يَرَى مَسِيحَ الرَّبِّ. ٢٧. فَأَتَى بِالرُّوحِ إِلَى الْهَيْكَلِ. وَعِنْدَمَا
دَخَلَ بِالصَّبِيِّ YAHshúa أَبَوَاهُ، لِيَصْنَعَا لَهُ حَسَبَ عَادَةِ
النَّامُوسِ، ٢٨. أَخَذَهُ عَلَى ذِرَاعَيْهِ وَبَارَكَ YAHWEH وَقَالَ:
٢٩. «الآنَ تُطْلِقُ عَبْدَكَ يَا الرَّبُّ حَسَبَ قَوْلِكَ بِسَلاَمٍ، ٣٠. لأَنَّ
عَيْنَيَّ قَدْ أَبْصَرَتَا خَلاَصَكَ، ٣١. الَّذِي أَعْدَدْتَهُ قُدَّامَ وَجْهِ جَمِيعِ
الشُّعُوبِ. ٣٢. نُورَ إِعْلاَنٍ لِلأُمَمِ، وَمَجْدًا لِشَعْبِكَ إِسْرَائِيلَ».
٣٣. وَكَانَ يُوسُفُ وَأُمُّهُ يَتَعَجَّبَانِ مِمَّا قِيلَ فِيهِ. ٣٤. وَبَارَكَهُمَا
سِمْعَانُ، وَقَالَ لِمَرْيَمَ أُمِّهِ: «هَا إِنَّ هَذَا قَدْ وُضِعَ لِسُقُوطٍ وَقِيَامِ
كَثِيرِينَ فِي إِسْرَائِيلَ، وَلِعَلاَمَةٍ تُقَاوَمُ. ٣٥. وَأَنْتِ أَيْضًا يَجُوزُ
فِي نَفْسِكِ سَيْفٌ، لِتُعْلَنَ أَفْكَارٌ مِنْ قُلُوبٍ كَثِيرَةٍ». ٣٦. وَكَانَتْ
نَبِيَّةٌ، حَنَّةُ بِنْتُ فَنُوئِيلَ مِنْ سِبْطِ أَشِيرَ، وَهِيَ مُتَقَدِّمَةٌ فِي أَيَّامٍ
كَثِيرَةٍ، قَدْ عَاشَتْ مَعَ زَوْجٍ سَبْعَ سِنِينَ بَعْدَ بُكُورِيَّتِهَا. ٣٧. وَهِيَ
أَرْمَلَةٌ نَحْوَ أَرْبَعٍ وَثَمَانِينَ سَنَةً، لاَ تُفَارِقُ الْهَيْكَلَ، عَابِدَةً
بِأَصْوَامٍ وَطِلِبَاتٍ لَيْلاً وَنَهَارًا.

38. And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spoke of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem. 39. And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth. 40. And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

The boy YAHshúa stays in the temple

41. Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover. 42. And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast. 43. And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child YAHshúa tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it. 44. But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance. 45. And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him. 46. And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. 47. And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers. 48. And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why have you thus dealt with us? behold, your father and I have sought you sorrowing.
49. And he said unto them, How is it that all of you sought me? know all of you not that I must be about my Father's business? 50. And they understood not the saying which he spoke unto them. 51. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart. 52. And YAHshúa increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

٣٨. فَهِيَ فِي تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ وَقَفَتْ تُسَبِّحُ الرَّبَّ، وَتَكَلَّمَتْ عَنْهُ مَعَ جَمِيعِ الْمُنْتَظِرِينَ فِدَاءً فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ. ٣٩. وَلَمَّا أَكْمَلُوا كُلَّ شَيْءٍ حَسَبَ نَامُوسِ الرَّبِّ، رَجَعُوا إِلَى الْجَلِيلِ إِلَى مَدِينَتِهِمُ النَّاصِرَةِ.
٤٠. وَكَانَ الصَّبِيُّ يَنْمُو وَيَتَقَوَّى بِالرُّوحِ، مُمْتَلِئًا حِكْمَةً، وَكَانَتْ نِعْمَةُ YAHWEH عَلَيْهِ.

الصبي يسوع يمكث في الهيكل

٤١. وَكَانَ أَبَوَاهُ يَذْهَبَانِ كُلَّ سَنَةٍ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ فِي عِيدِ الْفِصْحِ.
٤٢. وَلَمَّا كَانَتْ لَهُ اثْنَتَا عَشْرَةَ سَنَةً صَعِدُوا إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ كَعَادَةِ الْعِيدِ. ٤٣. وَبَعْدَمَا أَكْمَلُوا الْأَيَّامَ بَقِيَ عِنْدَ رُجُوعِهِمَا الصَّبِيُّ YAHshúa فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ، وَيُوسُفُ وَأُمُّهُ لَمْ يَعْلَمَا. ٤٤. وَإِذْ ظَنَّاهُ بَيْنَ الرُّفْقَةِ، ذَهَبَا مَسِيرَةَ يَوْمٍ، وَكَانَا يَطْلُبَانِهِ بَيْنَ الْأَقْرِبَاءِ وَالْمَعَارِفِ. ٤٥. وَلَمَّا لَمْ يَجِدَاهُ رَجَعَا إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ يَطْلُبَانِهِ.
٤٦. وَبَعْدَ ثَلَاثَةِ أَيَّامٍ وَجَدَاهُ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ، جَالِسًا فِي وَسْطِ الْمُعَلِّمِينَ، يَسْمَعُهُمْ وَيَسْأَلُهُمْ. ٤٧. وَكُلُّ الَّذِينَ سَمِعُوهُ بُهِتُوا مِنْ فَهْمِهِ وَأَجْوِبَتِهِ. ٤٨. فَلَمَّا أَبْصَرَاهُ انْدَهَشَا. وَقَالَتْ لَهُ أُمُّهُ: «يَا بُنَيَّ، لِمَاذَا فَعَلْتَ بِنَا هَكَذَا؟ هُوَذَا أَبُوكَ وَأَنَا كُنَّا نَطْلُبُكَ مُعَذَّبَيْنِ!» ٤٩. فَقَالَ لَهُمَا: «لِمَاذَا كُنْتُمَا تَطْلُبَانِنِي؟ أَلَمْ تَعْلَمَا أَنَّهُ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ أَكُونَ فِي مَا لِأَبِي؟». ٥٠. فَلَمْ يَفْهَمَا الْكَلَامَ الَّذِي قَالَهُ لَهُمَا. ٥١. ثُمَّ نَزَلَ مَعَهُمَا وَجَاءَ إِلَى النَّاصِرَةِ وَكَانَ خَاضِعًا لَهُمَا. وَكَانَتْ أُمُّهُ تَحْفَظُ جَمِيعَ هَذِهِ الْأُمُورِ فِي قَلْبِهَا. ٥٢. وَأَمَّا YAHshúa فَكَانَ يَتَقَدَّمُ فِي الْحِكْمَةِ وَالْقَامَةِ وَالنِّعْمَةِ، عِنْدَ YAHWEH وَالنَّاسِ.

3

John the Baptist prepares the way

1. Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judaea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituraea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene, 2. Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. 3. And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins; 4. As it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare all of you the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. 5. Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth; 6. And all flesh shall see the salvation of God. 7. Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who has warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8. Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. 9. And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which brings not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

٣

يوحنا المعمدان يمهد الطريق

١. وَفِي السَّنَةِ الْخَامِسَةِ عَشْرَةَ مِنْ سَلْطَنَةِ طِيبَارِيُوسَ قَيْصَرَ، إِذْ كَانَ بِيلَاطُسُ الْبُنْطِيُّ وَالِيًا عَلَى الْيَهُودِيَّةِ، وَهِيرُودُسُ رَئِيسَ رُبْعٍ عَلَى الْجَلِيلِ، وَفِيلُبُّسُ أَخُوهُ رَئِيسَ رُبْعٍ عَلَى إِيطُورِيَّةَ وَكُورَةِ تَرَاخُونِيتِسَ، وَلِيسَانِيُوسُ رَئِيسَ رُبْعٍ عَلَى الْأَبِلِيَّةِ،
٢. فِي أَيَّامِ رَئِيسِ الْكَهَنَةِ حَنَّانَ وَقَيَافَا، كَانَتْ كَلِمَةُ YAHWEH عَلَى يُوحَنَّا بْنِ زَكَرِيَّا فِي الْبَرِّيَّةِ، ٣. فَجَاءَ إِلَى جَمِيعِ الْكُورَةِ الْمُحِيطَةِ بِالْأُرْدُنِّ يَكْرِزُ بِمَعْمُودِيَّةِ التَّوْبَةِ لِمَغْفِرَةِ الْخَطَايَا،
٤. كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ فِي سِفْرِ أَقْوَالِ إِشَعْيَاءَ النَّبِيِّ الْقَائِلِ: «صَوْتُ صَارِخٍ فِي الْبَرِّيَّةِ: أَعِدُّوا طَرِيقَ الرَّبِّ، اصْنَعُوا سُبُلَهُ مُسْتَقِيمَةً. ٥. كُلُّ وَادٍ يَمْتَلِئُ، وَكُلُّ جَبَلٍ وَأَكَمَةٍ يَنْخَفِضُ، وَتَصِيرُ الْمُعْوَجَّاتُ مُسْتَقِيمَةً، وَالشِّعَابُ طُرُقًا سَهْلَةً،
٦. وَيُبْصِرُ كُلُّ بَشَرٍ خَلَاصَ YAHWEH». ٧. وَكَانَ يَقُولُ لِلْجُمُوعِ الَّذِينَ خَرَجُوا لِيَعْتَمِدُوا مِنْهُ: «يَا أَوْلَادَ الْأَفَاعِي، مَنْ أَرَاكُمْ أَنْ تَهْرُبُوا مِنَ الْغَضَبِ الْآتِي؟ ٨. فَاصْنَعُوا أَثْمَارًا تَلِيقُ بِالتَّوْبَةِ. وَلَا تَبْتَدِئُوا تَقُولُونَ فِي أَنْفُسِكُمْ: لَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ أَبًا. لِأَنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ YAHWEH قَادِرٌ أَنْ يُقِيمَ مِنْ هَذِهِ الْحِجَارَةِ أَوْلَادًا لِإِبْرَاهِيمَ. ٩. وَالْآنَ قَدْ وُضِعَتِ الْفَأْسُ عَلَى أَصْلِ الشَّجَرِ، فَكُلُّ شَجَرَةٍ لَا تَصْنَعُ ثَمَرًا جَيِّدًا تُقْطَعُ وَتُلْقَى فِي النَّارِ».

10. And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then? 11. He answers and says unto them, He that has two coats, let him impart to him that has none; and he that has food, let him do likewise. 12. Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do? 13. And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.
14. And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages. 15. And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not; 16. John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I comes, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire: 17. Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable. 18. And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people. 19. But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done, 20. Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

The baptism of YAHshúa Christ

21. Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that YAHshúa also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, 22. And the Holy Spirit descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, You are my beloved Son; in you I am well pleased.

١٠. وَسَأَلَهُ الْجُمُوعُ قَائِلِينَ: «فَمَاذَا نَفْعَلُ؟». ١١. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «مَنْ لَهُ ثَوْبَانِ فَلْيُعْطِ مَنْ لَيْسَ لَهُ، وَمَنْ لَهُ طَعَامٌ فَلْيَفْعَلْ هَكَذَا». ١٢. وَجَاءَ عَشَّارُونَ أَيْضًا لِيَعْتَمِدُوا فَقَالُوا لَهُ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، مَاذَا نَفْعَلُ؟». ١٣. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «لَا تَسْتَوْفُوا أَكْثَرَ مِمَّا فُرِضَ لَكُمْ». ١٤. وَسَأَلَهُ جُنُودٌ أَيْضًا قَائِلِينَ: «وَمَاذَا نَفْعَلُ نَحْنُ؟». فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «لَا تَظْلِمُوا أَحَدًا، وَلَا تَشُوا بِأَحَدٍ، وَاكْتَفُوا بِعَلاَئِفِكُمْ». ١٥. وَإِذْ كَانَ الشَّعْبُ يَنْتَظِرُ، وَالْجَمِيعُ يُفَكِّرُونَ فِي قُلُوبِهِمْ عَنْ يُوحَنَّا لَعَلَّهُ الْمَسِيحُ، ١٦. أَجَابَ يُوحَنَّا الْجَمِيعَ قَائِلًا: «أَنَا أُعَمِّدُكُمْ بِمَاءٍ، وَلَكِنْ يَأْتِي مَنْ هُوَ أَقْوَى مِنِّي، الَّذِي لَسْتُ أَهْلًا أَنْ أَحُلَّ سُيُورَ حِذَائِهِ. هُوَ سَيُعَمِّدُكُمْ بِالرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ وَنَارٍ. ١٧. الَّذِي رَفْشُهُ فِي يَدِهِ، وَسَيُنَقِّي بَيْدَرَهُ، وَيَجْمَعُ الْقَمْحَ إِلَى مَخْزَنِهِ، وَأَمَّا التِّبْنُ فَيُحْرِقُهُ بِنَارٍ لَا تُطْفَأُ». ١٨. وَبِأَشْيَاءَ أُخَرَ كَثِيرَةٍ كَانَ يَعِظُ الشَّعْبَ وَيُبَشِّرُهُمْ. ١٩. أَمَّا هِيرُودُسُ رَئِيسُ الرُّبْعِ فَإِذْ تَوَبَّخَ مِنْهُ لِسَبَبِ هِيرُودِيَّا امْرَأَةِ فِيلُبُّسَ أَخِيهِ، وَلِسَبَبِ جَمِيعِ الشُّرُورِ الَّتِي كَانَ هِيرُودُسُ يَفْعَلُهَا، ٢٠. زَادَ هَذَا أَيْضًا عَلَى الْجَمِيعِ أَنَّهُ حَبَسَ يُوحَنَّا فِي السِّجْنِ.

معمودية يسوع المسيح

٢١. وَلَمَّا اعْتَمَدَ جَمِيعُ الشَّعْبِ اعْتَمَدَ YAHshúa أَيْضًا. وَإِذْ كَانَ يُصَلِّي انْفَتَحَتِ السَّمَاءُ، ٢٢. وَنَزَلَ عَلَيْهِ الرُّوحُ الْقُدُسُ بِهَيْئَةٍ جِسْمِيَّةٍ مِثْلِ حَمَامَةٍ. وَكَانَ صَوْتٌ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ قَائِلًا: «أَنْتَ ابْنِي الْحَبِيبُ، بِكَ سُرِرْتُ».

The Genealogy of YAHshúa Christ

23. And YAHshúa himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli, 24. Which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Janna, which was the son of Joseph, 25. Which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son of Naum, which was the son of Esli, which was the son of Nagge, 26. Which was the son of Maath, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Semei, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Juda, 27. Which was the son of Joanna, which was the son of Rhesa, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the son of Neri, 28. Which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of Er, 29. Which was the son of Jose, which was the son of Eliezer, which was the son of Jorim, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi,
30. Which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Jonan, which was the son of Eliakim, 31. Which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menan, which was the son of Mattatha, which was the son of Nathan, which was the son of David,
32. Which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson, 33. Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Juda, 34. Which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nachor, 35. Which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Ragau, which was the son of Phalec, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala, 36. Which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech, 37. Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the son of Cainan, 38. Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.

نسب يسوع المسيح

٢٣. وَلَمَّا ابْتَدَأَ YAHshúa كَانَ لَهُ نَحْوُ ثَلَاثِينَ سَنَةً، وَهُوَ عَلَى مَا كَانَ يُظَنُّ ابْنَ يُوسُفَ، بْنِ هَالِي، ٢٤. بْنِ مَتْثَاتَ، بْنِ لَاوِي، بْنِ مَلْكِي، بْنِ يَنَّا، بْنِ يُوسُفَ، ٢٥. بْنِ مَتَّاثِيَا، بْنِ عَامُوصَ، بْنِ نَاحُومَ، بْنِ حَسْلِي، بْنِ نَجَّايِ، ٢٦. بْنِ مَآثَ، بْنِ مَتَّاثِيَا، بْنِ شِمْعِي، بْنِ يُوسُفَ، بْنِ يَهُوذَا، ٢٧. بْنِ يُوحَنَّا، بْنِ رِيسَا، بْنِ زَرُبَّابِلَ، بْنِ شَأَلْتِيئِيلَ، بْنِ نِيرِي، ٢٨. بْنِ مَلْكِي، بْنِ أَدِّي، بْنِ قُصَمَ، بْنِ أَلْمُودَامَ، بْنِ عِيرٍ، ٢٩. بْنِ يُوسِي، بْنِ أَلِيعَازَرَ، بْنِ يُورِيمَ، بْنِ مَتْثَاتَ، بْنِ لَاوِي، ٣٠. بْنِ شِمْعُونَ، بْنِ يَهُوذَا، بْنِ يُوسُفَ، بْنِ يُونَانَ، بْنِ أَلِيَاقِيمَ، ٣١. بْنِ مَلَيَا، بْنِ مَيْنَانَ، بْنِ مَتَّاثَا، بْنِ نَاثَانَ، بْنِ دَاوُدَ، ٣٢. بْنِ يَسَّى، بْنِ عُوبِيدَ، بْنِ بُوعَزَ، بْنِ سَلْمُونَ، بْنِ نَحْشُونَ، ٣٣. بْنِ عَمِّينَادَابَ، بْنِ أَرَامَ، بْنِ حَصْرُونَ، بْنِ فَارِصَ، بْنِ يَهُوذَا، ٣٤. بْنِ يَعْقُوبَ، بْنِ إِسْحَاقَ، بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، بْنِ تَارَحَ، بْنِ نَاحُورَ، ٣٥. بْنِ سَرُوجَ، بْنِ رَعُو، بْنِ فَالَجَ، بْنِ عَابِرَ، بْنِ شَالَحَ، ٣٦. بْنِ قِينَانَ، بْنِ أَرْفَكْشَادَ، بْنِ سَامِ، بْنِ نُوحٍ، بْنِ لَامَكَ، ٣٧. بْنِ مَتُوشَالَحَ، بْنِ أَخْنُوخَ، بْنِ يَارِدَ، بْنِ مَهْلَلْئِيلَ، بْنِ قِينَانَ، ٣٨. بْنِ أَنُوشَ، بْنِ شِيتِ، بْنِ آدَمَ، ابْنِ YAHWEH.

4

٤

YAHshúa faces temptation

1. And YAHshúa being full of the Holy Spirit returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, 2. Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered. 3. And the devil said unto him, If you be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread. 4. And YAHshúa answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God. 5. And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, showed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. 6. And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give you, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. 7. If you therefore will worship me, all shall be yours. 8. And YAHshúa answered and said unto him, Get you behind me, Satan: for it is written, You shall worship the Lord your God, and him only shall you serve. 9. And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If you be the Son of God, cast yourself down from behind: 10. For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over you, to keep you: 11. And in their hands they shall bear you up, lest at any time you dash your foot against a stone.
12. And YAHshúa answering said unto him, It is said, You shall not tempt the Lord your God. 13. And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

يسوع يواجه التجربة

١. أَمَّا YAHshúa فَرَجَعَ مِنَ الْأُرْدُنِّ مُمْتَلِئًا مِنَ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ، وَكَانَ يُقْتَادُ بِالرُّوحِ فِي الْبَرِّيَّةِ ٢. أَرْبَعِينَ يَوْمًا يُجَرَّبُ مِنْ إِبْلِيسَ. وَلَمْ يَأْكُلْ شَيْئًا فِي تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامِ. وَلَمَّا تَمَّتْ جَاعَ أَخِيرًا.
٣. وَقَالَ لَهُ إِبْلِيسُ: «إِنْ كُنْتَ ابْنَ YAHWEH، فَقُلْ لِهَذَا الْحَجَرِ أَنْ يَصِيرَ خُبْزًا». ٤. فَأَجَابَهُ YAHshúa قَائِلًا: «مَكْتُوبٌ: أَنْ لَيْسَ بِالْخُبْزِ وَحْدَهُ يَحْيَا الْإِنْسَانُ، بَلْ بِكُلِّ كَلِمَةٍ مِنَ YAHWEH». ٥. ثُمَّ أَصْعَدَهُ إِبْلِيسُ إِلَى جَبَلٍ عَالٍ وَأَرَاهُ جَمِيعَ مَمَالِكِ الْمَسْكُونَةِ فِي لَحْظَةٍ مِنَ الزَّمَانِ. ٦. وَقَالَ لَهُ إِبْلِيسُ: «لَكَ أُعْطِي هَذَا السُّلْطَانَ كُلَّهُ وَمَجْدَهُنَّ، لِأَنَّهُ إِلَيَّ قَدْ دُفِعَ، وَأَنَا أُعْطِيهِ لِمَنْ أُرِيدُ. ٧. فَإِنْ سَجَدْتَ أَمَامِي يَكُونُ لَكَ الْجَمِيعُ».
٨. فَأَجَابَهُ YAHshúa وَقَالَ: «اذْهَبْ يَا شَيْطَانُ! إِنَّهُ مَكْتُوبٌ: لِلرَّبِّ الرَّبِّكَ تَسْجُدُ وَإِيَّاهُ وَحْدَهُ تَعْبُدُ». ٩. ثُمَّ جَاءَ بِهِ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ، وَأَقَامَهُ عَلَى جَنَاحِ الْهَيْكَلِ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «إِنْ كُنْتَ ابْنَ YAHWEH فَاطْرَحْ نَفْسَكَ مِنْ هُنَا إِلَى أَسْفَلُ، ١٠. لِأَنَّهُ مَكْتُوبٌ: أَنَّهُ يُوصِي مَلَائِكَتَهُ بِكَ لِكَيْ يَحْفَظُوكَ، ١١. وَأَنَّهُمْ عَلَى أَيَادِيهِمْ يَحْمِلُونَكَ لِكَيْ لَا تَصْدِمَ بِحَجَرٍ رِجْلَكَ». ١٢. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُ: «إِنَّهُ قِيلَ: لَا تُجَرِّبِ الرَّبَّ الرَّبَّكَ». ١٣. وَلَمَّا أَكْمَلَ إِبْلِيسُ كُلَّ تَجْرِبَةٍ فَارَقَهُ إِلَى حِينٍ.

Nazareth rejected him

14. And YAHshúa returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about. 15. And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all. 16. And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up in order to read. 17. And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Isaiah. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written, 18. The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he has sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, 19. To preach the acceptable year of the Lord. 20. And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.
21. And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears. 22. And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son? 23. And he said unto them, All of you will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal yourself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in your country. 24. And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country. 25. But I tell you truthfully, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

رفض الناصرة له

١٤. وَرَجَعَ YAHshúa بِقُوَّةِ الرُّوحِ إِلَى الْجَلِيلِ، وَخَرَجَ خَبَرٌ عَنْهُ فِي جَمِيعِ الْكُورَةِ الْمُحِيطَةِ. ١٥. وَكَانَ يُعَلِّمُ فِي مَجَامِعِهِمْ مُمَجَّدًا مِنَ الْجَمِيعِ. ١٦. وَجَاءَ إِلَى النَّاصِرَةِ حَيْثُ كَانَ قَدْ تَرَبَّى. وَدَخَلَ الْمَجْمَعَ حَسَبَ عَادَتِهِ يَوْمَ السَّبْتِ وَقَامَ لِيَقْرَأَ، ١٧. فَدُفِعَ إِلَيْهِ سِفْرُ إِشَعْيَاءَ النَّبِيِّ. وَلَمَّا فَتَحَ السِّفْرَ وَجَدَ الْمَوْضِعَ الَّذِي كَانَ مَكْتُوبًا فِيهِ: ١٨. «الرُّوحُ الرَّبِّ عَلَيَّ، لِأَنَّهُ مَسَحَنِي لِأُبَشِّرَ الْمَسَاكِينَ، أَرْسَلَنِي لِأَشْفِيَ الْمُنْكَسِرِي الْقُلُوبِ، لِأُنَادِيَ لِلْمَأْسُورِينَ بِالْإِطْلَاقِ وَلِلْعُمْيِ بِالْبَصَرِ، وَأُرْسِلَ الْمُنْسَحِقِينَ فِي الْحُرِّيَّةِ، ١٩. وَأَكْرِزَ بِسَنَةِ الرَّبِّ الْمَقْبُولَةِ». ٢٠. ثُمَّ طَوَى السِّفْرَ وَسَلَّمَهُ إِلَى الْخَادِمِ، وَجَلَسَ. وَجَمِيعُ الَّذِينَ فِي الْمَجْمَعِ كَانَتْ عُيُونُهُمْ شَاخِصَةً إِلَيْهِ. ٢١. فَابْتَدَأَ يَقُولُ لَهُمْ: «إِنَّهُ الْيَوْمَ قَدْ تَمَّ هَذَا الْمَكْتُوبُ فِي مَسَامِعِكُمْ». ٢٢. وَكَانَ الْجَمِيعُ يَشْهَدُونَ لَهُ وَيَتَعَجَّبُونَ مِنْ كَلِمَاتِ النِّعْمَةِ الْخَارِجَةِ مِنْ فَمِهِ، وَيَقُولُونَ: «أَلَيْسَ هَذَا ابْنَ يُوسُفَ؟». ٢٣. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «عَلَى كُلِّ حَالٍ تَقُولُونَ لِي هَذَا الْمَثَلَ: أَيُّهَا الطَّبِيبُ اشْفِ نَفْسَكَ! كَمْ سَمِعْنَا أَنَّهُ جَرَى فِي كَفْرِنَاحُومَ، فَافْعَلْ ذَلِكَ هُنَا أَيْضًا فِي وَطَنِكَ».
٢٤. وَقَالَ: «الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ لَيْسَ نَبِيٌّ مَقْبُولًا فِي وَطَنِهِ. ٢٥. وَبِالْحَقِّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ أَرَامِلَ كَثِيرَةً كُنَّ فِي إِسْرَائِيلَ فِي أَيَّامِ إِيلِيَّا حِينَ أُغْلِقَتِ السَّمَاءُ مُدَّةَ ثَلَاثِ سِنِينَ وَسِتَّةِ أَشْهُرٍ، لَمَّا كَانَ جُوعٌ عَظِيمٌ فِي الْأَرْضِ كُلِّهَا،

26. But unto none of them was Elijah sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow. 27. And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.
28. And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath, 29. And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.
30. But he passing through the midst of them went his way,

Casting out an unclean spirit

31. And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days. 32. And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.
33. And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice, 34. Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with you, you YAHshúa of Nazareth? are you come to destroy us? I know you who you are; the Holy One of God. 35. And YAHshúa rebuked him, saying, Hold your peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not. 36. And they were all amazed, and spoke among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commands the unclean spirits, and they come out. 37. And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

The healing of Simon's mother-in-law and others

38. And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her. 39. And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them. 40. Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them. 41. And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, You are Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ. 42. And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them. 43. And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.
44. And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

5

The calling of the first disciples

1. And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, 2. And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets. 3. And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

٢٦. وَلَمْ يُرْسَلْ إِيلِيَّا إِلَى وَاحِدَةٍ مِنْهَا، إِلَّا إِلَى امْرَأَةٍ أَرْمَلَةٍ، إِلَى صَرْفَةِ صَيْدَاءَ. ٢٧. وَبُرْصٌ كَثِيرُونَ كَانُوا فِي إِسْرَائِيلَ فِي زَمَانِ أَلِيشَعَ النَّبِيِّ، وَلَمْ يُطَهَّرْ وَاحِدٌ مِنْهُمْ إِلَّا نُعْمَانُ السُّرْيَانِيُّ».
٢٨. فَامْتَلأَ غَضَبًا جَمِيعُ الَّذِينَ فِي الْمَجْمَعِ حِينَ سَمِعُوا هَذَا، ٢٩. فَقَامُوا وَأَخْرَجُوهُ خَارِجَ الْمَدِينَةِ، وَجَاءُوا بِهِ إِلَى حَافَّةِ الْجَبَلِ الَّذِي كَانَتْ مَدِينَتُهُمْ مَبْنِيَّةً عَلَيْهِ حَتَّى يَطْرَحُوهُ إِلَى أَسْفَلِ.
٣٠. أَمَّا هُوَ فَجَازَ فِي وَسْطِهِمْ وَمَضَى.

طرد روح نجس

٣١. وَانْحَدَرَ إِلَى كَفْرِنَاحُومَ، مَدِينَةٍ مِنَ الْجَلِيلِ، وَكَانَ يُعَلِّمُهُمْ فِي السُّبُوتِ. ٣٢. فَبُهِتُوا مِنْ تَعْلِيمِهِ، لأَنَّ كَلاَمَهُ كَانَ بِسُلْطَانٍ.
٣٣. وَكَانَ فِي الْمَجْمَعِ رَجُلٌ بِهِ الرُّوحُ شَيْطَانٍ نَجِسٍ، فَصَرَخَ بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ ٣٤. قَائِلًا: «آهِ! مَا لَنَا وَلَكَ يَا YAHshúa النَّاصِرِيُّ؟ أَتَيْتَ لِتُهْلِكَنَا! أَنَا أَعْرِفُكَ مَنْ أَنْتَ: قُدُّوسُ YAHWEH!». ٣٥. فَانْتَهَرَهُ YAHshúa قَائِلًا: «اخْرَسْ! وَاخْرُجْ مِنْهُ!». فَصَرَعَهُ الشَّيْطَانُ فِي الْوَسْطِ وَخَرَجَ مِنْهُ وَلَمْ يَضُرَّهُ شَيْئًا. ٣٦. فَوَقَعَتْ دَهْشَةٌ عَلَى الْجَمِيعِ، وَكَانُوا يُخَاطِبُونَ بَعْضُهُمْ بَعْضًا قَائِلِينَ: «مَا هَذِهِ الْكَلِمَةُ؟ لأَنَّهُ بِسُلْطَانٍ وَقُوَّةٍ يَأْمُرُ الأَرْوَاحَ النَّجِسَةَ فَتَخْرُجُ!». ٣٧. وَخَرَجَ صِيتٌ عَنْهُ إِلَى كُلِّ مَوْضِعٍ فِي الْكُورَةِ الْمُحِيطَةِ.

شفاء حماة سمعان وآخرين

٣٨. وَلَمَّا قَامَ مِنَ الْمَجْمَعِ دَخَلَ بَيْتَ سِمْعَانَ. وَكَانَتْ حَمَاةُ سِمْعَانَ قَدْ أَخَذَتْهَا حُمَّى شَدِيدَةٌ. فَسَأَلُوهُ مِنْ أَجْلِهَا. ٣٩. فَوَقَفَ فَوْقَهَا وَانْتَهَرَ الْحُمَّى فَتَرَكَتْهَا! وَفِي الْحَالِ قَامَتْ وَصَارَتْ تَخْدُمُهُمْ. ٤٠. وَعِنْدَ غُرُوبِ الشَّمْسِ، جَمِيعُ الَّذِينَ كَانَ عِنْدَهُمْ سُقَمَاءُ بِأَمْرَاضٍ مُخْتَلِفَةٍ قَدَّمُوهُمْ إِلَيْهِ، فَوَضَعَ يَدَيْهِ عَلَى كُلِّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْهُمْ وَشَفَاهُمْ. ٤١. وَكَانَتْ شَيَاطِينُ أَيْضًا تَخْرُجُ مِنْ كَثِيرِينَ وَهِيَ تَصْرُخُ وَتَقُولُ: «أَنْتَ الْمَسِيحُ ابْنُ YAHWEH!». فَانْتَهَرَهُمْ وَلَمْ يَدَعْهُمْ يَتَكَلَّمُونَ، لأَنَّهُمْ عَرَفُوهُ أَنَّهُ الْمَسِيحُ.
٤٢. وَلَمَّا صَارَ النَّهَارُ خَرَجَ وَذَهَبَ إِلَى مَوْضِعٍ خَلاَءٍ، وَكَانَ الْجُمُوعُ يُفَتِّشُونَ عَلَيْهِ. فَجَاءُوا إِلَيْهِ وَأَمْسَكُوهُ لِئَلاَّ يَذْهَبَ عَنْهُمْ.
٤٣. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «إِنَّهُ يَنْبَغِي لِي أَنْ أُبَشِّرَ الْمُدُنَ الأُخَرَ أَيْضًا بِمَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH، لأَنِّي لِهَذَا قَدْ أُرْسِلْتُ». ٤٤. فَكَانَ يَكْرِزُ فِي مَجَامِعِ الْجَلِيلِ.

٥

دعوة التلاميذ الأولين

١. وَإِذْ كَانَ الْجَمْعُ يَزْدَحِمُ عَلَيْهِ لِيَسْمَعَ كَلِمَةَ YAHWEH، كَانَ وَاقِفًا عِنْدَ بُحَيْرَةِ جَنِّيسَارَتَ. ٢. فَرَأَى سَفِينَتَيْنِ وَاقِفَتَيْنِ عِنْدَ الْبُحَيْرَةِ، وَالصَّيَّادُونَ قَدْ خَرَجُوا مِنْهُمَا وَغَسَلُوا الشِّبَاكَ.
٣. فَدَخَلَ إِحْدَى السَّفِينَتَيْنِ الَّتِي كَانَتْ لِسِمْعَانَ، وَسَأَلَهُ أَنْ يُبْعِدَ قَلِيلًا عَنِ الْبَرِّ. ثُمَّ جَلَسَ وَصَارَ يُعَلِّمُ الْجُمُوعَ مِنَ السَّفِينَةِ.

4. Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. 5. And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at your word I will let down the net. 6. And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake. 7. And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink. 8. When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at YAHshúa' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. 9. For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken: 10. And so was also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And YAHshúa said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth you shall catch men. 11. And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

٤. وَلَمَّا فَرَغَ مِنَ الْكَلاَمِ قَالَ لِسِمْعَانَ: «ابْعُدْ إِلَى الْعُمْقِ وَأَلْقُوا شِبَاكَكُمْ لِلصَّيْدِ». ٥. فَأَجَابَ سِمْعَانُ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، قَدْ تَعِبْنَا اللَّيْلَ كُلَّهُ وَلَمْ نَأْخُذْ شَيْئًا. وَلَكِنْ عَلَى كَلِمَتِكَ أُلْقِي الشَّبَكَةَ». ٦. وَلَمَّا فَعَلُوا ذَلِكَ أَمْسَكُوا سَمَكًا كَثِيرًا جِدًّا، فَصَارَتْ شَبَكَتُهُمْ تَتَخَرَّقُ. ٧. فَأَشَارُوا إِلَى شُرَكَائِهِمُ الَّذِينَ فِي السَّفِينَةِ الْأُخْرَى أَنْ يَأْتُوا وَيُسَاعِدُوهُمْ. فَأَتَوْا وَمَلَأُوا السَّفِينَتَيْنِ حَتَّى أَخَذَتَا فِي الْغَرَقِ. ٨. فَلَمَّا رَأَى سِمْعَانُ بُطْرُسُ ذَلِكَ خَرَّ عِنْدَ رُكْبَتَيْ YAHshúa قَائِلًا: «اخْرُجْ مِنْ سَفِينَتِي يَا الرَّبُّ، لِأَنِّي رَجُلٌ خَاطِئٌ!». ٩. إِذِ اعْتَرَتْهُ وَجَمِيعَ الَّذِينَ مَعَهُ دَهْشَةٌ عَلَى صَيْدِ السَّمَكِ الَّذِي أَخَذُوهُ. ١٠. وَكَذَلِكَ أَيْضًا يَعْقُوبُ وَيُوحَنَّا ابْنَا زَبَدِي اللَّذَانِ كَانَا شَرِيكَيْ سِمْعَانَ. فَقَالَ YAHshúa لِسِمْعَانَ: «لَاتَخَفْ! مِنَ الْآنَ تَكُونُ تَصْطَادُ النَّاسَ!». ١١. وَلَمَّا جَاءُوا بِالسَّفِينَتَيْنِ إِلَى الْبَرِّ تَرَكُوا كُلَّ شَيْءٍ وَتَبِعُوهُ.

The healing of a leper

شفاء أبرص

12. And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing YAHshúa fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if you will, you can make me clean. 13. And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be you clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him. 14. And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. 15. But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities. 16. And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

١٢. وَكَانَ فِي إِحْدَى الْمُدُنِ، فَإِذَا رَجُلٌ مَمْلُوءٌ بَرَصًا. فَلَمَّا رَأَى YAHshúa خَرَّ عَلَى وَجْهِهِ وَطَلَبَ إِلَيْهِ قَائِلًا: «يَا الرَّبُّ، إِنْ أَرَدْتَ تَقْدِرْ أَنْ تُطَهِّرَنِي». ١٣. فَمَدَّ يَدَهُ وَلَمَسَهُ قَائِلًا: «أُرِيدُ، فَاطْهُرْ!». وَلِلْوَقْتِ ذَهَبَ عَنْهُ الْبَرَصُ. ١٤. فَأَوْصَاهُ أَنْ لَا يَقُولَ لِأَحَدٍ. بَلِ «امْضِ وَأَرِ نَفْسَكَ لِلْكَاهِنِ، وَقَدِّمْ عَنْ تَطْهِيرِكَ كَمَا أَمَرَ مُوسَى شَهَادَةً لَهُمْ». ١٥. فَذَاعَ الْخَبَرُ عَنْهُ أَكْثَرَ. فَاجْتَمَعَ جُمُوعٌ كَثِيرَةٌ لِكَيْ يَسْمَعُوا وَيُشْفَوْا بِهِ مِنْ أَمْرَاضِهِمْ. ١٦. وَأَمَّا هُوَ فَكَانَ يَعْتَزِلُ فِي الْبَرَارِي وَيُصَلِّي.

The healing of a paralytic

شفاء مشلول

17. And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judaea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them. 18. And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him. 19. And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with his couch into the midst before YAHshúa. 20. And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, your sins are forgiven you. 21. And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaks blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone? 22. But when YAHshúa perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason all of you in your hearts? 23. Whether is easier, to say, Your sins be forgiven you; or to say, Rise up and walk? 24. But that all of you may know that the Son of man has power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto you, Arise, and take up your couch, and go into yours house. 25. And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God. 26. And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

١٧. وَفِي أَحَدِ الْأَيَّامِ كَانَ يُعَلِّمُ، وَكَانَ فَرِّيسِيُّونَ وَمُعَلِّمُونَ لِلنَّامُوسِ جَالِسِينَ وَهُمْ قَدْ أَتَوْا مِنْ كُلِّ قَرْيَةٍ مِنَ الْجَلِيلِ وَالْيَهُودِيَّةِ وَأُورُشَلِيمَ. وَكَانَتْ قُوَّةُ الرَّبِّ لِشِفَائِهِمْ. ١٨. وَإِذَا بِرِجَالٍ يَحْمِلُونَ عَلَى فِرَاشٍ إِنْسَانًا مَفْلُوجًا، وَكَانُوا يَطْلُبُونَ أَنْ يَدْخُلُوا بِهِ وَيَضَعُوهُ أَمَامَهُ. ١٩. وَلَمَّا لَمْ يَجِدُوا مِنْ أَيْنَ يَدْخُلُونَ بِهِ لِسَبَبِ الْجَمْعِ، صَعِدُوا عَلَى السَّطْحِ وَدَلَّوْهُ مَعَ الْفِرَاشِ مِنْ بَيْنِ الْأَجُرِّ إِلَى الْوَسْطِ قُدَّامَ YAHshúa. ٢٠. فَلَمَّا رَأَى إِيمَانَهُمْ قَالَ لَهُ: «أَيُّهَا الْإِنْسَانُ، مَغْفُورَةٌ لَكَ خَطَايَاكَ». ٢١. فَابْتَدَأَ الْكَتَبَةُ وَالْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ يُفَكِّرُونَ قَائِلِينَ «مَنْ هَذَا الَّذِي يَتَكَلَّمُ بِتَجَادِيفَ؟ مَنْ يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يَغْفِرَ خَطَايَا إِلَّا YAHWEH وَحْدَهُ؟». ٢٢. فَشَعَرَ YAHshúa بِأَفْكَارِهِمْ، وَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «مَاذَا تُفَكِّرُونَ فِي قُلُوبِكُمْ؟ ٢٣. أَيُّمَا أَيْسَرُ: أَنْ يُقَالَ: مَغْفُورَةٌ لَكَ خَطَايَاكَ، أَمْ أَنْ يُقَالَ: قُمْ وَامْشِ؟ ٢٤. وَلَكِنْ لِكَيْ تَعْلَمُوا أَنَّ لِابْنِ الْإِنْسَانِ سُلْطَانًا عَلَى الْأَرْضِ أَنْ يَغْفِرَ الْخَطَايَا»، قَالَ لِلْمَفْلُوجِ: «لَكَ أَقُولُ: قُمْ وَاحْمِلْ فِرَاشَكَ وَاذْهَبْ إِلَى بَيْتِكَ!». ٢٥. فَفِي الْحَالِ قَامَ أَمَامَهُمْ، وَحَمَلَ مَا كَانَ مُضْطَجِعًا عَلَيْهِ، وَمَضَى إِلَى بَيْتِهِ وَهُوَ يُمَجِّدُ YAHWEH. ٢٦. فَأَخَذَتِ الْجَمِيعَ حَيْرَةٌ وَمَجَّدُوا YAHWEH، وَامْتَلَأُوا خَوْفًا قَائِلِينَ: «إِنَّنَا قَدْ رَأَيْنَا الْيَوْمَ عَجَائِبَ!».

The call of Levi

27. And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me. 28. And he left all, rose up, and followed him. 29. And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them. 30. But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do all of you eat and drink with publicans and sinners? 31. And YAHshúa answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick. 32. I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

دعوة لاوي

٢٧. وَبَعْدَ هَذَا خَرَجَ فَنَظَرَ عَشَّارًا اسْمُهُ لاوِي جَالِسًا عِنْدَ مَكَانِ الْجِبَايَةِ، فَقَالَ لَهُ: «اتْبَعْنِي». ٢٨. فَتَرَكَ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ وَقَامَ وَتَبِعَهُ. ٢٩. وَصَنَعَ لَهُ لاوِي ضِيَافَةً كَبِيرَةً فِي بَيْتِهِ. وَالَّذِينَ كَانُوا مُتَّكِئِينَ مَعَهُمْ كَانُوا جَمْعًا كَثِيرًا مِنْ عَشَّارِينَ وَآخَرِينَ.
٣٠. فَتَذَمَّرَ كَتَبَتُهُمْ وَالْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ عَلَى تَلاَمِيذِهِ قَائِلِينَ: «لِمَاذَا تَأْكُلُونَ وَتَشْرَبُونَ مَعَ عَشَّارِينَ وَخُطَاةٍ؟». ٣١. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «لَا يَحْتَاجُ الأَصِحَّاءُ إِلَى طَبِيبٍ، بَلِ الْمَرْضَى. ٣٢. لَمْ آتِ لأَدْعُوَ أَبْرَارًا بَلْ خُطَاةً إِلَى التَّوْبَةِ».

The question about fasting

33. And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but yours eat and drink? 34. And he said unto them, Can all of you make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? 35. But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days. 36. And he spoke also a parable unto them; No man puts a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new makes a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new agrees not with the old. 37. And no man puts new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish. 38. But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved. 39. No man also having drunk old wine immediately desires new: for he says, The old is better.

السؤال عن الصوم

٣٣. وَقَالُوا لَهُ: «لِمَاذَا يَصُومُ تَلاَمِيذُ يُوحَنَّا كَثِيرًا وَيُقَدِّمُونَ طَلِبَاتٍ، وَكَذَلِكَ تَلاَمِيذُ الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ أَيْضًا، وَأَمَّا تَلاَمِيذُكَ فَيَأْكُلُونَ وَيَشْرَبُونَ؟». ٣٤. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَتَقْدِرُونَ أَنْ تَجْعَلُوا بَنِي الْعُرْسِ يَصُومُونَ مَا دَامَ الْعَرِيسُ مَعَهُمْ؟ ٣٥. وَلَكِنْ سَتَأْتِي أَيَّامٌ حِينَ يُرْفَعُ الْعَرِيسُ عَنْهُمْ، فَحِينَئِذٍ يَصُومُونَ فِي تِلْكَ الأَيَّامِ».
٣٦. وَقَالَ لَهُمْ أَيْضًا مَثَلاً: «لَيْسَ أَحَدٌ يَضَعُ رُقْعَةً مِنْ ثَوْبٍ جَدِيدٍ عَلَى ثَوْبٍ عَتِيقٍ، وَإِلاَّ فَالْجَدِيدُ يَشُقُّهُ، وَالْعَتِيقُ لاَ تُوافِقُهُ الرُّقْعَةُ الَّتِي مِنَ الْجَدِيدِ. ٣٧. وَلَيْسَ أَحَدٌ يَجْعَلُ خَمْرًا جَدِيدَةً فِي زِقَاقٍ عَتِيقَةٍ لِئَلاَّ تَشُقَّ الْخَمْرُ الْجَدِيدَةُ الزِّقَاقَ، فَهِيَ تُهْرَقُ وَالزِّقَاقُ تَتْلَفُ. ٣٨. بَلْ يَجْعَلُونَ خَمْرًا جَدِيدَةً فِي زِقَاقٍ جَدِيدَةٍ، فَتُحْفَظُ جَمِيعًا. ٣٩. وَلَيْسَ أَحَدٌ إِذَا شَرِبَ الْعَتِيقَ يُرِيدُ لِلْوَقْتِ الْجَدِيدَ، لأَنَّهُ يَقُولُ: الْعَتِيقُ أَطْيَبُ».

6

Lord of the Sabbath

1. And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.
2. And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do all of you that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days? 3. And YAHshúa answering them said, Have all of you not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungered, and they which were with him; 4. How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the showbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone? 5. And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

٦

رب السبت

١. وَفِي السَّبْتِ الثَّانِي بَعْدَ الأَوَّلِ اجْتَازَ بَيْنَ الزُّرُوعِ. وَكَانَ تَلاَمِيذُهُ يَقْطِفُونَ السَّنَابِلَ وَيَأْكُلُونَ وَهُمْ يَفْرُكُونَهَا بِأَيْدِيهِمْ.
٢. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ قَوْمٌ مِنَ الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ: «لِمَاذَا تَفْعَلُونَ مَا لَا يَحِلُّ فِعْلُهُ فِي السُّبُوتِ؟». ٣. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَمَا قَرَأْتُمْ وَلَا هَذَا الَّذِي فَعَلَهُ دَاوُدُ، حِينَ جَاعَ هُوَ وَالَّذِينَ كَانُوا مَعَهُ؟ ٤. كَيْفَ دَخَلَ بَيْتَ YAHWEH وَأَخَذَ خُبْزَ التَّقْدِمَةِ وَأَكَلَ، وَأَعْطَى الَّذِينَ مَعَهُ أَيْضًا، الَّذِي لَا يَحِلُّ أَكْلُهُ إِلَّا لِلْكَهَنَةِ فَقَطْ». ٥. وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «إِنَّ ابْنَ الإِنْسَانِ هُوَ الرَّبُّ السَّبْتِ أَيْضًا».

Healing on the Sabbath

6. And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered. 7. And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him. 8. But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth. 9. Then said YAHshúa unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

شفاء في السبت

٦. وَفِي سَبْتٍ آخَرَ دَخَلَ الْمَجْمَعَ وَصَارَ يُعَلِّمُ. وَكَانَ هُنَاكَ رَجُلٌ يَدُهُ الْيُمْنَى يَابِسَةٌ، ٧. وَكَانَ الْكَتَبَةُ وَالْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ يُرَاقِبُونَهُ هَلْ يَشْفِي فِي السَّبْتِ، لِكَيْ يَجِدُوا عَلَيْهِ شِكَايَةً. ٨. أَمَّا هُوَ فَعَلِمَ أَفْكَارَهُمْ، وَقَالَ لِلرَّجُلِ الَّذِي يَدُهُ يَابِسَةٌ: «قُمْ وَقِفْ فِي الْوَسْطِ». فَقَامَ وَوَقَفَ. ٩. ثُمَّ قَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «أَسْأَلُكُمْ شَيْئًا: هَلْ يَحِلُّ فِي السَّبْتِ فِعْلُ الْخَيْرِ أَوْ فِعْلُ الشَّرِّ؟ تَخْلِيصُ نَفْسٍ أَوْ إِهْلاَكُهَا؟».

10. And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth your hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other. 11. And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to YAHshúa.

١٠. ثُمَّ نَظَرَ حَوْلَهُ إِلَى جَمِيعِهِمْ وَقَالَ لِلرَّجُلِ: «مُدَّ يَدَكَ». فَفَعَلَ هَكَذَا. فَعَادَتْ يَدُهُ صَحِيحَةً كَالْأُخْرَى. ١١. فَامْتَلَأُوا حُمْقًا وَصَارُوا يَتَكَالَمُونَ فِيمَا بَيْنَهُمْ مَاذَا يَفْعَلُونَ بِا YAHshúa.

Choosing the Twelve Apostles

12. And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God. 13. And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;
14. Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,
15. Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes, 16. And Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

اختيار الرسل الاثني عشر

١٢. وَفِي تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامِ خَرَجَ إِلَى الْجَبَلِ لِيُصَلِّيَ. وَقَضَى اللَّيْلَ كُلَّهُ فِي الصَّلَاةِ YAHWEH. ١٣. وَلَمَّا كَانَ النَّهَارُ دَعَا تَلَامِيذَهُ، وَاخْتَارَ مِنْهُمُ اثْنَيْ عَشَرَ، الَّذِينَ سَمَّاهُمْ أَيْضًا «رُسُلًا»:
١٤. سِمْعَانَ الَّذِي سَمَّاهُ أَيْضًا بُطْرُسَ وَأَنْدَرَاوُسَ أَخَاهُ. يَعْقُوبَ وَيُوحَنَّا. فِيلُبُّسَ وَبَرْثُولَمَاوُسَ. ١٥. مَتَّى وَتُومَا. يَعْقُوبَ بْنَ حَلْفَى وَسِمْعَانَ الَّذِي يُدْعَى الْغَيُورَ. ١٦. يَهُوذَا أَخَا يَعْقُوبَ، وَيَهُوذَا الْإِسْخَرْيُوطِيَّ الَّذِي صَارَ مُسَلِّمًا أَيْضًا.

Blessings and woes

17. And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judaea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; 18. And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed. 19. And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all. 20. And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be all of you poor: for yours is the kingdom of God. 21. Blessed are all of you that hunger now: for all of you shall be filled. Blessed are all of you that weep now: for all of you shall laugh. 22. Blessed are all of you, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. 23. Rejoice all of you in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets. 24. But woe unto you that are rich! for all of you have received your consolation. 25. Woe unto you that are full! for all of you shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for all of you shall mourn and weep. 26. Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

بركات وويلات

١٧. وَنَزَلَ مَعَهُمْ وَوَقَفَ فِي مَوْضِعٍ سَهْلٍ، هُوَ وَجَمْعٌ مِنْ تَلَامِيذِهِ، وَجُمْهُورٌ كَثِيرٌ مِنَ الشَّعْبِ، مِنْ جَمِيعِ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ وَأُورُشَلِيمَ وَسَاحِلِ صُورَ وَصَيْدَاءَ، الَّذِينَ جَاءُوا لِيَسْمَعُوهُ وَيُشْفَوْا مِنْ أَمْرَاضِهِمْ، ١٨. وَالْمُعَذَّبُونَ مِنْ أَرْوَاحٍ نَجِسَةٍ. وَكَانُوا يَبْرَأُونَ. ١٩. وَكُلُّ الْجَمْعِ طَلَبُوا أَنْ يَلْمِسُوهُ، لِأَنَّ قُوَّةً كَانَتْ تَخْرُجُ مِنْهُ وَتَشْفِي الْجَمِيعَ. ٢٠. وَرَفَعَ عَيْنَيْهِ إِلَى تَلَامِيذِهِ وَقَالَ: «طُوبَاكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْمَسَاكِينُ، لِأَنَّ لَكُمْ مَلَكُوتَ YAHWEH.
٢١. طُوبَاكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْجِيَاعُ الْآنَ، لِأَنَّكُمْ تُشْبَعُونَ. طُوبَاكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْبَاكُونَ الْآنَ، لِأَنَّكُمْ سَتَضْحَكُونَ. ٢٢. طُوبَاكُمْ إِذَا أَبْغَضَكُمُ النَّاسُ، وَإِذَا أَفْرَزُوكُمْ وَعَيَّرُوكُمْ، وَأَخْرَجُوا اسْمَكُمْ كَشِرِّيرٍ مِنْ أَجْلِ ابْنِ الْإِنْسَانِ. ٢٣. اِفْرَحُوا فِي ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ وَتَهَلَّلُوا، فَهُوَذَا أَجْرُكُمْ عَظِيمٌ فِي السَّمَاءِ. لِأَنَّ آبَاءَهُمْ هَكَذَا كَانُوا يَفْعَلُونَ بِالْأَنْبِيَاءِ. ٢٤. وَلَكِنْ وَيْلٌ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْأَغْنِيَاءُ، لِأَنَّكُمْ قَدْ نِلْتُمْ عَزَاءَكُمْ. ٢٥. وَيْلٌ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا الشِّبَاعَى، لِأَنَّكُمْ سَتَجُوعُونَ. وَيْلٌ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا الضَّاحِكُونَ الْآنَ، لِأَنَّكُمْ سَتَحْزَنُونَ وَتَبْكُونَ. ٢٦. وَيْلٌ لَكُمْ إِذَا قَالَ فِيكُمْ جَمِيعُ النَّاسِ حَسَنًا. لِأَنَّهُ هَكَذَا كَانَ آبَاؤُهُمْ يَفْعَلُونَ بِالْأَنْبِيَاءِ الْكَذَبَةِ.

Love your enemies

27. But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you, 28. Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you. 29. And unto him that strikes you on the one cheek offer also the other; and him that takes away your cloak forbid not to take your coat also. 30. Give to every man that asks of you; and of him that takes away your goods ask them not again. 31. And as all of you would that men should do to you, do all of you also to them likewise. 32. For if all of you love them which love you, what thank have all of you? for sinners also love those that love them. 33. And if all of you do good to them which do good to you, what thank have all of you? for sinners also do even the same. 34. And if all of you lend to them of whom all of you hope to receive, what thank have all of you? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

محبة الأعداء

٢٧. «لَكِنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا السَّامِعُونَ: أَحِبُّوا أَعْدَاءَكُمْ، أَحْسِنُوا إِلَى مُبْغِضِيكُمْ، ٢٨. بَارِكُوا لَاعِنِيكُمْ، وَصَلُّوا لِأَجْلِ الَّذِينَ يُسِيئُونَ إِلَيْكُمْ. ٢٩. مَنْ ضَرَبَكَ عَلَى خَدِّكَ فَاعْرِضْ لَهُ الْآخَرَ أَيْضًا، وَمَنْ أَخَذَ رِدَاءَكَ فَلَا تَمْنَعْهُ ثَوْبَكَ أَيْضًا. ٣٠. وَكُلُّ مَنْ سَأَلَكَ فَأَعْطِهِ، وَمَنْ أَخَذَ الَّذِي لَكَ فَلَا تُطَالِبْهُ. ٣١. وَكَمَا تُرِيدُونَ أَنْ يَفْعَلَ النَّاسُ بِكُمُ افْعَلُوا أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا بِهِمْ هَكَذَا. ٣٢. وَإِنْ أَحْبَبْتُمُ الَّذِينَ يُحِبُّونَكُمْ، فَأَيُّ فَضْلٍ لَكُمْ؟ فَإِنَّ الْخُطَاةَ أَيْضًا يُحِبُّونَ الَّذِينَ يُحِبُّونَهُمْ. ٣٣. وَإِذَا أَحْسَنْتُمْ إِلَى الَّذِينَ يُحْسِنُونَ إِلَيْكُمْ، فَأَيُّ فَضْلٍ لَكُمْ؟ فَإِنَّ الْخُطَاةَ أَيْضًا يَفْعَلُونَ هَكَذَا. ٣٤. وَإِنْ أَقْرَضْتُمُ الَّذِينَ تَرْجُونَ أَنْ تَسْتَرِدُّوا مِنْهُمْ، فَأَيُّ فَضْلٍ لَكُمْ؟ فَإِنَّ الْخُطَاةَ أَيْضًا يُقْرِضُونَ الْخُطَاةَ لِكَيْ يَسْتَرِدُّوا مِنْهُمُ الْمِثْلَ.

35. But love all of you your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and all of you shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil. 36. Be all of you therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

٣٥. بَلْ أَحِبُّوا أَعْدَاءَكُمْ، وَأَحْسِنُوا وَأَقْرِضُوا وَأَنْتُمْ لَا تَرْجُونَ شَيْئًا، فَيَكُونَ أَجْرُكُمْ عَظِيمًا وَتَكُونُوا بَنِي الْعَلِيِّ، فَإِنَّهُ مُنْعِمٌ عَلَى غَيْرِ الشَّاكِرِينَ وَالْأَشْرَارِ. ٣٦. فَكُونُوا رُحَمَاءَ كَمَا أَنَّ أَبَاكُمْ أَيْضًا رَحِيمٌ.

Judging others

إدانة الآخرين

37. Judge not, and all of you shall not be judged: condemn not, and all of you shall not be condemned: forgive, and all of you shall be forgiven: 38. Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that all of you mete likewise it shall be measured to you again. 39. And he spoke a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

٣٧. «وَلَا تَدِينُوا فَلَا تُدَانُوا. لَا تَقْضُوا عَلَى أَحَدٍ فَلَا يُقْضَى عَلَيْكُمْ. اِغْفِرُوا يُغْفَرْ لَكُمْ. ٣٨. أَعْطُوا تُعْطَوْا، كَيْلًا جَيِّدًا مُلَبَّدًا مَهْزُوزًا فَائِضًا يُعْطُونَ فِي أَحْضَانِكُمْ. لِأَنَّهُ بِنَفْسِ الْكَيْلِ الَّذِي بِهِ تَكِيلُونَ يُكَالُ لَكُمْ». ٣٩. وَضَرَبَ لَهُمْ مَثَلًا: «هَلْ يَقْدِرُ أَعْمَى أَنْ يَقُودَ أَعْمَى؟ أَمَا يَسْقُطُ الِاثْنَانِ فِي حُفْرَةٍ؟

40. The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master. 41. And why behold you the splinter that is in your brother's eye, but perceive not the beam that is in yours own eye? 42. Either how can you say to your brother, Brother, let me pull out the splinter that is in yours eye, when you yourself behold not the beam that is in yours own eye? You hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of yours own eye, and then shall you see clearly to pull out the splinter that is in your brother's eye.

٤٠. لَيْسَ التِّلْمِيذُ أَفْضَلَ مِنْ مُعَلِّمِهِ، بَلْ كُلُّ مَنْ صَارَ كَامِلًا يَكُونُ مِثْلَ مُعَلِّمِهِ. ٤١. لِمَاذَا تَنْظُرُ الْقَذَى الَّذِي فِي عَيْنِ أَخِيكَ، وَأَمَّا الْخَشَبَةُ الَّتِي فِي عَيْنِكَ فَلَا تَفْطَنُ لَهَا؟ ٤٢. أَوْ كَيْفَ تَقْدِرُ أَنْ تَقُولَ لِأَخِيكَ: يَا أَخِي، دَعْنِي أُخْرِجِ الْقَذَى الَّذِي فِي عَيْنِكَ، وَأَنْتَ لَا تَنْظُرُ الْخَشَبَةَ الَّتِي فِي عَيْنِكَ؟ يَا مُرَائِي! أَخْرِجْ أَوَّلًا الْخَشَبَةَ مِنْ عَيْنِكَ، وَحِينَئِذٍ تُبْصِرُ جَيِّدًا أَنْ تُخْرِجَ الْقَذَى الَّذِي فِي عَيْنِ أَخِيكَ.

The tree and its fruit

الشجرة وثمرها

43. For a good tree brings not forth corrupt fruit; neither does a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 44. For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes. 45. A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart brings forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks.

٤٣. «لِأَنَّهُ مَا مِنْ شَجَرَةٍ جَيِّدَةٍ تُثْمِرُ ثَمَرًا رَدِيًّا، وَلَا شَجَرَةٍ رَدِيَّةٍ تُثْمِرُ ثَمَرًا جَيِّدًا. ٤٤. لِأَنَّ كُلَّ شَجَرَةٍ تُعْرَفُ مِنْ ثَمَرِهَا. فَإِنَّهُمْ لَا يَجْتَنُونَ مِنَ الشَّوْكِ تِينًا، وَلَا يَقْطِفُونَ مِنَ الْعُلَّيْقِ عِنَبًا. ٤٥. اَلْإِنْسَانُ الصَّالِحُ مِنْ كَنْزِ قَلْبِهِ الصَّالِحِ يُخْرِجُ الصَّلَاحَ، وَالْإِنْسَانُ الشِّرِّيرُ مِنْ كَنْزِ قَلْبِهِ الشِّرِّيرِ يُخْرِجُ الشَّرَّ. فَإِنَّهُ مِنْ فَضْلَةِ الْقَلْبِ يَتَكَلَّمُ فَمُهُ.

The wise builders and the foolish builders

البناؤون الحكماء والبناؤون الجهلاء

46. And why call all of you me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? 47. Whosoever comes to me, and hears my sayings, and does them, I will show you to whom he is like:
48. He is like a man which built an house, and dug deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock. 49. But he that hears, and does not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

٤٦. «وَلِمَاذَا تَدْعُونَنِي: يَا الرَّبُّ، يَا الرَّبُّ، وَأَنْتُمْ لَا تَفْعَلُونَ مَا أَقُولُهُ؟ ٤٧. كُلُّ مَنْ يَأْتِي إِلَيَّ وَيَسْمَعُ كَلَامِي وَيَعْمَلُ بِهِ أُرِيكُمْ مَنْ يُشْبِهُ. ٤٨. يُشْبِهُ إِنْسَانًا بَنَى بَيْتًا، وَحَفَرَ وَعَمَّقَ وَوَضَعَ الْأَسَاسَ عَلَى الصَّخْرِ. فَلَمَّا حَدَثَ سَيْلٌ صَدَمَ النَّهْرُ ذَلِكَ الْبَيْتَ، فَلَمْ يَقْدِرْ أَنْ يُزَعْزِعَهُ، لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ مُؤَسَّسًا عَلَى الصَّخْرِ.
٤٩. وَأَمَّا الَّذِي يَسْمَعُ وَلَا يَعْمَلُ، فَيُشْبِهُ إِنْسَانًا بَنَى بَيْتَهُ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ مِنْ دُونِ أَسَاسٍ، فَصَدَمَهُ النَّهْرُ فَسَقَطَ حَالًا، وَكَانَ خَرَابُ ذَلِكَ الْبَيْتِ عَظِيمًا!».

7

٧

The faith of the centurion

إيمان قائد المئة

1. Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum. 2. And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

١. وَلَمَّا أَكْمَلَ أَقْوَالَهُ كُلَّهَا فِي مَسَامِعِ الشَّعْبِ دَخَلَ كَفْرَنَاحُومَ. ٢. وَكَانَ عَبْدٌ لِقَائِدِ مِئَةٍ، مَرِيضًا مُشْرِفًا عَلَى الْمَوْتِ، وَكَانَ عَزِيزًا عِنْدَهُ. ٣. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ عَنْ YAHshúa، أَرْسَلَ إِلَيْهِ شُيُوخَ الْيَهُودِ يَسْأَلُهُ أَنْ يَأْتِيَ وَيَشْفِيَ عَبْدَهُ.

٤. فَلَمَّا جَاءُوا إِلَى YAHshúa طَلَبُوا إِلَيْهِ بِاجْتِهَادٍ قَائِلِينَ: «إِنَّهُ
مُسْتَحِقٌّ أَنْ يُفْعَلَ لَهُ هَذَا، ٥. لِأَنَّهُ يُحِبُّ أُمَّتَنَا، وَهُوَ بَنَى لَنَا
الْمَجْمَعَ». ٦. فَذَهَبَ YAHshúa مَعَهُمْ. وَإِذْ كَانَ غَيْرَ بَعِيدٍ عَنِ
الْبَيْتِ، أَرْسَلَ إِلَيْهِ قَائِدُ الْمِئَةِ أَصْدِقَاءَ يَقُولُ لَهُ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، لَا
تَتْعَبْ. لِأَنِّي لَسْتُ مُسْتَحِقًّا أَنْ تَدْخُلَ تَحْتَ سَقْفِي. ٧. لِذَلِكَ لَمْ
أَحْسِبْ نَفْسِي أَهْلًا أَنْ آتِيَ إِلَيْكَ. لَكِنْ قُلْ كَلِمَةً فَيَبْرَأَ غُلَامِي.
٨. لِأَنِّي أَنَا أَيْضًا إِنْسَانٌ مُرَتَّبٌ تَحْتَ سُلْطَانٍ، لِي جُنْدٌ تَحْتَ
يَدِي. وَأَقُولُ لِهَذَا: اذْهَبْ! فَيَذْهَبُ، وَلِآخَرَ: ائْتِ! فَيَأْتِي،
وَلِعَبْدِي: افْعَلْ هَذَا! فَيَفْعَلُ». ٩. وَلَمَّا سَمِعَ YAHshúa هَذَا
تَعَجَّبَ مِنْهُ، وَالْتَفَتَ إِلَى الْجَمْعِ الَّذِي يَتْبَعُهُ وَقَالَ: «أَقُولُ لَكُمْ:
لَمْ أَجِدْ وَلَا فِي إِسْرَائِيلَ إِيمَانًا بِمِقْدَارِ هَذَا!». ١٠. وَرَجَعَ
الْمُرْسَلُونَ إِلَى الْبَيْتِ، فَوَجَدُوا الْعَبْدَ الْمَرِيضَ قَدْ صَحَّ.

إقامة ابن أرملة نايين

١١. وَفِي الْيَوْمِ التَّالِي ذَهَبَ إِلَى مَدِينَةٍ تُدْعَى نَايِينَ، وَذَهَبَ مَعَهُ
كَثِيرُونَ مِنْ تَلَامِيذِهِ وَجَمْعٌ كَثِيرٌ. ١٢. فَلَمَّا اقْتَرَبَ إِلَى بَابِ
الْمَدِينَةِ، إِذَا مَيْتٌ مَحْمُولٌ، ابْنٌ وَحِيدٌ لِأُمِّهِ، وَهِيَ أَرْمَلَةٌ وَمَعَهَا
جَمْعٌ كَثِيرٌ مِنَ الْمَدِينَةِ. ١٣. فَلَمَّا رَآهَا الرَّبُّ تَحَنَّنَ عَلَيْهَا، وَقَالَ
لَهَا: «لَا تَبْكِي». ١٤. ثُمَّ تَقَدَّمَ وَلَمَسَ النَّعْشَ، فَوَقَفَ الْحَامِلُونَ.
فَقَالَ: «أَيُّهَا الشَّابُّ، لَكَ أَقُولُ: قُمْ!». ١٥. فَجَلَسَ الْمَيْتُ وَابْتَدَأَ
يَتَكَلَّمُ، فَدَفَعَهُ إِلَى أُمِّهِ. ١٦. فَأَخَذَ الْجَمِيعَ خَوْفٌ، وَمَجَّدُوا
YAHWEH قَائِلِينَ: «قَدْ قَامَ فِينَا نَبِيٌّ عَظِيمٌ، وَافْتَقَدَ YAHWEH
شَعْبَهُ». ١٧. وَخَرَجَ هَذَا الْخَبَرُ عَنْهُ فِي كُلِّ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ وَفِي جَمِيعِ
الْكُورَةِ الْمُحِيطَةِ.

يسوع ويوحنا المعمدان

١٨. فَأَخْبَرَ يُوحَنَّا تَلَامِيذُهُ بِهَذَا كُلِّهِ. ١٩. فَدَعَا يُوحَنَّا اثْنَيْنِ مِنْ
تَلَامِيذِهِ، وَأَرْسَلَ إِلَى YAHshúa قَائِلًا: «أَنْتَ هُوَ الْآتِي أَمْ
نَنْتَظِرُ آخَرَ؟». ٢٠. فَلَمَّا جَاءَ إِلَيْهِ الرَّجُلَانِ قَالَا: «يُوحَنَّا
الْمَعْمَدَانُ قَدْ أَرْسَلَنَا إِلَيْكَ قَائِلًا: أَنْتَ هُوَ الْآتِي أَمْ نَنْتَظِرُ آخَرَ؟».
٢١. وَفِي تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ شَفَى كَثِيرِينَ مِنْ أَمْرَاضٍ وَأَدْوَاءٍ
وَأَرْوَاحٍ شِرِّيرَةٍ، وَوَهَبَ الْبَصَرَ لِعُمْيَانٍ كَثِيرِينَ. ٢٢. فَأَجَابَ
YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمَا: «اذْهَبَا وَأَخْبِرَا يُوحَنَّا بِمَا رَأَيْتُمَا
وَسَمِعْتُمَا: إِنَّ الْعُمْيَ يُبْصِرُونَ، وَالْعُرْجَ يَمْشُونَ، وَالْبُرْصَ
يُطَهَّرُونَ، وَالصُّمَّ يَسْمَعُونَ، وَالْمَوْتَى يَقُومُونَ، وَالْمَسَاكِينَ
يُبَشَّرُونَ. ٢٣. وَطُوبَى لِمَنْ لَا يَعْثُرُ فِيَّ». ٢٤. فَلَمَّا مَضَى
رَسُولَا يُوحَنَّا، ابْتَدَأَ يَقُولُ لِلْجُمُوعِ عَنْ يُوحَنَّا: «مَاذَا خَرَجْتُمْ
إِلَى الْبَرِّيَّةِ لِتَنْظُرُوا؟ أَقَصَبَةً تُحَرِّكُهَا الرِّيحُ؟ ٢٥. بَلْ مَاذَا
خَرَجْتُمْ لِتَنْظُرُوا؟ أَإِنْسَانًا لَابِسًا ثِيَابًا نَاعِمَةً؟ هُوَذَا الَّذِينَ فِي
اللِّبَاسِ الْفَاخِرِ وَالتَّنَعُّمِ هُمْ فِي قُصُورِ الْمُلُوكِ. ٢٦. بَلْ مَاذَا
خَرَجْتُمْ لِتَنْظُرُوا؟ أَنَبِيًّا؟ نَعَمْ، أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: وَأَفْضَلَ مِنْ نَبِيٍّ!
٢٧. هَذَا هُوَ الَّذِي كُتِبَ عَنْهُ: هَا أَنَا أُرْسِلُ أَمَامَ وَجْهِكَ مَلَاكِي
الَّذِي يُهَيِّئُ طَرِيقَكَ قُدَّامَكَ!

3. And when he heard of YAHshúa, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant. 4. And when they came to YAHshúa, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this: 5. For he loves our nation, and he has built us a synagogue. 6. Then YAHshúa went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not yourself: for I am not worthy that you should enter under my roof: 7. Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto you: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed. 8. For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goes; and to another, Come, and he comes; and to my servant, Do this, and he does it. 9. When YAHshúa heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. 10. And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

The resurrection of the son of the widow of Nain

11. And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people. 12. Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her. 13. And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not. 14. And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare him stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto you, Arise. 15. And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother. 16. And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet has risen up among us; and, That God has visited his people. 17. And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judaea, and throughout all the region round about.

YAHshúa and John the Baptist

18. And the disciples of John showed him of all these things. 19. And John calling unto him two of his disciples sent them to YAHshúa, saying, Are you he that should come? or look we for another? 20. When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist has sent us unto you, saying, Are you he that should come? or look we for another? 21. And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that were blind he gave sight.
22. Then YAHshúa answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things all of you have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached. 23. And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me. 24. And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went all of you out into the wilderness in order to see? A reed shaken with the wind? 25. But what went all of you out in order to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. 26. But what went all of you out in order to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. 27. This is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before your face, which shall prepare your way before you.

28. For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he. 29. And all the people that heard him, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John. 30. But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him. 31. And the Lord said, Unto which then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like? 32. They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and all of you have not danced; we have mourned to you, and all of you have not wept. 33. For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and all of you say, He has a devil. 34. The Son of man has come eating and drinking; and all of you say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine indulger, a friend of publicans and sinners! 35. But wisdom is justified of all her children.

YAHshúa forgives a sinful woman

36. And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to food. 37. And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that YAHshúa sat at food in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,
38. And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment. 39. Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spoke within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that touches him: for she is a sinner. 40. And YAHshúa answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto you. And he says, Master, say on. 41. There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. 42. And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most? 43. Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, You have rightly judged. 44. And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, See you this woman? I entered into yours house, you gave me no water for my feet: but she has washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head. 45. You gave me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in has not ceased to kiss my feet. 46. My head with oil you did not anoint: but this woman has anointed my feet with ointment. 47. Wherefore I say unto you, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loves little. 48. And he said unto her, Your sins are forgiven. 49. And they that sat at food with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgives sins also? 50. And he said to the woman, Your faith has saved you; go in peace.

8

Some women serve YAHshúa

1. And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and showing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him,

٢٨. لِأَنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ بَيْنَ الْمَوْلُودِينَ مِنَ النِّسَاءِ لَيْسَ نَبِيٌّ أَعْظَمَ مِنْ يُوحَنَّا الْمَعْمَدَانِ، وَلَكِنَّ الْأَصْغَرَ فِي مَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH أَعْظَمُ مِنْهُ». ٢٩. وَجَمِيعُ الشَّعْبِ إِذْ سَمِعُوا وَالْعُشَّارُونَ بَرَّرُوا YAHWEH مُعْتَمِدِينَ بِمَعْمُودِيَّةِ يُوحَنَّا.
٣٠. وَأَمَّا الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ وَالنَّامُوسِيُّونَ فَرَفَضُوا مَشُورَةَ YAHWEH مِنْ جِهَةِ أَنْفُسِهِمْ، غَيْرَ مُعْتَمِدِينَ مِنْهُ. ٣١. ثُمَّ قَالَ الرَّبُّ: «فَبِمَنْ أُشَبِّهُ أُنَاسَ هَذَا الْجِيلِ؟ وَمَاذَا يُشْبِهُونَ؟
٣٢. يُشْبِهُونَ أَوْلَادًا جَالِسِينَ فِي السُّوقِ يُنَادُونَ بَعْضُهُمْ بَعْضًا وَيَقُولُونَ: زَمَّرْنَا لَكُمْ فَلَمْ تَرْقُصُوا. نُحْنَا لَكُمْ فَلَمْ تَبْكُوا. ٣٣. لِأَنَّهُ جَاءَ يُوحَنَّا الْمَعْمَدَانُ لَا يَأْكُلُ خُبْزًا وَلَا يَشْرَبُ خَمْرًا، فَتَقُولُونَ: بِهِ شَيْطَانٌ. ٣٤. جَاءَ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ يَأْكُلُ وَيَشْرَبُ، فَتَقُولُونَ: هُوَذَا إِنْسَانٌ أَكُولٌ وَشِرِّيبُ خَمْرٍ، مُحِبٌّ لِلْعَشَّارِينَ وَالْخُطَاةِ.
٣٥. وَالْحِكْمَةُ تَبَرَّرَتْ مِنْ جَمِيعِ بَنِيهَا».

يسوع يغفر لامرأة خاطئة

٣٦. وَسَأَلَهُ وَاحِدٌ مِنَ الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ أَنْ يَأْكُلَ مَعَهُ، فَدَخَلَ بَيْتَ الْفَرِّيسِيِّ وَاتَّكَأَ. ٣٧. وَإِذَا امْرَأَةٌ فِي الْمَدِينَةِ كَانَتْ خَاطِئَةً، إِذْ عَلِمَتْ أَنَّهُ مُتَّكِئٌ فِي بَيْتِ الْفَرِّيسِيِّ، جَاءَتْ بِقَارُورَةِ طِيبٍ،
٣٨. وَوَقَفَتْ عِنْدَ قَدَمَيْهِ مِنْ وَرَائِهِ بَاكِيَةً، وَابْتَدَأَتْ تَبُلُّ قَدَمَيْهِ بِالدُّمُوعِ، وَكَانَتْ تَمْسَحُهُمَا بِشَعْرِ رَأْسِهَا، وَتُقَبِّلُ قَدَمَيْهِ وَتَدْهَنُهُمَا بِالطِّيبِ. ٣٩. فَلَمَّا رَأَى الْفَرِّيسِيُّ الَّذِي دَعَاهُ ذَلِكَ، تَكَلَّمَ فِي نَفْسِهِ قَائِلًا: «لَوْ كَانَ هَذَا نَبِيًّا، لَعَلِمَ مَنْ هَذِهِ الِامْرَأَةُ الَّتِي تَلْمِسُهُ وَمَا هِيَ! إِنَّهَا خَاطِئَةٌ». ٤٠. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُ: «يَا سِمْعَانُ، عِنْدِي شَيْءٌ أَقُولُهُ لَكَ». فَقَالَ: «قُلْ، يَا مُعَلِّمُ». ٤١. «كَانَ لِمُدَايِنٍ مَدْيُونَانِ. عَلَى الْوَاحِدِ خَمْسُمِئَةِ دِينَارٍ وَعَلَى الْآخَرِ خَمْسُونَ. ٤٢. وَإِذْ لَمْ يَكُنْ لَهُمَا مَا يُوفِيَانِ سَامَحَهُمَا جَمِيعًا. فَقُلْ: أَيُّهُمَا يَكُونُ أَكْثَرَ حُبًّا لَهُ؟». ٤٣. فَأَجَابَ سِمْعَانُ وَقَالَ: «أَظُنُّ الَّذِي سَامَحَهُ بِالْأَكْثَرِ». فَقَالَ لَهُ: «بِالصَّوَابِ حَكَمْتَ». ٤٤. ثُمَّ الْتَفَتَ إِلَى الْمَرْأَةِ وَقَالَ لِسِمْعَانَ: «أَتَنْظُرُ هَذِهِ الْمَرْأَةَ؟ إِنِّي دَخَلْتُ بَيْتَكَ، وَمَاءً لِأَجْلِ رِجْلَيَّ لَمْ تُعْطِ. وَأَمَّا هِيَ فَقَدْ غَسَلَتْ رِجْلَيَّ بِالدُّمُوعِ وَمَسَحَتْهُمَا بِشَعْرِ رَأْسِهَا. ٤٥. قُبْلَةً لَمْ تُقَبِّلْنِي، وَأَمَّا هِيَ فَمُنْذُ دَخَلْتُ لَمْ تَكُفَّ عَنْ تَقْبِيلِ رِجْلَيَّ. ٤٦. بِزَيْتٍ لَمْ تَدْهُنْ رَأْسِي، وَأَمَّا هِيَ فَقَدْ دَهَنَتْ بِالطِّيبِ رِجْلَيَّ. ٤٧. مِنْ أَجْلِ ذَلِكَ أَقُولُ لَكَ: قَدْ غُفِرَتْ خَطَايَاهَا الْكَثِيرَةُ، لِأَنَّهَا أَحَبَّتْ كَثِيرًا. وَالَّذِي يُغْفَرُ لَهُ قَلِيلٌ يُحِبُّ قَلِيلًا».
٤٨. ثُمَّ قَالَ لَهَا: «مَغْفُورَةٌ لَكِ خَطَايَاكِ». ٤٩. فَابْتَدَأَ الْمُتَّكِئُونَ مَعَهُ يَقُولُونَ فِي أَنْفُسِهِمْ: «مَنْ هَذَا الَّذِي يَغْفِرُ خَطَايَا أَيْضًا؟».
٥٠. فَقَالَ لِلْمَرْأَةِ: «إِيمَانُكِ قَدْ خَلَّصَكِ، اِذْهَبِي بِسَلَامٍ».

٨

بعض النساء يخدمن يسوع

١. وَعَلَى أَثَرِ ذَلِكَ كَانَ يَسِيرُ فِي مَدِينَةٍ وَقَرْيَةٍ يَكْرِزُ وَيُبَشِّرُ بِمَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH، وَمَعَهُ الِاثْنَا عَشَرَ.

2. And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils, 3. And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

٢. وَبَعْضُ النِّسَاءِ كُنَّ قَدْ شُفِينَ مِنْ أَرْوَاحٍ شِرِّيرَةٍ وَأَمْرَاضٍ: مَرْيَمُ الَّتِي تُدْعَى الْمَجْدَلِيَّةَ الَّتِي خَرَجَ مِنْهَا سَبْعَةُ شَيَاطِينَ، ٣. وَيُونَّا امْرَأَةُ خُوزِي وَكِيلِ هِيرُودُسَ، وَسُوسَنَّةُ، وَأُخَرُ كَثِيرَاتٌ كُنَّ يَخْدِمْنَهُ مِنْ أَمْوَالِهِنَّ.

The parable of the sower and its interpretation

مَثَل الزارع وتفسيره

4. And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spoke by a parable: 5. A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it. 6. And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture. 7. And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it. 8. And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that has ears to hear, let him hear. 9. And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be? 10. And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand. 11. Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. 12. Those by the way side are they that hear; then comes the devil, and takes away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved. 13. They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. 14. And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection. 15. But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

٤. فَلَمَّا اجْتَمَعَ جَمْعٌ كَثِيرٌ أَيْضًا مِنَ الَّذِينَ جَاءُوا إِلَيْهِ مِنْ كُلِّ مَدِينَةٍ، قَالَ بِمَثَلٍ: ٥. «خَرَجَ الزَّارِعُ لِيَزْرَعَ زَرْعَهُ. وَفِيمَا هُوَ يَزْرَعُ سَقَطَ بَعْضٌ عَلَى الطَّرِيقِ، فَانْدَاسَ وَأَكَلَتْهُ طُيُورُ السَّمَاءِ. ٦. وَسَقَطَ آخَرُ عَلَى الصَّخْرِ، فَلَمَّا نَبَتَ جَفَّ لِأَنَّهُ لَمْ تَكُنْ لَهُ رُطُوبَةٌ. ٧. وَسَقَطَ آخَرُ فِي وَسْطِ الشَّوْكِ، فَنَبَتَ مَعَهُ الشَّوْكُ وَخَنَقَهُ. ٨. وَسَقَطَ آخَرُ فِي الأَرْضِ الصَّالِحَةِ، فَلَمَّا نَبَتَ صَنَعَ ثَمَرًا مِئَةَ ضِعْفٍ». قَالَ هَذَا وَنَادَى: «مَنْ لَهُ أُذُنَانِ لِلسَّمْعِ فَلْيَسْمَعْ!». ٩. فَسَأَلَهُ تَلَامِيذُهُ قَائِلِينَ: «مَا عَسَى أَنْ يَكُونَ هَذَا الْمَثَلُ؟». ١٠. فَقَالَ: «لَكُمْ قَدْ أُعْطِيَ أَنْ تَعْرِفُوا أَسْرَارَ مَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH، وَأَمَّا لِلْبَاقِينَ فَبِأَمْثَالٍ، حَتَّى إِنَّهُمْ مُبْصِرِينَ لَا يُبْصِرُونَ، وَسَامِعِينَ لَا يَفْهَمُونَ. ١١. وَهَذَا هُوَ الْمَثَلُ: الزَّرْعُ هُوَ كَلَامُ YAHWEH، ١٢. وَالَّذِينَ عَلَى الطَّرِيقِ هُمُ الَّذِينَ يَسْمَعُونَ، ثُمَّ يَأْتِي إِبْلِيسُ وَيَنْزِعُ الْكَلِمَةَ مِنْ قُلُوبِهِمْ لِئَلَّا يُؤْمِنُوا فَيَخْلُصُوا. ١٣. وَالَّذِينَ عَلَى الصَّخْرِ هُمُ الَّذِينَ مَتَى سَمِعُوا يَقْبَلُونَ الْكَلِمَةَ بِفَرَحٍ، وَهَؤُلَاءِ لَيْسَ لَهُمْ أَصْلٌ، فَيُؤْمِنُونَ إِلَى حِينٍ، وَفِي وَقْتِ التَّجْرِبَةِ يَرْتَدُّونَ. ١٤. وَالَّذِي سَقَطَ بَيْنَ الشَّوْكِ هُمُ الَّذِينَ يَسْمَعُونَ، ثُمَّ يَذْهَبُونَ فَيَخْتَنِقُونَ مِنْ هُمُومِ الْحَيَاةِ وَغِنَاهَا وَلَذَّاتِهَا، وَلَا يُنْضِجُونَ ثَمَرًا. ١٥. وَالَّذِي فِي الأَرْضِ الْجَيِّدَةِ، هُوَ الَّذِينَ يَسْمَعُونَ الْكَلِمَةَ فَيَحْفَظُونَهَا فِي قَلْبٍ جَيِّدٍ صَالِحٍ، وَيُثْمِرُونَ بِالصَّبْرِ.

The parable of the lamp

مَثَل السراج

16. No man, when he has lighted a candle, covers it with a vessel, or puts it under a bed; but sets it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light. 17. For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither any thing hid, that shall not be known and come abroad. 18. Take heed therefore how all of you hear: for whosoever has, to him shall be given; and whosoever has not, from him shall be taken even that which he seems to have.

١٦. «وَلَيْسَ أَحَدٌ يُوقِدُ سِرَاجًا وَيُغَطِّيهِ بِإِنَاءٍ أَوْ يَضَعُهُ تَحْتَ سَرِيرٍ، بَلْ يَضَعُهُ عَلَى مَنَارَةٍ، لِيَنْظُرَ الدَّاخِلُونَ النُّورَ. ١٧. لِأَنَّهُ لَيْسَ خَفِيٌّ لَا يُظْهَرُ، وَلَا مَكْتُومٌ لَا يُعْلَمُ وَيُعْلَنُ. ١٨. فَانْظُرُوا كَيْفَ تَسْمَعُونَ، لِأَنَّ مَنْ لَهُ سَيُعْطَى، وَمَنْ لَيْسَ لَهُ فَالَّذِي يَظُنُّهُ لَهُ يُؤْخَذُ مِنْهُ».

Doing the will of the Lord

19. Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press. 20. And it was told him by certain which said, Your mother and your brethren stand without, desiring to see you. 21. And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

عمل مشيئة الرّبّ

١٩. وَجَاءَ إِلَيْهِ أُمُّهُ وَإِخْوَتُهُ، وَلَمْ يَقْدِرُوا أَنْ يَصِلُوا إِلَيْهِ لِسَبَبِ الْجَمْعِ. ٢٠. فَأَخْبَرُوهُ قَائِلِينَ: «أُمُّكَ وَإِخْوَتُكَ وَاقِفُونَ خَارِجًا، يُرِيدُونَ أَنْ يَرَوْكَ». ٢١. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أُمِّي وَإِخْوَتِي هُمُ الَّذِينَ يَسْمَعُونَ كَلِمَةَ YAHWEH وَيَعْمَلُونَ بِهَا».

Calming the storm

22. Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.
23. But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy.

تهدئة العاصفة

٢٢. وَفِي أَحَدِ الْأَيَّامِ دَخَلَ سَفِينَةً هُوَ وَتَلَامِيذُهُ، فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «لِنَعْبُرْ إِلَى عَبْرِ الْبُحَيْرَةِ». فَأَقْلَعُوا. ٢٣. وَفِيمَا هُمْ سَائِرُونَ نَامَ. فَنَزَلَ نَوْءُ رِيحٍ فِي الْبُحَيْرَةِ، وَكَانُوا يَمْتَلِئُونَ مَاءً وَصَارُوا فِي خَطَرٍ.

24. And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. 25. And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commands even the winds and water, and they obey him.

٢٤. فَتَقَدَّمُوا وَأَيْقَظُوهُ قَائِلِينَ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، يَا مُعَلِّمُ، إِنَّنَا نَهْلِكُ!». فَقَامَ وَانْتَهَرَ الرِّيحَ وَتَمَوُّجَ الْمَاءِ، فَانْتَهَيَا وَصَارَ هُدُوٌّ. ٢٥. ثُمَّ قَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَيْنَ إِيمَانُكُمْ؟». فَخَافُوا وَتَعَجَّبُوا قَائِلِينَ فِيمَا بَيْنَهُمْ: «مَنْ هُوَ هَذَا؟ فَإِنَّهُ يَأْمُرُ الرِّيَاحَ أَيْضًا وَالْمَاءَ فَتُطِيعُهُ!».

Healing a man with an unclean spirit

شفاء إنسان به روح نجس

26. And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is opposite to Galilee. 27. And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs. 28. When he saw YAHshúa, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with you, YAHshúa, you Son of God most high? I plead to you, torment me not. 29. (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.) 30. And YAHshúa asked him, saying, What is your name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him. 31. And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep. 32. And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them. 33. Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked. 34. When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the country. 35. Then they went out to see what was done; and came to YAHshúa, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of YAHshúa, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. 36. They also which saw it told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed. 37. Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again. 38. Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but YAHshúa sent him away, saying, 39. Return to yours own house, and show how great things God has done unto you. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things YAHshúa had done unto him.

٢٦. وَسَارُوا إِلَى كُورَةِ الْجَدَرِيِّينَ الَّتِي هِيَ مُقَابِلَ الْجَلِيلِ. ٢٧. وَلَمَّا خَرَجَ إِلَى الأَرْضِ اسْتَقْبَلَهُ رَجُلٌ مِنَ الْمَدِينَةِ كَانَ فِيهِ شَيَاطِينُ مُنْذُ زَمَانٍ طَوِيلٍ، وَكَانَ لَا يَلْبَسُ ثَوْبًا، وَلَا يُقِيمُ فِي بَيْتٍ، بَلْ فِي الْقُبُورِ. ٢٨. فَلَمَّا رَأَى YAHshúa صَرَخَ وَخَرَّ لَهُ، وَقَالَ بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ: «مَا لِي وَلَكَ يَا YAHshúa ابْنَ YAHWEH الْعَلِيِّ؟ أَطْلُبُ مِنْكَ أَنْ لَا تُعَذِّبَنِي!». ٢٩. لأَنَّهُ أَمَرَ الرُّوحَ النَّجِسَ أَنْ يَخْرُجَ مِنَ الإِنْسَانِ. لأَنَّهُ مُنْذُ زَمَانٍ كَثِيرٍ كَانَ يَخْطَفُهُ، وَقَدْ رُبِطَ بِسَلاَسِلٍ وَقُيُودٍ مَحْرُوسًا، وَكَانَ يَقْطَعُ الرُّبُطَ وَيُسَاقُ مِنَ الشَّيْطَانِ إِلَى الْبَرَارِي. ٣٠. فَسَأَلَهُ YAHshúa قَائِلًا: «مَا اسْمُكَ؟». فَقَالَ: «لَجِئُونُ». لأَنَّ شَيَاطِينَ كَثِيرَةً دَخَلَتْ فِيهِ. ٣١. وَطَلَبَ إِلَيْهِ أَنْ لَا يَأْمُرَهُمْ بِالذَّهَابِ إِلَى الْهَاوِيَةِ. ٣٢. وَكَانَ هُنَاكَ قَطِيعُ خَنَازِيرَ كَثِيرَةٍ تَرْعَى فِي الْجَبَلِ، فَطَلَبُوا إِلَيْهِ أَنْ يَأْذَنَ لَهُمْ بِالدُّخُولِ فِيهَا، فَأَذِنَ لَهُمْ. ٣٣. فَخَرَجَتِ الشَّيَاطِينُ مِنَ الإِنْسَانِ وَدَخَلَتْ فِي الْخَنَازِيرِ، فَانْدَفَعَ الْقَطِيعُ مِنْ عَلَى الْجُرُفِ إِلَى الْبُحَيْرَةِ وَاخْتَنَقَ. ٣٤. فَلَمَّا رَأَى الرُّعَاةُ مَا كَانَ هَرَبُوا وَذَهَبُوا وَأَخْبَرُوا فِي الْمَدِينَةِ وَفِي الضِّيَاعِ، ٣٥. فَخَرَجُوا لِيَرَوْا مَا جَرَى. وَجَاءُوا إِلَى YAHshúa فَوَجَدُوا الإِنْسَانَ الَّذِي كَانَتِ الشَّيَاطِينُ قَدْ خَرَجَتْ مِنْهُ لاَبِسًا وَعَاقِلًا، جَالِسًا عِنْدَ قَدَمَيْ YAHshúa، فَخَافُوا. ٣٦. فَأَخْبَرَهُمْ أَيْضًا الَّذِينَ رَأَوْا كَيْفَ خَلَصَ الْمَجْنُونُ. ٣٧. فَطَلَبَ إِلَيْهِ كُلُّ جُمْهُورِ كُورَةِ الْجَدَرِيِّينَ أَنْ يَذْهَبَ عَنْهُمْ، لأَنَّهُ اعْتَرَاهُمْ خَوْفٌ عَظِيمٌ. فَدَخَلَ السَّفِينَةَ وَرَجَعَ. ٣٨. أَمَّا الرَّجُلُ الَّذِي خَرَجَتْ مِنْهُ الشَّيَاطِينُ فَطَلَبَ إِلَيْهِ أَنْ يَكُونَ مَعَهُ، وَلَكِنَّ YAHshúa صَرَفَهُ قَائِلًا: ٣٩. «ارْجِعْ إِلَى بَيْتِكَ وَحَدِّثْ بِكَمْ صَنَعَ YAHWEH بِكَ». فَمَضَى وَهُوَ يُنَادِي فِي الْمَدِينَةِ كُلِّهَا بِكَمْ صَنَعَ بِهِ YAHshúa.

The resurrection of Jairus's daughter and the healing of the woman with the issue of blood

إقامة ابنة يايرس وشفاء نازفة الدم

40. And it came to pass, that, when YAHshúa was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him. 41. And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at YAHshúa' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:
42. For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him. 43. And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any, 44. Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stopped. 45. And YAHshúa said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude crowd upon you and press you, and says you, Who touched me?

٤٠. وَلَمَّا رَجَعَ YAHshúa قَبِلَهُ الْجَمْعُ لأَنَّهُمْ كَانُوا جَمِيعُهُمْ يَنْتَظِرُونَهُ. ٤١. وَإِذَا رَجُلٌ اسْمُهُ يَايِرُسُ قَدْ جَاءَ، وَكَانَ رَئِيسَ الْمَجْمَعِ، فَوَقَعَ عِنْدَ قَدَمَيْ YAHshúa وَطَلَبَ إِلَيْهِ أَنْ يَدْخُلَ بَيْتَهُ، ٤٢. لأَنَّهُ كَانَ لَهُ بِنْتٌ وَحِيدَةٌ لَهَا نَحْوُ اثْنَتَيْ عَشْرَةَ سَنَةً، وَكَانَتْ فِي حَالِ الْمَوْتِ. فَفِيمَا هُوَ مُنْطَلِقٌ زَحَمَتْهُ الْجُمُوعُ. ٤٣. وَامْرَأَةٌ بِنَزْفِ دَمٍ مُنْذُ اثْنَتَيْ عَشْرَةَ سَنَةً، وَقَدْ أَنْفَقَتْ كُلَّ مَعِيشَتِهَا لِلأَطِبَّاءِ، وَلَمْ تَقْدِرْ أَنْ تُشْفَى مِنْ أَحَدٍ، ٤٤. جَاءَتْ مِنْ وَرَائِهِ وَلَمَسَتْ هُدْبَ ثَوْبِهِ. فَفِي الْحَالِ وَقَفَ نَزْفُ دَمِهَا. ٤٥. فَقَالَ YAHshúa: «مَنِ الَّذِي لَمَسَنِي؟». وَإِذْ كَانَ الْجَمِيعُ يُنْكِرُونَ، قَالَ بُطْرُسُ وَالَّذِينَ مَعَهُ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، الْجُمُوعُ يُضَيِّقُونَ عَلَيْكَ وَيَزْحَمُونَكَ، وَتَقُولُ: مَنِ الَّذِي لَمَسَنِي؟».

46. And YAHshúa said, Somebody has touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me. 47. And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately. 48. And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: your faith has made you whole; go in peace. 49. While he yet spoke, there comes one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him, Your daughter is dead; trouble not the Master. 50. But when YAHshúa heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole. 51. And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden. 52. And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleeps. 53. And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. 54. And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise. 55. And her spirit came again, and she arose immediately: and he commanded to give her food. 56. And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

٤٦. فَقَالَ YAHshúa: «قَدْ لَمَسَنِي وَاحِدٌ، لِأَنِّي عَلِمْتُ أَنَّ قُوَّةً قَدْ خَرَجَتْ مِنِّي». ٤٧. فَلَمَّا رَأَتِ الْمَرْأَةُ أَنَّهَا لَمْ تَخْتَفِ، جَاءَتْ مُرْتَعِدَةً وَخَرَّتْ لَهُ، وَأَخْبَرَتْهُ قُدَّامَ جَمِيعِ الشَّعْبِ لِأَيِّ سَبَبٍ لَمَسَتْهُ، وَكَيْفَ بَرِئَتْ فِي الْحَالِ. ٤٨. فَقَالَ لَهَا: «ثِقِي يَا ابْنَةُ، إِيمَانُكِ قَدْ شَفَاكِ، اِذْهَبِي بِسَلَامٍ». ٤٩. وَبَيْنَمَا هُوَ يَتَكَلَّمُ، جَاءَ وَاحِدٌ مِنْ دَارِ رَئِيسِ الْمَجْمَعِ قَائِلًا لَهُ: «قَدْ مَاتَتِ ابْنَتُكَ. لَا تُتْعِبِ الْمُعَلِّمَ». ٥٠. فَسَمِعَ YAHshúa، وَأَجَابَهُ قَائِلًا: «لَاتَخَفْ! آمِنْ فَقَطْ، فَهِيَ تُشْفَى». ٥١. فَلَمَّا جَاءَ إِلَى الْبَيْتِ لَمْ يَدَعْ أَحَدًا يَدْخُلُ إِلَّا بُطْرُسَ وَيَعْقُوبَ وَيُوحَنَّا، وَأَبَا الصَّبِيَّةِ وَأُمَّهَا. ٥٢. وَكَانَ الْجَمِيعُ يَبْكُونَ عَلَيْهَا وَيَلْطِمُونَ. فَقَالَ: «لَا تَبْكُوا. لَمْ تَمُتْ لَكِنَّهَا نَائِمَةٌ». ٥٣. فَضَحِكُوا عَلَيْهِ، عَارِفِينَ أَنَّهَا مَاتَتْ. ٥٤. فَأَخْرَجَ الْجَمِيعَ خَارِجًا، وَأَمْسَكَ بِيَدِهَا وَنَادَى قَائِلًا: «يَا صَبِيَّةُ، قُومِي!». ٥٥. فَرَجَعَتْ الرُّوحُهَا وَقَامَتْ فِي الْحَالِ. فَأَمَرَ أَنْ تُعْطَى لِتَأْكُلَ. ٥٦. فَبُهِتَ وَالِدَاهَا. فَأَوْصَاهُمَا أَنْ لَا يَقُولَا لِأَحَدٍ عَمَّا كَانَ.

9

٩

The sending of the twelve

1. Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. 2. And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick. 3. And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor pouch, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece. 4. And whatsoever house all of you enter into, there abide, and thence depart. 5. And whosoever will not receive you, when all of you go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them. 6. And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

إرسال الاثني عشر

١. وَدَعَا تَلَامِيذَهُ الِاثْنَيْ عَشَرَ، وَأَعْطَاهُمْ قُوَّةً وَسُلْطَانًا عَلَى جَمِيعِ الشَّيَاطِينِ وَشِفَاءِ أَمْرَاضٍ، ٢. وَأَرْسَلَهُمْ لِيَكْرِزُوا بِمَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH وَيَشْفُوا الْمَرْضَى. ٣. وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «لَا تَحْمِلُوا شَيْئًا لِلطَّرِيقِ: لَا عَصًا وَلَا مِزْوَدًا وَلَا خُبْزًا وَلَا فِضَّةً، وَلَا يَكُونُ لِلْوَاحِدِ ثَوْبَانِ. ٤. وَأَيُّ بَيْتٍ دَخَلْتُمُوهُ فَهُنَاكَ أَقِيمُوا، وَمِنْ هُنَاكَ اخْرُجُوا. ٥. وَكُلُّ مَنْ لَا يَقْبَلُكُمْ فَاخْرُجُوا مِنْ تِلْكَ الْمَدِينَةِ، وَانْفُضُوا الْغُبَارَ أَيْضًا عَنْ أَرْجُلِكُمْ شَهَادَةً عَلَيْهِمْ». ٦. فَلَمَّا خَرَجُوا كَانُوا يَجْتَازُونَ فِي كُلِّ قَرْيَةٍ يُبَشِّرُونَ وَيَشْفُونَ فِي كُلِّ مَوْضِعٍ.

The confusion of Herod

7. Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead; 8. And of some, that Elijah had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. 9. And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

حيرة هيرودس

٧. فَسَمِعَ هِيرُودُسُ رَئِيسُ الرُّبْعِ بِجَمِيعِ مَا كَانَ مِنْهُ، وَارْتَابَ، لِأَنَّ قَوْمًا كَانُوا يَقُولُونَ: «إِنَّ يُوحَنَّا قَدْ قَامَ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ». ٨. وَقَوْمًا: «إِنَّ إِيلِيَّا ظَهَرَ». وَآخَرِينَ: «إِنَّ نَبِيًّا مِنَ الْقُدَمَاءِ قَامَ». ٩. فَقَالَ هِيرُودُسُ: «يُوحَنَّا أَنَا قَطَعْتُ رَأْسَهُ. فَمَنْ هُوَ هَذَا الَّذِي أَسْمَعُ عَنْهُ مِثْلَ هَذَا؟». وَكَانَ يَطْلُبُ أَنْ يَرَاهُ.

Feeding the five thousand men

10. And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida. 11. And the people, when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and spoke unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing. 12. And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

إشباع الخمسة الآلاف رَجل

١٠. وَلَمَّا رَجَعَ الرُّسُلُ أَخْبَرُوهُ بِجَمِيعِ مَا فَعَلُوا، فَأَخَذَهُمْ وَانْصَرَفَ مُنْفَرِدًا إِلَى مَوْضِعٍ خَلَاءٍ لِمَدِينَةٍ تُسَمَّى بَيْتَ صَيْدَا. ١١. فَالْجُمُوعُ إِذْ عَلِمُوا تَبِعُوهُ، فَقَبِلَهُمْ وَكَلَّمَهُمْ عَنْ مَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH، وَالْمُحْتَاجُونَ إِلَى الشِّفَاءِ شَفَاهُمْ. ١٢. فَابْتَدَأَ النَّهَارُ يَمِيلُ. فَتَقَدَّمَ الِاثْنَا عَشَرَ وَقَالُوا لَهُ: «اصْرِفِ الْجَمْعَ لِيَذْهَبُوا إِلَى الْقُرَى وَالضِّيَاعِ حَوَالَيْنَا فَيَبِيتُوا وَيَجِدُوا طَعَامًا، لِأَنَّنَا هَهُنَا فِي مَوْضِعٍ خَلَاءٍ».

13. But he said unto them, Give all of you them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy food for all this people. 14. For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company. 15. And they did so, and made them all sit down. 16. Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. 17. And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

١٣. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَعْطُوهُمْ أَنْتُمْ لِيَأْكُلُوا». فَقَالُوا: «لَيْسَ عِنْدَنَا أَكْثَرُ مِنْ خَمْسَةِ أَرْغِفَةٍ وَسَمَكَتَيْنِ، إِلَّا أَنْ نَذْهَبَ وَنَبْتَاعَ طَعَامًا لِهَذَا الشَّعْبِ كُلِّهِ». ١٤. لأَنَّهُمْ كَانُوا نَحْوَ خَمْسَةِ آلاَفِ رَجُلٍ. فَقَالَ لِتَلاَمِيذِهِ: «أَتْكِئُوهُمْ فِرَقًا خَمْسِينَ خَمْسِينَ». ١٥. فَفَعَلُوا هَكَذَا، وَأَتْكَأُوا الْجَمِيعَ. ١٦. فَأَخَذَ الْأَرْغِفَةَ الْخَمْسَةَ وَالسَّمَكَتَيْنِ، وَرَفَعَ نَظَرَهُ نَحْوَ السَّمَاءِ وَبَارَكَهُنَّ، ثُمَّ كَسَرَ وَأَعْطَى التَّلاَمِيذَ لِيُقَدِّمُوا لِلْجَمْعِ. ١٧. فَأَكَلُوا وَشَبِعُوا جَمِيعًا. ثُمَّ رُفِعَ مَا فَضَلَ عَنْهُمْ مِنَ الْكِسَرِ اثْنَتَا عَشْرَةَ قُفَّةً.

Peter's confession of Christ

18. And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? 19. They answering said, John the Baptist; but some say, Elijah; and others say, that one of the old prophets has risen again. 20. He said unto them, But whom say all of you that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God. 21. And he strictly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing; 22. Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day. 23. And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. 24. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it. 25. For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away? 26. For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels. 27. But I tell you truthfully, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

اعتراف بطرس بالمسيح

١٨. وَفِيمَا هُوَ يُصَلِّي عَلَى انْفِرَادٍ كَانَ التَّلاَمِيذُ مَعَهُ. فَسَأَلَهُمْ قَائِلًا: «مَنْ تَقُولُ الْجُمُوعُ أَنِّي أَنَا؟». ١٩. فَأَجَابُوا وَقَالُوا: «يُوحَنَّا الْمَعْمَدَانُ. وَآخَرُونَ: إِيلِيَّا. وَآخَرُونَ: إِنَّ نَبِيًّا مِنَ الْقُدَمَاءِ قَامَ». ٢٠. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «وَأَنْتُمْ، مَنْ تَقُولُونَ أَنِّي أَنَا؟» فَأَجَابَ بُطْرُسُ وَقَالَ: «مَسِيحُ YAHWEH!». ٢١. فَانْتَهَرَهُمْ وَأَوْصَى أَنْ لاَ يَقُولُوا ذَلِكَ لِأَحَدٍ، ٢٢. قَائِلًا: «إِنَّهُ يَنْبَغِي أَنَّ ابْنَ الإِنْسَانِ يَتَأَلَّمُ كَثِيرًا، وَيُرْفَضُ مِنَ الشُّيُوخِ وَرُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْكَتَبَةِ، وَيُقْتَلُ، وَفِي الْيَوْمِ الثَّالِثِ يَقُومُ». ٢٣. وَقَالَ لِلْجَمِيعِ: «إِنْ أَرَادَ أَحَدٌ أَنْ يَأْتِيَ وَرَائِي، فَلْيُنْكِرْ نَفْسَهُ وَيَحْمِلْ صَلِيبَهُ كُلَّ يَوْمٍ، وَيَتْبَعْنِي. ٢٤. فَإِنَّ مَنْ أَرَادَ أَنْ يُخَلِّصَ نَفْسَهُ يُهْلِكُهَا، وَمَنْ يُهْلِكُ نَفْسَهُ مِنْ أَجْلِي فَهَذَا يُخَلِّصُهَا. ٢٥. لأَنَّهُ مَاذَا يَنْتَفِعُ الإِنْسَانُ لَوْ رَبِحَ الْعَالَمَ كُلَّهُ، وَأَهْلَكَ نَفْسَهُ أَوْ خَسِرَهَا؟ ٢٦. لأَنَّ مَنِ اسْتَحَى بِي وَبِكَلاَمِي، فَبِهَذَا يَسْتَحِي ابْنُ الإِنْسَانِ مَتَى جَاءَ بِمَجْدِهِ وَمَجْدِ الآبِ وَالْمَلاَئِكَةِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ. ٢٧. حَقًّا أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ مِنَ الْقِيَامِ هَهُنَا قَوْمًا لاَ يَذُوقُونَ الْمَوْتَ حَتَّى يَرَوْا مَلَكُوتَ YAHWEH».

The transfiguration

28. And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray. 29. And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and flashing. 30. And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elijah: 31. Who appeared in glory, and spoke of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem. 32. But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him. 33. And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto YAHshúa, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah: not knowing what he said. 34. While he thus spoke, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud. 35. And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. 36. And when the voice was past, YAHshúa was found alone. And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

التجلي

٢٨. وَبَعْدَ هَذَا الْكَلاَمِ بِنَحْوِ ثَمَانِيَةِ أَيَّامٍ، أَخَذَ بُطْرُسَ وَيُوحَنَّا وَيَعْقُوبَ وَصَعِدَ إِلَى جَبَلٍ لِيُصَلِّيَ. ٢٩. وَفِيمَا هُوَ يُصَلِّي صَارَتْ هَيْئَةُ وَجْهِهِ مُتَغَيِّرَةً، وَلِبَاسُهُ مُبْيَضًّا لاَمِعًا. ٣٠. وَإِذَا رَجُلاَنِ يَتَكَلَّمَانِ مَعَهُ، وَهُمَا مُوسَى وَإِيلِيَّا، ٣١. اللَّذَانِ ظَهَرَا بِمَجْدٍ، وَتَكَلَّمَا عَنْ خُرُوجِهِ الَّذِي كَانَ عَتِيدًا أَنْ يُكَمِّلَهُ فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ. ٣٢. وَأَمَّا بُطْرُسُ وَاللَّذَانِ مَعَهُ فَكَانُوا قَدْ تَثَقَّلُوا بِالنَّوْمِ. فَلَمَّا اسْتَيْقَظُوا رَأَوْا مَجْدَهُ، وَالرَّجُلَيْنِ الْوَاقِفَيْنِ مَعَهُ. ٣٣. وَفِيمَا هُمَا يُفَارِقَانِهِ قَالَ بُطْرُسُ YAHshúa «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، جَيِّدٌ أَنْ نَكُونَ هَهُنَا. فَلْنَصْنَعْ ثَلاَثَ مَظَالَّ: لَكَ وَاحِدَةً، وَلِمُوسَى وَاحِدَةً، وَلإِيلِيَّا وَاحِدَةً». وَهُوَ لاَ يَعْلَمُ مَا يَقُولُ. ٣٤. وَفِيمَا هُوَ يَقُولُ ذَلِكَ كَانَتْ سَحَابَةٌ فَظَلَّلَتْهُمْ. فَخَافُوا عِنْدَمَا دَخَلُوا فِي السَّحَابَةِ.
٣٥. وَصَارَ صَوْتٌ مِنَ السَّحَابَةِ قَائِلًا: «هَذَا هُوَ ابْنِي الْحَبِيبُ. لَهُ اسْمَعُوا». ٣٦. وَلَمَّا كَانَ الصَّوْتُ وُجِدَ YAHshúa وَحْدَهُ، وَأَمَّا هُمْ فَسَكَتُوا وَلَمْ يُخْبِرُوا أَحَدًا فِي تِلْكَ الأَيَّامِ بِشَيْءٍ مِمَّا أَبْصَرُوهُ.

Healing a boy with an unclean spirit

37. And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him. 38. And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I plead to you, look upon my son: for he is mine only child.
39. And, lo, a spirit takes him, and he suddenly cries out; and it tears him that he foams again, and bruising him hardly departs from him. 40. And I besought your disciples to cast him out; and they could not. 41. And YAHshúa answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring your son here. 42. And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him. And YAHshúa rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father. 43. And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which YAHshúa did, he said unto his disciples, 44. Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men. 45. But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

شفاء غلام به روح نجس

٣٧. وَفِي الْيَوْمِ التَّالِي إِذْ نَزَلُوا مِنَ الْجَبَلِ، اسْتَقْبَلَهُ جَمْعٌ كَثِيرٌ.
٣٨. وَإِذَا رَجُلٌ مِنَ الْجَمْعِ صَرَخَ قَائِلًا: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، أَطْلُبُ إِلَيْكَ.
أُنْظُرْ إِلَى ابْنِي، فَإِنَّهُ وَحِيدٌ لِي. ٣٩. وَهَا رُوحٌ يَأْخُذُهُ فَيَصْرُخُ
بَغْتَةً، فَيَصْرَعُهُ مُزْبِدًا، وَبِالْجَهْدِ يُفَارِقُهُ مُرَضِّضًا إِيَّاهُ.
٤٠. وَطَلَبْتُ مِنْ تَلَامِيذِكَ أَنْ يُخْرِجُوهُ فَلَمْ يَقْدِرُوا». ٤١. فَأَجَابَ
YAHshúa وَقَالَ: «أَيُّهَا الْجِيلُ غَيْرُ الْمُؤْمِنِ وَالْمُلْتَوِي إِلَى مَتَى
أَكُونُ مَعَكُمْ وَأَحْتَمِلُكُمْ؟ قَدِّمِ ابْنَكَ إِلَى هُنَا!». ٤٢. وَبَيْنَمَا هُوَ آتٍ
مَزَّقَهُ الشَّيْطَانُ وَصَرَعَهُ، فَانْتَهَرَ YAHshúa الرُّوحَ النَّجِسَ،
وَشَفَى الصَّبِيَّ وَسَلَّمَهُ إِلَى أَبِيهِ. ٤٣. فَبُهِتَ الْجَمِيعُ مِنْ عَظَمَةِ
YAHWEH. وَإِذْ كَانَ الْجَمِيعُ يَتَعَجَّبُونَ مِنْ كُلِّ مَا فَعَلَ
YAHshúa، قَالَ لِتَلَامِيذِهِ: ٤٤. «ضَعُوا أَنْتُمْ هَذَا الْكَلَامَ فِي
آذَانِكُمْ: إِنَّ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ سَوْفَ يُسَلَّمُ إِلَى أَيْدِي النَّاسِ». ٤٥. وَأَمَّا
هُمْ فَلَمْ يَفْهَمُوا هَذَا الْقَوْلَ، وَكَانَ مُخْفًى عَنْهُمْ لِكَيْ لَا يَفْهَمُوهُ،
وَخَافُوا أَنْ يَسْأَلُوهُ عَنْ هَذَا الْقَوْلِ.

Who is the greatest?

46. Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest. 47. And YAHshúa, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him, 48. And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receives me: and whosoever shall receive me receives him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great. 49. And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in your name; and we forbad him, because he follows not with us. 50. And YAHshúa said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us is for us.

من هو الأعظم؟

٤٦. وَدَاخَلَهُمْ فِكْرٌ مَنْ عَسَى أَنْ يَكُونَ أَعْظَمَ فِيهِمْ؟ ٤٧. فَعَلِمَ
YAHshúa فِكْرَ قَلْبِهِمْ، وَأَخَذَ وَلَدًا وَأَقَامَهُ عِنْدَهُ، ٤٨. وَقَالَ لَهُمْ:
«مَنْ قَبِلَ هَذَا الْوَلَدَ بِاسْمِي يَقْبَلُنِي، وَمَنْ قَبِلَنِي يَقْبَلُ الَّذِي
أَرْسَلَنِي، لِأَنَّ الْأَصْغَرَ فِيكُمْ جَمِيعًا هُوَ يَكُونُ عَظِيمًا».
٤٩. فَأَجَابَ يُوحَنَّا وَقَالَ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، رَأَيْنَا وَاحِدًا يُخْرِجُ
الشَّيَاطِينَ بِاسْمِكَ فَمَنَعْنَاهُ، لِأَنَّهُ لَيْسَ يَتْبَعُ مَعَنَا». ٥٠. فَقَالَ لَهُ
YAHshúa: «لَا تَمْنَعُوهُ، لِأَنَّ مَنْ لَيْسَ عَلَيْنَا فَهُوَ مَعَنَا».

A Samaritan village rejects YAHshúa

51. And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, 52. And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. 53. And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem. 54. And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, will you that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elijah did? 55. But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, All of you know not what manner of spirit all of you are of. 56. For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

قرية سامرية ترفض يسوع

٥١. وَحِينَ تَمَّتِ الْأَيَّامُ لِارْتِفَاعِهِ ثَبَّتَ وَجْهَهُ لِيَنْطَلِقَ إِلَى
أُورُشَلِيمَ، ٥٢. وَأَرْسَلَ أَمَامَ وَجْهِهِ رُسُلًا، فَذَهَبُوا وَدَخَلُوا قَرْيَةً
لِلسَّامِرِيِّينَ حَتَّى يُعِدُّوا لَهُ. ٥٣. فَلَمْ يَقْبَلُوهُ لِأَنَّ وَجْهَهُ كَانَ مُتَّجِهًا
نَحْوَ أُورُشَلِيمَ. ٥٤. فَلَمَّا رَأَى ذَلِكَ تِلْمِيذَاهُ يَعْقُوبُ وَيُوحَنَّا، قَالَا:
«يَا الرَّبُّ، أَتُرِيدُ أَنْ نَقُولَ أَنْ تَنْزِلَ نَارٌ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ فَتُفْنِيَهُمْ،
كَمَا فَعَلَ إِيلِيَّا أَيْضًا؟». ٥٥. فَالْتَفَتَ وَانْتَهَرَهُمَا وَقَالَ: «لَسْتُمَا
تَعْلَمَانِ مِنْ أَيِّ رُوحٍ أَنْتُمَا! ٥٦. لِأَنَّ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ لَمْ يَأْتِ لِيُهْلِكَ
أَنْفُسَ النَّاسِ، بَلْ لِيُخَلِّصَ». فَمَضَوْا إِلَى قَرْيَةٍ أُخْرَى.

The price of discipleship

57. And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow you anywhere you go. 58. And YAHshúa said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man has not where to lay his head. 59. And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

ثمن التبعيَّة

٥٧. وَفِيمَا هُمْ سَائِرُونَ فِي الطَّرِيقِ قَالَ لَهُ وَاحِدٌ: «يَا الرَّبُّ،
أَتْبَعُكَ أَيْنَمَا تَمْضِي». ٥٨. فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «لِلثَّعَالِبِ
أَوْجِرَةٌ، وَلِطُيُورِ السَّمَاءِ أَوْكَارٌ، وَأَمَّا ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ فَلَيْسَ لَهُ أَيْنَ
يُسْنِدُ رَأْسَهُ». ٥٩. وَقَالَ لِآخَرَ: «اتْبَعْنِي». فَقَالَ: «يَا الرَّبُّ،
ائْذَنْ لِي أَنْ أَمْضِيَ أَوَّلًا وَأَدْفِنَ أَبِي».

60. YAHshúa said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go you and preach the kingdom of God. 61. And another also said, Lord, I will follow you; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house. 62. And YAHshúa said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

٦٠. فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «دَعِ الْمَوْتَى يَدْفِنُونَ مَوْتَاهُمْ، وَأَمَّا أَنْتَ فَاذْهَبْ وَنَادِ بِمَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH». ٦١. وَقَالَ آخَرُ أَيْضًا: «أَتْبَعُكَ يَا الرَّبُّ، وَلَكِنِ ائْذَنْ لِي أَوَّلًا أَنْ أُوَدِّعَ الَّذِينَ فِي بَيْتِي». ٦٢. فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «لَيْسَ أَحَدٌ يَضَعُ يَدَهُ عَلَى الْمِحْرَاثِ وَيَنْظُرُ إِلَى الْوَرَاءِ يَصْلُحُ لِمَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH».

10

١٠

The sending the seventy and their return

إرسال السبعين ورجوعهم

1. After these things the LORD appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, where he himself would come. 2. Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray all of you therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. 3. Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. 4. Carry neither purse, nor pouch, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.
5. And into whatsoever house all of you enter, first say, Peace be to this house. 6. And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. 7. And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. 8. And into whatsoever city all of you enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:
9. And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God has come nigh unto you. 10. But into whatsoever city all of you enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, 11. Even the very dust of your city, which cleaves on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be all of you sure of this, that the kingdom of God has come nigh unto you. 12. But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city. 13. Woe unto you, Chorazin! woe unto you, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. 14. But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you. 15. And you, Capernaum, which are exalted to heaven, shall be thrust down to hell. 16. He that hears you hears me; and he that despises you despises me; and he that despises me despises him that sent me. 17. And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through your name. 18. And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. 19. Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. 20. Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven. 21. In that hour YAHshúa rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank you, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you have hid these things from the wise and prudent, and have revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in your sight.

١. وَبَعْدَ ذَلِكَ عَيَّنَ الرَّبُّ سَبْعِينَ آخَرِينَ أَيْضًا، وَأَرْسَلَهُمُ اثْنَيْنِ اثْنَيْنِ أَمَامَ وَجْهِهِ إِلَى كُلِّ مَدِينَةٍ وَمَوْضِعٍ حَيْثُ كَانَ هُوَ مُزْمِعًا أَنْ يَأْتِيَ. ٢. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «إِنَّ الْحَصَادَ كَثِيرٌ، وَلَكِنَّ الْفَعَلَةَ قَلِيلُونَ. فَاطْلُبُوا مِنْ الرَّبِّ الْحَصَادِ أَنْ يُرْسِلَ فَعَلَةً إِلَى حَصَادِهِ.
٣. اِذْهَبُوا! هَا أَنَا أُرْسِلُكُمْ مِثْلَ حُمْلَانٍ بَيْنَ ذِئَابٍ. ٤. لَا تَحْمِلُوا كِيسًا وَلَا مِزْوَدًا وَلَا أَحْذِيَةً، وَلَا تُسَلِّمُوا عَلَى أَحَدٍ فِي الطَّرِيقِ.
٥. وَأَيُّ بَيْتٍ دَخَلْتُمُوهُ فَقُولُوا أَوَّلًا: سَلَامٌ لِهَذَا الْبَيْتِ. ٦. فَإِنْ كَانَ هُنَاكَ ابْنُ السَّلَامِ يَحُلُّ سَلَامُكُمْ عَلَيْهِ، وَإِلَّا فَيَرْجِعُ إِلَيْكُمْ.
٧. وَأَقِيمُوا فِي ذَلِكَ الْبَيْتِ آكِلِينَ وَشَارِبِينَ مِمَّا عِنْدَهُمْ، لِأَنَّ الْفَاعِلَ مُسْتَحِقٌّ أُجْرَتَهُ. لَا تَنْتَقِلُوا مِنْ بَيْتٍ إِلَى بَيْتٍ. ٨. وَأَيَّةَ مَدِينَةٍ دَخَلْتُمُوهَا وَقَبِلُوكُمْ، فَكُلُوا مِمَّا يُقَدَّمُ لَكُمْ، ٩. وَاشْفُوا الْمَرْضَى الَّذِينَ فِيهَا، وَقُولُوا لَهُمْ: قَدِ اقْتَرَبَ مِنْكُمْ مَلَكُوتُ YAHWEH. ١٠. وَأَيَّةُ مَدِينَةٍ دَخَلْتُمُوهَا وَلَمْ يَقْبَلُوكُمْ، فَاخْرُجُوا إِلَى شَوَارِعِهَا وَقُولُوا: ١١. حَتَّى الْغُبَارَ الَّذِي لَصِقَ بِنَا مِنْ مَدِينَتِكُمْ نَنْفُضُهُ لَكُمْ. وَلَكِنِ اعْلَمُوا هَذَا: إِنَّهُ قَدِ اقْتَرَبَ مِنْكُمْ مَلَكُوتُ YAHWEH. ١٢. وَأَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ يَكُونُ لِسَدُومَ فِي ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ حَالَةٌ أَكْثَرُ احْتِمَالًا مِمَّا لِتِلْكَ الْمَدِينَةِ. ١٣. «وَيْلٌ لَكِ يَا كُورَزِينُ! وَيْلٌ لَكِ يَا بَيْتَ صَيْدَا! لِأَنَّهُ لَوْ صُنِعَتْ فِي صُورَ وَصَيْدَاءَ الْقُوَّاتُ الْمَصْنُوعَةُ فِيكُمَا، لَتَابَتَا قَدِيمًا جَالِسَتَيْنِ فِي الْمُسُوحِ وَالرَّمَادِ. ١٤. وَلَكِنَّ صُورَ وَصَيْدَاءَ يَكُونُ لَهُمَا فِي الدِّينِ حَالَةٌ أَكْثَرُ احْتِمَالًا مِمَّا لَكُمَا. ١٥. وَأَنْتِ يَا كَفْرَنَاحُومَ الْمُرْتَفِعَةُ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ! سَتُهْبَطِينَ إِلَى الْهَاوِيَةِ. ١٦. اَلَّذِي يَسْمَعُ مِنْكُمْ يَسْمَعُ مِنِّي، وَالَّذِي يُرْذِلُكُمْ يُرْذِلُنِي، وَالَّذِي يُرْذِلُنِي يُرْذِلُ الَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي». ١٧. فَرَجَعَ السَّبْعُونَ بِفَرَحٍ قَائِلِينَ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، حَتَّى الشَّيَاطِينُ تَخْضَعُ لَنَا بِاسْمِكَ!». ١٨. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «رَأَيْتُ الشَّيْطَانَ سَاقِطًا مِثْلَ الْبَرْقِ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ. ١٩. هَا أَنَا أُعْطِيكُمْ سُلْطَانًا لِتَدُوسُوا الْحَيَّاتِ وَالْعَقَارِبَ وَكُلَّ قُوَّةِ الْعَدُوِّ، وَلَا يَضُرُّكُمْ شَيْءٌ. ٢٠. وَلَكِنْ لَا تَفْرَحُوا بِهَذَا: أَنَّ الْأَرْوَاحَ تَخْضَعُ لَكُمْ، بَلِ افْرَحُوا بِالْحَرِيِّ أَنَّ أَسْمَاءَكُمْ كُتِبَتْ فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ».
٢١. وَفِي تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ تَهَلَّلَ YAHshúa بِالرُّوحِ وَقَالَ: «أَحْمَدُكَ أَيُّهَا الْآبُ، الرَّبُّ السَّمَاءِ وَالْأَرْضِ، لِأَنَّكَ أَخْفَيْتَ هَذِهِ عَنِ الْحُكَمَاءِ وَالْفُهَمَاءِ وَأَعْلَنْتَهَا لِلْأَطْفَالِ. نَعَمْ أَيُّهَا الْآبُ، لِأَنْ هَكَذَا صَارَتِ الْمَسَرَّةُ أَمَامَكَ».

22. All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knows who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him. 23. And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that all of you see: 24. For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which all of you see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which all of you hear, and have not heard them.

٢٢. وَالْتَفَتَ إِلَى تَلَامِيذِهِ وَقَالَ: «كُلُّ شَيْءٍ قَدْ دُفِعَ إِلَيَّ مِنْ أَبِي. وَلَيْسَ أَحَدٌ يَعْرِفُ مَنْ هُوَ الِابْنُ إِلَّا الآبُ، وَلَا مَنْ هُوَ الآبُ إِلَّا الِابْنُ، وَمَنْ أَرَادَ الِابْنُ أَنْ يُعْلِنَ لَهُ». ٢٣. وَالْتَفَتَ إِلَى تَلَامِيذِهِ عَلَى انْفِرَادٍ وَقَالَ: «طُوبَى لِلْعُيُونِ الَّتِي تَنْظُرُ مَا تَنْظُرُونَهُ!
٢٤. لأَنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ أَنْبِيَاءَ كَثِيرِينَ وَمُلُوكًا أَرَادُوا أَنْ يَنْظُرُوا مَا أَنْتُمْ تَنْظُرُونَ وَلَمْ يَنْظُرُوا، وَأَنْ يَسْمَعُوا مَا أَنْتُمْ تَسْمَعُونَ وَلَمْ يَسْمَعُوا».

The parable of the good Samaritan

مَثَل السامري الصالح

25. And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 26. He said unto him, What is written in the law? how read you?
27. And he answering said, You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind; and your neighbour as yourself. 28. And he said unto him, You have answered right: this do, and you shall live. 29. But he, willing to justify himself, said unto YAHshúa, And who is my neighbour? 30. And YAHshúa answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. 31. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. 32. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.
33. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, 34. And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. 35. And on the next day when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever you spend more, when I come again, I will repay you. 36. Which now of these three, think you, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? 37. And he said, He that showed mercy on him. Then said YAHshúa unto him, Go, and do you likewise.

٢٥. وَإِذَا نَامُوسِيٌّ قَامَ يُجَرِّبُهُ قَائِلًا: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، مَاذَا أَعْمَلُ لأَرِثَ الْحَيَاةَ الأَبَدِيَّةَ؟». ٢٦. فَقَالَ لَهُ: «مَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ فِي النَّامُوسِ. كَيْفَ تَقْرَأُ؟». ٢٧. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ: «تُحِبُّ الرَّبَّ الرَّبَّكَ مِنْ كُلِّ قَلْبِكَ، وَمِنْ كُلِّ نَفْسِكَ، وَمِنْ كُلِّ قُدْرَتِكَ، وَمِنْ كُلِّ فِكْرِكَ، وَقَرِيبَكَ مِثْلَ نَفْسِكَ». ٢٨. فَقَالَ لَهُ: «بِالصَّوَابِ أَجَبْتَ. اِفْعَلْ هَذَا فَتَحْيَا». ٢٩. وَأَمَّا هُوَ فَإِذْ أَرَادَ أَنْ يُبَرِّرَ نَفْسَهُ، قَالَ إِلَى YAHshúa: «وَمَنْ هُوَ قَرِيبِي؟». ٣٠. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ: «إِنْسَانٌ كَانَ نَازِلًا مِنْ أُورُشَلِيمَ إِلَى أَرِيحَا، فَوَقَعَ بَيْنَ لُصُوصٍ، فَعَرَّوْهُ وَجَرَّحُوهُ، وَمَضَوْا وَتَرَكُوهُ بَيْنَ حَيٍّ وَمَيْتٍ.
٣١. فَعَرَضَ أَنَّ كَاهِنًا نَزَلَ فِي تِلْكَ الطَّرِيقِ، فَرَآهُ وَجَازَ مُقَابِلَهُ.
٣٢. وَكَذَلِكَ لاوِيٌّ أَيْضًا، إِذْ صَارَ عِنْدَ الْمَكَانِ جَاءَ وَنَظَرَ وَجَازَ مُقَابِلَهُ. ٣٣. وَلَكِنَّ سَامِرِيًّا مُسَافِرًا جَاءَ إِلَيْهِ، وَلَمَّا رَآهُ تَحَنَّنَ،
٣٤. فَتَقَدَّمَ وَضَمَدَ جِرَاحَاتِهِ، وَصَبَّ عَلَيْهَا زَيْتًا وَخَمْرًا، وَأَرْكَبَهُ عَلَى دَابَّتِهِ، وَأَتَى بِهِ إِلَى فُنْدُقٍ وَاعْتَنَى بِهِ. ٣٥. وَفِي الْغَدِ لَمَّا مَضَى أَخْرَجَ دِينَارَيْنِ وَأَعْطَاهُمَا لِصَاحِبِ الْفُنْدُقِ، وَقَالَ لَهُ: اعْتَنِ بِهِ، وَمَهْمَا أَنْفَقْتَ أَكْثَرَ فَعِنْدَ رُجُوعِي أُوفِيكَ. ٣٦. فَأَيَّ هَؤُلاَءِ الثَّلاَثَةِ تَرَى صَارَ قَرِيبًا لِلَّذِي وَقَعَ بَيْنَ اللُّصُوصِ؟».
٣٧. فَقَالَ: «الَّذِي صَنَعَ مَعَهُ الرَّحْمَةَ». فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «اذْهَبْ أَنْتَ أَيْضًا وَاصْنَعْ هَكَذَا».

At the house of Martha and Mary

في بيت مرثا ومريم

38. Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house. 39. And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at YAHshúa' feet, and heard his word. 40. But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, do you not care that my sister has left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me. 41. And YAHshúa answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, you are careful and troubled about many things: 42. But one thing is necessary: and Mary has chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

٣٨. وَفِيمَا هُمْ سَائِرُونَ دَخَلَ قَرْيَةً، فَقَبِلَتْهُ امْرَأَةٌ اسْمُهَا مَرْثَا فِي بَيْتِهَا. ٣٩. وَكَانَتْ لِهَذِهِ أُخْتٌ تُدْعَى مَرْيَمَ، الَّتِي جَلَسَتْ عِنْدَ قَدَمَيْ YAHshúa وَكَانَتْ تَسْمَعُ كَلاَمَهُ. ٤٠. وَأَمَّا مَرْثَا فَكَانَتْ مُرْتَبِكَةً فِي خِدْمَةٍ كَثِيرَةٍ. فَوَقَفَتْ وَقَالَتْ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، أَمَا تُبَالِي بِأَنَّ أُخْتِي قَدْ تَرَكَتْنِي أَخْدُمُ وَحْدِي؟ فَقُلْ لَهَا أَنْ تُعِينَنِي!».
٤١. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهَا: «مَرْثَا، مَرْثَا، أَنْتِ تَهْتَمِّينَ وَتَضْطَرِبِينَ لأَجْلِ أُمُورٍ كَثِيرَةٍ، ٤٢. وَلَكِنَّ الْحَاجَةَ إِلَى وَاحِدٍ. فَاخْتَارَتْ مَرْيَمُ النَّصِيبَ الصَّالِحَ الَّذِي لَنْ يُنْزَعَ مِنْهَا».

11

١١

The prayer

الصلاة

1. And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

١. وَإِذْ كَانَ يُصَلِّي فِي مَوْضِعٍ، لَمَّا فَرَغَ، قَالَ وَاحِدٌ مِنْ تَلاَمِيذِهِ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، عَلِّمْنَا أَنْ نُصَلِّيَ كَمَا عَلَّمَ يُوحَنَّا أَيْضًا تَلاَمِيذَهُ».

2. And he said unto them, When all of you pray, say, Our Father which are in heaven, Hallowed be your name. Your kingdom come. Your will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.
3. Give us day by day our daily bread. 4. And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil. 5. And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves; 6. For a friend of mine in his journey has come to me, and I have nothing to set before him? 7. And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give you. 8. I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needs. 9. And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and all of you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. 10. For every one that asks receives; and he that seeks finds; and to him that knocks it shall be opened. 11. If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? 12. Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? 13. If all of you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

٢. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «مَتَى صَلَّيْتُمْ فَقُولُوا: أَبَانَا الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ، لِيَتَقَدَّسِ اسْمُكَ، لِيَأْتِ مَلَكُوتُكَ، لِتَكُنْ مَشِيئَتُكَ كَمَا فِي السَّمَاءِ كَذَلِكَ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ. ٣. خُبْزَنَا كَفَافَنَا أَعْطِنَا كُلَّ يَوْمٍ، ٤. وَاغْفِرْ لَنَا خَطَايَانَا لِأَنَّنَا نَحْنُ أَيْضًا نَغْفِرُ لِكُلِّ مَنْ يُذْنِبُ إِلَيْنَا، وَلَا تُدْخِلْنَا فِي تَجْرِبَةٍ لَكِنْ نَجِّنَا مِنَ الشِّرِّيرِ». ٥. ثُمَّ قَالَ لَهُمْ: «مَنْ مِنْكُمْ يَكُونُ لَهُ صَدِيقٌ، وَيَمْضِي إِلَيْهِ نِصْفَ اللَّيْلِ، وَيَقُولُ لَهُ يَا صَدِيقُ، أَقْرِضْنِي ثَلَاثَةَ أَرْغِفَةٍ، ٦. لِأَنَّ صَدِيقًا لِي جَاءَنِي مِنْ سَفَرٍ، وَلَيْسَ لِي مَا أُقَدِّمُ لَهُ. ٧. فَيُجِيبَ ذَلِكَ مِنْ دَاخِلٍ وَيَقُولَ: لَا تُزْعِجْنِي! اَلْبَابُ مُغْلَقٌ الْآنَ، وَأَوْلَادِي مَعِي فِي الْفِرَاشِ. لَا أَقْدِرُ أَنْ أَقُومَ وَأُعْطِيَكَ. ٨. أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: وَإِنْ كَانَ لَا يَقُومُ وَيُعْطِيهِ لِكَوْنِهِ صَدِيقَهُ، فَإِنَّهُ مِنْ أَجْلِ لَجَاجَتِهِ يَقُومُ وَيُعْطِيهِ قَدْرَ مَا يَحْتَاجُ. ٩. وَأَنَا أَقُولُ لَكُمُ: اسْأَلُوا تُعْطَوْا، اُطْلُبُوا تَجِدُوا، اِقْرَعُوا يُفْتَحْ لَكُمْ. ١٠. لِأَنَّ كُلَّ مَنْ يَسْأَلُ يَأْخُذُ، وَمَنْ يَطْلُبُ يَجِدُ، وَمَنْ يَقْرَعُ يُفْتَحُ لَهُ. ١١. فَمَنْ مِنْكُمْ، وَهُوَ أَبٌ، يَسْأَلُهُ ابْنُهُ خُبْزًا، أَفَيُعْطِيهِ حَجَرًا؟ أَوْ سَمَكَةً، أَفَيُعْطِيهِ حَيَّةً بَدَلَ السَّمَكَةِ؟ ١٢. أَوْ إِذَا سَأَلَهُ بَيْضَةً، أَفَيُعْطِيهِ عَقْرَبًا؟ ١٣. فَإِنْ كُنْتُمْ وَأَنْتُمْ أَشْرَارٌ تَعْرِفُونَ أَنْ تُعْطُوا أَوْلَادَكُمْ عَطَايَا جَيِّدَةً، فَكَمْ بِالْحَرِيِّ الْآبُ الَّذِي مِنَ السَّمَاءِ، يُعْطِي الرُّوحَ الْقُدُسَ لِلَّذِينَ يَسْأَلُونَهُ؟».

YAHshúa and Beelzebub

14. And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spoke; and the people wondered. 15. But some of them said, He casts out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils. 16. And others, tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.
17. But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falls. 18. If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because all of you say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub. 19. And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. 20. But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God has come upon you. 21. When a strong man armed keeps his palace, his goods are in peace: 22. But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he takes from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divides his spoils.
23. He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathers not with me scatters. 24. When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walks through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he says, I will return unto my house whence I came out. 25. And when he comes, he finds it swept and garnished. 26. Then goes he, and takes to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.
27. And it came to pass, as he spoke these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare you, and the breast which you have sucked. 28. But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

يسوع وبَعلزَبول

١٤. وَكَانَ يُخْرِجُ شَيْطَانًا، وَكَانَ ذَلِكَ أَخْرَسَ. فَلَمَّا أُخْرِجَ الشَّيْطَانُ تَكَلَّمَ الْأَخْرَسُ، فَتَعَجَّبَ الْجُمُوعُ. ١٥. وَأَمَّا قَوْمٌ مِنْهُمْ فَقَالُوا: «بِبَعْلَزَبُولَ رَئِيسِ الشَّيَاطِينِ يُخْرِجُ الشَّيَاطِينَ».
١٦. وَآخَرُونَ طَلَبُوا مِنْهُ آيَةً مِنَ السَّمَاءِ يُجَرِّبُونَهُ. ١٧. فَعَلِمَ أَفْكَارَهُمْ، وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «كُلُّ مَمْلَكَةٍ مُنْقَسِمَةٍ عَلَى ذَاتِهَا تَخْرَبُ، وَبَيْتٍ مُنْقَسِمٍ عَلَى بَيْتٍ يَسْقُطُ. ١٨. فَإِنْ كَانَ الشَّيْطَانُ أَيْضًا يَنْقَسِمُ عَلَى ذَاتِهِ، فَكَيْفَ تَثْبُتُ مَمْلَكَتُهُ؟ لِأَنَّكُمْ تَقُولُونَ: إِنِّي بِبَعْلَزَبُولَ أُخْرِجُ الشَّيَاطِينَ. ١٩. فَإِنْ كُنْتُ أَنَا بِبَعْلَزَبُولَ أُخْرِجُ الشَّيَاطِينَ، فَأَبْنَاؤُكُمْ بِمَنْ يُخْرِجُونَ؟ لِذَلِكَ هُمْ يَكُونُونَ قُضَاتَكُمْ!
٢٠. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كُنْتُ بِأُصْبُعِ YAHWEH أُخْرِجُ الشَّيَاطِينَ، فَقَدْ أَقْبَلَ عَلَيْكُمْ مَلَكُوتُ YAHWEH. ٢١. حِينَمَا يَحْفَظُ الْقَوِيُّ دَارَهُ مُتَسَلِّحًا، تَكُونُ أَمْوَالُهُ فِي أَمَانٍ. ٢٢. وَلَكِنْ مَتَى جَاءَ مَنْ هُوَ أَقْوَى مِنْهُ فَإِنَّهُ يَغْلِبُهُ، وَيَنْزِعُ سِلَاحَهُ الْكَامِلَ الَّذِي اتَّكَلَ عَلَيْهِ، وَيُوَزِّعُ غَنَائِمَهُ. ٢٣. مَنْ لَيْسَ مَعِي فَهُوَ عَلَيَّ، وَمَنْ لَا يَجْمَعُ مَعِي فَهُوَ يُفَرِّقُ. ٢٤. مَتَى خَرَجَ الرُّوحُ النَّجِسُ مِنَ الْإِنْسَانِ، يَجْتَازُ فِي أَمَاكِنَ لَيْسَ فِيهَا مَاءٌ يَطْلُبُ رَاحَةً، وَإِذْ لَا يَجِدُ يَقُولُ: أَرْجِعُ إِلَى بَيْتِي الَّذِي خَرَجْتُ مِنْهُ. ٢٥. فَيَأْتِي وَيَجِدُهُ مَكْنُوسًا مُزَيَّنًا. ٢٦. ثُمَّ يَذْهَبُ وَيَأْخُذُ سَبْعَةَ أَرْوَاحٍ أُخَرَ أَشَرَّ مِنْهُ، فَتَدْخُلُ وَتَسْكُنُ هُنَاكَ، فَتَصِيرُ أَوَاخِرُ ذَلِكَ الْإِنْسَانِ أَشَرَّ مِنْ أَوَائِلِهِ!».
٢٧. وَفِيمَا هُوَ يَتَكَلَّمُ بِهَذَا، رَفَعَتِ امْرَأَةٌ صَوْتَهَا مِنَ الْجَمْعِ وَقَالَتْ لَهُ: «طُوبَى لِلْبَطْنِ الَّذِي حَمَلَكَ وَالثَّدْيَيْنِ اللَّذَيْنِ رَضِعْتَهُمَا». ٢٨. أَمَّا هُوَ فَقَالَ: «بَلْ طُوبَى لِلَّذِينَ يَسْمَعُونَ كَلَامَ YAHWEH وَيَحْفَظُونَهُ».

The sign of Jonah

29. And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet. 30. For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. 31. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here. 32. The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

آية يونان

٢٩. وَفِيمَا كَانَ الْجُمُوعُ مُزْدَحِمِينَ، ابْتَدَأَ يَقُولُ: «هَذَا الْجِيلُ شِرِّيرٌ. يَطْلُبُ آيَةً، وَلَا تُعْطَى لَهُ آيَةٌ إِلَّا آيَةُ يُونَانَ النَّبِيِّ.
٣٠. لِأَنَّهُ كَمَا كَانَ يُونَانُ آيَةً لِأَهْلِ نِينَوَى، كَذَلِكَ يَكُونُ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ أَيْضًا لِهَذَا الْجِيلِ. ٣١. مَلِكَةُ التَّيْمَنِ سَتَقُومُ فِي الدِّينِ مَعَ رِجَالِ هَذَا الْجِيلِ وَتَدِينُهُمْ، لِأَنَّهَا أَتَتْ مِنْ أَقَاصِي الْأَرْضِ لِتَسْمَعَ حِكْمَةَ سُلَيْمَانَ، وَهُوَذَا أَعْظَمُ مِنْ سُلَيْمَانَ هَهُنَا!
٣٢. رِجَالُ نِينَوَى سَيَقُومُونَ فِي الدِّينِ مَعَ هَذَا الْجِيلِ وَيَدِينُونَهُ، لِأَنَّهُمْ تَابُوا بِمُنَادَاةِ يُونَانَ، وَهُوَذَا أَعْظَمُ مِنْ يُونَانَ هَهُنَا!

The eye is the lamp of the body

33. No man, when he has lighted a candle, puts it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light. 34. The light of the body is the eye: therefore when yours eye is single, your whole body also is full of light; but when yours eye is evil, your body also is full of darkness. 35. Take heed therefore that the light which is in you be not darkness. 36. If your whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle does give you light.

العين مصباح الجسد

٣٣. «لَيْسَ أَحَدٌ يُوقِدُ سِرَاجًا وَيَضَعُهُ فِي خِفْيَةٍ، وَلَا تَحْتَ الْمِكْيَالِ، بَلْ عَلَى الْمَنَارَةِ، لِكَيْ يَنْظُرَ الدَّاخِلُونَ النُّورَ.
٣٤. سِرَاجُ الْجَسَدِ هُوَ الْعَيْنُ، فَمَتَى كَانَتْ عَيْنُكَ بَسِيطَةً فَجَسَدُكَ كُلُّهُ يَكُونُ نَيِّرًا، وَمَتَى كَانَتْ شِرِّيرَةً فَجَسَدُكَ يَكُونُ مُظْلِمًا.
٣٥. اُنْظُرْ إِذًا لِئَلَّا يَكُونَ النُّورُ الَّذِي فِيكَ ظُلْمَةً. ٣٦. فَإِنْ كَانَ جَسَدُكَ كُلُّهُ نَيِّرًا لَيْسَ فِيهِ جُزْءٌ مُظْلِمٌ، يَكُونُ نَيِّرًا كُلُّهُ، كَمَا حِينَمَا يُضِيءُ لَكَ السِّرَاجُ بِلَمَعَانِهِ».

Rebuking the Pharisees and scribes

37. And as he spoke, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to food. 38. And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner. 39. And the Lord said unto him, Now do all of you Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness. 40. All of you fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also? 41. But rather give alms of such things as all of you have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you. 42. But woe unto you, Pharisees! for all of you tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought all of you to have done, and not to leave the other undone. 43. Woe unto you, Pharisees! for all of you love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets. 44. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for all of you are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them. 45. Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying you reproach us also. 46. And he said, Woe unto you also, all of you lawyers! for all of you load men with burdens grievous to be borne, and all of you yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.
47. Woe unto you! for all of you build the sepulchers of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. 48. Truly all of you bear witness that all of you allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and all of you build their sepulchers. 49. Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute: 50. That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; 51. From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

توبيخ الفريسيين والكتبة

٣٧. وَفِيمَا هُوَ يَتَكَلَّمُ سَأَلَهُ فَرِّيسِيٌّ أَنْ يَتَغَدَّى عِنْدَهُ، فَدَخَلَ وَاتَّكَأَ.
٣٨. وَأَمَّا الْفَرِّيسِيُّ فَلَمَّا رَأَى ذَلِكَ تَعَجَّبَ أَنَّهُ لَمْ يَغْتَسِلْ أَوَّلًا قَبْلَ الْغَدَاءِ. ٣٩. فَقَالَ لَهُ الرَّبُّ: «أَنْتُمُ الْآنَ أَيُّهَا الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ تُنَقُّونَ خَارِجَ الْكَأْسِ وَالْقَصْعَةِ، وَأَمَّا بَاطِنُكُمْ فَمَمْلُوءٌ اخْتِطَافًا وَخُبْثًا.
٤٠. يَا أَغْبِيَاءُ، أَلَيْسَ الَّذِي صَنَعَ الْخَارِجَ صَنَعَ الدَّاخِلَ أَيْضًا؟
٤١. بَلْ أَعْطُوا مَا عِنْدَكُمْ صَدَقَةً، فَهُوَذَا كُلُّ شَيْءٍ يَكُونُ نَقِيًّا لَكُمْ. ٤٢. وَلَكِنْ وَيْلٌ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ! لِأَنَّكُمْ تُعَشِّرُونَ النَّعْنَعَ وَالسَّذَابَ وَكُلَّ بَقْلٍ، وَتَتَجَاوَزُونَ عَنِ الْحَقِّ وَمَحَبَّةِ YAHWEH. كَانَ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ تَعْمَلُوا هَذِهِ وَلَا تَتْرُكُوا تِلْكَ. ٤٣. وَيْلٌ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ! لِأَنَّكُمْ تُحِبُّونَ الْمَجْلِسَ الْأَوَّلَ فِي الْمَجَامِعِ، وَالتَّحِيَّاتِ فِي الْأَسْوَاقِ. ٤٤. وَيْلٌ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْكَتَبَةُ وَالْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ الْمُرَاؤُونَ! لِأَنَّكُمْ مِثْلُ الْقُبُورِ الْمُخْتَفِيَةِ، وَالَّذِينَ يَمْشُونَ عَلَيْهَا لَا يَعْلَمُونَ!». ٤٥. فَأَجَابَ وَاحِدٌ مِنَ النَّامُوسِيِّينَ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، حِينَ تَقُولُ هَذَا تَشْتُمُنَا نَحْنُ أَيْضًا!». ٤٦. فَقَالَ: «وَوَيْلٌ لَكُمْ أَنْتُمْ أَيُّهَا النَّامُوسِيُّونَ! لِأَنَّكُمْ تُحَمِّلُونَ النَّاسَ أَحْمَالًا عَسِرَةَ الْحَمْلِ وَأَنْتُمْ لَا تَمَسُّونَ الْأَحْمَالَ بِإِحْدَى أَصَابِعِكُمْ. ٤٧. وَيْلٌ لَكُمْ! لِأَنَّكُمْ تَبْنُونَ قُبُورَ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ، وَآبَاؤُكُمْ قَتَلُوهُمْ. ٤٨. إِذًا تَشْهَدُونَ وَتَرْضَوْنَ بِأَعْمَالِ آبَائِكُمْ، لِأَنَّهُمْ هُمْ قَتَلُوهُمْ وَأَنْتُمْ تَبْنُونَ قُبُورَهُمْ. ٤٩. لِذَلِكَ أَيْضًا قَالَتْ حِكْمَةُ YAHWEH: إِنِّي أُرْسِلُ إِلَيْهِمْ أَنْبِيَاءَ وَرُسُلًا، فَيَقْتُلُونَ مِنْهُمْ وَيَطْرُدُونَ، ٥٠. لِكَيْ يُطْلَبَ مِنْ هَذَا الْجِيلِ دَمُ جَمِيعِ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ الْمُهْرَقُ مُنْذُ إِنْشَاءِ الْعَالَمِ، ٥١. مِنْ دَمِ هَابِيلَ إِلَى دَمِ زَكَرِيَّا الَّذِي أُهْلِكَ بَيْنَ الْمَذْبَحِ وَالْبَيْتِ. نَعَمْ، أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ يُطْلَبُ مِنْ هَذَا الْجِيلِ!

52. Woe unto you, lawyers! for all of you have taken away the key of knowledge: all of you entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in all of you hindered. 53. And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things: 54. Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

٥٢. وَيْلٌ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا النَّامُوسِيُّونَ! لأَنَّكُمْ أَخَذْتُمْ مِفْتَاحَ الْمَعْرِفَةِ. مَا دَخَلْتُمْ أَنْتُمْ، وَالدَّاخِلُونَ مَنَعْتُمُوهُمْ». ٥٣. وَفِيمَا هُوَ يُكَلِّمُهُمْ بِهَذَا، ابْتَدَأَ الْكَتَبَةُ وَالْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ يَحْنَقُونَ جِدًّا، وَيُصَادِرُونَهُ عَلَى أُمُورٍ كَثِيرَةٍ، ٥٤. وَهُمْ يُرَاقِبُونَهُ طَالِبِينَ أَنْ يَصْطَادُوا شَيْئًا مِنْ فَمِهِ لِكَيْ يَشْتَكُوا عَلَيْهِ.

12

١٢

Warnings and encouragements

تحذيرات وتشجيعات

1. In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware all of you of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. 2. For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known. 3. Therefore whatsoever all of you have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which all of you have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops. 4. And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. 5. But I will forewarn you whom all of you shall fear: Fear him, which after he has killed has power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. 6. Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? 7. But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: all of you are of more value than many sparrows. 8. Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God: 9. But he that denies me before men shall be denied before the angels of God. 10. And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemes against the Holy Spirit it shall not be forgiven. 11. And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take all of you no thought how or what thing all of you shall answer, or what all of you shall say: 12. For the Holy Spirit shall teach you in the same hour what all of you ought to say.

١. وَفِي أَثْنَاءِ ذَلِكَ، إِذِ اجْتَمَعَ رَبَوَاتُ الشَّعْبِ، حَتَّى كَانَ بَعْضُهُمْ يَدُوسُ بَعْضًا، ابْتَدَأَ يَقُولُ لِتَلاَمِيذِهِ: «أَوَّلاً تَحَرَّزُوا لأَنْفُسِكُمْ مِنْ خَمِيرِ الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ الَّذِي هُوَ الرِّيَاءُ، ٢. فَلَيْسَ مَكْتُومٌ لَنْ يُسْتَعْلَنَ، وَلاَ خَفِيٌّ لَنْ يُعْرَفَ. ٣. لِذَلِكَ كُلُّ مَا قُلْتُمُوهُ فِي الظُّلْمَةِ يُسْمَعُ فِي النُّورِ، وَمَا كَلَّمْتُمْ بِهِ الأُذْنَ فِي الْمَخَادِعِ يُنَادَى بِهِ عَلَى السُّطُوحِ. ٤. وَلَكِنْ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ يَا أَحِبَّائِي: لاَ تَخَافُوا مِنَ الَّذِينَ يَقْتُلُونَ الْجَسَدَ، وَبَعْدَ ذَلِكَ لَيْسَ لَهُمْ مَا يَفْعَلُونَ أَكْثَرَ. ٥. بَلْ أُرِيكُمْ مِمَّنْ تَخَافُونَ: خَافُوا مِنَ الَّذِي بَعْدَمَا يَقْتُلُ، لَهُ سُلْطَانٌ أَنْ يُلْقِيَ فِي جَهَنَّمَ. نَعَمْ، أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: مِنْ هَذَا خَافُوا! ٦. أَلَيْسَتْ خَمْسَةُ عَصَافِيرَ تُبَاعُ بِفَلْسَيْنِ، وَوَاحِدٌ مِنْهَا لَيْسَ مَنْسِيًّا أَمَامَ YAHWEH؟ ٧. بَلْ شُعُورُ رُؤُوسِكُمْ أَيْضًا جَمِيعُهَا مُحْصَاةٌ. فَلاَ تَخَافُوا! أَنْتُمْ أَفْضَلُ مِنْ عَصَافِيرَ كَثِيرَةٍ! ٨. وَأَقُولُ لَكُمْ: كُلُّ مَنِ اعْتَرَفَ بِي قُدَّامَ النَّاسِ، يَعْتَرِفُ بِهِ ابْنُ الإِنْسَانِ قُدَّامَ مَلاَئِكَةِ YAHWEH. ٩. وَمَنْ أَنْكَرَنِي قُدَّامَ النَّاسِ، يُنْكَرُ قُدَّامَ مَلاَئِكَةِ YAHWEH. ١٠. وَكُلُّ مَنْ قَالَ كَلِمَةً عَلَى ابْنِ الإِنْسَانِ يُغْفَرُ لَهُ، وَأَمَّا مَنْ جَدَّفَ عَلَى الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ فَلاَ يُغْفَرُ لَهُ. ١١. وَمَتَى قَدَّمُوكُمْ إِلَى الْمَجَامِعِ وَالرُّؤَسَاءِ وَالسَّلاَطِينِ فَلاَ تَهْتَمُّوا كَيْفَ أَوْ بِمَا تَحْتَجُّونَ أَوْ بِمَا تَقُولُونَ، ١٢. لأَنَّ الرُّوحَ الْقُدُسَ يُعَلِّمُكُمْ فِي تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ مَا يَجِبُ أَنْ تَقُولُوهُ».

The parable of the fool rich

مَثَل الغني الغبي

13. And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. 14. And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you? 15. And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consists not in the abundance of the things which he possesses. 16. And he spoke a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: 17. And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits? 18. And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. 19. And I will say to my soul, Soul, you have much goods laid up for many years; take yours ease, eat, drink, and be merry. 20. But God said unto him, You fool, this night your soul shall be required of you: then whose shall those things be, which you have provided? 21. So is he that lays up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

١٣. وَقَالَ لَهُ وَاحِدٌ مِنَ الْجَمْعِ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، قُلْ لأَخِي أَنْ يُقَاسِمَنِي الْمِيرَاثَ». ١٤. فَقَالَ لَهُ: «يَا إِنْسَانُ، مَنْ أَقَامَنِي عَلَيْكُمَا قَاضِيًا أَوْ مُقَسِّمًا؟». ١٥. وَقَالَ لَهُمُ: «انْظُرُوا وَتَحَفَّظُوا مِنَ الطَّمَعِ، فَإِنَّهُ مَتَى كَانَ لأَحَدٍ كَثِيرٌ فَلَيْسَتْ حَيَاتُهُ مِنْ أَمْوَالِهِ».
١٦. وَضَرَبَ لَهُمْ مَثَلاً قَائِلاً: «إِنْسَانٌ غَنِيٌّ أَخْصَبَتْ كُورَتُهُ، ١٧. فَفَكَّرَ فِي نَفْسِهِ قَائِلاً: مَاذَا أَعْمَلُ، لأَنْ لَيْسَ لِي مَوْضِعٌ أَجْمَعُ فِيهِ أَثْمَارِي؟ ١٨. وَقَالَ: أَعْمَلُ هَذَا: أَهْدِمُ مَخَازِنِي وَأَبْنِي أَعْظَمَ، وَأَجْمَعُ هُنَاكَ جَمِيعَ غَلاَّتِي وَخَيْرَاتِي، ١٩. وَأَقُولُ لِنَفْسِي: يَا نَفْسُ لَكِ خَيْرَاتٌ كَثِيرَةٌ، مَوْضُوعَةٌ لِسِنِينَ كَثِيرَةٍ. اِسْتَرِيحِي وَكُلِي وَاشْرَبِي وَافْرَحِي! ٢٠. فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHWEH: يَا غَبِيُّ! هَذِهِ اللَّيْلَةَ تُطْلَبُ نَفْسُكَ مِنْكَ، فَهَذِهِ الَّتِي أَعْدَدْتَهَا لِمَنْ تَكُونُ؟ ٢١. هَكَذَا الَّذِي يَكْنِزُ لِنَفْسِهِ وَلَيْسَ هُوَ غَنِيًّا YAHWEH».

The Lord takes care of us

22. And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what all of you shall eat; neither for the body, what all of you shall put on. 23. The life is more than food, and the body is more than raiment. 24. Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feeds them: how much more are all of you better than the fowls? 25. And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit? 26. If all of you then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take all of you thought for the rest? 27. Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.
28. If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and tomorrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O all of you of little faith? 29. And seek not all of you what all of you shall eat, or what all of you shall drink, neither be all of you of doubtful mind. 30. For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knows that all of you have need of these things. 31. But rather seek all of you the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you. 32. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. 33. Sell that all of you have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that fails not, where no thief approaches, neither moth corrupts. 34. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

The parable of willing slaves

35. Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning; 36. And all of you yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he comes and knocks, they may open unto him immediately.
37. Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he comes shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to food, and will come forth and serve them. 38. And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants. 39. And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through. 40. Be all of you therefore ready also: for the Son of man comes at an hour when all of you think not.

The parable of the faithful steward

41. Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speak you this parable unto us, or even to all? 42. And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of food in due season? 43. Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he comes shall find so doing. 44. Truthfully I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he has. 45. But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delays his coming; and shall begin to beat the male servants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; 46. The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looks not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in two, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers. 47. And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

الرَّبَّ يعتني بنا

٢٢. وَقَالَ لِتَلَامِيذِهِ: «مِنْ أَجْلِ هَذَا أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: لَا تَهْتَمُّوا لِحَيَاتِكُمْ بِمَا تَأْكُلُونَ، وَلَا لِلْجَسَدِ بِمَا تَلْبَسُونَ. ٢٣. اَلْحَيَاةُ أَفْضَلُ مِنَ الطَّعَامِ، وَالْجَسَدُ أَفْضَلُ مِنَ اللِّبَاسِ. ٢٤. تَأَمَّلُوا الْغِرْبَانَ: أَنَّهَا لَا تَزْرَعُ وَلَا تَحْصُدُ، وَلَيْسَ لَهَا مَخْدَعٌ وَلَا مَخْزَنٌ، وَYAHWEH يُقِيتُهَا. كَمْ أَنْتُمْ بِالْحَرِيِّ أَفْضَلُ مِنَ الطُّيُورِ!
٢٥. وَمَنْ مِنْكُمْ إِذَا اهْتَمَّ يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يَزِيدَ عَلَى قَامَتِهِ ذِرَاعًا وَاحِدَةً؟ ٢٦. فَإِنْ كُنْتُمْ لَا تَقْدِرُونَ وَلَا عَلَى الْأَصْغَرِ، فَلِمَاذَا تَهْتَمُّونَ بِالْبَوَاقِي؟ ٢٧. تَأَمَّلُوا الزَّنَابِقَ كَيْفَ تَنْمُو: لَا تَتْعَبُ وَلَا تَغْزِلُ، وَلَكِنْ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ وَلَا سُلَيْمَانُ فِي كُلِّ مَجْدِهِ كَانَ يَلْبَسُ كَوَاحِدَةٍ مِنْهَا. ٢٨. فَإِنْ كَانَ الْعُشْبُ الَّذِي يُوجَدُ الْيَوْمَ فِي الْحَقْلِ وَيُطْرَحُ غَدًا فِي التَّنُّورِ يُلْبِسُهُ YAHWEH هَكَذَا، فَكَمْ بِالْحَرِيِّ يُلْبِسُكُمْ أَنْتُمْ يَاقَلِيلِي الْإِيمَانِ؟ ٢٩. فَلَا تَطْلُبُوا أَنْتُمْ مَا تَأْكُلُونَ وَمَا تَشْرَبُونَ وَلَا تَقْلَقُوا، ٣٠. فَإِنَّ هَذِهِ كُلَّهَا تَطْلُبُهَا أُمَمُ الْعَالَمِ. وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ فَأَبُوكُمْ يَعْلَمُ أَنَّكُمْ تَحْتَاجُونَ إِلَى هَذِهِ. ٣١. بَلِ اطْلُبُوا مَلَكُوتَ YAHWEH، وَهَذِهِ كُلُّهَا تُزَادُ لَكُمْ. ٣٢. «لَا تَخَفْ، أَيُّهَا الْقَطِيعُ الصَّغِيرُ، لِأَنَّ أَبَاكُمْ قَدْ سُرَّ أَنْ يُعْطِيَكُمُ الْمَلَكُوتَ. ٣٣. بِيعُوا مَا لَكُمْ وَأَعْطُوا صَدَقَةً. اِعْمَلُوا لَكُمْ أَكْيَاسًا لَا تَفْنَى وَكَنْزًا لَا يَنْفَدُ فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ، حَيْثُ لَا يَقْرَبُ سَارِقٌ وَلَا يُبْلِي سُوسٌ، ٣٤. لِأَنَّهُ حَيْثُ يَكُونُ كَنْزُكُمْ هُنَاكَ يَكُونُ قَلْبُكُمْ أَيْضًا.

مَثَل العبيد المستعدين

٣٥. «لِتَكُنْ أَحْقَاؤُكُمْ مُمَنْطَقَةً وَسُرُجُكُمْ مُوقَدَةً، ٣٦. وَأَنْتُمْ مِثْلُ أُنَاسٍ يَنْتَظِرُونَ سَيِّدَهُمْ مَتَى يَرْجِعُ مِنَ الْعُرْسِ، حَتَّى إِذَا جَاءَ وَقَرَعَ يَفْتَحُونَ لَهُ لِلْوَقْتِ. ٣٧. طُوبَى لِأُولَئِكَ الْعَبِيدِ الَّذِينَ إِذَا جَاءَ سَيِّدُهُمْ يَجِدُهُمْ سَاهِرِينَ. اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ يَتَمَنْطَقُ وَيُتْكِئُهُمْ وَيَتَقَدَّمُ وَيَخْدُمُهُمْ. ٣٨. وَإِنْ أَتَى فِي الْهَزِيعِ الثَّانِي أَوْ أَتَى فِي الْهَزِيعِ الثَّالِثِ وَوَجَدَهُمْ هَكَذَا، فَطُوبَى لِأُولَئِكَ الْعَبِيدِ.
٣٩. وَإِنَّمَا اعْلَمُوا هَذَا: أَنَّهُ لَوْ عَرَفَ رَبُّ الْبَيْتِ فِي أَيَّةِ سَاعَةٍ يَأْتِي السَّارِقُ لَسَهِرَ، وَلَمْ يَدَعْ بَيْتَهُ يُنْقَبُ. ٤٠. فَكُونُوا أَنْتُمْ إِذًا مُسْتَعِدِّينَ، لِأَنَّهُ فِي سَاعَةٍ لَا تَظُنُّونَ يَأْتِي ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ».

مَثَل الوكيل الأمين

٤١. فَقَالَ لَهُ بُطْرُسُ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، أَلَنَا تَقُولُ هَذَا الْمَثَلَ أَمْ لِلْجَمِيعِ أَيْضًا؟». ٤٢. فَقَالَ الرَّبُّ: «فَمَنْ هُوَ الْوَكِيلُ الْأَمِينُ الْحَكِيمُ الَّذِي يُقِيمُهُ سَيِّدُهُ عَلَى خَدَمِهِ لِيُعْطِيَهُمُ الْعُلُوفَةَ فِي حِينِهَا؟
٤٣. طُوبَى لِذَلِكَ الْعَبْدِ الَّذِي إِذَا جَاءَ سَيِّدُهُ يَجِدُهُ يَفْعَلُ هَكَذَا!
٤٤. بِالْحَقِّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ يُقِيمُهُ عَلَى جَمِيعِ أَمْوَالِهِ. ٤٥. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ قَالَ ذَلِكَ الْعَبْدُ فِي قَلْبِهِ: سَيِّدِي يُبْطِئُ قُدُومَهُ، فَيَبْتَدِئُ يَضْرِبُ الْغِلْمَانَ وَالْجَوَارِيَ، وَيَأْكُلُ وَيَشْرَبُ وَيَسْكَرُ. ٤٦. يَأْتِي سَيِّدُ ذَلِكَ الْعَبْدِ فِي يَوْمٍ لَا يَنْتَظِرُهُ وَفِي سَاعَةٍ لَا يَعْرِفُهَا، فَيَقْطَعُهُ وَيَجْعَلُ نَصِيبَهُ مَعَ الْخَائِنِينَ. ٤٧. وَأَمَّا ذَلِكَ الْعَبْدُ الَّذِي يَعْلَمُ إِرَادَةَ سَيِّدِهِ وَلَا يَسْتَعِدُّ وَلَا يَفْعَلُ بِحَسَبِ إِرَادَتِهِ، فَيُضْرَبُ كَثِيرًا.

48. But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

٤٨. وَلَكِنَّ الَّذِي لَا يَعْلَمُ، وَيَفْعَلُ مَا يَسْتَحِقُّ ضَرَبَاتٍ، يُضْرَبُ قَلِيلًا. فَكُلُّ مَنْ أُعْطِيَ كَثِيرًا يُطْلَبُ مِنْهُ كَثِيرٌ، وَمَنْ يُودِعُونَهُ كَثِيرًا يُطَالِبُونَهُ بِأَكْثَرَ.

No peace, but division

لا سلام بل انقسام

49. I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled? 50. But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!
51. Suppose all of you that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: 52. For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. 53. The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

٤٩. «جِئْتُ لِأُلْقِيَ نَارًا عَلَى الْأَرْضِ، فَمَاذَا أُرِيدُ لَوِ اضْطَرَمَتْ؟ ٥٠. وَلِي صِبْغَةٌ أَصْطَبِغُهَا، وَكَيْفَ أَنْحَصِرُ حَتَّى تُكْمَلَ؟ ٥١. أَتَظُنُّونَ أَنِّي جِئْتُ لِأُعْطِيَ سَلَامًا عَلَى الْأَرْضِ؟ كَلاَّ، أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: بَلِ انْقِسَامًا. ٥٢. لِأَنَّهُ يَكُونُ مِنَ الْآنَ خَمْسَةٌ فِي بَيْتٍ وَاحِدٍ مُنْقَسِمِينَ: ثَلَاثَةٌ عَلَى اثْنَيْنِ، وَاثْنَانِ عَلَى ثَلَاثَةٍ.
٥٣. يَنْقَسِمُ الْأَبُ عَلَى الِابْنِ، وَالِابْنُ عَلَى الْأَبِ، وَالْأُمُّ عَلَى الْبِنْتِ، وَالْبِنْتُ عَلَى الْأُمِّ، وَالْحَمَاةُ عَلَى كَنَّتِهَا، وَالْكَنَّةُ عَلَى حَمَاتِهَا».

Discerning the times

تمييز الأزمنة

54. And he said also to the people, When all of you see a cloud rise out of the west, immediately all of you say, There comes a shower; and so it is. 55. And when all of you see the south wind blow, all of you say, There will be heat; and it comes to pass. 56. All of you hypocrites, all of you can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that all of you do not discern this time? 57. Yea, and why even of yourselves judge all of you not what is right? 58. When you go with yours adversary to the magistrate, as you are in the way, give diligence that you may be delivered from him; lest he hale you to the judge, and the judge deliver you to the officer, and the officer cast you into prison. 59. I tell you, you shall not depart thence, till you have paid the very last mite.

٥٤. ثُمَّ قَالَ أَيْضًا لِلْجُمُوعِ: «إِذَا رَأَيْتُمُ السَّحَابَ تَطْلُعُ مِنَ الْمَغَارِبِ فَلِلْوَقْتِ تَقُولُونَ: إِنَّهُ يَأْتِي مَطَرٌ، فَيَكُونُ هَكَذَا.
٥٥. وَإِذَا رَأَيْتُمْ رِيحَ الْجَنُوبِ تَهُبُّ تَقُولُونَ: إِنَّهُ سَيَكُونُ حَرٌّ، فَيَكُونُ. ٥٦. يَا مُرَاؤُونَ! تَعْرِفُونَ أَنْ تُمَيِّزُوا وَجْهَ الْأَرْضِ وَالسَّمَاءِ، وَأَمَّا هَذَا الزَّمَانُ فَكَيْفَ لَا تُمَيِّزُونَهُ؟ ٥٧. وَلِمَاذَا لَا تَحْكُمُونَ بِالْحَقِّ مِنْ قِبَلِ نُفُوسِكُمْ؟ ٥٨. حِينَمَا تَذْهَبُ مَعَ خَصْمِكَ إِلَى الْحَاكِمِ، ابْذُلِ الْجَهْدَ وَأَنْتَ فِي الطَّرِيقِ لِتَتَخَلَّصَ مِنْهُ، لِئَلَّا يَجُرَّكَ إِلَى الْقَاضِي، وَيُسَلِّمَكَ الْقَاضِي إِلَى الْحَاكِمِ، فَيُلْقِيَكَ الْحَاكِمُ فِي السِّجْنِ. ٥٩. أَقُولُ لَكَ: لَا تَخْرُجُ مِنْ هُنَاكَ حَتَّى تُوفِيَ الْفَلْسَ الْأَخِيرَ».

13

١٣

The necessity of repentance

وجوب التوبة

1. There were present at that season some that told him of the Galilaeans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. 2. And YAHshúa answering said unto them, Suppose all of you that these Galilaeans were sinners above all the Galilaeans, because they suffered such things? 3. I tell you, Nay: but, except all of you repent, all of you shall all likewise perish. 4. Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think all of you that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? 5. I tell you, Nay: but, except all of you repent, all of you shall all likewise perish.

١. وَكَانَ حَاضِرًا فِي ذَلِكَ الْوَقْتِ قَوْمٌ يُخْبِرُونَهُ عَنِ الْجَلِيلِيِّينَ الَّذِينَ خَلَطَ بِيلَاطُسُ دَمَهُمْ بِذَبَائِحِهِمْ. ٢. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَتَظُنُّونَ أَنَّ هَؤُلَاءِ الْجَلِيلِيِّينَ كَانُوا خُطَاةً أَكْثَرَ مِنْ كُلِّ الْجَلِيلِيِّينَ لِأَنَّهُمْ كَابَدُوا مِثْلَ هَذَا؟ ٣. كَلَّا! أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: بَلْ إِنْ لَمْ تَتُوبُوا فَجَمِيعُكُمْ كَذَلِكَ تَهْلِكُونَ. ٤. أَوْ أُولَئِكَ الثَّمَانِيَةَ عَشَرَ الَّذِينَ سَقَطَ عَلَيْهِمُ الْبُرْجُ فِي سِلْوَامَ وَقَتَلَهُمْ، أَتَظُنُّونَ أَنَّ هَؤُلَاءِ كَانُوا مُذْنِبِينَ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ جَمِيعِ النَّاسِ السَّاكِنِينَ فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ؟ ٥. كَلَّا! أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: بَلْ إِنْ لَمْ تَتُوبُوا فَجَمِيعُكُمْ كَذَلِكَ تَهْلِكُونَ».

The parable of the fig tree that does not bear fruit

مَثَل التينة التي لا تثمر

6. He spoke also this parable; A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. 7. Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbers it the ground? 8. And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: 9. And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that you shall cut it down.

٦. وَقَالَ هَذَا الْمَثَلَ: «كَانَتْ لِوَاحِدٍ شَجَرَةُ تِينٍ مَغْرُوسَةٌ فِي كَرْمِهِ، فَأَتَى يَطْلُبُ فِيهَا ثَمَرًا وَلَمْ يَجِدْ. ٧. فَقَالَ لِلْكَرَّامِ: هُوَذَا ثَلَاثُ سِنِينَ آتِي أَطْلُبُ ثَمَرًا فِي هَذِهِ التِّينَةِ وَلَمْ أَجِدْ. اِقْطَعْهَا! لِمَاذَا تُبَطِّلُ الْأَرْضَ أَيْضًا؟ ٨. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ لَهُ: يَا الرَّبُّ، اتْرُكْهَا هَذِهِ السَّنَةَ أَيْضًا، حَتَّى أَنْقُبَ حَوْلَهَا وَأَضَعَ زِبْلًا. ٩. فَإِنْ صَنَعَتْ ثَمَرًا، وَإِلَّا فَفِيمَا بَعْدُ تَقْطَعُهَا».

Healing of a bent woman on the Sabbath

10. And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath. 11. And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself. 12. And when YAHshúa saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, you are loosed from yours infirmity. 13. And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. 14. And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that YAHshúa had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day. 15. The Lord then answered him, and said, You hypocrite, does not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering? 16. And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan has bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? 17. And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

شفاء امرأة منحنية في السبت

١٠. وَكَانَ يُعَلِّمُ فِي أَحَدِ الْمَجَامِعِ فِي السَّبْتِ، ١١. وَإِذَا امْرَأَةٌ كَانَ بِهَا الرُّوحُ ضَعْفٍ ثَمَانِيَ عَشْرَةَ سَنَةً، وَكَانَتْ مُنْحَنِيَةً وَلَمْ تَقْدِرْ أَنْ تَنْتَصِبَ الْبَتَّةَ. ١٢. فَلَمَّا رَآهَا YAHshúa دَعَاهَا وَقَالَ لَهَا: «يَا امْرَأَةُ، إِنَّكِ مَحْلُولَةٌ مِنْ ضَعْفِكِ!». ١٣. وَوَضَعَ عَلَيْهَا يَدَيْهِ، فَفِي الْحَالِ اسْتَقَامَتْ وَمَجَّدَتِ YAHWEH. ١٤. فَأَجَابَ رَئِيسُ الْمَجْمَعِ، وَهُوَ مُغْتَاظٌ لأَنَّ YAHshúa أَبْرَأَ فِي السَّبْتِ، وَقَالَ لِلْجَمْعِ: «هِيَ سِتَّةُ أَيَّامٍ يَنْبَغِي فِيهَا الْعَمَلُ، فَفِي هَذِهِ ائْتُوا وَاسْتَشْفُوا، وَلَيْسَ فِي يَوْمِ السَّبْتِ!». ١٥. فَأَجَابَهُ الرَّبُّ وَقَالَ: «يَا مُرَائِي! أَلاَ يَحُلُّ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْكُمْ فِي السَّبْتِ ثَوْرَهُ أَوْ حِمَارَهُ مِنَ الْمِذْوَدِ وَيَمْضِي بِهِ وَيَسْقِيهِ؟ ١٦. وَهَذِهِ، وَهِيَ ابْنَةُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، قَدْ رَبَطَهَا الشَّيْطَانُ ثَمَانِيَ عَشْرَةَ سَنَةً، أَمَا كَانَ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ تُحَلَّ مِنْ هَذَا الرِّبَاطِ فِي يَوْمِ السَّبْتِ؟». ١٧. وَإِذْ قَالَ هَذَا أُخْجِلَ جَمِيعُ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا يُعَانِدُونَهُ، وَفَرِحَ كُلُّ الْجَمْعِ بِجَمِيعِ الأَعْمَالِ الْمَجِيدَةِ الْكَائِنَةِ مِنْهُ.

The Parable of the Mustard Seed and the Parable of the Leaven

18. Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and unto which shall I resemble it? 19. It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it. 20. And again he said, Unto which shall I liken the kingdom of God? 21. It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

مَثَل حبة الخردل ومَثَل الخميرة

١٨. فَقَالَ: «مَاذَا يُشْبِهُ مَلَكُوتُ YAHWEH؟ وَبِمَاذَا أُشَبِّهُهُ؟ ١٩. يُشْبِهُ حَبَّةَ خَرْدَلٍ أَخَذَهَا إِنْسَانٌ وَأَلْقَاهَا فِي بُسْتَانِهِ، فَنَمَتْ وَصَارَتْ شَجَرَةً كَبِيرَةً، وَتَآوَتْ طُيُورُ السَّمَاءِ فِي أَغْصَانِهَا». ٢٠. وَقَالَ أَيْضًا: «بِمَاذَا أُشَبِّهُ مَلَكُوتَ YAHWEH؟ ٢١. يُشْبِهُ خَمِيرَةً أَخَذَتْهَا امْرَأَةٌ وَخَبَّأَتْهَا فِي ثَلاَثَةِ أَكْيَالِ دَقِيقٍ حَتَّى اخْتَمَرَ الْجَمِيعُ».

The narrow door

22. And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem. 23. Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,
24. Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. 25. When once the master of the house has risen up, and has shut to the door, and all of you begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence all of you are: 26. Then shall all of you begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in your presence, and you have taught in our streets. 27. But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence all of you are; depart from me, all you workers of iniquity. 28. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when all of you shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out. 29. And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. 30. And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

الباب الضيق

٢٢. وَاجْتَازَ فِي مُدُنٍ وَقُرًى يُعَلِّمُ وَيُسَافِرُ نَحْوَ أُورُشَلِيمَ، ٢٣. فَقَالَ لَهُ وَاحِدٌ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، أَقَلِيلٌ هُمُ الَّذِينَ يَخْلُصُونَ؟». فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: ٢٤. «اجْتَهِدُوا أَنْ تَدْخُلُوا مِنَ الْبَابِ الضَّيِّقِ، فَإِنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ كَثِيرِينَ سَيَطْلُبُونَ أَنْ يَدْخُلُوا وَلاَ يَقْدِرُونَ ٢٥. مِنْ بَعْدِ مَا يَكُونُ الرَّبُّ الْبَيْتِ قَدْ قَامَ وَأَغْلَقَ الْبَابَ، وَابْتَدَأْتُمْ تَقِفُونَ خَارِجًا وَتَقْرَعُونَ الْبَابَ قَائِلِينَ: يَا الرَّبُّ، يَا الرَّبُّ! افْتَحْ لَنَا. يُجِيبُ، وَيَقُولُ لَكُمْ: لاَ أَعْرِفُكُمْ مِنْ أَيْنَ أَنْتُمْ! ٢٦. حِينَئِذٍ تَبْتَدِئُونَ تَقُولُونَ: أَكَلْنَا قُدَّامَكَ وَشَرِبْنَا، وَعَلَّمْتَ فِي شَوَارِعِنَا!
٢٧. فَيَقُولُ: أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: لاَأَعْرِفُكُمْ مِنْ أَيْنَ أَنْتُمْ، تَبَاعَدُوا عَنِّي يَا جَمِيعَ فَاعِلِي الظُّلْمِ! ٢٨. هُنَاكَ يَكُونُ الْبُكَاءُ وَصَرِيرُ الأَسْنَانِ، مَتَى رَأَيْتُمْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ وَإِسْحَاقَ وَيَعْقُوبَ وَجَمِيعَ الأَنْبِيَاءِ فِي مَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH، وَأَنْتُمْ مَطْرُوحُونَ خَارِجًا. ٢٩. وَيَأْتُونَ مِنَ الْمَشَارِقِ وَمِنَ الْمَغَارِبِ وَمِنَ الشِّمَالِ وَالْجَنُوبِ، وَيَتَّكِئُونَ فِي مَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH. ٣٠. وَهُوَذَا آخِرُونَ يَكُونُونَ أَوَّلِينَ، وَأَوَّلُونَ يَكُونُونَ آخِرِينَ».

YAHshúa laments Jerusalem

31. The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get you out, and depart behind: for Herod will kill you.

يسوع يرثي أورشليم

٣١. فِي ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ تَقَدَّمَ بَعْضُ الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ قَائِلِينَ لَهُ: «اخْرُجْ وَاذْهَبْ مِنْ هَهُنَا، لأَنَّ هِيرُودُسَ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يَقْتُلَكَ».

32. And he said unto them, Go all of you, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and tomorrow, and the third day I shall be perfected. 33. Nevertheless I must walk to day, and tomorrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. 34. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which kill the prophets, and stone them that are sent unto you; how often would I have gathered your children together, as a hen does gather her brood under her wings, and all of you would not! 35. Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, All of you shall not see me, until the time come when all of you shall say, Blessed is he that comes in the name of the Lord.

٣٢. فَقَالَ لَهُمُ: «امْضُوا وَقُولُوا لِهَذَا الثَّعْلَبِ: هَا أَنَا أُخْرِجُ شَيَاطِينَ، وَأَشْفِي الْيَوْمَ وَغَدًا، وَفِي الْيَوْمِ الثَّالِثِ أُكَمَّلُ. ٣٣. بَلْ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ أَسِيرَ الْيَوْمَ وَغَدًا وَمَا يَلِيهِ، لأَنَّهُ لاَ يُمْكِنُ أَنْ يَهْلِكَ نَبِيٌّ خَارِجًا عَنْ أُورُشَلِيمَ! ٣٤. يَا أُورُشَلِيمُ، يَا أُورُشَلِيمُ! يَا قَاتِلَةَ الأَنْبِيَاءِ وَرَاجِمَةَ الْمُرْسَلِينَ إِلَيْهَا، كَمْ مَرَّةٍ أَرَدْتُ أَنْ أَجْمَعَ أَوْلاَدَكِ كَمَا تَجْمَعُ الدَّجَاجَةُ فِرَاخَهَا تَحْتَ جَنَاحَيْهَا، وَلَمْ تُرِيدُوا! ٣٥. هُوَذَا بَيْتُكُمْ يُتْرَكُ لَكُمْ خَرَابًا! وَالْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّكُمْ لاَ تَرَوْنَنِي حَتَّى يَأْتِيَ وَقْتٌ تَقُولُونَ فِيهِ: مُبَارَكٌ الآتِي بِاسْمِ الرَّبِّ!».

14

١٤

In the house of a Pharisee

1. And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him. 2. And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy. 3. And YAHshúa answering spoke unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? 4. And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go; 5. And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not immediately pull him out on the sabbath day? 6. And they could not answer him again to these things. 7. And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them. 8. When you are bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than you be bidden of him; 9. And he that bade you and him come and say to you, Give this man place; and you begin with shame to take the low room. 10. But when you are bidden, go and sit down in the low room; that when he that bade you comes, he may say unto you, Friend, go up higher: then shall you have worship in the presence of them that sit to eat with you.
11. For whosoever exalts himself shall be brought low; and he that humbles himself shall be exalted. 12. Then said he also to him that bade him, When you make a dinner or a supper, call not your friends, nor your brethren, neither your kinsmen, nor your rich neighbours; lest they also bid you again, and a recompence be made you. 13. But when you make a feast, call the poor, the physically disabled, the lame, the blind: 14. And you shall be blessed; for they cannot recompense you: for you shall be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

في بيت فريسي

١. وَإِذْ جَاءَ إِلَى بَيْتِ أَحَدِ رُؤَسَاءِ الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ فِي السَّبْتِ لِيَأْكُلَ خُبْزًا، كَانُوا يُرَاقِبُونَهُ. ٢. وَإِذَا إِنْسَانٌ مُسْتَسْقٍ كَانَ قُدَّامَهُ.
٣. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَكَلَّمَ النَّامُوسِيِّينَ وَالْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ قَائِلًا: «هَلْ يَحِلُّ الإِبْرَاءُ فِي السَّبْتِ؟». ٤. فَسَكَتُوا. فَأَمْسَكَهُ وَأَبْرَأَهُ وَأَطْلَقَهُ.
٥. ثُمَّ أَجَابَهُم وَقَالَ: «مَنْ مِنْكُمْ يَسْقُطُ حِمَارُهُ أَوْ ثَوْرُهُ فِي بِئْرٍ وَلاَ يَنْشُلُهُ حَالًا فِي يَوْمِ السَّبْتِ؟». ٦. فَلَمْ يَقْدِرُوا أَنْ يُجِيبُوهُ عَنْ ذَلِكَ. ٧. وَقَالَ لِلْمَدْعُوِّينَ مَثَلًا، وَهُوَ يُلاَحِظُ كَيْفَ اخْتَارُوا الْمُتَّكَآتِ الأُولَى قَائِلًا لَهُمْ: ٨. «مَتَى دُعِيتَ مِنْ أَحَدٍ إِلَى عُرْسٍ فَلاَ تَتَّكِئْ فِي الْمُتَّكَإِ الأَوَّلِ، لَعَلَّ أَكْرَمَ مِنْكَ يَكُونُ قَدْ دُعِيَ مِنْهُ. ٩. فَيَأْتِيَ الَّذِي دَعَاكَ وَإِيَّاهُ وَيَقُولَ لَكَ: أَعْطِ مَكَانًا لِهَذَا. فَحِينَئِذٍ تَبْتَدِئُ بِخَجَلٍ تَأْخُذُ الْمَوْضِعَ الأَخِيرَ. ١٠. بَلْ مَتَى دُعِيتَ فَاذْهَبْ وَاتَّكِئْ فِي الْمَوْضِعِ الأَخِيرِ، حَتَّى إِذَا جَاءَ الَّذِي دَعَاكَ يَقُولُ لَكَ: يَا صَدِيقُ، ارْتَفِعْ إِلَى فَوْقُ. حِينَئِذٍ يَكُونُ لَكَ مَجْدٌ أَمَامَ الْمُتَّكِئِينَ مَعَكَ. ١١. لأَنَّ كُلَّ مَنْ يَرْفَعُ نَفْسَهُ يَتَّضِعُ وَمَنْ يَضَعُ نَفْسَهُ يَرْتَفِعُ». ١٢. وَقَالَ أَيْضًا لِلَّذِي دَعَاهُ: «إِذَا صَنَعْتَ غَدَاءً أَوْ عَشَاءً فَلاَ تَدْعُ أَصْدِقَاءَكَ وَلاَ إِخْوَتَكَ وَلاَ أَقْرِبَاءَكَ وَلاَ الْجِيرَانَ الأَغْنِيَاءَ، لِئَلاَّ يَدْعُوكَ هُمْ أَيْضًا، فَتَكُونَ لَكَ مُكَافَاةٌ. ١٣. بَلْ إِذَا صَنَعْتَ ضِيَافَةً فَادْعُ: الْمَسَاكِينَ، الْجُدْعَ، الْعُرْجَ، الْعُمْيَ، ١٤. فَيَكُونَ لَكَ الطُّوبَى إِذْ لَيْسَ لَهُمْ حَتَّى يُكَافُوكَ، لأَنَّكَ تُكَافَى فِي قِيَامَةِ الأَبْرَارِ».

The parable of the great banquet

15. And when one of them that sat at food with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. 16. Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many: 17. And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready. 18. And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must essentially go and see it: I pray you have me excused. 19. And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray you have me excused. 20. And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

مَثَل الوليمة العظيمة

١٥. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ ذَلِكَ وَاحِدٌ مِنَ الْمُتَّكِئِينَ قَالَ لَهُ: «طُوبَى لِمَنْ يَأْكُلُ خُبْزًا فِي مَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH». ١٦. فَقَالَ لَهُ: «إِنْسَانٌ صَنَعَ عَشَاءً عَظِيمًا وَدَعَا كَثِيرِينَ، ١٧. وَأَرْسَلَ عَبْدَهُ فِي سَاعَةِ الْعَشَاءِ لِيَقُولَ لِلْمَدْعُوِّينَ: تَعَالَوْا لأَنَّ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ قَدْ أُعِدَّ.
١٨. فَابْتَدَأَ الْجَمِيعُ بِرَأْيٍ وَاحِدٍ يَسْتَعْفُونَ. قَالَ لَهُ الأَوَّلُ: إِنِّي اشْتَرَيْتُ حَقْلًا، وَأَنَا مُضْطَرٌّ أَنْ أَخْرُجَ وَأَنْظُرَهُ. أَسْأَلُكَ أَنْ تُعْفِيَنِي. ١٩. وَقَالَ آخَرُ: إِنِّي اشْتَرَيْتُ خَمْسَةَ أَزْوَاجِ بَقَرٍ، وَأَنَا مَاضٍ لأَمْتَحِنَهَا. أَسْأَلُكَ أَنْ تُعْفِيَنِي. ٢٠. وَقَالَ آخَرُ: إِنِّي تَزَوَّجْتُ بِامْرَأَةٍ، فَلِذَلِكَ لاَ أَقْدِرُ أَنْ أَجِيءَ.

21. So that servant came, and showed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in here the poor, and the physically disabled, and the halt, and the blind. 22. And the servant said, Lord, it is done as you have commanded, and yet there is room. 23. And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled. 24. For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

٢١. فَأَتَى ذَلِكَ الْعَبْدُ وَأَخْبَرَ سَيِّدَهُ بِذَلِكَ. حِينَئِذٍ غَضِبَ الرَّبُّ الْبَيْتِ، وَقَالَ لِعَبْدِهِ: اخْرُجْ عَاجِلًا إِلَى شَوَارِعِ الْمَدِينَةِ وَأَزِقَّتِهَا، وَأَدْخِلْ إِلَى هُنَا الْمَسَاكِينَ وَالْجُدْعَ وَالْعُرْجَ وَالْعُمْيَ. ٢٢. فَقَالَ الْعَبْدُ: يَا سَيِّدُ، قَدْ صَارَ كَمَا أَمَرْتَ، وَيُوجَدُ أَيْضًا مَكَانٌ. ٢٣. فَقَالَ السَّيِّدُ لِلْعَبْدِ: اخْرُجْ إِلَى الطُّرُقِ وَالسِّيَاجَاتِ وَأَلْزِمْهُمْ بِالدُّخُولِ حَتَّى يَمْتَلِئَ بَيْتِي، ٢٤. لأَنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ لَيْسَ وَاحِدٌ مِنْ أُولَئِكَ الرِّجَالِ الْمَدْعُوِّينَ يَذُوقُ عَشَائِي».

The cost of discipleship

ثمن التَبعيّة

25. And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them, 26. If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. 27. And whosoever does not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. 28. For which of you, intending to build a tower, sits not down first, and counts the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it? 29. Lest lest by any means, after he has laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him, 30. Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. 31. Or what king, going to make war against another king, sits not down first, and consults whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that comes against him with twenty thousand? 32. Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sends an embassy, and desires conditions of peace. 33. So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsakes not all that he has, he cannot be my disciple.

٢٥. وَكَانَ جُمُوعٌ كَثِيرَةٌ سَائِرِينَ مَعَهُ، فَالْتَفَتَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: ٢٦. «إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَأْتِي إِلَيَّ وَلَا يُبْغِضُ أَبَاهُ وَأُمَّهُ وَامْرَأَتَهُ وَأَوْلاَدَهُ وَإِخْوَتَهُ وَأَخَوَاتِهِ، حَتَّى نَفْسَهُ أَيْضًا، فَلاَ يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يَكُونَ لِي تِلْمِيذًا. ٢٧. وَمَنْ لاَ يَحْمِلُ صَلِيبَهُ وَيَأْتِي وَرَائِي فَلاَ يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يَكُونَ لِي تِلْمِيذًا. ٢٨. وَمَنْ مِنْكُمْ وَهُوَ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يَبْنِيَ بُرْجًا لاَ يَجْلِسُ أَوَّلًا وَيَحْسِبُ النَّفَقَةَ، هَلْ عِنْدَهُ مَا يَلْزَمُ لِكَمَالِهِ؟ ٢٩. لِئَلاَّ يَضَعَ الأَسَاسَ وَلاَ يَقْدِرَ أَنْ يُكَمِّلَ، فَيَبْتَدِئَ جَمِيعُ النَّاظِرِينَ يَهْزَأُونَ بِهِ، ٣٠. قَائِلِينَ: هَذَا الإِنْسَانُ ابْتَدَأَ يَبْنِي وَلَمْ يَقْدِرْ أَنْ يُكَمِّلَ. ٣١. وَأَيُّ مَلِكٍ إِنْ ذَهَبَ لِمُقَاتَلَةِ مَلِكٍ آخَرَ فِي حَرْبٍ، لاَ يَجْلِسُ أَوَّلًا وَيَتَشَاوَرُ: هَلْ يَسْتَطِيعُ أَنْ يُلاَقِيَ بِعَشَرَةِ آلاَفٍ الَّذِي يَأْتِي عَلَيْهِ بِعِشْرِينَ أَلْفًا؟ ٣٢. وَإِلاَّ فَمَا دَامَ ذَلِكَ بَعِيدًا، يُرْسِلُ سِفَارَةً وَيَسْأَلُ مَا هُوَ لِلصُّلْحِ. ٣٣. فَكَذَلِكَ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْكُمْ لاَ يَتْرُكُ جَمِيعَ أَمْوَالِهِ، لاَ يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يَكُونَ لِي تِلْمِيذًا.

مَثَل المِلح

34. Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? 35. It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; but men cast it out. He that has ears to hear, let him hear.

٣٤. «اَلْمِلْحُ جَيِّدٌ. وَلَكِنْ إِذَا فَسَدَ الْمِلْحُ، فَبِمَاذَا يُصْلَحُ؟ ٣٥. لاَ يَصْلُحُ لِأَرْضٍ وَلاَ لِمَزْبَلَةٍ، فَيَطْرَحُونَهُ خَارِجًا. مَنْ لَهُ أُذُنَانِ لِلسَّمْعِ، فَلْيَسْمَعْ».

15

١٥

The parable of the lost sheep

مَثَل الخروف الضال

1. Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners in order to hear him. 2. And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receives sinners, and eats with them. 3. And he spoke this parable unto them, saying, 4. What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, does not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? 5. And when he has found it, he lays it on his shoulders, rejoicing. 6. And when he comes home, he calls together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost. 7. I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repents, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

١. وَكَانَ جَمِيعُ الْعَشَّارِينَ وَالْخُطَاةِ يَدْنُونَ مِنْهُ لِيَسْمَعُوهُ. ٢. فَتَذَمَّرَ الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ وَالْكَتَبَةُ قَائِلِينَ: «هَذَا يَقْبَلُ خُطَاةً وَيَأْكُلُ مَعَهُمْ!». ٣. فَكَلَّمَهُمْ بِهَذَا الْمَثَلِ قَائِلًا: ٤. «أَيُّ إِنْسَانٍ مِنْكُمْ لَهُ مِئَةُ خَرُوفٍ، وَأَضَاعَ وَاحِدًا مِنْهَا، أَلاَ يَتْرُكُ التِّسْعَةَ وَالتِّسْعِينَ فِي الْبَرِّيَّةِ، وَيَذْهَبَ لأَجْلِ الضَّالِّ حَتَّى يَجِدَهُ؟ ٥. وَإِذَا وَجَدَهُ يَضَعُهُ عَلَى مَنْكِبَيْهِ فَرِحًا، ٦. وَيَأْتِي إِلَى بَيْتِهِ وَيَدْعُو الأَصْدِقَاءَ وَالْجِيرَانَ قَائِلًا لَهُمْ: افْرَحُوا مَعِي، لأَنِّي وَجَدْتُ خَرُوفِي الضَّالَّ! ٧. أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ هَكَذَا يَكُونُ فَرَحٌ فِي السَّمَاءِ بِخَاطِئٍ وَاحِدٍ يَتُوبُ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ تِسْعَةٍ وَتِسْعِينَ بَارًّا لاَ يَحْتَاجُونَ إِلَى تَوْبَةٍ.

The parable of the lost coin

مَثَل الدرهم المفقود

8. Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, does not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?

٨. «أَوْ أَيَّةُ امْرَأَةٍ لَهَا عَشَرَةُ دَرَاهِمَ، إِنْ أَضَاعَتْ دِرْهَمًا وَاحِدًا، أَلاَ تُوقِدُ سِرَاجًا وَتَكْنُسُ الْبَيْتَ وَتُفَتِّشُ بِاجْتِهَادٍ حَتَّى تَجِدَهُ؟

9. And when she has found it, she calls her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost. 10. Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repents.

٩. وَإِذَا وَجَدَتْهُ تَدْعُو الصَّدِيقَاتِ وَالْجَارَاتِ قَائِلَةً: افْرَحْنَ مَعِي لِأَنِّي وَجَدْتُ الدِّرْهَمَ الَّذِي أَضَعْتُهُ. ١٠. هَكَذَا، أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: يَكُونُ فَرَحٌ قُدَّامَ مَلَائِكَةِ YAHWEH بِخَاطِئٍ وَاحِدٍ يَتُوبُ.

The parable of the prodigal son

مَثَل الابن الضال

11. And he said, A certain man had two sons: 12. And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falls to me. And he divided unto them his living. 13. And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living. 14. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in lack. 15. And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. 16. And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.
17. And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger! 18. I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before you, 19. And am no more worthy to be called your son: make me as one of your hired servants. 20. And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. 21. And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in your sight, and am no more worthy to be called your son. 22. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: 23. And bring here the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry: 24. For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. 25. Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing. 26. And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant. 27. And he said unto him, Your brother has come; and your father has killed the fatted calf, because he has received him safe and sound. 28. And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and implored him. 29. And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve you, neither transgressed I at any time your commandment: and yet you never gave me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: 30. But as soon as this your son was come, which has devoured your living with harlots, you have killed for him the fatted calf. 31. And he said unto him, Son, you are ever with me, and all that I have is yours. 32. It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this your brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

١١. وَقَالَ: «إِنْسَانٌ كَانَ لَهُ ابْنَانِ. ١٢. فَقَالَ أَصْغَرُهُمَا لِأَبِيهِ: يَا أَبِي أَعْطِنِي الْقِسْمَ الَّذِي يُصِيبُنِي مِنَ الْمَالِ. فَقَسَمَ لَهُمَا مَعِيشَتَهُ. ١٣. وَبَعْدَ أَيَّامٍ لَيْسَتْ بِكَثِيرَةٍ جَمَعَ الِابْنُ الْأَصْغَرُ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ وَسَافَرَ إِلَى كُورَةٍ بَعِيدَةٍ، وَهُنَاكَ بَذَّرَ مَالَهُ بِعَيْشٍ مُسْرِفٍ. ١٤. فَلَمَّا أَنْفَقَ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ، حَدَثَ جُوعٌ شَدِيدٌ فِي تِلْكَ الْكُورَةِ، فَابْتَدَأَ يَحْتَاجُ. ١٥. فَمَضَى وَالْتَصَقَ بِوَاحِدٍ مِنْ أَهْلِ تِلْكَ الْكُورَةِ، فَأَرْسَلَهُ إِلَى حُقُولِهِ لِيَرْعَى خَنَازِيرَ. ١٦. وَكَانَ يَشْتَهِي أَنْ يَمْلَأَ بَطْنَهُ مِنَ الْخُرْنُوبِ الَّذِي كَانَتِ الْخَنَازِيرُ تَأْكُلُهُ، فَلَمْ يُعْطِهِ أَحَدٌ. ١٧. فَرَجَعَ إِلَى نَفْسِهِ وَقَالَ: كَمْ مِنْ أَجِيرٍ لِأَبِي يَفْضُلُ عَنْهُ الْخُبْزُ وَأَنَا أَهْلِكُ جُوعًا! ١٨. أَقُومُ وَأَذْهَبُ إِلَى أَبِي وَأَقُولُ لَهُ: يَا أَبِي، أَخْطَأْتُ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ وَقُدَّامَكَ، ١٩. وَلَسْتُ مُسْتَحِقًّا بَعْدُ أَنْ أُدْعَى لَكَ ابْنًا. اِجْعَلْنِي كَأَحَدِ أَجْرَاكَ. ٢٠. فَقَامَ وَجَاءَ إِلَى أَبِيهِ. وَإِذْ كَانَ لَمْ يَزَلْ بَعِيدًا رَآهُ أَبُوهُ، فَتَحَنَّنَ وَرَكَضَ وَوَقَعَ عَلَى عُنُقِهِ وَقَبَّلَهُ. ٢١. فَقَالَ لَهُ الِابْنُ: يَا أَبِي، أَخْطَأْتُ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ وَقُدَّامَكَ، وَلَسْتُ مُسْتَحِقًّا بَعْدُ أَنْ أُدْعَى لَكَ ابْنًا. ٢٢. فَقَالَ الْأَبُ لِعَبِيدِهِ: أَخْرِجُوا الْحُلَّةَ الْأُولَى وَأَلْبِسُوهُ، وَاجْعَلُوا خَاتَمًا فِي يَدِهِ، وَحِذَاءً فِي رِجْلَيْهِ، ٢٣. وَقَدِّمُوا الْعِجْلَ الْمُسَمَّنَ وَاذْبَحُوهُ فَنَأْكُلَ وَنَفْرَحَ، ٢٤. لِأَنَّ ابْنِي هَذَا كَانَ مَيِّتًا فَعَاشَ، وَكَانَ ضَالًّا فَوُجِدَ. فَابْتَدَأُوا يَفْرَحُونَ. ٢٥. وَكَانَ ابْنُهُ الْأَكْبَرُ فِي الْحَقْلِ. فَلَمَّا جَاءَ وَقَرُبَ مِنَ الْبَيْتِ، سَمِعَ صَوْتَ آلَاتِ طَرَبٍ وَرَقْصًا. ٢٦. فَدَعَا وَاحِدًا مِنَ الْغِلْمَانِ وَسَأَلَهُ: مَا عَسَى أَنْ يَكُونَ هَذَا؟ ٢٧. فَقَالَ لَهُ: أَخُوكَ جَاءَ فَذَبَحَ أَبُوكَ الْعِجْلَ الْمُسَمَّنَ، لِأَنَّهُ قَبِلَهُ سَالِمًا. ٢٨. فَغَضِبَ وَلَمْ يُرِدْ أَنْ يَدْخُلَ. فَخَرَجَ أَبُوهُ يَطْلُبُ إِلَيْهِ. ٢٩. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ لِأَبِيهِ: هَا أَنَا أَخْدِمُكَ سِنِينَ هَذَا عَدَدُهَا، وَقَطُّ لَمْ أَتَجَاوَزْ وَصِيَّتَكَ، وَجَدْيًا لَمْ تُعْطِنِي قَطُّ لِأَفْرَحَ مَعَ أَصْدِقَائِي. ٣٠. وَلَكِنْ لَمَّا جَاءَ ابْنُكَ هَذَا الَّذِي أَكَلَ مَعِيشَتَكَ مَعَ الزَّوَانِي، ذَبَحْتَ لَهُ الْعِجْلَ الْمُسَمَّنَ! ٣١. فَقَالَ لَهُ: يَا بُنَيَّ أَنْتَ مَعِي فِي كُلِّ حِينٍ، وَكُلُّ مَا لِي فَهُوَ لَكَ. ٣٢. وَلَكِنْ كَانَ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ نَفْرَحَ وَنُسَرَّ، لِأَنَّ أَخَاكَ هَذَا كَانَ مَيِّتًا فَعَاشَ، وَكَانَ ضَالًّا فَوُجِدَ».

16

١٦

The parable of the unjust steward

مَثَل وكيل الظلم

1. And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

١. وَقَالَ أَيْضًا لِتَلَامِيذِهِ: «كَانَ إِنْسَانٌ غَنِيٌّ لَهُ وَكِيلٌ، فَوُشِيَ بِهِ إِلَيْهِ بِأَنَّهُ يُبَذِّرُ أَمْوَالَهُ.

٢. فَدَعَاهُ وَقَالَ لَهُ: مَا هَذَا الَّذِي أَسْمَعُ عَنْكَ؟ أَعْطِ حِسَابَ وَكَالَتِكَ لِأَنَّكَ لَا تَقْدِرُ أَنْ تَكُونَ وَكِيلًا بَعْدُ. ٣. فَقَالَ الْوَكِيلُ فِي نَفْسِهِ: مَاذَا أَفْعَلُ؟ لِأَنَّ سَيِّدِي يَأْخُذُ مِنِّي الْوَكَالَةَ. لَسْتُ أَسْتَطِيعُ أَنْ أَنْقُبَ، وَأَسْتَحِي أَنْ أَسْتَعْطِيَ. ٤. قَدْ عَلِمْتُ مَاذَا أَفْعَلُ، حَتَّى إِذَا عُزِلْتُ عَنِ الْوَكَالَةِ يَقْبَلُونِي فِي بُيُوتِهِمْ. ٥. فَدَعَا كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْ مَدْيُونِي سَيِّدِهِ، وَقَالَ لِلْأَوَّلِ: كَمْ عَلَيْكَ لِسَيِّدِي؟ ٦. فَقَالَ: مِئَةُ بَثِّ زَيْتٍ. فَقَالَ لَهُ: خُذْ صَكَّكَ وَاجْلِسْ عَاجِلًا وَاكْتُبْ خَمْسِينَ. ٧. ثُمَّ قَالَ لِآخَرَ: وَأَنْتَ كَمْ عَلَيْكَ؟ فَقَالَ: مِئَةُ كُرِّ قَمْحٍ. فَقَالَ لَهُ: خُذْ صَكَّكَ وَاكْتُبْ ثَمَانِينَ. ٨. فَمَدَحَ السَّيِّدُ وَكِيلَ الظُّلْمِ إِذْ بِحِكْمَةٍ فَعَلَ، لِأَنَّ أَبْنَاءَ هَذَا الدَّهْرِ أَحْكَمُ مِنْ أَبْنَاءِ النُّورِ فِي جِيلِهِمْ.
٩. وَأَنَا أَقُولُ لَكُمُ: اصْنَعُوا لَكُمْ أَصْدِقَاءَ بِمَالِ الظُّلْمِ، حَتَّى إِذَا فَنِيتُمْ يَقْبَلُونَكُمْ فِي الْمَظَالِّ الْأَبَدِيَّةِ. ١٠. اَلْأَمِينُ فِي الْقَلِيلِ أَمِينٌ أَيْضًا فِي الْكَثِيرِ، وَالظَّالِمُ فِي الْقَلِيلِ ظَالِمٌ أَيْضًا فِي الْكَثِيرِ.
١١. فَإِنْ لَمْ تَكُونُوا أُمَنَاءَ فِي مَالِ الظُّلْمِ، فَمَنْ يَأْتَمِنُكُمْ عَلَى الْحَقِّ؟ ١٢. وَإِنْ لَمْ تَكُونُوا أُمَنَاءَ فِي مَا هُوَ لِلْغَيْرِ، فَمَنْ يُعْطِيكُمْ مَا هُوَ لَكُمْ؟ ١٣. لَا يَقْدِرُ خَادِمٌ أَنْ يَخْدِمَ سَيِّدَيْنِ، لِأَنَّهُ إِمَّا أَنْ يُبْغِضَ الْوَاحِدَ وَيُحِبَّ الْآخَرَ، أَوْ يُلَازِمَ الْوَاحِدَ وَيَحْتَقِرَ الْآخَرَ. لَا تَقْدِرُونَ أَنْ تَخْدِمُوا YAHWEH وَالْمَالَ».

2. And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of you? give an account of your stewardship; for you may be no longer steward. 3. Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord takes away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed. 4. I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. 5. So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owe you unto my lord? 6. And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take your bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty. 7. Then said he to another, And how much owe you? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take your bill, and write fourscore. 8. And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light. 9. And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when all of you fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations. 10. He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. 11. If therefore all of you have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? 12. And if all of you have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own? 13. No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. All of you cannot serve God and mammon.

الطلاق

Divorce

١٤. وَكَانَ الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ أَيْضًا يَسْمَعُونَ هَذَا كُلَّهُ، وَهُمْ مُحِبُّونَ لِلْمَالِ، فَاسْتَهْزَأُوا بِهِ. ١٥. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَنْتُمُ الَّذِينَ تُبَرِّرُونَ أَنْفُسَكُمْ قُدَّامَ النَّاسِ! وَلَكِنَّ YAHWEH يَعْرِفُ قُلُوبَكُمْ. إِنَّ الْمُسْتَعْلِيَ عِنْدَ النَّاسِ هُوَ رِجْسٌ قُدَّامَ YAHWEH. ١٦. «كَانَ النَّامُوسُ وَالْأَنْبِيَاءُ إِلَى يُوحَنَّا. وَمِنْ ذَلِكَ الْوَقْتِ يُبَشَّرُ بِمَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH، وَكُلُّ وَاحِدٍ يَغْتَصِبُ نَفْسَهُ إِلَيْهِ.
١٧. وَلَكِنَّ زَوَالَ السَّمَاءِ وَالْأَرْضِ أَيْسَرُ مِنْ أَنْ تَسْقُطَ نُقْطَةٌ وَاحِدَةٌ مِنَ النَّامُوسِ. ١٨. كُلُّ مَنْ يُطَلِّقُ امْرَأَتَهُ وَيَتَزَوَّجُ بِأُخْرَى يَزْنِي، وَكُلُّ مَنْ يَتَزَوَّجُ بِمُطَلَّقَةٍ مِنْ رَجُلٍ يَزْنِي.

14. And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him. 15. And he said unto them, All of you are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knows your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God. 16. The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presses into it. 17. And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail. 18. Whosoever puts away his wife, and marries another, commits adultery: and whosoever marries her that is put away from her husband commits adultery.

الغني ولعازر

The rich man and Lazarus

١٩. «كَانَ إِنْسَانٌ غَنِيٌّ وَكَانَ يَلْبَسُ الْأُرْجُوانَ وَالْبَزَّ وَهُوَ يَتَنَعَّمُ كُلَّ يَوْمٍ مُتَرَفِّهًا. ٢٠. وَكَانَ مِسْكِينٌ اسْمُهُ لِعَازَرُ، الَّذِي طُرِحَ عِنْدَ بَابِهِ مَضْرُوبًا بِالْقُرُوحِ، ٢١. وَيَشْتَهِي أَنْ يَشْبَعَ مِنَ الْفُتَاتِ السَّاقِطِ مِنْ مَائِدَةِ الْغَنِيِّ، بَلْ كَانَتِ الْكِلَابُ تَأْتِي وَتَلْحَسُ قُرُوحَهُ. ٢٢. فَمَاتَ الْمِسْكِينُ وَحَمَلَتْهُ الْمَلَائِكَةُ إِلَى حِضْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ. وَمَاتَ الْغَنِيُّ أَيْضًا وَدُفِنَ، ٢٣. فَرَفَعَ عَيْنَيْهِ فِي الْجَحِيمِ وَهُوَ فِي الْعَذَابِ، وَرَأَى إِبْرَاهِيمَ مِنْ بَعِيدٍ وَلِعَازَرَ فِي حِضْنِهِ، ٢٤. فَنَادَى وَقَالَ: يَا أَبِي إِبْرَاهِيمَ، ارْحَمْنِي، وَأَرْسِلْ لِعَازَرَ لِيَبُلَّ طَرَفَ إِصْبِعِهِ بِمَاءٍ وَيُبَرِّدَ لِسَانِي، لِأَنِّي مُعَذَّبٌ فِي هَذَا اللَّهِيبِ.
٢٥. فَقَالَ إِبْرَاهِيمُ: يَا ابْنِي، اذْكُرْ أَنَّكَ اسْتَوْفَيْتَ خَيْرَاتِكَ فِي حَيَاتِكَ، وَكَذَلِكَ لِعَازَرُ الْبَلَايَا. وَالْآنَ هُوَ يَتَعَزَّى وَأَنْتَ تَتَعَذَّبُ.
٢٦. وَفَوْقَ هَذَا كُلِّهِ، بَيْنَنَا وَبَيْنَكُمْ هُوَّةٌ عَظِيمَةٌ قَدْ أُثْبِتَتْ، حَتَّى

19. There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day: 20. And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, 21. And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. 22. And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; 23. And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and sees Abraham far off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 24. And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. 25. But Abraham said, Son, remember that you in your lifetime received your good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and you are tormented. 26. And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that

they which would pass from behind to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence. 27. Then he said, I pray you therefore, father, that you would send him to my father's house: 28. For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
29. Abraham says unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. 30. And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. 31. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

إِنَّ الَّذِينَ يُرِيدُونَ الْعُبُورَ مِنْ هَهُنَا إِلَيْكُمْ لَا يَقْدِرُونَ، وَلَا الَّذِينَ مِنْ هُنَاكَ يَجْتَازُونَ إِلَيْنَا. ٢٧. فَقَالَ: أَسْأَلُكَ إِذًا، يَا أَبَتِ، أَنْ تُرْسِلَهُ إِلَى بَيْتِ أَبِي، ٢٨. لأَنَّ لِي خَمْسَةَ إِخْوَةٍ، حَتَّى يَشْهَدَ لَهُمْ لِكَيْلَا يَأْتُوا هُمْ أَيْضًا إِلَى مَوْضِعِ الْعَذَابِ هَذَا. ٢٩. قَالَ لَهُ إِبْرَاهِيمُ: عِنْدَهُمْ مُوسَى وَالأَنْبِيَاءُ، لِيَسْمَعُوا مِنْهُمْ. ٣٠. فَقَالَ: لَا، يَا أَبِي إِبْرَاهِيمَ، بَلْ إِذَا مَضَى إِلَيْهِمْ وَاحِدٌ مِنَ الأَمْوَاتِ يَتُوبُونَ. ٣١. فَقَالَ لَهُ: إِنْ كَانُوا لَا يَسْمَعُونَ مِنْ مُوسَى وَالأَنْبِيَاءِ، وَلَا إِنْ قَامَ وَاحِدٌ مِنَ الأَمْوَاتِ يُصَدِّقُونَ».

17

Offenses, forgiveness, and faith

1. Then said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe unto him, through whom they come! 2. It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones. 3. Take heed to yourselves: If your brother trespass against you, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. 4. And if he trespass against you seven times in a day, and seven times in a day return to you, saying, I repent; you shall forgive him. 5. And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith. 6. And the Lord said, If all of you had faith as a grain of mustard seed, all of you might say unto this sycamine tree, Be you plucked up by the root, and be you planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

The servant and his duty

7. But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he has come from the field, Go and sit down to food? 8. And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird yourself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward you shall eat and drink? 9. Does he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I think not. 10. So likewise all of you, when all of you shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are useless servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

Healing of the ten lepers

11. And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. 12. And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood far off: 13. And they lifted up their voices, and said, YAHshúa, Master, have mercy on us. 14. And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go show yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed. 15. And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,
16. And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan. 17. And YAHshúa answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine? 18. There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger. 19. And he said unto him, Arise, go your way: your faith has made you whole.

١٧

العثرة والمغفرة والإيمان

١. وَقَالَ لِتَلَامِيذِهِ: «لَا يُمْكِنُ إِلَّا أَنْ تَأْتِيَ الْعَثَرَاتُ، وَلَكِنْ وَيْلٌ لِلَّذِي تَأْتِي بِوَاسِطَتِهِ! ٢. خَيْرٌ لَهُ لَوْ طُوِّقَ عُنُقُهُ بِحَجَرِ رَحًى وَطُرِحَ فِي الْبَحْرِ، مِنْ أَنْ يُعْثِرَ أَحَدَ هؤُلَاءِ الصِّغَارِ.
٣. اِحْتَرِزُوا لأَنْفُسِكُمْ. وَإِنْ أَخْطَأَ إِلَيْكَ أَخُوكَ فَوَبِّخْهُ، وَإِنْ تَابَ فَاغْفِرْ لَهُ. ٤. وَإِنْ أَخْطَأَ إِلَيْكَ سَبْعَ مَرَّاتٍ فِي الْيَوْمِ، وَرَجَعَ إِلَيْكَ سَبْعَ مَرَّاتٍ فِي الْيَوْمِ قَائِلًا: أَنَا تَائِبٌ، فَاغْفِرْ لَهُ». ٥. فَقَالَ الرُّسُلُ إِلَى الرَّبِّ: «زِدْ إِيمَانَنَا!». ٦. فَقَالَ الرَّبُّ: «لَوْ كَانَ لَكُمْ إِيمَانٌ مِثْلُ حَبَّةِ خَرْدَلٍ، لَكُنْتُمْ تَقُولُونَ لِهَذِهِ الْجُمَّيْزَةِ: انْقَلِعِي وَانْغَرِسِي فِي الْبَحْرِ فَتُطِيعُكُمْ.

العبد والواجب

٧. «وَمَنْ مِنْكُمْ لَهُ عَبْدٌ يَحْرُثُ أَوْ يَرْعَى، يَقُولُ لَهُ إِذَا دَخَلَ مِنَ الْحَقْلِ: تَقَدَّمْ سَرِيعًا وَاتَّكِئْ. ٨. بَلْ أَلَا يَقُولُ لَهُ: أَعْدِدْ مَا أَتَعَشَّى بِهِ، وَتَمَنْطَقْ وَاخْدِمْنِي حَتَّى آكُلَ وَأَشْرَبَ، وَبَعْدَ ذَلِكَ تَأْكُلُ وَتَشْرَبُ أَنْتَ؟ ٩. فَهَلْ لِذَلِكَ الْعَبْدِ فَضْلٌ لأَنَّهُ فَعَلَ مَا أُمِرَ بِهِ؟ لَا أَظُنُّ. ١٠. كَذَلِكَ أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا، مَتَى فَعَلْتُمْ كُلَّ مَا أُمِرْتُمْ بِهِ فَقُولُوا: إِنَّنَا عَبِيدٌ بَطَّالُونَ، لأَنَّنَا إِنَّمَا عَمِلْنَا مَا كَانَ يَجِبُ عَلَيْنَا».

شفاء العشرة البرص

١١. وَفِي ذَهَابِهِ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ اجْتَازَ فِي وَسْطِ السَّامِرَةِ وَالْجَلِيلِ. ١٢. وَفِيمَا هُوَ دَاخِلٌ إِلَى قَرْيَةٍ اسْتَقْبَلَهُ عَشَرَةُ رِجَالٍ بُرْصٍ، فَوَقَفُوا مِنْ بَعِيدٍ ١٣. وَرَفَعُوا صَوْتًا قَائِلِينَ: «يَا YAHshúa، يَا مُعَلِّمُ، ارْحَمْنَا!». ١٤. فَنَظَرَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «اذْهَبُوا وَأَرُوا أَنْفُسَكُمْ لِلْكَهَنَةِ». وَفِيمَا هُمْ مُنْطَلِقُونَ طَهُرُوا. ١٥. فَوَاحِدٌ مِنْهُمْ لَمَّا رَأَى أَنَّهُ شُفِيَ، رَجَعَ يُمَجِّدُ YAHWEH بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ، ١٦. وَخَرَّ عَلَى وَجْهِهِ عِنْدَ رِجْلَيْهِ شَاكِرًا لَهُ، وَكَانَ سَامِرِيًّا. ١٧. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ: «أَلَيْسَ الْعَشَرَةُ قَدْ طَهُرُوا؟ فَأَيْنَ التِّسْعَةُ؟ ١٨. أَلَمْ يُوجَدْ مَنْ يَرْجِعُ لِيُعْطِيَ مَجْدًا YAHWEH غَيْرُ هَذَا الْغَرِيبِ الْجِنْسِ؟». ١٩. ثُمَّ قَالَ لَهُ: «قُمْ وَامْضِ، إِيمَانُكَ خَلَّصَكَ».

When will the kingdom of the Lord come?

20. And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God comes not with observation: 21. Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you. 22. And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when all of you shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and all of you shall not see it. 23. And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them. 24. For as the lightning, that lightens out of the one part under heaven, shines unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day. 25. But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation. 26. And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. 27. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. 28. Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built; 29. But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. 30. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. 31. In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. 32. Remember Lot's wife. 33. Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it. 34. I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. 35. Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 36. Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 37. And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Where ever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

متى يأتي ملكوت الرّبّ؟

٢٠. وَلَمَّا سَأَلَهُ الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ: «مَتَى يَأْتِي مَلَكُوتُ YAHWEH؟». أَجَابَهُمْ وَقَالَ: «لَا يَأْتِي مَلَكُوتُ YAHWEH بِمُرَاقَبَةٍ، ٢١. وَلَا يَقُولُونَ: هُوَذَا هَهُنَا، أَوْ: هُوَذَا هُنَاكَ! لِأَنَّ هَا مَلَكُوتُ YAHWEH دَاخِلَكُمْ». ٢٢. وَقَالَ لِلتَّلَامِيذِ: «سَتَأْتِي أَيَّامٌ فِيهَا تَشْتَهُونَ أَنْ تَرَوْا يَوْمًا وَاحِدًا مِنْ أَيَّامِ ابْنِ الْإِنْسَانِ وَلَا تَرَوْنَ. ٢٣. وَيَقُولُونَ لَكُمْ: هُوَذَا هَهُنَا! أَوْ: هُوَذَا هُنَاكَ! لَا تَذْهَبُوا وَلَا تَتْبَعُوا، ٢٤. لِأَنَّهُ كَمَا أَنَّ الْبَرْقَ الَّذِي يَبْرُقُ مِنْ نَاحِيَةٍ تَحْتَ السَّمَاءِ يُضِيءُ إِلَى نَاحِيَةٍ تَحْتَ السَّمَاءِ، كَذَلِكَ يَكُونُ أَيْضًا ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ فِي يَوْمِهِ. ٢٥. وَلَكِنْ يَنْبَغِي أَوَّلًا أَنْ يَتَأَلَّمَ كَثِيرًا وَيُرْفَضَ مِنْ هَذَا الْجِيلِ. ٢٦. وَكَمَا كَانَ فِي أَيَّامِ نُوحٍ كَذَلِكَ يَكُونُ أَيْضًا فِي أَيَّامِ ابْنِ الْإِنْسَانِ: ٢٧. كَانُوا يَأْكُلُونَ وَيَشْرَبُونَ، وَيُزَوِّجُونَ وَيَتَزَوَّجُونَ، إِلَى الْيَوْمِ الَّذِي فِيهِ دَخَلَ نُوحٌ الْفُلْكَ، وَجَاءَ الطُّوفَانُ وَأَهْلَكَ الْجَمِيعَ. ٢٨. كَذَلِكَ أَيْضًا كَمَا كَانَ فِي أَيَّامِ لُوطٍ: كَانُوا يَأْكُلُونَ وَيَشْرَبُونَ، وَيَشْتَرُونَ وَيَبِيعُونَ، وَيَغْرِسُونَ وَيَبْنُونَ. ٢٩. وَلَكِنَّ الْيَوْمَ الَّذِي فِيهِ خَرَجَ لُوطٌ مِنْ سَدُومَ، أَمْطَرَ نَارًا وَكِبْرِيتًا مِنَ السَّمَاءِ فَأَهْلَكَ الْجَمِيعَ.
٣٠. هَكَذَا يَكُونُ فِي الْيَوْمِ الَّذِي فِيهِ يُظْهَرُ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ. ٣١. فِي ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ مَنْ كَانَ عَلَى السَّطْحِ وَأَمْتِعَتُهُ فِي الْبَيْتِ فَلَا يَنْزِلْ لِيَأْخُذَهَا، وَالَّذِي فِي الْحَقْلِ كَذَلِكَ لَا يَرْجِعْ إِلَى الْوَرَاءِ.
٣٢. اُذْكُرُوا امْرَأَةَ لُوطٍ! ٣٣. مَنْ طَلَبَ أَنْ يُخَلِّصَ نَفْسَهُ يُهْلِكُهَا، وَمَنْ أَهْلَكَهَا يُحْيِيهَا. ٣٤. أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ فِي تِلْكَ اللَّيْلَةِ يَكُونُ اثْنَانِ عَلَى فِرَاشٍ وَاحِدٍ، فَيُؤْخَذُ الْوَاحِدُ وَيُتْرَكُ الْآخَرُ.
٣٥. تَكُونُ اثْنَتَانِ تَطْحَنَانِ مَعًا، فَتُؤْخَذُ الْوَاحِدَةُ وَتُتْرَكُ الْأُخْرَى.
٣٦. يَكُونُ اثْنَانِ فِي الْحَقْلِ، فَيُؤْخَذُ الْوَاحِدُ وَيُتْرَكُ الْآخَرُ».
٣٧. فَأَجَابُوا وَقَالُوا لَهُ: «أَيْنَ يَا الرَّبُّ؟». فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «حَيْثُ تَكُونُ الْجُثَّةُ هُنَاكَ تَجْتَمِعُ النُّسُورُ».

18

The parable of the widow and the unjust judge

1. And he spoke a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint; 2. Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man: 3. And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary. 4. And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man; 5. Yet because this widow troubles me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me. 6. And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge says. 7. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? 8. I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man comes, shall he find faith on the earth?

١٨

مَثَل الأرملة وقاضي الظلم

١. وَقَالَ لَهُمْ أَيْضًا مَثَلًا فِي أَنَّهُ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يُصَلَّى كُلَّ حِينٍ وَلَا يُمَلَّ، ٢. قَائِلًا: «كَانَ فِي مَدِينَةٍ قَاضٍ لَا يَخَافُ YAHWEH وَلَا يَهَابُ إِنْسَانًا. ٣. وَكَانَ فِي تِلْكَ الْمَدِينَةِ أَرْمَلَةٌ. وَكَانَتْ تَأْتِي إِلَيْهِ قَائِلَةً: أَنْصِفْنِي مِنْ خَصْمِي! ٤. وَكَانَ لَا يَشَاءُ إِلَى زَمَانٍ. وَلَكِنْ بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ قَالَ فِي نَفْسِهِ: وَإِنْ كُنْتُ لَا أَخَافُ YAHWEH وَلَا أَهَابُ إِنْسَانًا، ٥. فَإِنِّي لِأَجْلِ أَنَّ هَذِهِ الْأَرْمَلَةَ تُزْعِجُنِي، أُنْصِفُهَا، لِئَلَّا تَأْتِيَ دَائِمًا فَتَقْمَعَنِي!». ٦. وَقَالَ الرَّبُّ: «اسْمَعُوا مَا يَقُولُ قَاضِي الظُّلْمِ. ٧. أَفَلَا يُنْصِفُ YAHWEH مُخْتَارِيهِ، الصَّارِخِينَ إِلَيْهِ نَهَارًا وَلَيْلًا، وَهُوَ مُتَمَهِّلٌ عَلَيْهِمْ؟ ٨. أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ يُنْصِفُهُمْ سَرِيعًا! وَلَكِنْ مَتَى جَاءَ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ، أَلَعَلَّهُ يَجِدُ الْإِيمَانَ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ؟».

The parable of the Pharisee and the tax collector

9. And he spoke this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:
10. Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. 11. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank you, that I am not as other men are, extortionists, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. 12. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess. 13. And the publican, standing far off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but stroke upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. 14. I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalts himself shall be brought low; and he that humbles himself shall be exalted.

YAHshúa blesses children

15. And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them. 16. But YAHshúa called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. 17. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

The rich young man

18. And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 19. And YAHshúa said unto him, Why call you me good? none is good, save one, that is, God. 20. You know the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour your father and your mother. 21. And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up. 22. Now when YAHshúa heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lack you one thing: sell all that you have, and distribute unto the poor, and you shall have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. 23. And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich. 24. And when YAHshúa saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! 25. For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 26. And they that heard it said, Who then can be saved? 27. And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God. 28. Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed you. 29. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that has left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, 30. Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

YAHshúa foretells his death and resurrection

31. Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished. 32. For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully pleaded, and spitted on: 33. And they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.

مَثَل الفريسي والعشار

٩. وَقَالَ لِقَوْمٍ وَاثِقِينَ بِأَنْفُسِهِمْ أَنَّهُمْ أَبْرَارٌ، وَيَحْتَقِرُونَ الْآخَرِينَ هَذَا الْمَثَلَ: ١٠. «إِنْسَانَانِ صَعِدَا إِلَى الْهَيْكَلِ لِيُصَلِّيَا، وَاحِدٌ فَرِّيسِيٌّ وَالْآخَرُ عَشَّارٌ. ١١. أَمَّا الْفَرِّيسِيُّ فَوَقَفَ يُصَلِّي فِي نَفْسِهِ هَكَذَا: يَا الرَّبُّ أَنَا أَشْكُرُكَ أَنِّي لَسْتُ مِثْلَ بَاقِي النَّاسِ الْخَاطِفِينَ الظَّالِمِينَ الزُّنَاةِ، وَلَا مِثْلَ هَذَا الْعَشَّارِ. ١٢. أَصُومُ مَرَّتَيْنِ فِي الْأُسْبُوعِ، وَأُعَشِّرُ كُلَّ مَا أَقْتَنِيهِ. ١٣. وَأَمَّا الْعَشَّارُ فَوَقَفَ مِنْ بَعِيدٍ، لَا يَشَاءُ أَنْ يَرْفَعَ عَيْنَيْهِ نَحْوَ السَّمَاءِ، بَلْ قَرَعَ عَلَى صَدْرِهِ قَائِلًا: يَا YAHWEH ارْحَمْنِي، أَنَا الْخَاطِئَ.
١٤. أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ هَذَا نَزَلَ إِلَى بَيْتِهِ مُبَرَّرًا دُونَ ذَاكَ، لِأَنَّ كُلَّ مَنْ يَرْفَعُ نَفْسَهُ يَتَّضِعُ، وَمَنْ يَضَعُ نَفْسَهُ يَرْتَفِعُ».

يسوع يبارك الأطفال

١٥. فَقَدَّمُوا إِلَيْهِ الْأَطْفَالَ أَيْضًا لِيَلْمِسَهُمْ، فَلَمَّا رَآهُمُ التَّلَامِيذُ انْتَهَرُوهُمْ. ١٦. أَمَّا YAHshúa فَدَعَاهُمْ وَقَالَ: «دَعُوا الْأَوْلَادَ يَأْتُونَ إِلَيَّ وَلَا تَمْنَعُوهُمْ، لِأَنَّ لِمِثْلِ هَؤُلَاءِ مَلَكُوتَ YAHWEH.
١٧. اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: مَنْ لَا يَقْبَلُ مَلَكُوتَ YAHWEH مِثْلَ وَلَدٍ فَلَنْ يَدْخُلَهُ».

الشاب الغني

١٨. وَسَأَلَهُ رَئِيسٌ قَائِلًا: «أَيُّهَا الْمُعَلِّمُ الصَّالِحُ، مَاذَا أَعْمَلُ لِأَرِثَ الْحَيَاةَ الْأَبَدِيَّةَ؟» ١٩. فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «لِمَاذَا تَدْعُونِي صَالِحًا؟ لَيْسَ أَحَدٌ صَالِحًا إِلَّا وَاحِدٌ وَهُوَ YAHWEH. ٢٠. أَنْتَ تَعْرِفُ الْوَصَايَا: لَا تَزْنِ. لَا تَقْتُلْ. لَا تَسْرِقْ. لَا تَشْهَدْ بِالزُّورِ. أَكْرِمْ أَبَاكَ وَأُمَّكَ». ٢١. فَقَالَ: «هَذِهِ كُلُّهَا حَفِظْتُهَا مُنْذُ حَدَاثَتِي».
٢٢. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ YAHshúa ذَلِكَ قَالَ لَهُ: «يُعْوِزُكَ أَيْضًا شَيْءٌ: بِعْ كُلَّ مَا لَكَ وَوَزِّعْ عَلَى الْفُقَرَاءِ، فَيَكُونَ لَكَ كَنْزٌ فِي السَّمَاءِ، وَتَعَالَ اتْبَعْنِي». ٢٣. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ ذَلِكَ حَزِنَ، لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ غَنِيًّا جِدًّا.
٢٤. فَلَمَّا رَآهُ YAHshúa قَدْ حَزِنَ، قَالَ: «مَا أَعْسَرَ دُخُولَ ذَوِي الْأَمْوَالِ إِلَى مَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH! ٢٥. لِأَنَّ دُخُولَ جَمَلٍ مِنْ ثَقْبِ إِبْرَةٍ أَيْسَرُ مِنْ أَنْ يَدْخُلَ غَنِيٌّ إِلَى مَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH!».
٢٦. فَقَالَ الَّذِينَ سَمِعُوا: «فَمَنْ يَسْتَطِيعُ أَنْ يَخْلُصَ؟» ٢٧. فَقَالَ: «غَيْرُ الْمُسْتَطَاعِ عِنْدَ النَّاسِ مُسْتَطَاعٌ عِنْدَ YAHWEH».
٢٨. فَقَالَ بُطْرُسُ: «هَا نَحْنُ قَدْ تَرَكْنَا كُلَّ شَيْءٍ وَتَبِعْنَاكَ».
٢٩. فَقَالَ لَهُمُ: «اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنْ لَيْسَ أَحَدٌ تَرَكَ بَيْتًا أَوْ وَالِدَيْنِ أَوْ إِخْوَةً أَوِ امْرَأَةً أَوْ أَوْلَادًا مِنْ أَجْلِ مَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH، ٣٠. إِلَّا وَيَأْخُذُ فِي هَذَا الزَّمَانِ أَضْعَافًا كَثِيرَةً، وَفِي الدَّهْرِ الْآتِي الْحَيَاةَ الْأَبَدِيَّةَ».

يسوع يُنبئ بموته وقيامته

٣١. وَأَخَذَ الِاثْنَيْ عَشَرَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «هَا نَحْنُ صَاعِدُونَ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ، وَسَيَتِمُّ كُلُّ مَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ بِالْأَنْبِيَاءِ عَنِ ابْنِ الْإِنْسَانِ، ٣٢. لِأَنَّهُ يُسَلَّمُ إِلَى الْأُمَمِ، وَيُسْتَهْزَأُ بِهِ، وَيُشْتَمُ وَيُتْفَلُ عَلَيْهِ، ٣٣. وَيَجْلِدُونَهُ، وَيَقْتُلُونَهُ، وَفِي الْيَوْمِ الثَّالِثِ يَقُومُ».

34. And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

٣٤. وَأَمَّا هُمْ فَلَمْ يَفْهَمُوا مِنْ ذَلِكَ شَيْئًا، وَكَانَ هَذَا الْأَمْرُ مُخْفًى عَنْهُمْ، وَلَمْ يَعْلَمُوا مَا قِيلَ.

Healing of the blind man at Jericho

شفاء أعمى في أريحا

35. And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging: 36. And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.
37. And they told him, that YAHshúa of Nazareth passes by.
38. And he cried, saying, YAHshúa, you son of David, have mercy on me. 39. And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, You son of David, have mercy on me. 40. And YAHshúa stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him, 41. Saying, What will you that I shall do unto you? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight. 42. And YAHshúa said unto him, Receive your sight: your faith has saved you. 43. And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

٣٥. وَلَمَّا اقْتَرَبَ مِنْ أَرِيحَا كَانَ أَعْمَى جَالِسًا عَلَى الطَّرِيقِ يَسْتَعْطِي. ٣٦. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ الْجَمْعَ مُجْتَازًا سَأَلَ: «مَا عَسَى أَنْ يَكُونَ هَذَا؟». ٣٧. فَأَخْبَرُوهُ أَنَّ YAHshúa النَّاصِرِيَّ مُجْتَازٌ.
٣٨. فَصَرَخَ قَائِلًا: «يَا YAHshúa ابْنَ دَاوُدَ، ارْحَمْنِي!».
٣٩. فَانْتَهَرَهُ الْمُتَقَدِّمُونَ لِيَسْكُتَ، أَمَّا هُوَ فَصَرَخَ أَكْثَرَ كَثِيرًا: «يَا ابْنَ دَاوُدَ، ارْحَمْنِي!». ٤٠. فَوَقَفَ YAHshúa وَأَمَرَ أَنْ يُقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ. وَلَمَّا اقْتَرَبَ سَأَلَهُ ٤١. قَائِلًا: «مَاذَا تُرِيدُ أَنْ أَفْعَلَ بِكَ؟». فَقَالَ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، أَنْ أُبْصِرَ!». ٤٢. فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «أَبْصِرْ. إِيمَانُكَ قَدْ شَفَاكَ». ٤٣. وَفِي الْحَالِ أَبْصَرَ، وَتَبِعَهُ وَهُوَ يُمَجِّدُ YAHWEH. وَجَمِيعُ الشَّعْبِ إِذْ رَأَوْا سَبَّحُوا YAHWEH.

19

١٩

Zacchaeus the chief tax collector

زكا رئيس العشارين

1. And YAHshúa entered and passed through Jericho. 2. And, behold, there was a man named Zacchaeus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich. 3. And he sought to see YAHshúa who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature. 4. And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way. 5. And when YAHshúa came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; in order to day I must abide at your house.
6. And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. 7. And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.
8. And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord: Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold.
9. And YAHshúa said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham. 10. For the Son of man has come to seek and to save that which was lost. 11. And as they heard these things, he added and spoke a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

١. ثُمَّ دَخَلَ وَاجْتَازَ فِي أَرِيحَا. ٢. وَإِذَا رَجُلٌ اسْمُهُ زَكَّا، وَهُوَ رَئِيسٌ لِلْعَشَّارِينَ وَكَانَ غَنِيًّا، ٣. وَطَلَبَ أَنْ يَرَى YAHshúa مَنْ هُوَ، وَلَمْ يَقْدِرْ مِنَ الْجَمْعِ، لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ قَصِيرَ الْقَامَةِ. ٤. فَرَكَضَ مُتَقَدِّمًا وَصَعِدَ إِلَى جُمَّيْزَةٍ لِكَيْ يَرَاهُ، لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ مُزْمِعًا أَنْ يَمُرَّ مِنْ هُنَاكَ. ٥. فَلَمَّا جَاءَ YAHshúa إِلَى الْمَكَانِ، نَظَرَ إِلَى فَوْقُ فَرَآهُ، وَقَالَ لَهُ: «يَا زَكَّا، أَسْرِعْ وَانْزِلْ، لِأَنَّهُ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ أَمْكُثَ الْيَوْمَ فِي بَيْتِكَ». ٦. فَأَسْرَعَ وَنَزَلَ وَقَبِلَهُ فَرِحًا. ٧. فَلَمَّا رَأَى الْجَمِيعُ ذَلِكَ تَذَمَّرُوا قَائِلِينَ: «إِنَّهُ دَخَلَ لِيَبِيتَ عِنْدَ رَجُلٍ خَاطِئٍ». ٨. فَوَقَفَ زَكَّا وَقَالَ إِلَى الرَّبِّ: «هَا أَنَا يَا الرَّبُّ أُعْطِي نِصْفَ أَمْوَالِي لِلْمَسَاكِينِ، وَإِنْ كُنْتُ قَدْ وَشَيْتُ بِأَحَدٍ أَرُدُّ أَرْبَعَةَ أَضْعَافٍ». ٩. فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «الْيَوْمَ حَصَلَ خَلَاصٌ لِهَذَا الْبَيْتِ، إِذْ هُوَ أَيْضًا ابْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، ١٠. لِأَنَّ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ قَدْ جَاءَ لِكَيْ يَطْلُبَ وَيُخَلِّصَ مَا قَدْ هَلَكَ». ١١. وَإِذْ كَانُوا يَسْمَعُونَ هَذَا عَادَ فَقَالَ مَثَلًا، لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ قَرِيبًا مِنْ أُورُشَلِيمَ، وَكَانُوا يَظُنُّونَ أَنَّ مَلَكُوتَ YAHWEH عَتِيدٌ أَنْ يَظْهَرَ فِي الْحَالِ.

The parable of the ten minas

مَثَل الأَمْنَاء

12. He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.
13. And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come. 14. But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us. 15. And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading. 16. Then came the first, saying, Lord, your pound has gained ten pounds.

١٢. فَقَالَ: «إِنْسَانٌ شَرِيفُ الْجِنْسِ ذَهَبَ إِلَى كُورَةٍ بَعِيدَةٍ لِيَأْخُذَ لِنَفْسِهِ مُلْكًا وَيَرْجِعَ. ١٣. فَدَعَا عَشَرَةَ عَبِيدٍ لَهُ وَأَعْطَاهُمْ عَشَرَةَ أَمْنَاءٍ، وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: تَاجِرُوا حَتَّى آتِيَ. ١٤. وَأَمَّا أَهْلُ مَدِينَتِهِ فَكَانُوا يُبْغِضُونَهُ، فَأَرْسَلُوا وَرَاءَهُ سَفَارَةً قَائِلِينَ: لَا نُرِيدُ أَنَّ هَذَا يَمْلِكُ عَلَيْنَا. ١٥. وَلَمَّا رَجَعَ بَعْدَمَا أَخَذَ الْمُلْكَ، أَمَرَ أَنْ يُدْعَى إِلَيْهِ أُولَئِكَ الْعَبِيدُ الَّذِينَ أَعْطَاهُمُ الْفِضَّةَ، لِيَعْرِفَ بِمَا تَاجَرَ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ.
١٦. فَجَاءَ الْأَوَّلُ قَائِلًا: يَا سَيِّدُ، مَنَاكَ رَبِحَ عَشَرَةَ أَمْنَاءٍ.

17. And he said unto him, Well, you good servant: because you have been faithful in a very little, have you authority over ten cities. 18. And the second came, saying, Lord, your pound has gained five pounds. 19. And he said likewise to him, Be you also over five cities. 20. And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is your pound, which I have kept laid up in a cloth: 21. For I feared you, because you are an austere man: you take up that you layed not down, and reap that you did not sow. 22. And he says unto him, Out of yours own mouth will I judge you, you wicked servant. You knew that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow: 23. Wherefore then gave not you my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with interest? 24. And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that has ten pounds. 25. (And they said unto him, Lord, he has ten pounds.) 26. For I say unto you, That unto every one which has shall be given; and from him that has not, even that he has shall be taken away from him. 27. But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring here, and slay them before me.

١٧. فَقَالَ لَهُ: نِعِمَّا أَيُّهَا الْعَبْدُ الصَّالِحُ! لأَنَّكَ كُنْتَ أَمِينًا فِي الْقَلِيلِ، فَلْيَكُنْ لَكَ سُلْطَانٌ عَلَى عَشْرِ مُدُنٍ. ١٨. ثُمَّ جَاءَ الثَّانِي قَائِلًا: يَا سَيِّدُ، مَنَاكَ عَمِلَ خَمْسَةَ أَمْنَاءٍ. ١٩. فَقَالَ لِهَذَا أَيْضًا: وَكُنْ أَنْتَ عَلَى خَمْسِ مُدُنٍ. ٢٠. ثُمَّ جَاءَ آخَرُ قَائِلًا: يَا سَيِّدُ، هُوَذَا مَنَاكَ الَّذِي كَانَ عِنْدِي مَوْضُوعًا فِي مِنْدِيلٍ، ٢١. لأَنِّي كُنْتُ أَخَافُ مِنْكَ، إِذْ أَنْتَ إِنْسَانٌ صَارِمٌ، تَأْخُذُ مَا لَمْ تَضَعْ، وَتَحْصُدُ مَا لَمْ تَزْرَعْ. ٢٢. فَقَالَ لَهُ: مِنْ فَمِكَ أَدِينُكَ أَيُّهَا الْعَبْدُ الشِّرِّيرُ. عَرَفْتَ أَنِّي إِنْسَانٌ صَارِمٌ، آخُذُ مَا لَمْ أَضَعْ، وَأَحْصُدُ مَا لَمْ أَزْرَعْ، ٢٣. فَلِمَاذَا لَمْ تَضَعْ فِضَّتِي عَلَى مَائِدَةِ الصَّيَارِفَةِ، فَكُنْتُ مَتَى جِئْتُ أَسْتَوْفِيهَا مَعَ رِبًا؟ ٢٤. ثُمَّ قَالَ لِلْحَاضِرِينَ: خُذُوا مِنْهُ الْمَنَا وَأَعْطُوهُ لِلَّذِي عِنْدَهُ الْعَشَرَةُ الأَمْنَاءُ. ٢٥. فَقَالُوا لَهُ: يَا سَيِّدُ، عِنْدَهُ عَشَرَةُ أَمْنَاءٍ! ٢٦. لأَنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ كُلَّ مَنْ لَهُ يُعْطَى، وَمَنْ لَيْسَ لَهُ فَالَّذِي عِنْدَهُ يُؤْخَذُ مِنْهُ. ٢٧. أَمَّا أَعْدَائِي، أُولَئِكَ الَّذِينَ لَمْ يُرِيدُوا أَنْ أَمْلِكَ عَلَيْهِمْ، فَأْتُوا بِهِمْ إِلَى هُنَا وَاذْبَحُوهُمْ قُدَّامِي».

The triumphal entry into Jerusalem

الدخول إلى أورشليم

28. And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem. 29. And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, 30. Saying, Go all of you into the village opposite to you; in the which at your entering all of you shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him here. 31. And if any man ask you, Why do all of you loose him? thus shall all of you say unto him, Because the Lord has need of him. 32. And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them. 33. And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose all of you the colt? 34. And they said, The Lord has need of him. 35. And they brought him to YAHshúa: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set YAHshúa thereon. 36. And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way. 37. And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen; 38. Saying, Blessed be the King that comes in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest. 39. And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke your disciples. 40. And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

٢٨. وَلَمَّا قَالَ هَذَا تَقَدَّمَ صَاعِدًا إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ. ٢٩. وَإِذْ قَرُبَ مِنْ بَيْتِ فَاجِي وَبَيْتِ عَنْيَا، عِنْدَ الْجَبَلِ الَّذِي يُدْعَى جَبَلَ الزَّيْتُونِ، أَرْسَلَ اثْنَيْنِ مِنْ تَلاَمِيذِهِ ٣٠. قَائِلًا: «اذْهَبَا إِلَى الْقَرْيَةِ الَّتِي أَمَامَكُمَا، وَحِينَ تَدْخُلاَنِهَا تَجِدَانِ جَحْشًا مَرْبُوطًا لَمْ يَجْلِسْ عَلَيْهِ أَحَدٌ مِنَ النَّاسِ قَطُّ. فَحُلَّاهُ وَأْتِيَا بِهِ. ٣١. وَإِنْ سَأَلَكُمَا أَحَدٌ: لِمَاذَا تَحُلَّانِهِ؟ فَقُولاَ لَهُ هَكَذَا: إِنَّ الرَّبَّ مُحْتَاجٌ إِلَيْهِ». ٣٢. فَمَضَى الْمُرْسَلاَنِ وَوَجَدَا كَمَا قَالَ لَهُمَا. ٣٣. وَفِيمَا هُمَا يَحُلاَّنِ الْجَحْشَ قَالَ لَهُمَا أَصْحَابُهُ: «لِمَاذَا تَحُلاَّنِ الْجَحْشَ؟». ٣٤. فَقَالاَ: «الرَّبُّ مُحْتَاجٌ إِلَيْهِ». ٣٥. وَأَتَيَا بِهِ إِلَى YAHshúa، وَطَرَحَا ثِيَابَهُمَا عَلَى الْجَحْشِ، وَأَرْكَبَا YAHshúa. ٣٦. وَفِيمَا هُوَ سَائِرٌ فَرَشُوا ثِيَابَهُمْ فِي الطَّرِيقِ. ٣٧. وَلَمَّا قَرُبَ عِنْدَ مُنْحَدَرِ جَبَلِ الزَّيْتُونِ، ابْتَدَأَ كُلُّ جُمْهُورِ التَّلاَمِيذِ يَفْرَحُونَ وَيُسَبِّحُونَ YAHWEH بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ، لأَجْلِ جَمِيعِ الْقُوَّاتِ الَّتِي نَظَرُوا، ٣٨. قَائِلِينَ: «مُبَارَكٌ الْمَلِكُ الآتِي بِاسْمِ الرَّبِّ! سَلاَمٌ فِي السَّمَاءِ وَمَجْدٌ فِي الأَعَالِي!». ٣٩. وَأَمَّا بَعْضُ الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ مِنَ الْجَمْعِ فَقَالُوا لَهُ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، انْتَهِرْ تَلاَمِيذَكَ!». ٤٠. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ إِنْ سَكَتَ هَؤُلاَءِ فَالْحِجَارَةُ تَصْرُخُ!».

YAHshúa weeps over Jerusalem

يسوع يبكي على أورشليم

41. And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it, 42. Saying, If you had known, even you, at least in this your day, the things which belong unto your peace! but now they are hid from yours eyes. 43. For the days shall come upon you, that yours enemies shall cast a trench about you, and compass you round, and keep you in on every side, 44. And shall lay you even with the ground, and your children within you; and they shall not leave in you one stone upon another; because you knew not the time of your visitation.

٤١. وَفِيمَا هُوَ يَقْتَرِبُ نَظَرَ إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ وَبَكَى عَلَيْهَا ٤٢. قَائِلًا: «إِنَّكِ لَوْ عَلِمْتِ أَنْتِ أَيْضًا، حَتَّى فِي يَوْمِكِ هَذَا، مَا هُوَ لِسَلاَمِكِ! وَلَكِنِ الآنَ قَدْ أُخْفِيَ عَنْ عَيْنَيْكِ. ٤٣. فَإِنَّهُ سَتَأْتِي أَيَّامٌ وَيُحِيطُ بِكِ أَعْدَاؤُكِ بِمِتْرَسَةٍ، وَيُحْدِقُونَ بِكِ وَيُحَاصِرُونَكِ مِنْ كُلِّ جِهَةٍ، ٤٤. وَيَهْدِمُونَكِ وَبَنِيكِ فِيكِ، وَلاَ يَتْرُكُونَ فِيكِ حَجَرًا عَلَى حَجَرٍ، لأَنَّكِ لَمْ تَعْرِفِي زَمَانَ افْتِقَادِكِ».

Cleansing the temple

45. And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought; 46. Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but all of you have made it a den of thieves. 47. And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him, 48. And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

تطهير الهيكل

٤٥. وَلَمَّا دَخَلَ الْهَيْكَلَ ابْتَدَأَ يُخْرِجُ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا يَبِيعُونَ
وَيَشْتَرُونَ فِيهِ ٤٦. قَائِلًا لَهُمْ: «مَكْتُوبٌ: إِنَّ بَيْتِي بَيْتُ الصَّلَاةِ.
وَأَنْتُمْ جَعَلْتُمُوهُ مَغَارَةَ لُصُوصٍ!». ٤٧. وَكَانَ يُعَلِّمُ كُلَّ يَوْمٍ فِي
الْهَيْكَلِ، وَكَانَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْكَتَبَةُ مَعَ وُجُوهِ الشَّعْبِ يَطْلُبُونَ
أَنْ يُهْلِكُوهُ، ٤٨. وَلَمْ يَجِدُوا مَا يَفْعَلُونَ، لِأَنَّ الشَّعْبَ كُلَّهُ كَانَ
مُتَعَلِّقًا بِهِ يَسْمَعُ مِنْهُ.

20

٢٠

The questioning about YAHshúa' authority

1. And it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him with the elders, 2. And spoke unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority do you these things? or who is he that gave you this authority? 3. And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me: 4. The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? 5. And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed all of you him not? 6. But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet. 7. And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was. 8. And YAHshúa said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

السؤال عن سُلطان يسوع

١. وَفِي أَحَدِ تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامِ إِذْ كَانَ يُعَلِّمُ الشَّعْبَ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ وَيُبَشِّرُ،
وَقَفَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْكَتَبَةُ مَعَ الشُّيُوخِ، ٢. وَكَلَّمُوهُ قَائِلِينَ:
«قُلْ لَنَا: بِأَيِّ سُلْطَانٍ تَفْعَلُ هَذَا؟ أَوْ مَنْ هُوَ الَّذِي أَعْطَاكَ هَذَا
السُّلْطَانَ؟». ٣. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «وَأَنَا أَيْضًا أَسْأَلُكُمْ كَلِمَةً
وَاحِدَةً، فَقُولُوا لِي: ٤. مَعْمُودِيَّةُ يُوحَنَّا: مِنَ السَّمَاءِ كَانَتْ أَمْ مِنَ
النَّاسِ؟». ٥. فَتَآمَرُوا فِيمَا بَيْنَهُمْ قَائِلِينَ: «إِنْ قُلْنَا: مِنَ السَّمَاءِ،
يَقُولُ: فَلِمَاذَا لَمْ تُؤْمِنُوا بِهِ؟ ٦. وَإِنْ قُلْنَا: مِنَ النَّاسِ، فَجَمِيعُ
الشَّعْبِ يَرْجُمُونَنَا، لِأَنَّهُمْ وَاثِقُونَ بِأَنَّ يُوحَنَّا نَبِيٌّ». ٧. فَأَجَابُوا
أَنَّهُمْ لَا يَعْلَمُونَ مِنْ أَيْنَ. ٨. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «وَلَا أَنَا أَقُولُ
لَكُمْ بِأَيِّ سُلْطَانٍ أَفْعَلُ هَذَا».

The parable of the tenants

9. Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time. 10. And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty. 11. And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and pleaded him shamefully, and sent him away empty. 12. And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out. 13. Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.
14. But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. 15. So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them? 16. He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid. 17. And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? 18. Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. 19. And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

مَثَل الكرامين

٩. وَابْتَدَأَ يَقُولُ لِلشَّعْبِ هَذَا الْمَثَلَ: «إِنْسَانٌ غَرَسَ كَرْمًا وَسَلَّمَهُ
إِلَى كَرَّامِينَ وَسَافَرَ زَمَانًا طَوِيلًا. ١٠. وَفِي الْوَقْتِ أَرْسَلَ إِلَى
الْكَرَّامِينَ عَبْدًا لِكَيْ يُعْطُوهُ مِنْ ثَمَرِ الْكَرْمِ، فَجَلَدَهُ الْكَرَّامُونَ،
وَأَرْسَلُوهُ فَارِغًا. ١١. فَعَادَ وَأَرْسَلَ عَبْدًا آخَرَ، فَجَلَدُوا ذَلِكَ أَيْضًا
وَأَهَانُوهُ، وَأَرْسَلُوهُ فَارِغًا. ١٢. ثُمَّ عَادَ فَأَرْسَلَ ثَالِثًا، فَجَرَّحُوا
هَذَا أَيْضًا وَأَخْرَجُوهُ. ١٣. فَقَالَ صَاحِبُ الْكَرْمِ: مَاذَا أَفْعَلُ؟
أُرْسِلُ ابْنِي الْحَبِيبَ، لَعَلَّهُمْ إِذَا رَأَوْهُ يَهَابُونَ! ١٤. فَلَمَّا رَآهُ
الْكَرَّامُونَ تَآمَرُوا فِيمَا بَيْنَهُمْ قَائِلِينَ: هَذَا هُوَ الْوَارِثُ! هَلُمُّوا
نَقْتُلْهُ لِكَيْ يَصِيرَ لَنَا الْمِيرَاثُ! ١٥. فَأَخْرَجُوهُ خَارِجَ الْكَرْمِ
وَقَتَلُوهُ. فَمَاذَا يَفْعَلُ بِهِمْ صَاحِبُ الْكَرْمِ؟ ١٦. يَأْتِي وَيُهْلِكُ هَؤُلَاءِ
الْكَرَّامِينَ وَيُعْطِي الْكَرْمَ لِآخَرِينَ». فَلَمَّا سَمِعُوا قَالُوا:
«حَاشَا!». ١٧. فَنَظَرَ إِلَيْهِمْ وَقَالَ: «إِذًا مَا هُوَ هَذَا الْمَكْتُوبُ:
الْحَجَرُ الَّذِي رَفَضَهُ الْبَنَّاؤُونَ هُوَ قَدْ صَارَ رَأْسَ الزَّاوِيَةِ؟
١٨. كُلُّ مَنْ يَسْقُطُ عَلَى ذَلِكَ الْحَجَرِ يَتَرَضَّضُ، وَمَنْ سَقَطَ هُوَ
عَلَيْهِ يَسْحَقُهُ!». ١٩. فَطَلَبَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْكَتَبَةُ أَنْ يُلْقُوا
الْأَيَادِيَ عَلَيْهِ فِي تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ، وَلَكِنَّهُمْ خَافُوا الشَّعْبَ، لِأَنَّهُمْ
عَرَفُوا أَنَّهُ قَالَ هَذَا الْمَثَلَ عَلَيْهِمْ.

Paying the tribute to Caesar

20. And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor. 21. And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that you says and teach rightly, neither accept you the person of any, but teach the way of God truly: 22. Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Caesar, or no?
23. But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt all of you me? 24. Show me a penny. Whose image and superscription has it? They answered and said, Caesar's.
25. And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which be Caesar's, and unto God the things which be God's. 26. And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

The question about the resurrection of the dead

27. Then came to him certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him, 28. Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 29. There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children. 30. And the second took her to wife, and he died childless. 31. And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.
32. Last of all the woman died also. 33. Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife. 34. And YAHshúa answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:
35. But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: 36. Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. 37. Now that the dead are raised, even Moses showed at the bush, when he calls the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. 38. For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him. 39. Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, you have well said. 40. And after that they durst not ask him any question at all.

Christ and David

41. And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son? 42. And David himself says in the book of Psalms, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit you on my right hand, 43. Till I make yours enemies your footstool. 44. David therefore calls him Lord, how is he then his son?

Warning against the scribes

45. Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples, 46. Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

دفع الجزية لقيصر

٢٠. فَرَاقَبُوهُ وَأَرْسَلُوا جَوَاسِيسَ يَتَرَاءَوْنَ أَنَّهُمْ أَبْرَارٌ لِكَيْ يُمْسِكُوهُ بِكَلِمَةٍ، حَتَّى يُسَلِّمُوهُ إِلَى حُكْمِ الْوَالِي وَسُلْطَانِهِ.
٢١. فَسَأَلُوهُ قَائِلِينَ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، نَعْلَمُ أَنَّكَ بِالاسْتِقَامَةِ تَتَكَلَّمُ وَتُعَلِّمُ، وَلَا تَقْبَلُ الْوُجُوهَ، بَلْ بِالْحَقِّ تُعَلِّمُ طَرِيقَ YAHWEH.
٢٢. أَيَجُوزُ لَنَا أَنْ نُعْطِيَ جِزْيَةً لِقَيْصَرَ أَمْ لَا؟». ٢٣. فَشَعَرَ بِمَكْرِهِمْ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «لِمَاذَا تُجَرِّبُونَنِي؟ ٢٤. أَرُونِي دِينَارًا. لِمَنِ الصُّورَةُ وَالْكِتَابَةُ؟». فَأَجَابُوا وَقَالُوا: «لِقَيْصَرَ». ٢٥. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَعْطُوا إِذًا مَا لِقَيْصَرَ لِقَيْصَرَ وَمَا YAHWEH مَا هُوَ مَنْ YAHWEH». ٢٦. فَلَمْ يَقْدِرُوا أَنْ يُمْسِكُوهُ بِكَلِمَةٍ قُدَّامَ الشَّعْبِ، وَتَعَجَّبُوا مِنْ جَوَابِهِ وَسَكَتُوا.

السؤال عن قيامة الأموات

٢٧. وَحَضَرَ قَوْمٌ مِنَ الصَّدُّوقِيِّينَ، الَّذِينَ يُقَاوِمُونَ أَمْرَ الْقِيَامَةِ، وَسَأَلُوهُ ٢٨. قَائِلِينَ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، كَتَبَ لَنَا مُوسَى: إِنْ مَاتَ لِأَحَدٍ أَخٌ وَلَهُ امْرَأَةٌ، وَمَاتَ بِغَيْرِ وَلَدٍ، يَأْخُذُ أَخُوهُ الْمَرْأَةَ وَيُقِيمُ نَسْلًا لِأَخِيهِ. ٢٩. فَكَانَ سَبْعَةُ إِخْوَةٍ. وَأَخَذَ الأَوَّلُ امْرَأَةً وَمَاتَ بِغَيْرِ وَلَدٍ، ٣٠. فَأَخَذَ الثَّانِي الْمَرْأَةَ وَمَاتَ بِغَيْرِ وَلَدٍ، ٣١. ثُمَّ أَخَذَهَا الثَّالِثُ، وَهَكَذَا السَّبْعَةُ. وَلَمْ يَتْرُكُوا وَلَدًا وَمَاتُوا. ٣٢. وَآخِرَ الْكُلِّ مَاتَتِ الْمَرْأَةُ أَيْضًا. ٣٣. فَفِي الْقِيَامَةِ، لِمَنْ مِنْهُمْ تَكُونُ زَوْجَةً؟ لِأَنَّهَا كَانَتْ زَوْجَةً لِلسَّبْعَةِ!». ٣٤. فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa:
«أَبْنَاءُ هَذَا الدَّهْرِ يُزَوِّجُونَ وَيُزَوَّجُونَ، ٣٥. وَلَكِنَّ الَّذِينَ حُسِبُوا أَهْلًا لِلْحُصُولِ عَلَى ذَلِكَ الدَّهْرِ وَالْقِيَامَةِ مِنَ الأَمْوَاتِ، لَا يُزَوِّجُونَ وَلَا يُزَوَّجُونَ، ٣٦. إِذْ لَا يَسْتَطِيعُونَ أَنْ يَمُوتُوا أَيْضًا، لِأَنَّهُمْ مِثْلُ الْمَلَائِكَةِ، وَهُمْ أَبْنَاءُ YAHWEH، إِذْ هُمْ أَبْنَاءُ الْقِيَامَةِ.
٣٧. وَأَمَّا أَنَّ الْمَوْتَى يَقُومُونَ، فَقَدْ دَلَّ عَلَيْهِ مُوسَى أَيْضًا فِي أَمْرِ الْعُلَّيْقَةِ كَمَا يَقُولُ: YAHWEH الرَّبُّهُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ وَالرَّبُّهُ إِسْحَاقَ وَالرَّبُّهُ يَعْقُوبَ. ٣٨. وَلَيْسَ هُوَ الرَّبَّ أَمْوَاتٍ بَلْ الرَّبُّ أَحْيَاءٍ، لِأَنَّ الْجَمِيعَ عِنْدَهُ أَحْيَاءٌ». ٣٩. فَأَجَابَ قَوْمٌ مِنَ الْكَتَبَةِ وَقَالُوا: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، حَسَنًا قُلْتَ!». ٤٠. وَلَمْ يَتَجَاسَرُوا أَيْضًا أَنْ يَسْأَلُوهُ عَنْ شَيْءٍ.

المسيح وداود

٤١. وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «كَيْفَ يَقُولُونَ إِنَّ الْمَسِيحَ ابْنُ دَاوُدَ؟ ٤٢. وَدَاوُدُ نَفْسُهُ يَقُولُ فِي كِتَابِ الْمَزَامِيرِ: قَالَ YAHWEH إِلَى YAHWEH: اجْلِسْ عَنْ يَمِينِي ٤٣. حَتَّى أَضَعَ أَعْدَاءَكَ مَوْطِئًا لِقَدَمَيْكَ. ٤٤. فَإِذًا دَاوُدُ يَدْعُوهُ YAHWEH. فَكَيْفَ يَكُونُ ابْنَهُ؟».

تحذير من الكتبة

٤٥. وَفِيمَا كَانَ جَمِيعُ الشَّعْبِ يَسْمَعُونَ قَالَ لِتَلَامِيذِهِ:
٤٦. «احْذَرُوا مِنَ الْكَتَبَةِ الَّذِينَ يَرْغَبُونَ الْمَشْيَ بِالطَّيَالِسَةِ، وَيُحِبُّونَ التَّحِيَّاتِ فِي الأَسْوَاقِ، وَالْمَجَالِسَ الأُولَى فِي الْمَجَامِعِ، وَالْمُتَّكَآتِ الأُولَى فِي الْوَلَائِمِ.

47. Which devour widows' houses, and for a show make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

٤٧. اَلَّذِينَ يَأْكُلُونَ بُيُوتَ الْأَرَامِلِ، وَلِعِلَّةٍ يُطِيلُونَ الصَّلَوَاتِ. هَؤُلَاءِ يَأْخُذُونَ دَيْنُونَةً أَعْظَمَ!».

21

٢١

The widow's two mites

1. And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. 2. And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites. 3. And he said, Truthfully I say unto you, that this poor widow has cast in more than they all: 4. For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her destitution has cast in all the living that she had.

فلسا الأرملة

١. وَتَطَلَّعَ فَرَأَى الْأَغْنِيَاءَ يُلْقُونَ قَرَابِينَهُمْ فِي الْخِزَانَةِ، ٢. وَرَأَى أَيْضًا أَرْمَلَةً مِسْكِينَةً أَلْقَتْ هُنَاكَ فَلْسَيْنِ. ٣. فَقَالَ: «بِالْحَقِّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ هَذِهِ الْأَرْمَلَةَ الْفَقِيرَةَ أَلْقَتْ أَكْثَرَ مِنَ الْجَمِيعِ، ٤. لِأَنَّ هَؤُلَاءِ مِنْ فَضْلَتِهِمْ أَلْقَوْا فِي قَرَابِينِ YAHWEH، وَأَمَّا هَذِهِ فَمِنْ إِعْوَازِهَا، أَلْقَتْ كُلَّ الْمَعِيشَةِ الَّتِي لَهَا».

The destruction of the temple and signs of the end of times

5. And as some spoke of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said, 6. As for these things which all of you behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. 7. And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign will there be when these things shall come to pass? 8. And he said, Take heed that all of you be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and the time draws near: go all of you not therefore after them. 9. But when all of you shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end is not by and by. 10. Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: 11. And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven. 12. But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake. 13. And it shall turn to you for a testimony. 14. Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what all of you shall answer: 15. For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist. 16. And all of you shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death. 17. And all of you shall be hated of all men for my name's sake. 18. But there shall not an hair of your head perish. 19. In your patience possess all of you your souls. 20. And when all of you shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. 21. Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter therein. 22. For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. 23. But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. 24. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. 25. And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; 26. Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

خراب الهيكل وعلامات نهاية الأزمنة

٥. وَإِذْ كَانَ قَوْمٌ يَقُولُونَ عَنِ الْهَيْكَلِ إِنَّهُ مُزَيَّنٌ بِحِجَارَةٍ حَسَنَةٍ وَتُحَفٍ، قَالَ: ٦. «هَذِهِ الَّتِي تَرَوْنَهَا، سَتَأْتِي أَيَّامٌ لَا يُتْرَكُ فِيهَا حَجَرٌ عَلَى حَجَرٍ لَا يُنْقَضُ». ٧. فَسَأَلُوهُ قَائِلِينَ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، مَتَى يَكُونُ هَذَا؟ وَمَا هِيَ الْعَلَامَةُ عِنْدَمَا يَصِيرُ هَذَا؟». ٨. فَقَالَ: «انْظُرُوا! لَا تَضِلُّوا. فَإِنَّ كَثِيرِينَ سَيَأْتُونَ بِاسْمِي قَائِلِينَ: إِنِّي أَنَا هُوَ! وَالزَّمَانُ قَدْ قَرُبَ! فَلَا تَذْهَبُوا وَرَاءَهُمْ. ٩. فَإِذَا سَمِعْتُمْ بِحُرُوبٍ وَقَلَاقِلَ فَلَا تَجْزَعُوا، لِأَنَّهُ لَا بُدَّ أَنْ يَكُونَ هَذَا أَوَّلًا، وَلَكِنْ لَا يَكُونُ الْمُنْتَهَى سَرِيعًا». ١٠. ثُمَّ قَالَ لَهُمْ: «تَقُومُ أُمَّةٌ عَلَى أُمَّةٍ وَمَمْلَكَةٌ عَلَى مَمْلَكَةٍ، ١١. وَتَكُونُ زَلَازِلُ عَظِيمَةٌ فِي أَمَاكِنَ، وَمَجَاعَاتٌ وَأَوْبِئَةٌ. وَتَكُونُ مَخَاوِفُ وَعَلَامَاتٌ عَظِيمَةٌ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ. ١٢. وَقَبْلَ هَذَا كُلِّهِ يُلْقُونَ أَيْدِيَهُمْ عَلَيْكُمْ وَيَطْرُدُونَكُمْ، وَيُسَلِّمُونَكُمْ إِلَى مَجَامِعَ وَسُجُونٍ، وَتُسَاقُونَ أَمَامَ مُلُوكٍ وَوُلَاةٍ لِأَجْلِ اسْمِي. ١٣. فَيَؤُولُ ذَلِكَ لَكُمْ شَهَادَةً.
١٤. فَضَعُوا فِي قُلُوبِكُمْ أَنْ لَا تَهْتَمُّوا مِنْ قَبْلُ لِكَيْ تَحْتَجُّوا،
١٥. لِأَنِّي أَنَا أُعْطِيكُمْ فَمًا وَحِكْمَةً لَا يَقْدِرُ جَمِيعُ مُعَانِدِيكُمْ أَنْ يُقَاوِمُوهَا أَوْ يُنَاقِضُوهَا. ١٦. وَسَوْفَ تُسَلَّمُونَ مِنَ الْوَالِدِينَ وَالْإِخْوَةِ وَالْأَقْرِبَاءِ وَالْأَصْدِقَاءِ، وَيَقْتُلُونَ مِنْكُمْ. ١٧. وَتَكُونُونَ مُبْغَضِينَ مِنَ الْجَمِيعِ مِنْ أَجْلِ اسْمِي. ١٨. وَلَكِنَّ شَعْرَةً مِنْ رُؤُوسِكُمْ لَا تَهْلِكُ. ١٩. بِصَبْرِكُمُ اقْتَنُوا أَنْفُسَكُمْ. ٢٠. وَمَتَى رَأَيْتُمْ أُورُشَلِيمَ مُحَاطَةً بِجُيُوشٍ، فَحِينَئِذٍ اعْلَمُوا أَنَّهُ قَدِ اقْتَرَبَ خَرَابُهَا. ٢١. حِينَئِذٍ لِيَهْرُبِ الَّذِينَ فِي الْيَهُودِيَّةِ إِلَى الْجِبَالِ، وَالَّذِينَ فِي وَسْطِهَا فَلْيَفِرُّوا خَارِجًا، وَالَّذِينَ فِي الْكُورِ فَلَا يَدْخُلُوهَا، ٢٢. لِأَنَّ هَذِهِ أَيَّامُ انْتِقَامٍ، لِيَتِمَّ كُلُّ مَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ.
٢٣. وَوَيْلٌ لِلْحَبَالَى وَالْمُرْضِعَاتِ فِي تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامِ! لِأَنَّهُ يَكُونُ ضِيقٌ عَظِيمٌ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ وَسُخْطٌ عَلَى هَذَا الشَّعْبِ.
٢٤. وَيَقَعُونَ بِفَمِ السَّيْفِ، وَيُسْبَوْنَ إِلَى جَمِيعِ الْأُمَمِ، وَتَكُونُ أُورُشَلِيمُ مَدُوسَةً مِنَ الْأُمَمِ، حَتَّى تُكَمَّلَ أَزْمِنَةُ الْأُمَمِ.
٢٥. «وَتَكُونُ عَلَامَاتٌ فِي الشَّمْسِ وَالْقَمَرِ وَالنُّجُومِ، وَعَلَى الْأَرْضِ كَرْبُ أُمَمٍ بِحَيْرَةٍ. اَلْبَحْرُ وَالْأَمْوَاجُ تَضِجُّ، ٢٦. وَالنَّاسُ يُغْشَى عَلَيْهِمْ مِنْ خَوْفٍ وَانْتِظَارِ مَا يَأْتِي عَلَى الْمَسْكُونَةِ، لِأَنَّ قُوَّاتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ تَتَزَعْزَعُ.

27. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. 28. And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draws nigh. 29. And he spoke to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees; 30. When they now shoot forth, all of you see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand. 31. So likewise all of you, when all of you see these things come to pass, know all of you that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand. 32. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled. 33. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

Staying awake and praying

34. And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with worldly excess, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unexpectedly. 35. For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. 36. Watch all of you therefore, and pray always, that all of you may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man. 37. And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives. 38. And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, in order to hear him.

22

The conspiracy and betrayal of Judas

1. Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover. 2. And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people. 3. Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. 4. And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them. 5. And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money. 6. And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

Preparing for the Passover

7. Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed. 8. And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat. 9. And they said unto him, Where will you that we prepare? 10. And he said unto them, Behold, when all of you are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he enters in. 11. And all of you shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master says unto you, Where is the guest room, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? 12. And he shall show you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. 13. And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

The Lord's supper

14. And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him. 15. And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:
16. For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in

٢٧. وَحِينَئِذٍ يُبْصِرُونَ ابْنَ الإِنْسَانِ آتِيًا فِي سَحَابَةٍ بِقُوَّةٍ وَمَجْدٍ كَثِيرٍ. ٢٨. وَمَتَى ابْتَدَأَتْ هَذِهِ تَكُونُ، فَانْتَصِبُوا وَارْفَعُوا رُؤُوسَكُمْ لِأَنَّ نَجَاتَكُمْ تَقْتَرِبُ». ٢٩. وَقَالَ لَهُمْ مَثَلًا: «انْظُرُوا إِلَى شَجَرَةِ التِّينِ وَكُلِّ الْأَشْجَارِ. ٣٠. مَتَى أَفْرَخَتْ تَنْظُرُونَ وَتَعْلَمُونَ مِنْ أَنْفُسِكُمْ أَنَّ الصَّيْفَ قَدْ قَرُبَ. ٣١. هَكَذَا أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا، مَتَى رَأَيْتُمْ هَذِهِ الأَشْيَاءَ صَائِرَةً، فَاعْلَمُوا أَنَّ مَلَكُوتَ YAHWEH قَرِيبٌ. ٣٢. اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ لَا يَمْضِي هَذَا الْجِيلُ حَتَّى يَكُونَ الْكُلُّ. ٣٣. اَلسَّمَاءُ وَالأَرْضُ تَزُولَانِ، وَلَكِنَّ كَلَامِي لَايَزُولُ.

السهر والصلاة

٣٤. «فَاحْتَرِزُوا لِأَنْفُسِكُمْ لِئَلَّا تَثْقُلَ قُلُوبُكُمْ فِي خُمَارٍ وَسُكْرٍ وَهُمُومِ الْحَيَاةِ، فَيُصَادِفَكُمْ ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمُ بَغْتَةً. ٣٥. لِأَنَّهُ كَالْفَخِّ يَأْتِي عَلَى جَمِيعِ الْجَالِسِينَ عَلَى وَجْهِ كُلِّ الأَرْضِ. ٣٦. اِسْهَرُوا إِذًا وَتَضَرَّعُوا فِي كُلِّ حِينٍ، لِكَيْ تُحْسَبُوا أَهْلًا لِلنَّجَاةِ مِنْ جَمِيعِ هَذَا الْمُزْمِعِ أَنْ يَكُونَ، وَتَقِفُوا قُدَّامَ ابْنِ الإِنْسَانِ». ٣٧. وَكَانَ فِي النَّهَارِ يُعَلِّمُ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ، وَفِي اللَّيْلِ يَخْرُجُ وَيَبِيتُ فِي الْجَبَلِ الَّذِي يُدْعَى جَبَلَ الزَّيْتُونِ. ٣٨. وَكَانَ كُلُّ الشَّعْبِ يُبَكِّرُونَ إِلَيْهِ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ لِيَسْمَعُوهُ.

٢٢

المؤامرة وخيانة يهوذا

١. وَقَرُبَ عِيدُ الْفَطِيرِ، الَّذِي يُقَالُ لَهُ الْفِصْحُ. ٢. وَكَانَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْكَتَبَةُ يَطْلُبُونَ كَيْفَ يَقْتُلُونَهُ، لِأَنَّهُمْ خَافُوا الشَّعْبَ.
٣. فَدَخَلَ الشَّيْطَانُ فِي يَهُوذَا الَّذِي يُدْعَى الإِسْخَرْيُوطِيَّ، وَهُوَ مِنْ جُمْلَةِ الاِثْنَيْ عَشَرَ. ٤. فَمَضَى وَتَكَلَّمَ مَعَ رُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ وَقُوَّادِ الْجُنْدِ كَيْفَ يُسَلِّمُهُ إِلَيْهِمْ. ٥. فَفَرِحُوا وَعَاهَدُوهُ أَنْ يُعْطُوهُ فِضَّةً. ٦. فَوَاعَدَهُمْ. وَكَانَ يَطْلُبُ فُرْصَةً لِيُسَلِّمَهُ إِلَيْهِمْ خِلْوًا مِنْ جَمْعٍ.

الإعداد للفصح

٧. وَجَاءَ يَوْمُ الْفَطِيرِ الَّذِي كَانَ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يُذْبَحَ فِيهِ الْفِصْحُ.
٨. فَأَرْسَلَ بُطْرُسَ وَيُوحَنَّا قَائِلًا: «اذْهَبَا وَأَعِدَّا لَنَا الْفِصْحَ لِنَأْكُلَ». ٩. فَقَالَا لَهُ: «أَيْنَ تُرِيدُ أَنْ نُعِدَّ؟». ١٠. فَقَالَ لَهُمَا: «إِذَا دَخَلْتُمَا الْمَدِينَةَ يَسْتَقْبِلُكُمَا إِنْسَانٌ حَامِلٌ جَرَّةَ مَاءٍ. اِتْبَعَاهُ إِلَى الْبَيْتِ حَيْثُ يَدْخُلُ، ١١. وَقُولَا لِرَبِّ الْبَيْتِ: يَقُولُ لَكَ الْمُعَلِّمُ: أَيْنَ الْمَنْزِلُ حَيْثُ آكُلُ الْفِصْحَ مَعَ تَلَامِيذِي؟ ١٢. فَذَاكَ يُرِيكُمَا عِلِّيَّةً كَبِيرَةً مَفْرُوشَةً. هُنَاكَ أَعِدَّا». ١٣. فَانْطَلَقَا وَوَجَدَا كَمَا قَالَ لَهُمَا، فَأَعَدَّا الْفِصْحَ.

عشاء الرّبّ

١٤. وَلَمَّا كَانَتِ السَّاعَةُ اتَّكَأَ وَالاِثْنَا عَشَرَ رَسُولًا مَعَهُ،
١٥. وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «شَهْوَةً اشْتَهَيْتُ أَنْ آكُلَ هَذَا الْفِصْحَ مَعَكُمْ قَبْلَ أَنْ أَتَأَلَّمَ، ١٦. لِأَنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنِّي لَا آكُلُ مِنْهُ بَعْدُ حَتَّى يُكْمَلَ فِي

the kingdom of God. 17. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: 18. For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. 19. And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. 20. Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you. 21. But, behold, the hand of him that betrays me is with me on the table. 22. And truly the Son of man goes, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed! 23. And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

مَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH». ١٧. ثُمَّ تَنَاوَلَ كَأْسًا وَشَكَرَ وَقَالَ: «خُذُوا هَذِهِ وَاقْتَسِمُوهَا بَيْنَكُمْ، ١٨. لِأَنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنِّي لَا أَشْرَبُ مِنْ نِتَاجِ الْكَرْمَةِ حَتَّى يَأْتِيَ مَلَكُوتُ YAHWEH». ١٩. وَأَخَذَ خُبْزًا وَشَكَرَ وَكَسَّرَ وَأَعْطَاهُمْ قَائِلًا: «هَذَا هُوَ جَسَدِي الَّذِي يُبْذَلُ عَنْكُمْ. اِصْنَعُوا هَذَا لِذِكْرِي». ٢٠. وَكَذَلِكَ الْكَأْسَ أَيْضًا بَعْدَ الْعَشَاءِ قَائِلًا: «هَذِهِ الْكَأْسُ هِيَ الْعَهْدُ الْجَدِيدُ بِدَمِي الَّذِي يُسْفَكُ عَنْكُمْ. ٢١. وَلَكِنْ هُوَذَا يَدُ الَّذِي يُسَلِّمُنِي هِيَ مَعِي عَلَى الْمَائِدَةِ. ٢٢. وَابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ مَاضٍ كَمَا هُوَ مَحْتُومٌ، وَلَكِنْ وَيْلٌ لِذَلِكَ الْإِنْسَانِ الَّذِي يُسَلِّمُهُ!». ٢٣. فَابْتَدَأُوا يَتَسَاءَلُونَ فِيمَا بَيْنَهُمْ: «مَنْ تَرَى مِنْهُمْ هُوَ الْمُزْمِعُ أَنْ يَفْعَلَ هَذَا؟».

Who is the greatest?

24. And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest. 25. And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors. 26. But all of you shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that does serve. 27. For whether is greater, he that sits at food, or he that serves? is not he that sits at food? but I am among you as he that serves. 28. All of you are they which have continued with me in my temptations. 29. And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father has appointed unto me; 30. That all of you may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

من هو الأكبر؟

٢٤. وَكَانَتْ بَيْنَهُمْ أَيْضًا مُشَاجَرَةٌ مَنْ مِنْهُمْ يُظَنُّ أَنَّهُ يَكُونُ أَكْبَرَ. ٢٥. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «مُلُوكُ الْأُمَمِ يَسُودُونَهُمْ، وَالْمُتَسَلِّطُونَ عَلَيْهِمْ يُدْعَوْنَ مُحْسِنِينَ. ٢٦. وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ فَلَيْسَ هَكَذَا، بَلِ الْكَبِيرُ فِيكُمْ لِيَكُنْ كَالْأَصْغَرِ، وَالْمُتَقَدِّمُ كَالْخَادِمِ. ٢٧. لِأَنْ مَنْ هُوَ أَكْبَرُ: أَلَّذِي يَتَّكِئُ أَمِ الَّذِي يَخْدُمُ؟ أَلَيْسَ الَّذِي يَتَّكِئُ؟ وَلَكِنِّي أَنَا بَيْنَكُمْ كَالَّذِي يَخْدُمُ. ٢٨. أَنْتُمُ الَّذِينَ ثَبَتُّوا مَعِي فِي تَجَارِبِي، ٢٩. وَأَنَا أَجْعَلُ لَكُمْ كَمَا جَعَلَ لِي أَبِي مَلَكُوتًا، ٣٠. لِتَأْكُلُوا وَتَشْرَبُوا عَلَى مَائِدَتِي فِي مَلَكُوتِي، وَتَجْلِسُوا عَلَى كَرَاسِيَّ تَدِينُونَ أَسْبَاطَ إِسْرَائِيلَ الِاثْنَيْ عَشَرَ».

YAHshúa foretells Peter's denial of him

31. And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan has desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: 32. But I have prayed for you, that your faith fail not: and when you are converted, strengthen your brethren. 33. And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with you, both into prison, and to death. 34. And he said, I tell you, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that you shall three times deny that you know me. 35. And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and pouch, and shoes, lacked all of you any thing? And they said, Nothing. 36. Then said he unto them, But now, he that has a purse, let him take it, and likewise his pouch: and he that has no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. 37. For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.
38. And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

يسوع يُنبئ بإنكار بطرس له

٣١. وَقَالَ الرَّبُّ: «سِمْعَانُ، سِمْعَانُ، هُوَذَا الشَّيْطَانُ طَلَبَكُمْ لِكَيْ يُغَرْبِلَكُمْ كَالْحِنْطَةِ! ٣٢. وَلَكِنِّي طَلَبْتُ مِنْ أَجْلِكَ لِكَيْ لَا يَفْنَى إِيمَانُكَ. وَأَنْتَ مَتَى رَجَعْتَ ثَبِّتْ إِخْوَتَكَ». ٣٣. فَقَالَ لَهُ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، إِنِّي مُسْتَعِدٌّ أَنْ أَمْضِيَ مَعَكَ حَتَّى إِلَى السِّجْنِ وَإِلَى الْمَوْتِ!». ٣٤. فَقَالَ: «أَقُولُ لَكَ يَا بُطْرُسُ: لَا يَصِيحُ الدِّيكُ الْيَوْمَ قَبْلَ أَنْ تُنْكِرَ ثَلَاثَ مَرَّاتٍ أَنَّكَ تَعْرِفُنِي». ٣٥. ثُمَّ قَالَ لَهُمْ: «حِينَ أَرْسَلْتُكُمْ بِلَا كِيسٍ وَلَا مِزْوَدٍ وَلَا أَحْذِيَةٍ، هَلْ أَعْوَزَكُمْ شَيْءٌ؟». فَقَالُوا: «لَا». ٣٦. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «لَكِنِ الْآنَ، مَنْ لَهُ كِيسٌ فَلْيَأْخُذْهُ وَمِزْوَدٌ كَذَلِكَ. وَمَنْ لَيْسَ لَهُ فَلْيَبِعْ ثَوْبَهُ وَيَشْتَرِ سَيْفًا. ٣٧. لِأَنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يَتِمَّ فِيَّ أَيْضًا هَذَا الْمَكْتُوبُ: وَأُحْصِيَ مَعَ أَثَمَةٍ. لِأَنَّ مَا هُوَ مِنْ جِهَتِي لَهُ انْقِضَاءٌ».
٣٨. فَقَالُوا: «يَا الرَّبُّ، هُوَذَا هُنَا سَيْفَانِ». فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «يَكْفِي!».

YAHshúa prays on the Mount of Olives

39. And he came out, and went, as he was known, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him. 40. And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that all of you enter not into temptation. 41. And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, 42. Saying, Father, if you be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but yours, be done. 43. And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. 44. And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

يسوع يصلي على جبل الزيتون

٣٩. وَخَرَجَ وَمَضَى كَالْعَادَةِ إِلَى جَبَلِ الزَّيْتُونِ، وَتَبِعَهُ أَيْضًا تَلَامِيذُهُ. ٤٠. وَلَمَّا صَارَ إِلَى الْمَكَانِ قَالَ لَهُمْ: «صَلُّوا لِكَيْ لَا تَدْخُلُوا فِي تَجْرِبَةٍ». ٤١. وَانْفَصَلَ عَنْهُمْ نَحْوَ رَمْيَةِ حَجَرٍ وَجَثَا عَلَى رُكْبَتَيْهِ وَصَلَّى ٤٢. قَائِلًا: «يَا أَبَتَاهُ، إِنْ شِئْتَ أَنْ تُجِيزَ عَنِّي هَذِهِ الْكَأْسَ. وَلَكِنْ لِتَكُنْ لَا إِرَادَتِي بَلْ إِرَادَتُكَ».
٤٣. وَظَهَرَ لَهُ مَلَاكٌ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ يُقَوِّيهِ. ٤٤. وَإِذْ كَانَ فِي جِهَادٍ كَانَ يُصَلِّي بِأَشَدِّ لَجَاجَةٍ، وَصَارَ عَرَقُهُ كَقَطَرَاتِ دَمٍ نَازِلَةٍ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ.

45. And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow, 46. And said unto them, Why sleep all of you? rise and pray, lest all of you enter into temptation.

٤٥. ثُمَّ قَامَ مِنَ الصَّلَاةِ وَجَاءَ إِلَى تَلَامِيذِهِ، فَوَجَدَهُمْ نِيَامًا مِنَ الْحُزْنِ. ٤٦. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «لِمَاذَا أَنْتُمْ نِيَامٌ؟ قُومُوا وَصَلُّوا لِئَلَّا تَدْخُلُوا فِي تَجْرِبَةٍ».

YAHshúa is arrested

47. And while he yet spoke, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto YAHshúa to kiss him. 48. But YAHshúa said unto him, Judas, betray you the Son of man with a kiss?
49. When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we strike with the sword?
50. And one of them stroke the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. 51. And YAHshúa answered and said, Suffer all of you thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him. 52. Then YAHshúa said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be all of you come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves? 53. When I was daily with you in the temple, all of you stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

القبض على يسوع

٤٧. وَبَيْنَمَا هُوَ يَتَكَلَّمُ إِذَا جَمْعٌ، وَالَّذِي يُدْعَى يَهُوذَا، أَحَدُ الِاثْنَيْ عَشَرَ، يَتَقَدَّمُهُمْ، فَدَنَا مِنْ YAHshúa لِيُقَبِّلَهُ. ٤٨. فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «يَا يَهُوذَا، أَبِقُبْلَةٍ تُسَلِّمُ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ؟». ٤٩. فَلَمَّا رَأَى الَّذِينَ حَوْلَهُ مَا يَكُونُ، قَالُوا: «يَا الرَّبُّ، أَنَضْرِبُ بِالسَّيْفِ؟». ٥٠. وَضَرَبَ وَاحِدٌ مِنْهُمْ عَبْدَ رَئِيسِ الْكَهَنَةِ فَقَطَعَ أُذْنَهُ الْيُمْنَى. ٥١. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ: «دَعُوا إِلَى هَذَا!». وَلَمَسَ أُذْنَهُ وَأَبْرَأَهَا. ٥٢. ثُمَّ قَالَ YAHshúa لِرُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ وَقُوَّادِ جُنْدِ الْهَيْكَلِ وَالشُّيُوخِ الْمُقْبِلِينَ عَلَيْهِ: «كَأَنَّهُ عَلَى لِصٍّ خَرَجْتُمْ بِسُيُوفٍ وَعِصِيٍّ! ٥٣. إِذْ كُنْتُ مَعَكُمْ كُلَّ يَوْمٍ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ لَمْ تَمُدُّوا عَلَيَّ الْأَيَادِيَ. وَلَكِنَّ هَذِهِ سَاعَتُكُمْ وَسُلْطَانُ الظُّلْمَةِ».

Peter's denial

54. Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed far off. 55. And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them. 56. But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.
57. And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.
58. And after a little while another saw him, and said, You are also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not. 59. And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Truthfully this fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilaean. 60. And Peter said, Man, I know not what you says. And immediately, while he yet spoke, the cock crew. 61. And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, you shall deny me three times. 62. And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

إنكار بطرس

٥٤. فَأَخَذُوهُ وَسَاقُوهُ وَأَدْخَلُوهُ إِلَى بَيْتِ رَئِيسِ الْكَهَنَةِ. وَأَمَّا بُطْرُسُ فَتَبِعَهُ مِنْ بَعِيدٍ. ٥٥. وَلَمَّا أَضْرَمُوا نَارًا فِي وَسْطِ الدَّارِ وَجَلَسُوا مَعًا، جَلَسَ بُطْرُسُ بَيْنَهُمْ. ٥٦. فَرَأَتْهُ جَارِيَةٌ جَالِسًا عِنْدَ النَّارِ فَتَفَرَّسَتْ فِيهِ وَقَالَتْ: «وَهَذَا كَانَ مَعَهُ!». ٥٧. فَأَنْكَرَهُ قَائِلًا: «لَسْتُ أَعْرِفُهُ يَا امْرَأَةُ!». ٥٨. وَبَعْدَ قَلِيلٍ رَآهُ آخَرُ وَقَالَ: «وَأَنْتَ مِنْهُمْ!». فَقَالَ بُطْرُسُ: «يَا إِنْسَانُ، لَسْتُ أَنَا!».
٥٩. وَلَمَّا مَضَى نَحْوُ سَاعَةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ أَكَّدَ آخَرُ قَائِلًا: «بِالْحَقِّ إِنَّ هَذَا أَيْضًا كَانَ مَعَهُ، لِأَنَّهُ جَلِيلِيٌّ أَيْضًا!». ٦٠. فَقَالَ بُطْرُسُ: «يَا إِنْسَانُ، لَسْتُ أَعْرِفُ مَا تَقُولُ!». وَفِي الْحَالِ بَيْنَمَا هُوَ يَتَكَلَّمُ صَاحَ الدِّيكُ. ٦١. فَالْتَفَتَ الرَّبُّ وَنَظَرَ إِلَى بُطْرُسَ، فَتَذَكَّرَ بُطْرُسُ كَلَامَ الرَّبِّ، كَيْفَ قَالَ لَهُ: «إِنَّكَ قَبْلَ أَنْ يَصِيحَ الدِّيكُ تُنْكِرُنِي ثَلَاثَ مَرَّاتٍ». ٦٢. فَخَرَجَ بُطْرُسُ إِلَى خَارِجٍ وَبَكَى بُكَاءً مُرًّا.

The mocking of the guards

63. And the men that held YAHshúa mocked him, and stroke him. 64. And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that stroke you? 65. And many other things blasphemously spoke they against him. 66. And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying, 67. Are you the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, all of you will not believe: 68. And if I also ask you, all of you will not answer me, nor let me go. 69. Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God. 70. Then said they all, Are you then the Son of God? And he said unto them, All of you say that I am. 71. And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

استهزاء الحراس

٦٣. وَالرِّجَالُ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا ضَابِطِينَ YAHshúa كَانُوا يَسْتَهْزِئُونَ بِهِ وَهُمْ يَجْلِدُونَهُ، ٦٤. وَغَطَّوْهُ وَكَانُوا يَضْرِبُونَ وَجْهَهُ وَيَسْأَلُونَهُ قَائِلِينَ: «تَنَبَّأْ! مَنْ هُوَ الَّذِي ضَرَبَكَ؟».
٦٥. وَأَشْيَاءَ أُخَرَ كَثِيرَةً كَانُوا يَقُولُونَ عَلَيْهِ مُجَدِّفِينَ. ٦٦. وَلَمَّا كَانَ النَّهَارُ اجْتَمَعَتْ مَشْيَخَةُ الشَّعْبِ: رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْكَتَبَةُ، وَأَصْعَدُوهُ إِلَى مَجْمَعِهِمْ ٦٧. قَائِلِينَ: «إِنْ كُنْتَ أَنْتَ الْمَسِيحَ، فَقُلْ لَنَا!». فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «إِنْ قُلْتُ لَكُمْ لَا تُصَدِّقُونَ، ٦٨. وَإِنْ سَأَلْتُ لَا تُجِيبُونَنِي وَلَا تُطْلِقُونَنِي. ٦٩. مُنْذُ الْآنَ يَكُونُ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ جَالِسًا عَنْ يَمِينِ قُوَّةِ YAHWEH». ٧٠. فَقَالَ الْجَمِيعُ: «أَفَأَنْتَ ابْنُ YAHWEH؟». فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَنْتُمْ تَقُولُونَ إِنِّي أَنَا هُوَ».
٧١. فَقَالُوا: «مَا حَاجَتُنَا بَعْدُ إِلَى شَهَادَةٍ؟ لِأَنَّنَا نَحْنُ سَمِعْنَا مِنْ فَمِهِ».

23

Before Pilate and Herod

1. And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate. 2. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that he himself is Christ a King. 3. And Pilate asked him, saying, Are you the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, You says it. 4. Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I find no fault in this man.
5. And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place. 6. When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilaean. 7. And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time. 8. And when Herod saw YAHshúa, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him. 9. Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing. 10. And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him. 11. And Herod with his men of war set him at nothing, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate. 12. And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

The sentence of Death

13. And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, 14. Said unto them, All of you have brought this man unto me, as one that perverts the people: and, behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man concerning those things whereof all of you accuse him: 15. No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him. 16. I will therefore chastise him, and release him. 17. (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.) 18. And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas: 19. (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)
20. Pilate therefore, willing to release YAHshúa, spoke again to them. 21. But they cried, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. 22. And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil has he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go. 23. And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.
24. And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required. 25. And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered YAHshúa to their will.

The crucifixion

26. And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after YAHshúa.

٢٣

أمام بيلاطس وهيرودس

١. فَقَامَ كُلُّ جُمْهُورِهِمْ وَجَاءُوا بِهِ إِلَى بِيلاَطُسَ، ٢. وَابْتَدَأُوا يَشْتَكُونَ عَلَيْهِ قَائِلِينَ: «إِنَّنَا وَجَدْنَا هَذَا يُفْسِدُ الْأُمَّةَ، وَيَمْنَعُ أَنْ تُعْطَى جِزْيَةٌ لِقَيْصَرَ، قَائِلًا: إِنَّهُ هُوَ مَسِيحٌ مَلِكٌ». ٣. فَسَأَلَهُ بِيلاَطُسُ قَائِلًا: «أَنْتَ مَلِكُ الْيَهُودِ؟». فَأَجَابَهُ وَقَالَ: «أَنْتَ تَقُولُ». ٤. فَقَالَ بِيلاَطُسُ لِرُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْجُمُوعِ: «إِنِّي لَا أَجِدُ عِلَّةً فِي هَذَا الْإِنْسَانِ». ٥. فَكَانُوا يُشَدِّدُونَ قَائِلِينَ: «إِنَّهُ يُهَيِّجُ الشَّعْبَ وَهُوَ يُعَلِّمُ فِي كُلِّ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ مُبْتَدِئًا مِنَ الْجَلِيلِ إِلَى هُنَا». ٦. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ بِيلاَطُسُ ذِكْرَ الْجَلِيلِ، سَأَلَ: «هَلِ الرَّجُلُ جَلِيلِيٌّ؟» ٧. وَحِينَ عَلِمَ أَنَّهُ مِنْ سَلْطَنَةِ هِيرُودُسَ، أَرْسَلَهُ إِلَى هِيرُودُسَ، إِذْ كَانَ هُوَ أَيْضًا تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامَ فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ. ٨. وَأَمَّا هِيرُودُسُ فَلَمَّا رَأَى YAHshúa فَرِحَ جِدًّا، لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ يُرِيدُ مِنْ زَمَانٍ طَوِيلٍ أَنْ يَرَاهُ، لِسَمَاعِهِ عَنْهُ أَشْيَاءَ كَثِيرَةً، وَتَرَجَّى أَنْ يَرَي آيَةً تُصْنَعُ مِنْهُ. ٩. وَسَأَلَهُ بِكَلاَمٍ كَثِيرٍ فَلَمْ يُجِبْهُ بِشَيْءٍ.
١٠. وَوَقَفَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْكَتَبَةُ يَشْتَكُونَ عَلَيْهِ بِاشْتِدَادٍ،
١١. فَاحْتَقَرَهُ هِيرُودُسُ مَعَ عَسْكَرِهِ وَاسْتَهْزَأَ بِهِ، وَأَلْبَسَهُ لِبَاسًا لَامِعًا، وَرَدَّهُ إِلَى بِيلاَطُسَ. ١٢. فَصَارَ بِيلاَطُسُ وَهِيرُودُسُ صَدِيقَيْنِ مَعَ بَعْضِهِمَا فِي ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ، لِأَنَّهُمَا كَانَا مِنْ قَبْلُ فِي عَدَاوَةٍ بَيْنَهُمَا.

الحكم بالموت

١٣. فَدَعَا بِيلاَطُسُ رُؤَسَاءَ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْعُظَمَاءَ وَالشَّعْبَ،
١٤. وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «قَدْ قَدَّمْتُمْ إِلَيَّ هَذَا الْإِنْسَانَ كَمَنْ يُفْسِدُ الشَّعْبَ. وَهَا أَنَا قَدْ فَحَصْتُ قُدَّامَكُمْ وَلَمْ أَجِدْ فِي هَذَا الْإِنْسَانِ عِلَّةً مِمَّا تَشْتَكُونَ بِهِ عَلَيْهِ. ١٥. وَلَا هِيرُودُسُ أَيْضًا، لِأَنِّي أَرْسَلْتُكُمْ إِلَيْهِ. وَهَا لَا شَيْءَ يَسْتَحِقُّ الْمَوْتَ صُنِعَ مِنْهُ. ١٦. فَأَنَا أُؤَدِّبُهُ وَأُطْلِقُهُ».
١٧. وَكَانَ مُضْطَرًّا أَنْ يُطْلِقَ لَهُمْ كُلَّ عِيدٍ وَاحِدًا، ١٨. فَصَرَخُوا بِجُمْلَتِهِمْ قَائِلِينَ: «خُذْ هَذَا! وَأَطْلِقْ لَنَا بَارَابَاسَ!». ١٩. وَذَاكَ كَانَ قَدْ طُرِحَ فِي السِّجْنِ لِأَجْلِ فِتْنَةٍ حَدَثَتْ فِي الْمَدِينَةِ وَقَتْلٍ.
٢٠. فَنَادَاهُمْ أَيْضًا بِيلاَطُسُ وَهُوَ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يُطْلِقَ YAHshúa،
٢١. فَصَرَخُوا قَائِلِينَ: «اصْلِبْهُ! اصْلِبْهُ!». ٢٢. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ ثَالِثَةً: «فَأَيَّ شَرٍّ عَمِلَ هَذَا؟ إِنِّي لَمْ أَجِدْ فِيهِ عِلَّةً لِلْمَوْتِ، فَأَنَا أُؤَدِّبُهُ وَأُطْلِقُهُ». ٢٣. فَكَانُوا يَلِجُّونَ بِأَصْوَاتٍ عَظِيمَةٍ طَالِبِينَ أَنْ يُصْلَبَ. فَقَوِيَتْ أَصْوَاتُهُمْ وَأَصْوَاتُ رُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ. ٢٤. فَحَكَمَ بِيلاَطُسُ أَنْ تَكُونَ طِلْبَتُهُمْ. ٢٥. فَأَطْلَقَ لَهُمُ الَّذِي طُرِحَ فِي السِّجْنِ لِأَجْلِ فِتْنَةٍ وَقَتْلٍ، الَّذِي طَلَبُوهُ، وَأَسْلَمَ YAHshúa لِمَشِيئَتِهِمْ.

الصلب

٢٦. وَلَمَّا مَضَوْا بِهِ أَمْسَكُوا سِمْعَانَ، رَجُلًا قَيْرَوَانِيًّا كَانَ آتِيًا مِنَ الْحَقْلِ، وَوَضَعُوا عَلَيْهِ الصَّلِيبَ لِيَحْمِلَهُ خَلْفَ YAHshúa.

27. And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him. 28. But YAHshúa turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. 29. For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the breast which never gave suck. 30. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. 31. For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry? 32. And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death. 33. And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. 34. Then said YAHshúa, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots. 35. And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God. 36. And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar, 37. And saying, If you be the king of the Jews, save yourself. 38. And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS. 39. And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If you be Christ, save yourself and us. 40. But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Do not you fear God, seeing you are in the same condemnation? 41. And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man has done nothing amiss. 42. And he said unto YAHshúa, Lord, remember me when you come into your kingdom.
43. And YAHshúa said unto him, Verily I say unto you, To day shall you be with me in paradise.

The death

44. And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. 45. And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.
46. And when YAHshúa had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into your hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the spirit. 47. Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. 48. And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, stroke their breasts, and returned. 49. And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood far off, beholding these things.

The burial

50. And, behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor; and he was a good man, and a just: 51. (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) he was of Arimathaea, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of God. 52. This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of YAHshúa.

٢٧. وَتَبِعَهُ جُمْهُورٌ كَثِيرٌ مِنَ الشَّعْبِ، وَالنِّسَاءِ اللَّوَاتِي كُنَّ يَلْطِمْنَ أَيْضًا وَيَنُحْنَ عَلَيْهِ. ٢٨. فَالْتَفَتَ إِلَيْهِنَّ YAHshúa وَقَالَ: «يَا بَنَاتِ أُورُشَلِيمَ، لَا تَبْكِينَ عَلَيَّ بَلِ ابْكِينَ عَلَى أَنْفُسِكُنَّ وَعَلَى أَوْلَادِكُنَّ، ٢٩. لِأَنَّهُ هُوَذَا أَيَّامٌ تَأْتِي يَقُولُونَ فِيهَا: طُوبَى لِلْعَوَاقِرِ وَالْبُطُونِ الَّتِي لَمْ تَلِدْ وَالثُّدِيِّ الَّتِي لَمْ تُرْضِعْ! ٣٠. حِينَئِذٍ يَبْتَدِئُونَ يَقُولُونَ لِلْجِبَالِ: اسْقُطِي عَلَيْنَا! وَلِلآكَامِ: غَطِّينَا!
٣١. لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ كَانُوا بِالْعُودِ الرَّطْبِ يَفْعَلُونَ هَذَا، فَمَاذَا يَكُونُ بِالْيَابِسِ؟». ٣٢. وَجَاءُوا أَيْضًا بِاثْنَيْنِ آخَرَيْنِ مُذْنِبَيْنِ لِيُقْتَلَا مَعَهُ.
٣٣. وَلَمَّا مَضَوْا بِهِ إِلَى الْمَوْضِعِ الَّذِي يُدْعَى «جُمْجُمَةَ» صَلَبُوهُ هُنَاكَ مَعَ الْمُذْنِبَيْنِ، وَاحِدًا عَنْ يَمِينِهِ وَالآخَرَ عَنْ يَسَارِهِ.
٣٤. فَقَالَ YAHshúa: «يَا أَبَتَاهُ، اغْفِرْ لَهُمْ، لِأَنَّهُمْ لَا يَعْلَمُونَ مَاذَا يَفْعَلُونَ». وَإِذِ اقْتَسَمُوا ثِيَابَهُ اقْتَرَعُوا عَلَيْهَا. ٣٥. وَكَانَ الشَّعْبُ وَاقِفِينَ يَنْظُرُونَ، وَالرُّؤَسَاءُ أَيْضًا مَعَهُمْ يَسْخَرُونَ بِهِ قَائِلِينَ: «خَلَّصَ آخَرِينَ، فَلْيُخَلِّصْ نَفْسَهُ إِنْ كَانَ هُوَ الْمَسِيحَ مُخْتَارَ YAHWEH!». ٣٦. وَالْجُنْدُ أَيْضًا اسْتَهْزَأُوا بِهِ وَهُمْ يَأْتُونَ وَيُقَدِّمُونَ لَهُ خَلًّا، ٣٧. قَائِلِينَ: «إِنْ كُنْتَ أَنْتَ مَلِكَ الْيَهُودِ فَخَلِّصْ نَفْسَكَ!». ٣٨. وَكَانَ عُنْوَانٌ مَكْتُوبٌ فَوْقَهُ بِأَحْرُفٍ يُونَانِيَّةٍ وَرُومَانِيَّةٍ وَعِبْرَانِيَّةٍ: «هَذَا هُوَ مَلِكُ الْيَهُودِ». ٣٩. وَكَانَ وَاحِدٌ مِنَ الْمُذْنِبَيْنِ الْمُعَلَّقَيْنِ يُجَدِّفُ عَلَيْهِ قَائِلًا: «إِنْ كُنْتَ أَنْتَ الْمَسِيحَ، فَخَلِّصْ نَفْسَكَ وَإِيَّانَا!». ٤٠. فَأَجَابَ الآخَرُ وَانْتَهَرَهُ قَائِلًا: «أَوَلَا أَنْتَ تَخَافُ YAHWEH، إِذْ أَنْتَ تَحْتَ هَذَا الْحُكْمِ بِعَيْنِهِ؟ ٤١. أَمَّا نَحْنُ فَبِعَدْلٍ، لِأَنَّنَا نَنَالُ اسْتِحْقَاقَ مَا فَعَلْنَا، وَأَمَّا هَذَا فَلَمْ يَفْعَلْ شَيْئًا لَيْسَ فِي مَحَلِّهِ». ٤٢. ثُمَّ قَالَ إِلَى YAHshúa: «اذْكُرْنِي يَا الرَّبُّ مَتَى جِئْتَ فِي مَلَكُوتِكَ». ٤٣. فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكَ: إِنَّكَ الْيَوْمَ تَكُونُ مَعِي فِي الْفِرْدَوْسِ».

الموت

٤٤. وَكَانَ نَحْوُ السَّاعَةِ السَّادِسَةِ، فَكَانَتْ ظُلْمَةٌ عَلَى الأَرْضِ كُلِّهَا إِلَى السَّاعَةِ التَّاسِعَةِ. ٤٥. وَأَظْلَمَتِ الشَّمْسُ، وَانْشَقَّ حِجَابُ الْهَيْكَلِ مِنْ وَسْطِهِ. ٤٦. وَنَادَى YAHshúa بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ وَقَالَ: «يَا أَبَتَاهُ، فِي يَدَيْكَ أَسْتَوْدِعُ الرُّوحِي». وَلَمَّا قَالَ هَذَا أَسْلَمَ الرُّوحَ. ٤٧. فَلَمَّا رَأَى قَائِدُ الْمِئَةِ مَا كَانَ، مَجَّدَ YAHWEH قَائِلًا: «بِالْحَقِيقَةِ كَانَ هَذَا الإِنْسَانُ بَارًّا!».
٤٨. وَكُلُّ الْجُمُوعِ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا مُجْتَمِعِينَ لِهَذَا الْمَنْظَرِ، لَمَّا أَبْصَرُوا مَا كَانَ، رَجَعُوا وَهُمْ يَقْرَعُونَ صُدُورَهُمْ. ٤٩. وَكَانَ جَمِيعُ مَعَارِفِهِ، وَنِسَاءٌ كُنَّ قَدْ تَبِعْنَهُ مِنَ الْجَلِيلِ، وَاقِفِينَ مِنْ بَعِيدٍ يَنْظُرُونَ ذَلِكَ.

الدفن

٥٠. وَإِذَا رَجُلٌ اسْمُهُ يُوسُفُ، وَكَانَ مُشِيرًا وَرَجُلًا صَالِحًا بَارًّا. ٥١. هَذَا لَمْ يَكُنْ مُوافِقًا لِرَأْيِهِمْ وَعَمَلِهِمْ، وَهُوَ مِنَ الرَّامَةِ مَدِينَةٍ لِلْيَهُودِ. وَكَانَ هُوَ أَيْضًا يَنْتَظِرُ مَلَكُوتَ YAHWEH. ٥٢. هَذَا تَقَدَّمَ إِلَى بِيلاَطُسَ وَطَلَبَ جَسَدَ YAHshúa،

53. And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a tomb that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid. 54. And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on. 55. And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the tomb, and how his body was laid. 56. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

٥٣. وَأَنْزَلَهُ، وَلَفَّهُ بِكَتَّانٍ، وَوَضَعَهُ فِي قَبْرٍ مَنْحُوتٍ حَيْثُ لَمْ يَكُنْ أَحَدٌ وُضِعَ قَطُّ. ٥٤. وَكَانَ يَوْمُ الِاسْتِعْدَادِ وَالسَّبْتُ يَلُوحُ.
٥٥. وَتَبِعَتْهُ نِسَاءٌ كُنَّ قَدْ أَتَيْنَ مَعَهُ مِنَ الْجَلِيلِ، وَنَظَرْنَ الْقَبْرَ وَكَيْفَ وُضِعَ جَسَدُهُ. ٥٦. فَرَجَعْنَ وَأَعْدَدْنَ حَنُوطًا وَأَطْيَابًا.
وَفِي السَّبْتِ اسْتَرَحْنَ حَسَبَ الْوَصِيَّةِ.

24

٢٤

The resurrection

1. Now upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them. 2. And they found the stone rolled away from the tomb. 3. And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord YAHshúa.
4. And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: 5. And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek all of you the living among the dead? 6. He is not here, but has risen: remember how he spoke unto you when he was yet in Galilee, 7. Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.
8. And they remembered his words, 9. And returned from the tomb, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest. 10. It was Mary Magdalene and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles. 11. And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.
12. Then arose Peter, and ran unto the tomb; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

القيامة

١. ثُمَّ فِي أَوَّلِ الْأُسْبُوعِ، أَوَّلَ الْفَجْرِ، أَتَيْنَ إِلَى الْقَبْرِ حَامِلَاتٍ الْحَنُوطَ الَّذِي أَعْدَدْنَهُ، وَمَعَهُنَّ أُنَاسٌ. ٢. فَوَجَدْنَ الْحَجَرَ مُدَحْرَجًا عَنِ الْقَبْرِ، ٣. فَدَخَلْنَ وَلَمْ يَجِدْنَ جَسَدَ الرَّبِّ YAHshúa.
٤. وَفِيمَا هُنَّ مُحْتَارَاتٌ فِي ذَلِكَ، إِذَا رَجُلَانِ وَقَفَا بِهِنَّ بِثِيَابٍ بَرَّاقَةٍ. ٥. وَإِذْ كُنَّ خَائِفَاتٍ وَمُنَكِّسَاتٍ وُجُوهَهُنَّ إِلَى الْأَرْضِ، قَالَا لَهُنَّ: «لِمَاذَا تَطْلُبْنَ الْحَيَّ بَيْنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ؟ ٦. لَيْسَ هُوَ هَهُنَا، لَكِنَّهُ قَامَ! اُذْكُرْنَ كَيْفَ كَلَّمَكُنَّ وَهُوَ بَعْدُ فِي الْجَلِيلِ ٧. قَائِلًا: إِنَّهُ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يُسَلَّمَ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ فِي أَيْدِي أُنَاسٍ خُطَاةٍ، وَيُصْلَبَ، وَفِي الْيَوْمِ الثَّالِثِ يَقُومَ». ٨. فَتَذَكَّرْنَ كَلَامَهُ، ٩. وَرَجَعْنَ مِنَ الْقَبْرِ، وَأَخْبَرْنَ الْأَحَدَ عَشَرَ وَجَمِيعَ الْبَاقِينَ بِهَذَا كُلِّهِ.
١٠. وَكَانَتْ مَرْيَمُ الْمَجْدَلِيَّةُ وَيُونَّا وَمَرْيَمُ أُمُّ يَعْقُوبَ وَالْبَاقِيَاتُ مَعَهُنَّ، اللَّوَاتِي قُلْنَ هَذَا لِلرُّسُلِ. ١١. فَتَرَاءَى كَلَامُهُنَّ لَهُمْ كَالْهَذَيَانِ وَلَمْ يُصَدِّقُوهُنَّ. ١٢. فَقَامَ بُطْرُسُ وَرَكَضَ إِلَى الْقَبْرِ، فَانْحَنَى وَنَظَرَ الْأَكْفَانَ مَوْضُوعَةً وَحْدَهَا، فَمَضَى مُتَعَجِّبًا فِي نَفْسِهِ مِمَّا كَانَ.

On the road to Emmaus

13. And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs. 14. And they talked together of all these things which had happened. 15. And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, YAHshúa himself drew near, and went with them. 16. But their eyes were held that they should not know him. 17. And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that all of you have one to another, as all of you walk, and are sad? 18. And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Are you only a stranger in Jerusalem, and have not known the things which are come to pass there in these days? 19. And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning YAHshúa of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:
20. And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him. 21. But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done. 22. Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the tomb; 23. And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

في الطريق إلى عمواس

١٣. وَإِذَا اثْنَانِ مِنْهُمْ كَانَا مُنْطَلِقَيْنِ فِي ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ إِلَى قَرْيَةٍ بَعِيدَةٍ عَنْ أُورُشَلِيمَ سِتِّينَ غَلْوَةً، اسْمُهَا «عِمْوَاسُ». ١٤. وَكَانَا يَتَكَلَّمَانِ بَعْضُهُمَا مَعَ بَعْضٍ عَنْ جَمِيعِ هَذِهِ الْحَوَادِثِ.
١٥. وَفِيمَا هُمَا يَتَكَلَّمَانِ وَيَتَحَاوَرَانِ، اقْتَرَبَ إِلَيْهِمَا YAHshúa نَفْسُهُ وَكَانَ يَمْشِي مَعَهُمَا. ١٦. وَلَكِنْ أُمْسِكَتْ أَعْيُنُهُمَا عَنْ مَعْرِفَتِهِ. ١٧. فَقَالَ لَهُمَا: «مَا هَذَا الْكَلَامُ الَّذِي تَتَطَارَحَانِ بِهِ وَأَنْتُمَا مَاشِيَانِ عَابِسَيْنِ؟». ١٨. فَأَجَابَ أَحَدُهُمَا، الَّذِي اسْمُهُ كِلْيُوبَاسُ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «هَلْ أَنْتَ مُتَغَرِّبٌ وَحْدَكَ فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ وَلَمْ تَعْلَمِ الْأُمُورَ الَّتِي حَدَثَتْ فِيهَا فِي هَذِهِ الْأَيَّامِ؟». ١٩. فَقَالَ لَهُمَا: «وَمَا هِيَ؟». فَقَالَا: «الْمُخْتَصَّةُ بِا YAHshúa النَّاصِرِيِّ، الَّذِي كَانَ إِنْسَانًا نَبِيًّا مُقْتَدِرًا فِي الْفِعْلِ وَالْقَوْلِ أَمَامَ YAHWEH وَجَمِيعِ الشَّعْبِ. ٢٠. كَيْفَ أَسْلَمَهُ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَحُكَّامُنَا لِقَضَاءِ الْمَوْتِ وَصَلَبُوهُ. ٢١. وَنَحْنُ كُنَّا نَرْجُو أَنَّهُ هُوَ الْمُزْمِعُ أَنْ يَفْدِيَ إِسْرَائِيلَ. وَلَكِنْ، مَعَ هَذَا كُلِّهِ، الْيَوْمَ لَهُ ثَلَاثَةُ أَيَّامٍ مُنْذُ حَدَثَ ذَلِكَ. ٢٢. بَلْ بَعْضُ النِّسَاءِ مِنَّا حَيَّرْنَنَا إِذْ كُنَّ بَاكِرًا عِنْدَ الْقَبْرِ، ٢٣. وَلَمَّا لَمْ يَجِدْنَ جَسَدَهُ أَتَيْنَ قَائِلَاتٍ: إِنَّهُنَّ رَأَيْنَ مَنْظَرَ مَلَائِكَةٍ قَالُوا إِنَّهُ حَيٌّ.

24. And certain of them which were with us went to the tomb, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not. 25. Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: 26. Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? 27. And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. 28. And they drew nigh unto the village, where they went: and he made as though he would have gone further. 29. But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them. 30. And it came to pass, as he sat at food with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them. 31. And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight. 32. And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures? 33. And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, 34. Saying, The Lord has risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon. 35. And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

٢٤. وَمَضَى قَوْمٌ مِنَ الَّذِينَ مَعَنَا إِلَى الْقَبْرِ، فَوَجَدُوا هَكَذَا كَمَا قَالَتْ أَيْضًا النِّسَاءُ، وَأَمَّا هُوَ فَلَمْ يَرَوْهُ». ٢٥. فَقَالَ لَهُمَا: «أَيُّهَا الْغَبِيَّانِ وَالْبَطِيئَا الْقُلُوبِ فِي الإِيمَانِ بِجَمِيعِ مَا تَكَلَّمَ بِهِ الأَنْبِيَاءُ! ٢٦. أَمَا كَانَ يَنْبَغِي أَنَّ الْمَسِيحَ يَتَأَلَّمُ بِهَذَا وَيَدْخُلُ إِلَى مَجْدِهِ؟». ٢٧. ثُمَّ ابْتَدَأَ مِنْ مُوسَى وَمِنْ جَمِيعِ الأَنْبِيَاءِ يُفَسِّرُ لَهُمَا الأُمُورَ الْمُخْتَصَّةَ بِهِ فِي جَمِيعِ الْكُتُبِ. ٢٨. ثُمَّ اقْتَرَبُوا إِلَى الْقَرْيَةِ الَّتِي كَانَا مُنْطَلِقَيْنِ إِلَيْهَا، وَهُوَ تَظَاهَرَ كَأَنَّهُ مُنْطَلِقٌ إِلَى مَكَانٍ أَبْعَدَ. ٢٩. فَأَلْزَمَاهُ قَائِلَيْنِ: «امْكُثْ مَعَنَا، لأَنَّهُ نَحْوُ الْمَسَاءِ وَقَدْ مَالَ النَّهَارُ». فَدَخَلَ لِيَمْكُثَ مَعَهُمَا. ٣٠. فَلَمَّا اتَّكَأَ مَعَهُمَا، أَخَذَ خُبْزًا وَبَارَكَ وَكَسَّرَ وَنَاوَلَهُمَا، ٣١. فَانْفَتَحَتْ أَعْيُنُهُمَا وَعَرَفَاهُ ثُمَّ اخْتَفَى عَنْهُمَا، ٣٢. فَقَالَ بَعْضُهُمَا لِبَعْضٍ: «أَلَمْ يَكُنْ قَلْبُنَا مُلْتَهِبًا فِينَا إِذْ كَانَ يُكَلِّمُنَا فِي الطَّرِيقِ وَيُوضِحُ لَنَا الْكُتُبَ؟». ٣٣. فَقَامَا فِي تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ وَرَجَعَا إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ، وَوَجَدَا الأَحَدَ عَشَرَ مُجْتَمِعِينَ، هُمْ وَالَّذِينَ مَعَهُمْ ٣٤. وَهُمْ يَقُولُونَ: «إِنَّ الرَّبَّ قَامَ بِالْحَقِيقَةِ وَظَهَرَ لِسِمْعَانَ!». ٣٥. وَأَمَّا هُمَا فَكَانَا يُخْبِرَانِ بِمَا حَدَثَ فِي الطَّرِيقِ، وَكَيْفَ عَرَفَاهُ عِنْدَ كَسْرِ الْخُبْزِ.

YAHshúa appears to the disciples

36. And as they thus spoke, YAHshúa himself stood in the midst of them, and says unto them, Peace be unto you. 37. But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit. 38. And he said unto them, Why are all of you troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?
39. Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit has not flesh and bones, as all of you see me have. 40. And when he had thus spoken, he showed them his hands and his feet. 41. And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have all of you here any food? 42. And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. 43. And he took it, and did eat before them. 44. And he said unto them, These are the words which I spoke unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me. 45. Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures, 46. And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it was essential for Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: 47. And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. 48. And all of you are witnesses of these things. 49. And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry all of you in the city of Jerusalem, until all of you be imbued with power from on high.

يسوع يظهر للتلاميذ

٣٦. وَفِيمَا هُمْ يَتَكَلَّمُونَ بِهَذَا وَقَفَ YAHshúa نَفْسُهُ فِي وَسْطِهِمْ، وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «سَلاَمٌ لَكُمْ!». ٣٧. فَجَزِعُوا وَخَافُوا، وَظَنُّوا أَنَّهُمْ نَظَرُوا رُوحًا. ٣٨. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «مَا بَالُكُمْ مُضْطَرِبِينَ، وَلِمَاذَا تَخْطُرُ أَفْكَارٌ فِي قُلُوبِكُمْ؟ ٣٩. انْظُرُوا يَدَيَّ وَرِجْلَيَّ: إِنِّي أَنَا هُوَ! جُسُّونِي وَانْظُرُوا، فَإِنَّ الرُّوحَ لَيْسَ لَهُ لَحْمٌ وَعِظَامٌ كَمَا تَرَوْنَ لِي». ٤٠. وَحِينَ قَالَ هَذَا أَرَاهُمْ يَدَيْهِ وَرِجْلَيْهِ.
٤١. وَبَيْنَمَا هُمْ غَيْرُ مُصَدِّقِينَ مِنَ الْفَرَحِ، وَمُتَعَجِّبُونَ، قَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَعِنْدَكُمْ هَهُنَا طَعَامٌ؟». ٤٢. فَنَاوَلُوهُ جُزْءًا مِنْ سَمَكٍ مَشْوِيٍّ، وَشَيْئًا مِنْ شَهْدِ عَسَلٍ. ٤٣. فَأَخَذَ وَأَكَلَ قُدَّامَهُمْ. ٤٤. وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «هَذَا هُوَ الْكَلاَمُ الَّذِي كَلَّمْتُكُمْ بِهِ وَأَنَا بَعْدُ مَعَكُمْ: أَنَّهُ لاَ بُدَّ أَنْ يَتِمَّ جَمِيعُ مَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ عَنِّي فِي نَامُوسِ مُوسَى وَالأَنْبِيَاءِ وَالْمَزَامِيرِ». ٤٥. حِينَئِذٍ فَتَحَ ذِهْنَهُمْ لِيَفْهَمُوا الْكُتُبَ. ٤٦. وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «هَكَذَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ، وَهَكَذَا كَانَ يَنْبَغِي أَنَّ الْمَسِيحَ يَتَأَلَّمُ وَيَقُومُ مِنَ الأَمْوَاتِ فِي الْيَوْمِ الثَّالِثِ، ٤٧. وَأَنْ يُكْرَزَ بِاسْمِهِ بِالتَّوْبَةِ وَمَغْفِرَةِ الْخَطَايَا لِجَمِيعِ الأُمَمِ، مُبْتَدَأً مِنْ أُورُشَلِيمَ.
٤٨. وَأَنْتُمْ شُهُودٌ لِذَلِكَ. ٤٩. وَهَا أَنَا أُرْسِلُ إِلَيْكُمْ مَوْعِدَ أَبِي. فَأَقِيمُوا فِي مَدِينَةِ أُورُشَلِيمَ إِلَى أَنْ تُلْبَسُوا قُوَّةً مِنَ الأَعَالِي».

The ascension to heaven

50. And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. 51. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. 52. And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: 53. And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

الصعود إلى السماء

٥٠. وَأَخْرَجَهُمْ خَارِجًا إِلَى بَيْتِ عَنْيَا، وَرَفَعَ يَدَيْهِ وَبَارَكَهُمْ.
٥١. وَفِيمَا هُوَ يُبَارِكُهُمْ، انْفَرَدَ عَنْهُمْ وَأُصْعِدَ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ.
٥٢. فَسَجَدُوا لَهُ وَرَجَعُوا إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ بِفَرَحٍ عَظِيمٍ، ٥٣. وَكَانُوا كُلَّ حِينٍ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ يُسَبِّحُونَ وَيُبَارِكُونَ YAHWEH. آمِينَ.

Gospel of John

إنجيل يوحنا

1

١

The Word became flesh

1. In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2. The same was in the beginning with God. 3. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. 4. In him was life; and the life was the light of men. 5. And the light shines in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. 6. There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. 7. The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. 8. He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. 9. That was the true Light, which lights every man that comes into the world. 10. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. 11. He came unto his own, and his own received him not. 12. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: 13. Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. 14. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. 15. John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spoke, He that comes after me is preferred before me: for he was before me. 16. And of his fullness have all we received, and grace for grace. 17. For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by YAHshúa Christ. 18. No man has seen God at any time, the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he has declared him.

الكلمة صار جسدًا

١. فِي الْبَدْءِ كَانَ الْكَلِمَةُ، وَالْكَلِمَةُ كَانَ عِنْدَ YAHWEH، وَكَانَ الْكَلِمَةُ YAHWEH. ٢. هَذَا كَانَ فِي الْبَدْءِ عِنْدَ YAHWEH.
٣. كُلُّ شَيْءٍ بِهِ كَانَ، وَبِغَيْرِهِ لَمْ يَكُنْ شَيْءٌ مِمَّا كَانَ. ٤. فِيهِ كَانَتِ الْحَيَاةُ، وَالْحَيَاةُ كَانَتْ نُورَ النَّاسِ، ٥. وَالنُّورُ يُضِيءُ فِي الظُّلْمَةِ، وَالظُّلْمَةُ لَمْ تُدْرِكْهُ. ٦. كَانَ إِنْسَانٌ مُرْسَلٌ مِنَ YAHWEH اسْمُهُ يُوحَنَّا. ٧. هَذَا جَاءَ لِلشَّهَادَةِ لِيَشْهَدَ لِلنُّورِ، لِكَيْ يُؤْمِنَ الْكُلُّ بِوَاسِطَتِهِ. ٨. لَمْ يَكُنْ هُوَ النُّورَ، بَلْ لِيَشْهَدَ لِلنُّورِ.
٩. كَانَ النُّورُ الْحَقِيقِيُّ الَّذِي يُنِيرُ كُلَّ إِنْسَانٍ آتِيًا إِلَى الْعَالَمِ.
١٠. كَانَ فِي الْعَالَمِ، وَكُوِّنَ الْعَالَمُ بِهِ، وَلَمْ يَعْرِفْهُ الْعَالَمُ. ١١. إِلَى خَاصَّتِهِ جَاءَ، وَخَاصَّتُهُ لَمْ تَقْبَلْهُ. ١٢. وَأَمَّا كُلُّ الَّذِينَ قَبِلُوهُ فَأَعْطَاهُمْ سُلْطَانًا أَنْ يَصِيرُوا أَوْلَادَ YAHWEH، أَيِ الْمُؤْمِنُونَ بِاسْمِهِ (YAHWEH). ١٣. اَلَّذِينَ وُلِدُوا لَيْسَ مِنْ دَمٍ، وَلَا مِنْ مَشِيئَةِ جَسَدٍ، وَلَا مِنْ مَشِيئَةِ رَجُلٍ، بَلْ مِنَ YAHWEH.
١٤. وَالْكَلِمَةُ (YAHshúa) صَارَ جَسَدًا وَحَلَّ بَيْنَنَا، وَرَأَيْنَا مَجْدَهُ، مَجْدًا كَمَا لِوَحِيدٍ مِنَ الْآبِ، مَمْلُوءًا نِعْمَةً وَحَقًّا. ١٥. يُوحَنَّا شَهِدَ لَهُ وَنَادَى قَائِلًا: «هَذَا هُوَ الَّذِي قُلْتُ عَنْهُ: إِنَّ الَّذِي يَأْتِي بَعْدِي صَارَ قُدَّامِي، لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ قَبْلِي». ١٦. وَمِنْ مِلْئِهِ نَحْنُ جَمِيعًا أَخَذْنَا، وَنِعْمَةً فَوْقَ نِعْمَةٍ. ١٧. لِأَنَّ النَّامُوسَ بِمُوسَى أُعْطِيَ، أَمَّا النِّعْمَةُ وَالْحَقُّ فَبِا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ صَارَا.
١٨. YAHWEH لَمْ يَرَهُ أَحَدٌ قَطُّ. اَلِابْنُ الْوَحِيدُ الَّذِي هُوَ فِي حِضْنِ الْآبِ هُوَ خَبَّرَ.

John the Baptist declares that he is not the Messiah

19. And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who are you? 20. And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ. 21. And they asked him, What then? Are you Elijah? And he says, I am not. Are you that prophet? And he answered, No. 22. Then said they unto him, Who are you? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What says you of yourself? 23. He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Isaiah. 24. And they which were sent were of the Pharisees. 25. And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptize you then, if you be not that Christ, nor Elijah, neither that prophet? 26. John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there stands one among you, whom all of you know not; 27. He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose. 28. These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

يوحنا المعمدان يعلن أنه ليس المسيح

١٩. وَهَذِهِ هِيَ شَهَادَةُ يُوحَنَّا، حِينَ أَرْسَلَ الْيَهُودُ مِنْ أُورُشَلِيمَ كَهَنَةً وَلَاوِيِّينَ لِيَسْأَلُوهُ: «مَنْ أَنْتَ؟». ٢٠. فَاعْتَرَفَ وَلَمْ يُنْكِرْ، وَأَقَرَّ: «إِنِّي لَسْتُ أَنَا الْمَسِيحَ». ٢١. فَسَأَلُوهُ: «إِذًا مَاذَا؟ إِيلِيَّا أَنْتَ؟». فَقَالَ: «لَسْتُ أَنَا». «أَلَنَّبِيُّ أَنْتَ؟». فَأَجَابَ: «لَا».
٢٢. فَقَالُوا لَهُ: «مَنْ أَنْتَ، لِنُعْطِيَ جَوَابًا لِلَّذِينَ أَرْسَلُونَا؟ مَاذَا تَقُولُ عَنْ نَفْسِكَ؟». ٢٣. قَالَ: «أَنَا صَوْتُ صَارِخٍ فِي الْبَرِّيَّةِ: قَوِّمُوا طَرِيقَ الرَّبِّ، كَمَا قَالَ إِشَعْيَاءُ النَّبِيُّ». ٢٤. وَكَانَ الْمُرْسَلُونَ مِنَ الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ، ٢٥. فَسَأَلُوهُ وَقَالُوا لَهُ: «فَمَا بَالُكَ تُعَمِّدُ إِنْ كُنْتَ لَسْتَ الْمَسِيحَ، وَلَا إِيلِيَّا، وَلَا النَّبِيَّ؟». ٢٦. أَجَابَهُمْ يُوحَنَّا قَائِلًا: «أَنَا أُعَمِّدُ بِمَاءٍ، وَلَكِنْ فِي وَسْطِكُمْ قَائِمٌ الَّذِي لَسْتُمْ تَعْرِفُونَهُ. ٢٧. هُوَ الَّذِي يَأْتِي بَعْدِي، الَّذِي صَارَ قُدَّامِي، الَّذِي لَسْتُ بِمُسْتَحِقٍّ أَنْ أَحُلَّ سُيُورَ حِذَائِهِ». ٢٨. هَذَا كَانَ فِي بَيْتِ عَبْرَةَ فِي عَبْرِ الْأُرْدُنِّ حَيْثُ كَانَ يُوحَنَّا يُعَمِّدُ.

YAHshúa is the Lamb of the Lord

29. The next day John sees YAHshúa coming unto him, and says, Behold the Lamb of God, which takes away the sin of the world. 30. This is he of whom I said, After me comes a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me. 31. And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water. 32. And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. 33. And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom you shall see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizes with the Holy Spirit. 34. And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

The first disciples

35. Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples; 36. And looking upon YAHshúa as he walked, he says, Behold the Lamb of God! 37. And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed YAHshúa. 38. Then YAHshúa turned, and saw them following, and says unto them, What seek all of you? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwell you? 39. He says unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.
40. One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. 41. He first finds his own brother Simon, and says unto him, We have found the Messiah, which is, being interpreted, the Christ. 42. And he brought him to YAHshúa. And when YAHshúa beheld him, he said, You are Simon the son of Jona: you shall be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone.

The calling of Philip and Nathanael

43. The day following YAHshúa would go forth into Galilee, and finds Philip, and says unto him, Follow me. 44. Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.
45. Philip finds Nathanael, and says unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, YAHshúa of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. 46. And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip says unto him, Come and see. 47. YAHshúa saw Nathanael coming to him, and says of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile! 48. Nathanael says unto him, Whence know you me? YAHshúa answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you. 49. Nathanael answered and says unto him, Rabbi, you are the Son of God; you are the King of Israel. 50. YAHshúa answered and said unto him, Because I said unto you, I saw you under the fig tree, believe you? you shall see greater things than these. 51. And he says unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter all of you shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

يسوع حمل الرّبَّ

٢٩. وَفِي الْغَدِ نَظَرَ يُوحَنَّا YAHshúa مُقْبِلًا إِلَيْهِ، فَقَالَ: «هُوَذَا حَمَلُ YAHWEH الَّذِي يَرْفَعُ خَطِيَّةَ الْعَالَمِ! ٣٠. هَذَا هُوَ الَّذِي قُلْتُ عَنْهُ: يَأْتِي بَعْدِي، رَجُلٌ صَارَ قُدَّامِي، لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ قَبْلِي.
٣١. وَأَنَا لَمْ أَكُنْ أَعْرِفُهُ. لَكِنْ لِيُظْهَرَ لإِسْرَائِيلَ لِذَلِكَ جِئْتُ أُعَمِّدُ بِالْمَاءِ». ٣٢. وَشَهِدَ يُوحَنَّا قَائِلًا: «إِنِّي قَدْ رَأَيْتُ الرُّوحَ نَازِلًا مِثْلَ حَمَامَةٍ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ فَاسْتَقَرَّ عَلَيْهِ. ٣٣. وَأَنَا لَمْ أَكُنْ أَعْرِفُهُ، لَكِنَّ الَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي لأُعَمِّدَ بِالْمَاءِ، ذَاكَ قَالَ لِي: الَّذِي تَرَى الرُّوحَ نَازِلًا وَمُسْتَقِرًّا عَلَيْهِ، فَهَذَا هُوَ الَّذِي يُعَمِّدُ بِالرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ.
٣٤. وَأَنَا قَدْ رَأَيْتُ وَشَهِدْتُ أَنَّ هَذَا هُوَ ابْنُ YAHWEH».

التلاميذ الأولون

٣٥. وَفِي الْغَدِ أَيْضًا كَانَ يُوحَنَّا وَاقِفًا هُوَ وَاثْنَانِ مِنْ تَلَامِيذِهِ،
٣٦. فَنَظَرَ إِلَى YAHshúa مَاشِيًا، فَقَالَ: «هُوَذَا حَمَلُ YAHWEH!». ٣٧. فَسَمِعَهُ التِّلْمِيذَانِ يَتَكَلَّمُ، فَتَبِعَا YAHshúa.
٣٨. فَالْتَفَتَ YAHshúa وَنَظَرَهُمَا يَتْبَعَانِ، فَقَالَ لَهُمَا: «مَاذَا تَطْلُبَانِ؟». فَقَالَا: «الرَّبِّي» الَّذِي تَفْسِيرُهُ: يَا مُعَلِّمُ. «أَيْنَ تَمْكُثُ؟». ٣٩. فَقَالَ لَهُمَا: «تَعَالَيَا وَانْظُرَا». فَأَتَيَا وَنَظَرَا أَيْنَ كَانَ يَمْكُثُ، وَمَكَثَا عِنْدَهُ ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمَ. وَكَانَ نَحْوَ السَّاعَةِ الْعَاشِرَةِ.
٤٠. كَانَ أَنْدَرَاوُسُ أَخُو سِمْعَانَ بُطْرُسَ وَاحِدًا مِنَ الاِثْنَيْنِ اللَّذَيْنِ سَمِعَا يُوحَنَّا وَتَبِعَاهُ. ٤١. هَذَا وَجَدَ أَوَّلًا أَخَاهُ سِمْعَانَ، فَقَالَ لَهُ: «قَدْ وَجَدْنَا مَسِيَّا» الَّذِي تَفْسِيرُهُ: الْمَسِيحُ. ٤٢. فَجَاءَ بِهِ إِلَى YAHshúa. فَنَظَرَ إِلَيْهِ YAHshúa وَقَالَ: «أَنْتَ سِمْعَانُ بْنُ يُونَا. أَنْتَ تُدْعَى صَفَا» الَّذِي تَفْسِيرُهُ: بُطْرُسُ.

دعوة فيلبس ونثنائيل

٤٣. فِي الْغَدِ أَرَادَ YAHshúa أَنْ يَخْرُجَ إِلَى الْجَلِيلِ، فَوَجَدَ فِيلُبُّسَ فَقَالَ لَهُ: «اتْبَعْنِي». ٤٤. وَكَانَ فِيلُبُّسُ مِنْ بَيْتِ صَيْدَا، مِنْ مَدِينَةِ أَنْدَرَاوُسَ وَبُطْرُسَ. ٤٥. فِيلُبُّسُ وَجَدَ نَثَنَائِيلَ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «وَجَدْنَا الَّذِي كَتَبَ عَنْهُ مُوسَى فِي النَّامُوسِ وَالأَنْبِيَاءُ YAHshúa ابْنَ يُوسُفَ الَّذِي مِنَ النَّاصِرَةِ». ٤٦. فَقَالَ لَهُ نَثَنَائِيلُ: «أَمِنَ النَّاصِرَةِ يُمْكِنُ أَنْ يَكُونَ شَيْءٌ صَالِحٌ؟». قَالَ لَهُ فِيلُبُّسُ: «تَعَالَ وَانْظُرْ». ٤٧. وَرَأَى YAHshúa نَثَنَائِيلَ مُقْبِلًا إِلَيْهِ، فَقَالَ عَنْهُ: «هُوَذَا إِسْرَائِيلِيٌّ حَقًّا لَا غِشَّ فِيهِ». ٤٨. قَالَ لَهُ نَثَنَائِيلُ: «مِنْ أَيْنَ تَعْرِفُنِي؟». أَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُ: «قَبْلَ أَنْ دَعَاكَ فِيلُبُّسُ وَأَنْتَ تَحْتَ التِّينَةِ، رَأَيْتُكَ». ٤٩. أَجَابَ نَثَنَائِيلُ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، أَنْتَ ابْنُ YAHWEH! أَنْتَ مَلِكُ إِسْرَائِيلَ!». ٥٠. أَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُ: «هَلْ آمَنْتَ لأَنِّي قُلْتُ لَكَ إِنِّي رَأَيْتُكَ تَحْتَ التِّينَةِ؟ سَوْفَ تَرَى أَعْظَمَ مِنْ هَذَا!».
٥١. وَقَالَ لَهُ: «الْحَقَّ الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: مِنَ الآنَ تَرَوْنَ السَّمَاءَ مَفْتُوحَةً، وَمَلَائِكَةَ YAHWEH يَصْعَدُونَ وَيَنْزِلُونَ عَلَى ابْنِ الإِنْسَانِ».

2

٢

The wedding in Cana of Galilee and the first miracle

1. And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of YAHshúa was there: 2. And both YAHshúa was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. 3. And when they wanted wine, the mother of YAHshúa says unto him, They have no wine. 4. YAHshúa says unto her, Woman, what have I to do with you? mine hour is not yet come. 5. His mother says unto the servants, Whatsoever he says unto you, do it. 6. And there were set there six water pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. 7. YAHshúa says unto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. 8. And he says unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it. 9. When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, 10. And says unto him, Every man at the beginning does set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but you have kept the good wine until now. 11. This beginning of miracles did YAHshúa in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

العرس في قانا الجليل والمعجزة الأولى

١. وَفِي الْيَوْمِ الثَّالِثِ كَانَ عُرْسٌ فِي قَانَا الْجَلِيلِ، وَكَانَتْ أُمُّ YAHshúa هُنَاكَ. ٢. وَدُعِيَ أَيْضًا YAHshúa وَتَلَامِيذُهُ إِلَى الْعُرْسِ. ٣. وَلَمَّا فَرَغَتِ الْخَمْرُ، قَالَتْ أُمُّ YAHshúa لَهُ: «لَيْسَ لَهُمْ خَمْرٌ». ٤. قَالَ لَهَا YAHshúa: «مَا لِي وَلَكِ يَا امْرَأَةُ؟ لَمْ تَأْتِ سَاعَتِي بَعْدُ». ٥. قَالَتْ أُمُّهُ لِلْخُدَّامِ: «مَهْمَا قَالَ لَكُمْ فَافْعَلُوهُ». ٦. وَكَانَتْ سِتَّةُ أَجْرَانٍ مِنْ حِجَارَةٍ مَوْضُوعَةً هُنَاكَ، حَسَبَ تَطْهِيرِ الْيَهُودِ، يَسَعُ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ مِطْرَيْنِ أَوْ ثَلَاثَةً. ٧. قَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «امْلَأُوا الْأَجْرَانَ مَاءً». فَمَلَأُوهَا إِلَى فَوْقُ. ٨. ثُمَّ قَالَ لَهُمُ: «اسْتَقُوا الْآنَ وَقَدِّمُوا إِلَى رَئِيسِ الْمُتَّكَإِ». فَقَدَّمُوا. ٩. فَلَمَّا ذَاقَ رَئِيسُ الْمُتَّكَإِ الْمَاءَ الْمُتَحَوِّلَ خَمْرًا، وَلَمْ يَكُنْ يَعْلَمُ مِنْ أَيْنَ هِيَ، لَكِنَّ الْخُدَّامَ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا قَدِ اسْتَقَوُا الْمَاءَ عَلِمُوا، دَعَا رَئِيسُ الْمُتَّكَإِ الْعَرِيسَ ١٠. وَقَالَ لَهُ: «كُلُّ إِنْسَانٍ إِنَّمَا يَضَعُ الْخَمْرَ الْجَيِّدَةَ أَوَّلًا، وَمَتَى سَكِرُوا فَحِينَئِذٍ الدُّونَ. أَمَّا أَنْتَ فَقَدْ أَبْقَيْتَ الْخَمْرَ الْجَيِّدَةَ إِلَى الْآنَ!». ١١. هَذِهِ بِدَايَةُ الْآيَاتِ فَعَلَهَا YAHshúa فِي قَانَا الْجَلِيلِ، وَأَظْهَرَ مَجْدَهُ، فَآمَنَ بِهِ تَلَامِيذُهُ.

Cleansing of the temple

12. After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days. 13. And the Jews' passover was at hand, and YAHshúa went up to Jerusalem. 14. And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: 15. And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables; 16. And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things behind; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise. 17. And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of yours house has eaten me up. 18. Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign show you unto us, seeing that you do these things? 19. YAHshúa answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. 20. Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and will you rear it up in three days? 21. But he spoke of the temple of his body.
22. When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which YAHshúa had said.
23. Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did. 24. But YAHshúa did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men, 25. And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

تطهير الهيكل

١٢. وَبَعْدَ هَذَا انْحَدَرَ إِلَى كَفْرَنَاحُومَ، هُوَ وَأُمُّهُ وَإِخْوَتُهُ وَتَلَامِيذُهُ، وَأَقَامُوا هُنَاكَ أَيَّامًا لَيْسَتْ كَثِيرَةً. ١٣. وَكَانَ فِصْحُ الْيَهُودِ قَرِيبًا، فَصَعِدَ YAHshúa إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ، ١٤. وَوَجَدَ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا يَبِيعُونَ بَقَرًا وَغَنَمًا وَحَمَامًا، وَالصَّيَارِفَ جُلُوسًا. ١٥. فَصَنَعَ سَوْطًا مِنْ حِبَالٍ وَطَرَدَ الْجَمِيعَ مِنَ الْهَيْكَلِ، الْغَنَمَ وَالْبَقَرَ، وَكَبَّ دَرَاهِمَ الصَّيَارِفِ وَقَلَّبَ مَوَائِدَهُمْ. ١٦. وَقَالَ لِبَاعَةِ الْحَمَامِ: «ارْفَعُوا هَذِهِ مِنْ هَهُنَا! لَا تَجْعَلُوا بَيْتَ أَبِي بَيْتَ تِجَارَةٍ!». ١٧. فَتَذَكَّرَ تَلَامِيذُهُ أَنَّهُ مَكْتُوبٌ: «غَيْرَةُ بَيْتِكَ أَكَلَتْنِي». ١٨. فَأَجَابَ الْيَهُودُ وَقَالُوا لَهُ: «أَيَّةَ آيَةٍ تُرِينَا حَتَّى تَفْعَلَ هَذَا؟». ١٩. أَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «انْقُضُوا هَذَا الْهَيْكَلَ، وَفِي ثَلَاثَةِ أَيَّامٍ أُقِيمُهُ». ٢٠. فَقَالَ الْيَهُودُ: «فِي سِتٍّ وَأَرْبَعِينَ سَنَةً بُنِيَ هَذَا الْهَيْكَلُ، أَفَأَنْتَ فِي ثَلَاثَةِ أَيَّامٍ تُقِيمُهُ؟». ٢١. وَأَمَّا هُوَ فَكَانَ يَقُولُ عَنْ هَيْكَلِ جَسَدِهِ. ٢٢. فَلَمَّا قَامَ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ، تَذَكَّرَ تَلَامِيذُهُ أَنَّهُ قَالَ هَذَا، فَآمَنُوا بِالْكِتَابِ وَالْكَلَامِ الَّذِي قَالَهُ YAHshúa. ٢٣. وَلَمَّا كَانَ فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ فِي عِيدِ الْفِصْحِ، آمَنَ كَثِيرُونَ بِاسْمِهِ، إِذْ رَأَوْا الْآيَاتِ الَّتِي صَنَعَ.
٢٤. لَكِنَّ YAHshúa لَمْ يَأْتَمِنْهُمْ عَلَى نَفْسِهِ، لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ يَعْرِفُ الْجَمِيعَ. ٢٥. وَلِأَنَّهُ لَمْ يَكُنْ مُحْتَاجًا أَنْ يَشْهَدَ أَحَدٌ عَنِ الْإِنْسَانِ، لِأَنَّهُ عَلِمَ مَا كَانَ فِي الْإِنْسَانِ.

3

٣

His conversation with Nicodemus

1. There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: 2. The same came to YAHshúa by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that you do, except God be with him. 3. YAHshúa answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. 4. Nicodemus says unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?
5. YAHshúa answered, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. 6. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 7. Marvel not that I said unto you, All of you must be born again. 8. The wind blows where it decides, and you hear the sound thereof, but can not tell whence it comes, and where it goes: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. 9. Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be? 10. YAHshúa answered and said unto him, Are you a master of Israel, and know not these things? 11. Verily, verily, I say unto you, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and all of you receive not our witness. 12. If I have told you earthly things, and all of you believe not, how shall all of you believe, if I tell you of heavenly things? 13. And no man has ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven. 14. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: 15. That whosoever believes in him should not perish, but have eternal life. 16. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believes in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. 17. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. 18. He that believes on him is not condemned: but he that believes not is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. 19. And this is the condemnation, that light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. 20. For every one that does evil hates the light, neither comes to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. 21. But he that does truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

حديثه مع نيقوديموس

١. كَانَ إِنْسَانٌ مِنَ الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ اسْمُهُ نِيقُودِيمُوسُ، رَئِيسٌ لِلْيَهُودِ. ٢. هَذَا جَاءَ إِلَى YAHshúa لَيْلًا وَقَالَ لَهُ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، نَعْلَمُ أَنَّكَ قَدْ أَتَيْتَ مِنَ YAHWEH مُعَلِّمًا، لِأَنْ لَيْسَ أَحَدٌ يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يَعْمَلَ هَذِهِ الْآيَاتِ الَّتِي أَنْتَ تَعْمَلُ إِنْ لَمْ يَكُنِ YAHWEH مَعَهُ». ٣. أَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُ: «الْحَقَّ الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكَ: إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ لَا يُولَدُ مِنْ فَوْقُ لَا يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يَرَى مَلَكُوتَ YAHWEH». ٤. قَالَ لَهُ نِيقُودِيمُوسُ: «كَيْفَ يُمْكِنُ الْإِنْسَانَ أَنْ يُولَدَ وَهُوَ شَيْخٌ؟ أَلَعَلَّهُ يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يَدْخُلَ بَطْنَ أُمِّهِ ثَانِيَةً وَيُولَدَ؟». ٥. أَجَابَ YAHshúa: «الْحَقَّ الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكَ: إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ لَا يُولَدُ مِنَ الْمَاءِ وَالرُّوحِ لَا يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يَدْخُلَ مَلَكُوتَ YAHWEH.
٦. اَلْمَوْلُودُ مِنَ الْجَسَدِ جَسَدٌ هُوَ، وَالْمَوْلُودُ مِنَ الرُّوحِ هُوَ رُوحٌ. ٧. لَا تَتَعَجَّبْ أَنِّي قُلْتُ لَكَ: يَنْبَغِي أَنْ تُولَدُوا مِنْ فَوْقُ. ٨. اَلرِّيحُ تَهُبُّ حَيْثُ تَشَاءُ، وَتَسْمَعُ صَوْتَهَا، لَكِنَّكَ لَا تَعْلَمُ مِنْ أَيْنَ تَأْتِي وَلَا إِلَى أَيْنَ تَذْهَبُ. هَكَذَا كُلُّ مَنْ وُلِدَ مِنَ الرُّوحِ». ٩. أَجَابَ نِيقُودِيمُوسُ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «كَيْفَ يُمْكِنُ أَنْ يَكُونَ هَذَا؟». ١٠. أَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُ: «أَنْتَ مُعَلِّمُ إِسْرَائِيلَ وَلَسْتَ تَعْلَمُ هَذَا!
١١. اَلْحَقَّ الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكَ: إِنَّنَا إِنَّمَا نَتَكَلَّمُ بِمَا نَعْلَمُ وَنَشْهَدُ بِمَا رَأَيْنَا، وَلَسْتُمْ تَقْبَلُونَ شَهَادَتَنَا. ١٢. إِنْ كُنْتُ قُلْتُ لَكُمُ الْأَرْضِيَّاتِ وَلَسْتُمْ تُؤْمِنُونَ، فَكَيْفَ تُؤْمِنُونَ إِنْ قُلْتُ لَكُمُ السَّمَاوِيَّاتِ؟
١٣. وَلَيْسَ أَحَدٌ صَعِدَ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ إِلَّا الَّذِي نَزَلَ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ، ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ الَّذِي هُوَ فِي السَّمَاءِ. ١٤. «وَكَمَا رَفَعَ مُوسَى الْحَيَّةَ فِي الْبَرِّيَّةِ هَكَذَا يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يُرْفَعَ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ، ١٥. لِكَيْ لَا يَهْلِكَ كُلُّ مَنْ يُؤْمِنُ بِهِ بَلْ تَكُونُ لَهُ الْحَيَاةُ الْأَبَدِيَّةُ. ١٦. لِأَنَّهُ هَكَذَا أَحَبَّ YAHWEH الْعَالَمَ حَتَّى بَذَلَ ابْنَهُ الْوَحِيدَ، لِكَيْ لَا يَهْلِكَ كُلُّ مَنْ يُؤْمِنُ بِهِ، بَلْ تَكُونُ لَهُ الْحَيَاةُ الْأَبَدِيَّةُ. ١٧. لِأَنَّهُ لَمْ يُرْسِلِ YAHWEH ابْنَهُ إِلَى الْعَالَمِ لِيَدِينَ الْعَالَمَ، بَلْ لِيَخْلُصَ بِهِ الْعَالَمُ.
١٨. اَلَّذِي يُؤْمِنُ بِهِ لَا يُدَانُ، وَالَّذِي لَا يُؤْمِنُ قَدْ دِينَ، لِأَنَّهُ لَمْ يُؤْمِنْ بِاسْمِ ابْنِ YAHWEH الْوَحِيدِ. ١٩. وَهَذِهِ هِيَ الدَّيْنُونَةُ: إِنَّ النُّورَ قَدْ جَاءَ إِلَى الْعَالَمِ، وَأَحَبَّ النَّاسُ الظُّلْمَةَ أَكْثَرَ مِنَ النُّورِ، لِأَنَّ أَعْمَالَهُمْ كَانَتْ شِرِّيرَةً. ٢٠. لِأَنَّ كُلَّ مَنْ يَعْمَلُ السَّيِّآتِ يُبْغِضُ النُّورَ، وَلَا يَأْتِي إِلَى النُّورِ لِئَلَّا تُوَبَّخَ أَعْمَالُهُ. ٢١. وَأَمَّا مَنْ يَفْعَلُ الْحَقَّ فَيُقْبِلُ إِلَى النُّورِ، لِكَيْ تَظْهَرَ أَعْمَالُهُ أَنَّهَا بِا YAHWEH مَعْمُولَةٌ».

John the Baptist's testimony of Christ

22. After these things came YAHshúa and his disciples into the land of Judaea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized. 23. And John also was baptizing in Aenon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized. 24. For John was not yet cast into prison.

شهادة يوحنا المعمدان للمسيح

٢٢. وَبَعْدَ هَذَا جَاءَ YAHshúa وَتَلَامِيذُهُ إِلَى أَرْضِ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ، وَمَكَثَ مَعَهُمْ هُنَاكَ، وَكَانَ يُعَمِّدُ. ٢٣. وَكَانَ يُوحَنَّا أَيْضًا يُعَمِّدُ فِي عَيْنِ نُونٍ بِقُرْبِ سَالِيمَ، لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ هُنَاكَ مِيَاهٌ كَثِيرَةٌ، وَكَانُوا يَأْتُونَ وَيَعْتَمِدُونَ. ٢٤. لِأَنَّهُ لَمْ يَكُنْ يُوحَنَّا قَدْ أُلْقِيَ بَعْدُ فِي السِّجْنِ.

25. Then there arose a question between some of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying. 26. And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with you beyond Jordan, to whom you bare witness, behold, the same baptizes, and all men come to him. 27. John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven. 28. All of you yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him. 29. He that has the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which stands and hears him, rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. 30. He must increase, but I must decrease. 31. He that comes from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaks of the earth: he that comes from heaven is above all. 32. And what he has seen and heard, that he testifies; and no man receives his testimony. 33. He that has received his testimony has set to his seal that God is true.
34. For he whom God has sent speaks the words of God: for God gives not the Spirit by measure unto him. 35. The Father loves the Son, and has given all things into his hand. 36. He that believes on the Son has everlasting life: and he that believes not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abides on him.

٢٥. وَحَدَثَتْ مُبَاحَثَةٌ مِنْ تَلَامِيذِ يُوحَنَّا مَعَ يَهُودٍ مِنْ جِهَةِ التَّطْهِيرِ. ٢٦. فَجَاءُوا إِلَى يُوحَنَّا وَقَالُوا لَهُ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، هُوَذَا الَّذِي كَانَ مَعَكَ فِي عَبْرِ الْأُرْدُنِّ، الَّذِي أَنْتَ قَدْ شَهِدْتَ لَهُ، هُوَ يُعَمِّدُ، وَالْجَمِيعُ يَأْتُونَ إِلَيْهِ». ٢٧. أَجَابَ يُوحَنَّا وَقَالَ: «لَا يَقْدِرُ إِنْسَانٌ أَنْ يَأْخُذَ شَيْئًا إِنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ قَدْ أُعْطِيَ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ. ٢٨. أَنْتُمْ أَنْفُسُكُمْ تَشْهَدُونَ لِي أَنِّي قُلْتُ: لَسْتُ أَنَا الْمَسِيحَ بَلْ إِنِّي مُرْسَلٌ أَمَامَهُ. ٢٩. مَنْ لَهُ الْعَرُوسُ فَهُوَ الْعَرِيسُ، وَأَمَّا صَدِيقُ الْعَرِيسِ الَّذِي يَقِفُ وَيَسْمَعُهُ فَيَفْرَحُ فَرَحًا مِنْ أَجْلِ صَوْتِ الْعَرِيسِ. إِذًا فَرَحِي هَذَا قَدْ كَمَلَ. ٣٠. يَنْبَغِي أَنَّ ذَلِكَ يَزِيدُ وَأَنِّي أَنَا أَنْقُصُ. ٣١. اَلَّذِي يَأْتِي مِنْ فَوْقُ هُوَ فَوْقَ الْجَمِيعِ، وَالَّذِي مِنَ الْأَرْضِ هُوَ أَرْضِيٌّ، وَمِنَ الْأَرْضِ يَتَكَلَّمُ. اَلَّذِي يَأْتِي مِنَ السَّمَاءِ هُوَ فَوْقَ الْجَمِيعِ، ٣٢. وَمَا رَآهُ وَسَمِعَهُ بِهِ يَشْهَدُ، وَشَهَادَتُهُ لَيْسَ أَحَدٌ يَقْبَلُهَا. ٣٣. وَمَنْ قَبِلَ شَهَادَتَهُ فَقَدْ خَتَمَ أَنَّ YAHWEH صَادِقٌ، ٣٤. لِأَنَّ الَّذِي أَرْسَلَهُ YAHWEH يَتَكَلَّمُ بِكَلَامِ YAHWEH. لِأَنَّهُ لَيْسَ بِكَيْلٍ يُعْطِي YAHWEH الرُّوحَ. ٣٥. اَلْآبُ يُحِبُّ الِابْنَ وَقَدْ دَفَعَ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ فِي يَدِهِ. ٣٦. اَلَّذِي يُؤْمِنُ بِالِابْنِ لَهُ حَيَاةٌ أَبَدِيَّةٌ، وَالَّذِي لَا يُؤْمِنُ بِالِابْنِ لَنْ يَرَى حَيَاةً بَلْ يَمْكُثُ عَلَيْهِ غَضَبُ YAHWEH».

4

His conversation with the Samaritan woman

1. When therefore the LORD knew how the Pharisees had heard that YAHshúa made and baptized more disciples than John, 2. (Though YAHshúa himself baptized not, but his disciples,) 3. He left Judaea, and departed again into Galilee. 4. And he must essentially go through Samaria. 5. Then comes he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph. 6. Now Jacob's well was there. YAHshúa therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour. 7. There comes a woman of Samaria to draw water: YAHshúa says unto her, Give me to drink. 8. (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy food.) 9. Then says the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that you, being a Jew, ask drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans. 10. YAHshúa answered and said unto her, If you knew the gift of God, and who it is that says to you, Give me to drink; you would have asked of him, and he would have given you living water. 11. The woman says unto him, Sir, you have nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then have you that living water?
12. Are you greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle? 13. YAHshúa answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinks of this water shall thirst again: 14. But whosoever drinks of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

٤

حديثه مع امرأة سامرية

١. فَلَمَّا عَلِمَ الرَّبُّ أَنَّ الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ سَمِعُوا أَنَّ YAHshúa يُصَيِّرُ وَيُعَمِّدُ تَلَامِيذَ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ يُوحَنَّا، ٢. مَعَ أَنَّ YAHshúa نَفْسَهُ لَمْ يَكُنْ يُعَمِّدُ بَلْ تَلَامِيذُهُ، ٣. تَرَكَ الْيَهُودِيَّةَ وَمَضَى أَيْضًا إِلَى الْجَلِيلِ. ٤. وَكَانَ لَا بُدَّ لَهُ أَنْ يَجْتَازَ السَّامِرَةَ. ٥. فَأَتَى إِلَى مَدِينَةٍ مِنَ السَّامِرَةِ يُقَالُ لَهَا سُوخَارُ، بِقُرْبِ الضَّيْعَةِ الَّتِي وَهَبَهَا يَعْقُوبُ لِيُوسُفَ ابْنِهِ. ٦. وَكَانَتْ هُنَاكَ بِئْرُ يَعْقُوبَ. فَإِذْ كَانَ YAHshúa قَدْ تَعِبَ مِنَ السَّفَرِ، جَلَسَ هَكَذَا عَلَى الْبِئْرِ، وَكَانَ نَحْوَ السَّاعَةِ السَّادِسَةِ. ٧. فَجَاءَتِ امْرَأَةٌ مِنَ السَّامِرَةِ لِتَسْتَقِيَ مَاءً، فَقَالَ لَهَا YAHshúa: «أَعْطِينِي لِأَشْرَبَ». ٨. لِأَنَّ تَلَامِيذَهُ كَانُوا قَدْ مَضَوْا إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ لِيَبْتَاعُوا طَعَامًا. ٩. فَقَالَتْ لَهُ الْمَرْأَةُ السَّامِرِيَّةُ: «كَيْفَ تَطْلُبُ مِنِّي لِتَشْرَبَ، وَأَنْتَ يَهُودِيٌّ وَأَنَا امْرَأَةٌ سَامِرِيَّةٌ؟». لِأَنَّ الْيَهُودَ لَا يُعَامِلُونَ السَّامِرِيِّينَ. ١٠. أَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهَا: «لَوْ كُنْتِ تَعْلَمِينَ عَطِيَّةَ YAHWEH، وَمَنْ هُوَ الَّذِي يَقُولُ لَكِ أَعْطِينِي لِأَشْرَبَ، لَطَلَبْتِ أَنْتِ مِنْهُ فَأَعْطَاكِ مَاءً حَيًّا». ١١. قَالَتْ لَهُ الْمَرْأَةُ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، لَا دَلْوَ لَكَ وَالْبِئْرُ عَمِيقَةٌ. فَمِنْ أَيْنَ لَكَ الْمَاءُ الْحَيُّ؟ ١٢. أَلَعَلَّكَ أَعْظَمُ مِنْ أَبِينَا يَعْقُوبَ، الَّذِي أَعْطَانَا الْبِئْرَ، وَشَرِبَ مِنْهَا هُوَ وَبَنُوهُ وَمَوَاشِيهِ؟». ١٣. أَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهَا: «كُلُّ مَنْ يَشْرَبُ مِنْ هَذَا الْمَاءِ يَعْطَشُ أَيْضًا. ١٤. وَلَكِنْ مَنْ يَشْرَبُ مِنَ الْمَاءِ الَّذِي أُعْطِيهِ أَنَا فَلَنْ يَعْطَشَ إِلَى الْأَبَدِ، بَلِ الْمَاءُ الَّذِي أُعْطِيهِ يَصِيرُ فِيهِ يَنْبُوعَ مَاءٍ يَنْبَعُ إِلَى حَيَاةٍ أَبَدِيَّةٍ».

15. The woman says unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come here to draw. 16. YAHshúa says unto her, Go, call your husband, and come here. 17. The woman answered and said, I have no husband. YAHshúa said unto her, You have well said, I have no husband: 18. For you have had five husbands; and he whom you now have is not your husband: in that said you truly. 19. The woman says unto him, Sir, I perceive that you are a prophet. 20. Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and all of you say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.
21. YAHshúa says unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour comes, when all of you shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. 22. All of you worship all of you know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. 23. But the hour comes, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeks such to worship him. 24. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. 25. The woman says unto him, I know that Messiah comes, which is called Christ: when he has come, he will tell us all things. 26. YAHshúa says unto her, I that speak unto you am he. 27. And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seek you? or, Why talk you with her? 28. The woman then left her water pot, and went her way into the city, and says to the men, 29. Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ? 30. Then they went out of the city, and came unto him. 31. In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat. 32. But he said unto them, I have food to eat that all of you know not of.
33. Therefore said the disciples one to another, Has any man brought him ought to eat? 34. YAHshúa says unto them, My food is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work. 35. Say not all of you, There are yet four months, and then comes harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. 36. And he that reaps receives wages, and gathers fruit unto life eternal: that both he that sows and he that reaps may rejoice together. 37. And herein is that saying true, One sows, and another reaps. 38. I sent you to reap that whereon all of you bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and all of you are entered into their labours.

Many Samaritans believe

39. And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did. 40. So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days. 41. And many more believed because of his own word; 42. And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of your saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

١٥. قَالَتْ لَهُ الْمَرْأَةُ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، أَعْطِنِي هَذَا الْمَاءَ، لِكَيْ لَا أَعْطَشَ وَلَا آتِيَ إِلَى هُنَا لِأَسْتَقِيَ». ١٦. قَالَ لَهَا YAHshúa: «اذْهَبِي وَادْعِي زَوْجَكِ وَتَعَالَيْ إِلَى هَهُنَا». ١٧. أَجَابَتِ الْمَرْأَةُ وَقَالَتْ: «لَيْسَ لِي زَوْجٌ». قَالَ لَهَا YAHshúa: «حَسَنًا قُلْتِ: لَيْسَ لِي زَوْجٌ، ١٨. لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ لَكِ خَمْسَةُ أَزْوَاجٍ، وَالَّذِي لَكِ الْآنَ لَيْسَ هُوَ زَوْجَكِ. هَذَا قُلْتِ بِالصِّدْقِ». ١٩. قَالَتْ لَهُ الْمَرْأَةُ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، أَرَى أَنَّكَ نَبِيٌّ! ٢٠. آبَاؤُنَا سَجَدُوا فِي هَذَا الْجَبَلِ، وَأَنْتُمْ تَقُولُونَ إِنَّ فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ الْمَوْضِعَ الَّذِي يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يُسْجَدَ فِيهِ».
٢١. قَالَ لَهَا YAHshúa: «يَا امْرَأَةُ، صَدِّقِينِي أَنَّهُ تَأْتِي سَاعَةٌ، لَا فِي هَذَا الْجَبَلِ، وَلَا فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ تَسْجُدُونَ لِلْآبِ. ٢٢. أَنْتُمْ تَسْجُدُونَ لِمَا لَسْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ، أَمَّا نَحْنُ فَنَسْجُدُ لِمَا نَعْلَمُ. لِأَنَّ الْخَلَاصَ هُوَ مِنَ الْيَهُودِ. ٢٣. وَلَكِنْ تَأْتِي سَاعَةٌ، وَهِيَ الْآنَ، حِينَ السَّاجِدُونَ الْحَقِيقِيُّونَ يَسْجُدُونَ لِلْآبِ بِالرُّوحِ وَالْحَقِّ، لِأَنَّ الْآبَ طَالِبٌ مِثْلَ هَؤُلَاءِ السَّاجِدِينَ لَهُ. ٢٤. YAHWEH رُوحٌ. وَالَّذِينَ يَسْجُدُونَ لَهُ فَبِالرُّوحِ وَالْحَقِّ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يَسْجُدُوا».
٢٥. قَالَتْ لَهُ الْمَرْأَةُ: «أَنَا أَعْلَمُ أَنَّ مَسِيَّا، الَّذِي يُقَالُ لَهُ الْمَسِيحُ، يَأْتِي. فَمَتَى جَاءَ ذَاكَ يُخْبِرُنَا بِكُلِّ شَيْءٍ». ٢٦. قَالَ لَهَا YAHshúa: «أَنَا الَّذِي أُكَلِّمُكِ هُوَ». ٢٧. وَعِنْدَ ذَلِكَ جَاءَ تَلَامِيذُهُ، وَكَانُوا يَتَعَجَّبُونَ أَنَّهُ يَتَكَلَّمُ مَعَ امْرَأَةٍ. وَلَكِنْ لَمْ يَقُلْ أَحَدٌ: «مَاذَا تَطْلُبُ؟» أَوْ «لِمَاذَا تَتَكَلَّمُ مَعَهَا؟». ٢٨. فَتَرَكَتِ الْمَرْأَةُ جَرَّتَهَا وَمَضَتْ إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ وَقَالَتْ لِلنَّاسِ: ٢٩. «هَلُمُّوا انْظُرُوا إِنْسَانًا قَالَ لِي كُلَّ مَا فَعَلْتُ. أَلَعَلَّ هَذَا هُوَ الْمَسِيحُ؟».
٣٠. فَخَرَجُوا مِنَ الْمَدِينَةِ وَأَتَوْا إِلَيْهِ. ٣١. وَفِي أَثْنَاءِ ذَلِكَ سَأَلَهُ تَلَامِيذُهُ قَائِلِينَ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، كُلْ». ٣٢. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَنَا لِي طَعَامٌ لِآكُلَ لَسْتُمْ تَعْرِفُونَهُ أَنْتُمْ». ٣٣. فَقَالَ التَّلَامِيذُ بَعْضُهُمْ لِبَعْضٍ: «أَلَعَلَّ أَحَدًا أَتَاهُ بِشَيْءٍ لِيَأْكُلَ؟» ٣٤. قَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «طَعَامِي أَنْ أَعْمَلَ مَشِيئَةَ الَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي وَأُتَمِّمَ عَمَلَهُ. ٣٥. أَمَا تَقُولُونَ: إِنَّهُ يَكُونُ أَرْبَعَةُ أَشْهُرٍ ثُمَّ يَأْتِي الْحَصَادُ؟ هَا أَنَا أَقُولُ لَكُمُ: ارْفَعُوا أَعْيُنَكُمْ وَانْظُرُوا الْحُقُولَ إِنَّهَا قَدِ ابْيَضَّتْ لِلْحَصَادِ. ٣٦. وَالْحَاصِدُ يَأْخُذُ أُجْرَةً وَيَجْمَعُ ثَمَرًا لِلْحَيَاةِ الْأَبَدِيَّةِ، لِكَيْ يَفْرَحَ الزَّارِعُ وَالْحَاصِدُ مَعًا. ٣٧. لِأَنَّهُ فِي هَذَا يَصْدُقُ الْقَوْلُ: إِنَّ وَاحِدًا يَزْرَعُ وَآخَرَ يَحْصُدُ. ٣٨. أَنَا أَرْسَلْتُكُمْ لِتَحْصُدُوا مَا لَمْ تَتْعَبُوا فِيهِ. آخَرُونَ تَعِبُوا وَأَنْتُمْ قَدْ دَخَلْتُمْ عَلَى تَعَبِهِمْ».

كثيرون من السامريين يؤمنون

٣٩. فَآمَنَ بِهِ مِنْ تِلْكَ الْمَدِينَةِ كَثِيرُونَ مِنَ السَّامِرِيِّينَ بِسَبَبِ كَلَامِ الْمَرْأَةِ الَّتِي كَانَتْ تَشْهَدُ أَنَّهُ: «قَالَ لِي كُلَّ مَا فَعَلْتُ».
٤٠. فَلَمَّا جَاءَ إِلَيْهِ السَّامِرِيُّونَ سَأَلُوهُ أَنْ يَمْكُثَ عِنْدَهُمْ، فَمَكَثَ هُنَاكَ يَوْمَيْنِ. ٤١. فَآمَنَ بِهِ أَكْثَرُ جِدًّا بِسَبَبِ كَلَامِهِ. ٤٢. وَقَالُوا لِلْمَرْأَةِ: «إِنَّنَا لَسْنَا بَعْدُ بِسَبَبِ كَلَامِكِ نُؤْمِنُ، لِأَنَّنَا نَحْنُ قَدْ سَمِعْنَا وَنَعْلَمُ أَنَّ هَذَا هُوَ بِالْحَقِيقَةِ الْمَسِيحُ مُخَلِّصُ الْعَالَمِ».

Healing the son of the royal official

43. Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee. 44. For YAHshúa himself testified, that a prophet has no honour in his own country. 45. Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galilaeans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast. 46. So YAHshúa came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.
47. When he heard that YAHshúa was come out of Judaea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.
48. Then said YAHshúa unto him, Except all of you see signs and wonders, all of you will not believe. 49. The nobleman says unto him, Sir, come down before my child die.
50. YAHshúa says unto him, Go your way; your son lives. And the man believed the word that YAHshúa had spoken unto him, and he went his way. 51. And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Your son lives.
52. Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. 53. So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which YAHshúa said unto him, Your son lives: and himself believed, and his whole house. 54. This is again the second miracle that YAHshúa did, when he was come out of Judaea into Galilee.

شفاء ابن خادم الملك

٤٣. وَبَعْدَ الْيَوْمَيْنِ خَرَجَ مِنْ هُنَاكَ وَمَضَى إِلَى الْجَلِيلِ،
٤٤. لأَنَّ YAHshúa نَفْسَهُ شَهِدَ أَنْ: «لَيْسَ لِنَبِيٍّ كَرَامَةٌ فِي وَطَنِهِ». ٤٥. فَلَمَّا جَاءَ إِلَى الْجَلِيلِ قَبِلَهُ الْجَلِيلِيُّونَ، إِذْ كَانُوا قَدْ عَايَنُوا كُلَّ مَا فَعَلَ فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ فِي الْعِيدِ، لأَنَّهُمْ هُمْ أَيْضًا جَاءُوا إِلَى الْعِيدِ. ٤٦. فَجَاءَ YAHshúa أَيْضًا إِلَى قَانَا الْجَلِيلِ، حَيْثُ صَنَعَ الْمَاءَ خَمْرًا. وَكَانَ خَادِمٌ لِلْمَلِكِ ابْنُهُ مَرِيضٌ فِي كَفْرِنَاحُومَ.
٤٧. هَذَا إِذْ سَمِعَ أَنَّ YAHshúa قَدْ جَاءَ مِنَ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ إِلَى الْجَلِيلِ، انْطَلَقَ إِلَيْهِ وَسَأَلَهُ أَنْ يَنْزِلَ وَيَشْفِيَ ابْنَهُ لأَنَّهُ كَانَ مُشْرِفًا عَلَى الْمَوْتِ. ٤٨. فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «لاَ تُؤْمِنُونَ إِنْ لَمْ تَرَوْا آيَاتٍ وَعَجَائِبَ». ٤٩. قَالَ لَهُ خَادِمُ الْمَلِكِ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، انْزِلْ قَبْلَ أَنْ يَمُوتَ ابْنِي». ٥٠. قَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «اذْهَبْ. اِبْنُكَ حَيٌّ». فَآمَنَ الرَّجُلُ بِالْكَلِمَةِ الَّتِي قَالَهَا لَهُ YAHshúa، وَذَهَبَ.
٥١. وَفِيمَا هُوَ نَازِلٌ اسْتَقْبَلَهُ عَبِيدُهُ وَأَخْبَرُوهُ قَائِلِينَ: «إِنَّ ابْنَكَ حَيٌّ». ٥٢. فَاسْتَخْبَرَهُمْ عَنِ السَّاعَةِ الَّتِي فِيهَا أَخَذَ يَتَعَافَى، فَقَالُوا لَهُ: «أَمْسِ فِي السَّاعَةِ السَّابِعَةِ تَرَكَتْهُ الْحُمَّى». ٥٣. فَفَهِمَ الأَبُ أَنَّهُ فِي تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ الَّتِي قَالَ لَهُ فِيهَا YAHshúa: «إِنَّ ابْنَكَ حَيٌّ». فَآمَنَ هُوَ وَبَيْتُهُ كُلُّهُ. ٥٤. هَذِهِ أَيْضًا آيَةٌ ثَانِيَةٌ صَنَعَهَا YAHshúa لَمَّا جَاءَ مِنَ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ إِلَى الْجَلِيلِ.

5

٥

Healing the sick man at Bethesda

1. After this there was a feast of the Jews; and YAHshúa went up to Jerusalem. 2. Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches. 3. In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water. 4. For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had. 5. And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years. 6. When YAHshúa saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he says unto him, Will you be made whole?
7. The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steps down before me. 8. YAHshúa says unto him, Rise, take up your bed, and walk. 9. And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath. 10. The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for you to carry your bed. 11. He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up your bed, and walk.
12. Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto you, Take up your bed, and walk? 13. And he that was healed know not who it was: for YAHshúa had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place. 14. Afterward YAHshúa finds him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, you are made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto you.
15. The man departed, and told the Jews that it was YAHshúa, which had made him whole.

شفاء مريض بيت حسدا

١. وَبَعْدَ هَذَا كَانَ عِيدٌ لِلْيَهُودِ، فَصَعِدَ YAHshúa إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ.
٢. وَفِي أُورُشَلِيمَ عِنْدَ بَابِ الضَّأْنِ بِرْكَةٌ يُقَالُ لَهَا بِالْعِبْرَانِيَّةِ «بَيْتُ حِسْدَا» لَهَا خَمْسَةُ أَرْوِقَةٍ. ٣. فِي هَذِهِ كَانَ مُضْطَجِعًا جُمْهُورٌ كَثِيرٌ مِنْ مَرْضَى وَعُمْيٍ وَعُرْجٍ وَعُسْمٍ، يَتَوَقَّعُونَ تَحْرِيكَ الْمَاءِ. ٤. لأَنَّ مَلاَكًا كَانَ يَنْزِلُ أَحْيَانًا فِي الْبِرْكَةِ وَيُحَرِّكُ الْمَاءَ. فَمَنْ نَزَلَ أَوَّلاً بَعْدَ تَحْرِيكِ الْمَاءِ كَانَ يَبْرَأُ مِنْ أَيِّ مَرَضٍ اعْتَرَاهُ. ٥. وَكَانَ هُنَاكَ إِنْسَانٌ بِهِ مَرَضٌ مُنْذُ ثَمَانٍ وَثَلاَثِينَ سَنَةً. ٦. هَذَا رَآهُ YAHshúa مُضْطَجِعًا، وَعَلِمَ أَنَّ لَهُ زَمَانًا كَثِيرًا، فَقَالَ لَهُ: «أَتُرِيدُ أَنْ تَبْرَأَ؟». ٧. أَجَابَهُ الْمَرِيضُ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، لَيْسَ لِي إِنْسَانٌ يُلْقِينِي فِي الْبِرْكَةِ مَتَى تَحَرَّكَ الْمَاءُ. بَلْ بَيْنَمَا أَنَا آتٍ، يَنْزِلُ قُدَّامِي آخَرُ». ٨. قَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «قُمِ. احْمِلْ سَرِيرَكَ وَامْشِ». ٩. فَحَالاً بَرِئَ الإِنْسَانُ وَحَمَلَ سَرِيرَهُ وَمَشَى. وَكَانَ فِي ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ سَبْتٌ. ١٠. فَقَالَ الْيَهُودُ لِلَّذِي شُفِيَ: «إِنَّهُ سَبْتٌ! لاَ يَحِلُّ لَكَ أَنْ تَحْمِلَ سَرِيرَكَ». ١١. أَجَابَهُمْ: «إِنَّ الَّذِي أَبْرَأَنِي هُوَ قَالَ لِي: احْمِلْ سَرِيرَكَ وَامْشِ». ١٢. فَسَأَلُوهُ: «مَنْ هُوَ الإِنْسَانُ الَّذِي قَالَ لَكَ: احْمِلْ سَرِيرَكَ وَامْشِ؟».
١٣. أَمَّا الَّذِي شُفِيَ فَلَمْ يَكُنْ يَعْلَمُ مَنْ هُوَ، لأَنَّ YAHshúa اعْتَزَلَ، إِذْ كَانَ فِي الْمَوْضِعِ جَمْعٌ. ١٤. بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ وَجَدَهُ YAHshúa فِي الْهَيْكَلِ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «هَا أَنْتَ قَدْ بَرِئْتَ، فَلاَ تُخْطِئْ أَيْضًا، لِئَلاَّ يَكُونَ لَكَ أَشَرُّ». ١٥. فَمَضَى الإِنْسَانُ وَأَخْبَرَ الْيَهُودَ أَنَّ YAHshúa هُوَ الَّذِي أَبْرَأَهُ.

The work of the Father and the Son

16. And therefore did the Jews persecute YAHshúa, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day. 17. But YAHshúa answered them, My Father works until now, and I work. 18. Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God. 19. Then answered YAHshúa and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he sees the Father do: for what things whatsoever he does, these also does the Son likewise. 20. For the Father loves the Son, and shows him all things that himself does: and he will show him greater works than these, that all of you may marvel. 21. For as the Father raises up the dead, and replenishes life to them; even so the Son gives life to whom he will. 22. For the Father judges no man, but has committed all judgment unto the Son: 23. That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honors not the Son honors not the Father which has sent him. 24. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that hears my word, and believes on him that sent me, has everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. 25. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. 26. For as the Father has life in himself; so has he given to the Son to have life in himself;
27. And has given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man. 28. Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, 29. And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. 30. I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which has sent me.

The testimony about the Son

31. If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.
32. There is another that bears witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesses of me is true. 33. All of you sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth. 34. But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that all of you might be saved. 35. He was a burning and a shining light: and all of you were willing for a season to rejoice in his light. 36. But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father has given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father has sent me. 37. And the Father himself, which has sent me, has borne witness of me. All of you have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. 38. And all of you have not his word abiding in you: for whom he has sent, him all of you believe not. 39. Search the scriptures; for in them all of you think all of you have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. 40. And all of you will not come to me, that all of you might have life. 41. I receive not honour from men. 42. But I know you, that all of you have not the love of God in you. 43. I am come in my Father's name, and all of you receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him all of you will receive.

عمل الآب والابن

١٦. وَلِهَذَا كَانَ الْيَهُودُ يَطْرُدُونَ YAHshúa، وَيَطْلُبُونَ أَنْ يَقْتُلُوهُ، لِأَنَّهُ عَمِلَ هَذَا فِي سَبْتٍ. ١٧. فَأَجَابَهُمْ YAHshúa: «أَبِي يَعْمَلُ حَتَّى الْآنَ وَأَنَا أَعْمَلُ». ١٨. فَمِنْ أَجْلِ هَذَا كَانَ الْيَهُودُ يَطْلُبُونَ أَكْثَرَ أَنْ يَقْتُلُوهُ، لِأَنَّهُ لَمْ يَنْقُضِ السَّبْتَ فَقَطْ، بَلْ قَالَ أَيْضًا إِنَّ YAHWEH أَبُوهُ، مُعَادِلًا نَفْسَهُ بِا YAHWEH.١٩. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «الْحَقَّ الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: لَا يَقْدِرُ الِابْنُ أَنْ يَعْمَلَ مِنْ نَفْسِهِ شَيْئًا إِلَّا مَا يَنْظُرُ الْآبَ يَعْمَلُ. لِأَنْ مَهْمَا عَمِلَ ذَاكَ فَهَذَا يَعْمَلُهُ الِابْنُ كَذَلِكَ. ٢٠. لِأَنَّ الْآبَ يُحِبُّ الِابْنَ وَيُرِيهِ جَمِيعَ مَا هُوَ يَعْمَلُهُ، وَسَيُرِيهِ أَعْمَالًا أَعْظَمَ مِنْ هَذِهِ لِتَتَعَجَّبُوا أَنْتُمْ. ٢١. لِأَنَّهُ كَمَا أَنَّ الْآبَ يُقِيمُ الْأَمْوَاتَ وَيُحْيِي، كَذَلِكَ الِابْنُ أَيْضًا يُحْيِي مَنْ يَشَاءُ. ٢٢. لِأَنَّ الْآبَ لَا يَدِينُ أَحَدًا، بَلْ قَدْ أَعْطَى كُلَّ الدَّيْنُونَةِ لِلِابْنِ، ٢٣. لِكَيْ يُكْرِمَ الْجَمِيعُ الِابْنَ كَمَا يُكْرِمُونَ الْآبَ. مَنْ لَا يُكْرِمُ الِابْنَ لَا يُكْرِمُ الْآبَ الَّذِي أَرْسَلَهُ. ٢٤. «اَلْحَقَّ الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ مَنْ يَسْمَعُ كَلَامِي وَيُؤْمِنُ بِالَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي فَلَهُ حَيَاةٌ أَبَدِيَّةٌ، وَلَا يَأْتِي إِلَى دَيْنُونَةٍ، بَلْ قَدِ انْتَقَلَ مِنَ الْمَوْتِ إِلَى الْحَيَاةِ. ٢٥. اَلْحَقَّ الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ تَأْتِي سَاعَةٌ وَهِيَ الْآنَ، حِينَ يَسْمَعُ الْأَمْوَاتُ صَوْتَ ابْنِ YAHWEH، وَالسَّامِعُونَ يَحْيَوْنَ. ٢٦. لِأَنَّهُ كَمَا أَنَّ الْآبَ لَهُ حَيَاةٌ فِي ذَاتِهِ، كَذَلِكَ أَعْطَى الِابْنَ أَيْضًا أَنْ تَكُونَ لَهُ حَيَاةٌ فِي ذَاتِهِ، ٢٧. وَأَعْطَاهُ سُلْطَانًا أَنْ يَدِينَ أَيْضًا، لِأَنَّهُ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ. ٢٨. لَا تَتَعَجَّبُوا مِنْ هَذَا، فَإِنَّهُ تَأْتِي سَاعَةٌ فِيهَا يَسْمَعُ جَمِيعُ الَّذِينَ فِي الْقُبُورِ صَوْتَهُ، ٢٩. فَيَخْرُجُ الَّذِينَ فَعَلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ إِلَى قِيَامَةِ الْحَيَاةِ، وَالَّذِينَ عَمِلُوا السَّيِّئَاتِ إِلَى قِيَامَةِ الدَّيْنُونَةِ. ٣٠. أَنَا لَا أَقْدِرُ أَنْ أَفْعَلَ مِنْ نَفْسِي شَيْئًا. كَمَا أَسْمَعُ أَدِينُ، وَدَيْنُونَتِي عَادِلَةٌ، لِأَنِّي لَا أَطْلُبُ مَشِيئَتِي بَلْ مَشِيئَةَ الْآبِ الَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي.

الشهادة عن الابن

٣١. «إِنْ كُنْتُ أَشْهَدُ لِنَفْسِي فَشَهَادَتِي لَيْسَتْ حَقًّا. ٣٢. اَلَّذِي يَشْهَدُ لِي هُوَ آخَرُ، وَأَنَا أَعْلَمُ أَنَّ شَهَادَتَهُ الَّتِي يَشْهَدُهَا لِي هِيَ حَقٌّ. ٣٣. أَنْتُمْ أَرْسَلْتُمْ إِلَى يُوحَنَّا فَشَهِدَ لِلْحَقِّ. ٣٤. وَأَنَا لَا أَقْبَلُ شَهَادَةً مِنْ إِنْسَانٍ، وَلَكِنِّي أَقُولُ هَذَا لِتَخْلُصُوا أَنْتُمْ. ٣٥. كَانَ هُوَ السِّرَاجَ الْمُوقَدَ الْمُنِيرَ، وَأَنْتُمْ أَرَدْتُمْ أَنْ تَبْتَهِجُوا بِنُورِهِ سَاعَةً. ٣٦. وَأَمَّا أَنَا فَلِي شَهَادَةٌ أَعْظَمُ مِنْ يُوحَنَّا، لِأَنَّ الْأَعْمَالَ الَّتِي أَعْطَانِي الْآبُ لِأُكَمِّلَهَا، هَذِهِ الْأَعْمَالُ بِعَيْنِهَا الَّتِي أَنَا أَعْمَلُهَا هِيَ تَشْهَدُ لِي أَنَّ الْآبَ قَدْ أَرْسَلَنِي. ٣٧. وَالْآبُ نَفْسُهُ الَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي يَشْهَدُ لِي. لَمْ تَسْمَعُوا صَوْتَهُ قَطُّ، وَلَا أَبْصَرْتُمْ هَيْئَتَهُ، ٣٨. وَلَيْسَتْ لَكُمْ كَلِمَتُهُ ثَابِتَةً فِيكُمْ، لِأَنَّ الَّذِي أَرْسَلَهُ هُوَ لَسْتُمْ أَنْتُمْ تُؤْمِنُونَ بِهِ. ٣٩. فَتِّشُوا الْكُتُبَ لِأَنَّكُمْ تَظُنُّونَ أَنَّ لَكُمْ فِيهَا حَيَاةً أَبَدِيَّةً. وَهِيَ الَّتِي تَشْهَدُ لِي. ٤٠. وَلَا تُرِيدُونَ أَنْ تَأْتُوا إِلَيَّ لِتَكُونَ لَكُمْ حَيَاةٌ. ٤١. «مَجْدًا مِنَ النَّاسِ لَسْتُ أَقْبَلُ، ٤٢. وَلَكِنِّي قَدْ عَرَفْتُكُمْ أَنْ لَيْسَتْ لَكُمْ مَحَبَّةُ YAHWEH فِي أَنْفُسِكُمْ. ٤٣. أَنَا قَدْ أَتَيْتُ بِاسْمِ أَبِي وَلَسْتُمْ تَقْبَلُونَنِي. إِنْ أَتَى آخَرُ بِاسْمِ نَفْسِهِ فَذَلِكَ تَقْبَلُونَهُ.

44. How can all of you believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that comes from God only? 45. Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuses you, even Moses, in whom all of you trust. 46. For had all of you believed Moses, all of you would have believed me; for he wrote of me. 47. But if all of you believe not his writings, how shall all of you believe my words?

٤٤. كَيْفَ تَقْدِرُونَ أَنْ تُؤْمِنُوا وَأَنْتُمْ تَقْبَلُونَ مَجْدًا بَعْضُكُمْ مِنْ بَعْضٍ، وَالْمَجْدُ الَّذِي مِنَ الرَّبِّ الْوَاحِدِ لَسْتُمْ تَطْلُبُونَهُ؟ ٤٥. «لَا تَظُنُّوا أَنِّي أَشْكُوكُمْ إِلَى الْآبِ. يُوجَدُ الَّذِي يَشْكُوكُمْ وَهُوَ مُوسَى، الَّذِي عَلَيْهِ رَجَاؤُكُمْ. ٤٦. لِأَنَّكُمْ لَوْ كُنْتُمْ تُصَدِّقُونَ مُوسَى لَكُنْتُمْ تُصَدِّقُونَنِي، لِأَنَّهُ هُوَ كَتَبَ عَنِّي. ٤٧. فَإِنْ كُنْتُمْ لَسْتُمْ تُصَدِّقُونَ كُتُبَ ذَاكَ، فَكَيْفَ تُصَدِّقُونَ كَلَامِي؟».

6

٦

Feeding the five thousand men

1. After these things YAHshúa went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias. 2. And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased. 3. And YAHshúa went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. 4. And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh. 5. When YAHshúa then lifted up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he says unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat? 6. And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do. 7. Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little. 8. One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, says unto him, 9. There is a lad here, which has five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?
10. And YAHshúa said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. 11. And YAHshúa took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would. 12. When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost. 13. Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten. 14. Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that YAHshúa did, said, This is truthfully that prophet that should come into the world. 15. When YAHshúa therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

إشباع الخمسة الآلاف رجل

١. بَعْدَ هَذَا مَضَى YAHshúa إِلَى عَبْرِ بَحْرِ الْجَلِيلِ، وَهُوَ بَحْرُ طَبَرِيَّةَ. ٢. وَتَبِعَهُ جَمْعٌ كَثِيرٌ لِأَنَّهُمْ أَبْصَرُوا آيَاتِهِ الَّتِي كَانَ يَصْنَعُهَا فِي الْمَرْضَى. ٣. فَصَعِدَ YAHshúa إِلَى جَبَلٍ وَجَلَسَ هُنَاكَ مَعَ تَلَامِيذِهِ. ٤. وَكَانَ الْفِصْحُ، عِيدُ الْيَهُودِ، قَرِيبًا.
٥. فَرَفَعَ YAHshúa عَيْنَيْهِ وَنَظَرَ أَنَّ جَمْعًا كَثِيرًا مُقْبِلٌ إِلَيْهِ، فَقَالَ لِفِيلُبُّسَ: «مِنْ أَيْنَ نَبْتَاعُ خُبْزًا لِيَأْكُلَ هَؤُلَاءِ؟». ٦. وَإِنَّمَا قَالَ هَذَا لِيَمْتَحِنَهُ، لِأَنَّهُ هُوَ عَلِمَ مَا هُوَ مُزْمِعٌ أَنْ يَفْعَلَ. ٧. أَجَابَهُ فِيلُبُّسُ: «لَا يَكْفِيهِمْ خُبْزٌ بِمِئَتَيْ دِينَارٍ لِيَأْخُذَ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْهُمْ شَيْئًا يَسِيرًا». ٨. قَالَ لَهُ وَاحِدٌ مِنْ تَلَامِيذِهِ، وَهُوَ أَنْدَرَاوُسُ أَخُو سِمْعَانَ بُطْرُسَ: ٩. «هُنَا غُلَامٌ مَعَهُ خَمْسَةُ أَرْغِفَةِ شَعِيرٍ وَسَمَكَتَانِ، وَلَكِنْ مَا هَذَا لِمِثْلِ هَؤُلَاءِ؟». ١٠. فَقَالَ YAHshúa: «اجْعَلُوا النَّاسَ يَتَّكِئُونَ». وَكَانَ فِي الْمَكَانِ عُشْبٌ كَثِيرٌ، فَاتَّكَأَ الرِّجَالُ وَعَدَدُهُمْ نَحْوُ خَمْسَةِ آلَافٍ. ١١. وَأَخَذَ YAHshúa الْأَرْغِفَةَ وَشَكَرَ، وَوَزَّعَ عَلَى التَّلَامِيذِ، وَالتَّلَامِيذُ أَعْطَوْا الْمُتَّكِئِينَ. وَكَذَلِكَ مِنَ السَّمَكَتَيْنِ بِقَدْرِ مَا شَاءُوا. ١٢. فَلَمَّا شَبِعُوا، قَالَ لِتَلَامِيذِهِ: «اجْمَعُوا الْكِسَرَ الْفَاضِلَةَ لِكَيْ لَا يَضِيعَ شَيْءٌ». ١٣. فَجَمَعُوا وَمَلَأُوا اثْنَتَيْ عَشْرَةَ قُفَّةً مِنَ الْكِسَرِ، مِنْ خَمْسَةِ أَرْغِفَةِ الشَّعِيرِ، الَّتِي فَضَلَتْ عَنِ الْآكِلِينَ. ١٤. فَلَمَّا رَأَى النَّاسُ الْآيَةَ الَّتِي صَنَعَهَا YAHshúa قَالُوا: «إِنَّ هَذَا هُوَ بِالْحَقِيقَةِ النَّبِيُّ الْآتِي إِلَى الْعَالَمِ!». ١٥. وَأَمَّا YAHshúa فَإِذْ عَلِمَ أَنَّهُمْ مُزْمِعُونَ أَنْ يَأْتُوا وَيَخْتَطِفُوهُ لِيَجْعَلُوهُ مَلِكًا، انْصَرَفَ أَيْضًا إِلَى الْجَبَلِ وَحْدَهُ.

The miracle of walking on water

16. And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea, 17. And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and YAHshúa was not come to them. 18. And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew. 19. So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see YAHshúa walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid. 20. But he says unto them, It is I; be not afraid. 21. Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land where they went.

معجزة المشي على الماء

١٦. وَلَمَّا كَانَ الْمَسَاءُ نَزَلَ تَلَامِيذُهُ إِلَى الْبَحْرِ، ١٧. فَدَخَلُوا السَّفِينَةَ وَكَانُوا يَذْهَبُونَ إِلَى عَبْرِ الْبَحْرِ إِلَى كَفْرِنَاحُومَ. وَكَانَ الظَّلَامُ قَدْ أَقْبَلَ، وَلَمْ يَكُنْ YAHshúa قَدْ أَتَى إِلَيْهِمْ. ١٨. وَهَاجَ الْبَحْرُ مِنْ رِيحٍ عَظِيمَةٍ تَهُبُّ. ١٩. فَلَمَّا كَانُوا قَدْ جَذَّفُوا نَحْوَ خَمْسٍ وَعِشْرِينَ أَوْ ثَلَاثِينَ غَلْوَةً، نَظَرُوا YAHshúa مَاشِيًا عَلَى الْبَحْرِ مُقْتَرِبًا مِنَ السَّفِينَةِ، فَخَافُوا. ٢٠. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَنَا هُوَ، لَا تَخَافُوا!». ٢١. فَرَضُوا أَنْ يَقْبَلُوهُ فِي السَّفِينَةِ. وَلِلْوَقْتِ صَارَتِ السَّفِينَةُ إِلَى الْأَرْضِ الَّتِي كَانُوا ذَاهِبِينَ إِلَيْهَا.

22. The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was no other boat there, save that one into where his disciples were entered, and that YAHshúa went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone; 23. (nevertheless there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:)
24. When the people therefore saw that YAHshúa was not there, neither his disciples, they also went on board ships, and came to Capernaum, seeking for YAHshúa.

٢٢. وَفِي الْغَدِ لَمَّا رَأَى الْجَمْعُ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا وَاقِفِينَ فِي عَبْرِ الْبَحْرِ أَنَّهُ لَمْ تَكُنْ هُنَاكَ سَفِينَةٌ أُخْرَى سِوَى وَاحِدَةٍ، وَهِيَ تِلْكَ الَّتِي دَخَلَهَا تَلَامِيذُهُ، وَأَنَّ YAHshúa لَمْ يَدْخُلِ السَّفِينَةَ مَعَ تَلَامِيذِهِ بَلْ مَضَى تَلَامِيذُهُ وَحْدَهُمْ. ٢٣. غَيْرَ أَنَّهُ جَاءَتْ سُفُنٌ مِنْ طَبَرِيَّةَ إِلَى قُرْبِ الْمَوْضِعِ الَّذِي أَكَلُوا فِيهِ الْخُبْزَ، إِذْ شَكَرَ الرَّبُّ.
٢٤. فَلَمَّا رَأَى الْجَمْعُ أَنَّ YAHshúa لَيْسَ هُوَ هُنَاكَ وَلَا تَلَامِيذُهُ، دَخَلُوا هُمْ أَيْضًا السُّفُنَ وَجَاءُوا إِلَى كَفْرِنَاحُومَ يَطْلُبُونَ YAHshúa.

I am the bread of life

25. And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when came you here? 26. YAHshúa answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, All of you seek me, not because all of you saw the miracles, but because all of you did eat of the loaves, and were filled.
27. Labour not for the food which perishes, but for that food which endures unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him has God the Father sealed.
28. Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? 29. YAHshúa answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that all of you believe on him whom he has sent. 30. They said therefore unto him, What sign show you then, that we may see, and believe you? what do you work? 31. Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat. 32. Then YAHshúa said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father gives you the true bread from heaven. 33. For the bread of God is he which comes down from heaven, and gives life unto the world.
34. Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. 35. And YAHshúa said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that comes to me shall never hunger; and he that believes on me shall never thirst. 36. But I said unto you, That all of you also have seen me, and believe not. 37. All that the Father gives me shall come to me; and him that comes to me I will in no wise cast out. 38. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.
39. And this is the Father's will which has sent me, that of all which he has given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. 40. And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which sees the Son, and believes on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. 41. The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven. 42. And they said, Is not this YAHshúa, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he says, I came down from heaven? 43. YAHshúa therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves. 44. No man can come to me, except the Father which has sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. 45. It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that has heard, and has learned of the Father, comes unto me. 46. Not that any man has seen the Father, save he which is of God, he has seen the Father. 47. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believes on me has everlasting life.

أنا هو خبز الحياة

٢٥. وَلَمَّا وَجَدُوهُ فِي عَبْرِ الْبَحْرِ، قَالُوا لَهُ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، مَتَى صِرْتَ هُنَا؟». ٢٦. أَجَابَهُمْ YAHshúa وَقَالَ: «الْحَقَّ الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: أَنْتُمْ تَطْلُبُونَنِي لَيْسَ لِأَنَّكُمْ رَأَيْتُمْ آيَاتٍ، بَلْ لِأَنَّكُمْ أَكَلْتُمْ مِنَ الْخُبْزِ فَشَبِعْتُمْ. ٢٧. اِعْمَلُوا لَا لِلطَّعَامِ الْبَائِدِ، بَلْ لِلطَّعَامِ الْبَاقِي لِلْحَيَاةِ الْأَبَدِيَّةِ الَّذِي يُعْطِيكُمُ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ، لِأَنَّ هَذَا الْآبَ YAHWEH قَدْ خَتَمَهُ». ٢٨. فَقَالُوا لَهُ: «مَاذَا نَفْعَلُ حَتَّى نَعْمَلَ أَعْمَالَ YAHWEH؟». ٢٩. أَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «هَذَا هُوَ عَمَلُ YAHWEH: أَنْ تُؤْمِنُوا بِالَّذِي هُوَ أَرْسَلَهُ».
٣٠. فَقَالُوا لَهُ: «فَأَيَّةَ آيَةٍ تَصْنَعُ لِنَرَى وَنُؤْمِنَ بِكَ؟ مَاذَا تَعْمَلُ؟ ٣١. آبَاؤُنَا أَكَلُوا الْمَنَّ فِي الْبَرِّيَّةِ، كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ: أَنَّهُ أَعْطَاهُمْ خُبْزًا مِنَ السَّمَاءِ لِيَأْكُلُوا». ٣٢. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «الْحَقَّ الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: لَيْسَ مُوسَى أَعْطَاكُمُ الْخُبْزَ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ، بَلْ أَبِي يُعْطِيكُمُ الْخُبْزَ الْحَقِيقِيَّ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ، ٣٣. لِأَنَّ خُبْزَ YAHWEH هُوَ النَّازِلُ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ الْوَاهِبُ حَيَاةً لِلْعَالَمِ».
٣٤. فَقَالُوا لَهُ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، أَعْطِنَا فِي كُلِّ حِينٍ هَذَا الْخُبْزَ».
٣٥. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «أَنَا هُوَ خُبْزُ الْحَيَاةِ. مَنْ يُقْبِلْ إِلَيَّ فَلَا يَجُوعُ، وَمَنْ يُؤْمِنْ بِي فَلَا يَعْطَشُ أَبَدًا. ٣٦. وَلَكِنِّي قُلْتُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّكُمْ قَدْ رَأَيْتُمُونِي، وَلَسْتُمْ تُؤْمِنُونَ. ٣٧. كُلُّ مَا يُعْطِينِي الْآبُ فَإِلَيَّ يُقْبِلُ، وَمَنْ يُقْبِلْ إِلَيَّ لَا أُخْرِجْهُ خَارِجًا. ٣٨. لِأَنِّي قَدْ نَزَلْتُ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ، لَيْسَ لِأَعْمَلَ مَشِيئَتِي، بَلْ مَشِيئَةَ الَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي.
٣٩. وَهَذِهِ مَشِيئَةُ الْآبِ الَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي: أَنَّ كُلَّ مَا أَعْطَانِي لَا أُتْلِفُ مِنْهُ شَيْئًا، بَلْ أُقِيمُهُ فِي الْيَوْمِ الْأَخِيرِ. ٤٠. لِأَنَّ هَذِهِ هِيَ مَشِيئَةُ الَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي: أَنَّ كُلَّ مَنْ يَرَى الِابْنَ وَيُؤْمِنُ بِهِ تَكُونُ لَهُ حَيَاةٌ أَبَدِيَّةٌ، وَأَنَا أُقِيمُهُ فِي الْيَوْمِ الْأَخِيرِ». ٤١. فَكَانَ الْيَهُودُ يَتَذَمَّرُونَ عَلَيْهِ لِأَنَّهُ قَالَ: «أَنَا هُوَ الْخُبْزُ الَّذِي نَزَلَ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ».
٤٢. وَقَالُوا: «أَلَيْسَ هَذَا هُوَ YAHshúa بْنَ يُوسُفَ، الَّذِي نَحْنُ عَارِفُونَ بِأَبِيهِ وَأُمِّهِ؟ فَكَيْفَ يَقُولُ هَذَا: إِنِّي نَزَلْتُ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ؟».
٤٣. فَأَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «لَا تَتَذَمَّرُوا فِيمَا بَيْنَكُمْ.
٤٤. لَا يَقْدِرُ أَحَدٌ أَنْ يُقْبِلَ إِلَيَّ إِنْ لَمْ يَجْتَذِبْهُ الْآبُ الَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي، وَأَنَا أُقِيمُهُ فِي الْيَوْمِ الْأَخِيرِ. ٤٥. إِنَّهُ مَكْتُوبٌ فِي الْأَنْبِيَاءِ: وَيَكُونُ الْجَمِيعُ مُتَعَلِّمِينَ مِنَ YAHWEH. فَكُلُّ مَنْ سَمِعَ مِنَ الْآبِ وَتَعَلَّمَ يُقْبِلُ إِلَيَّ. ٤٦. لَيْسَ أَنَّ أَحَدًا رَأَى الْآبَ إِلَّا الَّذِي مِنَ YAHWEH. هَذَا قَدْ رَأَى الْآبَ. ٤٧. اَلْحَقَّ الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: مَنْ يُؤْمِنُ بِي فَلَهُ حَيَاةٌ أَبَدِيَّةٌ.

48. I am that bread of life. 49. Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. 50. This is the bread which comes down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. 51. I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. 52. The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat? 53. Then YAHshúa said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except all of you eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, all of you have no life in you. 54. Whoso eats my flesh, and drinks my blood, has eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. 55. For my flesh is food indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. 56. He that eats my flesh, and drinks my blood, dwells in me, and I in him. 57. As the living Father has sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eats me, even he shall live by me. 58. This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eats of this bread shall live for ever. 59. These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

Many of the disciples leave YAHshúa

60. Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it? 61. When YAHshúa knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Does this offend you? 62. What and if all of you shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before? 63. It is the spirit that gives life; the flesh profits nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life. 64. But there are some of you that believe not. For YAHshúa knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him. 65. And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father. 66. From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. 67. Then said YAHshúa unto the twelve, Will all of you also go away? 68. Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? you have the words of eternal life.
69. And we believe and are sure that you are that Christ, the Son of the living God. 70. YAHshúa answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil? 71. He spoke of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

7

YAHshúa goes to Jerusalem

1. After these things YAHshúa walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him. 2. Now the Jew's feast of tabernacles was at hand. 3. His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart behind, and go into Judaea, that your disciples also may see the works that you do.

٤٨. أَنَا هُوَ خُبْزُ الْحَيَاةِ. ٤٩. آبَاؤُكُمْ أَكَلُوا الْمَنَّ فِي الْبَرِّيَّةِ وَمَاتُوا.
٥٠. هَذَا هُوَ الْخُبْزُ النَّازِلُ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ، لِكَيْ يَأْكُلَ مِنْهُ الإِنْسَانُ وَلَا يَمُوتَ. ٥١. أَنَا هُوَ الْخُبْزُ الْحَيُّ الَّذِي نَزَلَ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ. إِنْ أَكَلَ أَحَدٌ مِنْ هَذَا الْخُبْزِ يَحْيَا إِلَى الأَبَدِ. وَالْخُبْزُ الَّذِي أَنَا أُعْطِي هُوَ جَسَدِي الَّذِي أَبْذِلُهُ مِنْ أَجْلِ حَيَاةِ الْعَالَمِ». ٥٢. فَخَاصَمَ الْيَهُودُ بَعْضُهُمْ بَعْضًا قَائِلِينَ: «كَيْفَ يَقْدِرُ هَذَا أَنْ يُعْطِيَنَا جَسَدَهُ لِنَأْكُلَ؟». ٥٣. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «الْحَقَّ الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنْ لَمْ تَأْكُلُوا جَسَدَ ابْنِ الإِنْسَانِ وَتَشْرَبُوا دَمَهُ، فَلَيْسَ لَكُمْ حَيَاةٌ فِيكُمْ.
٥٤. مَنْ يَأْكُلُ جَسَدِي وَيَشْرَبُ دَمِي فَلَهُ حَيَاةٌ أَبَدِيَّةٌ، وَأَنَا أُقِيمُهُ فِي الْيَوْمِ الأَخِيرِ، ٥٥. لأَنَّ جَسَدِي مَأْكَلٌ حَقٌّ وَدَمِي مَشْرَبٌ حَقٌّ. ٥٦. مَنْ يَأْكُلْ جَسَدِي وَيَشْرَبْ دَمِي يَثْبُتْ فِيَّ وَأَنَا فِيهِ.
٥٧. كَمَا أَرْسَلَنِي الآبُ الْحَيُّ، وَأَنَا حَيٌّ بِالآبِ، فَمَنْ يَأْكُلْنِي فَهُوَ يَحْيَا بِي. ٥٨. هَذَا هُوَ الْخُبْزُ الَّذِي نَزَلَ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ. لَيْسَ كَمَا أَكَلَ آبَاؤُكُمُ الْمَنَّ وَمَاتُوا. مَنْ يَأْكُلْ هَذَا الْخُبْزَ فَإِنَّهُ يَحْيَا إِلَى الأَبَدِ». ٥٩. قَالَ هَذَا فِي الْمَجْمَعِ وَهُوَ يُعَلِّمُ فِي كَفْرِنَاحُومَ.

كثيرون من التلاميذ يتركون يسوع

٦٠. فَقَالَ كَثِيرُونَ مِنْ تَلاَمِيذِهِ، إِذْ سَمِعُوا: «إِنَّ هَذَا الْكَلاَمَ صَعْبٌ! مَنْ يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يَسْمَعَهُ؟». ٦١. فَعَلِمَ YAHshúa فِي نَفْسِهِ أَنَّ تَلاَمِيذَهُ يَتَذَمَّرُونَ عَلَى هَذَا، فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَهَذَا يُعْثِرُكُمْ؟
٦٢. فَإِنْ رَأَيْتُمُ ابْنَ الإِنْسَانِ صَاعِدًا إِلَى حَيْثُ كَانَ أَوَّلًا!
٦٣. اَلرُّوحُ هُوَ الَّذِي يُحْيِي. أَمَّا الْجَسَدُ فَلاَ يُفِيدُ شَيْئًا. اَلْكَلاَمُ الَّذِي أُكَلِّمُكُمْ بِهِ هُوَ رُوحٌ وَحَيَاةٌ، ٦٤. وَلَكِنْ مِنْكُمْ قَوْمٌ لاَ يُؤْمِنُونَ». لأَنَّ YAHshúa مِنَ الْبَدْءِ عَلِمَ مَنْ هُمُ الَّذِينَ لاَ يُؤْمِنُونَ، وَمَنْ هُوَ الَّذِي يُسَلِّمُهُ. ٦٥. فَقَالَ: «لِهَذَا قُلْتُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ لاَ يَقْدِرُ أَحَدٌ أَنْ يَأْتِيَ إِلَيَّ إِنْ لَمْ يُعْطَ مِنْ أَبِي». ٦٦. مِنْ هَذَا الْوَقْتِ رَجَعَ كَثِيرُونَ مِنْ تَلاَمِيذِهِ إِلَى الْوَرَاءِ، وَلَمْ يَعُودُوا يَمْشُونَ مَعَهُ. ٦٧. فَقَالَ YAHshúa لِلاِثْنَيْ عَشَرَ: «أَلَعَلَّكُمْ أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا تُرِيدُونَ أَنْ تَمْضُوا؟». ٦٨. فَأَجَابَهُ سِمْعَانُ بُطْرُسُ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، إِلَى مَنْ نَذْهَبُ؟ كَلاَمُ الْحَيَاةِ الأَبَدِيَّةِ عِنْدَكَ، ٦٩. وَنَحْنُ قَدْ آمَنَّا وَعَرَفْنَا أَنَّكَ أَنْتَ الْمَسِيحُ ابْنُ YAHWEH الْحَيِّ».
٧٠. أَجَابَهُمْ YAHshúa: «أَلَيْسَ أَنِّي أَنَا اخْتَرْتُكُمُ، الاِثْنَيْ عَشَرَ؟ وَوَاحِدٌ مِنْكُمْ شَيْطَانٌ!». ٧١. قَالَ عَنْ يَهُوذَا سِمْعَانَ الإِسْخَرْيُوطِيِّ، لأَنَّ هَذَا كَانَ مُزْمِعًا أَنْ يُسَلِّمَهُ، وَهُوَ وَاحِدٌ مِنَ الاِثْنَيْ عَشَرَ.

٧

يسوع يذهب إلى أورشليم

١. وَكَانَ YAHshúa يَتَرَدَّدُ بَعْدَ هَذَا فِي الْجَلِيلِ، لأَنَّهُ لَمْ يُرِدْ أَنْ يَتَرَدَّدَ فِي الْيَهُودِيَّةِ لأَنَّ الْيَهُودَ كَانُوا يَطْلُبُونَ أَنْ يَقْتُلُوهُ.
٢. وَكَانَ عِيدُ الْيَهُودِ، عِيدُ الْمَظَالِّ، قَرِيبًا. ٣. فَقَالَ لَهُ إِخْوَتُهُ: «انْتَقِلْ مِنْ هُنَا وَاذْهَبْ إِلَى الْيَهُودِيَّةِ، لِكَيْ يَرَى تَلاَمِيذُكَ أَيْضًا أَعْمَالَكَ الَّتِي تَعْمَلُ،

4. For there is no man that does any thing in secret, and he himself seeks to be known openly. If you do these things, show yourself to the world. 5. For neither did his brethren believe in him. 6. Then YAHshúa said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready. 7. The world cannot hate you; but me it hates, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil. 8. Go all of you up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast: for my time is not yet full come. 9. When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee. 10. But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret. 11. Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? 12. And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceives the people. 13. Nevertheless no man spoke openly of him for fear of the Jews. 14. Now about the midst of the feast YAHshúa went up into the temple, and taught. 15. And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knows this man letters, having never learned? 16. YAHshúa answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. 17. If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself. 18. He that speaks of himself seeks his own glory: but he that seeks his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. 19. Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keeps the law? Why go all of you about to kill me? 20. The people answered and said, You have a devil: who goes about to kill you?
21. YAHshúa answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and all of you all marvel. 22. Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and all of you on the sabbath day circumcise a man. 23. If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are all of you angry at me, because I have made a man everything whole on the sabbath day? 24. Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

YAHshúa is truly the Messiah

25. Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill? 26. But, lo, he speaks boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ? 27. Nevertheless we know this man whence he is: but when Christ comes, no man knows whence he is. 28. Then cried YAHshúa in the temple as he taught, saying, All of you both know me, and all of you know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom all of you know not. 29. But I know him: for I am from him, and he has sent me. 30. Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come. 31. And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ comes, will he do more miracles than these which this man has done? 32. The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

٤. لِأَنَّهُ لَيْسَ أَحَدٌ يَعْمَلُ شَيْئًا فِي الْخَفَاءِ وَهُوَ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يَكُونَ عَلَانِيَةً. إِنْ كُنْتَ تَعْمَلُ هَذِهِ الْأَشْيَاءَ فَأَظْهِرْ نَفْسَكَ لِلْعَالَمِ».
٥. لِأَنَّ إِخْوَتَهُ أَيْضًا لَمْ يَكُونُوا يُؤْمِنُونَ بِهِ. ٦. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «إِنَّ وَقْتِي لَمْ يَحْضُرْ بَعْدُ، وَأَمَّا وَقْتُكُمْ فَفِي كُلِّ حِينٍ حَاضِرٌ. ٧. لَا يَقْدِرُ الْعَالَمُ أَنْ يُبْغِضَكُمْ، وَلَكِنَّهُ يُبْغِضُنِي أَنَا، لِأَنِّي أَشْهَدُ عَلَيْهِ أَنَّ أَعْمَالَهُ شِرِّيرَةٌ. ٨. اِصْعَدُوا أَنْتُمْ إِلَى هَذَا الْعِيدِ. أَنَا لَسْتُ أَصْعَدُ بَعْدُ إِلَى هَذَا الْعِيدِ، لِأَنَّ وَقْتِي لَمْ يُكْمَلْ بَعْدُ». ٩. قَالَ لَهُمْ هَذَا وَمَكَثَ فِي الْجَلِيلِ. ١٠. وَلَمَّا كَانَ إِخْوَتُهُ قَدْ صَعِدُوا، حِينَئِذٍ صَعِدَ هُوَ أَيْضًا إِلَى الْعِيدِ، لَا ظَاهِرًا بَلْ كَأَنَّهُ فِي الْخَفَاءِ. ١١. فَكَانَ الْيَهُودُ يَطْلُبُونَهُ فِي الْعِيدِ، وَيَقُولُونَ: «أَيْنَ ذَاكَ؟». ١٢. وَكَانَ فِي الْجُمُوعِ مُنَاجَاةٌ كَثِيرَةٌ مِنْ نَحْوِهِ. بَعْضُهُمْ يَقُولُونَ: «إِنَّهُ صَالِحٌ». وَآخَرُونَ يَقُولُونَ: «لَا، بَلْ يُضِلُّ الشَّعْبَ». ١٣. وَلَكِنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ أَحَدٌ يَتَكَلَّمُ عَنْهُ جِهَارًا لِسَبَبِ الْخَوْفِ مِنَ الْيَهُودِ. ١٤. وَلَمَّا كَانَ الْعِيدُ قَدِ انْتَصَفَ، صَعِدَ YAHshúa إِلَى الْهَيْكَلِ، وَكَانَ يُعَلِّمُ. ١٥. فَتَعَجَّبَ الْيَهُودُ قَائِلِينَ: «كَيْفَ هَذَا يَعْرِفُ الْكُتُبَ، وَهُوَ لَمْ يَتَعَلَّمْ؟». ١٦. أَجَابَهُمْ YAHshúa وَقَالَ: «تَعْلِيمِي لَيْسَ لِي بَلْ لِلَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي. ١٧. فَإِنْ أَرَادَ أَحَدٌ مِنْكُمْ أَنْ يَفْعَلَ مَا يُرِيدُهُ YAHWEH، فَسَيَعْرِفُ إِنْ كَانَ تَعْلِيمِي مِنَ YAHWEH أَمْ مِنْ ذَاتِي. ١٨. مَنْ يَتَكَلَّمُ مِنْ نَفْسِهِ يَطْلُبُ مَجْدَ نَفْسِهِ، وَأَمَّا مَنْ يَطْلُبُ مَجْدَ الَّذِي أَرْسَلَهُ فَهُوَ صَادِقٌ وَلَيْسَ فِيهِ ظُلْمٌ. ١٩. أَلَيْسَ مُوسَى قَدْ أَعْطَاكُمُ النَّامُوسَ؟ وَلَيْسَ أَحَدٌ مِنْكُمْ يَعْمَلُ النَّامُوسَ! لِمَاذَا تَطْلُبُونَ أَنْ تَقْتُلُونِي؟»
٢٠. أَجَابَ الْجَمْعُ وَقَالُوا: «بِكَ شَيْطَانٌ. مَنْ يَطْلُبُ أَنْ يَقْتُلَكَ؟».
٢١. أَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «عَمَلًا وَاحِدًا عَمِلْتُ فَتَتَعَجَّبُونَ جَمِيعًا. ٢٢. لِهَذَا أَعْطَاكُمْ مُوسَى الْخِتَانَ، لَيْسَ أَنَّهُ مِنْ مُوسَى، بَلْ مِنَ الْآبَاءِ. فَفِي السَّبْتِ تَخْتِنُونَ الْإِنْسَانَ.٢٣. فَإِنْ كَانَ الْإِنْسَانُ يَقْبَلُ الْخِتَانَ فِي السَّبْتِ، لِئَلَّا يُنْقَضَ نَامُوسُ مُوسَى، أَفَتَسْخَطُونَ عَلَيَّ لِأَنِّي شَفَيْتُ إِنْسَانًا كُلَّهُ فِي السَّبْتِ؟ ٢٤. لَا تَحْكُمُوا حَسَبَ الظَّاهِرِ بَلِ احْكُمُوا حُكْمًا عَادِلًا».

يسوع هو المسيح حقًّا

٢٥. فَقَالَ قَوْمٌ مِنْ أَهْلِ أُورُشَلِيمَ: «أَلَيْسَ هَذَا هُوَ الَّذِي يَطْلُبُونَ أَنْ يَقْتُلُوهُ؟ ٢٦. وَهَا هُوَ يَتَكَلَّمُ جِهَارًا وَلَا يَقُولُونَ لَهُ شَيْئًا! أَلَعَلَّ الرُّؤَسَاءَ عَرَفُوا يَقِينًا أَنَّ هَذَا هُوَ الْمَسِيحُ حَقًّا؟ ٢٧. وَلَكِنَّ هَذَا نَعْلَمُ مِنْ أَيْنَ هُوَ، وَأَمَّا الْمَسِيحُ فَمَتَى جَاءَ لَا يَعْرِفُ أَحَدٌ مِنْ أَيْنَ هُوَ». ٢٨. فَنَادَى YAHshúa وَهُوَ يُعَلِّمُ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ قَائِلًا: «تَعْرِفُونَنِي وَتَعْرِفُونَ مِنْ أَيْنَ أَنَا، وَمِنْ نَفْسِي لَمْ آتِ، بَلِ الَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي هُوَ حَقٌّ، الَّذِي أَنْتُمْ لَسْتُمْ تَعْرِفُونَهُ. ٢٩. أَنَا أَعْرِفُهُ لِأَنِّي مِنْهُ، وَهُوَ أَرْسَلَنِي». ٣٠. فَطَلَبُوا أَنْ يُمْسِكُوهُ، وَلَمْ يُلْقِ أَحَدٌ يَدًا عَلَيْهِ، لِأَنَّ سَاعَتَهُ لَمْ تَكُنْ قَدْ جَاءَتْ بَعْدُ. ٣١. فَآمَنَ بِهِ كَثِيرُونَ مِنَ الْجَمْعِ، وَقَالُوا: «أَلَعَلَّ الْمَسِيحَ مَتَى جَاءَ يَعْمَلُ آيَاتٍ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ هَذِهِ الَّتِي عَمِلَهَا هَذَا؟». ٣٢. سَمِعَ الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ الْجَمْعَ يَتَنَاجَوْنَ بِهَذَا مِنْ نَحْوِهِ، فَأَرْسَلَ الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ وَرُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ خُدَّامًا لِيُمْسِكُوهُ.

33. Then said YAHshúa unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me. 34. All of you shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither all of you cannot come. 35. Then said the Jews among themselves, Where will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles? 36. What manner of saying is this that he said, All of you shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither all of you cannot come? 37. In the last day, that great day of the feast, YAHshúa stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. 38. He that believes on me, as the scripture has said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. 39. (But this spoke he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Spirit was not yet given; because that YAHshúa was not yet glorified.) 40. Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Truthfully this is the Prophet. 41. Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee? 42. Has not the scripture said, That Christ comes of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was? 43. So there was a division among the people because of him. 44. And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

The unbelief of the Jewish leaders

45. Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have all of you not brought him? 46. The officers answered, Never man spoke like this man. 47. Then answered them the Pharisees, Are all of you also deceived? 48. Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him? 49. But this people who knows not the law are cursed. 50. Nicodemus says unto them, (he that came to YAHshúa by night, being one of them,) 51. Does our law judge any man, before it hear him, and know what he does? 52. They answered and said unto him, Are you also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee arises no prophet. 53. And every man went unto his own house.

8

The adulterous woman

1. YAHshúa went unto the mount of Olives. 2. And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them. 3. And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst, 4. They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act. 5. Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what says you? 6. This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But YAHshúa stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not. 7. So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

٣٣. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «أَنَا مَعَكُمْ زَمَانًا يَسِيرًا بَعْدُ، ثُمَّ أَمْضِي إِلَى الَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي. ٣٤. سَتَطْلُبُونَنِي وَلَا تَجِدُونَنِي، وَحَيْثُ أَكُونُ أَنَا لَا تَقْدِرُونَ أَنْتُمْ أَنْ تَأْتُوا». ٣٥. فَقَالَ الْيَهُودُ فِيمَا بَيْنَهُمْ: «إِلَى أَيْنَ هَذَا مُزْمِعٌ أَنْ يَذْهَبَ حَتَّى لَا نَجِدَهُ نَحْنُ؟ أَلَعَلَّهُ مُزْمِعٌ أَنْ يَذْهَبَ إِلَى شَتَاتِ الْيُونَانِيِّينَ وَيُعَلِّمَ الْيُونَانِيِّينَ؟ ٣٦. مَا هَذَا الْقَوْلُ الَّذِي قَالَ: سَتَطْلُبُونَنِي وَلَا تَجِدُونَنِي، وَحَيْثُ أَكُونُ أَنَا لَا تَقْدِرُونَ أَنْتُمْ أَنْ تَأْتُوا؟». ٣٧. وَفِي الْيَوْمِ الْأَخِيرِ الْعَظِيمِ مِنَ الْعِيدِ وَقَفَ YAHshúa وَنَادَى قَائِلًا: «إِنْ عَطِشَ أَحَدٌ فَلْيُقْبِلْ إِلَيَّ وَيَشْرَبْ. ٣٨. مَنْ آمَنَ بِي، كَمَا قَالَ الْكِتَابُ، تَجْرِي مِنْ بَطْنِهِ أَنْهَارُ مَاءٍ حَيٍّ». ٣٩. قَالَ هَذَا عَنِ الرُّوحِ الَّذِي كَانَ الْمُؤْمِنُونَ بِهِ مُزْمِعِينَ أَنْ يَقْبَلُوهُ، لِأَنَّ الرُّوحَ الْقُدُسَ لَمْ يَكُنْ قَدْ أُعْطِيَ بَعْدُ، لِأَنَّ YAHshúa لَمْ يَكُنْ قَدْ مُجِّدَ بَعْدُ. ٤٠. فَكَثِيرُونَ مِنَ الْجَمْعِ لَمَّا سَمِعُوا هَذَا الْكَلَامَ قَالُوا: «هَذَا بِالْحَقِيقَةِ هُوَ النَّبِيُّ». ٤١. آخَرُونَ قَالُوا: «هَذَا هُوَ الْمَسِيحُ!». وَآخَرُونَ قَالُوا: «أَلَعَلَّ الْمَسِيحَ مِنَ الْجَلِيلِ يَأْتِي؟ ٤٢. أَلَمْ يَقُلِ الْكِتَابُ إِنَّهُ مِنْ نَسْلِ دَاوُدَ، وَمِنْ بَيْتِ لَحْمٍ، الْقَرْيَةِ الَّتِي كَانَ دَاوُدُ فِيهَا، يَأْتِي الْمَسِيحُ؟». ٤٣. فَحَدَثَ انْشِقَاقٌ فِي الْجَمْعِ لِسَبَبِهِ. ٤٤. وَكَانَ قَوْمٌ مِنْهُمْ يُرِيدُونَ أَنْ يُمْسِكُوهُ، وَلَكِنْ لَمْ يُلْقِ أَحَدٌ عَلَيْهِ الْأَيَادِيَ.

عدم إيمان قادة اليهود

٤٥. فَجَاءَ الْخُدَّامُ إِلَى رُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ. فَقَالَ هَؤُلَاءِ لَهُمْ: «لِمَاذَا لَمْ تَأْتُوا بِهِ؟». ٤٦. أَجَابَ الْخُدَّامُ: «لَمْ يَتَكَلَّمْ قَطُّ إِنْسَانٌ هَكَذَا مِثْلَ هَذَا الْإِنْسَانِ!». ٤٧. فَأَجَابَهُمُ الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ: «أَلَعَلَّكُمْ أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا قَدْ ضَلَلْتُمْ؟ ٤٨. أَلَعَلَّ أَحَدًا مِنَ الرُّؤَسَاءِ أَوْ مِنَ الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ آمَنَ بِهِ؟ ٤٩. وَلَكِنَّ هَذَا الشَّعْبَ الَّذِي لَا يَفْهَمُ النَّامُوسَ هُوَ مَلْعُونٌ». ٥٠. قَالَ لَهُمْ نِيقُودِيمُوسُ، الَّذِي جَاءَ إِلَيْهِ لَيْلًا، وَهُوَ وَاحِدٌ مِنْهُمْ: ٥١. «أَلَعَلَّ نَامُوسَنَا يَدِينُ إِنْسَانًا لَمْ يَسْمَعْ مِنْهُ أَوَّلًا وَيَعْرِفْ مَاذَا فَعَلَ؟». ٥٢. أَجَابُوا وَقَالُوا لَهُ: «أَلَعَلَّكَ أَنْتَ أَيْضًا مِنَ الْجَلِيلِ؟ فَتِّشْ وَانْظُرْ! إِنَّهُ لَمْ يَقُمْ نَبِيٌّ مِنَ الْجَلِيلِ». ٥٣. فَمَضَى كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ إِلَى بَيْتِهِ.

٨

المرأة الزانية

١. أَمَّا YAHshúa فَمَضَى إِلَى جَبَلِ الزَّيْتُونِ. ٢. ثُمَّ حَضَرَ أَيْضًا إِلَى الْهَيْكَلِ فِي الصُّبْحِ، وَجَاءَ إِلَيْهِ جَمِيعُ الشَّعْبِ فَجَلَسَ يُعَلِّمُهُمْ. ٣. وَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ الْكَتَبَةُ وَالْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ امْرَأَةً أُمْسِكَتْ فِي زِنًا. وَلَمَّا أَقَامُوهَا فِي الْوَسْطِ ٤. قَالُوا لَهُ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، هَذِهِ الْمَرْأَةُ أُمْسِكَتْ وَهِيَ تَزْنِي فِي ذَاتِ الْفِعْلِ، ٥. وَمُوسَى فِي النَّامُوسِ أَوْصَانَا أَنَّ مِثْلَ هَذِهِ تُرْجَمُ. فَمَاذَا تَقُولُ أَنْتَ؟». ٦. قَالُوا هَذَا لِيُجَرِّبُوهُ، لِكَيْ يَكُونَ لَهُمْ مَا يَشْتَكُونَ بِهِ عَلَيْهِ. وَأَمَّا YAHshúa فَانْحَنَى إِلَى أَسْفَلُ وَكَانَ يَكْتُبُ بِإِصْبِعِهِ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ. ٧. وَلَمَّا اسْتَمَرُّوا يَسْأَلُونَهُ، انْتَصَبَ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «مَنْ كَانَ مِنْكُمْ بِلَا خَطِيَّةٍ فَلْيَرْمِهَا أَوَّلًا بِحَجَرٍ!».

8. And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
9. And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and YAHshúa was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. 10. When YAHshúa had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those yours accusers? has no man condemned you? 11. She said, No man, Lord. And YAHshúa said unto her, Neither do I condemn you: go, and sin no more.

I Am the light of the world

12. Then spoke YAHshúa again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that follows me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. 13. The Pharisees therefore said unto him, You bear record of yourself; your record is not true. 14. YAHshúa answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and where I go; but all of you cannot tell whence I come, and where I go. 15. All of you judge after the flesh; I judge no man. 16. And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.
17. It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. 18. I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me bears witness of me. 19. Then said they unto him, Where is your Father? YAHshúa answered, All of you neither know me, nor my Father: if all of you had known me, all of you should have known my Father also. 20. These words spoke YAHshúa in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come. 21. Then said YAHshúa again unto them, I go my way, and all of you shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: where I go, all of you cannot come. 22. Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he says, Where I go, all of you cannot come. 23. And he said unto them, All of you are from beneath; I am from above: all of you are of this world; I am not of this world. 24. I said therefore unto you, that all of you shall die in your sins: for if all of you believe not that I am he, all of you shall die in your sins. 25. Then said they unto him, Who are you? And YAHshúa says unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning. 26. I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him. 27. They understood not that he spoke to them of the Father. 28. Then said YAHshúa unto them, When all of you have lifted up the Son of man, then shall all of you know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father has taught me, I speak these things. 29. And he that sent me is with me: the Father has not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

Sons of Abraham

30. As he spoke these words, many believed on him. 31. Then said YAHshúa to those Jews which believed on him, If all of you continue in my word, then are all of you my disciples indeed; 32. And all of you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

٨. ثُمَّ انْحَنَى أَيْضًا إِلَى أَسْفَلُ وَكَانَ يَكْتُبُ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ. ٩. وَأَمَّا هُمْ فَلَمَّا سَمِعُوا وَكَانَتْ ضَمَائِرُهُمْ تُبَكِّتُهُمْ، خَرَجُوا وَاحِدًا فَوَاحِدًا، مُبْتَدِئِينَ مِنَ الشُّيُوخِ إِلَى الْآخِرِينَ. وَبَقِيَ YAHshúa وَحْدَهُ وَالْمَرْأَةُ وَاقِفَةٌ فِي الْوَسْطِ. ١٠. فَلَمَّا انْتَصَبَ YAHshúa وَلَمْ يَنْظُرْ أَحَدًا سِوَى الْمَرْأَةِ، قَالَ لَهَا: «يَا امْرَأَةُ، أَيْنَ هُمْ أُولَئِكَ الْمُشْتَكُونَ عَلَيْكِ؟ أَمَا دَانَكِ أَحَدٌ؟». ١١. فَقَالَتْ «لَا أَحَدَ، يَا الرَّبُّ!». فَقَالَ لَهَا YAHshúa: «وَلَا أَنَا أَدِينُكِ. اذْهَبِي وَلَا تُخْطِئِي أَيْضًا».

أنا هو نور العالم

١٢. ثُمَّ كَلَّمَهُمْ YAHshúa أَيْضًا قَائِلًا: «أَنَا هُوَ نُورُ الْعَالَمِ. مَنْ يَتْبَعْنِي فَلَا يَمْشِي فِي الظُّلْمَةِ بَلْ يَكُونُ لَهُ نُورُ الْحَيَاةِ».
١٣. فَقَالَ لَهُ الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ: «أَنْتَ تَشْهَدُ لِنَفْسِكَ. شَهَادَتُكَ لَيْسَتْ حَقًّا». ١٤. أَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «وَإِنْ كُنْتُ أَشْهَدُ لِنَفْسِي فَشَهَادَتِي حَقٌّ، لِأَنِّي أَعْلَمُ مِنْ أَيْنَ أَتَيْتُ وَإِلَى أَيْنَ أَذْهَبُ. وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ فَلَا تَعْلَمُونَ مِنْ أَيْنَ آتِي وَلَا إِلَى أَيْنَ أَذْهَبُ. ١٥. أَنْتُمْ حَسَبَ الْجَسَدِ تَدِينُونَ، أَمَّا أَنَا فَلَسْتُ أَدِينُ أَحَدًا. ١٦. وَإِنْ كُنْتُ أَنَا أَدِينُ فَدَيْنُونَتِي حَقٌّ، لِأَنِّي لَسْتُ وَحْدِي، بَلْ أَنَا وَالْآبُ الَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي.
١٧. وَأَيْضًا فِي نَامُوسِكُمْ مَكْتُوبٌ أَنَّ شَهَادَةَ رَجُلَيْنِ حَقٌّ:
١٨. أَنَا هُوَ الشَّاهِدُ لِنَفْسِي، وَيَشْهَدُ لِي الْآبُ الَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي».
١٩. فَقَالُوا لَهُ: «أَيْنَ هُوَ أَبُوكَ؟». أَجَابَ YAHshúa: «لَسْتُمْ تَعْرِفُونَنِي أَنَا وَلَا أَبِي. لَوْ عَرَفْتُمُونِي لَعَرَفْتُمْ أَبِي أَيْضًا».
٢٠. هَذَا الْكَلَامُ قَالَهُ YAHshúa فِي الْخِزَانَةِ وَهُوَ يُعَلِّمُ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ. وَلَمْ يُمْسِكْهُ أَحَدٌ، لِأَنَّ سَاعَتَهُ لَمْ تَكُنْ قَدْ جَاءَتْ بَعْدُ.
٢١. قَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa أَيْضًا: «أَنَا أَمْضِي وَسَتَطْلُبُونَنِي، وَتَمُوتُونَ فِي خَطِيَّتِكُمْ. حَيْثُ أَمْضِي أَنَا لَا تَقْدِرُونَ أَنْتُمْ أَنْ تَأْتُوا». ٢٢. فَقَالَ الْيَهُودُ: «أَلَعَلَّهُ يَقْتُلُ نَفْسَهُ حَتَّى يَقُولُ: حَيْثُ أَمْضِي أَنَا لَا تَقْدِرُونَ أَنْتُمْ أَنْ تَأْتُوا؟». ٢٣. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَنْتُمْ مِنْ أَسْفَلُ، أَمَّا أَنَا فَمِنْ فَوْقُ. أَنْتُمْ مِنْ هَذَا الْعَالَمِ، أَمَّا أَنَا فَلَسْتُ مِنْ هَذَا الْعَالَمِ. ٢٤. فَقُلْتُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّكُمْ تَمُوتُونَ فِي خَطَايَاكُمْ، لِأَنَّكُمْ إِنْ لَمْ تُؤْمِنُوا أَنِّي أَنَا هُوَ تَمُوتُونَ فِي خَطَايَاكُمْ». ٢٥. فَقَالُوا لَهُ: «مَنْ أَنْتَ؟». فَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «أَنَا مِنَ الْبَدْءِ مَا أُكَلِّمُكُمْ أَيْضًا بِهِ. ٢٦. إِنَّ لِي أَشْيَاءَ كَثِيرَةً أَتَكَلَّمُ وَأَحْكُمُ بِهَا مِنْ نَحْوِكُمْ، لَكِنَّ الَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي هُوَ حَقٌّ. وَأَنَا مَا سَمِعْتُهُ مِنْهُ، فَهَذَا أَقُولُهُ لِلْعَالَمِ». ٢٧. وَلَمْ يَفْهَمُوا أَنَّهُ كَانَ يَقُولُ لَهُمْ عَنِ الْآبِ. ٢٨. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «مَتَى رَفَعْتُمُ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ، فَحِينَئِذٍ تَفْهَمُونَ أَنِّي أَنَا هُوَ، وَلَسْتُ أَفْعَلُ شَيْئًا مِنْ نَفْسِي، بَلْ أَتَكَلَّمُ بِهَذَا كَمَا عَلَّمَنِي أَبِي. ٢٩. وَالَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي هُوَ مَعِي، وَلَمْ يَتْرُكْنِي الْآبُ وَحْدِي، لِأَنِّي فِي كُلِّ حِينٍ أَفْعَلُ مَا يُرْضِيهِ».

أبناء إبراهيم

٣٠. وَبَيْنَمَا هُوَ يَتَكَلَّمُ بِهَذَا آمَنَ بِهِ كَثِيرُونَ. ٣١. فَقَالَ YAHshúa لِلْيَهُودِ الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا بِهِ: «إِنَّكُمْ إِنْ ثَبَتُّمْ فِي كَلَامِي فَبِالْحَقِيقَةِ تَكُونُونَ تَلَامِيذِي، ٣٢. وَتَعْرِفُونَ الْحَقَّ، وَالْحَقُّ يُحَرِّرُكُمْ».

33. They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how says you, All of you shall be made free? 34. YAHshúa answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever commits sin is the servant of sin.
35. And the servant abides not in the house for ever: but the Son abides ever. 36. If the Son therefore shall make you free, all of you shall be free indeed. 37. I know that all of you are Abraham's seed; but all of you seek to kill me, because my word has no place in you. 38. I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and all of you do that which all of you have seen with your father. 39. They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. YAHshúa says unto them, If all of you were Abraham's children, all of you would do the works of Abraham. 40. But now all of you seek to kill me, a man that has told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham. 41. All of you do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God.

Sons of the devil

42. YAHshúa said unto them, If God were your Father, all of you would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. 43. Why do all of you not understand my speech? even because all of you cannot hear my word. 44. All of you are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father all of you will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. 45. And because I tell you the truth, all of you believe me not. 46. Which of you convinces me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do all of you not believe me? 47. He that is of God hears God's words: all of you therefore hear them not, because all of you are not of God.

YAHshúa and Abraham

48. Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that you are a Samaritan, and have a devil? 49. YAHshúa answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and all of you do dishonour me. 50. And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeks and judges. 51. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.
52. Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that you have a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and you says, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death. 53. Are you greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom make you yourself? 54. YAHshúa answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honors me; of whom all of you say, that he is your God: 55. Yet all of you have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying. 56. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad. 57. Then said the Jews unto him, You are not yet fifty years old, and have you seen Abraham?

٣٣. أَجَابُوهُ: «إِنَّنَا ذُرِّيَّةُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، وَلَمْ نُسْتَعْبَدْ لِأَحَدٍ قَطُّ! كَيْفَ تَقُولُ أَنْتَ: إِنَّكُمْ تَصِيرُونَ أَحْرَارًا؟». ٣٤. أَجَابَهُمْ YAHshúa: «الْحَقَّ الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ كُلَّ مَنْ يَعْمَلُ الْخَطِيَّةَ هُوَ عَبْدٌ لِلْخَطِيَّةِ. ٣٥. وَالْعَبْدُ لَا يَبْقَى فِي الْبَيْتِ إِلَى الْأَبَدِ، أَمَّا الِابْنُ فَيَبْقَى إِلَى الْأَبَدِ. ٣٦. فَإِنْ حَرَّرَكُمُ الِابْنُ فَبِالْحَقِيقَةِ تَكُونُونَ أَحْرَارًا. ٣٧. أَنَا عَالِمٌ أَنَّكُمْ ذُرِّيَّةُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ. لَكِنَّكُمْ تَطْلُبُونَ أَنْ تَقْتُلُونِي لِأَنَّ كَلَامِي لَا مَوْضِعَ لَهُ فِيكُمْ. ٣٨. أَنَا أَتَكَلَّمُ بِمَا رَأَيْتُ عِنْدَ أَبِي، وَأَنْتُمْ تَعْمَلُونَ مَا رَأَيْتُمْ عِنْدَ أَبِيكُمْ». ٣٩. أَجَابُوا وَقَالُوا لَهُ: «أَبُونَا هُوَ إِبْرَاهِيمُ». قَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «لَوْ كُنْتُمْ أَوْلَادَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، لَكُنْتُمْ تَعْمَلُونَ أَعْمَالَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ! ٤٠. وَلَكِنَّكُمُ الْآنَ تَطْلُبُونَ أَنْ تَقْتُلُونِي، وَأَنَا إِنْسَانٌ قَدْ كَلَّمَكُمْ بِالْحَقِّ الَّذِي سَمِعَهُ مِنَ YAHWEH. هَذَا لَمْ يَعْمَلْهُ إِبْرَاهِيمُ. ٤١. أَنْتُمْ تَعْمَلُونَ أَعْمَالَ أَبِيكُمْ». فَقَالُوا لَهُ: «إِنَّنَا لَمْ نُولَدْ مِنْ زِنًا. لَنَا أَبٌ وَاحِدٌ وَهُوَ YAHWEH».

أبناء إبليس

٤٢. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «لَوْ كَانَ YAHWEH أَبَاكُمْ لَكُنْتُمْ تُحِبُّونَنِي، لِأَنِّي خَرَجْتُ مِنْ قِبَلِ YAHWEH وَأَتَيْتُ. لِأَنِّي لَمْ آتِ مِنْ نَفْسِي، بَلْ ذَاكَ أَرْسَلَنِي. ٤٣. لِمَاذَا لَا تَفْهَمُونَ كَلَامِي؟ لِأَنَّكُمْ لَا تَقْدِرُونَ أَنْ تَسْمَعُوا قَوْلِي. ٤٤. أَنْتُمْ مِنْ أَبٍ هُوَ إِبْلِيسُ، وَشَهَوَاتِ أَبِيكُمْ تُرِيدُونَ أَنْ تَعْمَلُوا. ذَاكَ كَانَ قَتَّالًا لِلنَّاسِ مِنَ الْبَدْءِ، وَلَمْ يَثْبُتْ فِي الْحَقِّ لِأَنَّهُ لَيْسَ فِيهِ حَقٌّ. مَتَى تَكَلَّمَ بِالْكَذِبِ فَإِنَّمَا يَتَكَلَّمُ مِمَّا لَهُ، لِأَنَّهُ كَذَّابٌ وَأَبُو الْكَذَّابِ. ٤٥. وَأَمَّا أَنَا فَلِأَنِّي أَقُولُ الْحَقَّ لَسْتُمْ تُؤْمِنُونَ بِي. ٤٦. مَنْ مِنْكُمْ يُبَكِّتُنِي عَلَى خَطِيَّةٍ؟ فَإِنْ كُنْتُ أَقُولُ الْحَقَّ، فَلِمَاذَا لَسْتُمْ تُؤْمِنُونَ بِي؟ ٤٧. اَلَّذِي مِنَ YAHWEH يَسْمَعُ كَلَامَ YAHWEH. لِذَلِكَ أَنْتُمْ لَسْتُمْ تَسْمَعُونَ، لِأَنَّكُمْ لَسْتُمْ مِنَ YAHWEH».

يسوع وإبراهيم

٤٨. فَأَجَابَ الْيَهُودُ وَقَالُوا لَهُ: «أَلَسْنَا نَقُولُ حَسَنًا: إِنَّكَ سَامِرِيٌّ وَبِكَ شَيْطَانٌ؟». ٤٩. أَجَابَ YAHshúa: «أَنَا لَيْسَ بِي شَيْطَانٌ، لَكِنِّي أُكْرِمُ أَبِي وَأَنْتُمْ تُهِينُونَنِي. ٥٠. أَنَا لَسْتُ أَطْلُبُ مَجْدِي. يُوجَدُ مَنْ يَطْلُبُ وَيَدِينُ. ٥١. اَلْحَقَّ الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَحْفَظُ كَلَامِي فَلَنْ يَرَى الْمَوْتَ إِلَى الْأَبَدِ». ٥٢. فَقَالَ لَهُ الْيَهُودُ: الْآنَ عَلِمْنَا أَنَّ بِكَ شَيْطَانًا. قَدْ مَاتَ إِبْرَاهِيمُ وَالْأَنْبِيَاءُ، وَأَنْتَ تَقُولُ: إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَحْفَظُ كَلَامِي فَلَنْ يَذُوقَ الْمَوْتَ إِلَى الْأَبَدِ. ٥٣. أَلَعَلَّكَ أَعْظَمُ مِنْ أَبِينَا إِبْرَاهِيمَ الَّذِي مَاتَ؟ وَالْأَنْبِيَاءُ مَاتُوا. مَنْ تَجْعَلُ نَفْسَكَ؟». ٥٤. أَجَابَ YAHshúa: «إِنْ كُنْتُ أُمَجِّدُ نَفْسِي فَلَيْسَ مَجْدِي شَيْئًا. أَبِي هُوَ الَّذِي يُمَجِّدُنِي، الَّذِي تَقُولُونَ أَنْتُمْ إِنَّهُ الرَّبُّكُمْ، ٥٥. وَلَسْتُمْ تَعْرِفُونَهُ. وَأَمَّا أَنَا فَأَعْرِفُهُ. وَإِنْ قُلْتُ إِنِّي لَسْتُ أَعْرِفُهُ أَكُونُ مِثْلَكُمْ كَاذِبًا، لَكِنِّي أَعْرِفُهُ وَأَحْفَظُ قَوْلَهُ. ٥٦. أَبُوكُمْ إِبْرَاهِيمُ تَهَلَّلَ بِأَنْ يَرَى يَوْمِي فَرَأَى وَفَرِحَ».
٥٧. فَقَالَ لَهُ الْيَهُودُ: «لَيْسَ لَكَ خَمْسُونَ سَنَةً بَعْدُ، أَفَرَأَيْتَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ؟».

58. YAHshúa said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. 59. Then took they up stones to cast at him: but YAHshúa hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

٥٨. قَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «الْحَقَّ الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: قَبْلَ أَنْ يَكُونَ إِبْرَاهِيمُ أَنَا كَائِنٌ (YAHWEH יְהוָה)». ٥٩. فَرَفَعُوا حِجَارَةً لِيَرْجُمُوهُ. أَمَّا YAHshúa فَاخْتَفَى وَخَرَجَ مِنَ الْهَيْكَلِ مُجْتَازًا فِي وَسْطِهِمْ وَمَضَى هَكَذَا.

9

٩

Healing the man born blind

1. And as YAHshúa passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth. 2. And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind? 3. YAHshúa answered, Neither has this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. 4. I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night comes, when no man can work. 5. As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. 6. When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, 7. And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing. 8. The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged? 9. Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he. 10. Therefore said they unto him, How were yours eyes opened? 11. He answered and said, A man that is called YAHshúa made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight. 12. Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

شفاء المولود أعمى

١. وَفِيمَا هُوَ مُجْتَازٌ رَأَى إِنْسَانًا أَعْمَى مُنْذُ وِلَادَتِهِ، ٢. فَسَأَلَهُ تَلَامِيذُهُ قَائِلِينَ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، مَنْ أَخْطَأَ: هَذَا أَمْ أَبَوَاهُ حَتَّى وُلِدَ أَعْمَى؟». ٣. أَجَابَ YAHshúa: «لَا هَذَا أَخْطَأَ وَلَا أَبَوَاهُ، لَكِنْ لِتَظْهَرَ أَعْمَالُ YAHWEH فِيهِ. ٤. يَنْبَغِي أَنْ أَعْمَلَ أَعْمَالَ الَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي مَا دَامَ نَهَارٌ. يَأْتِي لَيْلٌ حِينَ لَا يَسْتَطِيعُ أَحَدٌ أَنْ يَعْمَلَ. ٥. مَا دُمْتُ فِي الْعَالَمِ فَأَنَا نُورُ الْعَالَمِ». ٦. قَالَ هَذَا وَتَفَلَ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ وَصَنَعَ مِنَ التُّفْلِ طِينًا وَطَلَى بِالطِّينِ عَيْنَيِ الْأَعْمَى. ٧. وَقَالَ لَهُ: «اذْهَبِ اغْتَسِلْ فِي بِرْكَةِ سِلْوَامَ» الَّذِي تَفْسِيرُهُ: مُرْسَلٌ، فَمَضَى وَاغْتَسَلَ وَأَتَى بَصِيرًا. ٨. فَالْجِيرَانُ وَالَّذِينَ كَانُوا يَرَوْنَهُ قَبْلًا أَنَّهُ كَانَ أَعْمَى، قَالُوا: «أَلَيْسَ هَذَا هُوَ الَّذِي كَانَ يَجْلِسُ وَيَسْتَعْطِي؟». ٩. آخَرُونَ قَالُوا: «هَذَا هُوَ». وَآخَرُونَ: «إِنَّهُ يُشْبِهُهُ». وَأَمَّا هُوَ فَقَالَ: «إِنِّي أَنَا هُوَ». ١٠. فَقَالُوا لَهُ: «كَيْفَ انْفَتَحَتْ عَيْنَاكَ؟». ١١. أَجَابَ ذَاكَ وَقَالَ: «إِنْسَانٌ يُقَالُ لَهُ YAHshúa صَنَعَ طِينًا وَطَلَى عَيْنَيَّ، وَقَالَ لِي: اذْهَبْ إِلَى بِرْكَةِ سِلْوَامَ وَاغْتَسِلْ. فَمَضَيْتُ وَاغْتَسَلْتُ فَأَبْصَرْتُ». ١٢. فَقَالُوا لَهُ: «أَيْنَ ذَاكَ؟». قَالَ: «لَا أَعْلَمُ».

The Pharisees investigate the healing event

13. They brought to the Pharisees him that in old times was blind. 14. And it was the sabbath day when YAHshúa made the clay, and opened his eyes. 15. Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see. 16. Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keeps not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them. 17. They say unto the blind man again, What says you of him, that he has opened yours eyes? He said, He is a prophet. 18. But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight. 19. And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who all of you say was born blind? how then does he now see? 20. His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: 21. But by what means he now sees, we know not; or who has opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself. 22. These words spoke his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. 23. Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

الفريسيون يحققون في واقعة الشفاء

١٣. فَأَتَوْا إِلَى الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ بِالَّذِي كَانَ قَبْلًا أَعْمَى. ١٤. وَكَانَ سَبْتٌ حِينَ صَنَعَ YAHshúa الطِّينَ وَفَتَحَ عَيْنَيْهِ. ١٥. فَسَأَلَهُ الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ أَيْضًا كَيْفَ أَبْصَرَ، فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «وَضَعَ طِينًا عَلَى عَيْنَيَّ وَاغْتَسَلْتُ، فَأَنَا أُبْصِرُ». ١٦. فَقَالَ قَوْمٌ مِنَ الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ: «هَذَا الْإِنْسَانُ لَيْسَ مِنَ YAHWEH، لِأَنَّهُ لَا يَحْفَظُ السَّبْتَ». آخَرُونَ قَالُوا: «كَيْفَ يَقْدِرُ إِنْسَانٌ خَاطِئٌ أَنْ يَعْمَلَ مِثْلَ هَذِهِ الْآيَاتِ؟». وَكَانَ بَيْنَهُمُ انْشِقَاقٌ. ١٧. قَالُوا أَيْضًا لِلْأَعْمَى: «مَاذَا تَقُولُ أَنْتَ عَنْهُ مِنْ حَيْثُ إِنَّهُ فَتَحَ عَيْنَيْكَ؟». فَقَالَ: «إِنَّهُ نَبِيٌّ!». ١٨. فَلَمْ يُصَدِّقِ الْيَهُودُ عَنْهُ أَنَّهُ كَانَ أَعْمَى فَأَبْصَرَ حَتَّى دَعَوْا أَبَوَيِ الَّذِي أَبْصَرَ. ١٩. فَسَأَلُوهُمَا قَائِلِينَ: «أَهَذَا ابْنُكُمَا الَّذِي تَقُولَانِ إِنَّهُ وُلِدَ أَعْمَى؟ فَكَيْفَ يُبْصِرُ الْآنَ؟». ٢٠. أَجَابَهُمْ أَبَوَاهُ وَقَالَا: «نَعْلَمُ أَنَّ هَذَا ابْنُنَا، وَأَنَّهُ وُلِدَ أَعْمَى. ٢١. وَأَمَّا كَيْفَ يُبْصِرُ الْآنَ فَلَا نَعْلَمُ. أَوْ مَنْ فَتَحَ عَيْنَيْهِ فَلَا نَعْلَمُ. هُوَ كَامِلُ السِّنِّ. اسْأَلُوهُ فَهُوَ يَتَكَلَّمُ عَنْ نَفْسِهِ». ٢٢. قَالَ أَبَوَاهُ هَذَا لِأَنَّهُمَا كَانَا يَخَافَانِ مِنَ الْيَهُودِ، لِأَنَّ الْيَهُودَ كَانُوا قَدْ تَعَاهَدُوا أَنَّهُ إِنِ اعْتَرَفَ أَحَدٌ بِأَنَّهُ الْمَسِيحُ يُخْرَجُ مِنَ الْمَجْمَعِ. ٢٣. لِذَلِكَ قَالَ أَبَوَاهُ: «إِنَّهُ كَامِلُ السِّنِّ، اسْأَلُوهُ».

24. Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner. 25. He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see. 26. Then said they to him again, What did he to you? how opened he yours eyes? 27. He answered them, I have told you already, and all of you did not hear: wherefore would all of you hear it again? will all of you also be his disciples? 28. Then they reviled him, and said, You are his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples. 29. We know that God spoke unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is. 30. The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that all of you know not from whence he is, and yet he has opened mine eyes. 31. Now we know that God hears not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and does his will, him he hears. 32. Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind. 33. If this man were not of God, he could do nothing. 34. They answered and said unto him, You were altogether born in sins, and do you teach us? And they cast him out.

Spiritual blindness

35. YAHshúa heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Do you believe on the Son of God? 36. He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him? 37. And YAHshúa said unto him, You have both seen him, and it is he that talks with you. 38. And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him. 39. And YAHshúa said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind. 40. And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also? 41. YAHshúa said unto them, If all of you were blind, all of you should have no sin: but now all of you say, We see; therefore your sin remains.

10

I Am the good shepherd

1. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that enters not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbs up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. 2. But he that enters in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. 3. To him the gate keeper opens; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calls his own sheep by name, and leads them out. 4. And when he puts forth his own sheep, he goes before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. 5. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. 6. This parable spoke YAHshúa unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spoke unto them. 7. Then said YAHshúa unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. 8. All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. 9. I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

٢٤. فَدَعَوْا ثَانِيَةً الْإِنْسَانَ الَّذِي كَانَ أَعْمَى، وَقَالُوا لَهُ: «أَعْطِ مَجْدًا YAHWEH. نَحْنُ نَعْلَمُ أَنَّ هَذَا الْإِنْسَانَ خَاطِئٌ».
٢٥. فَأَجَابَ ذَاكَ وَقَالَ: «أَخَاطِئٌ هُوَ؟ لَسْتُ أَعْلَمُ. إِنَّمَا أَعْلَمُ شَيْئًا وَاحِدًا: أَنِّي كُنْتُ أَعْمَى وَالْآنَ أُبْصِرُ». ٢٦. فَقَالُوا لَهُ أَيْضًا: «مَاذَا صَنَعَ بِكَ؟ كَيْفَ فَتَحَ عَيْنَيْكَ؟». ٢٧. أَجَابَهُمْ: «قَدْ قُلْتُ لَكُمْ وَلَمْ تَسْمَعُوا. لِمَاذَا تُرِيدُونَ أَنْ تَسْمَعُوا أَيْضًا؟ أَلَعَلَّكُمْ أَنْتُمْ تُرِيدُونَ أَنْ تَصِيرُوا لَهُ تَلَامِيذَ؟». ٢٨. فَشَتَمُوهُ وَقَالُوا: «أَنْتَ تِلْمِيذُ ذَاكَ، وَأَمَّا نَحْنُ فَإِنَّنَا تَلَامِيذُ مُوسَى. ٢٩. نَحْنُ نَعْلَمُ أَنَّ مُوسَى كَلَّمَهُ YAHWEH، وَأَمَّا هَذَا فَمَا نَعْلَمُ مِنْ أَيْنَ هُوَ».
٣٠. أَجَابَ الرَّجُلُ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «إِنَّ فِي هَذَا عَجَبًا! إِنَّكُمْ لَسْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ مِنْ أَيْنَ هُوَ، وَقَدْ فَتَحَ عَيْنَيَّ. ٣١. وَنَعْلَمُ أَنَّ YAHWEH لَا يَسْمَعُ لِلْخُطَاةِ. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَتَّقِي YAHWEH وَيَفْعَلُ مَشِيئَتَهُ، فَلِهَذَا يَسْمَعُ. ٣٢. مُنْذُ الدَّهْرِ لَمْ يُسْمَعْ أَنَّ أَحَدًا فَتَحَ عَيْنَيْ مَوْلُودٍ أَعْمَى. ٣٣. لَوْ لَمْ يَكُنْ هَذَا مِنَ YAHWEH لَمْ يَقْدِرْ أَنْ يَفْعَلَ شَيْئًا». ٣٤. أَجَابُوا وَقَالُوا لَهُ: «فِي الْخَطَايَا وُلِدْتَ أَنْتَ بِجُمْلَتِكَ، وَأَنْتَ تُعَلِّمُنَا!». فَأَخْرَجُوهُ خَارِجًا.

العمى الروحي

٣٥. فَسَمِعَ YAHshúa أَنَّهُمْ أَخْرَجُوهُ خَارِجًا، فَوَجَدَهُ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «أَتُؤْمِنُ بِابْنِ YAHWEH؟». ٣٦. أَجَابَ ذَاكَ وَقَالَ: «مَنْ هُوَ يَا الرَّبُّ لِأُومِنَ بِهِ؟». ٣٧. فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «قَدْ رَأَيْتَهُ، وَالَّذِي يَتَكَلَّمُ مَعَكَ هُوَ هُوَ!». ٣٨. فَقَالَ: «أُومِنُ يَا الرَّبُّ!». وَسَجَدَ لَهُ.
٣٩. فَقَالَ YAHshúa: «لِدَيْنُونَةٍ أَتَيْتُ أَنَا إِلَى هَذَا الْعَالَمِ، حَتَّى يُبْصِرَ الَّذِينَ لَا يُبْصِرُونَ وَيَعْمَى الَّذِينَ يُبْصِرُونَ». ٤٠. فَسَمِعَ هَذَا الَّذِينَ كَانُوا مَعَهُ مِنَ الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ، وَقَالُوا لَهُ: «أَلَعَلَّنَا نَحْنُ أَيْضًا عُمْيَانٌ؟». ٤١. قَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «لَوْ كُنْتُمْ عُمْيَانًا لَمَا كَانَتْ لَكُمْ خَطِيَّةٌ. وَلَكِنِ الْآنَ تَقُولُونَ إِنَّنَا نُبْصِرُ، فَخَطِيَّتُكُمْ بَاقِيَةٌ.

١٠

أنا هو الراعي الصالح

١. «اَلْحَقَّ الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ الَّذِي لَا يَدْخُلُ مِنَ الْبَابِ إِلَى حَظِيرَةِ الْخِرَافِ، بَلْ يَطْلَعُ مِنْ مَوْضِعٍ آخَرَ، فَذَاكَ سَارِقٌ وَلِصٌّ. ٢. وَأَمَّا الَّذِي يَدْخُلُ مِنَ الْبَابِ فَهُوَ رَاعِي الْخِرَافِ.
٣. لِهَذَا يَفْتَحُ الْبَوَّابُ، وَالْخِرَافُ تَسْمَعُ صَوْتَهُ، فَيَدْعُو خِرَافَهُ الْخَاصَّةَ بِأَسْمَاءٍ وَيُخْرِجُهَا. ٤. وَمَتَى أَخْرَجَ خِرَافَهُ الْخَاصَّةَ يَذْهَبُ أَمَامَهَا، وَالْخِرَافُ تَتْبَعُهُ، لِأَنَّهَا تَعْرِفُ صَوْتَهُ. ٥. وَأَمَّا الْغَرِيبُ فَلَا تَتْبَعُهُ بَلْ تَهْرُبُ مِنْهُ، لِأَنَّهَا لَا تَعْرِفُ صَوْتَ الْغُرَبَاءِ». ٦. هَذَا الْمَثَلُ قَالَهُ لَهُمْ YAHshúa، وَأَمَّا هُمْ فَلَمْ يَفْهَمُوا مَا هُوَ الَّذِي كَانَ يُكَلِّمُهُمْ بِهِ. ٧. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa أَيْضًا: «اَلْحَقَّ الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنِّي أَنَا بَابُ الْخِرَافِ. ٨. جَمِيعُ الَّذِينَ أَتَوْا قَبْلِي هُمْ سُرَّاقٌ وَلُصُوصٌ، وَلَكِنَّ الْخِرَافَ لَمْ تَسْمَعْ لَهُمْ.
٩. أَنَا هُوَ الْبَابُ. إِنْ دَخَلَ بِي أَحَدٌ فَيَخْلُصُ وَيَدْخُلُ وَيَخْرُجُ وَيَجِدُ مَرْعًى.

10. The thief comes not, but in order to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. 11. I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd gives his life for the sheep. 12. But he that is a worker, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, sees the wolf coming, and left the sheep, and flees: and the wolf catches them, and scatters the sheep. 13. The worker flees, because he is a worker, and cares not for the sheep.
14. I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. 15. As the Father knows me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. 16. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd. 17. Therefore does my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. 18. No man takes it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father. 19. There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings. 20. And many of them said, He has a devil, and is mad; why hear all of you him? 21. Others said, These are not the words of him that has a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

The unbelief of faith of the Jews

22. And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter. 23. And YAHshúa walked in the temple in Solomon's porch. 24. Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long do you make us to doubt? If you be the Christ, tell us plainly. 25. YAHshúa answered them, I told you, and all of you believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. 26. But all of you believe not, because all of you are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. 27. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: 28. And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. 29. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. 30. I and my Father are one. 31. Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. 32. YAHshúa answered them, Many good works have I showed you from my Father; for which of those works do all of you stone me? 33. The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone you not; but for blasphemy; and because that you, being a man, make yourself God.
34. YAHshúa answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, All of you are gods? 35. If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken; 36. Say all of you of him, whom the Father has sanctified, and sent into the world, You blaspheme; because I said, I am the Son of God? 37. If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. 38. But if I do, though all of you believe not me, believe the works: that all of you may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him. 39. Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand, 40. And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

١٠. اَلسَّارِقُ لَا يَأْتِي إِلَّا لِيَسْرِقَ وَيَذْبَحَ وَيُهْلِكَ، وَأَمَّا أَنَا فَقَدْ أَتَيْتُ لِتَكُونَ لَهُمْ حَيَاةٌ وَلِيَكُونَ لَهُمْ أَفْضَلُ. ١١. أَنَا هُوَ الرَّاعِي الصَّالِحُ، وَالرَّاعِي الصَّالِحُ يَبْذِلُ نَفْسَهُ عَنِ الْخِرَافِ. ١٢. وَأَمَّا الَّذِي هُوَ أَجِيرٌ، وَلَيْسَ رَاعِيًا، الَّذِي لَيْسَتِ الْخِرَافُ لَهُ، فَيَرَى الذِّئْبَ مُقْبِلًا وَيَتْرُكُ الْخِرَافَ وَيَهْرُبُ، فَيَخْطَفُ الذِّئْبُ الْخِرَافَ وَيُبَدِّدُهَا. ١٣. وَالأَجِيرُ يَهْرُبُ لِأَنَّهُ أَجِيرٌ، وَلَا يُبَالِي بِالْخِرَافِ.
١٤. أَمَّا أَنَا فَإِنِّي الرَّاعِي الصَّالِحُ، وَأَعْرِفُ خَاصَّتِي وَخَاصَّتِي تَعْرِفُنِي، ١٥. كَمَا أَنَّ الآبَ يَعْرِفُنِي وَأَنَا أَعْرِفُ الآبَ. وَأَنَا أَضَعُ نَفْسِي عَنِ الْخِرَافِ. ١٦. وَلِي خِرَافٌ أُخَرُ لَيْسَتْ مِنْ هَذِهِ الْحَظِيرَةِ، يَنْبَغِي أَنْ آتِيَ بِتِلْكَ أَيْضًا فَتَسْمَعُ صَوْتِي، وَتَكُونُ رَعِيَّةٌ وَاحِدَةٌ وَرَاعٍ وَاحِدٌ. ١٧. لِهَذَا يُحِبُّنِي الآبُ، لِأَنِّي أَضَعُ نَفْسِي لآخُذَهَا أَيْضًا. ١٨. لَيْسَ أَحَدٌ يَأْخُذُهَا مِنِّي، بَلْ أَضَعُهَا أَنَا مِنْ ذَاتِي. لِي سُلْطَانٌ أَنْ أَضَعَهَا وَلِي سُلْطَانٌ أَنْ آخُذَهَا أَيْضًا. هَذِهِ الْوَصِيَّةُ قَبِلْتُهَا مِنْ أَبِي». ١٩. فَحَدَثَ أَيْضًا انْشِقَاقٌ بَيْنَ الْيَهُودِ بِسَبَبِ هَذَا الْكَلاَمِ. ٢٠. فَقَالَ كَثِيرُونَ مِنْهُمْ: «بِهِ شَيْطَانٌ وَهُوَ يَهْذِي. لِمَاذَا تَسْتَمِعُونَ لَهُ؟». ٢١. آخَرُونَ قَالُوا: «لَيْسَ هَذَا كَلاَمَ مَنْ بِهِ شَيْطَانٌ. أَلَعَلَّ شَيْطَانًا يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يَفْتَحَ أَعْيُنَ الْعُمْيَانِ؟».

عدم إيمان اليهود

٢٢. وَكَانَ عِيدُ التَّجْدِيدِ فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ، وَكَانَ شِتَاءٌ. ٢٣. وَكَانَ YAHshúa يَتَمَشَّى فِي الْهَيْكَلِ فِي رِوَاقِ سُلَيْمَانَ، ٢٤. فَاحْتَاطَ بِهِ الْيَهُودُ وَقَالُوا لَهُ: «إِلَى مَتَى تُعَلِّقُ أَنْفُسَنَا؟ إِنْ كُنْتَ أَنْتَ الْمَسِيحَ فَقُلْ لَنَا جَهْرًا». ٢٥. أَجَابَهُمْ YAHshúa: «إِنِّي قُلْتُ لَكُمْ وَلَسْتُمْ تُؤْمِنُونَ. اَلأَعْمَالُ الَّتِي أَنَا أَعْمَلُهَا بِاسْمِ أَبِي هِيَ تَشْهَدُ لِي. ٢٦. وَلَكِنَّكُمْ لَسْتُمْ تُؤْمِنُونَ لِأَنَّكُمْ لَسْتُمْ مِنْ خِرَافِي، كَمَا قُلْتُ لَكُمْ. ٢٧. خِرَافِي تَسْمَعُ صَوْتِي، وَأَنَا أَعْرِفُهَا فَتَتْبَعُنِي. ٢٨. وَأَنَا أُعْطِيهَا حَيَاةً أَبَدِيَّةً، وَلَنْ تَهْلِكَ إِلَى الأَبَدِ، وَلَا يَخْطَفُهَا أَحَدٌ مِنْ يَدِي. ٢٩. أَبِي الَّذِي أَعْطَانِي إِيَّاهَا هُوَ أَعْظَمُ مِنَ الْكُلِّ، وَلَا يَقْدِرُ أَحَدٌ أَنْ يَخْطَفَ مِنْ يَدِ أَبِي. ٣٠. أَنَا وَالآبُ وَاحِدٌ». ٣١. فَتَنَاوَلَ الْيَهُودُ أَيْضًا حِجَارَةً لِيَرْجُمُوهُ. ٣٢. أَجَابَهُمْ YAHshúa: «أَعْمَالًا كَثِيرَةً حَسَنَةً أَرَيْتُكُمْ مِنْ عِنْدِ أَبِي. بِسَبَبِ أَيِّ عَمَلٍ مِنْهَا تَرْجُمُونَنِي؟». ٣٣. أَجَابَهُ الْيَهُودُ قَائِلِينَ: «لَسْنَا نَرْجُمُكَ لِأَجْلِ عَمَلٍ حَسَنٍ، بَلْ لِأَجْلِ تَجْدِيفٍ، فَإِنَّكَ وَأَنْتَ إِنْسَانٌ تَجْعَلُ نَفْسَكَ الرَّبَّا». ٣٤. أَجَابَهُمْ YAHshúa: «أَلَيْسَ مَكْتُوبًا فِي نَامُوسِكُمْ: أَنَا قُلْتُ إِنَّكُمْ آلِهَةٌ؟ ٣٥. إِنْ قَالَ آلِهَةً لِأُولَئِكَ الَّذِينَ صَارَتْ إِلَيْهِمْ كَلِمَةُ YAHWEH، وَلَا يُمْكِنُ أَنْ يُنْقَضَ الْمَكْتُوبُ، ٣٦. فَالَّذِي قَدَّسَهُ الآبُ وَأَرْسَلَهُ إِلَى الْعَالَمِ، أَتَقُولُونَ لَهُ: إِنَّكَ تُجَدِّفُ، لِأَنِّي قُلْتُ: إِنِّي ابْنُ YAHWEH؟ ٣٧. إِنْ كُنْتُ لَسْتُ أَعْمَلُ أَعْمَالَ أَبِي فَلَا تُؤْمِنُوا بِي. ٣٨. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كُنْتُ أَعْمَلُ، فَإِنْ لَمْ تُؤْمِنُوا بِي فَآمِنُوا بِالأَعْمَالِ، لِكَيْ تَعْرِفُوا وَتُؤْمِنُوا أَنَّ الآبَ فِيَّ وَأَنَا فِيهِ».
٣٩. فَطَلَبُوا أَيْضًا أَنْ يُمْسِكُوهُ فَخَرَجَ مِنْ أَيْدِيهِمْ، ٤٠. وَمَضَى أَيْضًا إِلَى عَبْرِ الأُرْدُنِّ إِلَى الْمَكَانِ الَّذِي كَانَ يُوحَنَّا يُعَمِّدُ فِيهِ أَوَّلًا وَمَكَثَ هُنَاكَ.

41. And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spoke of this man were true. 42. And many believed on him there.

٤١. فَأَتَى إِلَيْهِ كَثِيرُونَ وَقَالُوا: «إِنَّ يُوحَنَّا لَمْ يَفْعَلْ آيَةً وَاحِدَةً، وَلَكِنْ كُلُّ مَا قَالَهُ يُوحَنَّا عَنْ هَذَا كَانَ حَقًّا». ٤٢. فَآمَنَ كَثِيرُونَ بِهِ هُنَاكَ.

11

١١

The death of Lazarus

موت لعازر

1. Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha. 2. (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.) 3. Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom you love is sick. 4. When YAHshúa heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby. 5. Now YAHshúa loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. 6. When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was. 7. Then after that says he to his disciples, Let us go into Judaea again. 8. His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone you; and go you thither again? 9. YAHshúa answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbles not, because he sees the light of this world. 10. But if a man walk in the night, he stumbles, because there is no light in him.
11. These things said he: and after that he says unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleeps; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. 12. Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. 13. Nevertheless YAHshúa spoke of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep. 14. Then said YAHshúa unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. 15. And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent all of you may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him. 16. Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

١. وَكَانَ إِنْسَانٌ مَرِيضًا وَهُوَ لِعَازَرُ، مِنْ بَيْتِ عَنْيَا مِنْ قَرْيَةِ مَرْيَمَ وَمَرْثَا أُخْتِهَا. ٢. وَكَانَتْ مَرْيَمُ، الَّتِي كَانَ لِعَازَرُ أَخُوهَا مَرِيضًا، هِيَ الَّتِي دَهَنَتِ الرَّبَّ بِطِيبٍ، وَمَسَحَتْ رِجْلَيْهِ بِشَعْرِهَا. ٣. فَأَرْسَلَتِ الْأُخْتَانِ إِلَيْهِ قَائِلَتَيْنِ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، هُوَذَا الَّذِي تُحِبُّهُ مَرِيضٌ». ٤. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ YAHshúa، قَالَ: «هَذَا الْمَرَضُ لَيْسَ لِلْمَوْتِ، بَلْ لِأَجْلِ مَجْدِ YAHWEH، لِيَتَمَجَّدَ ابْنُ YAHWEH بِهِ». ٥. وَكَانَ YAHshúa يُحِبُّ مَرْثَا وَأُخْتَهَا وَلِعَازَرَ. ٦. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ أَنَّهُ مَرِيضٌ مَكَثَ حِينَئِذٍ فِي الْمَوْضِعِ الَّذِي كَانَ فِيهِ يَوْمَيْنِ. ٧. ثُمَّ بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ قَالَ لِتَلَامِيذِهِ: «لِنَذْهَبْ إِلَى الْيَهُودِيَّةِ أَيْضًا». ٨. قَالَ لَهُ التَّلَامِيذُ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، الْآنَ كَانَ الْيَهُودُ يَطْلُبُونَ أَنْ يَرْجُمُوكَ، وَتَذْهَبُ أَيْضًا إِلَى هُنَاكَ». ٩. أَجَابَ YAHshúa: «أَلَيْسَتْ سَاعَاتُ النَّهَارِ اثْنَتَيْ عَشْرَةَ؟ إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَمْشِي فِي النَّهَارِ لَا يَعْثُرُ لِأَنَّهُ يَنْظُرُ نُورَ هَذَا الْعَالَمِ، ١٠. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَمْشِي فِي اللَّيْلِ يَعْثُرُ، لِأَنَّ النُّورَ لَيْسَ فِيهِ».
١١. قَالَ هَذَا، وَبَعْدَ ذَلِكَ قَالَ لَهُمْ: «لِعَازَرُ حَبِيبُنَا قَدْ نَامَ. لَكِنِّي أَذْهَبُ لِأُوقِظَهُ». ١٢. فَقَالَ تَلَامِيذُهُ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، إِنْ كَانَ قَدْ نَامَ فَهُوَ يُشْفَى». ١٣. وَكَانَ YAHshúa يَقُولُ عَنْ مَوْتِهِ، وَهُمْ ظَنُّوا أَنَّهُ يَقُولُ عَنْ رُقَادِ النَّوْمِ. ١٤. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa حِينَئِذٍ عَلَانِيَةً: «لِعَازَرُ مَاتَ. ١٥. وَأَنَا أَفْرَحُ لِأَجْلِكُمْ إِنِّي لَمْ أَكُنْ هُنَاكَ، لِتُؤْمِنُوا. وَلَكِنْ لِنَذْهَبْ إِلَيْهِ!». ١٦. فَقَالَ تُومَا الَّذِي يُقَالُ لَهُ التَّوْأَمُ لِلتَّلَامِيذِ رُفَقَائِهِ: «لِنَذْهَبْ نَحْنُ أَيْضًا لِكَيْ نَمُوتَ مَعَهُ!».

I Am the resurrection and the life

أنا هو القيامة والحياة

17. Then when YAHshúa came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already. 18. Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off: 19. And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother. 20. Then Martha, as soon as she heard that YAHshúa was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house. 21. Then said Martha unto YAHshúa, Lord, if you had been here, my brother had not died. 22. But I know, that even now, whatsoever you will ask of God, God will give it you. 23. YAHshúa says unto her, Your brother shall rise again.
24. Martha says unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. 25. YAHshúa said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believes in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: 26. And whosoever lives and believes in me shall never die. Believe you this? 27. She says unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that you are the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

١٧. فَلَمَّا أَتَى YAHshúa وَجَدَ أَنَّهُ قَدْ صَارَ لَهُ أَرْبَعَةُ أَيَّامٍ فِي الْقَبْرِ. ١٨. وَكَانَتْ بَيْتُ عَنْيَا قَرِيبَةً مِنْ أُورُشَلِيمَ نَحْوَ خَمْسَ عَشْرَةَ غَلْوَةً. ١٩. وَكَانَ كَثِيرُونَ مِنَ الْيَهُودِ قَدْ جَاءُوا إِلَى مَرْثَا وَمَرْيَمَ لِيُعَزُّوهُمَا عَنْ أَخِيهِمَا. ٢٠. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَتْ مَرْثَا أَنَّ YAHshúa آتٍ لَاقَتْهُ، وَأَمَّا مَرْيَمُ فَاسْتَمَرَّتْ جَالِسَةً فِي الْبَيْتِ.
٢١. فَقَالَتْ مَرْثَا إِلَى YAHshúa: «يَا الرَّبُّ، لَوْ كُنْتَ هَهُنَا لَمْ يَمُتْ أَخِي! ٢٢. لَكِنِّي الْآنَ أَيْضًا أَعْلَمُ أَنَّ كُلَّ مَا تَطْلُبُ مِنَ YAHWEH يُعْطِيكَ YAHWEH إِيَّاهُ». ٢٣. قَالَ لَهَا YAHshúa: «سَيَقُومُ أَخُوكِ». ٢٤. قَالَتْ لَهُ مَرْثَا: «أَنَا أَعْلَمُ أَنَّهُ سَيَقُومُ فِي الْقِيَامَةِ، فِي الْيَوْمِ الْأَخِيرِ». ٢٥. قَالَ لَهَا YAHshúa: «أَنَا هُوَ الْقِيَامَةُ وَالْحَيَاةُ. مَنْ آمَنَ بِي وَلَوْ مَاتَ فَسَيَحْيَا، ٢٦. وَكُلُّ مَنْ كَانَ حَيًّا وَآمَنَ بِي فَلَنْ يَمُوتَ إِلَى الْأَبَدِ. أَتُؤْمِنِينَ بِهَذَا؟».
٢٧. قَالَتْ لَهُ: «نَعَمْ يَا الرَّبُّ. أَنَا قَدْ آمَنْتُ أَنَّكَ أَنْتَ الْمَسِيحُ ابْنُ YAHWEH، الْآتِي إِلَى الْعَالَمِ».

The raising of Lazarus from the dead

28. And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master has come, and calls for you. 29. As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him. 30. Now YAHshúa was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him. 31. The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goes unto the grave to weep there. 32. Then when Mary was come where YAHshúa was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if you had been here, my brother had not died. 33. When YAHshúa therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled. 34. And said, Where have all of you laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see. 35. YAHshúa wept. 36. Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him! 37. And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died? 38. YAHshúa therefore again groaning in himself comes to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.
39. YAHshúa said, Take all of you away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, says unto him, Lord, by this time he stinks: for he has been dead four days. 40. YAHshúa says unto her, Said I not unto you, that, if you would believe, you should see the glory of God? 41. Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And YAHshúa lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank you that you have heard me. 42. And I knew that you hear me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that you have sent me. 43. And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. 44. And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave clothes: and his face was bound about with a cloth. YAHshúa says unto them, Loose him, and let him go. 45. Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which YAHshúa did, believed on him. 46. But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things YAHshúa had done. 47. Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man does many miracles. 48. If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation. 49. And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, All of you know nothing at all, 50. Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. 51. And this spoke he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that YAHshúa should die for that nation; 52. And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad. 53. Then from that day forth they took counsel together in order to put him to death. 54. YAHshúa therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

إقامة لعازر من الموت

٢٨. وَلَمَّا قَالَتْ هَذَا مَضَتْ وَدَعَتْ مَرْيَمَ أُخْتَهَا سِرًّا، قَائِلَةً: «الْمُعَلِّمُ قَدْ حَضَرَ، وَهُوَ يَدْعُوكِ». ٢٩. أَمَّا تِلْكَ فَلَمَّا سَمِعَتْ قَامَتْ سَرِيعًا وَجَاءَتْ إِلَيْهِ. ٣٠. وَلَمْ يَكُنْ YAHshúa قَدْ جَاءَ إِلَى الْقَرْيَةِ، بَلْ كَانَ فِي الْمَكَانِ الَّذِي لَاقَتْهُ فِيهِ مَرْثَا. ٣١. ثُمَّ إِنَّ الْيَهُودَ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا مَعَهَا فِي الْبَيْتِ يُعَزُّونَهَا، لَمَّا رَأَوْا مَرْيَمَ قَامَتْ عَاجِلًا وَخَرَجَتْ، تَبِعُوهَا قَائِلِينَ: «إِنَّهَا تَذْهَبُ إِلَى الْقَبْرِ لِتَبْكِيَ هُنَاكَ». ٣٢. فَمَرْيَمُ لَمَّا أَتَتْ إِلَى حَيْثُ كَانَ YAHshúa وَرَأَتْهُ، خَرَّتْ عِنْدَ رِجْلَيْهِ قَائِلَةً لَهُ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، لَوْ كُنْتَ هَهُنَا لَمْ يَمُتْ أَخِي!». ٣٣. فَلَمَّا رَآهَا YAHshúa تَبْكِي، وَالْيَهُودُ الَّذِينَ جَاءُوا مَعَهَا يَبْكُونَ، انْزَعَجَ بِالرُّوحِ وَاضْطَرَبَ، ٣٤. وَقَالَ: «أَيْنَ وَضَعْتُمُوهُ؟». قَالُوا لَهُ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، تَعَالَ وَانْظُرْ».
٣٥. بَكَى YAHshúa. ٣٦. فَقَالَ الْيَهُودُ: «انْظُرُوا كَيْفَ كَانَ يُحِبُّهُ!». ٣٧. وَقَالَ بَعْضٌ مِنْهُمْ: «أَلَمْ يَقْدِرْ هَذَا الَّذِي فَتَحَ عَيْنَيِ الْأَعْمَى أَنْ يَجْعَلَ هَذَا أَيْضًا لَا يَمُوتُ؟». ٣٨. فَانْزَعَجَ YAHshúa أَيْضًا فِي نَفْسِهِ وَجَاءَ إِلَى الْقَبْرِ، وَكَانَ مَغَارَةً وَقَدْ وُضِعَ عَلَيْهِ حَجَرٌ. ٣٩. قَالَ YAHshúa: «ارْفَعُوا الْحَجَرَ!». قَالَتْ لَهُ مَرْثَا، أُخْتُ الْمَيْتِ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، قَدْ أَنْتَنَ لِأَنَّ لَهُ أَرْبَعَةَ أَيَّامٍ». ٤٠. قَالَ لَهَا YAHshúa: «أَلَمْ أَقُلْ لَكِ: إِنْ آمَنْتِ تَرَيْنَ مَجْدَ YAHWEH؟». ٤١. فَرَفَعُوا الْحَجَرَ حَيْثُ كَانَ الْمَيْتُ مَوْضُوعًا، وَرَفَعَ YAHshúa عَيْنَيْهِ إِلَى فَوْقُ، وَقَالَ: «أَيُّهَا الْآبُ، أَشْكُرُكَ لِأَنَّكَ سَمِعْتَ لِي، ٤٢. وَأَنَا عَلِمْتُ أَنَّكَ فِي كُلِّ حِينٍ تَسْمَعُ لِي. وَلَكِنْ لِأَجْلِ هَذَا الْجَمْعِ الْوَاقِفِ قُلْتُ، لِيُؤْمِنُوا أَنَّكَ أَرْسَلْتَنِي». ٤٣. وَلَمَّا قَالَ هَذَا صَرَخَ بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ: «لِعَازَرُ، هَلُمَّ خَارِجًا!». ٤٤. فَخَرَجَ الْمَيْتُ وَيَدَاهُ وَرِجْلَاهُ مَرْبُوطَاتٌ بِأَقْمِطَةٍ، وَوَجْهُهُ مَلْفُوفٌ بِمِنْدِيلٍ. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «حُلُّوهُ وَدَعُوهُ يَذْهَبْ». ٤٥. فَكَثِيرُونَ مِنَ الْيَهُودِ الَّذِينَ جَاءُوا إِلَى مَرْيَمَ، وَنَظَرُوا مَا فَعَلَ YAHshúa، آمَنُوا بِهِ. ٤٦. وَأَمَّا قَوْمٌ مِنْهُمْ فَمَضَوْا إِلَى الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ وَقَالُوا لَهُمْ عَمَّا فَعَلَ YAHshúa. ٤٧. فَجَمَعَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ مَجْمَعًا وَقَالُوا: «مَاذَا نَصْنَعُ؟ فَإِنَّ هَذَا الْإِنْسَانَ يَعْمَلُ آيَاتٍ كَثِيرَةً. ٤٨. إِنْ تَرَكْنَاهُ هَكَذَا يُؤْمِنُ الْجَمِيعُ بِهِ، فَيَأْتِي الرُّومَانِيُّونَ وَيَأْخُذُونَ مَوْضِعَنَا وَأُمَّتَنَا». ٤٩. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ وَاحِدٌ مِنْهُمْ، وَهُوَ قَيَافَا، كَانَ رَئِيسًا لِلْكَهَنَةِ فِي تِلْكَ السَّنَةِ: «أَنْتُمْ لَسْتُمْ تَعْرِفُونَ شَيْئًا، ٥٠. وَلَا تُفَكِّرُونَ أَنَّهُ خَيْرٌ لَنَا أَنْ يَمُوتَ إِنْسَانٌ وَاحِدٌ عَنِ الشَّعْبِ وَلَا تَهْلِكَ الْأُمَّةُ كُلُّهَا!». ٥١. وَلَمْ يَقُلْ هَذَا مِنْ نَفْسِهِ، بَلْ إِذْ كَانَ رَئِيسًا لِلْكَهَنَةِ فِي تِلْكَ السَّنَةِ، تَنَبَّأَ أَنَّ YAHshúa مُزْمِعٌ أَنْ يَمُوتَ عَنِ الْأُمَّةِ، ٥٢. وَلَيْسَ عَنِ الْأُمَّةِ فَقَطْ، بَلْ لِيَجْمَعَ أَبْنَاءَ YAHWEH الْمُتَفَرِّقِينَ إِلَى وَاحِدٍ. ٥٣. فَمِنْ ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ تَشَاوَرُوا لِيَقْتُلُوهُ.
٥٤. فَلَمْ يَكُنْ YAHshúa أَيْضًا يَمْشِي بَيْنَ الْيَهُودِ عَلَانِيَةً، بَلْ مَضَى مِنْ هُنَاكَ إِلَى الْكُورَةِ الْقَرِيبَةِ مِنَ الْبَرِّيَّةِ، إِلَى مَدِينَةٍ يُقَالُ لَهَا أَفْرَايِمُ، وَمَكَثَ هُنَاكَ مَعَ تَلَامِيذِهِ.

55. And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves. 56. Then sought they for YAHshúa, and spoke among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think all of you, that he will not come to the feast? 57. Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should show it, that they might take him.

٥٥. وَكَانَ فِصْحُ الْيَهُودِ قَرِيبًا. فَصَعِدَ كَثِيرُونَ مِنَ الْكُورِ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ قَبْلَ الْفِصْحِ لِيُطَهِّرُوا أَنْفُسَهُمْ. ٥٦. فَكَانُوا يَطْلُبُونَ YAHshúa وَيَقُولُونَ فِيمَا بَيْنَهُمْ، وَهُمْ وَاقِفُونَ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ: «مَاذَا تَظُنُّونَ؟ هَلْ هُوَ لَا يَأْتِي إِلَى الْعِيدِ؟». ٥٧. وَكَانَ أَيْضًا رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ قَدْ أَصْدَرُوا أَمْرًا أَنَّهُ إِنْ عَرَفَ أَحَدٌ أَيْنَ هُوَ فَلْيَدُلَّ عَلَيْهِ، لِكَيْ يُمْسِكُوهُ.

12

١٢

Anointing YAHshúa with perfume

سكب الطِيب على يسوع

1. Then YAHshúa six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead. 2. There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him. 3. Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of YAHshúa, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. 4. Then says one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him, 5. Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor? 6. This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein. 7. Then said YAHshúa, Let her alone: against the day of my burying has she kept this. 8. For the poor always all of you have with you; but me all of you have not always.

١. ثُمَّ قَبْلَ الْفِصْحِ بِسِتَّةِ أَيَّامٍ أَتَى YAHshúa إِلَى بَيْتِ عَنْيَا، حَيْثُ كَانَ لِعَازَرُ الْمَيْتُ الَّذِي أَقَامَهُ مِنَ الأَمْوَاتِ. ٢. فَصَنَعُوا لَهُ هُنَاكَ عَشَاءً. وَكَانَتْ مَرْثَا تَخْدِمُ، وَأَمَّا لِعَازَرُ فَكَانَ أَحَدَ الْمُتَّكِئِينَ مَعَهُ. ٣. فَأَخَذَتْ مَرْيَمُ مَنًا مِنْ طِيبِ نَارِدِينٍ خَالِصٍ كَثِيرِ الثَّمَنِ، وَدَهَنَتْ قَدَمَيْ YAHshúa، وَمَسَحَتْ قَدَمَيْهِ بِشَعْرِهَا، فَامْتَلأَ الْبَيْتُ مِنْ رَائِحَةِ الطِّيبِ. ٤. فَقَالَ وَاحِدٌ مِنْ تَلاَمِيذِهِ، وَهُوَ يَهُوذَا سِمْعَانُ الإِسْخَرْيُوطِيُّ، الْمُزْمِعُ أَنْ يُسَلِّمَهُ: ٥. «لِمَاذَا لَمْ يُبَعْ هَذَا الطِّيبُ بِثَلاَثمِئَةِ دِينَارٍ وَيُعْطَ لِلْفُقَرَاءِ؟». ٦. قَالَ هَذَا لَيْسَ لأَنَّهُ كَانَ يُبَالِي بِالْفُقَرَاءِ، بَلْ لأَنَّهُ كَانَ سَارِقًا، وَكَانَ الصُّنْدُوقُ عِنْدَهُ، وَكَانَ يَحْمِلُ مَا يُلْقَى فِيهِ. ٧. فَقَالَ YAHshúa: «اتْرُكُوهَا! إِنَّهَا لِيَوْمِ تَكْفِينِي قَدْ حَفِظَتْهُ، ٨. لأَنَّ الْفُقَرَاءَ مَعَكُمْ فِي كُلِّ حِينٍ، وَأَمَّا أَنَا فَلَسْتُ مَعَكُمْ فِي كُلِّ حِينٍ».

9. Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for YAHshúa' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead. 10. But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death; 11. Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on YAHshúa.

٩. فَعَلِمَ جَمْعٌ كَثِيرٌ مِنَ الْيَهُودِ أَنَّهُ هُنَاكَ، فَجَاءُوا لَيْسَ لأَجْلِ YAHshúa فَقَطْ، بَلْ لِيَنْظُرُوا أَيْضًا لِعَازَرَ الَّذِي أَقَامَهُ مِنَ الأَمْوَاتِ. ١٠. فَتَشَاوَرَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ لِيَقْتُلُوا لِعَازَرَ أَيْضًا، ١١. لأَنَّ كَثِيرِينَ مِنَ الْيَهُودِ كَانُوا بِسَبَبِهِ يَذْهَبُونَ وَيُؤْمِنُونَ بِا YAHshúa.

The triumphal entry into Jerusalem

الدخول إلى أورشليم

12. On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that YAHshúa was coming to Jerusalem, 13. Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed is the King of Israel that comes in the name of the Lord. 14. And YAHshúa, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written, 15. Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, your King comes, sitting on an ass's colt. 16. These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when YAHshúa was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him. 17. The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record. 18. For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle. 19. The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive all of you how all of you prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

١٢. وَفِي الْغَدِ سَمِعَ الْجَمْعُ الْكَثِيرُ الَّذِي جَاءَ إِلَى الْعِيدِ أَنَّ YAHshúa آتٍ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ، ١٣. فَأَخَذُوا سُعُوفَ النَّخْلِ وَخَرَجُوا لِلِقَائِهِ، وَكَانُوا يَصْرُخُونَ: «أُوصَنَّا! مُبَارَكٌ الآتِي بِاسْمِ الرَّبِّ! مَلِكُ إِسْرَائِيلَ!». ١٤. وَوَجَدَ YAHshúa جَحْشًا فَجَلَسَ عَلَيْهِ كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ: ١٥. «لَا تَخَافِي يَا ابْنَةَ صِهْيَوْنَ. هُوَذَا مَلِكُكِ يَأْتِي جَالِسًا عَلَى جَحْشِ أَتَانٍ». ١٦. وَهَذِهِ الأُمُورُ لَمْ يَفْهَمْهَا تَلاَمِيذُهُ أَوَّلًا، وَلَكِنْ لَمَّا تَمَجَّدَ YAHshúa، حِينَئِذٍ تَذَكَّرُوا أَنَّ هَذِهِ كَانَتْ مَكْتُوبَةً عَنْهُ، وَأَنَّهُمْ صَنَعُوا هَذِهِ لَهُ.

١٧. وَكَانَ الْجَمْعُ الَّذِي مَعَهُ يَشْهَدُ أَنَّهُ دَعَا لِعَازَرَ مِنَ الْقَبْرِ وَأَقَامَهُ مِنَ الأَمْوَاتِ. ١٨. لِهَذَا أَيْضًا لاَقَاهُ الْجَمْعُ، لأَنَّهُمْ سَمِعُوا أَنَّهُ كَانَ قَدْ صَنَعَ هَذِهِ الآيَةَ. ١٩. فَقَالَ الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ بَعْضُهُمْ لِبَعْضٍ: «انْظُرُوا! إِنَّكُمْ لَا تَنْفَعُونَ شَيْئًا! هُوَذَا الْعَالَمُ قَدْ ذَهَبَ وَرَاءَهُ!».

YAHshúa foretells his death

20. And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast: 21. The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see YAHshúa. 22. Philip comes and tells Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell YAHshúa. 23. And YAHshúa answered them, saying, The hour has come, that the Son of man should be glorified. 24. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abides alone: but if it die, it brings forth much fruit. 25. He that loves his life shall lose it; and he that hates his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. 26. If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour. 27. Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.
28. Father, glorify your name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.
29. The people therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spoke to him.
30. YAHshúa answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes. 31. Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. 32. And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me. 33. This he said, signifying what death he should die. 34. The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abides for ever: and how says you, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man? 35. Then YAHshúa said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while all of you have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walks in darkness knows not where he goes. 36. While all of you have light, believe in the light, that all of you may be the children of light. These things spoke YAHshúa, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

The Jews persist in their unbelief

37. But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him: 38. That the saying of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spoke, Lord, who has believed our report? and to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed? 39. Therefore they could not believe, because that Isaiah said again, 40. He has blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. 41. These things said Isaiah, when he saw his glory, and spoke of him. 42. Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: 43. For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God. 44. YAHshúa cried and said, He that believes on me, believes not on me, but on him that sent me. 45. And he that sees me sees him that sent me. 46. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believes on me should not abide in darkness. 47. And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

يسوع ينبئ بموته

٢٠. وَكَانَ أُنَاسٌ يُونَانِيُّونَ مِنَ الَّذِينَ صَعِدُوا لِيَسْجُدُوا فِي الْعِيدِ. ٢١. فَتَقَدَّمَ هَؤُلَاءِ إِلَى فِيلُبُّسَ الَّذِي مِنْ بَيْتِ صَيْدَا الْجَلِيلِ، وَسَأَلُوهُ قَائِلِينَ: «يَا سَيِّدُ، نُرِيدُ أَنْ نَرَى YAHshúa». ٢٢. فَأَتَى فِيلُبُّسُ وَقَالَ لِأَنْدَرَاوُسَ، ثُمَّ قَالَ أَنْدَرَاوُسُ وَفِيلُبُّسُ إِلَى YAHshúa. ٢٣. وَأَمَّا YAHshúa فَأَجَابَهُمَا قَائِلًا: «قَدْ أَتَتِ السَّاعَةُ لِيَتَمَجَّدَ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ. ٢٤. اَلْحَقَّ الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنْ لَمْ تَقَعْ حَبَّةُ الْحِنْطَةِ فِي الْأَرْضِ وَتَمُتْ فَهِيَ تَبْقَى وَحْدَهَا. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ مَاتَتْ تَأْتِي بِثَمَرٍ كَثِيرٍ. ٢٥. مَنْ يُحِبُّ نَفْسَهُ يُهْلِكُهَا، وَمَنْ يُبْغِضُ نَفْسَهُ فِي هَذَا الْعَالَمِ يَحْفَظُهَا إِلَى حَيَاةٍ أَبَدِيَّةٍ. ٢٦. إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَخْدِمُنِي فَلْيَتْبَعْنِي، وَحَيْثُ أَكُونُ أَنَا هُنَاكَ أَيْضًا يَكُونُ خَادِمِي. وَإِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَخْدِمُنِي يُكْرِمُهُ الْآبُ. ٢٧. اَلْآنَ نَفْسِي قَدِ اضْطَرَبَتْ. وَمَاذَا أَقُولُ: أَيُّهَا الْآبُ نَجِّنِي مِنْ هَذِهِ السَّاعَةِ؟ وَلَكِنْ لِأَجْلِ هَذَا أَتَيْتُ إِلَى هَذِهِ السَّاعَةِ. ٢٨. أَيُّهَا الْآبُ، مَجِّدِ اسْمَكَ!». فَجَاءَ صَوْتٌ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ: «مَجَّدْتُ، وَأُمَجِّدُ أَيْضًا!». ٢٩. فَالْجَمْعُ الَّذِي كَانَ وَاقِفًا وَسَمِعَ، قَالَ: «قَدْ حَدَثَ رَعْدٌ!». وَآخَرُونَ قَالُوا: «قَدْ كَلَّمَهُ مَلَاكٌ!». ٣٠. أَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ: «لَيْسَ مِنْ أَجْلِي صَارَ هَذَا الصَّوْتُ، بَلْ مِنْ أَجْلِكُمْ. ٣١. اَلْآنَ دَيْنُونَةُ هَذَا الْعَالَمِ. اَلْآنَ يُطْرَحُ رَئِيسُ هَذَا الْعَالَمِ خَارِجًا. ٣٢. وَأَنَا إِنِ ارْتَفَعْتُ عَنِ الْأَرْضِ أَجْذِبُ إِلَيَّ الْجَمِيعَ». ٣٣. قَالَ هَذَا مُشِيرًا إِلَى أَيَّةِ مِيتَةٍ كَانَ مُزْمِعًا أَنْ يَمُوتَ.
٣٤. فَأَجَابَهُ الْجَمْعُ: «نَحْنُ سَمِعْنَا مِنَ النَّامُوسِ أَنَّ الْمَسِيحَ يَبْقَى إِلَى الْأَبَدِ، فَكَيْفَ تَقُولُ أَنْتَ إِنَّهُ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يَرْتَفِعَ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ؟ مَنْ هُوَ هَذَا ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ؟». ٣٥. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «اَلنُّورُ مَعَكُمْ زَمَانًا قَلِيلًا بَعْدُ، فَسِيرُوا مَا دَامَ لَكُمُ النُّورُ لِئَلَّا يُدْرِكَكُمُ الظَّلَامُ. وَالَّذِي يَسِيرُ فِي الظَّلَامِ لَا يَعْلَمُ إِلَى أَيْنَ يَذْهَبُ. ٣٦. مَا دَامَ لَكُمُ النُّورُ آمِنُوا بِالنُّورِ لِتَصِيرُوا أَبْنَاءَ النُّورِ». تَكَلَّمَ YAHshúa بِهَذَا ثُمَّ مَضَى وَاخْتَفَى عَنْهُمْ.

اليهود يصرون على عدم إيمانهم

٣٧. وَمَعَ أَنَّهُ كَانَ قَدْ صَنَعَ أَمَامَهُمْ آيَاتٍ هَذَا عَدَدُهَا، لَمْ يُؤْمِنُوا بِهِ، ٣٨. لِيَتِمَّ قَوْلُ إِشَعْيَاءَ النَّبِيِّ الَّذِي قَالَهُ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، مَنْ صَدَّقَ خَبَرَنَا؟ وَلِمَنِ اسْتُعْلِنَتْ ذِرَاعُ الرَّبِّ؟». ٣٩. لِهَذَا لَمْ يَقْدِرُوا أَنْ يُؤْمِنُوا. لِأَنَّ إِشَعْيَاءَ قَالَ أَيْضًا: ٤٠. «قَدْ أَعْمَى عُيُونَهُمْ، وَأَغْلَظَ قُلُوبَهُمْ، لِئَلَّا يُبْصِرُوا بِعُيُونِهِمْ، وَيَشْعُرُوا بِقُلُوبِهِمْ، وَيَرْجِعُوا فَأَشْفِيَهُمْ». ٤١. قَالَ إِشَعْيَاءُ هَذَا حِينَ رَأَى مَجْدَهُ وَتَكَلَّمَ عَنْهُ. ٤٢. وَلَكِنْ مَعَ ذَلِكَ آمَنَ بِهِ كَثِيرُونَ مِنَ الرُّؤَسَاءِ أَيْضًا، غَيْرَ أَنَّهُمْ لِسَبَبِ الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ لَمْ يَعْتَرِفُوا بِهِ، لِئَلَّا يَصِيرُوا خَارِجَ الْمَجْمَعِ، ٤٣. لِأَنَّهُمْ أَحَبُّوا مَجْدَ النَّاسِ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ مَجْدِ YAHWEH. ٤٤. فَنَادَى YAHshúa وَقَالَ: «اَلَّذِي يُؤْمِنُ بِي، لَيْسَ يُؤْمِنُ بِي بَلْ بِالَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي. ٤٥. وَالَّذِي يَرَانِي يَرَى الَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي. ٤٦. أَنَا قَدْ جِئْتُ نُورًا إِلَى الْعَالَمِ، حَتَّى كُلُّ مَنْ يُؤْمِنُ بِي لَا يَمْكُثُ فِي الظُّلْمَةِ. ٤٧. وَإِنْ سَمِعَ أَحَدٌ كَلَامِي وَلَمْ يُؤْمِنْ فَأَنَا لَا أَدِينُهُ، لِأَنِّي لَمْ آتِ لِأَدِينَ الْعَالَمَ بَلْ لِأُخَلِّصَ الْعَالَمَ.

48. He that rejects me, and receives not my words, has one that judges him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. 49. For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. 50. And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

٤٨. مَنْ رَذَلَنِي وَلَمْ يَقْبَلْ كَلاَمِي فَلَهُ مَنْ يَدِينُهُ. اَلْكَلاَمُ الَّذِي تَكَلَّمْتُ بِهِ هُوَ يَدِينُهُ فِي الْيَوْمِ الأَخِيرِ، ٤٩. لأَنِّي لَمْ أَتَكَلَّمْ مِنْ نَفْسِي، لَكِنَّ الآبَ الَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي هُوَ أَعْطَانِي وَصِيَّةً: مَاذَا أَقُولُ وَبِمَاذَا أَتَكَلَّمُ. ٥٠. وَأَنَا أَعْلَمُ أَنَّ وَصِيَّتَهُ هِيَ حَيَاةٌ أَبَدِيَّةٌ. فَمَا أَتَكَلَّمُ أَنَا بِهِ، فَكَمَا قَالَ لِي الآبُ هَكَذَا أَتَكَلَّمُ».

13

١٣

Washing the disciples' feet

غسل أرجل التلاميذ

1. Now before the feast of the passover, when YAHshúa knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. 2. And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him; 3. YAHshúa knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God; 4. He rises from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself. 5. After that he pours water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. 6. Then comes he to Simon Peter: and Peter says unto him, Lord, do you wash my feet? 7. YAHshúa answered and said unto him, What I do you know not now; but you shall know hereafter. 8. Peter says unto him, You shall never wash my feet. YAHshúa answered him, If I wash you not, you have no part with me. 9. Simon Peter says unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. 10. YAHshúa says to him, He that is washed needs not save to wash his feet, but is clean everything: and all of you are clean, but not all. 11. For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, All of you are not all clean. 12. So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know all of you what I have done to you? 13. All of you call me Master and Lord: and all of you say well; for so I am. 14. If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; all of you also ought to wash one another's feet. 15. For I have given you an example, that all of you should do as I have done to you. 16. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him. 17. If all of you know these things, happy are all of you if all of you do them.

١. أَمَّا YAHshúa قَبْلَ عِيدِ الْفِصْحِ، وَهُوَ عَالِمٌ أَنَّ سَاعَتَهُ قَدْ جَاءَتْ لِيَنْتَقِلَ مِنْ هَذَا الْعَالَمِ إِلَى الآبِ، إِذْ كَانَ قَدْ أَحَبَّ خَاصَّتَهُ الَّذِينَ فِي الْعَالَمِ، أَحَبَّهُمْ إِلَى الْمُنْتَهَى. ٢. فَحِينَ كَانَ الْعَشَاءُ، وَقَدْ أَلْقَى الشَّيْطَانُ فِي قَلْبِ يَهُوذَا سِمْعَانَ الإِسْخَرْيُوطِيِّ أَنْ يُسَلِّمَهُ، ٣. YAHshúa وَهُوَ عَالِمٌ أَنَّ الآبَ قَدْ دَفَعَ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ إِلَى يَدَيْهِ، وَأَنَّهُ مِنْ عِنْدِ YAHWEH خَرَجَ، وَإِلَى YAHWEH يَمْضِي، ٤. قَامَ عَنِ الْعَشَاءِ، وَخَلَعَ ثِيَابَهُ، وَأَخَذَ مِنْشَفَةً وَاتَّزَرَ بِهَا، ٥. ثُمَّ صَبَّ مَاءً فِي مِغْسَلٍ، وَابْتَدَأَ يَغْسِلُ أَرْجُلَ التَّلاَمِيذِ وَيَمْسَحُهَا بِالْمِنْشَفَةِ الَّتِي كَانَ مُتَّزِرًا بِهَا. ٦. فَجَاءَ إِلَى سِمْعَانَ بُطْرُسَ. فَقَالَ لَهُ ذَاكَ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، أَنْتَ تَغْسِلُ رِجْلَيَّ!». ٧. أَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُ: «لَسْتَ تَعْلَمُ أَنْتَ الآنَ مَا أَنَا أَصْنَعُ، وَلَكِنَّكَ سَتَفْهَمُ فِيمَا بَعْدُ». ٨. قَالَ لَهُ بُطْرُسُ: «لَنْ تَغْسِلَ رِجْلَيَّ أَبَدًا!». أَجَابَهُ YAHshúa: «إِنْ كُنْتُ لاَ أَغْسِلُكَ فَلَيْسَ لَكَ مَعِي نَصِيبٌ». ٩. قَالَ لَهُ سِمْعَانُ بُطْرُسُ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، لَيْسَ رِجْلَيَّ فَقَطْ بَلْ أَيْضًا يَدَيَّ وَرَأْسِي». ١٠. قَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «الَّذِي قَدِ اغْتَسَلَ لَيْسَ لَهُ حَاجَةٌ إِلاَّ إِلَى غَسْلِ رِجْلَيْهِ، بَلْ هُوَ طَاهِرٌ كُلُّهُ. وَأَنْتُمْ طَاهِرُونَ وَلَكِنْ لَيْسَ كُلُّكُمْ». ١١. لأَنَّهُ عَرَفَ مُسَلِّمَهُ، لِذَلِكَ قَالَ: «لَسْتُمْ كُلُّكُمْ طَاهِرِينَ». ١٢. فَلَمَّا كَانَ قَدْ غَسَلَ أَرْجُلَهُمْ وَأَخَذَ ثِيَابَهُ وَاتَّكَأَ أَيْضًا، قَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَتَفْهَمُونَ مَا قَدْ صَنَعْتُ بِكُمْ؟ ١٣. أَنْتُمْ تَدْعُونَنِي مُعَلِّمًا وَسَيِّدًا، وَحَسَنًا تَقُولُونَ، لأَنِّي أَنَا كَذَلِكَ. ١٤. فَإِنْ كُنْتُ وَأَنَا الرَّبُّ وَالْمُعَلِّمُ قَدْ غَسَلْتُ أَرْجُلَكُمْ، فَأَنْتُمْ يَجِبُ عَلَيْكُمْ أَنْ يَغْسِلَ بَعْضُكُمْ أَرْجُلَ بَعْضٍ، ١٥. لأَنِّي أَعْطَيْتُكُمْ مِثَالاً، حَتَّى كَمَا صَنَعْتُ أَنَا بِكُمْ تَصْنَعُونَ أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا. ١٦. اَلْحَقَّ الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ لَيْسَ عَبْدٌ أَعْظَمَ مِنْ سَيِّدِهِ، وَلاَ رَسُولٌ أَعْظَمَ مِنْ مُرْسِلِهِ. ١٧. إِنْ عَلِمْتُمْ هَذَا فَطُوبَاكُمْ إِنْ عَمِلْتُمُوهُ.

YAHshúa foretells Judas' betrayal

يسوع يُنبئ بخيانة يهوذا له

18. I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eats bread with me has lifted up his heel against me. 19. Now I tell you before it come, that, when it has come to pass, all of you may believe that I am he. 20. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receives whomsoever I send receives me; and he that receives me receives him that sent me. 21. When YAHshúa had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. 22. Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spoke.

١٨. «لَسْتُ أَقُولُ عَنْ جَمِيعِكُمْ. أَنَا أَعْلَمُ الَّذِينَ اخْتَرْتُهُمْ. لَكِنْ لِيَتِمَّ الْكِتَابُ: اَلَّذِي يَأْكُلُ مَعِي الْخُبْزَ رَفَعَ عَلَيَّ عَقِبَهُ. ١٩. أَقُولُ لَكُمُ الآنَ قَبْلَ أَنْ يَكُونَ، حَتَّى مَتَى كَانَ تُؤْمِنُونَ أَنِّي أَنَا هُوَ. ٢٠. اَلْحَقَّ الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمُ: الَّذِي يَقْبَلُ مَنْ أُرْسِلُهُ يَقْبَلُنِي، وَالَّذِي يَقْبَلُنِي يَقْبَلُ الَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي». ٢١. لَمَّا قَالَ YAHshúa هَذَا اضْطَرَبَ بِالرُّوحِ، وَشَهِدَ وَقَالَ: «اَلْحَقَّ الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ وَاحِدًا مِنْكُمْ سَيُسَلِّمُنِي!». ٢٢. فَكَانَ التَّلاَمِيذُ يَنْظُرُونَ بَعْضُهُمْ إِلَى بَعْضٍ وَهُمْ مُحْتَارُونَ فِي مَنْ قَالَ عَنْهُ.

23. Now there was leaning on YAHshúa' bosom one of his disciples, whom YAHshúa loved. 24. Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spoke. 25. He then lying on YAHshúa' breast says unto him, Lord, who is it? 26. YAHshúa answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a morsel, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the morsel, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon. 27. And after the morsel Satan entered into him. Then said YAHshúa unto him, That you do, do quickly. 28. Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spoke this unto him. 29. For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that YAHshúa had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

The new commandment

30. He then having received the morsel went immediately out: and it was night. 31. Therefore, when he was gone out, YAHshúa said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. 32. If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall immediately glorify him.
33. Little children, yet a little while I am with you. All of you shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Where I go, all of you cannot come; so now I say to you. 34. A new commandment I give unto you, That all of you love one another; as I have loved you, that all of you also love one another. 35. By this shall all men know that all of you are my disciples, if all of you have love one to another.

YAHshúa foretells Peter's denial

36. Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, where go you? YAHshúa answered him, Where I go, you can not follow me now; but you shall follow me afterwards. 37. Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow you now? I will lay down my life for your sake. 38. YAHshúa answered him, Will you lay down your life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto you, The cock shall not crow, till you have denied me three times.

14

I am the way and the truth and the life

1. Let not your heart be troubled: all of you believe in God, believe also in me. 2. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. 3. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there all of you may be also. 4. And where I go all of you know, and the way all of you know. 5. Thomas says unto him, Lord, we know not where you go; and how can we know the way? 6. YAHshúa says unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man comes unto the Father, but by me. 7. If all of you had known me, all of you should have known my Father also: and from henceforth all of you know him, and have seen him.

٢٣. وَكَانَ مُتَّكِئًا فِي حِضْنِ YAHshúa وَاحِدٌ مِنْ تَلَامِيذِهِ، كَانَ YAHshúa يُحِبُّهُ. ٢٤. فَأَوْمَأَ إِلَيْهِ سِمْعَانُ بُطْرُسُ أَنْ يَسْأَلَ مَنْ عَسَى أَنْ يَكُونَ الَّذِي قَالَ عَنْهُ. ٢٥. فَاتَّكَأَ ذَاكَ عَلَى صَدْرِ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، مَنْ هُوَ؟». ٢٦. أَجَابَ YAHshúa: «هُوَ ذَاكَ الَّذِي أَغْمِسُ أَنَا اللُّقْمَةَ وَأُعْطِيهِ!». فَغَمَسَ اللُّقْمَةَ وَأَعْطَاهَا لِيَهُوذَا سِمْعَانَ الإِسْخَرْيُوطِيِّ. ٢٧. فَبَعْدَ اللُّقْمَةِ دَخَلَهُ الشَّيْطَانُ. فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «مَا أَنْتَ تَعْمَلُهُ فَاعْمَلْهُ بِأَكْثَرِ سُرْعَةٍ». ٢٨. وَأَمَّا هَذَا فَلَمْ يَفْهَمْ أَحَدٌ مِنَ الْمُتَّكِئِينَ لِمَاذَا كَلَّمَهُ بِهِ، ٢٩. لأَنَّ قَوْمًا، إِذْ كَانَ الصُّنْدُوقُ مَعَ يَهُوذَا، ظَنُّوا أَنَّ YAHshúa قَالَ لَهُ: اشْتَرِ مَا نَحْتَاجُ إِلَيْهِ لِلْعِيدِ، أَوْ أَنْ يُعْطِيَ شَيْئًا لِلْفُقَرَاءِ.

الوصية الجديدة

٣٠. فَذَاكَ لَمَّا أَخَذَ اللُّقْمَةَ خَرَجَ لِلْوَقْتِ. وَكَانَ لَيْلًا. ٣١. فَلَمَّا خَرَجَ قَالَ YAHshúa: «الآنَ تَمَجَّدَ ابْنُ الإِنْسَانِ وَتَمَجَّدَ YAHWEH فِيهِ. ٣٢. إِنْ كَانَ YAHWEH قَدْ تَمَجَّدَ فِيهِ، فَإِنَّ YAHWEH سَيُمَجِّدُهُ فِي ذَاتِهِ، وَيُمَجِّدُهُ سَرِيعًا. ٣٣. يَا أَوْلاَدِي، أَنَا مَعَكُمْ زَمَانًا قَلِيلًا بَعْدُ. سَتَطْلُبُونَنِي، وَكَمَا قُلْتُ لِلْيَهُودِ: حَيْثُ أَذْهَبُ أَنَا لاَ تَقْدِرُونَ أَنْتُمْ أَنْ تَأْتُوا، أَقُولُ لَكُمْ أَنْتُمُ الآنَ.
٣٤. وَصِيَّةً جَدِيدَةً أَنَا أُعْطِيكُمْ: أَنْ تُحِبُّوا بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا. كَمَا أَحْبَبْتُكُمْ أَنَا تُحِبُّونَ أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا. ٣٥. بِهَذَا يَعْرِفُ الْجَمِيعُ أَنَّكُمْ تَلاَمِيذِي: إِنْ كَانَ لَكُمْ حُبٌّ بَعْضًا لِبَعْضٍ».

يسوع يُنبئ بإنكار بطرس له

٣٦. قَالَ لَهُ سِمْعَانُ بُطْرُسُ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، إِلَى أَيْنَ تَذْهَبُ؟». أَجَابَهُ YAHshúa: «حَيْثُ أَذْهَبُ لاَ تَقْدِرُ الآنَ أَنْ تَتْبَعَنِي، وَلَكِنَّكَ سَتَتْبَعُنِي أَخِيرًا». ٣٧. قَالَ لَهُ بُطْرُسُ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، لِمَاذَا لاَ أَقْدِرُ أَنْ أَتْبَعَكَ الآنَ؟ إِنِّي أَضَعُ نَفْسِي عَنْكَ!». ٣٨. أَجَابَهُ YAHshúa: «أَتَضَعُ نَفْسَكَ عَنِّي؟ اَلْحَقَّ الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكَ: لاَ يَصِيحُ الدِّيكُ حَتَّى تُنْكِرَنِي ثَلاَثَ مَرَّاتٍ.

١٤

أنا هو الطريق والحق والحياة

١. «لاَ تَضْطَرِبْ قُلُوبُكُمْ. أَنْتُمْ تُؤْمِنُونَ بِا YAHWEH فَآمِنُوا بِي.
٢. فِي بَيْتِ أَبِي مَنَازِلُ كَثِيرَةٌ، وَإِلَّا فَإِنِّي كُنْتُ قَدْ قُلْتُ لَكُمْ. أَنَا أَمْضِي لِأُعِدَّ لَكُمْ مَكَانًا، ٣. وَإِنْ مَضَيْتُ وَأَعْدَدْتُ لَكُمْ مَكَانًا آتِي أَيْضًا وَآخُذُكُمْ إِلَيَّ، حَتَّى حَيْثُ أَكُونُ أَنَا تَكُونُونَ أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا،
٤. وَتَعْلَمُونَ حَيْثُ أَنَا أَذْهَبُ وَتَعْلَمُونَ الطَّرِيقَ». ٥. قَالَ لَهُ تُومَا: «يَا الرَّبُّ، لَسْنَا نَعْلَمُ أَيْنَ تَذْهَبُ، فَكَيْفَ نَقْدِرُ أَنْ نَعْرِفَ الطَّرِيقَ؟». ٦. قَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «أَنَا هُوَ الطَّرِيقُ وَالْحَقُّ وَالْحَيَاةُ. لَيْسَ أَحَدٌ يَأْتِي إِلَى الآبِ إِلَّا بِي. ٧. لَوْ كُنْتُمْ قَدْ عَرَفْتُمُونِي لَعَرَفْتُمْ أَبِي أَيْضًا. وَمِنَ الآنَ تَعْرِفُونَهُ وَقَدْ رَأَيْتُمُوهُ».

8. Philip says unto him, Lord, show us the Father, and it satisfies us. 9. YAHshúa says unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet have you not known me, Philip? he that has seen me has seen the Father; and how says you then, Show us the Father? 10. Believe you not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwells in me, he does the works. 11. Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. 12. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believes on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. 13. And whatsoever all of you shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14. If all of you shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

٨. قَالَ لَهُ فِيلُبُّسُ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، أَرِنَا الْآبَ وَكَفَانَا». ٩. قَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «أَنَا مَعَكُمْ زَمَانًا هَذِهِ مُدَّتُهُ وَلَمْ تَعْرِفْنِي يَا فِيلُبُّسُ! اَلَّذِي رَآنِي فَقَدْ رَأَى الْآبَ، فَكَيْفَ تَقُولُ أَنْتَ: أَرِنَا الْآبَ؟ ١٠. أَلَسْتَ تُؤْمِنُ أَنِّي أَنَا فِي الْآبِ وَالْآبَ فِيَّ؟ الْكَلَامُ الَّذِي أُكَلِّمُكُمْ بِهِ لَسْتُ أَتَكَلَّمُ بِهِ مِنْ نَفْسِي، لَكِنَّ الْآبَ الْحَالَّ فِيَّ هُوَ يَعْمَلُ الْأَعْمَالَ. ١١. صَدِّقُونِي أَنِّي فِي الْآبِ وَالْآبَ فِيَّ، وَإِلَّا فَصَدِّقُونِي لِسَبَبِ الْأَعْمَالِ نَفْسِهَا. ١٢. اَلْحَقَّ الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: مَنْ يُؤْمِنُ بِي فَالْأَعْمَالُ الَّتِي أَنَا أَعْمَلُهَا يَعْمَلُهَا هُوَ أَيْضًا، وَيَعْمَلُ أَعْظَمَ مِنْهَا، لِأَنِّي مَاضٍ إِلَى أَبِي. ١٣. وَمَهْمَا سَأَلْتُمْ بِاسْمِي فَذَلِكَ أَفْعَلُهُ لِيَتَمَجَّدَ الْآبُ بِالِابْنِ. ١٤. إِنْ سَأَلْتُمْ شَيْئًا بِاسْمِي فَإِنِّي أَفْعَلُهُ.

The promise of the Holy Spirit

الوعد بالروح القدس

15. If all of you love me, keep my commandments. 16. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; 17. Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it sees him not, neither knows him: but all of you know him; for he dwells with you, and shall be in you. 18. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. 19. Yet a little while, and the world sees me no more; but all of you see me: because I live, all of you shall live also. 20. At that day all of you shall know that I am in my Father, and all of you in me, and I in you. 21. He that has my commandments, and keeps them, he it is that loves me: and he that loves me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. 22. Judas says unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that you will manifest yourself unto us, and not unto the world? 23. YAHshúa answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. 24. He that loves me not keeps not my sayings: and the word which all of you hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me. 25. These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you. 26. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. 27. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world gives, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. 28. All of you have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If all of you loved me, all of you would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. 29. And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it has come to pass, all of you might believe. 30. Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world comes, and has nothing in me. 31. But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go behind.

١٥. «إِنْ كُنْتُمْ تُحِبُّونَنِي فَاحْفَظُوا وَصَايَايَ، ١٦. وَأَنَا أَطْلُبُ مِنَ الْآبِ فَيُعْطِيكُمْ مُعَزِّيًا آخَرَ لِيَمْكُثَ مَعَكُمْ إِلَى الْأَبَدِ، ١٧. الرُّوحُ الْحَقِّ الَّذِي لَا يَسْتَطِيعُ الْعَالَمُ أَنْ يَقْبَلَهُ، لِأَنَّهُ لَا يَرَاهُ وَلَا يَعْرِفُهُ، وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ فَتَعْرِفُونَهُ لِأَنَّهُ مَاكِثٌ مَعَكُمْ وَيَكُونُ فِيكُمْ. ١٨. لَا أَتْرُكُكُمْ يَتَامَى. إِنِّي آتِي إِلَيْكُمْ. ١٩. بَعْدَ قَلِيلٍ لَا يَرَانِي الْعَالَمُ أَيْضًا، وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ فَتَرَوْنَنِي. إِنِّي أَنَا حَيٌّ فَأَنْتُمْ سَتَحْيَوْنَ. ٢٠. فِي ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ تَعْلَمُونَ أَنِّي أَنَا فِي أَبِي، وَأَنْتُمْ فِيَّ، وَأَنَا فِيكُمْ. ٢١. اَلَّذِي عِنْدَهُ وَصَايَايَ وَيَحْفَظُهَا فَهُوَ الَّذِي يُحِبُّنِي، وَالَّذِي يُحِبُّنِي يُحِبُّهُ أَبِي، وَأَنَا أُحِبُّهُ، وَأُظْهِرُ لَهُ ذَاتِي». ٢٢. قَالَ لَهُ يَهُوذَا لَيْسَ الْإِسْخَرْيُوطِيَّ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، مَاذَا حَدَثَ حَتَّى إِنَّكَ مُزْمِعٌ أَنْ تُظْهِرَ ذَاتَكَ لَنَا وَلَيْسَ لِلْعَالَمِ؟». ٢٣. أَجَابَ YAHshúa وَقَالَ لَهُ: «إِنْ أَحَبَّنِي أَحَدٌ يَحْفَظْ كَلَامِي، وَيُحِبُّهُ أَبِي، وَإِلَيْهِ نَأْتِي، وَعِنْدَهُ نَصْنَعُ مَنْزِلًا. ٢٤. اَلَّذِي لَا يُحِبُّنِي لَا يَحْفَظُ كَلَامِي. وَالْكَلَامُ الَّذِي تَسْمَعُونَهُ لَيْسَ لِي بَلْ لِلْآبِ الَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي. ٢٥. بِهَذَا كَلَّمْتُكُمْ وَأَنَا عِنْدَكُمْ. ٢٦. وَأَمَّا الْمُعَزِّي، الرُّوحُ الْقُدُسُ، الَّذِي سَيُرْسِلُهُ الْآبُ بِاسْمِي، فَهُوَ يُعَلِّمُكُمْ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ، وَيُذَكِّرُكُمْ بِكُلِّ مَا قُلْتُهُ لَكُمْ. ٢٧. «سَلَامًا أَتْرُكُ لَكُمْ. سَلَامِي أُعْطِيكُمْ. لَيْسَ كَمَا يُعْطِي الْعَالَمُ أُعْطِيكُمْ أَنَا. لَا تَضْطَرِبْ قُلُوبُكُمْ وَلَا تَرْهَبْ. ٢٨. سَمِعْتُمْ أَنِّي قُلْتُ لَكُمْ: أَنَا أَذْهَبُ ثُمَّ آتِي إِلَيْكُمْ. لَوْ كُنْتُمْ تُحِبُّونَنِي لَكُنْتُمْ تَفْرَحُونَ لِأَنِّي قُلْتُ أَمْضِي إِلَى الْآبِ، لِأَنَّ أَبِي أَعْظَمُ مِنِّي. ٢٩. وَقُلْتُ لَكُمُ الْآنَ قَبْلَ أَنْ يَكُونَ، حَتَّى مَتَى كَانَ تُؤْمِنُونَ. ٣٠. لَا أَتَكَلَّمُ أَيْضًا مَعَكُمْ كَثِيرًا، لِأَنَّ رَئِيسَ هَذَا الْعَالَمِ يَأْتِي وَلَيْسَ لَهُ فِيَّ شَيْءٌ. ٣١. وَلَكِنْ لِيَفْهَمَ الْعَالَمُ أَنِّي أُحِبُّ الْآبَ، وَكَمَا أَوْصَانِي الْآبُ هَكَذَا أَفْعَلُ. قُومُوا نَنْطَلِقْ مِنْ هَهُنَا.

15

١٥

I Am the true vine

أنا الكرمة الحقيقية

1. I am the true vine, and my Father is the farmer. 2. Every branch in me that bears not fruit he takes away: and every branch that bears fruit, he purges it, that it may bring forth more fruit. 3. Now all of you are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

١. «أَنَا الْكَرْمَةُ الْحَقِيقِيَّةُ وَأَبِي الْكَرَّامُ. ٢. كُلُّ غُصْنٍ فِيَّ لَا يَأْتِي بِثَمَرٍ يَنْزِعُهُ، وَكُلُّ مَا يَأْتِي بِثَمَرٍ يُنَقِّيهِ لِيَأْتِيَ بِثَمَرٍ أَكْثَرَ. ٣. أَنْتُمُ الْآنَ أَنْقِيَاءُ لِسَبَبِ الْكَلَامِ الَّذِي كَلَّمْتُكُمْ بِهِ.

٤. أُثْبُتُوا فِيَّ وَأَنَا فِيكُمْ. كَمَا أَنَّ الْغُصْنَ لَا يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يَأْتِيَ بِثَمَرٍ
مِنْ ذَاتِهِ إِنْ لَمْ يَثْبُتْ فِي الْكَرْمَةِ، كَذَلِكَ أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا إِنْ لَمْ تَثْبُتُوا
فِيَّ. ٥. أَنَا الْكَرْمَةُ وَأَنْتُمُ الْأَغْصَانُ. الَّذِي يَثْبُتُ فِيَّ وَأَنَا فِيهِ هَذَا
يَأْتِي بِثَمَرٍ كَثِيرٍ، لِأَنَّكُمْ بِدُونِي لَا تَقْدِرُونَ أَنْ تَفْعَلُوا شَيْئًا.
٦. إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ لَا يَثْبُتُ فِيَّ يُطْرَحُ خَارِجًا كَالْغُصْنِ، فَيَجِفُّ
وَيَجْمَعُونَهُ وَيَطْرَحُونَهُ فِي النَّارِ، فَيَحْتَرِقُ. ٧. إِنْ ثَبَتُّمْ فِيَّ وَثَبَتَ
كَلَامِي فِيكُمْ تَطْلُبُونَ مَا تُرِيدُونَ فَيَكُونُ لَكُمْ. ٨. بِهَذَا يَتَمَجَّدُ أَبِي:
أَنْ تَأْتُوا بِثَمَرٍ كَثِيرٍ فَتَكُونُونَ تَلَامِيذِي. ٩. كَمَا أَحَبَّنِي الْآبُ
كَذَلِكَ أَحْبَبْتُكُمْ أَنَا. أَثْبُتُوا فِي مَحَبَّتِي. ١٠. إِنْ حَفِظْتُمْ وَصَايَايَ
تَثْبُتُونَ فِي مَحَبَّتِي، كَمَا أَنِّي أَنَا قَدْ حَفِظْتُ وَصَايَا أَبِي وَأَثْبُتُ
فِي مَحَبَّتِهِ. ١١. كَلَّمْتُكُمْ بِهَذَا لِكَيْ يَثْبُتَ فَرَحِي فِيكُمْ وَيُكْمَلَ
فَرَحُكُمْ. ١٢. «هَذِهِ هِيَ وَصِيَّتِي أَنْ تُحِبُّوا بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا كَمَا
أَحْبَبْتُكُمْ. ١٣. لَيْسَ لِأَحَدٍ حُبٌّ أَعْظَمُ مِنْ هَذَا: أَنْ يَضَعَ أَحَدٌ نَفْسَهُ
لِأَجْلِ أَحِبَّائِهِ. ١٤. أَنْتُمْ أَحِبَّائِي إِنْ فَعَلْتُمْ مَا أُوصِيكُمْ بِهِ. ١٥. لَا
أَعُودُ أُسَمِّيكُمْ عَبِيدًا، لِأَنَّ الْعَبْدَ لَا يَعْلَمُ مَا يَعْمَلُ سَيِّدُهُ، لَكِنِّي قَدْ
سَمَّيْتُكُمْ أَحِبَّاءَ لِأَنِّي أَعْلَمْتُكُمْ بِكُلِّ مَا سَمِعْتُهُ مِنْ أَبِي. ١٦. لَيْسَ
أَنْتُمُ اخْتَرْتُمُونِي بَلْ أَنَا اخْتَرْتُكُمْ، وَأَقَمْتُكُمْ لِتَذْهَبُوا وَتَأْتُوا بِثَمَرٍ،
وَيَدُومَ ثَمَرُكُمْ، لِكَيْ يُعْطِيَكُمُ الْآبُ كُلَّ مَا طَلَبْتُمْ بِاسْمِي.
١٧. بِهَذَا أُوصِيكُمْ حَتَّى تُحِبُّوا بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا.

العالم يبغض يسوع والتلاميذ

١٨. «إِنْ كَانَ الْعَالَمُ يُبْغِضُكُمْ فَاعْلَمُوا أَنَّهُ قَدْ أَبْغَضَنِي قَبْلَكُمْ.
١٩. لَوْ كُنْتُمْ مِنَ الْعَالَمِ لَكَانَ الْعَالَمُ يُحِبُّ خَاصَّتَهُ. وَلَكِنْ لِأَنَّكُمْ
لَسْتُمْ مِنَ الْعَالَمِ، بَلْ أَنَا اخْتَرْتُكُمْ مِنَ الْعَالَمِ، لِذَلِكَ يُبْغِضُكُمُ الْعَالَمُ.
٢٠. اُذْكُرُوا الْكَلَامَ الَّذِي قُلْتُهُ لَكُمْ: لَيْسَ عَبْدٌ أَعْظَمَ مِنْ سَيِّدِهِ.
إِنْ كَانُوا قَدِ اضْطَهَدُونِي فَسَيَضْطَهِدُونَكُمْ، وَإِنْ كَانُوا قَدْ حَفِظُوا
كَلَامِي فَسَيَحْفَظُونَ كَلَامَكُمْ. ٢١. لَكِنَّهُمْ إِنَّمَا يَفْعَلُونَ بِكُمْ هَذَا كُلَّهُ
مِنْ أَجْلِ اسْمِي، لِأَنَّهُمْ لَا يَعْرِفُونَ الَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي. ٢٢. لَوْ لَمْ أَكُنْ
قَدْ جِئْتُ وَكَلَّمْتُهُمْ، لَمْ تَكُنْ لَهُمْ خَطِيَّةٌ، وَأَمَّا الْآنَ فَلَيْسَ لَهُمْ عُذْرٌ
فِي خَطِيَّتِهِمْ. ٢٣. اَلَّذِي يُبْغِضُنِي يُبْغِضُ أَبِي أَيْضًا. ٢٤. لَوْ لَمْ
أَكُنْ قَدْ عَمِلْتُ بَيْنَهُمْ أَعْمَالًا لَمْ يَعْمَلْهَا أَحَدٌ غَيْرِي، لَمْ تَكُنْ لَهُمْ
خَطِيَّةٌ، وَأَمَّا الْآنَ فَقَدْ رَأَوْا وَأَبْغَضُونِي أَنَا وَأَبِي. ٢٥. لَكِنْ لِكَيْ
تَتِمَّ الْكَلِمَةُ الْمَكْتُوبَةُ فِي نَامُوسِهِمْ: إِنَّهُمْ أَبْغَضُونِي بِلَا سَبَبٍ.
٢٦. «وَمَتَى جَاءَ الْمُعَزِّي الَّذِي سَأُرْسِلُهُ أَنَا إِلَيْكُمْ مِنَ الْآبِ،
الرُّوحُ الْحَقِّ، الَّذِي مِنْ عِنْدِ الْآبِ يَنْبَثِقُ، فَهُوَ يَشْهَدُ لِي.
٢٧. وَتَشْهَدُونَ أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا لِأَنَّكُمْ مَعِي مِنَ الِابْتِدَاءِ.

١٦

١. «قَدْ كَلَّمْتُكُمْ بِهَذَا لِكَيْ لَا تَعْثُرُوا. ٢. سَيُخْرِجُونَكُمْ مِنَ
الْمَجَامِعِ، بَلْ تَأْتِي سَاعَةٌ فِيهَا يَظُنُّ كُلُّ مَنْ يَقْتُلُكُمْ أَنَّهُ يُقَدِّمُ خِدْمَةً
YAHWEH. ٣. وَسَيَفْعَلُونَ هَذَا بِكُمْ لِأَنَّهُمْ لَمْ يَعْرِفُوا الْآبَ وَلَا
عَرَفُونِي. ٤. لَكِنِّي قَدْ كَلَّمْتُكُمْ بِهَذَا حَتَّى إِذَا جَاءَتِ السَّاعَةُ
تَذْكُرُونَ أَنِّي أَنَا قُلْتُهُ لَكُمْ. وَلَمْ أَقُلْ لَكُمْ مِنَ الْبِدَايَةِ لِأَنِّي كُنْتُ
مَعَكُمْ.

4. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can all of you, except all of you abide in me. 5. I am the vine, all of you are the branches: He that abides in me, and I in him, the same brings forth much fruit: for without me all of you can do nothing. 6. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. 7. If all of you abide in me, and my words abide in you, all of you shall ask what all of you will, and it shall be done unto you. 8. Herein is my Father glorified, that all of you bear much fruit; so shall all of you be my disciples. 9. As the Father has loved me, so have I loved you: continue all of you in my love. 10. If all of you keep my commandments, all of you shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. 11. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. 12. This is my commandment, That all of you love one another, as I have loved you. 13. Greater love has no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. 14. All of you are my friends, if all of you do whatsoever I command you. 15. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knows not what his lord does: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you. 16. All of you have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that all of you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever all of you shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. 17. These things I command you, that all of you love one another.

The world hates YAHshúa and the disciples

18. If the world hate you, all of you know that it hated me before it hated you. 19. If all of you were of the world, the world would love his own: but because all of you are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hates you. 20. Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. 21. But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me. 22. If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin. 23. He that hates me hates my Father also. 24. If I had not done among them the works which no other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. 25. But this comes to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause. 26. But when the Comforter has come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceeds from the Father, he shall testify of me: 27. And all of you also shall bear witness, because all of you have been with me from the beginning.

16

1. These things have I spoken unto you, that all of you should not be offended. 2. They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time comes, that whosoever kills you will think that he does God service. 3. And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me. 4. But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, all of you may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

The work of the Holy Spirit

5. But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asks me, Where go you? 6. But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow has filled your heart. 7. Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. 8. And when he has come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: 9. Of sin, because they believe not on me; 10. Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and all of you see me no more; 11. Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged. 12. I have yet many things to say unto you, but all of you cannot bear them now. 13. Nevertheless when he, the Spirit of truth, has come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will show you things to come.
14. He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall show it unto you. 15. All things that the Father has are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall show it unto you. 16. A little while, and all of you shall not see me: and again, a little while, and all of you shall see me, because I go to the Father.

The disciples' grief will turn to joy

17. Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he says unto us, A little while, and all of you shall not see me: and again, a little while, and all of you shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father? 18. They said therefore, What is this that he says, A little while? we cannot tell what he says. 19. Now YAHshúa knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do all of you enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and all of you shall not see me: and again, a little while, and all of you shall see me? 20. Verily, verily, I say unto you, That all of you shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and all of you shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. 21. A woman when she is in travail has sorrow, because her hour has come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembers no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world. 22. And all of you now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man takes from you. 23. And in that day all of you shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever all of you shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.
24. Until now have all of you asked nothing in my name: ask, and all of you shall receive, that your joy may be full. 25. These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time comes, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall show you plainly of the Father. 26. At that day all of you shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you: 27. For the Father himself loves you, because all of you have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God. 28. I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.
29. His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speak you plainly, and speak no proverb. 30. Now are we sure that you know all things, and need not that any man should ask you: by this we believe that you came forth from God. 31. YAHshúa answered them, Do all of you now believe?

عمل الروح القدس

٥. «وَأَمَّا الْآنَ فَأَنَا مَاضٍ إِلَى الَّذِي أَرْسَلَنِي، وَلَيْسَ أَحَدٌ مِنْكُمْ يَسْأَلُنِي: أَيْنَ تَمْضِي؟ ٦. لَكِنْ لِأَنِّي قُلْتُ لَكُمْ هَذَا قَدْ مَلأَ الْحُزْنُ قُلُوبَكُمْ. ٧. لَكِنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمُ الْحَقَّ: إِنَّهُ خَيْرٌ لَكُمْ أَنْ أَنْطَلِقَ، لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ لَمْ أَنْطَلِقْ لَا يَأْتِيكُمُ الْمُعَزِّي، وَلَكِنْ إِنْ ذَهَبْتُ أُرْسِلُهُ إِلَيْكُمْ. ٨. وَمَتَى جَاءَ ذَاكَ يُبَكِّتُ الْعَالَمَ عَلَى خَطِيَّةٍ وَعَلَى بِرٍّ وَعَلَى دَيْنُونَةٍ: ٩. أَمَّا عَلَى خَطِيَّةٍ فَلِأَنَّهُمْ لَا يُؤْمِنُونَ بِي، ١٠. وَأَمَّا عَلَى بِرٍّ فَلِأَنِّي ذَاهِبٌ إِلَى أَبِي وَلَا تَرَوْنَنِي أَيْضًا، ١١. وَأَمَّا عَلَى دَيْنُونَةٍ فَلأَنَّ رَئِيسَ هَذَا الْعَالَمِ قَدْ دِينَ. ١٢. «إِنَّ لِي أُمُورًا كَثِيرَةً أَيْضًا لِأَقُولَ لَكُمْ، وَلَكِنْ لَا تَسْتَطِيعُونَ أَنْ تَحْتَمِلُوا الْآنَ. ١٣. وَأَمَّا مَتَى جَاءَ ذَاكَ، الرُّوحُ الْحَقِّ، فَهُوَ يُرْشِدُكُمْ إِلَى جَمِيعِ الْحَقِّ، لِأَنَّهُ لَا يَتَكَلَّمُ مِنْ نَفْسِهِ، بَلْ كُلُّ مَا يَسْمَعُ يَتَكَلَّمُ بِهِ، وَيُخْبِرُكُمْ بِأُمُورٍ آتِيَةٍ. ١٤. ذَاكَ يُمَجِّدُنِي، لِأَنَّهُ يَأْخُذُ مِمَّا لِي وَيُخْبِرُكُمْ. ١٥. كُلُّ مَا لِلْآبِ هُوَ لِي. لِهَذَا قُلْتُ: إِنَّهُ يَأْخُذُ مِمَّا لِي وَيُخْبِرُكُمْ. ١٦. بَعْدَ قَلِيلٍ لَا تُبْصِرُونَنِي، ثُمَّ بَعْدَ قَلِيلٍ أَيْضًا تَرَوْنَنِي، لِأَنِّي ذَاهِبٌ إِلَى الْآبِ».

حزن التلاميذ سيتحول إلى فرح

١٧. فَقَالَ قَوْمٌ مِنْ تَلاَمِيذِهِ، بَعْضُهُمْ لِبَعْضٍ: «مَا هُوَ هَذَا الَّذِي يَقُولُ لَنَا: بَعْدَ قَلِيلٍ لَا تُبْصِرُونَنِي، ثُمَّ بَعْدَ قَلِيلٍ أَيْضًا تَرَوْنَنِي، وَلِأَنِّي ذَاهِبٌ إِلَى الْآبِ؟». ١٨. فَقَالُوا: «مَا هُوَ هَذَا الْقَلِيلُ الَّذِي يَقُولُ عَنْهُ؟ لَسْنَا نَعْلَمُ بِمَاذَا يَتَكَلَّمُ!». ١٩. فَعَلِمَ YAHshúa أَنَّهُمْ كَانُوا يُرِيدُونَ أَنْ يَسْأَلُوهُ، فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَعَنْ هَذَا تَتَسَاءَلُونَ فِيمَا بَيْنَكُمْ، لِأَنِّي قُلْتُ: بَعْدَ قَلِيلٍ لَا تُبْصِرُونَنِي، ثُمَّ بَعْدَ قَلِيلٍ أَيْضًا تَرَوْنَنِي ٢٠. اَلْحَقَّ الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّكُمْ سَتَبْكُونَ وَتَنُوحُونَ وَالْعَالَمُ يَفْرَحُ. أَنْتُمْ سَتَحْزَنُونَ، وَلَكِنَّ حُزْنَكُمْ يَتَحَوَّلُ إِلَى فَرَحٍ. ٢١. اَلْمَرْأَةُ وَهِيَ تَلِدُ تَحْزَنُ لِأَنَّ سَاعَتَهَا قَدْ جَاءَتْ، وَلَكِنْ مَتَى وَلَدَتِ الطِّفْلَ لَا تَعُودُ تَذْكُرُ الشِّدَّةَ لِسَبَبِ الْفَرَحِ، لِأَنَّهُ قَدْ وُلِدَ إِنْسَانٌ فِي الْعَالَمِ. ٢٢. فَأَنْتُمْ كَذَلِكَ، عِنْدَكُمُ الْآنَ حُزْنٌ. وَلَكِنِّي سَأَرَاكُمْ أَيْضًا فَتَفْرَحُ قُلُوبُكُمْ، وَلَا يَنْزِعُ أَحَدٌ فَرَحَكُمْ مِنْكُمْ ٢٣. وَفِي ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ لَا تَسْأَلُونَنِي شَيْئًا. اَلْحَقَّ الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ كُلَّ مَا طَلَبْتُمْ مِنَ الْآبِ بِاسْمِي يُعْطِيكُمْ. ٢٤. إِلَى الْآنَ لَمْ تَطْلُبُوا شَيْئًا بِاسْمِي. اُطْلُبُوا تَأْخُذُوا، لِيَكُونَ فَرَحُكُمْ كَامِلًا.
٢٥. «قَدْ كَلَّمْتُكُمْ بِهَذَا بِأَمْثَالٍ، وَلَكِنْ تَأْتِي سَاعَةٌ حِينَ لَا أُكَلِّمُكُمْ أَيْضًا بِأَمْثَالٍ، بَلْ أُخْبِرُكُمْ عَنِ الْآبِ عَلاَنِيَةً. ٢٦. فِي ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ تَطْلُبُونَ بِاسْمِي. وَلَسْتُ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ إِنِّي أَنَا أَسْأَلُ الْآبَ مِنْ أَجْلِكُمْ، ٢٧. لِأَنَّ الْآبَ نَفْسَهُ يُحِبُّكُمْ، لِأَنَّكُمْ قَدْ أَحْبَبْتُمُونِي، وَآمَنْتُمْ أَنِّي مِنْ عِنْدِ YAHWEH خَرَجْتُ. ٢٨. خَرَجْتُ مِنْ عِنْدِ الْآبِ، وَقَدْ أَتَيْتُ إِلَى الْعَالَمِ، وَأَيْضًا أَتْرُكُ الْعَالَمَ وَأَذْهَبُ إِلَى الْآبِ».
٢٩. قَالَ لَهُ تَلاَمِيذُهُ: «هُوَذَا الْآنَ تَتَكَلَّمُ عَلاَنِيَةً وَلَسْتَ تَقُولُ مَثَلًا وَاحِدًا. ٣٠. اَلْآنَ نَعْلَمُ أَنَّكَ عَالِمٌ بِكُلِّ شَيْءٍ، وَلَسْتَ تَحْتَاجُ أَنْ يَسْأَلَكَ أَحَدٌ. لِهَذَا نُؤْمِنُ أَنَّكَ مِنَ YAHWEH خَرَجْتَ».
٣١. أَجَابَهُمْ YAHshúa: «أَلآنَ تُؤْمِنُونَ؟

32. Behold, the hour comes, yea, is now come, that all of you shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. 33. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me all of you might have peace. In the world all of you shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

٣٢. هُوَذَا تَأْتِي سَاعَةٌ، وَقَدْ أَتَتِ الْآنَ، تَتَفَرَّقُونَ فِيهَا كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ إِلَى خَاصَّتِهِ، وَتَتْرُكُونَنِي وَحْدِي. وَأَنَا لَسْتُ وَحْدِي لِأَنَّ الْآبَ مَعِي. ٣٣. قَدْ كَلَّمْتُكُمْ بِهَذَا لِيَكُونَ لَكُمْ فِيَّ سَلَامٌ. فِي الْعَالَمِ سَيَكُونُ لَكُمْ ضِيقٌ، وَلَكِنْ ثِقُوا: أَنَا قَدْ غَلَبْتُ الْعَالَمَ».

17

١٧

YAHshúa prayer

صلاة يسوع

1. These words spoke YAHshúa, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour has come; glorify your Son, that your Son also may glorify you: 2. As you have given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as you have given him. 3. And this is life eternal, that they might know you the only true God, and YAHshúa Christ, whom you have sent. 4. I have glorified you on the earth: I have finished the work which you gave me to do. 5. And now, O Father, glorify you me with yours own self with the glory which I had with you before the world was.

١. تَكَلَّمَ YAHshúa بِهَذَا وَرَفَعَ عَيْنَيْهِ نَحْوَ السَّمَاءِ وَقَالَ: «أَيُّهَا الْآبُ، قَدْ أَتَتِ السَّاعَةُ. مَجِّدِ ابْنَكَ لِيُمَجِّدَكَ ابْنُكَ أَيْضًا، ٢. إِذْ أَعْطَيْتَهُ سُلْطَانًا عَلَى كُلِّ جَسَدٍ لِيُعْطِيَ حَيَاةً أَبَدِيَّةً لِكُلِّ مَنْ أَعْطَيْتَهُ. ٣. وَهَذِهِ هِيَ الْحَيَاةُ الْأَبَدِيَّةُ: أَنْ يَعْرِفُوكَ أَنْتَ الرَّبَّ الْحَقِيقِيَّ وَحْدَكَ وَYAHshúa الْمَسِيحَ الَّذِي أَرْسَلْتَهُ. ٤. أَنَا مَجَّدْتُكَ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ. الْعَمَلَ الَّذِي أَعْطَيْتَنِي لِأَعْمَلَ قَدْ أَكْمَلْتُهُ. ٥. وَالْآنَ مَجِّدْنِي أَنْتَ أَيُّهَا الْآبُ عِنْدَ ذَاتِكَ بِالْمَجْدِ الَّذِي كَانَ لِي عِنْدَكَ قَبْلَ كَوْنِ الْعَالَمِ.

Praying for his disciples

الصلاة من أجل تلاميذه

6. I have manifested your name unto the men which you gave me out of the world: yours they were, and you gave them me; and they have kept your word. 7. Now they have known that all things whatsoever you have given me are of you. 8. For I have given unto them the words which you gave me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from you, and they have believed that you did send me. 9. I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which you have given me; for they are yours. 10. And all mine are yours, and yours are mine; and I am glorified in them. 11. And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to you. Holy Father, keep through yours own name those whom you have given me, that they may be one, as we are. 12. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in your name: those that you gave me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. 13. And now come I to you; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. 14. I have given them your word; and the world has hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 15. I pray not that you should take them out of the world, but that you should keep them from the evil. 16. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 17. Sanctify them through your truth: your word is truth.
18. As you have sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. 19. And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

٦. «أَنَا أَظْهَرْتُ اسْمَكَ لِلنَّاسِ الَّذِينَ أَعْطَيْتَنِي مِنَ الْعَالَمِ. كَانُوا لَكَ وَأَعْطَيْتَهُمْ لِي، وَقَدْ حَفِظُوا كَلَامَكَ. ٧. وَالْآنَ عَلِمُوا أَنَّ كُلَّ مَا أَعْطَيْتَنِي هُوَ مِنْ عِنْدِكَ، ٨. لِأَنَّ الْكَلَامَ الَّذِي أَعْطَيْتَنِي قَدْ أَعْطَيْتُهُمْ، وَهُمْ قَبِلُوا وَعَلِمُوا يَقِينًا أَنِّي خَرَجْتُ مِنْ عِنْدِكَ، وَآمَنُوا أَنَّكَ أَنْتَ أَرْسَلْتَنِي. ٩. مِنْ أَجْلِهِمْ أَنَا أَسْأَلُ. لَسْتُ أَسْأَلُ مِنْ أَجْلِ الْعَالَمِ، بَلْ مِنْ أَجْلِ الَّذِينَ أَعْطَيْتَنِي لِأَنَّهُمْ لَكَ.
١٠. وَكُلُّ مَا هُوَ لِي فَهُوَ لَكَ، وَمَا هُوَ لَكَ فَهُوَ لِي، وَأَنَا مُمَجَّدٌ فِيهِمْ. ١١. وَلَسْتُ أَنَا بَعْدُ فِي الْعَالَمِ، وَأَمَّا هَؤُلَاءِ فَهُمْ فِي الْعَالَمِ، وَأَنَا آتِي إِلَيْكَ. أَيُّهَا الْآبُ الْقُدُّوسُ، احْفَظْهُمْ فِي اسْمِكَ الَّذِينَ أَعْطَيْتَنِي، لِيَكُونُوا وَاحِدًا كَمَا نَحْنُ. ١٢. حِينَ كُنْتُ مَعَهُمْ فِي الْعَالَمِ كُنْتُ أَحْفَظُهُمْ فِي اسْمِكَ. الَّذِينَ أَعْطَيْتَنِي حَفِظْتُهُمْ، وَلَمْ يَهْلِكْ مِنْهُمْ أَحَدٌ إِلَّا ابْنُ الْهَلَاكِ لِيَتِمَّ الْكِتَابُ. ١٣. أَمَّا الْآنَ فَإِنِّي آتِي إِلَيْكَ. وَأَتَكَلَّمُ بِهَذَا فِي الْعَالَمِ لِيَكُونَ لَهُمْ فَرَحِي كَامِلًا فِيهِمْ.
١٤. أَنَا قَدْ أَعْطَيْتُهُمْ كَلَامَكَ، وَالْعَالَمُ أَبْغَضَهُمْ لِأَنَّهُمْ لَيْسُوا مِنَ الْعَالَمِ، كَمَا أَنِّي أَنَا لَسْتُ مِنَ الْعَالَمِ، ١٥. لَسْتُ أَسْأَلُ أَنْ تَأْخُذَهُمْ مِنَ الْعَالَمِ بَلْ أَنْ تَحْفَظَهُمْ مِنَ الشِّرِّيرِ. ١٦. لَيْسُوا مِنَ الْعَالَمِ كَمَا أَنِّي أَنَا لَسْتُ مِنَ الْعَالَمِ. ١٧. قَدِّسْهُمْ فِي حَقِّكَ. كَلَامُكَ هُوَ حَقٌّ.
١٨. كَمَا أَرْسَلْتَنِي إِلَى الْعَالَمِ أَرْسَلْتُهُمْ أَنَا إِلَى الْعَالَمِ،
١٩. وَلِأَجْلِهِمْ أُقَدِّسُ أَنَا ذَاتِي، لِيَكُونُوا هُمْ أَيْضًا مُقَدَّسِينَ فِي الْحَقِّ.

Prayer for all believers

الصلاة من أجل كل المؤمنين

20. Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; 21. That they all may be one; as you, Father, are in me, and I in you, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that you have sent me.

٢٠. «وَلَسْتُ أَسْأَلُ مِنْ أَجْلِ هَؤُلَاءِ فَقَطْ، بَلْ أَيْضًا مِنْ أَجْلِ الَّذِينَ يُؤْمِنُونَ بِي بِكَلَامِهِمْ، ٢١. لِيَكُونَ الْجَمِيعُ وَاحِدًا، كَمَا أَنَّكَ أَنْتَ أَيُّهَا الْآبُ فِيَّ وَأَنَا فِيكَ، لِيَكُونُوا هُمْ أَيْضًا وَاحِدًا فِينَا، لِيُؤْمِنَ الْعَالَمُ أَنَّكَ أَرْسَلْتَنِي.

22. And the glory which you gave me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: 23. I in them, and you in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that you have sent me, and have loved them, as you have loved me. 24. Father, I will that they also, whom you have given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which you have given me: for you loved me before the foundation of the world. 25. O righteous Father, the world has not known you: but I have known you, and these have known that you have sent me. 26. And I have declared unto them your name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith you have loved me may be in them, and I in them.

٢٢. وَأَنَا قَدْ أَعْطَيْتُهُمُ الْمَجْدَ الَّذِي أَعْطَيْتَنِي، لِيَكُونُوا وَاحِدًا كَمَا أَنَّنَا نَحْنُ وَاحِدٌ. ٢٣. أَنَا فِيهِمْ وَأَنْتَ فِيَّ لِيَكُونُوا مُكَمَّلِينَ إِلَى وَاحِدٍ، وَلِيَعْلَمَ الْعَالَمُ أَنَّكَ أَرْسَلْتَنِي، وَأَحْبَبْتَهُمْ كَمَا أَحْبَبْتَنِي.
٢٤. أَيُّهَا الآبُ أُرِيدُ أَنَّ هَؤُلاَءِ الَّذِينَ أَعْطَيْتَنِي يَكُونُونَ مَعِي حَيْثُ أَكُونُ أَنَا، لِيَنْظُرُوا مَجْدِي الَّذِي أَعْطَيْتَنِي، لأَنَّكَ أَحْبَبْتَنِي قَبْلَ إِنْشَاءِ الْعَالَمِ. ٢٥. أَيُّهَا الآبُ الْبَارُّ، إِنَّ الْعَالَمَ لَمْ يَعْرِفْكَ، أَمَّا أَنَا فَعَرَفْتُكَ، وَهَؤُلاَءِ عَرَفُوا أَنَّكَ أَنْتَ أَرْسَلْتَنِي. ٢٦. وَعَرَّفْتُهُمُ اسْمَكَ وَسَأُعَرِّفُهُمْ، لِيَكُونَ فِيهِمُ الْحُبُّ الَّذِي أَحْبَبْتَنِي بِهِ، وَأَكُونَ أَنَا فِيهِمْ».

18

١٨

The arrest of YAHshúa

القبض على يسوع

1. When YAHshúa had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples. 2. And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for YAHshúa frequently resorted thither with his disciples. 3. Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, comes thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. 4. YAHshúa therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek all of you? 5. They answered him, YAHshúa of Nazareth. YAHshúa says unto them, I am he. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them. 6. As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground. 7. Then asked he them again, Whom seek all of you? And they said, YAHshúa of Nazareth. 8. YAHshúa answered, I have told you that I am he: if therefore all of you seek me, let these go their way: 9. That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spoke, Of them which you gave me have I lost none. 10. Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and stroke the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus. 11. Then said YAHshúa unto Peter, Put up your sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father has given me, shall I not drink it?

١. قَالَ YAHshúa هَذَا وَخَرَجَ مَعَ تَلاَمِيذِهِ إِلَى عَبْرِ وَادِي قَدْرُونَ، حَيْثُ كَانَ بُسْتَانٌ دَخَلَهُ هُوَ وَتَلاَمِيذُهُ. ٢. وَكَانَ يَهُوذَا مُسَلِّمُهُ يَعْرِفُ الْمَوْضِعَ، لأَنَّ YAHshúa اجْتَمَعَ هُنَاكَ كَثِيرًا مَعَ تَلاَمِيذِهِ. ٣. فَأَخَذَ يَهُوذَا الْجُنْدَ وَخُدَّامًا مِنْ عِنْدِ رُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ، وَجَاءَ إِلَى هُنَاكَ بِمَشَاعِلَ وَمَصَابِيحَ وَسِلاَحٍ.
٤. فَخَرَجَ YAHshúa وَهُوَ عَالِمٌ بِكُلِّ مَا يَأْتِي عَلَيْهِ، وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «مَنْ تَطْلُبُونَ؟». ٥. أَجَابُوهُ: «YAHshúa النَّاصِرِيَّ». قَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «أَنَا هُوَ». وَكَانَ يَهُوذَا مُسَلِّمُهُ أَيْضًا وَاقِفًا مَعَهُمْ.
٦. فَلَمَّا قَالَ لَهُمْ: «إِنِّي أَنَا هُوَ»، رَجَعُوا إِلَى الْوَرَاءِ وَسَقَطُوا عَلَى الأَرْضِ. ٧. فَسَأَلَهُمْ أَيْضًا: «مَنْ تَطْلُبُونَ؟». فَقَالُوا: «YAHshúa النَّاصِرِيَّ». ٨. أَجَابَ يَسُوعُ: «قَدْ قُلْتُ لَكُمْ: إِنِّي أَنَا هُوَ. فَإِنْ كُنْتُمْ تَطْلُبُونَنِي فَدَعُوا هَؤُلاَءِ يَذْهَبُونَ». ٩. لِيَتِمَّ الْقَوْلُ الَّذِي قَالَهُ: «إِنَّ الَّذِينَ أَعْطَيْتَنِي لَمْ أُهْلِكْ مِنْهُمْ أَحَدًا».
١٠. ثُمَّ إِنَّ سِمْعَانَ بُطْرُسَ كَانَ مَعَهُ سَيْفٌ، فَاسْتَلَّهُ وَضَرَبَ عَبْدَ رَئِيسِ الْكَهَنَةِ، فَقَطَعَ أُذْنَهُ الْيُمْنَى. وَكَانَ اسْمُ الْعَبْدِ مَلْخُسَ.
١١. فَقَالَ YAHshúa لِبُطْرُسَ: «اجْعَلْ سَيْفَكَ فِي الْغِمْدِ! الْكَأْسُ الَّتِي أَعْطَانِيَ الآبُ أَلاَ أَشْرَبُهَا؟».

Before Annas

أمام حَنَّان

12. Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took YAHshúa, and bound him, 13. And led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year. 14. Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

١٢. ثُمَّ إِنَّ الْجُنْدَ وَالْقَائِدَ وَخُدَّامَ الْيَهُودِ قَبَضُوا عَلَى YAHshúa وَأَوْثَقُوهُ، ١٣. وَمَضَوْا بِهِ إِلَى حَنَّانَ أَوَّلاً، لأَنَّهُ كَانَ حَمَا قَيَافَا الَّذِي كَانَ رَئِيسًا لِلْكَهَنَةِ فِي تِلْكَ السَّنَةِ. ١٤. وَكَانَ قَيَافَا هُوَ الَّذِي أَشَارَ عَلَى الْيَهُودِ أَنَّهُ خَيْرٌ أَنْ يَمُوتَ إِنْسَانٌ وَاحِدٌ عَنِ الشَّعْبِ.

Peter's first denial

إنكار بطرس الأول

15. And Simon Peter followed YAHshúa, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with YAHshúa into the palace of the high priest.
16. But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spoke unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

١٥. وَكَانَ سِمْعَانُ بُطْرُسُ وَالتِّلْمِيذُ الآخَرُ يَتْبَعَانِ YAHshúa، وَكَانَ ذَلِكَ التِّلْمِيذُ مَعْرُوفًا عِنْدَ رَئِيسِ الْكَهَنَةِ، فَدَخَلَ مَعَ YAHshúa إِلَى دَارِ رَئِيسِ الْكَهَنَةِ. ١٦. وَأَمَّا بُطْرُسُ فَكَانَ وَاقِفًا عِنْدَ الْبَابِ خَارِجًا. فَخَرَجَ التِّلْمِيذُ الآخَرُ الَّذِي كَانَ مَعْرُوفًا عِنْدَ رَئِيسِ الْكَهَنَةِ، وَكَلَّمَ الْبَوَّابَةَ فَأَدْخَلَ بُطْرُسَ.

17. Then says the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Are not you also one of this man's disciples? He says, I am not.
18. And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

١٧. فَقَالَتِ الْجَارِيَةُ الْبَوَّابَةُ لِبُطْرُسَ: «أَلَسْتَ أَنْتَ أَيْضًا مِنْ تَلَامِيذِ هَذَا الْإِنْسَانِ؟». قَالَ ذَاكَ: «لَسْتُ أَنَا!». ١٨. وَكَانَ الْعَبِيدُ وَالْخُدَّامُ وَاقِفِينَ، وَهُمْ قَدْ أَضْرَمُوا جَمْرًا لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ بَرْدٌ، وَكَانُوا يَصْطَلُونَ، وَكَانَ بُطْرُسُ وَاقِفًا مَعَهُمْ يَصْطَلِي.

Before the high priest

أمام رئيس الكهنة

19. The high priest then asked YAHshúa of his disciples, and of his doctrine. 20. YAHshúa answered him, I spoke openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, where the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing. 21. Why ask you me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said. 22. And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck YAHshúa with the palm of his hand, saying, Answer you the high priest so? 23. YAHshúa answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smite you me? 24. Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

١٩. فَسَأَلَ رَئِيسُ الْكَهَنَةِ YAHshúa عَنْ تَلَامِيذِهِ وَعَنْ تَعْلِيمِهِ. ٢٠. أَجَابَهُ YAHshúa: «أَنَا كَلَّمْتُ الْعَالَمَ عَلَانِيَةً. أَنَا عَلَّمْتُ كُلَّ حِينٍ فِي الْمَجْمَعِ وَفِي الْهَيْكَلِ حَيْثُ يَجْتَمِعُ الْيَهُودُ دَائِمًا. وَفِي الْخَفَاءِ لَمْ أَتَكَلَّمْ بِشَيْءٍ. ٢١. لِمَاذَا تَسْأَلُنِي أَنَا؟ اِسْأَلِ الَّذِينَ قَدْ سَمِعُوا مَاذَا كَلَّمْتُهُمْ. هُوَذَا هؤُلَاءِ يَعْرِفُونَ مَاذَا قُلْتُ أَنَا». ٢٢. وَلَمَّا قَالَ هَذَا لَطَمَ YAHshúa وَاحِدٌ مِنَ الْخُدَّامِ كَانَ وَاقِفًا، قَائِلًا: «أَهَكَذَا تُجَاوِبُ رَئِيسَ الْكَهَنَةِ؟». ٢٣. أَجَابَهُ YAHshúa: «إِنْ كُنْتُ قَدْ تَكَلَّمْتُ رَدِيًّا فَاشْهَدْ عَلَى الرَّدِيِّ، وَإِنْ حَسَنًا فَلِمَاذَا تَضْرِبُنِي؟». ٢٤. وَكَانَ حَنَّانُ قَدْ أَرْسَلَهُ مُوثَقًا إِلَى قَيَافَا رَئِيسِ الْكَهَنَةِ.

Peter's second and third denials

إنكار بطرس الثاني والثالث

25. And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Are not you also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not. 26. One of the servants of the high priest, being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, says, Did not I see you in the garden with him? 27. Peter then denied again: and immediately the cock crew.

٢٥. وَسِمْعَانُ بُطْرُسُ كَانَ وَاقِفًا يَصْطَلِي. فَقَالُوا لَهُ: «أَلَسْتَ أَنْتَ أَيْضًا مِنْ تَلَامِيذِهِ؟». فَأَنْكَرَ ذَاكَ وَقَالَ: «لَسْتُ أَنَا!». ٢٦. قَالَ وَاحِدٌ مِنْ عَبِيدِ رَئِيسِ الْكَهَنَةِ، وَهُوَ نَسِيبُ الَّذِي قَطَعَ بُطْرُسُ أُذْنَهُ: «أَمَا رَأَيْتُكَ أَنَا مَعَهُ فِي الْبُسْتَانِ؟». ٢٧. فَأَنْكَرَ بُطْرُسُ أَيْضًا. وَلِلْوَقْتِ صَاحَ الدِّيكُ.

Before Pilate

أمام بيلاطس

28. Then led they YAHshúa from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover. 29. Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring all of you against this man? 30. They answered and said unto him, If he were not a villain, we would not have delivered him up unto you. 31. Then said Pilate unto them, Take all of you him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death: 32. That the saying of YAHshúa might be fulfilled, which he spoke, signifying what death he should die. 33. Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called YAHshúa, and said unto him, Are you the King of the Jews? 34. YAHshúa answered him, Says you this thing of yourself, or did others tell it you of me? 35. Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Yours own nation and the chief priests have delivered you unto me: what have you done? 36. YAHshúa answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from behind. 37. Pilate therefore said unto him, Are you a king then? YAHshúa answered, You says that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth hears my voice.

٢٨. ثُمَّ جَاءُوا بِا YAHshúa مِنْ عِنْدِ قَيَافَا إِلَى دَارِ الْوِلَايَةِ، وَكَانَ صُبْحٌ. وَلَمْ يَدْخُلُوا هُمْ إِلَى دَارِ الْوِلَايَةِ لِكَيْ لَا يَتَنَجَّسُوا، فَيَأْكُلُونَ الْفِصْحَ. ٢٩. فَخَرَجَ بِيلَاطُسُ إِلَيْهِمْ وَقَالَ: «أَيَّةَ شِكَايَةٍ تُقَدِّمُونَ عَلَى هَذَا الْإِنْسَانِ؟». ٣٠. أَجَابُوا وَقَالُوا لَهُ: «لَوْ لَمْ يَكُنْ فَاعِلَ شَرٍّ لَمَا كُنَّا قَدْ سَلَّمْنَاهُ إِلَيْكَ!». ٣١. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ بِيلَاطُسُ: «خُذُوهُ أَنْتُمْ وَاحْكُمُوا عَلَيْهِ حَسَبَ نَامُوسِكُمْ». فَقَالَ لَهُ الْيَهُودُ: «لَا يَجُوزُ لَنَا أَنْ نَقْتُلَ أَحَدًا». ٣٢. لِيَتِمَّ قَوْلُ YAHshúa الَّذِي قَالَهُ مُشِيرًا إِلَى أَيَّةِ مِيتَةٍ كَانَ مُزْمِعًا أَنْ يَمُوتَ. ٣٣. ثُمَّ دَخَلَ بِيلَاطُسُ أَيْضًا إِلَى دَارِ الْوِلَايَةِ وَدَعَا YAHshúa، وَقَالَ لَهُ: «أَنْتَ مَلِكُ الْيَهُودِ؟». ٣٤. أَجَابَهُ YAHshúa: «أَمِنْ ذَاتِكَ تَقُولُ هَذَا، أَمْ آخَرُونَ قَالُوا لَكَ عَنِّي؟». ٣٥. أَجَابَهُ بِيلَاطُسُ: «أَلَعَلِّي أَنَا يَهُودِيٌّ؟ أُمَّتُكَ وَرُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ أَسْلَمُوكَ إِلَيَّ. مَاذَا فَعَلْتَ؟». ٣٦. أَجَابَ YAHshúa: «مَمْلَكَتِي لَيْسَتْ مِنْ هَذَا الْعَالَمِ. لَوْ كَانَتْ مَمْلَكَتِي مِنْ هَذَا الْعَالَمِ، لَكَانَ خُدَّامِي يُجَاهِدُونَ لِكَيْ لَا أُسَلَّمَ إِلَى الْيَهُودِ. وَلَكِنِ الْآنَ لَيْسَتْ مَمْلَكَتِي مِنْ هُنَا». ٣٧. فَقَالَ لَهُ بِيلَاطُسُ: «أَفَأَنْتَ إِذًا مَلِكٌ؟». أَجَابَ YAHshúa: «أَنْتَ تَقُولُ: إِنِّي مَلِكٌ. لِهَذَا قَدْ وُلِدْتُ أَنَا، وَلِهَذَا قَدْ أَتَيْتُ إِلَى الْعَالَمِ لِأَشْهَدَ لِلْحَقِّ. كُلُّ مَنْ هُوَ مِنَ الْحَقِّ يَسْمَعُ صَوْتِي».

38. Pilate says unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and says unto them, I find in him no fault at all. 39. But all of you have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will all of you therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?
40. Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

19

The sentence to crucify YAHshúa

1. Then Pilate therefore took YAHshúa, and scourged him.
2. And the soldiers intertwined a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe, 3. And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they stroke him with their hands.
4. Pilate therefore went forth again, and says unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that all of you may know that I find no fault in him. 5. Then came YAHshúa forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate says unto them, Behold the man! 6. When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate says unto them, Take all of you him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him. 7. The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God. 8. When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid; 9. And went again into the judgment hall, and says unto YAHshúa, Whence are you? But YAHshúa gave him no answer. 10. Then says Pilate unto him, Speak you not unto me? know you not that I have power to crucify you, and have power to release you?
11. YAHshúa answered, You could have no power at all against me, except it were given you from above: therefore he that delivered me unto you has the greater sin. 12. And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If you let this man go, you are not Caesar's friend: whosoever makes himself a king speaks against Caesar.
13. When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought YAHshúa forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.
14. And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he says unto the Jews, Behold your King!
15. But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate says unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar. 16. Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took YAHshúa, and led him away. 17. And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha: 18. Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and YAHshúa in the midst. 19. And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was YAHshúa OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS. 20. This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where YAHshúa was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin. 21. Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

٣٨. قَالَ لَهُ بِيلاَطُسُ: «مَا هُوَ الْحَقُّ؟!». وَلَمَّا قَالَ هَذَا خَرَجَ أَيْضًا إِلَى الْيَهُودِ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَنَا لَسْتُ أَجِدُ فِيهِ عِلَّةً وَاحِدَةً.
٣٩. وَلَكُمْ عَادَةٌ أَنْ أُطْلِقَ لَكُمْ وَاحِدًا فِي الْفِصْحِ. أَفَتُرِيدُونَ أَنْ أُطْلِقَ لَكُمْ مَلِكَ الْيَهُودِ؟». ٤٠. فَصَرَخُوا أَيْضًا جَمِيعُهُمْ قَائِلِينَ: «لَيْسَ هَذَا بَلْ بَارَابَاسَ!». وَكَانَ بَارَابَاسُ لِصًّا.

١٩

الحكم بصلب يسوع

١. فَحِينَئِذٍ أَخَذَ بِيلاَطُسُ YAHshúa وَجَلَدَهُ. ٢. وَضَفَرَ الْعَسْكَرُ إِكْلِيلاً مِنْ شَوْكٍ وَوَضَعُوهُ عَلَى رَأْسِهِ، وَأَلْبَسُوهُ ثَوْبَ أُرْجُوَانٍ،
٣. وَكَانُوا يَقُولُونَ: «السَّلاَمُ يَا مَلِكَ الْيَهُودِ!». وَكَانُوا يَلْطِمُونَهُ.
٤. فَخَرَجَ بِيلاَطُسُ أَيْضًا خَارِجًا وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «هَا أَنَا أُخْرِجُهُ إِلَيْكُمْ لِتَعْلَمُوا أَنِّي لَسْتُ أَجِدُ فِيهِ عِلَّةً وَاحِدَةً». ٥. فَخَرَجَ YAHshúa خَارِجًا وَهُوَ حَامِلٌ إِكْلِيلَ الشَّوْكِ وَثَوْبَ الْأُرْجُوانِ. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ بِيلاَطُسُ: «هُوَذَا الْإِنْسَانُ!». ٦. فَلَمَّا رَآهُ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْخُدَّامُ صَرَخُوا قَائِلِينَ: «اصْلِبْهُ! اصْلِبْهُ!». قَالَ لَهُمْ بِيلاَطُسُ: «خُذُوهُ أَنْتُمْ وَاصْلِبُوهُ، لِأَنِّي لَسْتُ أَجِدُ فِيهِ عِلَّةً».
٧. أَجَابَهُ الْيَهُودُ: «لَنَا نَامُوسٌ، وَحَسَبَ نَامُوسِنَا يَجِبُ أَنْ يَمُوتَ، لِأَنَّهُ جَعَلَ نَفْسَهُ ابْنَ YAHWEH». ٨. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ بِيلاَطُسُ هَذَا الْقَوْلَ ازْدَادَ خَوْفًا. ٩. فَدَخَلَ أَيْضًا إِلَى دَارِ الْوِلاَيَةِ وَقَالَ إِلَى YAHshúa: «مِنْ أَيْنَ أَنْتَ؟». وَأَمَّا YAHshúa فَلَمْ يُعْطِهِ جَوَابًا. ١٠. فَقَالَ لَهُ بِيلاَطُسُ: «أَمَا تُكَلِّمُنِي؟ أَلَسْتَ تَعْلَمُ أَنَّ لِي سُلْطَانًا أَنْ أَصْلِبَكَ وَسُلْطَانًا أَنْ أُطْلِقَكَ؟». ١١. أَجَابَ YAHshúa: «لَمْ يَكُنْ لَكَ عَلَيَّ سُلْطَانٌ الْبَتَّةَ، لَوْ لَمْ تَكُنْ قَدْ أُعْطِيتَ مِنْ فَوْقُ. لِذَلِكَ الَّذِي أَسْلَمَنِي إِلَيْكَ لَهُ خَطِيَّةٌ أَعْظَمُ».
١٢. مِنْ هَذَا الْوَقْتِ كَانَ بِيلاَطُسُ يَطْلُبُ أَنْ يُطْلِقَهُ، وَلَكِنَّ الْيَهُودَ كَانُوا يَصْرُخُونَ قَائِلِينَ: «إِنْ أَطْلَقْتَ هَذَا فَلَسْتَ مُحِبًّا لِقَيْصَرَ. كُلُّ مَنْ يَجْعَلُ نَفْسَهُ مَلِكًا يُقَاوِمُ قَيْصَرَ!». ١٣. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ بِيلاَطُسُ هَذَا الْقَوْلَ أَخْرَجَ YAHshúa، وَجَلَسَ عَلَى كُرْسِيِّ الْوِلاَيَةِ فِي مَوْضِعٍ يُقَالُ لَهُ «الْبَلاَطُ» وَبِالْعِبْرَانِيَّةِ «جَبَّاثَا».
١٤. وَكَانَ اسْتِعْدَادُ الْفِصْحِ، وَنَحْوَ السَّاعَةِ السَّادِسَةِ. فَقَالَ لِلْيَهُودِ: «هُوَذَا مَلِكُكُمْ!». ١٥. فَصَرَخُوا: «خُذْهُ! خُذْهُ! اصْلِبْهُ!». قَالَ لَهُمْ بِيلاَطُسُ: «أَأَصْلِبُ مَلِكَكُمْ؟». أَجَابَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ: «لَيْسَ لَنَا مَلِكٌ إِلَّا قَيْصَرَ!». ١٦. فَحِينَئِذٍ أَسْلَمَهُ إِلَيْهِمْ لِيُصْلَبَ. ١٧. فَخَرَجَ وَهُوَ حَامِلٌ صَلِيبَهُ إِلَى الْمَوْضِعِ الَّذِي يُقَالُ لَهُ «مَوْضِعُ الْجُمْجُمَةِ» وَيُقَالُ لَهُ بِالْعِبْرَانِيَّةِ «جُلْجُثَةُ»، ١٨. حَيْثُ صَلَبُوهُ، وَصَلَبُوا اثْنَيْنِ آخَرَيْنِ مَعَهُ مِنْ هُنَا وَمِنْ هُنَا، وَYAHshúa فِي الْوَسْطِ. ١٩. وَكَتَبَ بِيلاَطُسُ عُنْوَانًا وَوَضَعَهُ عَلَى الصَّلِيبِ. وَكَانَ مَكْتُوبًا: «YAHshúa النَّاصِرِيُّ مَلِكُ الْيَهُودِ». ٢٠. فَقَرَأَ هَذَا الْعُنْوَانَ كَثِيرُونَ مِنَ الْيَهُودِ، لِأَنَّ الْمَكَانَ الَّذِي صُلِبَ فِيهِ YAHshúa كَانَ قَرِيبًا مِنَ الْمَدِينَةِ. وَكَانَ مَكْتُوبًا بِالْعِبْرَانِيَّةِ وَالْيُونَانِيَّةِ وَاللَّاتِينِيَّةِ. ٢١. فَقَالَ رُؤَسَاءُ كَهَنَةِ الْيَهُودِ لِبِيلاَطُسَ: «لَا تَكْتُبْ: مَلِكُ الْيَهُودِ، بَلْ: إِنَّ ذَاكَ قَالَ: أَنَا مَلِكُ الْيَهُودِ!».

22. Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.
23. Then the soldiers, when they had crucified YAHshúa, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. 24. They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which says, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did. 25. Now there stood by the cross of YAHshúa his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. 26. When YAHshúa therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he says unto his mother, Woman, behold your son! 27. Then says he to the disciple, Behold your mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

٢٢. أَجَابَ بِيلاَطُسُ: «مَا كَتَبْتُ قَدْ كَتَبْتُ». ٢٣. ثُمَّ إِنَّ الْعَسْكَرَ لَمَّا كَانُوا قَدْ صَلَبُوا YAHshúa، أَخَذُوا ثِيَابَهُ وَجَعَلُوهَا أَرْبَعَةَ أَقْسَامٍ، لِكُلِّ عَسْكَرِيٍّ قِسْمًا. وَأَخَذُوا الْقَمِيصَ أَيْضًا. وَكَانَ الْقَمِيصُ بِغَيْرِ خِيَاطَةٍ، مَنْسُوجًا كُلُّهُ مِنْ فَوْقُ. ٢٤. فَقَالَ بَعْضُهُمْ لِبَعْضٍ: «لاَ نَشُقُّهُ، بَلْ نَقْتَرِعُ عَلَيْهِ لِمَنْ يَكُونُ». لِيَتِمَّ الْكِتَابُ الْقَائِلُ: «اقْتَسَمُوا ثِيَابِي بَيْنَهُمْ، وَعَلَى لِبَاسِي أَلْقَوْا قُرْعَةً». هَذَا فَعَلَهُ الْعَسْكَرُ. ٢٥. وَكَانَتْ وَاقِفَاتٍ عِنْدَ صَلِيبِ YAHshúa، أُمُّهُ، وَأُخْتُ أُمِّهِ، مَرْيَمُ زَوْجَةُ كِلُوبَا، وَمَرْيَمُ الْمَجْدَلِيَّةُ. ٢٦. فَلَمَّا رَأَى YAHshúa أُمَّهُ، وَالتِّلْمِيذَ الَّذِي كَانَ يُحِبُّهُ وَاقِفًا، قَالَ لِأُمِّهِ: «يَا امْرَأَةُ، هُوَذَا ابْنُكِ». ٢٧. ثُمَّ قَالَ لِلتِّلْمِيذِ: «هُوَذَا أُمُّكَ». وَمِنْ تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ أَخَذَهَا التِّلْمِيذُ إِلَى خَاصَّتِهِ.

The death

الموت

28. After this, YAHshúa knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, says, I thirst. 29. Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth. 30. When YAHshúa therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the spirit. 31. The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away. 32. Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him. 33. But when they came to YAHshúa, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: 34. But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water. 35. And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knows that he says true, that all of you might believe. 36. For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken. 37. And again another scripture says, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

٢٨. بَعْدَ هَذَا رَأَى YAHshúa أَنَّ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ قَدْ كَمَلَ، فَلِكَيْ يَتِمَّ الْكِتَابُ قَالَ: «أَنَا عَطْشَانُ». ٢٩. وَكَانَ إِنَاءٌ مَوْضُوعًا مَمْلُوًّا خَلًّا، فَمَلأُوا إِسْفِنْجَةً مِنَ الْخَلِّ، وَوَضَعُوهَا عَلَى زُوفَا وَقَدَّمُوهَا إِلَى فَمِهِ. ٣٠. فَلَمَّا أَخَذَ YAHshúa الْخَلَّ قَالَ: «قَدْ أُكْمِلَ». وَنَكَّسَ رَأْسَهُ وَأَسْلَمَ الرُّوحَ. ٣١. ثُمَّ إِذْ كَانَ اسْتِعْدَادٌ، فَلِكَيْ لاَ تَبْقَى الأَجْسَادُ عَلَى الصَّلِيبِ فِي السَّبْتِ، لأَنَّ يَوْمَ ذَلِكَ السَّبْتِ كَانَ عَظِيمًا، سَأَلَ الْيَهُودُ بِيلاَطُسَ أَنْ تُكْسَرَ سِيقَانُهُمْ وَيُرْفَعُوا. ٣٢. فَأَتَى الْعَسْكَرُ وَكَسَرُوا سَاقَيِ الأَوَّلِ وَالآخَرِ الْمَصْلُوبِ مَعَهُ. ٣٣. وَأَمَّا YAHshúa فَلَمَّا جَاءُوا إِلَيْهِ لَمْ يَكْسِرُوا سَاقَيْهِ، لأَنَّهُمْ رَأَوْهُ قَدْ مَاتَ. ٣٤. لَكِنَّ وَاحِدًا مِنَ الْعَسْكَرِ طَعَنَ جَنْبَهُ بِحَرْبَةٍ، وَلِلْوَقْتِ خَرَجَ دَمٌ وَمَاءٌ. ٣٥. وَالَّذِي عَايَنَ شَهِدَ، وَشَهَادَتُهُ حَقٌّ، وَهُوَ يَعْلَمُ أَنَّهُ يَقُولُ الْحَقَّ لِتُؤْمِنُوا أَنْتُمْ. ٣٦. لأَنَّ هَذَا كَانَ لِيَتِمَّ الْكِتَابُ الْقَائِلُ: «عَظْمٌ لاَ يُكْسَرُ مِنْهُ». ٣٧. وَأَيْضًا يَقُولُ كِتَابٌ آخَرُ: «سَيَنْظُرُونَ إِلَى الَّذِي طَعَنُوهُ».

The burial

الدفن

38. And after this Joseph of Arimathaea, being a disciple of YAHshúa, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of YAHshúa: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore, and took the body of YAHshúa. 39. And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to YAHshúa by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight. 40. Then took they the body of YAHshúa, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury. 41. Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new tomb, wherein was never man yet laid. 42. There laid they YAHshúa therefore because of the Jews' preparation day; for the tomb was nigh at hand.

٣٨. ثُمَّ إِنَّ يُوسُفَ الَّذِي مِنَ الرَّامَةِ، وَهُوَ تِلْمِيذُ YAHshúa، وَلَكِنْ خُفْيَةً لِسَبَبِ الْخَوْفِ مِنَ الْيَهُودِ، سَأَلَ بِيلاَطُسَ أَنْ يَأْخُذَ جَسَدَ YAHshúa، فَأَذِنَ بِيلاَطُسُ. فَجَاءَ وَأَخَذَ جَسَدَ YAHshúa. ٣٩. وَجَاءَ أَيْضًا نِيقُودِيمُوسُ، الَّذِي أَتَى أَوَّلاً إِلَى YAHshúa لَيْلاً، وَهُوَ حَامِلٌ مَزِيجَ مُرٍّ وَعُودٍ نَحْوَ مِئَةِ مَنًا. ٤٠. فَأَخَذَا جَسَدَ YAHshúa، وَلَفَّاهُ بِأَكْفَانٍ مَعَ الأَطْيَابِ، كَمَا لِلْيَهُودِ عَادَةٌ أَنْ يُكَفِّنُوا. ٤١. وَكَانَ فِي الْمَوْضِعِ الَّذِي صُلِبَ فِيهِ بُسْتَانٌ، وَفِي الْبُسْتَانِ قَبْرٌ جَدِيدٌ لَمْ يُوضَعْ فِيهِ أَحَدٌ قَطُّ. ٤٢. فَهُنَاكَ وَضَعَا YAHshúa لِسَبَبِ اسْتِعْدَادِ الْيَهُودِ، لأَنَّ الْقَبْرَ كَانَ قَرِيبًا.

20

٢٠

The empty tomb

1. The first day of the week comes Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the tomb, and sees the stone taken away from the tomb. 2. Then she runs, and comes to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom YAHshúa loved, and says unto them, They have taken away the LORD out of the tomb, and we know not where they have laid him. 3. Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the tomb. 4. So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the tomb. 5. And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in. 6. Then comes Simon Peter following him, and went into the tomb, and sees the linen clothes lie, 7. And the cloth, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself. 8. Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the tomb, and he saw, and believed. 9. For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. 10. Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

القبر الفارغ

١. وَفِي أَوَّلِ الْأُسْبُوعِ جَاءَتْ مَرْيَمُ الْمَجْدَلِيَّةُ إِلَى الْقَبْرِ بَاكِرًا، وَالظَّلَامُ بَاقٍ. فَنَظَرَتِ الْحَجَرَ مَرْفُوعًا عَنِ الْقَبْرِ. ٢. فَرَكَضَتْ وَجَاءَتْ إِلَى سِمْعَانَ بُطْرُسَ وَإِلَى التِّلْمِيذِ الْآخَرِ الَّذِي كَانَ YAHshúa يُحِبُّهُ، وَقَالَتْ لَهُمَا: «أَخَذُوا السَّيِّدَ مِنَ الْقَبْرِ، وَلَسْنَا نَعْلَمُ أَيْنَ وَضَعُوهُ!». ٣. فَخَرَجَ بُطْرُسُ وَالتِّلْمِيذُ الْآخَرُ وَأَتَيَا إِلَى الْقَبْرِ. ٤. وَكَانَ الِاثْنَانِ يَرْكُضَانِ مَعًا. فَسَبَقَ التِّلْمِيذُ الْآخَرُ بُطْرُسَ وَجَاءَ أَوَّلًا إِلَى الْقَبْرِ، ٥. وَانْحَنَى فَنَظَرَ الْأَكْفَانَ مَوْضُوعَةً، وَلَكِنَّهُ لَمْ يَدْخُلْ. ٦. ثُمَّ جَاءَ سِمْعَانُ بُطْرُسُ يَتْبَعُهُ، وَدَخَلَ الْقَبْرَ وَنَظَرَ الْأَكْفَانَ مَوْضُوعَةً، ٧. وَالْمِنْدِيلَ الَّذِي كَانَ عَلَى رَأْسِهِ لَيْسَ مَوْضُوعًا مَعَ الْأَكْفَانِ، بَلْ مَلْفُوفًا فِي مَوْضِعٍ وَحْدَهُ. ٨. فَحِينَئِذٍ دَخَلَ أَيْضًا التِّلْمِيذُ الْآخَرُ الَّذِي جَاءَ أَوَّلًا إِلَى الْقَبْرِ، وَرَأَى فَآمَنَ، ٩. لِأَنَّهُمْ لَمْ يَكُونُوا بَعْدُ يَعْرِفُونَ الْكِتَابَ: أَنَّهُ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يَقُومَ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ. ١٠. فَمَضَى التِّلْمِيذَانِ أَيْضًا إِلَى مَوْضِعِهِمَا.

YAHshúa appears to Mary Magdalene

11. But Mary stood without at the tomb weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the tomb, 12. And sees two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of YAHshúa had lain. 13. And they say unto her, Woman, why weep you? She says unto them, Because they have taken away my LORD, and I know not where they have laid him. 14. And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw YAHshúa standing, and knew not that it was YAHshúa. 15. YAHshúa says unto her, Woman, why weep you? whom seek you? She, supposing him to be the gardener, says unto him, Sir, if you have borne him behind, tell me where you have laid him, and I will take him away.
16. YAHshúa says unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and says unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master. 17. YAHshúa says unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God. 18. Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the LORD, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

يسوع يظهر لمريم المجدلية

١١. أَمَّا مَرْيَمُ فَكَانَتْ وَاقِفَةً عِنْدَ الْقَبْرِ خَارِجًا تَبْكِي. وَفِيمَا هِيَ تَبْكِي انْحَنَتْ إِلَى الْقَبْرِ، ١٢. فَنَظَرَتْ مَلَاكَيْنِ بِثِيَابٍ بِيضٍ جَالِسَيْنِ وَاحِدًا عِنْدَ الرَّأْسِ وَالْآخَرَ عِنْدَ الرِّجْلَيْنِ، حَيْثُ كَانَ جَسَدُ YAHshúa مَوْضُوعًا. ١٣. فَقَالَا لَهَا: «يَا امْرَأَةُ، لِمَاذَا تَبْكِينَ؟». قَالَتْ لَهُمَا: «إِنَّهُمْ أَخَذُوا سَيِّدِي، وَلَسْتُ أَعْلَمُ أَيْنَ وَضَعُوهُ!». ١٤. وَلَمَّا قَالَتْ هَذَا الْتَفَتَتْ إِلَى الْوَرَاءِ، فَنَظَرَتْ YAHshúa وَاقِفًا، وَلَمْ تَعْلَمْ أَنَّهُ YAHshúa. ١٥. قَالَ لَهَا YAHshúa: «يَا امْرَأَةُ، لِمَاذَا تَبْكِينَ؟ مَنْ تَطْلُبِينَ؟». فَظَنَّتْ تِلْكَ أَنَّهُ الْبُسْتَانِيُّ، فَقَالَتْ لَهُ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، إِنْ كُنْتَ أَنْتَ قَدْ حَمَلْتَهُ فَقُلْ لِي أَيْنَ وَضَعْتَهُ، وَأَنَا آخُذُهُ». ١٦. قَالَ لَهَا YAHshúa: «يَا مَرْيَمُ». فَالْتَفَتَتْ تِلْكَ وَقَالَتْ لَهُ: «رَبُّونِي!» الَّذِي تَفْسِيرُهُ: يَا مُعَلِّمُ. ١٧. قَالَ لَهَا YAHshúa: «لَا تَلْمِسِينِي لِأَنِّي لَمْ أَصْعَدْ بَعْدُ إِلَى أَبِي. وَلَكِنِ اذْهَبِي إِلَى إِخْوَتِي وَقُولِي لَهُمْ: إِنِّي أَصْعَدُ إِلَى أَبِي وَأَبِيكُمْ وَإِلَهِي وَإِلَهِكُمْ». ١٨. فَجَاءَتْ مَرْيَمُ الْمَجْدَلِيَّةُ وَأَخْبَرَتِ التَّلَامِيذَ أَنَّهَا رَأَتِ الرَّبَّ، وَأَنَّهُ قَالَ لَهَا هَذَا.

His appearance to the disciples

19. Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came YAHshúa and stood in the midst, and says unto them, Peace be unto you. 20. And when he had so said, he showed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the LORD. 21. Then said YAHshúa to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father has sent me, even so send I you. 22. And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and says unto them, Receive all of you the Holy Spirit:

ظهوره للتلاميذ

١٩. وَلَمَّا كَانَتْ عَشِيَّةُ ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ، وَهُوَ أَوَّلُ الْأُسْبُوعِ، وَكَانَتِ الْأَبْوَابُ مُغْلَقَةً حَيْثُ كَانَ التَّلَامِيذُ مُجْتَمِعِينَ لِسَبَبِ الْخَوْفِ مِنَ الْيَهُودِ، جَاءَ YAHshúa وَوَقَفَ فِي الْوَسْطِ، وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «سَلَامٌ لَكُمْ!». ٢٠. وَلَمَّا قَالَ هَذَا أَرَاهُمْ يَدَيْهِ وَجَنْبَهُ، فَفَرِحَ التَّلَامِيذُ إِذْ رَأَوُا الرَّبَّ. ٢١. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa أَيْضًا: «سَلَامٌ لَكُمْ! كَمَا أَرْسَلَنِي الْآبُ أُرْسِلُكُمْ أَنَا». ٢٢. وَلَمَّا قَالَ هَذَا نَفَخَ وَقَالَ لَهُمُ:

23. Whomsoever sins all of you remit, they are remitted unto them; and whomsoever sins all of you retain, they are retained.

«اقْبَلُوا الرُّوحَ الْقُدُسَ. ٢٣. مَنْ غَفَرْتُمْ خَطَايَاهُ تُغْفَرُ لَهُ، وَمَنْ أَمْسَكْتُمْ خَطَايَاهُ أُمْسِكَتْ».

His appearance to Thomas

24. But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when YAHshúa came. 25. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the LORD. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe. 26. And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came YAHshúa, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you. 27. Then says he to Thomas, Reach here your finger, and behold my hands; and reach here your hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. 28. And Thomas answered and said unto him, My LORD and my God. 29. YAHshúa says unto him, Thomas, because you have seen me, you have believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed. 30. And many other signs truly did YAHshúa in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book: 31. But these are written, that all of you might believe that YAHshúa is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing all of you might have life through his name.

ظهوره لتوما

٢٤. أَمَّا تُومَا، أَحَدُ الِاثْنَيْ عَشَرَ، الَّذِي يُقَالُ لَهُ التَّوْأَمُ، فَلَمْ يَكُنْ مَعَهُمْ حِينَ جَاءَ YAHshúa. ٢٥. فَقَالَ لَهُ التَّلَامِيذُ الْآخَرُونَ: «قَدْ رَأَيْنَا الرَّبَّ!». فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «إِنْ لَمْ أُبْصِرْ فِي يَدَيْهِ أَثَرَ الْمَسَامِيرِ، وَأَضَعْ إِصْبِعِي فِي أَثَرِ الْمَسَامِيرِ، وَأَضَعْ يَدِي فِي جَنْبِهِ، لَا أُومِنْ». ٢٦. وَبَعْدَ ثَمَانِيَةِ أَيَّامٍ كَانَ تَلَامِيذُهُ أَيْضًا دَاخِلًا وَتُومَا مَعَهُمْ. فَجَاءَ YAHshúa وَالْأَبْوَابُ مُغَلَّقَةٌ، وَوَقَفَ فِي الْوَسْطِ وَقَالَ: «سَلَامٌ لَكُمْ!». ٢٧. ثُمَّ قَالَ لِتُومَا: «هَاتِ إِصْبِعَكَ إِلَى هُنَا وَأَبْصِرْ يَدَيَّ، وَهَاتِ يَدَكَ وَضَعْهَا فِي جَنْبِي، وَلَا تَكُنْ غَيْرَ مُؤْمِنٍ بَلْ مُؤْمِنًا». ٢٨. أَجَابَ تُومَا وَقَالَ لَهُ: «الرَّبِّي وَإِلهِي!». ٢٩. قَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «لِأَنَّكَ رَأَيْتَنِي يَا تُومَا آمَنْتَ! طُوبَى لِلَّذِينَ آمَنُوا وَلَمْ يَرَوْا». ٣٠. وَآيَاتٍ أُخَرَ كَثِيرَةً صَنَعَ YAHshúa قُدَّامَ تَلَامِيذِهِ لَمْ تُكْتَبْ فِي هَذَا الْكِتَابِ. ٣١. وَأَمَّا هَذِهِ فَقَدْ كُتِبَتْ لِتُؤْمِنُوا أَنَّ YAHshúa هُوَ الْمَسِيحُ ابْنُ YAHWEH، وَلِكَيْ تَكُونَ لَكُمْ إِذَا آمَنْتُمْ حَيَاةٌ بِاسْمِهِ.

21

٢١

The miracle of the great catch of fish

1. After these things YAHshúa showed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and likewise showed he himself. 2. There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. 3. Simon Peter says unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with you. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing. 4. But when the morning was now come, YAHshúa stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was YAHshúa. 5. Then YAHshúa says unto them, Children, have all of you any food? They answered him, No. 6. And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and all of you shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. 7. Therefore that disciple whom YAHshúa loved says unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea. 8. And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes. 9. As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread. 10. YAHshúa says unto them, Bring of the fish which all of you have now caught. 11. Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

معجزة صيد السمك الكثير

١. بَعْدَ هَذَا أَظْهَرَ أَيْضًا YAHshúa نَفْسَهُ لِلتَّلَامِيذِ عَلَى بَحْرِ طَبَرِيَّةَ. ظَهَرَ هَكَذَا: ٢. كَانَ سِمْعَانُ بُطْرُسُ، وَتُومَا الَّذِي يُقَالُ لَهُ التَّوْأَمُ، وَنَثَنَائِيلُ الَّذِي مِنْ قَانَا الْجَلِيلِ، وَابْنَا زَبْدِي، وَاثْنَانِ آخَرَانِ مِنْ تَلَامِيذِهِ مَعَ بَعْضِهِمْ. ٣. قَالَ لَهُمْ سِمْعَانُ بُطْرُسُ: «أَنَا أَذْهَبُ لِأَتَصَيَّدَ». قَالُوا لَهُ: «نَذْهَبُ نَحْنُ أَيْضًا مَعَكَ». فَخَرَجُوا وَدَخَلُوا السَّفِينَةَ لِلْوَقْتِ. وَفِي تِلْكَ اللَّيْلَةِ لَمْ يُمْسِكُوا شَيْئًا. ٤. وَلَمَّا كَانَ الصُّبْحُ، وَقَفَ YAHshúa عَلَى الشَّاطِئِ. وَلَكِنَّ التَّلَامِيذَ لَمْ يَكُونُوا يَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّهُ YAHshúa. ٥. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «يَا غِلْمَانُ أَلَعَلَّ عِنْدَكُمْ إِدَامًا؟». أَجَابُوهُ: «لَا!». ٦. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَلْقُوا الشَّبَكَةَ إِلَى جَانِبِ السَّفِينَةِ الْأَيْمَنِ فَتَجِدُوا». فَأَلْقَوْا، وَلَمْ يَعُودُوا يَقْدِرُونَ أَنْ يَجْذِبُوهَا مِنْ كَثْرَةِ السَّمَكِ. ٧. فَقَالَ ذَلِكَ التِّلْمِيذُ الَّذِي كَانَ YAHshúa يُحِبُّهُ لِبُطْرُسَ: «هُوَ الرَّبُّ!». فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ سِمْعَانُ بُطْرُسُ أَنَّهُ الرَّبُّ، اتَّزَرَ بِثَوْبِهِ، لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ عُرْيَانًا، وَأَلْقَى نَفْسَهُ فِي الْبَحْرِ. ٨. وَأَمَّا التَّلَامِيذُ الْآخَرُونَ فَجَاءُوا بِالسَّفِينَةِ، لِأَنَّهُمْ لَمْ يَكُونُوا بَعِيدِينَ عَنِ الْأَرْضِ إِلَّا نَحْوَ مِئَتَيْ ذِرَاعٍ، وَهُمْ يَجُرُّونَ شَبَكَةَ السَّمَكِ. ٩. فَلَمَّا خَرَجُوا إِلَى الْأَرْضِ نَظَرُوا جَمْرًا مَوْضُوعًا وَسَمَكًا مَوْضُوعًا عَلَيْهِ وَخُبْزًا. ١٠. قَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «قَدِّمُوا مِنَ السَّمَكِ الَّذِي أَمْسَكْتُمُ الْآنَ». ١١. فَصَعِدَ سِمْعَانُ بُطْرُسُ وَجَذَبَ الشَّبَكَةَ إِلَى الْأَرْضِ، مُمْتَلِئَةً سَمَكًا كَبِيرًا، مِئَةً وَثَلَاثًا وَخَمْسِينَ. وَمَعْ هَذِهِ الْكَثْرَةِ لَمْ تَتَخَرَّقِ الشَّبَكَةُ.

12. YAHshúa says unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who are you? knowing that it was the Lord. 13. YAHshúa then comes, and takes bread, and gives them, and fish likewise. 14. This is now the third time that YAHshúa showed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

١٢. قَالَ لَهُمْ YAHshúa: «هَلُمُّوا تَغَدَّوْا!». وَلَمْ يَجْسُرْ أَحَدٌ مِنَ التَّلَامِيذِ أَنْ يَسْأَلَهُ: مَنْ أَنْتَ؟ إِذْ كَانُوا يَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّهُ الرَّبُّ. ١٣. ثُمَّ جَاءَ YAHshúa وَأَخَذَ الْخُبْزَ وَأَعْطَاهُمْ وَكَذَلِكَ السَّمَكَ. ١٤. هَذِهِ مَرَّةٌ ثَالِثَةٌ ظَهَرَ YAHshúa لِتَلَامِيذِهِ بَعْدَمَا قَامَ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ.

Peter restored to his first position

15. So when they had dined, YAHshúa says to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, love you me more than these? He says unto him, Yea, Lord; you know that I love you. He says unto him, Feed my lambs. 16. He says to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, love you me? He says unto him, Yea, Lord; you know that I love you. He says unto him, Feed my sheep. 17. He says unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, love you me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Love you me? And he said unto him, Lord, you know all things; you know that I love you. YAHshúa says unto him, Feed my sheep. 18. Verily, verily, I say unto you, When you were young, you gird yourself, and walked where you would: but when you shall be old, you shall stretch forth your hands, and another shall gird you, and carry you where you would not. 19. This spoke he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he says unto him, Follow me. 20. Then Peter, turning about, sees the disciple whom YAHshúa loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrays you? 21. Peter seeing him says to YAHshúa, Lord, and what shall this man do? 22. YAHshúa says unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to you? follow you me.
23. Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet YAHshúa said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to you? 24. This is the disciple which testifies of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true. 25. And there are also many other things which YAHshúa did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

بطرس يعود إلى مكانته الأولى

١٥. فَبَعْدَ مَا تَغَدَّوْا قَالَ YAHshúa لِسِمْعَانَ بُطْرُسَ: «يَا سِمْعَانُ بْنَ يُونَا، أَتُحِبُّنِي أَكْثَرَ مِنْ هَؤُلَاءِ؟». قَالَ لَهُ: «نَعَمْ يَا الرَّبُّ، أَنْتَ تَعْلَمُ أَنِّي أُحِبُّكَ». قَالَ لَهُ: «ارْعَ خِرَافِي». ١٦. قَالَ لَهُ أَيْضًا ثَانِيَةً: «يَا سِمْعَانُ بْنَ يُونَا، أَتُحِبُّنِي؟». قَالَ لَهُ: «نَعَمْ يَا الرَّبُّ، أَنْتَ تَعْلَمُ أَنِّي أُحِبُّكَ». قَالَ لَهُ: «ارْعَ غَنَمِي». ١٧. قَالَ لَهُ ثَالِثَةً: «يَا سِمْعَانُ بْنَ يُونَا، أَتُحِبُّنِي؟». فَحَزِنَ بُطْرُسُ لِأَنَّهُ قَالَ لَهُ ثَالِثَةً: أَتُحِبُّنِي؟ فَقَالَ لَهُ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، أَنْتَ تَعْلَمُ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ. أَنْتَ تَعْرِفُ أَنِّي أُحِبُّكَ». قَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «ارْعَ غَنَمِي.
١٨. اَلْحَقَّ الْحَقَّ أَقُولُ لَكَ: لَمَّا كُنْتَ أَكْثَرَ حَدَاثَةً كُنْتَ تُمَنْطِقُ ذَاتَكَ وَتَمْشِي حَيْثُ تَشَاءُ. وَلَكِنْ مَتَى شِخْتَ فَإِنَّكَ تَمُدُّ يَدَيْكَ وَآخَرُ يُمَنْطِقُكَ، وَيَحْمِلُكَ حَيْثُ لَا تَشَاءُ». ١٩. قَالَ هَذَا مُشِيرًا إِلَى أَيَّةِ مِيتَةٍ كَانَ مُزْمِعًا أَنْ يُمَجِّدَ YAHWEH بِهَا. وَلَمَّا قَالَ هَذَا قَالَ لَهُ: «اتْبَعْنِي». ٢٠. فَالْتَفَتَ بُطْرُسُ وَنَظَرَ التِّلْمِيذَ الَّذِي كَانَ YAHshúa يُحِبُّهُ يَتْبَعُهُ، وَهُوَ أَيْضًا الَّذِي اتَّكَأَ عَلَى صَدْرِهِ وَقْتَ الْعَشَاءِ، وَقَالَ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، مَنْ هُوَ الَّذِي يُسَلِّمُكَ؟».
٢١. فَلَمَّا رَأَى بُطْرُسُ هَذَا، قَالَ إِلَى YAHshúa: «يَا الرَّبُّ، وَهَذَا مَا لَهُ؟» ٢٢. قَالَ لَهُ YAHshúa: «إِنْ كُنْتُ أَشَاءُ أَنَّهُ يَبْقَى حَتَّى أَجِيءَ، فَمَاذَا لَكَ؟ اتْبَعْنِي أَنْتَ!». ٢٣. فَذَاعَ هَذَا الْقَوْلُ بَيْنَ الْإِخْوَةِ: إِنَّ ذَلِكَ التِّلْمِيذَ لَا يَمُوتُ. وَلَكِنْ لَمْ يَقُلْ لَهُ YAHshúa إِنَّهُ لَا يَمُوتُ، بَلْ: «إِنْ كُنْتُ أَشَاءُ أَنَّهُ يَبْقَى حَتَّى أَجِيءَ، فَمَاذَا لَكَ؟». ٢٤. هَذَا هُوَ التِّلْمِيذُ الَّذِي يَشْهَدُ بِهَذَا وَكَتَبَ هَذَا. وَنَعْلَمُ أَنَّ شَهَادَتَهُ حَقٌّ. ٢٥. وَأَشْيَاءُ أُخَرُ كَثِيرَةٌ صَنَعَهَا YAHshúa، إِنْ كُتِبَتْ وَاحِدَةً وَاحِدَةً، فَلَسْتُ أَظُنُّ أَنَّ الْعَالَمَ نَفْسَهُ يَسَعُ الْكُتُبَ الْمَكْتُوبَةَ. آمِينَ.

Acts of the Apostles

أعمال الرسل

1

١

The ascension of the Lord YAHshúa to heaven

1. The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that YAHshúa began both to do and teach, 2. Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Spirit had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen: 3. To whom also he showed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: 4. And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, says he, all of you have heard of me. 5. For John truly baptized with water; but all of you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days behind. 6. When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, will you at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? 7. And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father has put in his own power. 8. But all of you shall receive power, after that the Holy Spirit has come upon you: and all of you shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. 9. And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. 10. And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; 11. Which also said, All of you men of Galilee, why stand all of you gazing up into heaven? this same YAHshúa, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as all of you have seen him go into heaven. 12. Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey. 13. And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James. 14. These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of YAHshúa, and with his brethren.

صعود الرَّبِّ يسوع إلى السماء

١. اَلْكَلَامُ الْأَوَّلُ أَنْشَأْتُهُ يَا ثَاوُفِيلُسُ، عَنْ جَمِيعِ مَا ابْتَدَأَ YAHshúa يَفْعَلُهُ وَيُعَلِّمُ بِهِ، ٢. إِلَى الْيَوْمِ الَّذِي ارْتَفَعَ فِيهِ، بَعْدَ مَا أَوْصَى بِالرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ الرُّسُلَ الَّذِينَ اخْتَارَهُمْ. ٣. اَلَّذِينَ أَرَاهُمْ أَيْضًا نَفْسَهُ حَيًّا بِبَرَاهِينَ كَثِيرَةٍ، بَعْدَ مَا تَأَلَّمَ، وَهُوَ يَظْهَرُ لَهُمْ أَرْبَعِينَ يَوْمًا، وَيَتَكَلَّمُ عَنِ الْأُمُورِ الْمُخْتَصَّةِ بِمَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH. ٤. وَفِيمَا هُوَ مُجْتَمِعٌ مَعَهُمْ أَوْصَاهُمْ أَنْ لَا يَبْرَحُوا مِنْ أُورُشَلِيمَ، بَلْ يَنْتَظِرُوا «مَوْعِدَ الْآبِ الَّذِي سَمِعْتُمُوهُ مِنِّي، ٥. لِأَنَّ يُوحَنَّا عَمَّدَ بِالْمَاءِ، وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ فَسَتَتَعَمَّدُونَ بِالرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ، لَيْسَ بَعْدَ هَذِهِ الْأَيَّامِ بِكَثِيرٍ». ٦. أَمَّا هُمُ الْمُجْتَمِعُونَ فَسَأَلُوهُ قَائِلِينَ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، هَلْ فِي هَذَا الْوَقْتِ تَرُدُّ الْمُلْكَ إِلَى إِسْرَائِيلَ؟». ٧. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «لَيْسَ لَكُمْ أَنْ تَعْرِفُوا الْأَزْمِنَةَ وَالْأَوْقَاتَ الَّتِي جَعَلَهَا الْآبُ فِي سُلْطَانِهِ، ٨. لَكِنَّكُمْ سَتَنَالُونَ قُوَّةً مَتَى حَلَّ الرُّوحُ الْقُدُسُ عَلَيْكُمْ، وَتَكُونُونَ لِي شُهُودًا فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ وَفِي كُلِّ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ وَالسَّامِرَةِ وَإِلَى أَقْصَى الْأَرْضِ». ٩. وَلَمَّا قَالَ هَذَا ارْتَفَعَ وَهُمْ يَنْظُرُونَ. وَأَخَذَتْهُ سَحَابَةٌ عَنْ أَعْيُنِهِمْ. ١٠. وَفِيمَا كَانُوا يَشْخَصُونَ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ وَهُوَ مُنْطَلِقٌ، إِذَا رَجُلَانِ قَدْ وَقَفَا بِهِمْ بِلِبَاسٍ أَبْيَضَ، ١١. وَقَالَا: «أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ الْجَلِيلِيُّونَ، مَا بَالُكُمْ وَاقِفِينَ تَنْظُرُونَ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ؟ إِنَّ YAHshúa هَذَا الَّذِي ارْتَفَعَ عَنْكُمْ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ سَيَأْتِي هَكَذَا كَمَا رَأَيْتُمُوهُ مُنْطَلِقًا إِلَى السَّمَاءِ». ١٢. حِينَئِذٍ رَجَعُوا إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ مِنَ الْجَبَلِ الَّذِي يُدْعَى جَبَلَ الزَّيْتُونِ، الَّذِي هُوَ بِالْقُرْبِ مِنْ أُورُشَلِيمَ عَلَى سَفَرِ سَبْتٍ. ١٣. وَلَمَّا دَخَلُوا صَعِدُوا إِلَى الْعِلِّيَّةِ الَّتِي كَانُوا يُقِيمُونَ فِيهَا: بُطْرُسُ وَيَعْقُوبُ وَيُوحَنَّا وَأَنْدَرَاوُسُ وَفِيلُبُّسُ وَتُومَا وَبَرْثُولَمَاوُسُ وَمَتَّى وَيَعْقُوبُ بْنُ حَلْفَى وَسِمْعَانُ الْغَيُورُ وَيَهُوذَا أَخُو يَعْقُوبَ. ١٤. هَؤُلَاءِ كُلُّهُمْ كَانُوا يُوَاظِبُونَ بِنَفْسٍ وَاحِدَةٍ عَلَى الصَّلَاةِ وَالطِّلْبَةِ، مَعَ النِّسَاءِ، وَمَرْيَمَ أُمِّ YAHshúa، وَمَعَ إِخْوَتِهِ.

The selection of Matthias instead of Judas

15. And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty,) 16. Men and brethren, this scripture must essentially have been fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit by the mouth of David spoke before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took YAHshúa. 17. For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.
18. Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. 19. And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

اختيار متياس بدلًا من يهوذا

١٥. وَفِي تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامِ قَامَ بُطْرُسُ فِي وَسْطِ التَّلَامِيذِ، وَكَانَ عِدَّةُ أَسْمَاءٍ مَعًا نَحْوَ مِئَةٍ وَعِشْرِينَ. فَقَالَ: ١٦. «أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ الْإِخْوَةُ، كَانَ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يَتِمَّ هَذَا الْمَكْتُوبُ الَّذِي سَبَقَ الرُّوحُ الْقُدُسُ فَقَالَهُ بِفَمِ دَاوُدَ، عَنْ يَهُوذَا الَّذِي صَارَ دَلِيلًا لِلَّذِينَ قَبَضُوا عَلَى YAHshúa، ١٧. إِذْ كَانَ مَعْدُودًا بَيْنَنَا وَصَارَ لَهُ نَصِيبٌ فِي هَذِهِ الْخِدْمَةِ. ١٨. فَإِنَّ هَذَا اقْتَنَى حَقْلًا مِنْ أُجْرَةِ الظُّلْمِ، وَإِذْ سَقَطَ عَلَى وَجْهِهِ انْشَقَّ مِنَ الْوَسْطِ، فَانْسَكَبَتْ أَحْشَاؤُهُ كُلُّهَا.
١٩. وَصَارَ ذَلِكَ مَعْلُومًا عِنْدَ جَمِيعِ سُكَّانِ أُورُشَلِيمَ، حَتَّى دُعِيَ ذَلِكَ الْحَقْلُ فِي لُغَتِهِمْ «حَقَلْ دَمَا» أَيْ: حَقْلَ دَمٍ.

20. For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishoprick let another take. 21. Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord YAHshúa went in and out among us, 22. Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection. 23. And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. 24. And they prayed, and said, You, Lord, which know the hearts of all men, show whether of these two you have chosen, 25. That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place. 26. And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

٢٠. لِأَنَّهُ مَكْتُوبٌ فِي سِفْرِ الْمَزَامِيرِ: لِتَصِرْ دَارُهُ خَرَابًا وَلَا يَكُنْ فِيهَا سَاكِنٌ. وَلْيَأْخُذْ وَظِيفَتَهُ آخَرُ. ٢١. فَيَنْبَغِي أَنَّ الرِّجَالَ الَّذِينَ اجْتَمَعُوا مَعَنَا كُلَّ الزَّمَانِ الَّذِي فِيهِ دَخَلَ إِلَيْنَا الرَّبُّ YAHshúa وَخَرَجَ، ٢٢. مُنْذُ مَعْمُودِيَّةِ يُوحَنَّا إِلَى الْيَوْمِ الَّذِي ارْتَفَعَ فِيهِ عَنَّا، يَصِيرُ وَاحِدٌ مِنْهُمْ شَاهِدًا مَعَنَا بِقِيَامَتِهِ».
٢٣. فَأَقَامُوا اثْنَيْنِ: يُوسُفَ الَّذِي يُدْعَى بَارْسَابَا الْمُلَقَّبَ يُوسْتُسَ، وَمَتِّيَاسَ. ٢٤. وَصَلَّوْا قَائِلِينَ: «أَيُّهَا الرَّبُّ الْعَارِفُ قُلُوبَ الْجَمِيعِ، عَيِّنْ أَنْتَ مِنْ هَذَيْنِ الِاثْنَيْنِ أَيًّا اخْتَرْتَهُ، ٢٥. لِيَأْخُذَ قُرْعَةَ هَذِهِ الْخِدْمَةِ وَالرِّسَالَةِ الَّتِي تَعَدَّاهَا يَهُوذَا لِيَذْهَبَ إِلَى مَكَانِهِ». ٢٦. ثُمَّ أَلْقَوْا قُرْعَتَهُمْ، فَوَقَعَتِ الْقُرْعَةُ عَلَى مَتِّيَاسَ، فَحُسِبَ مَعَ الْأَحَدَ عَشَرَ رَسُولًا.

2

٢

The descent of the holy spirit on the day of Pentecost

1. And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. 2. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. 3. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like of fire, and it sat upon each of them. 4. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. 5. And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. 6. Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language. 7. And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galilaeans? 8. And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born? 9. Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judaea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, 10. Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes, 11. Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God. 12. And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What means this?
13. Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

حلول الروح القدس في يوم الخمسين

١. وَلَمَّا حَضَرَ يَوْمُ الْخَمْسِينَ كَانَ الْجَمِيعُ مَعًا بِنَفْسٍ وَاحِدَةٍ، ٢. وَصَارَ بَغْتَةً مِنَ السَّمَاءِ صَوْتٌ كَمَا مِنْ هُبُوبِ رِيحٍ عَاصِفَةٍ وَمَلَأَ كُلَّ الْبَيْتِ حَيْثُ كَانُوا جَالِسِينَ، ٣. وَظَهَرَتْ لَهُمْ أَلْسِنَةٌ مُنْقَسِمَةٌ كَأَنَّهَا مِنْ نَارٍ وَاسْتَقَرَّتْ عَلَى كُلِّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْهُمْ. ٤. وَامْتَلَأَ الْجَمِيعُ مِنَ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ، وَابْتَدَأُوا يَتَكَلَّمُونَ بِأَلْسِنَةٍ أُخْرَى كَمَا أَعْطَاهُمُ الرُّوحُ أَنْ يَنْطِقُوا. ٥. وَكَانَ يَهُودٌ رِجَالٌ أَتْقِيَاءُ مِنْ كُلِّ أُمَّةٍ تَحْتَ السَّمَاءِ سَاكِنِينَ فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ. ٦. فَلَمَّا صَارَ هَذَا الصَّوْتُ، اجْتَمَعَ الْجُمْهُورُ وَتَحَيَّرُوا، لِأَنَّ كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ كَانَ يَسْمَعُهُمْ يَتَكَلَّمُونَ بِلُغَتِهِ. ٧. فَبُهِتَ الْجَمِيعُ وَتَعَجَّبُوا قَائِلِينَ بَعْضُهُمْ لِبَعْضٍ: «أَتُرَى لَيْسَ جَمِيعُ هَؤُلَاءِ الْمُتَكَلِّمِينَ جَلِيلِيِّينَ؟ ٨. فَكَيْفَ نَسْمَعُ نَحْنُ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ مِنَّا لُغَتَهُ الَّتِي وُلِدَ فِيهَا؟
٩. فَرْتِيُّونَ وَمَادِيُّونَ وَعِيلَامِيُّونَ، وَالسَّاكِنُونَ مَا بَيْنَ النَّهْرَيْنِ، وَالْيَهُودِيَّةَ وَكَبَّدُوكِيَّةَ وَبُنْتُسَ وَأَسِيَّا ١٠. وَفَرِيجِيَّةَ وَبَمْفِيلِيَّةَ وَمِصْرَ، وَنَوَاحِيَ لِيبِيَّةَ الَّتِي نَحْوَ الْقَيْرَوَانِ، وَالرُّومَانِيُّونَ الْمُسْتَوْطِنُونَ يَهُودٌ وَدُخَلَاءُ، ١١. كِرِيتِيُّونَ وَعَرَبٌ، نَسْمَعُهُمْ يَتَكَلَّمُونَ بِأَلْسِنَتِنَا بِعَظَائِمِ YAHWEH!». ١٢. فَتَحَيَّرَ الْجَمِيعُ وَارْتَابُوا قَائِلِينَ بَعْضُهُمْ لِبَعْضٍ: «مَا عَسَى أَنْ يَكُونَ هَذَا؟».
١٣. وَكَانَ آخَرُونَ يَسْتَهْزِئُونَ قَائِلِينَ: «إِنَّهُمْ قَدِ امْتَلَأُوا سُلَافَةً».

Peter addresses the crowd

14. But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, All of you men of Judaea, and all you that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words: 15. For these are not drunken, as all of you suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day. 16. But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; 17. And it shall come to pass in the last days, says God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

بطرس يخاطب الجموع

١٤. فَوَقَفَ بُطْرُسُ مَعَ الْأَحَدَ عَشَرَ وَرَفَعَ صَوْتَهُ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ الْيَهُودُ وَالسَّاكِنُونَ فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ أَجْمَعُونَ، لِيَكُنْ هَذَا مَعْلُومًا عِنْدَكُمْ وَأَصْغُوا إِلَى كَلَامِي، ١٥. لِأَنَّ هَؤُلَاءِ لَيْسُوا سُكَارَى كَمَا أَنْتُمْ تَظُنُّونَ، لِأَنَّهَا السَّاعَةُ الثَّالِثَةُ مِنَ النَّهَارِ.
١٦. بَلْ هَذَا مَا قِيلَ بِيُوئِيلَ النَّبِيِّ: ١٧. يَقُولُ YAHWEH: وَيَكُونُ فِي الْأَيَّامِ الْأَخِيرَةِ أَنِّي أَسْكُبُ مِنَ الرُّوحِ عَلَى كُلِّ بَشَرٍ، فَيَتَنَبَّأُ بَنُوكُمْ وَبَنَاتُكُمْ، وَيَرَى شَبَابُكُمْ رُؤًى وَيَحْلُمُ شُيُوخُكُمْ أَحْلَامًا.

18. And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:
19. And I will show wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke: 20. The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and notable day of the Lord come: 21. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved. 22. All of you men of Israel, hear these words; YAHshúa of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as all of you yourselves also know: 23. Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, all of you have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain: 24. Whom God has raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be held of it. 25. For David speaks concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved: 26. Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope: 27. Because you will not leave my soul in hell, neither will you suffer yours Holy One to see corruption. 28. You have made known to me the ways of life; you shall make me full of joy with your countenance. 29. Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his tomb is with us unto this day. 30. Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne; 31. He seeing this before spoke of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. 32. This YAHshúa has God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. 33. Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he has shed forth this, which all of you now see and hear. 34. For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he says himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit you on my right hand, 35. Until I make your foes your footstool.
36. Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God has made the same YAHshúa, whom all of you have crucified, both Lord and Christ. 37. Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?
38. Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of YAHshúa Christ for the remission of sins, and all of you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.
39. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are far off, even as many as the LORD our God shall call. 40. And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.
41. Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

The fellowship of the believers

42. And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

١٨. وَعَلَى عَبِيدِي أَيْضًا وَإِمَائِي أَسْكُبُ مِنَ الرُّوحِي فِي تِلْكَ
الأَيَّامِ فَيَتَنَبَّأُونَ. ١٩. وَأُعْطِي عَجَائِبَ فِي السَّمَاءِ مِنْ فَوْقُ
وَآيَاتٍ عَلَى الأَرْضِ مِنْ أَسْفَلُ: دَمًا وَنَارًا وَبُخَارَ دُخَانٍ.
٢٠. تَتَحَوَّلُ الشَّمْسُ إِلَى ظُلْمَةٍ وَالْقَمَرُ إِلَى دَمٍ، قَبْلَ أَنْ يَجِيءَ
يَوْمُ الرَّبِّ الْعَظِيمُ الشَّهِيرُ. ٢١. وَيَكُونُ كُلُّ مَنْ يَدْعُو بِاسْمِ الرَّبِّ
يَخْلُصُ. ٢٢. «أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ الإِسْرَائِيلِيُّونَ اسْمَعُوا هَذِهِ الأَقْوَالَ:
يَسُوعَ النَّاصِرِيُّ رَجُلٌ قَدْ تَبَرْهَنَ لَكُمْ مِنْ قِبَلِ YAHWEH
بِقُوَّاتٍ وَعَجَائِبَ وَآيَاتٍ صَنَعَهَا YAHWEH بِيَدِهِ فِي وَسْطِكُمْ،
كَمَا أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا تَعْلَمُونَ. ٢٣. هَذَا أَخَذْتُمُوهُ مُسَلَّمًا بِمَشُورَةِ
الْمَحْتُومَةِ وَعِلْمِ السَّابِقِ YAHWEH، وَبِأَيْدِي أَثَمَةٍ صَلَبْتُمُوهُ
وَقَتَلْتُمُوهُ. ٢٤. اَلَّذِي أَقَامَهُ YAHWEH نَاقِضًا أَوْجَاعَ الْمَوْتِ، إِذْ
لَمْ يَكُنْ مُمْكِنًا أَنْ يُمْسَكَ مِنْهُ. ٢٥. لأَنَّ دَاوُدَ يَقُولُ فِيهِ: كُنْتُ أَرَى
الرَّبَّ أَمَامِي فِي كُلِّ حِينٍ، أَنَّهُ عَنْ يَمِينِي، لِكَيْ لاَ أَتَزَعْزَعَ.
٢٦. لِذَلِكَ سُرَّ قَلْبِي وَتَهَلَّلَ لِسَانِي. حَتَّى جَسَدِي أَيْضًا سَيَسْكُنُ
عَلَى رَجَاءٍ. ٢٧. لأَنَّكَ لَنْ تَتْرُكَ نَفْسِي فِي الْهَاوِيَةِ وَلاَ تَدَعَ
قُدُّوسَكَ يَرَى فَسَادًا. ٢٨. عَرَّفْتَنِي سُبُلَ الْحَيَاةِ وَسَتَمْلأُنِي
سُرُورًا مَعَ وَجْهِكَ. ٢٩. أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ الإِخْوَةُ، يَسُوغُ أَنْ يُقَالَ
لَكُمْ جِهَارًا عَنْ رَئِيسِ الآبَاءِ دَاوُدَ إِنَّهُ مَاتَ وَدُفِنَ، وَقَبْرُهُ عِنْدَنَا
حَتَّى هَذَا الْيَوْمِ. ٣٠. فَإِذْ كَانَ نَبِيًّا، وَعَلِمَ أَنَّ YAHWEH حَلَفَ
لَهُ بِقَسَمٍ أَنَّهُ مِنْ ثَمَرَةِ صُلْبِهِ يُقِيمُ الْمَسِيحَ حَسَبَ الْجَسَدِ لِيَجْلِسَ
عَلَى كُرْسِيِّهِ، ٣١. سَبَقَ فَرَأَى وَتَكَلَّمَ عَنْ قِيَامَةِ الْمَسِيحِ، أَنَّهُ لَمْ
تُتْرَكْ نَفْسُهُ فِي الْهَاوِيَةِ وَلاَ رَأَى جَسَدُهُ فَسَادًا. ٣٢. إِلَى
يَسُوعَ هَذَا أَقَامَهُ YAHWEH، وَنَحْنُ جَمِيعًا شُهُودٌ لِذَلِكَ.
٣٣. وَإِذِ ارْتَفَعَ بِيَمِينِ YAHWEH، وَأَخَذَ مَوْعِدَ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ
مِنَ الآبِ، سَكَبَ هَذَا الَّذِي أَنْتُمُ الآنَ تُبْصِرُونَهُ وَتَسْمَعُونَهُ.
٣٤. لأَنَّ دَاوُدَ لَمْ يَصْعَدْ إِلَى السَّمَاوَاتِ. وَهُوَ نَفْسُهُ يَقُولُ: قَالَ
YAHWEH إِلَى YAHWEH: اجْلِسْ عَنْ يَمِينِي ٣٥. حَتَّى أَضَعَ
أَعْدَاءَكَ مَوْطِئًا لِقَدَمَيْكَ. ٣٦. فَلْيَعْلَمْ يَقِينًا جَمِيعُ بَيْتِ إِسْرَائِيلَ أَنَّ
يَسُوعَ هَذَا، الَّذِي صَلَبْتُمُوهُ أَنْتُمْ، جَعَلَ YAHWEH
وَمَسِيحًا». ٣٧. فَلَمَّا سَمِعُوا نُخِسُوا فِي قُلُوبِهِمْ،
وَقَالُوا لِبُطْرُسَ وَلِسَائِرِ الرُّسُلِ: «مَاذَا نَصْنَعُ أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ
الإِخْوَةُ؟». ٣٨. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ بُطْرُسُ: «تُوبُوا ارْجِعُوا إِلَى
YAHWEH بِكُلِّ قُلُوبِكُمْ وَلْيَعْتَمِدْ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْكُمْ عَلَى اسْمِ
يَسُوعَ الْمَسِيحِ لِغُفْرَانِ الْخَطَايَا، فَتَقْبَلُوا عَطِيَّةَ الرُّوحِ
الْقُدُسِ. ٣٩. لأَنَّ الْمَوْعِدَ هُوَ لَكُمْ وَلأَوْلاَدِكُمْ وَلِكُلِّ الَّذِينَ عَلَى
بُعْدٍ، كُلِّ مَنْ يَدْعُوهُ الرَّبُّ الرَّبُّنَا». ٤٠. وَبِأَقْوَالٍ أُخَرَ كَثِيرَةٍ
كَانَ يَشْهَدُ لَهُمْ وَيَعِظُهُمْ قَائِلاً: «اخْلُصُوا مِنْ هَذَا الْجِيلِ
الْمُلْتَوِي». ٤١. فَقَبِلُوا كَلاَمَهُ بِفَرَحٍ، وَاعْتَمَدُوا، وَانْضَمَّ فِي ذَلِكَ
الْيَوْمِ نَحْوُ ثَلاَثَةِ آلاَفِ نَفْسٍ.

شركة المؤمنين

٤٢. وَكَانُوا يُوَاظِبُونَ عَلَى تَعْلِيمِ الرُّسُلِ، وَالشَّرِكَةِ، وَكَسْرِ
الْخُبْزِ، وَالصَّلَوَاتِ. ٤٣. وَصَارَ خَوْفٌ فِي كُلِّ نَفْسٍ. وَكَانَتْ
عَجَائِبُ وَآيَاتٌ كَثِيرَةٌ تُجْرَى عَلَى أَيْدِي الرُّسُلِ.

43. And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. 44. And all that believed were together, and had all things common; 45. And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need. 46. And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their food with gladness and singleness of heart,
47. Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

٤٤. وَجَمِيعُ الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا كَانُوا مَعًا، وَكَانَ عِنْدَهُمْ كُلُّ شَيْءٍ مُشْتَرَكًا. ٤٥. وَالأَمْلاَكُ وَالْمُقْتَنَيَاتُ كَانُوا يَبِيعُونَهَا وَيَقْسِمُونَهَا بَيْنَ الْجَمِيعِ، كَمَا يَكُونُ لِكُلِّ وَاحِدٍ احْتِيَاجٌ. ٤٦. وَكَانُوا كُلَّ يَوْمٍ يُواظِبُونَ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ بِنَفْسٍ وَاحِدَةٍ. وَإِذْ هُمْ يَكْسِرُونَ الْخُبْزَ فِي الْبُيُوتِ، كَانُوا يَتَنَاوَلُونَ الطَّعَامَ بِابْتِهَاجٍ وَبَسَاطَةِ قَلْبٍ،
٤٧. مُسَبِّحِينَ YAHWEH، وَلَهُمْ نِعْمَةٌ لَدَى جَمِيعِ الشَّعْبِ. وَكَانَ الرَّبُّ كُلَّ يَوْمٍ يَضُمُّ إِلَى الْكَنِيسَةِ الَّذِينَ يَخْلُصُونَ.

3

٣

Peter heals the lame beggar

1. Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour. 2. And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; 3. Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms.
4. And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us. 5. And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them. 6. Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I you: In the name of YAHshúa Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. 7. And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength. 8. And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. 9. And all the people saw him walking and praising God: 10. And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

بطرس يشفي الشحاذ الأعرج

١. وَصَعِدَ بُطْرُسُ وَيُوحَنَّا مَعًا إِلَى الْهَيْكَلِ فِي سَاعَةِ الصَّلاَةِ التَّاسِعَةِ. ٢. وَكَانَ رَجُلٌ أَعْرَجُ مِنْ بَطْنِ أُمِّهِ يُحْمَلُ، كَانُوا يَضَعُونَهُ كُلَّ يَوْمٍ عِنْدَ بَابِ الْهَيْكَلِ الَّذِي يُقَالُ لَهُ «الْجَمِيلُ» لِيَسْأَلَ صَدَقَةً مِنَ الَّذِينَ يَدْخُلُونَ الْهَيْكَلَ. ٣. فَهَذَا لَمَّا رَأَى بُطْرُسَ وَيُوحَنَّا مُزْمِعَيْنِ أَنْ يَدْخُلاَ الْهَيْكَلَ، سَأَلَ لِيَأْخُذَ صَدَقَةً.
٤. فَتَفَرَّسَ فِيهِ بُطْرُسُ مَعَ يُوحَنَّا، وَقَالَ: «انْظُرْ إِلَيْنَا!».
٥. فَلاَحَظَهُمَا مُنْتَظِرًا أَنْ يَأْخُذَ مِنْهُمَا شَيْئًا. ٦. فَقَالَ بُطْرُسُ: «لَيْسَ لِي فِضَّةٌ وَلاَ ذَهَبٌ، وَلَكِنِ الَّذِي لِي فَإِيَّاهُ أُعْطِيكَ: بِاسْمِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ النَّاصِرِيِّ قُمْ وَامْشِ!». ٧. وَأَمْسَكَهُ بِيَدِهِ الْيُمْنَى وَأَقَامَهُ، فَفِي الْحَالِ تَشَدَّدَتْ رِجْلاَهُ وَكَعْبَاهُ، ٨. فَوَثَبَ وَوَقَفَ وَصَارَ يَمْشِي، وَدَخَلَ مَعَهُمَا إِلَى الْهَيْكَلِ وَهُوَ يَمْشِي وَيَطْفُرُ وَيُسَبِّحُ YAHWEH. ٩. وَأَبْصَرَهُ جَمِيعُ الشَّعْبِ وَهُوَ يَمْشِي وَيُسَبِّحُ YAHWEH. ١٠. وَعَرَفُوهُ أَنَّهُ هُوَ الَّذِي كَانَ يَجْلِسُ لِأَجْلِ الصَّدَقَةِ عَلَى بَابِ الْهَيْكَلِ الْجَمِيلِ، فَامْتَلأُوا دَهْشَةً وَحَيْرَةً مِمَّا حَدَثَ لَهُ.

Peter's sermon in the temple

11. And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering. 12. And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, All of you men of Israel, why marvel all of you at this? or why look all of you so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk? 13. The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified his Son YAHshúa; whom all of you delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go. 14. But all of you denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you; 15. And killed the Prince of life, whom God has raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses. 16. And his name through faith in his name has made this man strong, whom all of you see and know: yea, the faith which is by him has given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. 17. And now, brethren, I know that through ignorance all of you did it, as did also your rulers.
18. But those things, which God before had showed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he has so fulfilled.

عظة بطرس في الهيكل

١١. وَبَيْنَمَا كَانَ الرَّجُلُ الأَعْرَجُ الَّذِي شُفِيَ مُتَمَسِّكًا بِبُطْرُسَ وَيُوحَنَّا، تَرَاكَضَ إِلَيْهِمْ جَمِيعُ الشَّعْبِ إِلَى الرِّوَاقِ الَّذِي يُقَالُ لَهُ «رِوَاقُ سُلَيْمَانَ» وَهُمْ مُنْدَهِشُونَ. ١٢. فَلَمَّا رَأَى بُطْرُسُ ذَلِكَ أَجَابَ الشَّعْبَ: «أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ الإِسْرَائِيلِيُّونَ، مَا بَالُكُمْ تَتَعَجَّبُونَ مِنْ هَذَا؟ وَلِمَاذَا تَشْخَصُونَ إِلَيْنَا، كَأَنَّنَا بِقُوَّتِنَا أَوْ تَقْوَانَا قَدْ جَعَلْنَا هَذَا يَمْشِي؟ ١٣. إِنَّ الرَّبَّ إِبْرَاهِيمَ وَإِسْحَاقَ وَيَعْقُوبَ، الرَّبَّ آبَائِنَا، مَجَّدَ فَتَاهُ YAHshúa، الَّذِي أَسْلَمْتُمُوهُ أَنْتُمْ وَأَنْكَرْتُمُوهُ أَمَامَ وَجْهِ بِيلاَطُسَ، وَهُوَ حَاكِمٌ بِإِطْلاَقِهِ. ١٤. وَلَكِنْ أَنْتُمْ أَنْكَرْتُمُ الْقُدُّوسَ الْبَارَّ، وَطَلَبْتُمْ أَنْ يُوهَبَ لَكُمْ رَجُلٌ قَاتِلٌ. ١٥. وَرَئِيسُ الْحَيَاةِ قَتَلْتُمُوهُ، الَّذِي أَقَامَهُ YAHWEH مِنَ الأَمْوَاتِ، وَنَحْنُ شُهُودٌ لِذَلِكَ. ١٦. وَبِالإِيمَانِ بِاسْمِهِ، شَدَّدَ اسْمُهُ هَذَا الَّذِي تَنْظُرُونَهُ وَتَعْرِفُونَهُ، وَالإِيمَانُ الَّذِي بِوَاسِطَتِهِ أَعْطَاهُ هَذِهِ الصِّحَّةَ أَمَامَ جَمِيعِكُمْ. ١٧. «وَالآنَ أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ، أَنَا أَعْلَمُ أَنَّكُمْ بِجَهَالَةٍ عَمِلْتُمْ، كَمَا رُؤَسَاؤُكُمْ أَيْضًا. ١٨. وَأَمَّا YAHWEH فَمَا سَبَقَ وَأَنْبَأَ بِهِ بِأَفْوَاهِ جَمِيعِ أَنْبِيَائِهِ، أَنْ يَتَأَلَّمَ الْمَسِيحُ، قَدْ تَمَّمَهُ هَكَذَا.

19. Repent all of you therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord. 20. And he shall send YAHshúa Christ, which before was preached unto you:
21. Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God has spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began. 22. For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall all of you hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.
23. And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.
24. Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days. 25. All of you are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in your seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. 26. Unto you first God, having raised up his Son YAHshúa, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

١٩. فَتُوبُوا وَارْجِعُوا لِتُمْحَى خَطَايَاكُمْ، لِكَيْ تَأْتِيَ أَوْقَاتُ الْفَرَجِ
مِنْ وَجْهِ الرَّبِّ. ٢٠. وَيُرْسِلَ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحَ الْمُبَشَّرَ بِهِ لَكُمْ
قَبْلُ. ٢١. الَّذِي يَنْبَغِي أَنَّ السَّمَاءَ تَقْبَلُهُ، إِلَى أَزْمِنَةِ رَدِّ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ،
الَّتِي تَكَلَّمَ عَنْهَا YAHWEH بِفَمِ جَمِيعِ أَنْبِيَائِهِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ مُنْذُ
الدَّهْرِ. ٢٢. فَإِنَّ مُوسَى قَالَ لِلآبَاءِ: إِنَّ نَبِيًّا مِثْلِي سَيُقِيمُ لَكُمُ
الرَّبُّ الرَّبُّكُمْ مِنْ إِخْوَتِكُمْ. لَهُ تَسْمَعُونَ فِي كُلِّ مَا يُكَلِّمُكُمْ بِهِ.
٢٣. وَيَكُونُ أَنَّ كُلَّ نَفْسٍ لَا تَسْمَعُ لِذَلِكَ النَّبِيِّ تُبَادُ مِنَ الشَّعْبِ.
٢٤. وَجَمِيعُ الأَنْبِيَاءِ أَيْضًا مِنْ صَمُوئِيلَ فَمَا بَعْدَهُ، جَمِيعُ الَّذِينَ
تَكَلَّمُوا، سَبَقُوا وَأَنْبَأُوا بِهَذِهِ الأَيَّامِ. ٢٥. أَنْتُمْ أَبْنَاءُ الأَنْبِيَاءِ،
وَالْعَهْدِ الَّذِي عَاهَدَ بِهِ YAHWEH آبَاءَنَا قَائِلًا لإِبْرَاهِيمَ:
وَبِنَسْلِكَ تَتَبَارَكُ جَمِيعُ قَبَائِلِ الأَرْضِ. ٢٦. إِلَيْكُمْ أَوَّلًا، إِذْ أَقَامَ
YAHWEH فَتَاهُ YAHshúa، أَرْسَلَهُ يُبَارِكُكُمْ بِرَدِّ كُلِّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْكُمْ
عَنْ شُرُورِهِ».

4

Peter and John before the Jewish rulers

1. And as they spoke unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them,
2. Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through YAHshúa the resurrection from the dead. 3. And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now evening. 4. Nevertheless many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand. 5. And it came to pass on the next day, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes, 6. And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem. 7. And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have all of you done this? 8. Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said unto them, All of you rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, 9. If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole; 10. Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of YAHshúa Christ of Nazareth, whom all of you crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him does this man stand here before you whole. 11. This is the stone which was set at nothing of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. 12. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is no other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved. 13. Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with YAHshúa.
14. And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. 15. But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, 16. Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle has been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it.

٤

بطرس ويوحنا أمام رؤساء اليهود

١. وَبَيْنَمَا هُمَا يُخَاطِبَانِ الشَّعْبَ، أَقْبَلَ عَلَيْهِمَا الْكَهَنَةُ وَقَائِدُ جُنْدِ
الْهَيْكَلِ وَالصَّدُّوقِيُّونَ، ٢. مُتَضَجِّرِينَ مِنْ تَعْلِيمِهِمَا الشَّعْبَ،
وَنِدَائِهِمَا فِي YAHshúa بِالْقِيَامَةِ مِنَ الأَمْوَاتِ. ٣. فَأَلْقَوْا عَلَيْهِمَا
الأَيَادِيَ وَوَضَعُوهُمَا فِي حَبْسٍ إِلَى الْغَدِ، لأَنَّهُ كَانَ قَدْ صَارَ
الْمَسَاءُ. ٤. وَكَثِيرُونَ مِنَ الَّذِينَ سَمِعُوا الْكَلِمَةَ آمَنُوا، وَصَارَ
عَدَدُ الرِّجَالِ نَحْوَ خَمْسَةِ آلاَفٍ. ٥. وَحَدَثَ فِي الْغَدِ أَنَّ
رُؤَسَاءَهُمْ وَشُيُوخَهُمْ وَكَتَبَتَهُمُ اجْتَمَعُوا إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ ٦. مَعَ
حَنَّانَ رَئِيسِ الْكَهَنَةِ وَقَيَافَا وَيُوحَنَّا وَالإِسْكَنْدَرِ، وَجَمِيعِ الَّذِينَ
كَانُوا مِنْ عَشِيرَةِ رُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ. ٧. وَلَمَّا أَقَامُوهُمَا فِي الْوَسْطِ،
جَعَلُوا يَسْأَلُونَهُمَا: «بِأَيَّةِ قُوَّةٍ وَبِأَيِّ اسْمٍ صَنَعْتُمَا أَنْتُمَا هَذَا؟».
٨. حِينَئِذٍ امْتَلأَ بُطْرُسُ مِنَ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «يَا رُؤَسَاءَ
الشَّعْبِ وَشُيُوخَ إِسْرَائِيلَ، ٩. إِنْ كُنَّا نُفْحَصُ الْيَوْمَ عَنْ إِحْسَانٍ
إِلَى إِنْسَانٍ سَقِيمٍ، بِمَاذَا شُفِيَ هَذَا، ١٠. فَلْيَكُنْ مَعْلُومًا عِنْدَ
جَمِيعِكُمْ وَجَمِيعِ شَعْبِ إِسْرَائِيلَ، أَنَّهُ بِاسْمِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ
النَّاصِرِيِّ، الَّذِي صَلَبْتُمُوهُ أَنْتُمُ، الَّذِي أَقَامَهُ YAHWEH مِنَ
الأَمْوَاتِ، بِذَاكَ وَقَفَ هَذَا أَمَامَكُمْ صَحِيحًا. ١١. هَذَا هُوَ: الْحَجَرُ
الَّذِي احْتَقَرْتُمُوهُ أَيُّهَا الْبَنَّاؤُونَ، الَّذِي صَارَ رَأْسَ الزَّاوِيَةِ.
١٢. وَلَيْسَ بِأَحَدٍ غَيْرِهِ الْخَلاَصُ. لأَنْ لَيْسَ اسْمٌ آخَرُ تَحْتَ
السَّمَاءِ، قَدْ أُعْطِيَ بَيْنَ النَّاسِ، بِهِ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ نَخْلُصَ». ١٣. فَلَمَّا
رَأَوْا مُجَاهَرَةَ بُطْرُسَ وَيُوحَنَّا، وَوَجَدُوا أَنَّهُمَا إِنْسَانَانِ عَدِيمَا
الْعِلْمِ وَعَامِّيَّانِ، تَعَجَّبُوا. فَعَرَفُوهُمَا أَنَّهُمَا كَانَا مَعَ YAHshúa.
١٤. وَلَكِنْ إِذْ نَظَرُوا الإِنْسَانَ الَّذِي شُفِيَ وَاقِفًا مَعَهُمَا، لَمْ يَكُنْ
لَهُمْ شَيْءٌ يُنَاقِضُونَ بِهِ. ١٥. فَأَمَرُوهُمَا أَنْ يَخْرُجَا إِلَى خَارِجِ
الْمَجْمَعِ، وَتَآمَرُوا فِيمَا بَيْنَهُمْ ١٦. قَائِلِينَ: «مَاذَا نَفْعَلُ بِهَذَيْنِ
الرَّجُلَيْنِ؟ لأَنَّهُ ظَاهِرٌ لِجَمِيعِ سُكَّانِ أُورُشَلِيمَ أَنَّ آيَةً مَعْلُومَةً قَدْ
جَرَتْ بِأَيْدِيهِمَا، وَلاَ نَقْدِرُ أَنْ نُنْكِرَ.

17. But that it spread no further among the people, let us strictly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name. 18. And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of YAHshúa. 19. But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge all of you. 20. For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard. 21. So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done. 22. For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was showed.

The believers' prayer

23. And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them. 24. And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, you are God, which have made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is: 25. Who by the mouth of your servant David have said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? 26. The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ. 27. For truthfully against your holy child YAHshúa, whom you have anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, 28. In order to do whatsoever your hand and your counsel determined before to be done. 29. And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto your servants, that with all boldness they may speak your word, 30. By stretching forth yours hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of your holy child YAHshúa. 31. And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spoke the word of God with boldness.

The believers share their possessions

32. And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common. 33. And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord YAHshúa: and great grace was upon them all. 34. Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,
35. And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need. 36. And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus, 37. Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

١٧. وَلَكِنْ لِئَلَّا تَشِيعَ أَكْثَرَ فِي الشَّعْبِ، لِنُهَدِّدْهُمَا تَهْدِيدًا أَنْ لَا يُكَلِّمَا أَحَدًا مِنَ النَّاسِ فِيمَا بَعْدُ بِهَذَا الِاسْمِ». ١٨. فَدَعَوْهُمَا وَأَوْصَوْهُمَا أَنْ لَا يَنْطِقَا الْبَتَّةَ، وَلَا يُعَلِّمَا بِاسْمِ YAHshúa.
١٩. فَأَجَابَهُمْ بُطْرُسُ وَيُوحَنَّا وَقَالَا: «إِنْ كَانَ حَقًّا أَمَامَ YAHWEH أَنْ نَسْمَعَ لَكُمْ أَكْثَرَ مِنَ YAHWEH، فَاحْكُمُوا.
٢٠. لِأَنَّنَا نَحْنُ لَا يُمْكِنُنَا أَنْ لَا نَتَكَلَّمَ بِمَا رَأَيْنَا وَسَمِعْنَا».
٢١. وَبَعْدَمَا هَدَّدُوهُمَا أَيْضًا أَطْلَقُوهُمَا، إِذْ لَمْ يَجِدُوا الْبَتَّةَ كَيْفَ يُعَاقِبُونَهُمَا بِسَبَبِ الشَّعْبِ، لِأَنَّ الْجَمِيعَ كَانُوا يُمَجِّدُونَ YAHWEH عَلَى مَا جَرَى، ٢٢. لِأَنَّ الْإِنْسَانَ الَّذِي صَارَتْ فِيهِ آيَةُ الشِّفَاءِ هَذِهِ، كَانَ لَهُ أَكْثَرُ مِنْ أَرْبَعِينَ سَنَةً.

صلاة المؤمنين

٢٣. وَلَمَّا أُطْلِقَا أَتَيَا إِلَى رُفَقَائِهِمَا وَأَخْبَرَاهُمْ بِكُلِّ مَا قَالَهُ لَهُمَا رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالشُّيُوخُ. ٢٤. فَلَمَّا سَمِعُوا، رَفَعُوا بِنَفْسٍ وَاحِدَةٍ صَوْتًا إِلَى YAHWEH وَقَالُوا: «أَيُّهَا الرَّبُّ، أَنْتَ هُوَ الرَّبُّ الصَّانِعُ السَّمَاءَ وَالْأَرْضَ وَالْبَحْرَ وَكُلَّ مَا فِيهَا، ٢٥. الْقَائِلُ بِفَمِ دَاوُدَ فَتَاكَ: لِمَاذَا ارْتَجَّتِ الْأُمَمُ وَتَفَكَّرَ الشُّعُوبُ بِالْبَاطِلِ؟
٢٦. قَامَتْ مُلُوكُ الْأَرْضِ، وَاجْتَمَعَ الرُّؤَسَاءُ مَعًا عَلَى الرَّبِّ وَعَلَى مَسِيحِهِ. ٢٧. لِأَنَّهُ بِالْحَقِيقَةِ اجْتَمَعَ عَلَى فَتَاكَ الْقُدُّوسِ YAHshúa، الَّذِي مَسَحْتَهُ، هِيرُودُسُ وَبِيلَاطُسُ الْبُنْطِيُّ مَعَ أُمَمٍ وَشُعُوبِ إِسْرَائِيلَ، ٢٨. لِيَفْعَلُوا كُلَّ مَا سَبَقَتْ فَعَيَّنَتْ يَدُكَ وَمَشُورَتُكَ أَنْ يَكُونَ. ٢٩. وَالْآنَ يَا الرَّبُّ، انْظُرْ إِلَى تَهْدِيدَاتِهِمْ، وَامْنَحْ عَبِيدَكَ أَنْ يَتَكَلَّمُوا بِكَلَامِكَ بِكُلِّ مُجَاهَرَةٍ، ٣٠. بِمَدِّ يَدِكَ لِلشِّفَاءِ، وَلْتُجْرَ آيَاتٌ وَعَجَائِبُ بِاسْمِ فَتَاكَ الْقُدُّوسِ YAHshúa».
٣١. وَلَمَّا صَلَّوْا تَزَعْزَعَ الْمَكَانُ الَّذِي كَانُوا مُجْتَمِعِينَ فِيهِ، وَامْتَلَأَ الْجَمِيعُ مِنَ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ، وَكَانُوا يَتَكَلَّمُونَ بِكَلَامِ YAHWEH بِمُجَاهَرَةٍ.

المؤمنون يتشاركون في ممتلكاتهم

٣٢. وَكَانَ لِجُمْهُورِ الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا قَلْبٌ وَاحِدٌ وَنَفْسٌ وَاحِدَةٌ، وَلَمْ يَكُنْ أَحَدٌ يَقُولُ إِنَّ شَيْئًا مِنْ أَمْوَالِهِ لَهُ، بَلْ كَانَ عِنْدَهُمْ كُلُّ شَيْءٍ مُشْتَرَكًا. ٣٣. وَبِقُوَّةٍ عَظِيمَةٍ كَانَ الرُّسُلُ يُؤَدُّونَ الشَّهَادَةَ بِقِيَامَةِ الرَّبِّ YAHshúa، وَنِعْمَةٌ عَظِيمَةٌ كَانَتْ عَلَى جَمِيعِهِمْ، ٣٤. إِذْ لَمْ يَكُنْ فِيهِمْ أَحَدٌ مُحْتَاجًا، لِأَنَّ كُلَّ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا أَصْحَابَ حُقُولٍ أَوْ بُيُوتٍ كَانُوا يَبِيعُونَهَا، وَيَأْتُونَ بِأَثْمَانِ الْمَبِيعَاتِ،
٣٥. وَيَضَعُونَهَا عِنْدَ أَرْجُلِ الرُّسُلِ، فَكَانَ يُوزَّعُ عَلَى كُلِّ أَحَدٍ كَمَا يَكُونُ لَهُ احْتِيَاجٌ. ٣٦. وَيُوسُفُ الَّذِي دُعِيَ مِنَ الرُّسُلِ بَرْنَابَا، الَّذِي يُتَرْجَمُ ابْنَ الْوَعْظِ، وَهُوَ لَاوِيٌّ قُبْرُسِيُّ الْجِنْسِ، ٣٧. إِذْ كَانَ لَهُ حَقْلٌ بَاعَهُ، وَأَتَى بِالدَّرَاهِمِ وَوَضَعَهَا عِنْدَ أَرْجُلِ الرُّسُلِ.

5

٥

Ananias and Sapphira

1. But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, 2. And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet. 3. But Peter said, Ananias, why has Satan filled yours heart to lie to the Holy Spirit, and to keep back part of the price of the land? 4. While it remained, was it not yours own? and after it was sold, was it not in yours own power? why have you conceived this thing in yours heart? you have not lied unto men, but unto God. 5. And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the spirit: and great fear came on all them that heard these things. 6. And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him. 7. And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. 8. And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether all of you sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much. 9. Then Peter said unto her, How is it that all of you have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried your husband are at the door, and shall carry you out. 10. Then fell she down immediately at his feet, and yielded up the spirit: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband. 11. And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

حنانيا وسفيرة

١. وَرَجُلٌ اسْمُهُ حَنَانِيَّا، وَامْرَأَتُهُ سَفِّيرَةُ، بَاعَ مُلْكًا ٢. وَاخْتَلَسَ مِنَ الثَّمَنِ، وَامْرَأَتُهُ لَهَا خَبَرُ ذَلِكَ، وَأَتَى بِجُزْءٍ وَوَضَعَهُ عِنْدَ أَرْجُلِ الرُّسُلِ. ٣. فَقَالَ بُطْرُسُ: «يَا حَنَانِيَّا، لِمَاذَا مَلأَ الشَّيْطَانُ قَلْبَكَ لِتَكْذِبَ عَلَى الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ وَتَخْتَلِسَ مِنْ ثَمَنِ الْحَقْلِ؟
٤. أَلَيْسَ وَهُوَ بَاقٍ كَانَ يَبْقَى لَكَ؟ وَلَمَّا بِيعَ، أَلَمْ يَكُنْ فِي سُلْطَانِكَ؟ فَمَا بَالُكَ وَضَعْتَ فِي قَلْبِكَ هَذَا الأَمْرَ؟ أَنْتَ لَمْ تَكْذِبْ عَلَى النَّاسِ بَلْ عَلَى YAHWEH». ٥. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ حَنَانِيَّا هَذَا الْكَلاَمَ وَقَعَ وَمَاتَ. وَصَارَ خَوْفٌ عَظِيمٌ عَلَى جَمِيعِ الَّذِينَ سَمِعُوا بِذَلِكَ. ٦. فَنَهَضَ الأَحْدَاثُ وَلَفُّوهُ وَحَمَلُوهُ خَارِجًا وَدَفَنُوهُ.
٧. ثُمَّ حَدَثَ بَعْدَ مُدَّةِ نَحْوِ ثَلاَثِ سَاعَاتٍ، أَنَّ امْرَأَتَهُ دَخَلَتْ، وَلَيْسَ لَهَا خَبَرُ مَا جَرَى. ٨. فَأَجَابَهَا بُطْرُسُ: «قُولِي لِي: أَبِهَذَا الْمِقْدَارِ بِعْتُمَا الْحَقْلَ؟». فَقَالَتْ: «نَعَمْ، بِهَذَا الْمِقْدَارِ». ٩. فَقَالَ لَهَا بُطْرُسُ: «مَا بَالُكُمَا اتَّفَقْتُمَا عَلَى تَجْرِبَةِ الرُّوحِ الرَّبِّ؟ هُوَذَا أَرْجُلُ الَّذِينَ دَفَنُوا رَجُلَكِ عَلَى الْبَابِ، وَسَيَحْمِلُونَكِ خَارِجًا».
١٠. فَوَقَعَتْ فِي الْحَالِ عِنْدَ رِجْلَيْهِ وَمَاتَتْ. فَدَخَلَ الشَّبَابُ وَوَجَدُوهَا مَيْتَةً، فَحَمَلُوهَا خَارِجًا وَدَفَنُوهَا بِجَانِبِ رَجُلِهَا.
١١. فَصَارَ خَوْفٌ عَظِيمٌ عَلَى جَمِيعِ الْكَنِيسَةِ وَعَلَى جَمِيعِ الَّذِينَ سَمِعُوا بِذَلِكَ.

The apostles heal many

12. And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. 13. And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.
14. And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.) 15. Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them. 16. There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

الرسل يشفون الكثيرين

١٢. وَجَرَتْ عَلَى أَيْدِي الرُّسُلِ آيَاتٌ وَعَجَائِبُ كَثِيرَةٌ فِي الشَّعْبِ. وَكَانَ الْجَمِيعُ بِنَفْسٍ وَاحِدَةٍ فِي رِوَاقِ سُلَيْمَانَ. ١٣. وَأَمَّا الآخَرُونَ فَلَمْ يَكُنْ أَحَدٌ مِنْهُمْ يَجْسُرُ أَنْ يَلْتَصِقَ بِهِمْ، لَكِنْ كَانَ الشَّعْبُ يُعَظِّمُهُمْ. ١٤. وَكَانَ مُؤْمِنُونَ يَنْضَمُّونَ لِلرَّبِّ أَكْثَرَ، جَمَاهِيرُ مِنْ رِجَالٍ وَنِسَاءٍ، ١٥. حَتَّى إِنَّهُمْ كَانُوا يَحْمِلُونَ الْمَرْضَى خَارِجًا فِي الشَّوَارِعِ وَيَضَعُونَهُمْ عَلَى فُرُشٍ وَأَسِرَّةٍ، حَتَّى إِذَا جَاءَ بُطْرُسُ يُخَيِّمُ وَلَوْ ظِلُّهُ عَلَى أَحَدٍ مِنْهُمْ.
١٦. وَاجْتَمَعَ جُمْهُورُ الْمُدُنِ الْمُحِيطَةِ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ حَامِلِينَ مَرْضَى وَمُعَذَّبِينَ مِنْ أَرْوَاحٍ نَجِسَةٍ، وَكَانُوا يُبْرَأُونَ جَمِيعُهُمْ.

The apostles face persecution

17. Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation, 18. And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison. 19. But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said, 20. Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life. 21. And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought. 22. But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned and told,

الرسل يتعرضون للاضطهاد

١٧. فَقَامَ رَئِيسُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَجَمِيعُ الَّذِينَ مَعَهُ، الَّذِينَ هُمْ شِيعَةُ الصَّدُّوقِيِّينَ، وَامْتَلأُوا غَيْرَةً، ١٨. فَأَلْقَوْا أَيْدِيَهُمْ عَلَى الرُّسُلِ وَوَضَعُوهُمْ فِي حَبْسِ الْعَامَّةِ. ١٩. وَلَكِنَّ مَلاَكَ YAHWEH فِي اللَّيْلِ فَتَحَ أَبْوَابَ السِّجْنِ وَأَخْرَجَهُمْ وَقَالَ: ٢٠. «اذْهَبُوا قِفُوا وَكَلِّمُوا الشَّعْبَ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ بِجَمِيعِ كَلاَمِ هَذِهِ الْحَيَاةِ». ٢١. فَلَمَّا سَمِعُوا دَخَلُوا الْهَيْكَلَ نَحْوَ الصُّبْحِ وَجَعَلُوا يُعَلِّمُونَ. ثُمَّ جَاءَ رَئِيسُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالَّذِينَ مَعَهُ، وَدَعَوْا الْمَجْمَعَ وَكُلَّ مَشْيَخَةِ بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ، فَأَرْسَلُوا إِلَى الْحَبْسِ لِيُؤْتَى بِهِمْ. ٢٢. وَلَكِنَّ الْخُدَّامَ لَمَّا جَاءُوا لَمْ يَجِدُوهُمْ فِي السِّجْنِ، فَرَجَعُوا وَأَخْبَرُوا

23. Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within. 24. Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them unto which this would grow. 25. Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom all of you put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people. 26. Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned. 27. And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them, 28. Saying, Did not we strictly command you that all of you should not teach in this name? and, behold, all of you have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us. 29. Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men. 30. The God of our fathers raised up YAHshúa, whom all of you slew and hanged on a tree. 31. Him has God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, in order to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. 32. And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Spirit, whom God has given to them that obey him. 33. When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them. 34. Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space; 35. And said unto them, All of you men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what all of you intend to do as concerning these men. 36. For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nothing. 37. After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed. 38. And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nothing: 39. But if it be of God, all of you cannot overthrow it; lest lest by any means all of you be found even to fight against God. 40. And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of YAHshúa, and let them go. 41. And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name. 42. And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach YAHshúa Christ.

6

The selection of seven to assist the apostles

1. And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. 2. Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

٢٣. قَائِلِينَ: «إِنَّنَا وَجَدْنَا الْحَبْسَ مُغْلَقًا بِكُلِّ حِرْصٍ، وَالْحُرَّاسَ وَاقِفِينَ خَارِجًا أَمَامَ الْأَبْوَابِ، وَلَكِنْ لَمَّا فَتَحْنَا لَمْ نَجِدْ فِي الدَّاخِلِ أَحَدًا». ٢٤. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ الْكَاهِنُ وَقَائِدُ جُنْدِ الْهَيْكَلِ وَرُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ هَذِهِ الْأَقْوَالَ، ارْتَابُوا مِنْ جِهَتِهِمْ: مَا عَسَى أَنْ يَصِيرَ هَذَا؟
٢٥. ثُمَّ جَاءَ وَاحِدٌ وَأَخْبَرَهُمْ قَائِلًا: «هُوَذَا الرِّجَالُ الَّذِينَ وَضَعْتُمُوهُمْ فِي السِّجْنِ هُمْ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ وَاقِفِينَ يُعَلِّمُونَ الشَّعْبَ!». ٢٦. حِينَئِذٍ مَضَى قَائِدُ الْجُنْدِ مَعَ الْخُدَّامِ، فَأَحْضَرَهُمْ لَا بِعُنْفٍ، لِأَنَّهُمْ كَانُوا يَخَافُونَ الشَّعْبَ لِئَلَّا يُرْجَمُوا. ٢٧. فَلَمَّا أَحْضَرُوهُمْ أَوْقَفُوهُمْ فِي الْمَجْمَعِ. فَسَأَلَهُمْ رَئِيسُ الْكَهَنَةِ
٢٨. قَائِلًا: «أَمَا أَوْصَيْنَاكُمْ وَصِيَّةً أَنْ لَا تُعَلِّمُوا بِهَذَا الِاسْمِ؟ وَهَا أَنْتُمْ قَدْ مَلَأْتُمْ أُورُشَلِيمَ بِتَعْلِيمِكُمْ، وَتُرِيدُونَ أَنْ تَجْلِبُوا عَلَيْنَا دَمَ هَذَا الْإِنْسَانِ». ٢٩. فَأَجَابَ بُطْرُسُ وَالرُّسُلُ وَقَالُوا: «يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يُطَاعَ YAHWEH أَكْثَرَ مِنَ النَّاسِ. ٣٠. الرَّبُّ آبَائِنَا أَقَامَ YAHshúa الَّذِي أَنْتُمْ قَتَلْتُمُوهُ مُعَلِّقِينَ إِيَّاهُ عَلَى خَشَبَةٍ. ٣١. هَذَا رَفَّعَهُ YAHWEH بِيَمِينِهِ رَئِيسًا وَمُخَلِّصًا، لِيُعْطِيَ إِسْرَائِيلَ التَّوْبَةَ وَغُفْرَانَ الْخَطَايَا. ٣٢. وَنَحْنُ شُهُودٌ لَهُ بِهَذِهِ الْأُمُورِ، وَالرُّوحُ الْقُدُسُ أَيْضًا، الَّذِي أَعْطَاهُ YAHWEH لِلَّذِينَ يُطِيعُونَهُ». ٣٣. فَلَمَّا سَمِعُوا حَنِقُوا، وَجَعَلُوا يَتَشَاوَرُونَ أَنْ يَقْتُلُوهُمْ. ٣٤. فَقَامَ فِي الْمَجْمَعِ رَجُلٌ فَرِّيسِيٌّ اسْمُهُ غَمَالَائِيلُ، مُعَلِّمٌ لِلنَّامُوسِ، مُكَرَّمٌ عِنْدَ جَمِيعِ الشَّعْبِ، وَأَمَرَ أَنْ يُخْرَجَ الرُّسُلُ قَلِيلًا. ٣٥. ثُمَّ قَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ الْإِسْرَائِيلِيُّونَ، احْتَرِزُوا لِأَنْفُسِكُمْ مِنْ جِهَةِ هَؤُلَاءِ النَّاسِ فِي مَا أَنْتُمْ مُزْمِعُونَ أَنْ تَفْعَلُوا. ٣٦. لِأَنَّهُ قَبْلَ هَذِهِ الْأَيَّامِ قَامَ ثُودَاسُ قَائِلًا عَنْ نَفْسِهِ: إِنَّهُ شَيْءٌ، الَّذِي الْتَصَقَ بِهِ عَدَدٌ مِنَ الرِّجَالِ نَحْوُ أَرْبَعِمِئَةٍ، الَّذِي قُتِلَ، وَجَمِيعُ الَّذِينَ انْقَادُوا إِلَيْهِ تَبَدَّدُوا وَصَارُوا لَا شَيْءَ.
٣٧. بَعْدَ هَذَا قَامَ يَهُوذَا الْجَلِيلِيُّ فِي أَيَّامِ الِاكْتِتَابِ، وَأَزَاغَ وَرَاءَهُ شَعْبًا غَفِيرًا. فَذَاكَ أَيْضًا هَلَكَ، وَجَمِيعُ الَّذِينَ انْقَادُوا إِلَيْهِ تَشَتَّتُوا.
٣٨. وَالْآنَ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: تَنَحَّوْا عَنْ هَؤُلَاءِ النَّاسِ وَاتْرُكُوهُمْ! لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ كَانَ هَذَا الرَّأْيُ أَوْ هَذَا الْعَمَلُ مِنَ النَّاسِ فَسَوْفَ يَنْتَقِضُ، ٣٩. وَإِنْ كَانَ مِنَ YAHWEH فَلَا تَقْدِرُونَ أَنْ تَنْقُضُوهُ، لِئَلَّا تُوجَدُوا مُحَارِبِينَ YAHWEH أَيْضًا». ٤٠. فَانْقَادُوا إِلَيْهِ. وَدَعَوْا الرُّسُلَ وَجَلَدُوهُمْ، وَأَوْصَوْهُمْ أَنْ لَا يَتَكَلَّمُوا بِاسْمِ YAHshúa، ثُمَّ أَطْلَقُوهُمْ. ٤١. وَأَمَّا هُمْ فَذَهَبُوا فَرِحِينَ مِنْ أَمَامِ الْمَجْمَعِ، لِأَنَّهُمْ حُسِبُوا مُسْتَأْهِلِينَ أَنْ يُهَانُوا مِنْ أَجْلِ اسْمِهِ.
٤٢. وَكَانُوا لَا يَزَالُونَ كُلَّ يَوْمٍ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ وَفِي الْبُيُوتِ مُعَلِّمِينَ وَمُبَشِّرِينَ بِا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ.

٦

اختيار سبعة لمساعدة الرسل

١. وَفِي تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامِ إِذْ تَكَاثَرَ التَّلَامِيذُ، حَدَثَ تَذَمُّرٌ مِنَ الْيُونَانِيِّينَ عَلَى الْعِبْرَانِيِّينَ أَنَّ أَرَامِلَهُمْ كُنَّ يُغْفَلُ عَنْهُنَّ فِي الْخِدْمَةِ الْيَوْمِيَّةِ.
٢. فَدَعَا الِاثْنَا عَشَرَ جُمْهُورَ التَّلَامِيذِ وَقَالُوا: «لَا يُرْضِي أَنْ نَتْرُكَ نَحْنُ كَلِمَةَ YAHWEH وَنَخْدِمَ مَوَائِدَ.

3. Wherefore, brethren, look all of you out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Spirit and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. 4. But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word. 5. And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: 6. Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them. 7. And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith. 8. And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

The arrest of Stephen

9. Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen. 10. And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spoke. 11. Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God. 12. And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council, 13. And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceases not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:
14. For we have heard him say, that this YAHshúa of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us. 15. And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

7

Stephen before the Sanhedrin

1. Then said the high priest, Are these things so? 2. And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran, 3. And said unto him, Get you out of your country, and from your kindred, and come into the land which I shall show you. 4. Then came he out of the land of the Chaldaeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein all of you now dwell. 5. And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child. 6. And God spoke likewise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and plead them evil four hundred years. 7. And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.
8. And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham brings forth Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac brings forth Jacob; and Jacob brings forth the twelve patriarchs.

٣. فَانْتَخِبُوا أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ سَبْعَةَ رِجَالٍ مِنْكُمْ، مَشْهُودًا لَهُمْ وَمَمْلُوِّينَ مِنَ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ وَحِكْمَةٍ، فَنُقِيمَهُمْ عَلَى هَذِهِ الْحَاجَةِ.
٤. وَأَمَّا نَحْنُ فَنُواظِبُ عَلَى الصَّلاَةِ وَخِدْمَةِ الْكَلِمَةِ». ٥. فَحَسُنَ هَذَا الْقَوْلُ أَمَامَ كُلِّ الْجُمْهُورِ، فَاخْتَارُوا اسْتِفَانُوسَ، رَجُلًا مَمْلُوًّا مِنَ الإِيمَانِ وَالرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ، وَفِيلُبُّسَ وَبُرُوخُورُسَ وَنِيكَانُورَ وَتِيمُونَ وَبَرْمِينَاسَ وَنِيقُولاَوُسَ دَخِيلًا أَنْطَاكِيًّا.
٦. الَّذِينَ أَقَامُوهُمْ أَمَامَ الرُّسُلِ، فَصَلُّوا وَوَضَعُوا عَلَيْهِمِ الأَيَادِيَ.
٧. وَكَانَتْ كَلِمَةُ YAHWEH تَنْمُو، وَعَدَدُ التَّلاَمِيذِ يَتَكَاثَرُ جِدًّا فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ، وَجُمْهُورٌ كَثِيرٌ مِنَ الْكَهَنَةِ يُطِيعُونَ الإِيمَانَ.
٨. وَأَمَّا اسْتِفَانُوسُ فَإِذْ كَانَ مَمْلُوًّا إِيمَانًا وَقُوَّةً، كَانَ يَصْنَعُ عَجَائِبَ وَآيَاتٍ عَظِيمَةً فِي الشَّعْبِ.

القبض على استفانوس

٩. فَنَهَضَ قَوْمٌ مِنَ الْمَجْمَعِ الَّذِي يُقَالُ لَهُ مَجْمَعُ اللِّيبَرْتِينِيِّينَ وَالْقَيْرَوَانِيِّينَ وَالإِسْكَنْدَرِيِّينَ، وَمِنَ الَّذِينَ مِنْ كِيلِيكِيَّا وَأَسِيَّا، يُحَاوِرُونَ اسْتِفَانُوسَ. ١٠. وَلَمْ يَقْدِرُوا أَنْ يُقَاوِمُوا الْحِكْمَةَ وَالرُّوحَ الَّذِي كَانَ يَتَكَلَّمُ بِهِ. ١١. حِينَئِذٍ دَسُّوا لِرِجَالٍ يَقُولُونَ: «إِنَّنَا سَمِعْنَاهُ يَتَكَلَّمُ بِكَلاَمِ تَجْدِيفٍ عَلَى مُوسَى وَعَلَى YAHWEH». ١٢. وَهَيَّجُوا الشَّعْبَ وَالشُّيُوخَ وَالْكَتَبَةَ، فَقَامُوا وَخَطَفُوهُ وَأَتَوْا بِهِ إِلَى الْمَجْمَعِ، ١٣. وَأَقَامُوا شُهُودًا كَذَبَةً يَقُولُونَ: «هَذَا الرَّجُلُ لاَ يَفْتُرُ عَنْ أَنْ يَتَكَلَّمَ كَلاَمًا تَجْدِيفًا ضِدَّ هَذَا الْمَوْضِعِ الْمُقَدَّسِ وَالنَّامُوسِ، ١٤. لأَنَّنَا سَمِعْنَاهُ يَقُولُ: إِنَّ YAHshúa النَّاصِرِيَّ هَذَا سَيَنْقُضُ هَذَا الْمَوْضِعَ، وَيُغَيِّرُ الْعَوَائِدَ الَّتِي سَلَّمَنَا إِيَّاهَا مُوسَى». ١٥. فَشَخَصَ إِلَيْهِ جَمِيعُ الْجَالِسِينَ فِي الْمَجْمَعِ، وَرَأَوْا وَجْهَهُ كَأَنَّهُ وَجْهُ مَلاَكٍ.

٧

استفانوس أمام مجمع اليهود

١. فَقَالَ رَئِيسُ الْكَهَنَةِ: «أَتُرَى هَذِهِ الأُمُورُ هَكَذَا هِيَ؟».
٢. فَقَالَ: «أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ الإِخْوَةُ وَالآبَاءُ، اسْمَعُوا! ظَهَرَ الرَّبُّ الْمَجْدِ لأَبِينَا إِبْرَاهِيمَ وَهُوَ فِي مَا بَيْنَ النَّهْرَيْنِ، قَبْلَمَا سَكَنَ فِي حَارَانَ، ٣. وَقَالَ لَهُ: اخْرُجْ مِنْ أَرْضِكَ وَمِنْ عَشِيرَتِكَ، وَهَلُمَّ إِلَى الأَرْضِ الَّتِي أُرِيكَ. ٤. فَخَرَجَ حِينَئِذٍ مِنْ أَرْضِ الْكَلْدَانِيِّينَ وَسَكَنَ فِي حَارَانَ. وَمِنْ هُنَاكَ نَقَلَهُ، بَعْدَ مَا مَاتَ أَبُوهُ، إِلَى هَذِهِ الأَرْضِ الَّتِي أَنْتُمُ الآنَ سَاكِنُونَ فِيهَا. ٥. وَلَمْ يُعْطِهِ فِيهَا مِيرَاثًا وَلاَ وَطْأَةَ قَدَمٍ، وَلَكِنْ وَعَدَ أَنْ يُعْطِيَهَا مُلْكًا لَهُ وَلِنَسْلِهِ مِنْ بَعْدِهِ، وَلَمْ يَكُنْ لَهُ بَعْدُ وَلَدٌ. ٦. وَتَكَلَّمَ YAHWEH هَكَذَا: أَنْ يَكُونَ نَسْلُهُ مُتَغَرِّبًا فِي أَرْضٍ غَرِيبَةٍ، فَيَسْتَعْبِدُونَهُ وَيُسِيئُوا إِلَيْهِ أَرْبَعَ مِئَةِ سَنَةٍ، ٧. وَالأُمَّةُ الَّتِي يُسْتَعْبَدُونَ لَهَا سَأَدِينُهَا أَنَا، يَقُولُ YAHWEH. وَبَعْدَ ذَلِكَ يَخْرُجُونَ وَيَعْبُدُونَنِي فِي هَذَا الْمَكَانِ.
٨. وَأَعْطَاهُ عَهْدَ الْخِتَانِ، وَهَكَذَا وَلَدَ إِسْحَاقَ وَخَتَنَهُ فِي الْيَوْمِ الثَّامِنِ. وَإِسْحَاقُ وَلَدَ يَعْقُوبَ، وَيَعْقُوبُ وَلَدَ رُؤَسَاءَ الآبَاءِ الاِثْنَيْ عَشَرَ.

٩. وَرُؤَسَاءُ الْآبَاءِ حَسَدُوا يُوسُفَ وَبَاعُوهُ إِلَى مِصْرَ، وَكَانَ YAHWEH مَعَهُ، ١٠. وَأَنْقَذَهُ مِنْ جَمِيعِ ضِيقَاتِهِ، وَأَعْطَاهُ نِعْمَةً وَحِكْمَةً أَمَامَ فِرْعَوْنَ مَلِكِ مِصْرَ، فَأَقَامَهُ مُدَبِّرًا عَلَى مِصْرَ وَعَلَى كُلِّ بَيْتِهِ. ١١. «ثُمَّ أَتَى جُوعٌ عَلَى كُلِّ أَرْضِ مِصْرَ وَكَنْعَانَ، وَضِيقٌ عَظِيمٌ، فَكَانَ آبَاؤُنَا لَا يَجِدُونَ قُوتًا. ١٢. وَلَمَّا سَمِعَ يَعْقُوبُ أَنَّ فِي مِصْرَ قَمْحًا، أَرْسَلَ آبَاءَنَا أَوَّلَ مَرَّةٍ.
١٣. وَفِي الْمَرَّةِ الثَّانِيَةِ اسْتَعْرَفَ يُوسُفُ إِلَى إِخْوَتِهِ، وَاسْتَعْلَنَتْ عَشِيرَةُ يُوسُفَ لِفِرْعَوْنَ. ١٤. فَأَرْسَلَ يُوسُفُ وَاسْتَدْعَى أَبَاهُ يَعْقُوبَ وَجَمِيعَ عَشِيرَتِهِ، خَمْسَةً وَسَبْعِينَ نَفْسًا. ١٥. فَنَزَلَ يَعْقُوبُ إِلَى مِصْرَ وَمَاتَ هُوَ وَآبَاؤُنَا، ١٦. وَنُقِلُوا إِلَى شَكِيمَ وَوُضِعُوا فِي الْقَبْرِ الَّذِي اشْتَرَاهُ إِبْرَاهِيمُ بِثَمَنٍ فِضَّةٍ مِنْ بَنِي حَمُورَ أَبِي شَكِيمَ. ١٧. وَكَمَا كَانَ يَقْرُبُ وَقْتُ الْمَوْعِدِ الَّذِي أَقْسَمَ YAHWEH عَلَيْهِ لِإِبْرَاهِيمَ، كَانَ يَنْمُو الشَّعْبُ وَيَكْثُرُ فِي مِصْرَ، ١٨. إِلَى أَنْ قَامَ مَلِكٌ آخَرُ لَمْ يَكُنْ يَعْرِفُ يُوسُفَ. ١٩. فَاحْتَالَ هَذَا عَلَى جِنْسِنَا وَأَسَاءَ إِلَى آبَائِنَا، حَتَّى جَعَلُوا أَطْفَالَهُمْ مَنْبُوذِينَ لِكَيْ لَا يَعِيشُوا. ٢٠. «وَفِي ذَلِكَ الْوَقْتِ وُلِدَ مُوسَى وَكَانَ جَمِيلًا جِدًّا، فَرُبِّيَ هَذَا ثَلَاثَةَ أَشْهُرٍ فِي بَيْتِ أَبِيهِ. ٢١. وَلَمَّا نُبِذَ، اتَّخَذَتْهُ ابْنَةُ فِرْعَوْنَ وَالرَّبَّتْهُ لِنَفْسِهَا ابْنًا. ٢٢. فَتَهَذَّبَ مُوسَى بِكُلِّ حِكْمَةِ الْمِصْرِيِّينَ، وَكَانَ مُقْتَدِرًا فِي الْأَقْوَالِ وَالْأَعْمَالِ. ٢٣. وَلَمَّا كَمِلَتْ لَهُ مُدَّةُ أَرْبَعِينَ سَنَةً، خَطَرَ عَلَى بَالِهِ أَنْ يَفْتَقِدَ إِخْوَتَهُ بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ. ٢٤. وَإِذْ رَأَى وَاحِدًا مَظْلُومًا حَامَى عَنْهُ، وَأَنْصَفَ الْمَغْلُوبَ، إِذْ قَتَلَ الْمِصْرِيَّ. ٢٥. فَظَنَّ أَنَّ إِخْوَتَهُ يَفْهَمُونَ أَنَّ YAHWEH عَلَى يَدِهِ يُعْطِيهِمْ نَجَاةً، وَأَمَّا هُمْ فَلَمْ يَفْهَمُوا.
٢٦. وَفِي الْيَوْمِ الثَّانِي ظَهَرَ لَهُمْ وَهُمْ يَتَخَاصَمُونَ، فَسَاقَهُمْ إِلَى السَّلَامَةِ قَائِلًا: أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ، أَنْتُمْ إِخْوَةٌ. لِمَاذَا تَظْلِمُونَ بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا؟ ٢٧. فَالَّذِي كَانَ يَظْلِمُ قَرِيبَهُ دَفَعَهُ قَائِلًا: مَنْ أَقَامَكَ رَئِيسًا وَقَاضِيًا عَلَيْنَا؟ ٢٨. أَتُرِيدُ أَنْ تَقْتُلَنِي كَمَا قَتَلْتَ أَمْسِ الْمِصْرِيَّ؟ ٢٩. فَهَرَبَ مُوسَى بِسَبَبِ هَذِهِ الْكَلِمَةِ، وَصَارَ غَرِيبًا فِي أَرْضِ مَدْيَانَ، حَيْثُ وَلَدَ ابْنَيْنِ. ٣٠. «وَلَمَّا كَمِلَتْ أَرْبَعُونَ سَنَةً، ظَهَرَ لَهُ مَلَاكُ YAHWEH فِي بَرِّيَّةِ جَبَلِ سِينَاءَ فِي لَهِيبِ نَارِ عُلَّيْقَةٍ. ٣١. فَلَمَّا رَأَى مُوسَى ذَلِكَ تَعَجَّبَ مِنَ الْمَنْظَرِ. وَفِيمَا هُوَ يَتَقَدَّمُ لِيَتَطَلَّعَ، صَارَ إِلَيْهِ صَوْتُ YAHWEH: ٣٢. أَنَا الرَّبُّ إِلَهُ آبَائِكَ، الرَّبُّ إِبْرَاهِيمَ وَالرَّبُّ إِسْحَاقَ وَالرَّبُّ يَعْقُوبَ. فَارْتَعَدَ مُوسَى وَلَمْ يَجْسُرْ أَنْ يَتَطَلَّعَ. ٣٣. فَقَالَ لَهُ YAHWEH: اخْلَعْ نَعْلَ رِجْلَيْكَ، لِأَنَّ الْمَوْضِعَ الَّذِي أَنْتَ وَاقِفٌ عَلَيْهِ أَرْضٌ مُقَدَّسَةٌ.
٣٤. إِنِّي لَقَدْ رَأَيْتُ مَشَقَّةَ شَعْبِي الَّذِينَ فِي مِصْرَ، وَسَمِعْتُ أَنِينَهُمْ وَنَزَلْتُ لِأُنْقِذَهُمْ. فَهَلُمَّ الْآنَ أُرْسِلُكَ إِلَى مِصْرَ. ٣٥. «هَذَا مُوسَى الَّذِي أَنْكَرُوهُ قَائِلِينَ: مَنْ أَقَامَكَ رَئِيسًا وَقَاضِيًا؟ هَذَا أَرْسَلَهُ YAHWEH رَئِيسًا وَفَادِيًا بِيَدِ الْمَلَاكِ الَّذِي ظَهَرَ لَهُ فِي الْعُلَّيْقَةِ.
٣٦. هَذَا أَخْرَجَهُمْ صَانِعًا عَجَائِبَ وَآيَاتٍ فِي أَرْضِ مِصْرَ، وَفِي الْبَحْرِ الْأَحْمَرِ، وَفِي الْبَرِّيَّةِ أَرْبَعِينَ سَنَةً. ٣٧. «هَذَا هُوَ مُوسَى الَّذِي قَالَ لِبَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ: نَبِيًّا مِثْلِي سَيُقِيمُ لَكُمُ الرَّبُّ الرَّبُّكُمْ مِنْ إِخْوَتِكُمْ. لَهُ تَسْمَعُونَ. ٣٨. هَذَا هُوَ الَّذِي كَانَ فِي الْكَنِيسَةِ فِي الْبَرِّيَّةِ، مَعَ الْمَلَاكِ الَّذِي كَانَ يُكَلِّمُهُ فِي جَبَلِ سِينَاءَ، وَمَعَ آبَائِنَا.

9. And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him, 10. And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house. 11. Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance. 12. But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. 13. And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.
14. Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls. 15. So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers, 16. And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the tomb that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor the father of Sychem. 17. But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, 18. Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph. 19. The same dealt subtlely with our kindred, and evil pleaded our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live. 20. In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months: 21. And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. 22. And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds. 23. And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. 24. And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and stroke the Egyptian: 25. For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not. 26. And the next day he showed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them to reconcile again, saying, Sirs, all of you are brethren; why do all of you wrong one to another? 27. But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made you a ruler and a judge over us? 28. Will you kill me, as you did the Egyptian yesterday? 29. Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he brings forth two sons. 30. And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. 31. When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the LORD came unto him, 32. Saying, I am the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold. 33. Then said the Lord to him, Put off your shoes from your feet: for the place where you stand is holy ground. 34. I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send you into Egypt.
35. This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made you a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush. 36. He brought them out, after that he had showed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years. 37. This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall all of you hear. 38. This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spoke to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us:

39. To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,
40. Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is become of him. 41. And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands. 42. Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O all of you house of Israel, have all of you offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness? 43. Yea, all of you took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which all of you made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon. 44. Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen. 45. Which also our fathers that came after brought in with YAHshúa into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drove out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David; 46. Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob. 47. But Solomon built him an house. 48. Nevertheless the most High dwells not in temples made with hands; as says the prophet, 49. Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will all of you build me? says the Lord: or what is the place of my rest? 50. Has not my hand made all these things? 51. All of you stubborn and uncircumcised in heart and ears, all of you do always resist the Holy Spirit: as your fathers did, so do all of you. 52. Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which showed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom all of you have been now the betrayers and murderers: 53. Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

The stoning of Stephen and his martyrdom

54. When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth. 55. But he, being full of the Holy Spirit, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and YAHshúa standing on the right hand of God, 56. And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.
57. Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, 58. And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul. 59. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord YAHshúa, receive my spirit. 60. And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

8

Persecution and dispersal of the church

1. And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles.

الَّذِي قَبِلَ أَقْوَالًا حَيَّةً لِيُعْطِيَنَا إِيَّاهَا. ٣٩. الَّذِي لَمْ يَشَأْ آبَاؤُنَا أَنْ
يَكُونُوا طَائِعِينَ لَهُ، بَلْ دَفَعُوهُ وَرَجَعُوا بِقُلُوبِهِمْ إِلَى مِصْرَ
٤٠. قَائِلِينَ لِهَارُونَ: اعْمَلْ لَنَا آلِهَةً تَتَقَدَّمُ أَمَامَنَا، لأَنَّ هَذَا مُوسَى
الَّذِي أَخْرَجَنَا مِنْ أَرْضِ مِصْرَ لَا نَعْلَمُ مَاذَا أَصَابَهُ! ٤١. فَعَمِلُوا
عِجْلًا فِي تِلْكَ الأَيَّامِ وَأَصْعَدُوا ذَبِيحَةً لِلصَّنَمِ، وَفَرِحُوا بِأَعْمَالِ
أَيْدِيهِمْ. ٤٢. فَرَجَعَ YAHWEH وَأَسْلَمَهُمْ لِيَعْبُدُوا جُنْدَ السَّمَاءِ،
كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ فِي كِتَابِ الأَنْبِيَاءِ: هَلْ قَرَّبْتُمْ لِي ذَبَائِحَ وَقَرَابِينَ
أَرْبَعِينَ سَنَةً فِي الْبَرِّيَّةِ يَا بَيْتَ إِسْرَائِيلَ؟ ٤٣. بَلْ حَمَلْتُمْ خَيْمَةَ
مُولُوكَ، وَنَجْمَ الرِّبِّكُمْ رَمْفَانَ، التَّمَاثِيلَ الَّتِي صَنَعْتُمُوهَا
لِتَسْجُدُوا لَهَا. فَأَنْقُلُكُمْ إِلَى مَا وَرَاءَ بَابِلَ. ٤٤. «وَأَمَّا خَيْمَةُ
الشَّهَادَةِ فَكَانَتْ مَعَ آبَائِنَا فِي الْبَرِّيَّةِ، كَمَا أَمَرَ الَّذِي كَلَّمَ مُوسَى
أَنْ يَعْمَلَهَا عَلَى الْمِثَالِ الَّذِي كَانَ قَدْ رَآهُ، ٤٥. الَّتِي أَدْخَلَهَا أَيْضًا
آبَاؤُنَا إِذْ تَخَلَّفُوا عَلَيْهَا مَعَ يَشُوعَ فِي مُلْكِ الأُمَمِ الَّذِينَ طَرَدَهُمُ
YAHWEH مِنْ وَجْهِ آبَائِنَا، إِلَى أَيَّامِ دَاوُدَ ٤٦. الَّذِي وَجَدَ نِعْمَةً
أَمَامَ YAHWEH، وَالْتَمَسَ أَنْ يَجِدَ مَسْكَنًا لِلرَّبِّ يَعْقُوبَ.
٤٧. وَلَكِنَّ سُلَيْمَانَ بَنَى لَهُ بَيْتًا. ٤٨. لَكِنَّ الْعَلِيَّ لَا يَسْكُنُ فِي
هَيَاكِلَ مَصْنُوعَاتِ الأَيَادِي، كَمَا يَقُولُ النَّبِيُّ: ٤٩. السَّمَاءُ
كُرْسِيٌّ لِي، وَالأَرْضُ مَوْطِئٌ لِقَدَمَيَّ. أَيَّ بَيْتٍ تَبْنُونَ لِي؟ يَقُولُ
الرَّبُّ، وَأَيُّ هُوَ مَكَانُ رَاحَتِي؟ ٥٠. أَلَيْسَتْ يَدِي صَنَعَتْ هَذِهِ
الأَشْيَاءَ كُلَّهَا؟ ٥١. «يَا قُسَاةَ الرِّقَابِ، وَغَيْرَ الْمَخْتُونِينَ بِالْقُلُوبِ
وَالآذَانِ! أَنْتُمْ دَائِمًا تُقَاوِمُونَ الرُّوحَ الْقُدُسَ. كَمَا كَانَ آبَاؤُكُمْ
كَذَلِكَ أَنْتُمْ! ٥٢. أَيُّ الأَنْبِيَاءِ لَمْ يَضْطَهِدْهُ آبَاؤُكُمْ؟ وَقَدْ قَتَلُوا الَّذِينَ
سَبَقُوا فَأَنْبَأُوا بِمَجِيءِ الْبَارِّ، الَّذِي أَنْتُمُ الآنَ صِرْتُمْ مُسَلِّمِيهِ
وَقَاتِلِيهِ، ٥٣. الَّذِينَ أَخَذْتُمُ النَّامُوسَ بِتَرْتِيبِ مَلاَئِكَةٍ وَلَمْ
تَحْفَظُوهُ».

رجم استفانوس واستشهاده

٥٤. فَلَمَّا سَمِعُوا هَذَا حَنِقُوا بِقُلُوبِهِمْ وَصَرُّوا بِأَسْنَانِهِمْ عَلَيْهِ.
٥٥. وَأَمَّا هُوَ فَشَخَصَ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ وَهُوَ مُمْتَلِئٌ مِنَ الرُّوحِ
الْقُدُسِ، فَرَأَى مَجْدَ YAHWEH، وَYAHshúa قَائِمًا عَنْ يَمِينِ
YAHWEH. ٥٦. فَقَالَ: «هَا أَنَا أَنْظُرُ السَّمَاوَاتِ مَفْتُوحَةً، وَابْنَ
الإِنْسَانِ قَائِمًا عَنْ يَمِينِ YAHWEH». ٥٧. فَصَاحُوا بِصَوْتٍ
عَظِيمٍ وَسَدُّوا آذَانَهُمْ، وَهَجَمُوا عَلَيْهِ بِنَفْسٍ وَاحِدَةٍ،
٥٨. وَأَخْرَجُوهُ خَارِجَ الْمَدِينَةِ وَرَجَمُوهُ. وَالشُّهُودُ خَلَعُوا ثِيَابَهُمْ
عِنْدَ رِجْلَيْ شَابٍّ يُقَالُ لَهُ شَاوُلُ. ٥٩. فَكَانُوا يَرْجُمُونَ
اسْتِفَانُوسَ وَهُوَ يَدْعُو وَيَقُولُ: «أَيُّهَا الرَّبُّ YAHshúa، اقْبَلْ
الرُّوحِي». ٦٠. ثُمَّ جَثَا عَلَى رُكْبَتَيْهِ وَصَرَخَ بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ:
«يَا الرَّبُّ، لَا تُقِمْ لَهُمْ هَذِهِ الْخَطِيَّةَ». وَإِذْ قَالَ هَذَا رَقَدَ.

٨

اضطهاد الكنيسة وتشتتها

١. وَكَانَ شَاوُلُ رَاضِيًا بِقَتْلِهِ. وَحَدَثَ فِي ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ اضْطِهَادٌ
عَظِيمٌ عَلَى الْكَنِيسَةِ الَّتِي فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ، فَتَشَتَّتَ الْجَمِيعُ فِي كُوَرِ
الْيَهُودِيَّةِ وَالسَّامِرَةِ، مَا عَدَا الرُّسُلَ.

2. And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him. 3. As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.

٢. وَحَمَلَ رِجَالٌ أَتْقِيَاءُ اسْتِفَانُوسَ وَعَمِلُوا عَلَيْهِ مَنَاحَةً عَظِيمَةً.
٣. وَأَمَّا شَاوُلُ فَكَانَ يَسْطُو عَلَى الْكَنِيسَةِ، وَهُوَ يَدْخُلُ الْبُيُوتَ وَيَجُرُّ رِجَالًا وَنِسَاءً وَيُسَلِّمُهُمْ إِلَى السِّجْنِ.

Philip in Samaria

4. Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word. 5. Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them. 6. And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spoke, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. 7. For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed. 8. And there was great joy in that city.

فيلبس في السامرة

٤. فَالَّذِينَ تَشَتَّتُوا جَالُوا مُبَشِّرِينَ بِالْكَلِمَةِ. ٥. فَانْحَدَرَ فِيلُبُّسُ إِلَى مَدِينَةٍ مِنَ السَّامِرَةِ وَكَانَ يَكْرِزُ لَهُمْ بِالْمَسِيحِ. ٦. وَكَانَ الْجُمُوعُ يُصْغُونَ بِنَفْسٍ وَاحِدَةٍ إِلَى مَا يَقُولُهُ فِيلُبُّسُ عِنْدَ اسْتِمَاعِهِمْ وَنَظَرِهِمُ الْآيَاتِ الَّتِي صَنَعَهَا، ٧. لِأَنَّ كَثِيرِينَ مِنَ الَّذِينَ بِهِمْ أَرْوَاحٌ نَجِسَةٌ كَانَتْ تَخْرُجُ صَارِخَةً بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ. وَكَثِيرُونَ مِنَ الْمَفْلُوجِينَ وَالْعُرْجِ شُفُوا. ٨. فَكَانَ فَرَحٌ عَظِيمٌ فِي تِلْكَ الْمَدِينَةِ.

Simon the Sorcerer

9. But there was a certain man, called Simon, which in time past in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one: 10. To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God. 11. And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries. 12. But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of YAHshúa Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. 13. Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done. 14. Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: 15. Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Spirit: 16. (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord YAHshúa.) 17. Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit. 18. And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money, 19. Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Spirit. 20. But Peter said unto him, Your money perish with you, because you have thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. 21. You have neither part nor lot in this matter: for your heart is not right in the sight of God. 22. Repent therefore of this your wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of yours heart may be forgiven you. 23. For I perceive that you are in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity. 24. Then answered Simon, and said, Pray all of you to the LORD for me, that none of these things which all of you have spoken come upon me. 25. And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

سيمون الساحر

٩. وَكَانَ قَبْلًا فِي الْمَدِينَةِ رَجُلٌ اسْمُهُ سِيمُونُ، يَسْتَعْمِلُ السِّحْرَ وَيُدْهِشُ شَعْبَ السَّامِرَةِ، قَائِلًا إِنَّهُ شَيْءٌ عَظِيمٌ! ١٠. وَكَانَ الْجَمِيعُ يَتْبَعُونَهُ مِنَ الصَّغِيرِ إِلَى الْكَبِيرِ قَائِلِينَ: «هَذَا هُوَ قُوَّةُ YAHWEH الْعَظِيمَةُ». ١١. وَكَانُوا يَتْبَعُونَهُ لِكَوْنِهِمْ قَدِ انْدَهَشُوا زَمَانًا طَوِيلًا بِسِحْرِهِ. ١٢. وَلَكِنْ لَمَّا صَدَّقُوا فِيلُبُّسَ وَهُوَ يُبَشِّرُ بِالْأُمُورِ الْمُخْتَصَّةِ بِمَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH وَبِاسْمِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، اعْتَمَدُوا رِجَالًا وَنِسَاءً. ١٣. وَسِيمُونُ أَيْضًا نَفْسُهُ آمَنَ. وَلَمَّا اعْتَمَدَ كَانَ يُلَازِمُ فِيلُبُّسَ، وَإِذْ رَأَى آيَاتٍ وَقُوَّاتٍ عَظِيمَةً تُجْرَى انْدَهَشَ. ١٤. وَلَمَّا سَمِعَ الرُّسُلُ الَّذِينَ فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ أَنَّ السَّامِرَةَ قَدْ قَبِلَتْ كَلِمَةَ YAHWEH، أَرْسَلُوا إِلَيْهِمْ بُطْرُسَ وَيُوحَنَّا، ١٥. اللَّذَيْنِ لَمَّا نَزَلَا صَلَّيَا لِأَجْلِهِمْ لِكَيْ يَقْبَلُوا الرُّوحَ الْقُدُسَ، ١٦. لِأَنَّهُ لَمْ يَكُنْ قَدْ حَلَّ بَعْدُ عَلَى أَحَدٍ مِنْهُمْ، غَيْرَ أَنَّهُمْ كَانُوا مُعْتَمِدِينَ بِاسْمِ الرَّبِّ YAHshúa. ١٧. حِينَئِذٍ وَضَعَا الْأَيَادِيَ عَلَيْهِمْ فَقَبِلُوا الرُّوحَ الْقُدُسَ. ١٨. وَلَمَّا رَأَى سِيمُونُ أَنَّهُ بِوَضْعِ أَيْدِي الرُّسُلِ يُعْطَى الرُّوحُ الْقُدُسُ قَدَّمَ لَهُمَا دَرَاهِمَ
١٩. قَائِلًا: «أَعْطِيَانِي أَنَا أَيْضًا هَذَا السُّلْطَانَ، حَتَّى أَيُّ مَنْ وَضَعْتُ عَلَيْهِ يَدَيَّ يَقْبَلُ الرُّوحَ الْقُدُسَ». ٢٠. فَقَالَ لَهُ بُطْرُسُ: «لِتَكُنْ فِضَّتُكَ مَعَكَ لِلْهَلَاكِ، لِأَنَّكَ ظَنَنْتَ أَنْ تَقْتَنِيَ مَوْهِبَةَ YAHWEH بِدَرَاهِمَ! ٢١. لَيْسَ لَكَ نَصِيبٌ وَلَا قُرْعَةٌ فِي هَذَا الْأَمْرِ، لِأَنَّ قَلْبَكَ لَيْسَ مُسْتَقِيمًا أَمَامَ YAHWEH. ٢٢. فَتُبْ مِنْ شَرِّكَ هَذَا، وَاطْلُبْ إِلَى YAHWEH عَسَى أَنْ يُغْفَرَ لَكَ فِكْرُ قَلْبِكَ، ٢٣. لِأَنِّي أَرَاكَ فِي مَرَارَةِ الْمُرِّ وَرِبَاطِ الظُّلْمِ».
٢٤. فَأَجَابَ سِيمُونُ وَقَالَ: «اطْلُبَا أَنْتُمَا إِلَى الرَّبِّ مِنْ أَجْلِي لِكَيْ لَا يَأْتِيَ عَلَيَّ شَيْءٌ مِمَّا ذَكَرْتُمَا». ٢٥. ثُمَّ إِنَّهُمَا بَعْدَ مَا شَهِدَا وَتَكَلَّمَا بِكَلِمَةِ الرَّبِّ، رَجَعَا إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ وَبَشَّرَا قُرًى كَثِيرَةً لِلسَّامِرِيِّينَ.

Philip and the Ethiopian eunuch

26. And the angel of the Lord spoke unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goes down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

فيلبس والخصي الحبشي

٢٦. ثُمَّ إِنَّ مَلَاكَ YAHWEH كَلَّمَ فِيلُبُّسَ قَائِلًا: «قُمْ وَاذْهَبْ نَحْوَ الْجَنُوبِ، عَلَى الطَّرِيقِ الْمُنْحَدِرَةِ مِنْ أُورُشَلِيمَ إِلَى غَزَّةَ الَّتِي هِيَ بَرِّيَّةٌ».

27. And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem in order to worship, 28. Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Isaiah the prophet. 29. Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join yourself to this chariot. 30. And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Isaiah, and said, Understand you what you read? 31. And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him. 32. The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth: 33. In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.
34. And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray you, of whom speaks the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man? 35. Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him YAHshúa. 36. And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what does hinder me to be baptized? 37. And Philip said, If you believe with all yours heart, you may. And he answered and said, I believe that YAHshúa Christ is the Son of God. 38. And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.
39. And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing. 40. But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Caesarea.

٢٧. فَقَامَ وَذَهَبَ. وَإِذَا رَجُلٌ حَبَشِيٌّ خَصِيٌّ، وَزِيرٌ لِكَنْدَاكَةَ مَلِكَةِ الْحَبَشَةِ، كَانَ عَلَى جَمِيعِ خَزَائِنِهَا. فَهَذَا كَانَ قَدْ جَاءَ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ لِيَسْجُدَ. ٢٨. وَكَانَ رَاجِعًا وَجَالِسًا عَلَى مَرْكَبَتِهِ وَهُوَ يَقْرَأُ النَّبِيَّ إِشَعْيَاءَ. ٢٩. فَقَالَ الرُّوحُ لِفِيلُبُّسَ: «تَقَدَّمْ وَرَافِقْ هَذِهِ الْمَرْكَبَةَ». ٣٠. فَبَادَرَ إِلَيْهِ فِيلُبُّسُ، وَسَمِعَهُ يَقْرَأُ النَّبِيَّ إِشَعْيَاءَ، فَقَالَ: «أَلَعَلَّكَ تَفْهَمُ مَا أَنْتَ تَقْرَأُ؟». ٣١. فَقَالَ: «كَيْفَ يُمْكِنُنِي إِنْ لَمْ يُرْشِدْنِي أَحَدٌ؟». وَطَلَبَ إِلَى فِيلُبُّسَ أَنْ يَصْعَدَ وَيَجْلِسَ مَعَهُ. ٣٢. وَأَمَّا فَصْلُ الْكِتَابِ الَّذِي كَانَ يَقْرَأُهُ فَكَانَ هَذَا: «مِثْلَ شَاةٍ سِيقَ إِلَى الذَّبْحِ، وَمِثْلَ خَرُوفٍ صَامِتٍ أَمَامَ الَّذِي يَجُزُّهُ هَكَذَا لَمْ يَفْتَحْ فَاهُ. ٣٣. فِي تَوَاضُعِهِ انْتُزِعَ قَضَاؤُهُ، وَجِيلُهُ مَنْ يُخْبِرُ بِهِ؟ لأَنَّ حَيَاتَهُ تُنْتَزَعُ مِنَ الأَرْضِ». ٣٤. فَأَجَابَ الْخَصِيُّ فِيلُبُّسَ وَقَالَ: «أَطْلُبُ إِلَيْكَ: عَنْ مَنْ يَقُولُ النَّبِيُّ هَذَا؟ عَنْ نَفْسِهِ أَمْ عَنْ وَاحِدٍ آخَرَ؟». ٣٥. فَفَتَحَ فِيلُبُّسُ فَاهُ وابْتَدَأَ مِنْ هَذَا الْكِتَابِ فَبَشَّرَهُ بِا YAHshúa. ٣٦. وَفِيمَا هُمَا سَائِرَانِ فِي الطَّرِيقِ أَقْبَلاَ عَلَى مَاءٍ، فَقَالَ الْخَصِيُّ: «هُوَذَا مَاءٌ. مَاذَا يَمْنَعُ أَنْ أَعْتَمِدَ؟». ٣٧. فَقَالَ فِيلُبُّسُ: «إِنْ كُنْتَ تُؤْمِنُ مِنْ كُلِّ قَلْبِكَ يَجُوزُ». فَأَجَابَ وَقَالَ: «أَنَا أُومِنُ أَنَّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحَ هُوَ ابْنُ YAHWEH». ٣٨. فَأَمَرَ أَنْ تَقِفَ الْمَرْكَبَةُ، فَنَزَلاَ كِلاَهُمَا إِلَى الْمَاءِ، فِيلُبُّسُ وَالْخَصِيُّ، فَعَمَّدَهُ. ٣٩. وَلَمَّا صَعِدَا مِنَ الْمَاءِ، خَطِفَ الرُّوحُ الرَّبِّ فِيلُبُّسَ، فَلَمْ يُبْصِرْهُ الْخَصِيُّ أَيْضًا، وَذَهَبَ فِي طَرِيقِهِ فَرِحًا. ٤٠. وَأَمَّا فِيلُبُّسُ فَوُجِدَ فِي أَشْدُودَ. وَبَيْنَمَا هُوَ مُجْتَازٌ، كَانَ يُبَشِّرُ جَمِيعَ الْمُدُنِ حَتَّى جَاءَ إِلَى قَيْصَرِيَّةَ.

9

٩

Saul repents and changes his life

توبة شاول وتغير حياته

1. And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,
2. And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem. 3. And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven: 4. And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecute you me? 5. And he said, Who are you, Lord? And the Lord said, I am YAHshúa whom you persecute: it is hard for you to kick against the pricks. 6. And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what will you have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told you what you must do. 7. And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man. 8. And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus. 9. And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink. 10. And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord. 11. And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prays,

١. أَمَّا شَاوُلُ فَكَانَ لَمْ يَزَلْ يَنْفُثُ تَهَدُّدًا وَقَتْلًا عَلَى تَلاَمِيذِ الرَّبِّ، فَتَقَدَّمَ إِلَى رَئِيسِ الْكَهَنَةِ ٢. وَطَلَبَ مِنْهُ رَسَائِلَ إِلَى دِمَشْقَ، إِلَى الْجَمَاعَاتِ، حَتَّى إِذَا وَجَدَ أُنَاسًا مِنَ الطَّرِيقِ، رِجَالًا أَوْ نِسَاءً، يَسُوقُهُمْ مُوثَقِينَ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ. ٣. وَفِي ذَهَابِهِ حَدَثَ أَنَّهُ اقْتَرَبَ إِلَى دِمَشْقَ فَبَغْتَةً أَبْرَقَ حَوْلَهُ نُورٌ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ، ٤. فَسَقَطَ عَلَى الأَرْضِ وَسَمِعَ صَوْتًا قَائِلًا لَهُ: «شَاوُلُ، شَاوُلُ! لِمَاذَا تَضْطَهِدُنِي؟». ٥. فَقَالَ: «مَنْ أَنْتَ يَا الرَّبُّ؟». فَقَالَ الرَّبُّ: «أَنَا YAHshúa الَّذِي أَنْتَ تَضْطَهِدُهُ. صَعْبٌ عَلَيْكَ أَنْ تَرْفُسَ مَنَاخِسَ». ٦. فَقَالَ وَهُوَ مُرْتَعِدٌ وَمُتَحَيِّرٌ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، مَاذَا تُرِيدُ أَنْ أَفْعَلَ؟». فَقَالَ لَهُ الرَّبُّ: «قُمْ وَادْخُلِ الْمَدِينَةَ فَيُقَالَ لَكَ مَاذَا يَنْبَغِي أَنْ تَفْعَلَ». ٧. وَأَمَّا الرِّجَالُ الْمُسَافِرُونَ مَعَهُ فَوَقَفُوا صَامِتِينَ، يَسْمَعُونَ الصَّوْتَ وَلاَ يَنْظُرُونَ أَحَدًا. ٨. فَنَهَضَ شَاوُلُ عَنِ الأَرْضِ، وَكَانَ وَهُوَ مَفْتُوحُ الْعَيْنَيْنِ لاَ يُبْصِرُ أَحَدًا. فَاقْتَادُوهُ بِيَدِهِ وَأَدْخَلُوهُ إِلَى دِمَشْقَ. ٩. وَكَانَ ثَلاَثَةَ أَيَّامٍ لاَ يُبْصِرُ، فَلَمْ يَأْكُلْ وَلَمْ يَشْرَبْ. ١٠. وَكَانَ فِي دِمَشْقَ تِلْمِيذٌ اسْمُهُ حَنَانِيَّا، فَقَالَ لَهُ الرَّبُّ فِي رُؤْيَا: «يَا حَنَانِيَّا!». فَقَالَ: «هَأَنَذَا يَا الرَّبُّ». ١١. فَقَالَ لَهُ الرَّبُّ: «قُمْ وَاذْهَبْ إِلَى الزُّقَاقِ الَّذِي يُقَالُ لَهُ الْمُسْتَقِيمُ، وَاطْلُبْ فِي بَيْتِ يَهُوذَا رَجُلًا طَرْسُوسِيًّا اسْمُهُ شَاوُلُ.

12. And has seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight. 13. Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he has done to your saints at Jerusalem: 14. And here he has authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on your name. 15. But the Lord said unto him, Go your way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel: 16. For I will show him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake. 17. And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even YAHshúa, that appeared unto you in the way as you came, has sent me, that you might receive your sight, and be filled with the Holy Spirit. 18. And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.
19. And when he had received food, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

لِأَنَّهُ هُوَذَا يُصَلِّي، ١٢. وَقَدْ رَأَى فِي رُؤْيَا رَجُلًا اسْمُهُ حَنَانِيَّا دَاخِلًا وَوَاضِعًا يَدَهُ عَلَيْهِ لِكَيْ يُبْصِرَ». ١٣. فَأَجَابَ حَنَانِيَّا: «يَا الرَّبُّ، قَدْ سَمِعْتُ مِنْ كَثِيرِينَ عَنْ هَذَا الرَّجُلِ، كَمْ مِنَ الشُّرُورِ فَعَلَ بِقِدِّيسِيكَ فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ. ١٤. وَهَهُنَا لَهُ سُلْطَانٌ مِنْ قِبَلِ رُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ أَنْ يُوثِقَ جَمِيعَ الَّذِينَ يَدْعُونَ بِاسْمِكَ». ١٥. فَقَالَ لَهُ الرَّبُّ: «اذْهَبْ! لِأَنَّ هَذَا لِي إِنَاءٌ مُخْتَارٌ لِيَحْمِلَ اسْمِي أَمَامَ أُمَمٍ وَمُلُوكٍ وَبَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ. ١٦. لِأَنِّي سَأُرِيهِ كَمْ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يَتَأَلَّمَ مِنْ أَجْلِ اسْمِي». ١٧. فَمَضَى حَنَانِيَّا وَدَخَلَ الْبَيْتَ وَوَضَعَ عَلَيْهِ يَدَيْهِ وَقَالَ: «أَيُّهَا الْأَخُ شَاوُلُ، قَدْ أَرْسَلَنِي الرَّبُّ YAHshúa الَّذِي ظَهَرَ لَكَ فِي الطَّرِيقِ الَّذِي جِئْتَ فِيهِ، لِكَيْ تُبْصِرَ وَتَمْتَلِئَ مِنَ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ». ١٨. فَلِلْوَقْتِ وَقَعَ مِنْ عَيْنَيْهِ شَيْءٌ كَأَنَّهُ قُشُورٌ، فَأَبْصَرَ فِي الْحَالِ، وَقَامَ وَاعْتَمَدَ. ١٩. وَتَنَاوَلَ طَعَامًا فَتَقَوَّى. وَكَانَ شَاوُلُ مَعَ التَّلَامِيذِ الَّذِينَ فِي دِمَشْقَ أَيَّامًا.

Saul in Damascus and Jerusalem

شاول في دمشق وأورشليم

20. And immediately he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God. 21. But all that heard him were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came here for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests? 22. But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ. 23. And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him: 24. But their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him. 25. Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket. 26. And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple. 27. But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of YAHshúa. 28. And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem. 29. And he spoke boldly in the name of the Lord YAHshúa, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.
30. Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Caesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus. 31. Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, were multiplied.

٢٠. وَلِلْوَقْتِ جَعَلَ يَكْرِزُ فِي الْمَجَامِعِ بِالْمَسِيحِ: «أَنْ هَذَا هُوَ ابْنُ YAHWEH». ٢١. فَبُهِتَ جَمِيعُ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا يَسْمَعُونَ وَقَالُوا: «أَلَيْسَ هَذَا هُوَ الَّذِي أَهْلَكَ فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ الَّذِينَ يَدْعُونَ بِهَذَا الِاسْمِ؟ وَقَدْ جَاءَ إِلَى هُنَا لِهَذَا لِيَسُوقَهُمْ مُوثَقِينَ إِلَى رُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ!». ٢٢. وَأَمَّا شَاوُلُ فَكَانَ يَزْدَادُ قُوَّةً، وَيُحَيِّرُ الْيَهُودَ السَّاكِنِينَ فِي دِمَشْقَ مُحَقِّقًا: «أَنَّ هَذَا هُوَ الْمَسِيحُ». ٢٣. وَلَمَّا تَمَّتْ أَيَّامٌ كَثِيرَةٌ تَشَاوَرَ الْيَهُودُ لِيَقْتُلُوهُ، ٢٤. فَعَلِمَ شَاوُلُ بِمَكِيدَتِهِمْ. وَكَانُوا يُرَاقِبُونَ الْأَبْوَابَ أَيْضًا نَهَارًا وَلَيْلًا لِيَقْتُلُوهُ. ٢٥. فَأَخَذَهُ التَّلَامِيذُ لَيْلًا وَأَنْزَلُوهُ مِنَ السُّورِ مُدَلِّينَ إِيَّاهُ فِي سَلٍّ. ٢٦. وَلَمَّا جَاءَ شَاوُلُ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ حَاوَلَ أَنْ يَلْتَصِقَ بِالتَّلَامِيذِ، وَكَانَ الْجَمِيعُ يَخَافُونَهُ غَيْرَ مُصَدِّقِينَ أَنَّهُ تِلْمِيذٌ. ٢٧. فَأَخَذَهُ بَرْنَابَا وَأَحْضَرَهُ إِلَى الرُّسُلِ، وَحَدَّثَهُمْ كَيْفَ أَبْصَرَ الرَّبَّ فِي الطَّرِيقِ وَأَنَّهُ كَلَّمَهُ، وَكَيْفَ جَاهَرَ فِي دِمَشْقَ بِاسْمِ YAHshúa. ٢٨. فَكَانَ مَعَهُمْ يَدْخُلُ وَيَخْرُجُ فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ وَيُجَاهِرُ بِاسْمِ الرَّبِّ YAHshúa. ٢٩. وَكَانَ يُخَاطِبُ وَيُبَاحِثُ الْيُونَانِيِّينَ، فَحَاوَلُوا أَنْ يَقْتُلُوهُ. ٣٠. فَلَمَّا عَلِمَ الْإِخْوَةُ أَحْدَرُوهُ إِلَى قَيْصَرِيَّةَ وَأَرْسَلُوهُ إِلَى طَرْسُوسَ. ٣١. وَأَمَّا الْكَنَائِسُ فِي جَمِيعِ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ وَالْجَلِيلِ وَالسَّامِرَةِ فَكَانَ لَهَا سَلَامٌ، وَكَانَتْ تُبْنَى وَتَسِيرُ فِي خَوْفِ الرَّبِّ، وَبِتَعْزِيَةِ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ كَانَتْ تَتَكَاثَرُ.

Healing of Aeneas and the resurrection of Tabitha

شفاء إينياس وإقامة طابيثا

32. And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda. 33. And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy. 34. And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, YAHshúa Christ makes you whole: arise, and make your bed. And he arose immediately. 35. And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord. 36. Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and kind acts which she did.

٣٢. وَحَدَثَ أَنَّ بُطْرُسَ وَهُوَ يَجْتَازُ بِالْجَمِيعِ، نَزَلَ أَيْضًا إِلَى الْقِدِّيسِينَ السَّاكِنِينَ فِي لُدَّةَ، ٣٣. فَوَجَدَ هُنَاكَ إِنْسَانًا اسْمُهُ إِينِيَاسُ مُضْطَجِعًا عَلَى سَرِيرٍ مُنْذُ ثَمَانِي سِنِينَ، وَكَانَ مَفْلُوجًا.
٣٤. فَقَالَ لَهُ بُطْرُسُ: «يَا إِينِيَاسُ، يَشْفِيكَ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحُ. قُمْ وَافْرُشْ لِنَفْسِكَ!». فَقَامَ لِلْوَقْتِ. ٣٥. وَرَآهُ جَمِيعُ السَّاكِنِينَ فِي لُدَّةَ وَسَارُونَ، الَّذِينَ رَجَعُوا إِلَى الرَّبِّ. ٣٦. وَكَانَ فِي يَافَا تِلْمِيذَةٌ اسْمُهَا طَابِيثَا، الَّذِي تَرْجَمَتُهُ غَزَالَةُ. هَذِهِ كَانَتْ مُمْتَلِئَةً أَعْمَالًا صَالِحَةً وَإِحْسَانَاتٍ كَانَتْ تَعْمَلُهَا.

37. And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber. 38. And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them. 39. Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and showing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.
40. But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning him to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.
41. And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive. 42. And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord. 43. And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

٣٧. وَحَدَثَ فِي تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامِ أَنَّهَا مَرِضَتْ وَمَاتَتْ، فَغَسَّلُوهَا وَوَضَعُوهَا فِي عِلِّيَّةٍ. ٣٨. وَإِذْ كَانَتْ لُدَّةُ قَرِيبَةً مِنْ يَافَا، وَسَمِعَ التَّلَامِيذُ أَنَّ بُطْرُسَ فِيهَا، أَرْسَلُوا رَجُلَيْنِ يَطْلُبَانِ إِلَيْهِ أَنْ لَا يَتَوَانَى عَنْ أَنْ يَجْتَازَ إِلَيْهِمْ. ٣٩. فَقَامَ بُطْرُسُ وَجَاءَ مَعَهُمَا. فَلَمَّا وَصَلَ صَعِدُوا بِهِ إِلَى الْعِلِّيَّةِ، فَوَقَفَتْ لَدَيْهِ جَمِيعُ الْأَرَامِلِ يَبْكِينَ وَيُرِينَ أَقْمِصَةً وَثِيَابًا مِمَّا كَانَتْ تَعْمَلُ غَزَالَةُ وَهِيَ مَعَهُنَّ.
٤٠. فَأَخْرَجَ بُطْرُسُ الْجَمِيعَ خَارِجًا، وَجَثَا عَلَى رُكْبَتَيْهِ وَصَلَّى، ثُمَّ الْتَفَتَ إِلَى الْجَسَدِ وَقَالَ: «يَا طَابِيثَا، قُومِي!». فَفَتَحَتْ عَيْنَيْهَا. وَلَمَّا أَبْصَرَتْ بُطْرُسَ جَلَسَتْ، ٤١. فَنَاوَلَهَا يَدَهُ وَأَقَامَهَا. ثُمَّ نَادَى الْقِدِّيسِينَ وَالْأَرَامِلَ وَأَحْضَرَهَا حَيَّةً.
٤٢. فَصَارَ ذَلِكَ مَعْلُومًا فِي يَافَا كُلِّهَا، فَآمَنَ كَثِيرُونَ بِالرَّبِّ. ٤٣. وَمَكَثَ أَيَّامًا كَثِيرَةً فِي يَافَا، عِنْدَ سِمْعَانَ رَجُلٍ دَبَّاغٍ.

10

١٠

Cornelius asks to meet Peter

1. There was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band, 2. A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always. 3. He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius. 4. And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Your prayers and yours alms are come up for a memorial before God. 5. And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter: 6. He lodges with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell you what you ought to do. 7. And when the angel which spoke unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually; 8. And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

كرنيليوس يطلب مقابلة بطرس

١. وَكَانَ فِي قَيْصَرِيَّةَ رَجُلٌ اسْمُهُ كَرْنِيلِيُوسُ، قَائِدُ مِئَةٍ مِنَ الْكَتِيبَةِ الَّتِي تُدْعَى الْإِيطَالِيَّةَ. ٢. وَهُوَ تَقِيٌّ وَخَائِفُ YAHWEH مَعَ جَمِيعِ بَيْتِهِ، يَصْنَعُ حَسَنَاتٍ كَثِيرَةً لِلشَّعْبِ، وَيُصَلِّي إِلَى YAHWEH فِي كُلِّ حِينٍ. ٣. فَرَأَى ظَاهِرًا فِي رُؤْيَا نَحْوَ السَّاعَةِ التَّاسِعَةِ مِنَ النَّهَارِ، مَلَاكًا مِنَ YAHWEH دَاخِلًا إِلَيْهِ وَقَائِلًا لَهُ: «يَا كَرْنِيلِيُوسُ!». ٤. فَلَمَّا شَخَصَ إِلَيْهِ وَدَخَلَهُ الْخَوْفُ، قَالَ: «مَاذَا يَا سَيِّدُ؟».فَقَالَ لَهُ: «صَلَوَاتُكَ وَصَدَقَاتُكَ صَعِدَتْ تَذْكَارًا أَمَامَ YAHWEH. ٥. وَالْآنَ أَرْسِلْ إِلَى يَافَا رِجَالًا وَاسْتَدْعِ سِمْعَانَ الْمُلَقَّبَ بُطْرُسَ. ٦. إِنَّهُ نَازِلٌ عِنْدَ سِمْعَانَ رَجُلٍ دَبَّاغٍ بَيْتُهُ عِنْدَ الْبَحْرِ. هُوَ يَقُولُ لَكَ مَاذَا يَنْبَغِي أَنْ تَفْعَلَ». ٧. فَلَمَّا انْطَلَقَ الْمَلَاكُ الَّذِي كَانَ يُكَلِّمُ كَرْنِيلِيُوسَ، نَادَى اثْنَيْنِ مِنْ خُدَّامِهِ، وَعَسْكَرِيًّا تَقِيًّا مِنَ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا يُلَازِمُونَهُ، ٨. وَأَخْبَرَهُمْ بِكُلِّ شَيْءٍ وَأَرْسَلَهُمْ إِلَى يَافَا.

Peter's vision

9. On the next day, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour: 10. And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance, 11. And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending upon him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth: 12. Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. 13. And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat. 14. But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean. 15. And the voice spoke unto him again the second time, What God has cleansed, that call not you common.
16. This was done three times: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

رؤيا بطرس

٩. ثُمَّ فِي الْغَدِ فِيمَا هُمْ يُسَافِرُونَ وَيَقْتَرِبُونَ إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ، صَعِدَ بُطْرُسُ عَلَى السَّطْحِ لِيُصَلِّيَ نَحْوَ السَّاعَةِ السَّادِسَةِ. ١٠. فَجَاعَ كَثِيرًا وَاشْتَهَى أَنْ يَأْكُلَ. وَبَيْنَمَا هُمْ يُهَيِّئُونَ لَهُ، وَقَعَتْ عَلَيْهِ غَيْبَةٌ، ١١. فَرَأَى السَّمَاءَ مَفْتُوحَةً، وَإِنَاءً نَازِلًا عَلَيْهِ مِثْلَ مُلَاءَةٍ عَظِيمَةٍ مَرْبُوطَةٍ بِأَرْبَعَةِ أَطْرَافٍ وَمُدَلَّاةٍ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ.
١٢. وَكَانَ فِيهَا كُلُّ دَوَابِّ الْأَرْضِ وَالْوُحُوشِ وَالزَّحَّافَاتِ وَطُيُورِ السَّمَاءِ. ١٣. وَصَارَ إِلَيْهِ صَوْتٌ: «قُمْ يَا بُطْرُسُ، اذْبَحْ وَكُلْ». ١٤. فَقَالَ بُطْرُسُ: «كَلَّا يَا الرَّبُّ! لِأَنِّي لَمْ آكُلْ قَطُّ شَيْئًا دَنِسًا أَوْ نَجِسًا». ١٥. فَصَارَ إِلَيْهِ أَيْضًا صَوْتٌ ثَانِيَةً: «مَا طَهَّرَهُ YAHWEH لَا تُدَنِّسْهُ أَنْتَ!». ١٦. وَكَانَ هَذَا عَلَى ثَلَاثِ مَرَّاتٍ، ثُمَّ ارْتَفَعَ الْإِنَاءُ أَيْضًا إِلَى السَّمَاءِ.

17. Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate, 18. And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.
19. While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek you. 20. Arise therefore, and get you down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them. 21. Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom all of you seek: what is the cause wherefore all of you are come?
22. And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that fears God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for you into his house, and to hear words of you. 23. Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the next day Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

Peter meets Cornelius

24. And the next day after they entered into Caesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and he had called together his kinsmen and near friends. 25. And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him. 26. But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man. 27. And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together. 28. And he said unto them, All of you know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God has showed me that I should not call any man common or unclean. 29. Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent all of you have sent for me? 30. And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing, 31. And said, Cornelius, your prayer is heard, and yours alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God. 32. Send therefore to Joppa, and call here Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he comes, shall speak unto you. 33. Immediately therefore I sent to you; and you have well done that you are come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded you of God.

Peter's sermon at Cornelius' house

34. Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Truthfully I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: 35. But in every nation he that fears him, and works righteousness, is accepted with him. 36. The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by YAHshúa Christ: (he is Lord of all:) 37. That word, I say, all of you know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; 38. How God anointed YAHshúa of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

١٧. وَإِذْ كَانَ بُطْرُسُ يَرْتَابُ فِي نَفْسِهِ: مَاذَا عَسَى أَنْ تَكُونَ الرُّؤْيَا الَّتِي رَآهَا؟ إِذَا الرِّجَالُ الَّذِينَ أُرْسِلُوا مِنْ قِبَلِ كَرْنِيلِيُوسَ، وكَانُوا قَدْ سَأَلُوا عَنْ بَيْتِ سِمْعَانَ وَقَدْ وَقَفُوا عَلَى الْبَابِ ١٨. وَنَادَوْا يَسْتَخْبِرُونَ: «هَلْ سِمْعَانُ الْمُلَقَّبُ بُطْرُسَ نَازِلٌ هُنَاكَ؟». ١٩. وَبَيْنَمَا بُطْرُسُ مُتَفَكِّرٌ فِي الرُّؤْيَا، قَالَ لَهُ الرُّوحُ: «هُوَذَا ثَلاَثَةُ رِجَالٍ يَطْلُبُونَكَ. ٢٠. لَكِنْ قُمْ وَانْزِلْ وَاذْهَبْ مَعَهُمْ غَيْرَ مُرْتَابٍ فِي شَيْءٍ، لأَنِّي أَنَا قَدْ أَرْسَلْتُهُمْ». ٢١. فَنَزَلَ بُطْرُسُ إِلَى الرِّجَالِ الَّذِينَ أُرْسِلُوا إِلَيْهِ مِنْ قِبَلِ كَرْنِيلِيُوسَ، وَقَالَ: «هَا أَنَا الَّذِي تَطْلُبُونَهُ. مَاهُوَ السَّبَبُ الَّذِي حَضَرْتُمْ لأَجْلِهِ؟». ٢٢. فَقَالُوا: «إِنَّ كَرْنِيلِيُوسَ قَائِدَ مِئَةٍ، رَجُلاً بَارًّا وَخَائِفَ YAHWEH وَمَشْهُودًا لَهُ مِنْ كُلِّ أُمَّةِ الْيَهُودِ، أُوحِيَ إِلَيْهِ بِمَلاَكٍ مُقَدَّسٍ أَنْ يَسْتَدْعِيَكَ إِلَى بَيْتِهِ وَيَسْمَعَ مِنْكَ كَلاَمًا». ٢٣. فَدَعَاهُمْ إِلَى دَاخِلٍ وَأَضَافَهُمْ. ثُمَّ فِي الْغَدِ خَرَجَ بُطْرُسُ مَعَهُمْ، وَأُنَاسٌ مِنَ الإِخْوَةِ الَّذِينَ مِنْ يَافَا رَافَقُوهُ.

بطرس يقابل كرنيليوس

٢٤. وَفِي الْغَدِ دَخَلُوا قَيْصَرِيَّةَ. وَأَمَّا كَرْنِيلِيُوسُ فَكَانَ يَنْتَظِرُهُمْ، وَقَدْ دَعَا أَنْسِبَاءَهُ وَأَصْدِقَاءَهُ الأَقْرَبِينَ. ٢٥. وَلَمَّا دَخَلَ بُطْرُسُ اسْتَقْبَلَهُ كَرْنِيلِيُوسُ وَسَجَدَ وَاقِعًا عَلَى قَدَمَيْهِ. ٢٦. فَأَقَامَهُ بُطْرُسُ قَائِلاً: «قُمْ، أَنَا أَيْضًا إِنْسَانٌ». ٢٧. ثُمَّ دَخَلَ وَهُوَ يَتَكَلَّمُ مَعَهُ وَوَجَدَ كَثِيرِينَ مُجْتَمِعِينَ. ٢٨. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَنْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ كَيْفَ هُوَ مُحَرَّمٌ عَلَى رَجُلٍ يَهُودِيٍّ أَنْ يَلْتَصِقَ بِأَحَدٍ أَجْنَبِيٍّ أَوْ يَأْتِيَ إِلَيْهِ. وَأَمَّا أَنَا فَقَدْ أَرَانِي YAHWEH أَنْ لاَ أَقُولَ عَنْ إِنْسَانٍ مَا إِنَّهُ دَنِسٌ أَوْ نَجِسٌ. ٢٩. فَلِذَلِكَ جِئْتُ مِنْ دُونِ مُنَاقَضَةٍ إِذِ اسْتَدْعَيْتُمُونِي. فَأَسْتَخْبِرُكُمْ: لأَيِّ سَبَبٍ اسْتَدْعَيْتُمُونِي؟».
٣٠. فَقَالَ كَرْنِيلِيُوسُ: «مُنْذُ أَرْبَعَةِ أَيَّامٍ إِلَى هَذِهِ السَّاعَةِ كُنْتُ صَائِمًا. وَفِي السَّاعَةِ التَّاسِعَةِ كُنْتُ أُصَلِّي فِي بَيْتِي، وَإِذَا رَجُلٌ قَدْ وَقَفَ أَمَامِي بِلِبَاسٍ لاَمِعٍ ٣١. وَقَالَ: يَا كَرْنِيلِيُوسُ، سُمِعَتْ صَلاَتُكَ وَذُكِرَتْ صَدَقَاتُكَ أَمَامَ YAHWEH. ٣٢. فَأَرْسِلْ إِلَى يَافَا وَاسْتَدْعِ سِمْعَانَ الْمُلَقَّبَ بُطْرُسَ. إِنَّهُ نَازِلٌ فِي بَيْتِ سِمْعَانَ رَجُلٍ دَبَّاغٍ عِنْدَ الْبَحْرِ. فَهُوَ مَتَى جَاءَ يُكَلِّمُكَ. ٣٣. فَأَرْسَلْتُ إِلَيْكَ حَالاً. وَأَنْتَ فَعَلْتَ حَسَنًا إِذْ جِئْتَ. وَالآنَ نَحْنُ جَمِيعًا حَاضِرُونَ أَمَامَ YAHWEH لِنَسْمَعَ جَمِيعَ مَا أَمَرَكَ بِهِ YAHWEH».

عظة بطرس في بيت كرنيليوس

٣٤. فَفَتَحَ بُطْرُسُ فَاهُ وَقَالَ: «بِالْحَقِّ أَنَا أَجِدُ أَنَّ YAHWEH لاَ يَقْبَلُ الْوُجُوهَ. ٣٥. بَلْ فِي كُلِّ أُمَّةٍ، الَّذِي يَتَّقِيهِ وَيَصْنَعُ الْبِرَّ مَقْبُولٌ عِنْدَهُ. ٣٦. الْكَلِمَةُ الَّتِي أَرْسَلَهَا إِلَى بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ يُبَشِّرُ بِالسَّلاَمِ بِا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ. هَذَا هُوَ الرَّبُّ الْكُلِّ. ٣٧. أَنْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ الأَمْرَ الَّذِي صَارَ فِي كُلِّ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ مُبْتَدِئًا مِنَ الْجَلِيلِ، بَعْدَ الْمَعْمُودِيَّةِ الَّتِي كَرَزَ بِهَا يُوحَنَّا. ٣٨. YAHshúa الَّذِي مِنَ النَّاصِرَةِ كَيْفَ مَسَحَهُ YAHWEH بِالرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ وَالْقُوَّةِ، الَّذِي جَالَ يَصْنَعُ خَيْرًا وَيَشْفِي جَمِيعَ الْمُتَسَلَّطِ عَلَيْهِمْ إِبْلِيسُ، لأَنَّ YAHWEH كَانَ مَعَهُ.

39. And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree: 40. Him God raised up the third day, and showed him openly; 41. Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead. 42. And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead. 43. To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believes in him shall receive remission of sins.

The Holy Spirit comes upon the gentiles

44. While Peter yet spoke these words, the Holy Spirit fell on all them which heard the word. 45. And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Spirit. 46. For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, 47. Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Spirit as well as we? 48. And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

11

Peter defends his ministry to the gentiles

1. And the apostles and brethren that were in Judaea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God. 2. And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him, 3. Saying, You went in to men uncircumcised, and did eat with them. 4. But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying, 5. I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me: 6. Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. 7. And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat. 8. But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean has at any time entered into my mouth. 9. But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God has cleansed, that call not you common. 10. And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven. 11. And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Caesarea unto me. 12. And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house: 13. And he showed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter; 14. Who shall tell you words, whereby you and all your house shall be saved. 15. And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell on them, as on us at the beginning. 16. Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but all of you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit.

٣٩. وَنَحْنُ شُهُودٌ بِكُلِّ مَا فَعَلَ فِي كُورَةِ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ وَفِي أُورُشَلِيمَ. الَّذِي أَيْضًا قَتَلُوهُ مُعَلِّقِينَ إِيَّاهُ عَلَى خَشَبَةٍ. ٤٠. هَذَا أَقَامَهُ YAHWEH فِي الْيَوْمِ الثَّالِثِ، وَأَعْطَى أَنْ يَصِيرَ ظَاهِرًا، ٤١. لَيْسَ لِجَمِيعِ الشَّعْبِ، بَلْ لِشُهُودٍ سَبَقَ YAHWEH فَانْتَخَبَهُمْ. لَنَا نَحْنُ الَّذِينَ أَكَلْنَا وَشَرِبْنَا مَعَهُ بَعْدَ قِيَامَتِهِ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ. ٤٢. وَأَوْصَانَا أَنْ نَكْرِزَ لِلشَّعْبِ، وَنَشْهَدَ بِأَنَّ هَذَا هُوَ الْمُعَيَّنُ مِنَ YAHWEH دَيَّانًا لِلْأَحْيَاءِ وَالْأَمْوَاتِ. ٤٣. لَهُ يَشْهَدُ جَمِيعُ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ أَنَّ كُلَّ مَنْ يُؤْمِنُ بِهِ يَنَالُ بِاسْمِهِ غُفْرَانَ الْخَطَايَا».

حلول الروح القدس على الأمم

٤٤. فَبَيْنَمَا بُطْرُسُ يَتَكَلَّمُ بِهَذِهِ الْأُمُورِ حَلَّ الرُّوحُ الْقُدُسُ عَلَى جَمِيعِ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا يَسْمَعُونَ الْكَلِمَةَ. ٤٥. فَانْدَهَشَ الْمُؤْمِنُونَ الَّذِينَ مِنْ أَهْلِ الْخِتَانِ، كُلُّ مَنْ جَاءَ مَعَ بُطْرُسَ، لِأَنَّ مَوْهِبَةَ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ قَدِ انْسَكَبَتْ عَلَى الْأُمَمِ أَيْضًا. ٤٦. لِأَنَّهُمْ كَانُوا يَسْمَعُونَهُمْ يَتَكَلَّمُونَ بِأَلْسِنَةٍ وَيُعَظِّمُونَ YAHWEH. حِينَئِذٍ أَجَابَ بُطْرُسُ: ٤٧. «أَتُرَى يَسْتَطِيعُ أَحَدٌ أَنْ يَمْنَعَ الْمَاءَ حَتَّى لَا يَعْتَمِدَ هَؤُلَاءِ الَّذِينَ قَبِلُوا الرُّوحَ الْقُدُسَ كَمَا نَحْنُ أَيْضًا؟». ٤٨. وَأَمَرَ أَنْ يَعْتَمِدُوا بِاسْمِ الرَّبِّ. حِينَئِذٍ سَأَلُوهُ أَنْ يَمْكُثَ أَيَّامًا.

١١

بطرس يبرر خدمته للأمم

١. فَسَمِعَ الرُّسُلُ وَالْإِخْوَةُ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا فِي الْيَهُودِيَّةِ أَنَّ الْأُمَمَ أَيْضًا قَبِلُوا كَلِمَةَ YAHWEH. ٢. وَلَمَّا صَعِدَ بُطْرُسُ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ، خَاصَمَهُ الَّذِينَ مِنْ أَهْلِ الْخِتَانِ، ٣. قَائِلِينَ: «إِنَّكَ دَخَلْتَ إِلَى رِجَالٍ ذَوِي غُلْفَةٍ وَأَكَلْتَ مَعَهُمْ». ٤. فَابْتَدَأَ بُطْرُسُ يَشْرَحُ لَهُمْ بِالتَّتَابُعِ قَائِلًا: ٥. «أَنَا كُنْتُ فِي مَدِينَةِ يَافَا أُصَلِّي، فَرَأَيْتُ فِي غَيْبَةٍ رُؤْيَا: إِنَاءً نَازِلًا مِثْلَ مُلَاءَةٍ عَظِيمَةٍ مُدَلَّاةٍ بِأَرْبَعَةِ أَطْرَافٍ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ، فَأَتَى إِلَيَّ. ٦. فَتَفَرَّسْتُ فِيهِ مُتَأَمِّلًا، فَرَأَيْتُ دَوَابَّ الْأَرْضِ وَالْوُحُوشَ وَالزَّحَّافَاتِ وَطُيُورَ السَّمَاءِ. ٧. وَسَمِعْتُ صَوْتًا قَائِلًا لِي: قُمْ يَا بُطْرُسُ، اذْبَحْ وَكُلْ. ٨. فَقُلْتُ: كَلَّا يَا الرَّبُّ! لِأَنَّهُ لَمْ يَدْخُلْ فَمِي قَطُّ دَنِسٌ أَوْ نَجِسٌ. ٩. فَأَجَابَنِي صَوْتٌ ثَانِيَةً مِنَ السَّمَاءِ: مَا طَهَّرَهُ YAHWEH لَا تُنَجِّسْهُ أَنْتَ. ١٠. وَكَانَ هَذَا عَلَى ثَلَاثِ مَرَّاتٍ. ثُمَّ انْتُشِلَ الْجَمِيعُ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ أَيْضًا. ١١. وَإِذَا ثَلَاثَةُ رِجَالٍ قَدْ وَقَفُوا لِلْوَقْتِ عِنْدَ الْبَيْتِ الَّذِي كُنْتُ فِيهِ، مُرْسَلِينَ إِلَيَّ مِنْ قَيْصَرِيَّةَ. ١٢. فَقَالَ لِي الرُّوحُ أَنْ أَذْهَبَ مَعَهُمْ غَيْرَ مُرْتَابٍ فِي شَيْءٍ. وَذَهَبَ مَعِي أَيْضًا هَؤُلَاءِ الْإِخْوَةُ السِّتَّةُ. فَدَخَلْنَا بَيْتَ الرَّجُلِ، ١٣. فَأَخْبَرَنَا كَيْفَ رَأَى الْمَلَاكَ فِي بَيْتِهِ قَائِمًا وَقَائِلًا لَهُ: أَرْسِلْ إِلَى يَافَا رِجَالًا، وَاسْتَدْعِ سِمْعَانَ الْمُلَقَّبَ بُطْرُسَ، ١٤. وَهُوَ يُكَلِّمُكَ كَلَامًا بِهِ تَخْلُصُ أَنْتَ وَكُلُّ بَيْتِكَ. ١٥. فَلَمَّا ابْتَدَأْتُ أَتَكَلَّمُ، حَلَّ الرُّوحُ الْقُدُسُ عَلَيْهِمْ كَمَا عَلَيْنَا أَيْضًا فِي الْبَدَاءَةِ. ١٦. فَتَذَكَّرْتُ كَلَامَ الرَّبِّ كَيْفَ قَالَ: إِنَّ يُوحَنَّا عَمَّدَ بِمَاءٍ وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ فَسَتُعَمَّدُونَ بِالرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ.

17. Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord YAHshúa Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God? 18. When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then has God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

The church in Antioch

19. Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only. 20. And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spoke unto the Grecians, preaching the LORD YAHshúa.
21. And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord. 22. Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch. 23. Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord. 24. For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Spirit and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord. 25. Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, in order to seek Saul: 26. And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch. 27. And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch. 28. And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Caesar. 29. Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judaea:
30. Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

12

The martyrdom of James and the arrest of Peter

1. Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church. 2. And he killed James the brother of John with the sword. 3. And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.) 4. And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people. 5. Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

١٧. فَإِنْ كَانَ YAHWEH قَدْ أَعْطَاهُمُ الْمَوْهِبَةَ كَمَا لَنَا أَيْضًا بِالسَّوِيَّةِ مُؤْمِنِينَ بِالرَّبِّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، فَمَنْ أَنَا؟ أَقَادِرٌ أَنْ أَمْنَعَ YAHWEH؟». ١٨. فَلَمَّا سَمِعُوا ذَلِكَ سَكَتُوا، وَكَانُوا يُمَجِّدُونَ YAHWEH قَائِلِينَ: «إِذًا أَعْطَى YAHWEH الأُمَمَ أَيْضًا التَّوْبَةَ لِلْحَيَاةِ!».

الكنيسة في أنطاكية

١٩. أَمَّا الَّذِينَ تَشَتَّتُوا مِنْ جَرَّاءِ الضِّيقِ الَّذِي حَصَلَ بِسَبَبِ اسْتِفَانُوسَ فَاجْتَازُوا إِلَى فِينِيقِيَةَ وَقُبْرُسَ وَأَنْطَاكِيَةَ، وَهُمْ لاَ يُكَلِّمُونَ أَحَدًا بِالْكَلِمَةِ إِلاَّ الْيَهُودَ فَقَطْ. ٢٠. وَلَكِنْ كَانَ مِنْهُمْ قَوْمٌ، وَهُمْ رِجَالٌ قُبْرُسِيُّونَ وَقَيْرَوَانِيُّونَ، الَّذِينَ لَمَّا دَخَلُوا أَنْطَاكِيَةَ كَانُوا يُخَاطِبُونَ الْيُونَانِيِّينَ مُبَشِّرِينَ بِالرَّبِّ YAHshúa.
٢١. وَكَانَتْ يَدُ YAHWEH مَعَهُمْ، فَآمَنَ عَدَدٌ كَثِيرٌ وَرَجَعُوا إِلَى الرَّبِّ. ٢٢. فَسُمِعَ الْخَبَرُ عَنْهُمْ فِي آذَانِ الْكَنِيسَةِ الَّتِي فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ، فَأَرْسَلُوا بَرْنَابَا لِكَيْ يَجْتَازَ إِلَى أَنْطَاكِيَةَ. ٢٣. الَّذِي لَمَّا أَتَى وَرَأَى نِعْمَةَ YAHWEH فَرِحَ، وَوَعَظَ الْجَمِيعَ أَنْ يَثْبُتُوا فِي الرَّبِّ بِعَزْمِ الْقَلْبِ، ٢٤. لأَنَّهُ كَانَ رَجُلاً صَالِحًا وَمُمْتَلِئًا مِنَ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ وَالإِيمَانِ. فَانْضَمَّ إِلَى الرَّبِّ جَمْعٌ غَفِيرٌ. ٢٥. ثُمَّ خَرَجَ بَرْنَابَا إِلَى طَرْسُوسَ لِيَطْلُبَ شَاوُلَ. وَلَمَّا وَجَدَهُ جَاءَ بِهِ إِلَى أَنْطَاكِيَةَ. ٢٦. فَحَدَثَ أَنَّهُمَا اجْتَمَعَا فِي الْكَنِيسَةِ سَنَةً كَامِلَةً وَعَلَّمَا جَمْعًا غَفِيرًا. وَدُعِيَ التَّلاَمِيذُ «مَسِيحِيِّينَ» فِي أَنْطَاكِيَةَ أَوَّلاً. ٢٧. وَفِي تِلْكَ الأَيَّامِ انْحَدَرَ أَنْبِيَاءُ مِنْ أُورُشَلِيمَ إِلَى أَنْطَاكِيَةَ. ٢٨. وَقَامَ وَاحِدٌ مِنْهُمُ اسْمُهُ أَغَابُوسُ، وَأَشَارَ بِالرُّوحِ أَنَّ جُوعًا عَظِيمًا كَانَ عَتِيدًا أَنْ يَصِيرَ عَلَى جَمِيعِ الْمَسْكُونَةِ، الَّذِي صَارَ أَيْضًا فِي أَيَّامِ كُلُودِيُوسَ قَيْصَرَ. ٢٩. فَحَتَمَ التَّلاَمِيذُ حَسْبَمَا تَيَسَّرَ لِكُلِّ مِنْهُمْ أَنْ يُرْسِلَ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ شَيْئًا، خِدْمَةً إِلَى الإِخْوَةِ السَّاكِنِينَ فِي الْيَهُودِيَّةِ. ٣٠. فَفَعَلُوا ذَلِكَ مُرْسِلِينَ إِلَى الْمَشَايِخِ بِيَدِ بَرْنَابَا وَشَاوُلَ.

١٢

استشهاد يعقوب والقبض على بطرس

١. وَفِي ذَلِكَ الْوَقْتِ مَدَّ هِيرُودُسُ الْمَلِكُ يَدَيْهِ لِيُسِيئَ إِلَى أُنَاسٍ مِنَ الْكَنِيسَةِ، ٢. فَقَتَلَ يَعْقُوبَ أَخَا يُوحَنَّا بِالسَّيْفِ. ٣. وَإِذْ رَأَى أَنَّ ذَلِكَ يُرْضِي الْيَهُودَ، عَادَ فَقَبَضَ عَلَى بُطْرُسَ أَيْضًا. وَكَانَتْ أَيَّامُ الْفَطِيرِ. ٤. وَلَمَّا أَمْسَكَهُ وَضَعَهُ فِي السِّجْنِ، مُسَلِّمًا إِيَّاهُ إِلَى أَرْبَعَةِ أَرَابِعَ مِنَ الْعَسْكَرِ لِيَحْرُسُوهُ، نَاوِيًا أَنْ يُقَدِّمَهُ بَعْدَ الْفِصْحِ إِلَى الشَّعْبِ. ٥. فَكَانَ بُطْرُسُ مَحْرُوسًا فِي السِّجْنِ، وَأَمَّا الْكَنِيسَةُ فَكَانَتْ تَصِيرُ مِنْهَا صَلاَةٌ بِلَجَاجَةٍ إِلَى YAHWEH مِنْ أَجْلِهِ.

Peter's escape from prison

6. And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison. 7. And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he stroke Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands. 8. And the angel said unto him, Gird yourself, and bind on your sandals. And so he did. And he says unto him, Cast your garment about you, and follow me. 9. And he went out, and followed him; and know not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.
10. When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leads unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him. 11. And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know certainly, that the LORD has sent his angel, and has delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews. 12. And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying. 13. And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.
14. And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate. 15. And they said unto her, You are mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel. 16. But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished.
17. But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go show these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place. 18. Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter. 19. And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judaea to Caesarea, and there abode.

The death of Herod

20. And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's country. 21. And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them. 22. And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man. 23. And immediately the angel of the Lord stroke him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the spirit. 24. But the word of God grew and multiplied. 25. And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

خروج بطرس من السجن

٦. وَلَمَّا كَانَ هِيرُودُسُ مُزْمِعًا أَنْ يُقَدِّمَهُ، كَانَ بُطْرُسُ فِي تِلْكَ اللَّيْلَةِ نَائِمًا بَيْنَ عَسْكَرِيَّيْنِ مَرْبُوطًا بِسِلْسِلَتَيْنِ، وَكَانَ قُدَّامَ الْبَابِ حُرَّاسٌ يَحْرُسُونَ السِّجْنَ. ٧. وَإِذَا مَلاَكُ YAHWEH أَقْبَلَ، وَنُورٌ أَضَاءَ فِي الْبَيْتِ، فَضَرَبَ جَنْبَ بُطْرُسَ وَأَيْقَظَهُ قَائِلًا: «قُمْ عَاجِلًا!». فَسَقَطَتِ السِّلْسِلَتَانِ مِنْ يَدَيْهِ. ٨. وَقَالَ لَهُ الْمَلاَكُ: «تَمَنْطَقْ وَالْبَسْ نَعْلَيْكَ». فَفَعَلَ هَكَذَا. فَقَالَ لَهُ: «الْبَسْ رِدَاءَكَ وَاتْبَعْنِي». ٩. فَخَرَجَ يَتْبَعُهُ. وَكَانَ لاَ يَعْلَمُ أَنَّ الَّذِي جَرَى بِوَاسِطَةِ الْمَلاَكِ هُوَ حَقِيقِيٌّ، بَلْ يَظُنُّ أَنَّهُ يَنْظُرُ رُؤْيَا. ١٠. فَجَازَا الْمَحْرَسَ الأَوَّلَ وَالثَّانِيَ، وَأَتَيَا إِلَى بَابِ الْحَدِيدِ الَّذِي يُؤَدِّي إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ، فَانْفَتَحَ لَهُمَا مِنْ ذَاتِهِ، فَخَرَجَا وَتَقَدَّمَا زُقَاقًا وَاحِدًا، وَلِلْوَقْتِ فَارَقَهُ الْمَلاَكُ. ١١. فَقَالَ بُطْرُسُ، وَهُوَ قَدْ رَجَعَ إِلَى نَفْسِهِ: «الآنَ عَلِمْتُ يَقِينًا أَنَّ الرَّبَّ أَرْسَلَ مَلاَكَهُ وَأَنْقَذَنِي مِنْ يَدِ هِيرُودُسَ، وَمِنْ كُلِّ انْتِظَارِ شَعْبِ الْيَهُودِ». ١٢. ثُمَّ جَاءَ وَهُوَ مُنْتَبِهٌ إِلَى بَيْتِ مَرْيَمَ أُمِّ يُوحَنَّا الْمُلَقَّبِ مَرْقُسَ، حَيْثُ كَانَ كَثِيرُونَ مُجْتَمِعِينَ وَهُمْ يُصَلُّونَ. ١٣. فَلَمَّا قَرَعَ بُطْرُسُ بَابَ الدِّهْلِيزِ جَاءَتْ جَارِيَةٌ اسْمُهَا رَوْدَا لِتَسْمَعَ. ١٤. فَلَمَّا عَرَفَتْ صَوْتَ بُطْرُسَ لَمْ تَفْتَحِ الْبَابَ مِنَ الْفَرَحِ، بَلْ رَكَضَتْ إِلَى دَاخِلٍ وَأَخْبَرَتْ أَنَّ بُطْرُسَ وَاقِفٌ قُدَّامَ الْبَابِ. ١٥. فَقَالُوا لَهَا: «أَنْتِ تَهْذِينَ!». وَأَمَّا هِيَ فَكَانَتْ تُؤَكِّدُ أَنَّ هَكَذَا هُوَ. فَقَالُوا: «إِنَّهُ مَلاَكُهُ!». ١٦. وَأَمَّا بُطْرُسُ فَلَبِثَ يَقْرَعُ. فَلَمَّا فَتَحُوا وَرَأَوْهُ انْدَهَشُوا. ١٧. فَأَشَارَ إِلَيْهِمْ بِيَدِهِ لِيَسْكُتُوا، وَحَدَّثَهُمْ كَيْفَ أَخْرَجَهُ الرَّبُّ مِنَ السِّجْنِ. وَقَالَ: «أَخْبِرُوا يَعْقُوبَ وَالإِخْوَةَ بِهَذَا». ثُمَّ خَرَجَ وَذَهَبَ إِلَى مَوْضِعٍ آخَرَ. ١٨. فَلَمَّا صَارَ النَّهَارُ حَصَلَ اضْطِرَابٌ لَيْسَ بِقَلِيلٍ بَيْنَ الْعَسْكَرِ: تُرَى مَاذَا جَرَى لِبُطْرُسَ؟ ١٩. وَأَمَّا هِيرُودُسُ فَلَمَّا طَلَبَهُ وَلَمْ يَجِدْهُ فَحَصَ الْحُرَّاسَ، وَأَمَرَ أَنْ يَنْقَادُوا إِلَى الْقَتْلِ. ثُمَّ نَزَلَ مِنَ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ إِلَى قَيْصَرِيَّةَ وَأَقَامَ هُنَاكَ.

موت هيرودس

٢٠. وَكَانَ هِيرُودُسُ سَاخِطًا عَلَى الصُّورِيِّينَ وَالصَّيْدَاوِيِّينَ، فَحَضَرُوا إِلَيْهِ بِنَفْسٍ وَاحِدَةٍ وَاسْتَعْطَفُوا بَلاَسْتُسَ النَّاظِرَ عَلَى مَضْجَعِ الْمَلِكِ، ثُمَّ صَارُوا يَلْتَمِسُونَ الْمُصَالَحَةَ لأَنَّ كُورَتَهُمْ تَقْتَاتُ مِنْ كُورَةِ الْمَلِكِ. ٢١. فَفِي يَوْمٍ مُعَيَّنٍ لَبِسَ هِيرُودُسُ الْحُلَّةَ الْمُلُوكِيَّةَ، وَجَلَسَ عَلَى كُرْسِيِّ الْمُلْكِ وَجَعَلَ يُخَاطِبُهُمْ. ٢٢. فَصَرَخَ الشَّعْبُ: «هَذَا صَوْتُ إِلَهٍ لاَ صَوْتُ إِنْسَانٍ!». ٢٣. فَفِي الْحَالِ ضَرَبَهُ مَلاَكُ YAHWEH لأَنَّهُ لَمْ يُعْطِ الْمَجْدَ YAHWEH، فَصَارَ يَأْكُلُهُ الدُّودُ وَمَاتَ. ٢٤. وَأَمَّا كَلِمَةُ YAHWEH فَكَانَتْ تَنْمُو وَتَزِيدُ. ٢٥. وَرَجَعَ بَرْنَابَا وَشَاوُلُ مِنْ أُورُشَلِيمَ بَعْدَ مَا كَمَّلاَ الْخِدْمَةَ، وَأَخَذَا مَعَهُمَا يُوحَنَّا الْمُلَقَّبَ مَرْقُسَ.

13

١٣

The sending of Barnabas and Saul

1. Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. 2. As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Spirit said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work unto which I have called them. 3. And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

إرسال برنابا وشاول

١. وَكَانَ فِي أَنْطَاكِيَةَ فِي الْكَنِيسَةِ هُنَاكَ أَنْبِيَاءُ وَمُعَلِّمُونَ: بَرْنَابَا، وَسِمْعَانُ الَّذِي يُدْعَى نِيجَرَ، وَلُوكِيُوسُ الْقَيْرَوَانِيُّ، وَمَنَايِنُ الَّذِي تَرَبَّى مَعَ هِيرُودُسَ رَئِيسِ الرُّبْعِ، وَشَاوُلُ. ٢. وَبَيْنَمَا هُمْ يَخْدِمُونَ الرَّبَّ وَيَصُومُونَ، قَالَ الرُّوحُ الْقُدُسُ: «أَفْرِزُوا لِي بَرْنَابَا وَشَاوُلَ لِلْعَمَلِ الَّذِي دَعَوْتُهُمَا إِلَيْهِ». ٣. فَصَامُوا حِينَئِذٍ وَصَلُّوا وَوَضَعُوا عَلَيْهِمَا الأَيَادِيَ، ثُمَّ أَطْلَقُوهُمَا.

Barnabas and Saul in Cyprus

4. So they, being sent forth by the Holy Spirit, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus. 5. And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister. 6. And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was BarYAHshúa: 7. Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.
8. But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith. 9. Then Saul, (who also is called Paul,) filled with the Holy Spirit, set his eyes on him. 10. And said, O full of all subtlety and all mischief, you child of the devil, you enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? 11. And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon you, and you shall be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand. 12. Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

برنابا وشاول في قبرص

٤. فَهَذَانِ إِذْ أُرْسِلاَ مِنَ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ انْحَدَرَا إِلَى سَلُوكِيَةَ، وَمِنْ هُنَاكَ سَافَرَا فِي الْبَحْرِ إِلَى قُبْرُسَ. ٥. وَلَمَّا صَارَا فِي سَلاَمِيسَ نَادَيَا بِكَلِمَةِ YAHWEH فِي مَجَامِعِ الْيَهُودِ. وَكَانَ مَعَهُمَا يُوحَنَّا خَادِمًا. ٦. وَلَمَّا اجْتَازَا الْجَزِيرَةَ إِلَى بَافُوسَ، وَجَدَا رَجُلاً سَاحِرًا نَبِيًّا كَذَّابًا يَهُودِيًّا اسْمُهُ بَارْيَشُوعُ، ٧. كَانَ مَعَ الْوَالِي سَرْجِيُوسَ بُولُسَ، وَهُوَ رَجُلٌ فَهِيمٌ. فَهَذَا دَعَا بَرْنَابَا وَشَاوُلَ وَالْتَمَسَ أَنْ يَسْمَعَ كَلِمَةَ YAHWEH. ٨. فَقَاوَمَهُمَا عَلِيمٌ السَّاحِرُ، لأَنْ هَكَذَا يُتَرْجَمُ اسْمُهُ، طَالِبًا أَنْ يُفْسِدَ الْوَالِيَ عَنِ الإِيمَانِ.
٩. وَأَمَّا شَاوُلُ، الَّذِي هُوَ بُولُسُ أَيْضًا، فَامْتَلأَ مِنَ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ وَشَخَصَ إِلَيْهِ ١٠. وَقَالَ: «أَيُّهَا الْمُمْتَلِئُ كُلَّ غِشٍّ وَكُلَّ خُبْثٍ! يَا ابْنَ إِبْلِيسَ! يَاعَدُوَّ كُلِّ بِرٍّ! أَلاَ تَزَالُ تُفْسِدُ سُبُلَ YAHWEH الْمُسْتَقِيمَةَ؟ ١١. فَالآنَ هُوَذَا يَدُ الرَّبِّ عَلَيْكَ، فَتَكُونُ أَعْمَى لاَ تُبْصِرُ الشَّمْسَ إِلَى حِينٍ». فَفِي الْحَالِ سَقَطَ عَلَيْهِ ضَبَابٌ وَظُلْمَةٌ، فَجَعَلَ يَدُورُ مُلْتَمِسًا مَنْ يَقُودُهُ بِيَدِهِ. ١٢. فَالْوَالِي حِينَئِذٍ لَمَّا رَأَى مَا جَرَى، آمَنَ مُنْدَهِشًا مِنْ تَعْلِيمِ الرَّبِّ.

In Antioch of Pisidia

13. Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem. 14. But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down. 15. And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, All of you men and brethren, if all of you have any word of exhortation for the people, say on. 16. Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand said, Men of Israel, and all of you that fear God, give audience. 17. The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it. 18. And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness. 19. And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot. 20. And after that he gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet. 21. And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

في أنطاكية بيسيدية

١٣. ثُمَّ أَقْلَعَ مِنْ بَافُوسَ بُولُسُ وَمَنْ مَعَهُ وَأَتَوْا إِلَى بَرْجَةِ بَمْفِيلِيَّةَ. وَأَمَّا يُوحَنَّا فَفَارَقَهُمْ وَرَجَعَ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ. ١٤. وَأَمَّا هُمْ فَجَازُوا مِنْ بَرْجَةَ وَأَتَوْا إِلَى أَنْطَاكِيَةِ بِيسِيدِيَّةَ، وَدَخَلُوا الْمَجْمَعَ يَوْمَ السَّبْتِ وَجَلَسُوا. ١٥. وَبَعْدَ قِرَاءَةِ النَّامُوسِ وَالأَنْبِيَاءِ، أَرْسَلَ إِلَيْهِمْ رُؤَسَاءُ الْمَجْمَعِ قَائِلِينَ: «أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ الإِخْوَةُ، إِنْ كَانَتْ عِنْدَكُمْ كَلِمَةُ وَعْظٍ لِلشَّعْبِ فَقُولُوا». ١٦. فَقَامَ بُولُسُ وَأَشَارَ بِيَدِهِ وَقَالَ: «أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ الإِسْرَائِيلِيُّونَ وَالَّذِينَ يَتَّقُونَ YAHWEH، اسْمَعُوا! ١٧. الرَّبُّ شَعْبِ إِسْرَائِيلَ هَذَا اخْتَارَ آبَاءَنَا، وَرَفَعَ الشَّعْبَ فِي الْغُرْبَةِ فِي أَرْضِ مِصْرَ، وَبِذِرَاعٍ مُرْتَفِعَةٍ أَخْرَجَهُمْ مِنْهَا. ١٨. وَنَحْوَ مُدَّةِ أَرْبَعِينَ سَنَةً، احْتَمَلَ عَوَائِدَهُمْ فِي الْبَرِّيَّةِ. ١٩. ثُمَّ أَهْلَكَ سَبْعَ أُمَمٍ فِي أَرْضِ كَنْعَانَ وَقَسَمَ لَهُمْ أَرْضَهُمْ بِالْقُرْعَةِ. ٢٠. وَبَعْدَ ذَلِكَ فِي نَحْوِ أَرْبَعمِئَةٍ وَخَمْسِينَ سَنَةً أَعْطَاهُمْ قُضَاةً حَتَّى صَمُوئِيلَ النَّبِيِّ. ٢١. وَمِنْ ثَمَّ طَلَبُوا مَلِكًا، فَأَعْطَاهُمُ YAHWEH شَاوُلَ بْنَ قَيْسٍ، رَجُلاً مِنْ سِبْطِ بِنْيَامِينَ، أَرْبَعِينَ سَنَةً.

22. And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave their testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will. 23. Of this man's seed has God according to his promise raised unto Israel a Saviour, YAHshúa: 24. When John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. 25. And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think all of you that I am? I am not he. But, behold, there comes one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose. 26. Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you fears God, to you is the word of this salvation sent. 27. For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him. 28. And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain. 29. And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a tomb. 30. But God raised him from the dead: 31. And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people. 32. And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers, 33. God has fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he has raised up YAHshúa again; as it is also written in the second psalm, You are my Son, this day have I begotten you. 34. And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said likewise, I will give you the sure mercies of David. 35. Wherefore he says also in another psalm, You shall not suffer yours Holy One to see corruption. 36. For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell asleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: 37. But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption. 38. Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins: 39. And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which all of you could not be justified by the law of Moses. 40. Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets; 41. Behold, all of you despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which all of you shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you. 42. And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath. 43. Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God. 44. And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God. 45. But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spoke against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming. 46. Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing all of you put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. 47. For so has the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set you to be a light of the Gentiles, that you should be for salvation unto the ends of the earth. 48. And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed. 49. And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

٢٢. ثُمَّ عَزَلَهُ وَأَقَامَ لَهُمْ دَاوُدَ مَلِكًا، الَّذِي شَهِدَ لَهُ أَيْضًا، إِذْ قَالَ: وَجَدْتُ دَاوُدَ بْنَ يَسَّى رَجُلًا حَسَبَ قَلْبِي، الَّذِي سَيَصْنَعُ كُلَّ مَشِيئَتِي. ٢٣. مِنْ نَسْلِ هَذَا، حَسَبَ الْوَعْدِ، أَقَامَ YAHWEH لإِسْرَائِيلَ مُخَلِّصًا، YAHshúa. ٢٤. إِذْ سَبَقَ يُوحَنَّا فَكَرَزَ قَبْلَ مَجِيئِهِ بِمَعْمُودِيَّةِ التَّوْبَةِ لِجَمِيعِ شَعْبِ إِسْرَائِيلَ. ٢٥. وَلَمَّا صَارَ يُوحَنَّا يُكَمِّلُ سَعْيَهُ جَعَلَ يَقُولُ: مَنْ تَظُنُّونَ أَنِّي أَنَا؟ لَسْتُ أَنَا إِيَّاهُ، لَكِنْ هُوَذَا يَأْتِي بَعْدِي الَّذِي لَسْتُ مُسْتَحِقًّا أَنْ أَحُلَّ حِذَاءَ قَدَمَيْهِ. ٢٦. «أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ الإِخْوَةُ بَنِي جِنْسِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، وَالَّذِينَ بَيْنَكُمْ يَتَّقُونَ YAHWEH، إِلَيْكُمْ أُرْسِلَتْ كَلِمَةُ هَذَا الْخَلاَصِ.
٢٧. لأَنَّ السَّاكِنِينَ فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ وَرُؤَسَاءَهُمْ لَمْ يَعْرِفُوا هَذَا. وَأَقْوَالُ الأَنْبِيَاءِ الَّتِي تُقْرَأُ كُلَّ سَبْتٍ تَمَّمُوهَا، إِذْ حَكَمُوا عَلَيْهِ. ٢٨. وَمَعْ أَنَّهُمْ لَمْ يَجِدُوا عِلَّةً وَاحِدَةً لِلْمَوْتِ طَلَبُوا مِنْ بِيلاَطُسَ أَنْ يُقْتَلَ. ٢٩. وَلَمَّا تَمَّمُوا كُلَّ مَا كُتِبَ عَنْهُ، أَنْزَلُوهُ عَنِ الْخَشَبَةِ وَوَضَعُوهُ فِي قَبْرٍ. ٣٠. وَلَكِنَّ YAHWEH أَقَامَهُ مِنَ الأَمْوَاتِ. ٣١. وَظَهَرَ أَيَّامًا كَثِيرَةً لِلَّذِينَ صَعِدُوا مَعَهُ مِنَ الْجَلِيلِ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ، الَّذِينَ هُمْ شُهُودُهُ عِنْدَ الشَّعْبِ. ٣٢. وَنَحْنُ نُبَشِّرُكُمْ بِالْمَوْعِدِ الَّذِي صَارَ لآبَائِنَا، ٣٣. إِنَّ YAHWEH قَدْ أَكْمَلَ هَذَا لَنَا نَحْنُ أَوْلاَدَهُمْ، إِذْ أَقَامَ YAHshúa كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ أَيْضًا فِي الْمَزْمُورِ الثَّانِي: أَنْتَ ابْنِي، أَنَا الْيَوْمَ وَلَدْتُكَ. ٣٤. إِنَّهُ أَقَامَهُ مِنَ الأَمْوَاتِ، غَيْرَ عَتِيدٍ أَنْ يَعُودَ أَيْضًا إِلَى فَسَادٍ، فَهَكَذَا قَالَ: إِنِّي سَأُعْطِيكُمْ مَرَاحِمَ دَاوُدَ الصَّادِقَةَ. ٣٥. وَلِذَلِكَ قَالَ أَيْضًا فِي مَزْمُورٍ آخَرَ: لَنْ تَدَعَ قُدُّوسَكَ يَرَى فَسَادًا. ٣٦. لأَنَّ دَاوُدَ بَعْدَ مَا خَدَمَ جِيلَهُ بِمَشُورَةِ YAHWEH، رَقَدَ وَانْضَمَّ إِلَى آبَائِهِ، وَرَأَى فَسَادًا. ٣٧. وَأَمَّا الَّذِي أَقَامَهُ YAHWEH فَلَمْ يَرَ فَسَادًا. ٣٨. فَلْيَكُنْ مَعْلُومًا عِنْدَكُمْ أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ الإِخْوَةُ، أَنَّهُ بِهَذَا يُنَادَى لَكُمْ بِغُفْرَانِ الْخَطَايَا، ٣٩. وَبِهَذَا يَتَبَرَّرُ كُلُّ مَنْ يُؤْمِنُ مِنْ كُلِّ مَا لَمْ تَقْدِرُوا أَنْ تَتَبَرَّرُوا مِنْهُ بِنَامُوسِ مُوسَى. ٤٠. فَانْظُرُوا لِئَلاَّ يَأْتِيَ عَلَيْكُمْ مَا قِيلَ فِي الأَنْبِيَاءِ: ٤١. أُنْظُرُوا أَيُّهَا الْمُتَهَاوِنُونَ، وَتَعَجَّبُوا وَاهْلِكُوا! لأَنِّي عَمَلاً أَعْمَلُ فِي أَيَّامِكُمْ. عَمَلاً لاَ تُصَدِّقُونَ إِنْ أَخْبَرَكُمْ أَحَدٌ بِهِ». ٤٢. وَبَعْدَمَا خَرَجَ الْيَهُودُ مِنَ الْمَجْمَعِ جَعَلَ الأُمَمُ يَطْلُبُونَ إِلَيْهِمَا أَنْ يُكَلِّمَاهُمْ بِهَذَا الْكَلاَمِ فِي السَّبْتِ الْقَادِمِ. ٤٣. وَلَمَّا انْفَضَّتِ الْجَمَاعَةُ، تَبِعَ كَثِيرُونَ مِنَ الْيَهُودِ وَالدُّخَلاَءِ الْمُتَعَبِّدِينَ بُولُسَ وَبَرْنَابَا، اللَّذَيْنِ كَانَا يُكَلِّمَانِهِمْ وَيُقْنِعَانِهِمْ أَنْ يَثْبُتُوا فِي نِعْمَةِ YAHWEH. ٤٤. وَفِي السَّبْتِ التَّالِي اجْتَمَعَتْ كُلُّ الْمَدِينَةِ تَقْرِيبًا لِتَسْمَعَ كَلِمَةَ YAHWEH.
٤٥. فَلَمَّا رَأَى الْيَهُودُ الْجُمُوعَ امْتَلأُوا غَيْرَةً، وَجَعَلُوا يُقَاوِمُونَ مَا قَالَهُ بُولُسُ مُنَاقِضِينَ وَمُجَدِّفِينَ. ٤٦. فَجَاهَرَ بُولُسُ وَبَرْنَابَا وَقَالاَ: «كَانَ يَجِبُ أَنْ تُكَلَّمُوا أَنْتُمْ أَوَّلاً بِكَلِمَةِ YAHWEH، وَلَكِنْ إِذْ دَفَعْتُمُوهَا عَنْكُمْ، وَحَكَمْتُمْ أَنَّكُمْ غَيْرُ مُسْتَحِقِّينَ لِلْحَيَاةِ الأَبَدِيَّةِ، هُوَذَا نَتَوَجَّهُ إِلَى الأُمَمِ. ٤٧. لأَنْ هَكَذَا أَوْصَانَا الرَّبُّ: قَدْ أَقَمْتُكَ نُورًا لِلأُمَمِ، لِتَكُونَ أَنْتَ خَلاَصًا إِلَى أَقْصَى الأَرْضِ». ٤٨. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ الأُمَمُ ذَلِكَ كَانُوا يَفْرَحُونَ وَيُمَجِّدُونَ كَلِمَةَ الرَّبِّ. وَآمَنَ جَمِيعُ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا مُعَيَّنِينَ لِلْحَيَاةِ الأَبَدِيَّةِ. ٤٩. وَانْتَشَرَتْ كَلِمَةُ الرَّبِّ فِي كُلِّ الْكُورَةِ.

50. But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.
51. But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium. 52. And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Spirit.

٥٠. وَلَكِنَّ الْيَهُودَ حَرَّكُوا النِّسَاءَ الْمُتَعَبِّدَاتِ الشَّرِيفَاتِ وَوُجُوهَ الْمَدِينَةِ، وَأَثَارُوا اضْطِهَادًا عَلَى بُولُسَ وَبَرْنَابَا، وَأَخْرَجُوهُمَا مِنْ تُخُومِهِمْ. ٥١. أَمَّا هُمَا فَنَفَضَا غُبَارَ أَرْجُلِهِمَا عَلَيْهِمْ، وَأَتَيَا إِلَى إِيقُونِيَةَ. ٥٢. وَأَمَّا التَّلاَمِيذُ فَكَانُوا يَمْتَلِئُونَ مِنَ الْفَرَحِ وَالرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ.

14

١٤

In Iconium

في إيقونية

1. And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spoke, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed. 2. But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.
3. Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands. 4. But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles. 5. And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them, 6. They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lies round about: 7. And there they preached the gospel.

١. وَحَدَثَ فِي إِيقُونِيَةَ أَنَّهُمَا دَخَلاَ مَعًا إِلَى مَجْمَعِ الْيَهُودِ وَتَكَلَّمَا، حَتَّى آمَنَ جُمْهُورٌ كَثِيرٌ مِنَ الْيَهُودِ وَالْيُونَانِيِّينَ. ٢. وَلَكِنَّ الْيَهُودَ غَيْرَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ غَرُّوا وَأَفْسَدُوا نُفُوسَ الأُمَمِ عَلَى الإِخْوَةِ.
٣. فَأَقَامَا زَمَانًا طَوِيلاً يُجَاهِرَانِ بِا YAHWEH الَّذِي كَانَ يَشْهَدُ لِكَلِمَةِ نِعْمَتِهِ، وَيُعْطِي أَنْ تُجْرَى آيَاتٌ وَعَجَائِبُ عَلَى أَيْدِيهِمَا.
٤. فَانْشَقَّ جُمْهُورُ الْمَدِينَةِ، فَكَانَ بَعْضُهُمْ مَعَ الْيَهُودِ، وَبَعْضُهُمْ مَعَ الرَّسُولَيْنِ. ٥. فَلَمَّا حَصَلَ مِنَ الأُمَمِ وَالْيَهُودِ مَعَ رُؤَسَائِهِمْ هُجُومٌ لِيَبْغُوا عَلَيْهِمَا وَيَرْجُمُوهُمَا، ٦. شَعَرَا بِهِ، فَهَرَبَا إِلَى مَدِينَتَيْ لِيكَأُونِيَّةَ: لِسْتِرَةَ وَدَرْبَةَ، وَإِلَى الْكُورَةِ الْمُحِيطَةِ.
٧. وَكَانَا هُنَاكَ يُبَشِّرَانِ.

In Lystra and Derbe

في لسترة ودربة

8. And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked: 9. The same heard Paul speak: who steadfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed, 10. Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on your feet. And he leaped and walked. 11. And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. 12. And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker. 13. Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people. 14. Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out, 15. And saying, Sirs, why do all of you these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that all of you should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein: 16. Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways. 17. Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness. 18. And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them. 19. And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.
20. Nevertheless, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe. 21. And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

٨. وَكَانَ يَجْلِسُ فِي لِسْتْرَةَ رَجُلٌ عَاجِزُ الرِّجْلَيْنِ مُقْعَدٌ مِنْ بَطْنِ أُمِّهِ، وَلَمْ يَمْشِ قَطُّ. ٩. هَذَا كَانَ يَسْمَعُ بُولُسَ يَتَكَلَّمُ، فَشَخَصَ إِلَيْهِ، وَإِذْ رَأَى أَنَّ لَهُ إِيمَانًا لِيُشْفَى، ١٠. قَالَ بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ: «قُمْ عَلَى رِجْلَيْكَ مُنْتَصِبًا!». فَوَثَبَ وَصَارَ يَمْشِي.
١١. فَالْجُمُوعُ لَمَّا رَأَوْا مَا فَعَلَ بُولُسُ، رَفَعُوا صَوْتَهُمْ بِلُغَةِ لِيكَأُونِيَّةَ قَائِلِينَ: «إِنَّ الآلِهَةَ تَشَبَّهُوا بِالنَّاسِ وَنَزَلُوا إِلَيْنَا».
١٢. فَكَانُوا يَدْعُونَ بَرْنَابَا «زَفْسَ» وَبُولُسَ «هَرْمَسَ» إِذْ كَانَ هُوَ الْمُتَقَدِّمَ فِي الْكَلاَمِ. ١٣. فَأَتَى كَاهِنُ زَفْسَ، الَّذِي كَانَ قُدَّامَ الْمَدِينَةِ، بِثِيرَانٍ وَأَكَالِيلَ عِنْدَ الأَبْوَابِ مَعَ الْجُمُوعِ، وَكَانَ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يَذْبَحَ. ١٤. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ الرَّسُولاَنِ، بَرْنَابَا وَبُولُسُ، مَزَّقَا ثِيَابَهُمَا، وَانْدَفَعَا إِلَى الْجَمْعِ صَارِخَيْنِ ١٥. وَقَائِلِينِ: «أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ، لِمَاذَا تَفْعَلُونَ هَذَا؟ نَحْنُ أَيْضًا بَشَرٌ تَحْتَ آلاَمٍ مِثْلُكُمْ، نُبَشِّرُكُمْ أَنْ تَرْجِعُوا مِنْ هَذِهِ الأَبَاطِيلِ إِلَى الرَّبِّ الْحَيِّ الَّذِي خَلَقَ السَّمَاءَ وَالأَرْضَ وَالْبَحْرَ وَكُلَّ مَا فِيهَا، ١٦. الَّذِي فِي الأَجْيَالِ الْمَاضِيَةِ تَرَكَ جَمِيعَ الأُمَمِ يَسْلُكُونَ فِي طُرُقِهِمْ ١٧. مَعَ أَنَّهُ لَمْ يَتْرُكْ نَفْسَهُ بِلاَ شَاهِدٍ، وَهُوَ يَفْعَلُ خَيْرًا: يُعْطِينَا مِنَ السَّمَاءِ أَمْطَارًا وَأَزْمِنَةً مُثْمِرَةً، وَيَمْلأُ قُلُوبَنَا طَعَامًا وَسُرُورًا».
١٨. وَبِقَوْلِهِمَا هَذَا كَفَّا الْجُمُوعَ بِالْجَهْدِ عَنْ أَنْ يَذْبَحُوا لَهُمَا.
١٩. ثُمَّ أَتَى يَهُودٌ مِنْ أَنْطَاكِيَةَ وَإِيقُونِيَةَ وَأَقْنَعُوا الْجُمُوعَ، فَرَجَمُوا بُولُسَ وَجَرُّوهُ خَارِجَ الْمَدِينَةِ، ظَانِّينَ أَنَّهُ قَدْ مَاتَ.
٢٠. وَلَكِنْ إِذْ أَحَاطَ بِهِ التَّلاَمِيذُ، قَامَ وَدَخَلَ الْمَدِينَةَ، وَفِي الْغَدِ خَرَجَ مَعَ بَرْنَابَا إِلَى دَرْبَةَ. ٢١. فَبَشَّرَا فِي تِلْكَ الْمَدِينَةِ وَتَلْمَذَا كَثِيرِينَ.

22. Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God. 23. And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed. 24. And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia. 25. And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:
26. And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled. 27. And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles. 28. And there they abode long time with the disciples.

٢٢. يُشَدِّدَانِ أَنْفُسَ التَّلَامِيذِ وَيَعِظَانِهِمْ أَنْ يَثْبُتُوا فِي الْإِيمَانِ، وَأَنَّهُ بِضِيقَاتٍ كَثِيرَةٍ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ نَدْخُلَ مَلَكُوتَ YAHWEH.
٢٣. وَانْتَخَبَا لَهُمْ قُسُوسًا فِي كُلِّ كَنِيسَةٍ، ثُمَّ صَلَّيَا بِأَصْوَامٍ وَاسْتَوْدَعَاهُمْ لِلرَّبِّ الَّذِي كَانُوا قَدْ آمَنُوا بِهِ. ٢٤. وَلَمَّا اجْتَازَا فِي بِيسِيدِيَّةَ أَتَيَا إِلَى بَمْفِيلِيَّةَ. ٢٥. وَتَكَلَّمَا بِالْكَلِمَةِ فِي بَرْجَةَ، ثُمَّ نَزَلَا إِلَى أَتَّالِيَةَ. ٢٦. وَمِنْ هُنَاكَ سَافَرَا فِي الْبَحْرِ إِلَى أَنْطَاكِيَةَ، حَيْثُ كَانَا قَدْ أُسْلِمَا إِلَى نِعْمَةِ YAHWEH لِلْعَمَلِ الَّذِي أَكْمَلَاهُ.
٢٧. وَلَمَّا حَضَرَا وَجَمَعَا الْكَنِيسَةَ، أَخْبَرَا بِكُلِّ مَا صَنَعَ YAHWEH مَعَهُمَا، وَأَنَّهُ فَتَحَ لِلْأُمَمِ بَابَ الْإِيمَانِ. ٢٨. وَأَقَامَا هُنَاكَ زَمَانًا لَيْسَ بِقَلِيلٍ مَعَ التَّلَامِيذِ.

15

The council of the church in Jerusalem

1. And certain men which came down from Judaea taught the brethren, and said, Except all of you be circumcised after the manner of Moses, all of you cannot be saved. 2. When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.
3. And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.
4. And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them. 5. But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was necessary to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses. 6. And the apostles and elders came together in order to consider of this matter.
7. And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, all of you know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. 8. And God, which knows the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Spirit, even as he did unto us;
9. And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. 10. Now therefore why tempt all of you God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? 11. But we believe that through the grace of the LORD YAHshúa Christ we shall be saved, even as they. 12. Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them. 13. And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me:
14. Simeon has declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. 15. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, 16. After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up: 17. That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, says the Lord, who does all these things. 18. Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

١٥

مجمع الكنيسة في أورشليم

١. وَانْحَدَرَ قَوْمٌ مِنَ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ، وَجَعَلُوا يُعَلِّمُونَ الْإِخْوَةَ أَنَّهُ: «إِنْ لَمْ تَخْتَتِنُوا حَسَبَ عَادَةِ مُوسَى، لَا يُمْكِنُكُمْ أَنْ تَخْلُصُوا».
٢. فَلَمَّا حَصَلَ لِبُولُسَ وَبَرْنَابَا مُنَازَعَةٌ وَمُبَاحَثَةٌ لَيْسَتْ بِقَلِيلَةٍ مَعَهُمْ، رَتَّبُوا أَنْ يَصْعَدَ بُولُسُ وَبَرْنَابَا وَأُنَاسٌ آخَرُونَ مِنْهُمْ إِلَى الرُّسُلِ وَالْمَشَايِخِ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ مِنْ أَجْلِ هَذِهِ الْمَسْأَلَةِ. ٣. فَهَؤُلَاءِ بَعْدَ مَا شَيَّعَتْهُمُ الْكَنِيسَةُ اجْتَازُوا فِي فِينِيقِيَةَ وَالسَّامِرَةِ يُخْبِرُونَهُمْ بِرُجُوعِ الْأُمَمِ، وَكَانُوا يُسَبِّبُونَ سُرُورًا عَظِيمًا لِجَمِيعِ الْإِخْوَةِ.
٤. وَلَمَّا حَضَرُوا إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ قَبِلَتْهُمُ الْكَنِيسَةُ وَالرُّسُلُ وَالْمَشَايِخُ، فَأَخْبَرُوهُمْ بِكُلِّ مَا صَنَعَ YAHWEH مَعَهُمْ. ٥. وَلَكِنْ قَامَ أُنَاسٌ مِنَ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا قَدْ آمَنُوا مِنْ مَذْهَبِ الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ، وَقَالُوا: «إِنَّهُ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يُخْتَنُوا، وَيُوصَوْا بِأَنْ يَحْفَظُوا نَامُوسَ مُوسَى». ٦. فَاجْتَمَعَ الرُّسُلُ وَالْمَشَايِخُ لِيَنْظُرُوا فِي هَذَا الْأَمْرِ.
٧. فَبَعْدَ مَا حَصَلَتْ مُبَاحَثَةٌ كَثِيرَةٌ قَامَ بُطْرُسُ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ الْإِخْوَةُ، أَنْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّهُ مُنْذُ أَيَّامٍ قَدِيمَةٍ اخْتَارَ YAHWEH بَيْنَنَا أَنَّهُ بِفَمِي يَسْمَعُ الْأُمَمُ كَلِمَةَ الْإِنْجِيلِ وَيُؤْمِنُونَ.
٨. وَYAHWEH الْعَارِفُ الْقُلُوبَ، شَهِدَ لَهُمْ مُعْطِيًا لَهُمُ الرُّوحَ الْقُدُسَ كَمَا لَنَا أَيْضًا. ٩. وَلَمْ يُمَيِّزْ بَيْنَنَا وَبَيْنَهُمْ بِشَيْءٍ، إِذْ طَهَّرَ بِالْإِيمَانِ قُلُوبَهُمْ. ١٠. فَالْآنَ لِمَاذَا تُجَرِّبُونَ YAHWEH بِوَضْعِ نِيرٍ عَلَى عُنُقِ التَّلَامِيذِ لَمْ يَسْتَطِعْ آبَاؤُنَا وَلَا نَحْنُ أَنْ نَحْمِلَهُ؟
١١. لَكِنْ بِنِعْمَةِ الرَّبِّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ نُؤْمِنُ أَنْ نَخْلُصَ كَمَا أُولَئِكَ أَيْضًا». ١٢. فَسَكَتَ الْجُمْهُورُ كُلُّهُ. وَكَانُوا يَسْمَعُونَ بَرْنَابَا وَبُولُسَ يُحَدِّثَانِ بِجَمِيعِ مَا صَنَعَ YAHWEH مِنَ الْآيَاتِ وَالْعَجَائِبِ فِي الْأُمَمِ بِوَاسِطَتِهِمْ. ١٣. وَبَعْدَمَا سَكَتَا أَجَابَ يَعْقُوبُ قَائِلًا: «أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ الْإِخْوَةُ، اسْمَعُونِي. ١٤. سِمْعَانُ قَدْ أَخْبَرَ كَيْفَ افْتَقَدَ YAHWEH أَوَّلًا الْأُمَمَ لِيَأْخُذَ مِنْهُمْ شَعْبًا عَلَى اسْمِهِ.
١٥. وَهَذَا تُوافِقُهُ أَقْوَالُ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ، كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ: ١٦. سَأَرْجِعُ بَعْدَ هَذَا وَأَبْنِي أَيْضًا خَيْمَةَ دَاوُدَ السَّاقِطَةَ، وَأَبْنِي أَيْضًا رَدْمَهَا وَأُقِيمُهَا ثَانِيَةً، ١٧. لِكَيْ يَطْلُبَ الْبَاقُونَ مِنَ النَّاسِ الرَّبَّ، وَجَمِيعُ الْأُمَمِ الَّذِينَ دُعِيَ اسْمِي عَلَيْهِمْ، يَقُولُ الرَّبُّ الصَّانِعُ هَذَا كُلَّهُ.
١٨. مَعْلُومَةٌ عِنْدَ الرَّبِّ مُنْذُ الْأَزَلِ جَمِيعُ أَعْمَالِهِ.

19. Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God: 20. But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood. 21. For Moses of old time has in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

١٩. لِذَلِكَ أَنَا أَرَى أَنْ لَا يُثَقَّلَ عَلَى الرَّاجِعِينَ إِلَى YAHWEH مِنَ الْأُمَمِ، ٢٠. بَلْ يُرْسَلْ إِلَيْهِمْ أَنْ يَمْتَنِعُوا عَنْ نَجَاسَاتِ الْأَصْنَامِ، وَالزِّنَا، وَالْمَخْنُوقِ، وَالدَّمِ. ٢١. لِأَنَّ مُوسَى مُنْذُ أَجْيَالٍ قَدِيمَةٍ، لَهُ فِي كُلِّ مَدِينَةٍ مَنْ يَكْرِزُ بِهِ، إِذْ يُقْرَأُ فِي الْمَجَامِعِ كُلَّ سَبْتٍ».

رسالة الكنيسة إلى المؤمنين من الأمم

22. Then pleased it the apostles and elders with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas and Silas, chief men among the brethren: 23. And they wrote letters by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia. 24. Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, All of you must be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no such commandment: 25. It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, 26. Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord YAHshúa Christ. 27. We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth. 28. For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things; 29. That all of you abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if all of you keep yourselves, all of you shall do well. Fare all of you well. 30. So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:
31. Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation. 32. And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them. 33. And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.
34. Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.
35. Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

٢٢. حِينَئِذٍ رَأَى الرُّسُلُ وَالْمَشَايِخُ مَعَ كُلِّ الْكَنِيسَةِ أَنْ يَخْتَارُوا رَجُلَيْنِ مِنْهُمْ، فَيُرْسِلُوهُمَا إِلَى أَنْطَاكِيَةَ مَعَ بُولُسَ وَبَرْنَابَا: يَهُوذَا الْمُلَقَّبَ بَرْسَابَا، وَسِيلَا، رَجُلَيْنِ مُتَقَدِّمَيْنِ فِي الْإِخْوَةِ. ٢٣. وَكَتَبُوا بِأَيْدِيهِمْ هَكَذَا: «اَلرُّسُلُ وَالْمَشَايِخُ وَالْإِخْوَةُ يُهْدُونَ سَلَامًا إِلَى الْإِخْوَةِ الَّذِينَ مِنَ الْأُمَمِ فِي أَنْطَاكِيَةَ وَسُورِيَّةَ وَكِيلِيكِيَّةَ: ٢٤. إِذْ قَدْ سَمِعْنَا أَنَّ أُنَاسًا خَارِجِينَ مِنْ عِنْدِنَا أَزْعَجُوكُمْ بِأَقْوَالٍ، مُقَلِّبِينَ أَنْفُسَكُمْ، وَقَائِلِينَ أَنْ تَخْتَتِنُوا وَتَحْفَظُوا النَّامُوسَ، الَّذِينَ نَحْنُ لَمْ نَأْمُرْهُمْ. ٢٥. رَأَيْنَا وَقَدْ صِرْنَا بِنَفْسٍ وَاحِدَةٍ أَنْ نَخْتَارَ رَجُلَيْنِ وَنُرْسِلَهُمَا إِلَيْكُمْ مَعَ حَبِيبَيْنَا بَرْنَابَا وَبُولُسَ، ٢٦. رَجُلَيْنِ قَدْ بَذَلَا نَفْسَيْهِمَا لِأَجْلِ اسْمِ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ. ٢٧. فَقَدْ أَرْسَلْنَا يَهُوذَا وَسِيلَا، وَهُمَا يُخْبِرَانِكُمْ بِنَفْسِ الْأُمُورِ شِفَاهًا. ٢٨. لِأَنَّهُ قَدْ رَأَى الرُّوحُ الْقُدُسُ وَنَحْنُ، أَنْ لَا نَضَعَ عَلَيْكُمْ ثِقْلًا أَكْثَرَ، غَيْرَ هَذِهِ الْأَشْيَاءِ الْوَاجِبَةِ: ٢٩. أَنْ تَمْتَنِعُوا عَمَّا ذُبِحَ لِلْأَصْنَامِ، وَعَنِ الدَّمِ، وَالْمَخْنُوقِ، وَالزِّنَا، الَّتِي إِنْ حَفِظْتُمْ أَنْفُسَكُمْ مِنْهَا فَنِعِمَّا تَفْعَلُونَ. كُونُوا مُعَافَيْنَ». ٣٠. فَهَؤُلَاءِ لَمَّا أُطْلِقُوا جَاءُوا إِلَى أَنْطَاكِيَةَ، وَجَمَعُوا الْجُمْهُورَ وَدَفَعُوا الرِّسَالَةَ. ٣١. فَلَمَّا قَرَأُوهَا فَرِحُوا لِسَبَبِ التَّعْزِيَةِ. ٣٢. وَيَهُوذَا وَسِيلَا، إِذْ كَانَا هُمَا أَيْضًا نَبِيَّيْنِ، وَعَظَا الْإِخْوَةَ بِكَلَامٍ كَثِيرٍ وَشَدَّدَاهُمْ. ٣٣. ثُمَّ بَعْدَ مَا صَرَفَا زَمَانًا أُطْلِقَا بِسَلَامٍ مِنَ الْإِخْوَةِ إِلَى الرُّسُلِ. ٣٤. وَلَكِنَّ سِيلَا رَأَى أَنْ يَلْبَثَ هُنَاكَ. ٣٥. أَمَّا بُولُسُ وَبَرْنَابَا فَأَقَامَا فِي أَنْطَاكِيَةَ يُعَلِّمَانِ وَيُبَشِّرَانِ مَعَ آخَرِينَ كَثِيرِينَ أَيْضًا بِكَلِمَةِ الرَّبِّ.

بولس وبرنابا يفترقان

36. And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the LORD, and see how they do. 37. And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark. 38. But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work. 39. And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;
40. And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God. 41. And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

٣٦. ثُمَّ بَعْدَ أَيَّامٍ قَالَ بُولُسُ لِبَرْنَابَا: «لِنَرْجِعْ وَنَفْتَقِدْ إِخْوَتَنَا فِي كُلِّ مَدِينَةٍ نَادَيْنَا فِيهَا بِكَلِمَةِ الرَّبِّ، كَيْفَ هُمْ». ٣٧. فَأَشَارَ بَرْنَابَا أَنْ يَأْخُذَا مَعَهُمَا أَيْضًا يُوحَنَّا الَّذِي يُدْعَى مَرْقُسَ، ٣٨. وَأَمَّا بُولُسُ فَكَانَ يَسْتَحْسِنُ أَنَّ الَّذِي فَارَقَهُمَا مِنْ بَمْفِيلِيَّةَ وَلَمْ يَذْهَبْ مَعَهُمَا لِلْعَمَلِ، لَا يَأْخُذَانِهِ مَعَهُمَا. ٣٩. فَحَصَلَ بَيْنَهُمَا مُشَاجَرَةٌ حَتَّى فَارَقَ أَحَدُهُمَا الْآخَرَ. وَبَرْنَابَا أَخَذَ مَرْقُسَ وَسَافَرَ فِي الْبَحْرِ إِلَى قُبْرُسَ. ٤٠. وَأَمَّا بُولُسُ فَاخْتَارَ سِيلَا وَخَرَجَ مُسْتَوْدَعًا مِنَ الْإِخْوَةِ إِلَى نِعْمَةِ YAHWEH. ٤١. فَاجْتَازَ فِي سُورِيَّةَ وَكِيلِيكِيَّةَ يُشَدِّدُ الْكَنَائِسَ.

16

١٦

Timothy joins Paul and Silas

1. Then came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greek: 2. Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium. 3. Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek. 4. And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees in order to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

تيموثاوس ينضم إلى بولس وسيلا

١. ثُمَّ وَصَلَ إِلَى دَرْبَةَ وَلِسْتَرَةَ، وَإِذَا تِلْمِيذٌ كَانَ هُنَاكَ اسْمُهُ
تِيمُوثَاوُسُ، ابْنُ امْرَأَةٍ يَهُودِيَّةٍ مُؤْمِنَةٍ وَلَكِنَّ أَبَاهُ يُونَانِيٌّ،
٢. وَكَانَ مَشْهُودًا لَهُ مِنَ الإِخْوَةِ الَّذِينَ فِي لِسْتَرَةَ وَإِيقُونِيَةَ.
٣. فَأَرَادَ بُولُسُ أَنْ يَخْرُجَ هَذَا مَعَهُ، فَأَخَذَهُ وَخَتَنَهُ مِنْ أَجْلِ
الْيَهُودِ الَّذِينَ فِي تِلْكَ الأَمَاكِنِ، لأَنَّ الْجَمِيعَ كَانُوا يَعْرِفُونَ أَبَاهُ
أَنَّهُ يُونَانِيٌّ. ٤. وَإِذْ كَانُوا يَجْتَازُونَ فِي الْمُدُنِ كَانُوا يُسَلِّمُونَهُمُ
الْقَضَايَا الَّتِي حَكَمَ بِهَا الرُّسُلُ وَالْمَشَايِخُ الَّذِينَ فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ
لِيَحْفَظُوهَا.

Paul's vision of the Macedonian man

5. And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily. 6. Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Spirit to preach the word in Asia,
7. After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not. 8. And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas. 9. And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. 10. And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us in order to preach the gospel unto them.

رؤية بولس للرجل المكدوني

٥. فَكَانَتِ الْكَنَائِسُ تَتَشَدَّدُ فِي الإِيمَانِ وَتَزْدَادُ فِي الْعَدَدِ كُلَّ يَوْمٍ.
٦. وَبَعْدَ مَا اجْتَازُوا فِي فِرِيجِيَّةَ وَكُورَةِ غَلاَطِيَّةَ، مَنَعَهُمُ الرُّوحُ
الْقُدُسُ أَنْ يَتَكَلَّمُوا بِالْكَلِمَةِ فِي أَسِيَّا. ٧. فَلَمَّا أَتَوْا إِلَى مِيسِيَّا
حَاوَلُوا أَنْ يَذْهَبُوا إِلَى بِثِينِيَّةَ، فَلَمْ يَدَعْهُمُ الرُّوحُ. ٨. فَمَرُّوا عَلَى
مِيسِيَّا وَانْحَدَرُوا إِلَى تَرُوَاسَ. ٩. وَظَهَرَتْ لِبُولُسَ رُؤْيَا فِي
اللَّيْلِ: رَجُلٌ مَكِدُونِيٌّ قَائِمٌ يَطْلُبُ إِلَيْهِ وَيَقُولُ: «اعْبُرْ إِلَى
مَكِدُونِيَّةَ وَأَعِنَّا!». ١٠. فَلَمَّا رَأَى الرُّؤْيَا لِلْوَقْتِ طَلَبْنَا أَنْ نَخْرُجَ
إِلَى مَكِدُونِيَّةَ، مُتَحَقِّقِينَ أَنَّ الرَّبَّ قَدْ دَعَانَا لِنُبَشِّرَهُمْ.

Lydia's faith in Philippi

11. Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis; 12. And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days. 13. And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was known to be made; and we sat down, and spoke unto the women which resorted thither.
14. And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul. 15. And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If all of you have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

إيمان ليدية في فيلبي

١١. فَأَقْلَعْنَا مِنْ تَرُوَاسَ وَتَوَجَّهْنَا بِالاسْتِقَامَةِ إِلَى سَامُوثْرَاكِي،
وَفِي الْغَدِ إِلَى نِيَابُولِيسَ. ١٢. وَمِنْ هُنَاكَ إِلَى فِيلِبِّي، الَّتِي هِيَ
أَوَّلُ مَدِينَةٍ مِنْ مُقَاطَعَةِ مَكِدُونِيَّةَ، وَهِيَ كُولُونِيَّةٌ. فَأَقَمْنَا فِي هَذِهِ
الْمَدِينَةِ أَيَّامًا. ١٣. وَفِي يَوْمِ السَّبْتِ خَرَجْنَا إِلَى خَارِجِ الْمَدِينَةِ
عِنْدَ نَهْرٍ، حَيْثُ جَرَتِ الْعَادَةُ أَنْ تَكُونَ صَلاَةٌ، فَجَلَسْنَا وَكُنَّا
نُكَلِّمُ النِّسَاءَ اللَّوَاتِي اجْتَمَعْنَ. ١٤. فَكَانَتْ تَسْمَعُ امْرَأَةٌ اسْمُهَا
لِيدِيَّةُ، بَيَّاعَةُ أُرْجُوَانٍ مِنْ مَدِينَةِ ثِيَاتِيرَا، مُتَعَبِّدَةٌ YAHWEH،
فَفَتَحَ الرَّبُّ قَلْبَهَا لِتُصْغِيَ إِلَى مَا كَانَ يَقُولُهُ بُولُسُ. ١٥. فَلَمَّا
اعْتَمَدَتْ هِيَ وَأَهْلُ بَيْتِهَا طَلَبَتْ قَائِلَةً: «إِنْ كُنْتُمْ قَدْ حَكَمْتُمْ أَنِّي
مُؤْمِنَةٌ بِا YAHWEH، فَادْخُلُوا بَيْتِي وَامْكُثُوا». فَأَلْزَمَتْنَا.

Paul and Silas in Philippi prison

16. And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying: 17. The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which show unto us the way of salvation. 18. And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command you in the name of YAHshúa Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour. 19. And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the marketplace unto the rulers,

بولس وسيلا في سجن فيلبي

١٦. وَحَدَثَ بَيْنَمَا كُنَّا ذَاهِبِينَ إِلَى الصَّلاَةِ، أَنَّ جَارِيَةً بِهَا الرُّوحُ
عِرَافَةٍ اسْتَقْبَلَتْنَا. وَكَانَتْ تُكْسِبُ مَوَالِيَهَا مَكْسَبًا كَثِيرًا بِعِرَافَتِهَا.
١٧. هَذِهِ اتَّبَعَتْ بُولُسَ وَإِيَّانَا وَصَرَخَتْ قَائِلَةً: «هؤُلاَءِ النَّاسُ
هُمْ عَبِيدُ YAHWEH الْعَلِيِّ، الَّذِينَ يُنَادُونَ لَكُمْ بِطَرِيقِ
الْخَلاَصِ». ١٨. وَكَانَتْ تَفْعَلُ هَذَا أَيَّامًا كَثِيرَةً. فَضَجِرَ بُولُسُ
وَالْتَفَتَ إِلَى الرُّوحِ وَقَالَ: «أَنَا آمُرُكَ بِاسْمِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ
أَنْ تَخْرُجَ مِنْهَا!». فَخَرَجَ فِي تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ. ١٩. فَلَمَّا رَأَى
مَوَالِيهَا أَنَّهُ قَدْ خَرَجَ رَجَاءُ مَكْسَبِهِمْ، أَمْسَكُوا بُولُسَ وَسِيلاَ
وَجَرُّوهُمَا إِلَى السُّوقِ إِلَى الْحُكَّامِ.

20. And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city, 21. And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans. 22. And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them. 23. And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely: 24. Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks. 25. And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them. 26. And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed. 27. And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled. 28. But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do yourself no harm: for we are all here.
29. Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas, 30. And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? 31. And they said, Believe on the Lord YAHshúa Christ, and you shall be saved, and your house. 32. And they spoke unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.
33. And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, immediately. 34. And when he had brought them into his house, he set food before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house. 35. And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go. 36. And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace. 37. But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privately? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out. 38. And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans. 39. And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city. 40. And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

17

In Thessalonica

1. Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews: 2. And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures, 3. Opening and alleging, that Christ must essentially have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this YAHshúa, whom I preach unto you, is Christ. 4. And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

٢٠. وَإِذْ أَتَوْا بِهِمَا إِلَى الْوُلَاةِ، قَالُوا: «هَذَانِ الرَّجُلَانِ يُبَلْبِلَانِ
مَدِينَتَنَا، وَهُمَا يَهُودِيَّانِ، ٢١. وَيُنَادِيَانِ بِعَوَائِدَ لَا يَجُوزُ لَنَا أَنْ
نَقْبَلَهَا وَلَا نَعْمَلَ بِهَا، إِذْ نَحْنُ رُومَانِيُّونَ». ٢٢. فَقَامَ الْجَمْعُ مَعًا
عَلَيْهِمَا، وَمَزَّقَ الْوُلَاةُ ثِيَابَهُمَا وَأَمَرُوا أَنْ يُضْرَبَا بِالْعِصِيِّ.
٢٣. فَوَضَعُوا عَلَيْهِمَا ضَرَبَاتٍ كَثِيرَةً وَأَلْقُوهُمَا فِي السِّجْنِ،
وَأَوْصَوْا حَافِظَ السِّجْنِ أَنْ يَحْرُسَهُمَا بِضَبْطٍ. ٢٤. وَهُوَ إِذْ أَخَذَ
وَصِيَّةً مِثْلَ هَذِهِ، أَلْقَاهُمَا فِي السِّجْنِ الدَّاخِلِيِّ، وَضَبَطَ أَرْجُلَهُمَا
فِي الْمِقْطَرَةِ. ٢٥. وَنَحْوَ نِصْفِ اللَّيْلِ كَانَ بُولُسُ وَسِيلَا يُصَلِّيَانِ
وَيُسَبِّحَانِ YAHWEH، وَالْمَسْجُونُونَ يَسْمَعُونَهُمَا. ٢٦. فَحَدَثَ
بَغْتَةً زَلْزَلَةٌ عَظِيمَةٌ حَتَّى تَزَعْزَعَتْ أَسَاسَاتُ السِّجْنِ، فَانْفَتَحَتْ
فِي الْحَالِ الْأَبْوَابُ كُلُّهَا، وَانْفَكَّتْ قُيُودُ الْجَمِيعِ. ٢٧. وَلَمَّا
اسْتَيْقَظَ حَافِظُ السِّجْنِ، وَرَأَى أَبْوَابَ السِّجْنِ مَفْتُوحَةً، اسْتَلَّ
سَيْفَهُ وَكَانَ مُزْمِعًا أَنْ يَقْتُلَ نَفْسَهُ، ظَانًّا أَنَّ الْمَسْجُونِينَ قَدْ هَرَبُوا.
٢٨. فَنَادَى بُولُسُ بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ قَائِلًا: «لَا تَفْعَلْ بِنَفْسِكَ شَيْئًا
رَدِيًّا! لِأَنَّ جَمِيعَنَا هَهُنَا!». ٢٩. فَطَلَبَ ضَوْءًا وَانْدَفَعَ إِلَى
دَاخِلٍ، وَخَرَّ لِبُولُسَ وَسِيلَا وَهُوَ مُرْتَعِدٌ، ٣٠. ثُمَّ أَخْرَجَهُمَا
وَقَالَ: «يَا سَيِّدَيَّ، مَاذَا يَنْبَغِي أَنْ أَفْعَلَ لِكَيْ أَخْلُصَ؟».
٣١. فَقَالَا: «آمِنْ بِالرَّبِّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ فَتَخْلُصَ أَنْتَ وَأَهْلُ
بَيْتِكَ». ٣٢. وَكَلَّمَاهُ وَجَمِيعَ مَنْ فِي بَيْتِهِ بِكَلِمَةِ الرَّبِّ.
٣٣. فَأَخَذَهُمَا فِي تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ مِنَ اللَّيْلِ وَغَسَّلَهُمَا مِنَ
الْجِرَاحَاتِ، وَاعْتَمَدَ فِي الْحَالِ هُوَ وَالَّذِينَ لَهُ أَجْمَعُونَ.
٣٤. وَلَمَّا أَصْعَدَهُمَا إِلَى بَيْتِهِ قَدَّمَ لَهُمَا مَائِدَةً، وَتَهَلَّلَ مَعَ جَمِيعِ
بَيْتِهِ إِذْ كَانَ قَدْ آمَنَ بِا YAHWEH. ٣٥. وَلَمَّا صَارَ النَّهَارُ أَرْسَلَ
الْوُلَاةُ الْجَلَّادِينَ قَائِلِينَ: «أَطْلِقْ ذَيْنِكَ الرَّجُلَيْنِ». ٣٦. فَأَخْبَرَ
حَافِظُ السِّجْنِ بُولُسَ بِهَذَا الْكَلَامِ أَنَّ الْوُلَاةَ قَدْ أَرْسَلُوا أَنْ تُطْلَقَا،
فَاخْرُجَا الْآنَ وَاذْهَبَا بِسَلَامٍ. ٣٧. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ بُولُسُ: «ضَرَبُونَا
جَهْرًا غَيْرَ مَقْضِيٍّ عَلَيْنَا، وَنَحْنُ رَجُلَانِ رُومَانِيَّانِ، وَأَلْقَوْنَا فِي
السِّجْنِ. أَفَالْآنَ يَطْرُدُونَنَا سِرًّا؟ كَلَّا! بَلْ لِيَأْتُوا هُمْ أَنْفُسُهُمْ
وَيُخْرِجُونَا». ٣٨. فَأَخْبَرَ الْجَلَّادُونَ الْوُلَاةَ بِهَذَا الْكَلَامِ، فَاخْتَشَوْا
لَمَّا سَمِعُوا أَنَّهُمَا رُومَانِيَّانِ. ٣٩. فَجَاءُوا وَتَضَرَّعُوا إِلَيْهِمَا
وَأَخْرَجُوهُمَا، وَسَأَلُوهُمَا أَنْ يَخْرُجَا مِنَ الْمَدِينَةِ. ٤٠. فَخَرَجَا
مِنَ السِّجْنِ وَدَخَلَا عِنْدَ لِيدِيَّةَ، فَأَبْصَرَا الْإِخْوَةَ وَعَزَّيَاهُمْ ثُمَّ
خَرَجَا.

١٧

في تسالونيكي

١. فَاجْتَازَا فِي أَمْفِيبُولِيسَ وَأَبُولُونِيَّةَ، وَأَتَيَا إِلَى تَسَالُونِيكِي،
حَيْثُ كَانَ مَجْمَعُ الْيَهُودِ. ٢. فَدَخَلَ بُولُسُ إِلَيْهِمْ حَسَبَ عَادَتِهِ،
وَكَانَ يُحَاجُّهُمْ ثَلَاثَةَ سُبُوتٍ مِنَ الْكُتُبِ، ٣. مُوَضِّحًا وَمُبَيِّنًا أَنَّهُ
كَانَ يَنْبَغِي أَنَّ الْمَسِيحَ يَتَأَلَّمُ وَيَقُومُ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ، وَأَنَّ: هَذَا هُوَ
الْمَسِيحُ YAHshúa الَّذِي أَنَا أُنَادِي لَكُمْ بِهِ. ٤. فَاقْتَنَعَ قَوْمٌ مِنْهُمْ
وَانْحَازُوا إِلَى بُولُسَ وَسِيلَا، وَمِنَ الْيُونَانِيِّينَ الْمُتَعَبِّدِينَ جُمْهُورٌ
كَثِيرٌ، وَمِنَ النِّسَاءِ الْمُتَقَدِّمَاتِ عَدَدٌ لَيْسَ بِقَلِيلٍ.

5. But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.
6. And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come here also;
7. Whom Jason has received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, one YAHshúa. 8. And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things. 9. And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

٥. فَغَارَ الْيَهُودُ غَيْرُ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ وَاتَّخَذُوا رِجَالًا أَشْرَارًا مِنْ أَهْلِ السُّوقِ، وَتَجَمَّعُوا وَسَجَّسُوا الْمَدِينَةَ، وَقَامُوا عَلَى بَيْتِ يَاسُونَ طَالِبِينَ أَنْ يُحْضِرُوهُمَا إِلَى الشَّعْبِ. ٦. وَلَمَّا لَمْ يَجِدُوهُمَا، جَرُّوا يَاسُونَ وَأُنَاسًا مِنَ الإِخْوَةِ إِلَى حُكَّامِ الْمَدِينَةِ صَارِخِينَ: «إِنَّ هؤُلاَءِ الَّذِينَ فَتَنُوا الْمَسْكُونَةَ حَضَرُوا إِلَى هَهُنَا أَيْضًا.
٧. وَقَدْ قَبِلَهُمْ يَاسُونُ. وَهؤُلاَءِ كُلُّهُمْ يَعْمَلُونَ ضِدَّ أَحْكَامِ قَيْصَرَ قَائِلِينَ: إِنَّهُ يُوجَدُ مَلِكٌ آخَرُ: YAHshúa!». ٨. فَأَزْعَجُوا الْجَمْعَ وَحُكَّامَ الْمَدِينَةِ إِذْ سَمِعُوا هَذَا. ٩. فَأَخَذُوا كَفَالَةً مِنْ يَاسُونَ وَمِنَ الْبَاقِينَ، ثُمَّ أَطْلَقُوهُمْ.

In Berea

في بيرية

10. And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither went into the synagogue of the Jews. 11. These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so. 12. Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few. 13. But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people. 14. And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still. 15. And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus in order to come to him with all speed, they departed.

١٠. وَأَمَّا الإِخْوَةُ فَلِلْوَقْتِ أَرْسَلُوا بُولُسَ وَسِيلاَ لَيْلًا إِلَى بِيرِيَّةَ. وَهُمَا لَمَّا وَصَلاَ مَضَيَا إِلَى مَجْمَعِ الْيَهُودِ. ١١. وَكَانَ هؤُلاَءِ أَشْرَفَ مِنَ الَّذِينَ فِي تَسَالُونِيكِي، فَقَبِلُوا الْكَلِمَةَ بِكُلِّ نَشَاطٍ فَاحِصِينَ الْكُتُبَ كُلَّ يَوْمٍ: هَلْ هَذِهِ الأُمُورُ هَكَذَا؟ ١٢. فَآمَنَ مِنْهُمْ كَثِيرُونَ، وَمِنَ النِّسَاءِ الْيُونَانِيَّاتِ الشَّرِيفَاتِ، وَمِنَ الرِّجَالِ عَدَدٌ لَيْسَ بِقَلِيلٍ. ١٣. فَلَمَّا عَلِمَ الْيَهُودُ الَّذِينَ مِنْ تَسَالُونِيكِي أَنَّهُ فِي بِيرِيَّةَ أَيْضًا نَادَى بُولُسُ بِكَلِمَةِ YAHWEH، جَاءُوا يُهَيِّجُونَ الْجُمُوعَ هُنَاكَ أَيْضًا. ١٤. فَحِينَئِذٍ أَرْسَلَ الإِخْوَةُ بُولُسَ لِلْوَقْتِ لِيَذْهَبَ كَمَا إِلَى الْبَحْرِ، وَأَمَّا سِيلاَ وَتِيمُوثَاوُسُ فَبَقِيَا هُنَاكَ.
١٥. وَالَّذِينَ صَاحَبُوا بُولُسَ جَاءُوا بِهِ إِلَى أَثِينَا. وَلَمَّا أَخَذُوا وَصِيَّةً إِلَى سِيلاَ وَتِيمُوثَاوُسَ أَنْ يَأْتِيَا إِلَيْهِ بِأَسْرَعِ مَا يُمْكِنُ، مَضَوْا.

In Athens

في أثينا

16. Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry. 17. Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him. 18. Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seems to be a proclaimer of strange gods: because he preached unto them YAHshúa, and the resurrection. 19. And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof you speak, is? 20. For you bring certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean. 21. (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.) 22. Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, All of you men of Athens, I perceive that in all things all of you are too superstitious.
23. For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore all of you ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.
24. God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwells not in temples made with hands; 25. Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he gives to all life, and breath, and all things;

١٦. وَبَيْنَمَا بُولُسُ يَنْتَظِرُهُمَا فِي أَثِينَا احْتَدَّتْ الرُّوحُ فِيهِ، إِذْ رَأَى الْمَدِينَةَ مَمْلُوَّةً أَصْنَامًا. ١٧. فَكَانَ يُكَلِّمُ فِي الْمَجْمَعِ الْيَهُودَ الْمُتَعَبِّدِينَ، وَالَّذِينَ يُصَادِفُونَهُ فِي السُّوقِ كُلَّ يَوْمٍ. ١٨. فَقَابَلَهُ قَوْمٌ مِنَ الْفَلاَسِفَةِ الأَبِيكُورِيِّينَ وَالرِّوَاقِيِّينَ، وَقَالَ بَعْضٌ: «تُرَى مَاذَا يُرِيدُ هَذَا الْمِهْذَارُ أَنْ يَقُولَ؟». وَبَعْضٌ: «إِنَّهُ يَظْهَرُ مُنَادِيًا بِآلِهَةٍ غَرِيبَةٍ». لأَنَّهُ كَانَ يُبَشِّرُهُمْ بِا YAHshúa وَالْقِيَامَةِ.
١٩. فَأَخَذُوهُ وَذَهَبُوا بِهِ إِلَى أَرِيُوسَ بَاغُوسَ، قَائِلِينَ: «هَلْ يُمْكِنُنَا أَنْ نَعْرِفَ مَا هُوَ هَذَا التَّعْلِيمُ الْجَدِيدُ الَّذِي تَتَكَلَّمُ بِهِ.
٢٠. لأَنَّكَ تَأْتِي إِلَى مَسَامِعِنَا بِأُمُورٍ غَرِيبَةٍ، فَنُرِيدُ أَنْ نَعْلَمَ مَا عَسَى أَنْ تَكُونَ هَذِهِ». ٢١. أَمَّا الأَثِينَوِيُّونَ أَجْمَعُونَ وَالْغُرَبَاءُ الْمُسْتَوْطِنُونَ، فَلاَ يَتَفَرَّغُونَ لِشَيْءٍ آخَرَ، إِلَّا لأَنْ يَتَكَلَّمُوا أَوْ يَسْمَعُوا شَيْئًا حَدِيثًا. ٢٢. فَوَقَفَ بُولُسُ فِي وَسْطِ أَرِيُوسَ بَاغُوسَ وَقَالَ: «أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ الأَثِينَوِيُّونَ! أَرَاكُمْ مِنْ كُلِّ وَجْهٍ كَأَنَّكُمْ مُتَدَيِّنُونَ كَثِيرًا، ٢٣. لأَنَّنِي بَيْنَمَا كُنْتُ أَجْتَازُ وَأَنْظُرُ إِلَى مَعْبُودَاتِكُمْ، وَجَدْتُ أَيْضًا مَذْبَحًا مَكْتُوبًا عَلَيْهِ: «لِلرَّبِّ مَجْهُولٍ». فَالَّذِي تَتَّقُونَهُ وَأَنْتُمْ تَجْهَلُونَهُ، هَذَا أَنَا أُنَادِي لَكُمْ بِهِ.
٢٤. YAHWEH الرَّبُّ الَّذِي خَلَقَ الْعَالَمَ وَكُلَّ مَا فِيهِ، هَذَا، إِذْ هُوَ الرَّبُّ السَّمَاءِ وَالأَرْضِ، لاَ يَسْكُنُ فِي هَيَاكِلَ مَصْنُوعَةٍ بِالأَيَادِي، ٢٥. وَلاَ يُخْدَمُ بِأَيَادِي النَّاسِ كَأَنَّهُ مُحْتَاجٌ إِلَى شَيْءٍ، إِذْ هُوَ يُعْطِي الْجَمِيعَ حَيَاةً وَنَفْسًا وَكُلَّ شَيْءٍ.

٢٦. وَصَنَعَ مِنْ دَمٍ وَاحِدٍ كُلَّ أُمَّةٍ مِنَ النَّاسِ يَسْكُنُونَ عَلَى كُلِّ وَجْهِ الْأَرْضِ، وَحَتَمَ بِالْأَوْقَاتِ الْمُعَيَّنَةِ وَبِحُدُودِ مَسْكَنِهِمْ،
٢٧. لِكَيْ يَطْلُبُوا YAHWEH لَعَلَّهُمْ يَتَلَمَّسُونَهُ فَيَجِدُوهُ، مَعَ أَنَّهُ عَنْ كُلِّ وَاحِدٍ مِنَّا لَيْسَ بَعِيدًا. ٢٨. لِأَنَّنَا بِهِ نَحْيَا وَنَتَحَرَّكُ وَنُوجَدُ، كَمَا قَالَ بَعْضُ شُعَرَائِكُمْ أَيْضًا: لِأَنَّنَا أَيْضًا ذُرِّيَّتُهُ.
٢٩. فَإِذْ نَحْنُ ذُرِّيَّةُ YAHWEH، لَا يَنْبَغِي أَنْ نَظُنَّ أَنَّ اللَّاهُوتَ شَبِيهٌ بِذَهَبٍ أَوْ فِضَّةٍ أَوْ حَجَرٍ نَقْشِ صِنَاعَةِ وَاخْتِرَاعِ إِنْسَانٍ.
٣٠. وَلَكِنْ YAHWEH الْآنَ يَأْمُرُ جَمِيعَ النَّاسِ فِي كُلِّ مَكَانٍ أَنْ يَتُوبُوا، مُتَغَاضِيًا عَنْ أَزْمِنَةِ الْجَهْلِ. ٣١. لِأَنَّهُ أَقَامَ يَوْمًا هُوَ فِيهِ مُزْمِعٌ أَنْ يَدِينَ الْمَسْكُونَةَ بِالْعَدْلِ، بِرَجُلٍ قَدْ عَيَّنَهُ، مُقَدِّمًا لِلْجَمِيعِ إِيمَانًا إِذْ أَقَامَهُ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ». ٣٢. وَلَمَّا سَمِعُوا بِالْقِيَامَةِ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ كَانَ الْبَعْضُ يَسْتَهْزِئُونَ، وَالْبَعْضُ يَقُولُونَ: «سَنَسْمَعُ مِنْكَ عَنْ هَذَا أَيْضًا!». ٣٣. وَهَكَذَا خَرَجَ بُولُسُ مِنْ وَسْطِهِمْ.
٣٤. وَلَكِنَّ أُنَاسًا الْتَصَقُوا بِهِ وَآمَنُوا، مِنْهُمْ دِيُونِيسِيُوسُ الْأَرِيُوبَاغِيُّ، وَامْرَأَةٌ اسْمُهَا دَامَرِسُ وَآخَرُونَ مَعَهُمَا.

26. And has made of one blood all nations of men in order to dwell on all the face of the earth, and has determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; 27. That they should seek the Lord, if lest by any means they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us: 28. For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring. 29. Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by are and man's device. 30. And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commands all men every where to repent: 31. Because he has appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he has ordained; whereof he has given assurance unto all men, in that he has raised him from the dead. 32. And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear you again of this matter. 33. So Paul departed from among them. 34. Nevertheless certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18 ١٨

In Corinth

في كورنثوس

١. وَبَعْدَ هَذَا مَضَى بُولُسُ مِنْ أَثِينَا وَجَاءَ إِلَى كُورِنْثُوسَ،
٢. فَوَجَدَ يَهُودِيًّا اسْمُهُ أَكِيلَا، بُنْطِيَّ الْجِنْسِ، كَانَ قَدْ جَاءَ حَدِيثًا مِنْ إِيطَالِيَةَ، وَبِرِيسْكِلَّا امْرَأَتَهُ، لِأَنَّ كُلُودِيُوسَ كَانَ قَدْ أَمَرَ أَنْ يَمْضِيَ جَمِيعُ الْيَهُودِ مِنْ رُومِيَةَ، فَجَاءَ إِلَيْهِمَا. ٣. وَلِكَوْنِهِ مِنْ صِنَاعَتِهِمَا أَقَامَ عِنْدَهُمَا وَكَانَ يَعْمَلُ، لِأَنَّهُمَا كَانَا فِي صِنَاعَتِهِمَا خِيَامِيَّيْنِ. ٤. وَكَانَ يُحَاجُّ فِي الْمَجْمَعِ كُلَّ سَبْتٍ وَيُقْنِعُ يَهُودًا وَيُونَانِيِّينَ. ٥. وَلَمَّا انْحَدَرَ سِيلَا وَتِيمُوثَاوُسُ مِنْ مَكِدُونِيَّةَ، كَانَ بُولُسُ مُنْحَصِرًا بِالرُّوحِ وَهُوَ يَشْهَدُ لِلْيَهُودِ بِالْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa.
٦. وَإِذْ كَانُوا يُقَاوِمُونَ وَيُجَدِّفُونَ نَفَضَ ثِيَابَهُ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «دَمُكُمْ عَلَى رُؤُوسِكُمْ! أَنَا بَرِيءٌ. مِنَ الْآنَ أَذْهَبُ إِلَى الْأُمَمِ».
٧. فَانْتَقَلَ مِنْ هُنَاكَ وَجَاءَ إِلَى بَيْتِ رَجُلٍ اسْمُهُ يُوسْتُسُ، كَانَ مُتَعَبِّدًا YAHWEH، وَكَانَ بَيْتُهُ مُلَاصِقًا لِلْمَجْمَعِ. ٨. وَكِرِيسْبُسُ رَئِيسُ الْمَجْمَعِ آمَنَ بِا YAHWEH مَعَ جَمِيعِ بَيْتِهِ، وَكَثِيرُونَ مِنَ الْكُورِنْثِيِّينَ إِذْ سَمِعُوا آمَنُوا وَاعْتَمَدُوا. ٩. فَقَالَ الرَّبُّ لِبُولُسَ بِرُؤْيَا فِي اللَّيْلِ: «لَا تَخَفْ، بَلْ تَكَلَّمْ وَلَا تَسْكُتْ، ١٠. لِأَنِّي أَنَا مَعَكَ، وَلَا يَقَعُ بِكَ أَحَدٌ لِيُؤْذِيَكَ، لِأَنَّ لِي شَعْبًا كَثِيرًا فِي هَذِهِ الْمَدِينَةِ». ١١. فَأَقَامَ سَنَةً وَسِتَّةَ أَشْهُرٍ يُعَلِّمُ بَيْنَهُمْ بِكَلِمَةِ YAHWEH. ١٢. وَلَمَّا كَانَ غَالِيُونُ يَتَوَلَّى أَخَائِيَةَ، قَامَ الْيَهُودُ بِنَفْسٍ وَاحِدَةٍ عَلَى بُولُسَ، وَأَتَوْا بِهِ إِلَى كُرْسِيِّ الْوِلَايَةِ
١٣. قَائِلِينَ: «إِنَّ هَذَا يَسْتَمِيلُ النَّاسَ أَنْ يَعْبُدُوا YAHWEH بِخِلَافِ النَّامُوسِ». ١٤. وَإِذْ كَانَ بُولُسُ مُزْمِعًا أَنْ يَفْتَحَ فَاهُ قَالَ غَالِيُونُ لِلْيَهُودِ: «لَوْ كَانَ ظُلْمًا أَوْ خُبْثًا رَدِيًّا أَيُّهَا الْيَهُودُ، لَكُنْتُ بِالْحَقِّ قَدِ احْتَمَلْتُكُمْ. ١٥. وَلَكِنْ إِذَا كَانَ مَسْأَلَةً عَنْ كَلِمَةٍ، وَأَسْمَاءٍ، وَنَامُوسِكُمْ، فَتُبْصِرُونَ أَنْتُمْ. لِأَنِّي لَسْتُ أَشَاءُ أَنْ أَكُونَ قَاضِيًا لِهَذِهِ الْأُمُورِ». ١٦. فَطَرَدَهُمْ مِنَ الْكُرْسِيِّ.

1. After these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth; 2. And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came unto them. 3. And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: for by their occupation they were tentmakers. 4. And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks. 5. And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews that YAHshúa was Christ. 6. And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean; from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. 7. And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue. 8. And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.
9. Then spoke the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not your peace: 10. For I am with you, and no man shall set on you to hurt you: for I have much people in this city. 11. And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them. 12. And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat, 13. Saying, This fellow persuades men to worship God contrary to the law. 14. And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O all of you Jews, reason would that I should bear with you: 15. But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look all of you to it; for I will be no judge of such matters. 16. And he drove them from the judgment seat.

17. Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

١٧. فَأَخَذَ جَمِيعُ الْيُونَانِيِّينَ سُوسْتَانِيسَ رَئِيسَ الْمَجْمَعِ، وَضَرَبُوهُ قُدَّامَ الْكُرْسِيِّ، وَلَمْ يَهُمَّ غَالِيُونَ شَيْءٌ مِنْ ذَلِكَ.

Priscilla, Aquila, and Apollos

18. And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow. 19. And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. 20. When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not; 21. But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that comes in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus. 22. And when he had landed at Caesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch. 23. And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples. 24. And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. 25. This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spoke and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John. 26. And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly. 27. And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace: 28. For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publicly, showing by the scriptures that YAHshúa was Christ.

بريسكلا وأكيلا وأبلوس

١٨. وَأَمَّا بُولُسُ فَلَبِثَ أَيْضًا أَيَّامًا كَثِيرَةً، ثُمَّ وَدَّعَ الإِخْوَةَ وَسَافَرَ فِي الْبَحْرِ إِلَى سُورِيَّةَ، وَمَعَهُ بِرِيسْكِلَّا وَأَكِيلَا، بَعْدَمَا حَلَقَ رَأْسَهُ فِي كَنْخَرِيَا لأَنَّهُ كَانَ عَلَيْهِ نَذْرٌ. ١٩. فَأَقْبَلَ إِلَى أَفَسُسَ وَتَرَكَهُمَا هُنَاكَ. وَأَمَّا هُوَ فَدَخَلَ الْمَجْمَعَ وَحَاجَّ الْيَهُودَ. ٢٠. وَإِذْ كَانُوا يَطْلُبُونَ أَنْ يَمْكُثَ عِنْدَهُمْ زَمَانًا أَطْوَلَ لَمْ يُجِبْ. ٢١. بَلْ وَدَّعَهُمْ قَائِلًا: «يَنْبَغِي عَلَى كُلِّ حَالٍ أَنْ أَعْمَلَ الْعِيدَ الْقَادِمَ فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ. وَلَكِنْ سَأَرْجِعُ إِلَيْكُمْ أَيْضًا إِنْ شَاءَ YAHWEH». فَأَقْلَعَ مِنْ أَفَسُسَ. ٢٢. وَلَمَّا نَزَلَ فِي قَيْصَرِيَّةَ صَعِدَ وَسَلَّمَ عَلَى الْكَنِيسَةِ، ثُمَّ انْحَدَرَ إِلَى أَنْطَاكِيَةَ. ٢٣. وَبَعْدَمَا صَرَفَ زَمَانًا خَرَجَ وَاجْتَازَ بِالتَّتَابُعِ فِي كُورَةِ غَلاَطِيَّةَ وَفِرِيجِيَّةَ يُشَدِّدُ جَمِيعَ التَّلاَمِيذِ. ٢٤. ثُمَّ أَقْبَلَ إِلَى أَفَسُسَ يَهُودِيٌّ اسْمُهُ أَبُلُّوسُ، إِسْكَنْدَرِيُّ الْجِنْسِ، رَجُلٌ فَصِيحٌ مُقْتَدِرٌ فِي الْكُتُبِ. ٢٥. كَانَ هَذَا خَبِيرًا فِي طَرِيقِ الرَّبِّ. وَكَانَ وَهُوَ حَارٌّ بِالرُّوحِ يَتَكَلَّمُ وَيُعَلِّمُ بِتَدْقِيقٍ مَا يَخْتَصُّ بِا YAHWEH. عَارِفًا مَعْمُودِيَّةَ يُوحَنَّا فَقَطْ. ٢٦. وَابْتَدَأَ هَذَا يُجَاهِرُ فِي الْمَجْمَعِ. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَهُ أَكِيلَا وَبِرِيسْكِلَّا أَخَذَاهُ إِلَيْهِمَا، وَشَرَحَا لَهُ طَرِيقَ الرَّبِّ بِأَكْثَرِ تَدْقِيقٍ. ٢٧. وَإِذْ كَانَ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يَجْتَازَ إِلَى أَخَائِيَةَ، كَتَبَ الإِخْوَةُ إِلَى التَّلاَمِيذِ يَحُضُّونَهُمْ أَنْ يَقْبَلُوهُ. فَلَمَّا جَاءَ سَاعَدَ كَثِيرًا بِالنِّعْمَةِ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا قَدْ آمَنُوا، ٢٨. لأَنَّهُ كَانَ بِاشْتِدَادٍ يُفْحِمُ الْيَهُودَ جَهْرًا، مُبَيِّنًا بِالْكُتُبِ أَنَّ YAHshúa هُوَ الْمَسِيحُ.

19

Paul in Ephesus

1. And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples, 2. He said unto them, Have all of you received the Holy Spirit since all of you believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Spirit. 3. And he said unto them, Unto what then were all of you baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism. 4. Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ YAHshúa. 5. When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord YAHshúa. 6. And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them; and they spoke with tongues, and prophesied. 7. And all the men were about twelve. 8. And he went into the synagogue, and spoke boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God. 9. But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spoke evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus. 10. And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord YAHshúa, both Jews and Greeks.

١٩

بولس في أفسس

١. فَحَدَثَ فِيمَا كَانَ أَبُلُّوسُ فِي كُورِنْثُوسَ، أَنَّ بُولُسَ بَعْدَ مَا اجْتَازَ فِي النَّوَاحِي الْعَالِيَةِ جَاءَ إِلَى أَفَسُسَ. فَإِذْ وَجَدَ تَلاَمِيذَ ٢. قَالَ لَهُمْ: «هَلْ قَبِلْتُمُ الرُّوحَ الْقُدُسَ لَمَّا آمَنْتُمْ؟». قَالُوا لَهُ: «وَلَا سَمِعْنَا أَنَّهُ يُوجَدُ الرُّوحُ الْقُدُسُ». ٣. فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «فَبِمَاذَا اعْتَمَدْتُمْ؟». فَقَالُوا: «بِمَعْمُودِيَّةِ يُوحَنَّا». ٤. فَقَالَ بُولُسُ: «إِنَّ يُوحَنَّا عَمَّدَ بِمَعْمُودِيَّةِ التَّوْبَةِ، قَائِلًا لِلشَّعْبِ أَنْ يُؤْمِنُوا بِالَّذِي يَأْتِي بَعْدَهُ، أَيْ بِالْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa». ٥. فَلَمَّا سَمِعُوا اعْتَمَدُوا بِاسْمِ الرَّبِّ YAHshúa. ٦. وَلَمَّا وَضَعَ بُولُسُ يَدَيْهِ عَلَيْهِمْ حَلَّ الرُّوحُ الْقُدُسُ عَلَيْهِمْ، فَطَفِقُوا يَتَكَلَّمُونَ بِلُغَاتٍ وَيَتَنَبَّأُونَ. ٧. وَكَانَ جَمِيعُ الرِّجَالِ نَحْوَ اثْنَيْ عَشَرَ. ٨. ثُمَّ دَخَلَ الْمَجْمَعَ، وَكَانَ يُجَاهِرُ مُدَّةَ ثَلاَثَةِ أَشْهُرٍ مُحَاجًّا وَمُقْنِعًا فِي مَا يَخْتَصُّ بِمَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH. ٩. وَلَمَّا كَانَ قَوْمٌ يَتَقَسَّوْنَ وَلَا يَقْنَعُونَ، شَاتِمِينَ الطَّرِيقَ أَمَامَ الْجُمْهُورِ، اعْتَزَلَ عَنْهُمْ وَأَفْرَزَ التَّلاَمِيذَ، مُحَاجًّا كُلَّ يَوْمٍ فِي مَدْرَسَةِ إِنْسَانٍ اسْمُهُ تِيرَانُّسُ. ١٠. وَكَانَ ذَلِكَ مُدَّةَ سَنَتَيْنِ، حَتَّى سَمِعَ كَلِمَةَ الرَّبِّ YAHshúa جَمِيعُ السَّاكِنِينَ فِي أَسِيَّا، مِنْ يَهُودٍ وَيُونَانِيِّينَ.

11. And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:
12. So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them. 13. Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the LORD YAHshúa, saying, We adjure you by YAHshúa whom Paul preaches.
14. And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so. 15. And the evil spirit answered and said, YAHshúa I know, and Paul I know; but who are all of you? 16. And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. 17. And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord YAHshúa was magnified. 18. And many that believed came, and confessed, and showed their deeds. 19. Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver. 20. So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

Riot in Ephesus

21. After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome. 22. So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season. 23. And the same time there arose no small stir about that way. 24. For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen; 25. Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, all of you know that by this craft we have our wealth.
26. Moreover all of you see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul has persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands: 27. So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nothing; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worships. 28. And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians. 29. And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre. 30. And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. 31. And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

١١. وَكَانَ YAHWEH يَصْنَعُ عَلَى يَدَيْ بُولُسَ قُوَّاتٍ غَيْرَ الْمُعْتَادَةِ، ١٢. حَتَّى كَانَ يُؤْتَى عَنْ جَسَدِهِ بِمَنَادِيلَ أَوْ مَآزِرَ إِلَى الْمَرْضَى، فَتَزُولُ عَنْهُمُ الْأَمْرَاضُ، وَتَخْرُجُ الْأَرْوَاحُ الشِّرِّيرَةُ مِنْهُمْ. ١٣. فَشَرَعَ قَوْمٌ مِنَ الْيَهُودِ الطَّوَّافِينَ الْمُعَزِّمِينَ أَنْ يُسَمُّوا عَلَى الَّذِينَ بِهِمِ الْأَرْوَاحُ الشِّرِّيرَةُ بِاسْمِ الرَّبِّ YAHshúa، قَائِلِينَ: «نُقْسِمُ عَلَيْكَ بِا YAHshúa الَّذِي يَكْرِزُ بِهِ بُولُسُ!».
١٤. وَكَانَ سَبْعَةُ بَنِينَ لِسَكَاوَا، رَجُلٍ يَهُودِيٍّ رَئِيسِ كَهَنَةٍ، الَّذِينَ فَعَلُوا هَذَا. ١٥. فَأَجَابَ الرُّوحُ الشِّرِّيرُ وَقَالَ: «أَمَّا YAHshúa فَأَنَا أَعْرِفُهُ، وَبُولُسُ أَنَا أَعْلَمُهُ، وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ فَمَنْ أَنْتُمْ؟» ١٦. فَوَثَبَ عَلَيْهِمُ الْإِنْسَانُ الَّذِي كَانَ فِيهِ الرُّوحُ الشِّرِّيرُ، وَغَلَبَهُمْ وَقَوِيَ عَلَيْهِمْ، حَتَّى هَرَبُوا مِنْ ذَلِكَ الْبَيْتِ عُرَاةً وَمُجَرَّحِينَ.
١٧. وَصَارَ هَذَا مَعْلُومًا عِنْدَ جَمِيعِ الْيَهُودِ وَالْيُونَانِيِّينَ السَّاكِنِينَ فِي أَفَسُسَ. فَوَقَعَ خَوْفٌ عَلَى جَمِيعِهِمْ، وَكَانَ اسْمُ الرَّبِّ YAHshúa يَتَعَظَّمُ. ١٨. وَكَانَ كَثِيرُونَ مِنَ الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا يَأْتُونَ مُقِرِّينَ وَمُخْبِرِينَ بِأَفْعَالِهِمْ، ١٩. وَكَانَ كَثِيرُونَ مِنَ الَّذِينَ يَسْتَعْمِلُونَ السِّحْرَ يَجْمَعُونَ الْكُتُبَ وَيُحَرِّقُونَهَا أَمَامَ الْجَمِيعِ. وَحَسَبُوا أَثْمَانَهَا فَوَجَدُوهَا خَمْسِينَ أَلْفًا مِنَ الْفِضَّةِ. ٢٠. هَكَذَا كَانَتْ كَلِمَةُ الرَّبِّ تَنْمُو وَتَقْوَى بِشِدَّةٍ.

الشغب في أفسس

٢١. وَلَمَّا كَمِلَتْ هَذِهِ الْأُمُورُ، وَضَعَ بُولُسُ فِي نَفْسِهِ أَنَّهُ بَعْدَمَا يَجْتَازُ فِي مَكِدُونِيَّةَ وَأَخَائِيَةَ يَذْهَبُ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ، قَائِلًا: «إِنِّي بَعْدَ مَا أَصِيرُ هُنَاكَ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ أَرَى رُومِيَةَ أَيْضًا». ٢٢. فَأَرْسَلَ إِلَى مَكِدُونِيَّةَ اثْنَيْنِ مِنَ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا يَخْدِمُونَهُ: تِيمُوثَاوُسَ وَأَرَسْطُوسَ، وَلَبِثَ هُوَ زَمَانًا فِي أَسِيَّا. ٢٣. وَحَدَثَ فِي ذَلِكَ الْوَقْتِ شَغَبٌ لَيْسَ بِقَلِيلٍ بِسَبَبِ هَذَا الطَّرِيقِ، ٢٤. لِأَنَّ إِنْسَانًا اسْمُهُ دِيمِتْرِيُوسُ، صَائِغٌ صَانِعُ هَيَاكِلَ فِضَّةٍ لِأَرْطَامِيسَ، كَانَ يُكَسِّبُ الصُّنَّاعَ مَكْسَبًا لَيْسَ بِقَلِيلٍ. ٢٥. فَجَمَعَهُمْ وَالْفَعَلَةَ فِي مِثْلِ ذَلِكَ الْعَمَلِ وَقَالَ: «أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ أَنْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّ سِعَتَنَا إِنَّمَا هِيَ مِنْ هَذِهِ الصِّنَاعَةِ. ٢٦. وَأَنْتُمْ تَنْظُرُونَ وَتَسْمَعُونَ أَنَّهُ لَيْسَ مِنْ أَفَسُسَ فَقَطْ، بَلْ مِنْ جَمِيعِ أَسِيَّا تَقْرِيبًا، اسْتَمَالَ وَأَزَاغَ بُولُسُ هَذَا جَمْعًا كَثِيرًا قَائِلًا: إِنَّ الَّتِي تُصْنَعُ بِالْأَيَادِي لَيْسَتْ آلِهَةً.
٢٧. فَلَيْسَ نَصِيبُنَا هَذَا وَحْدَهُ فِي خَطَرٍ مِنْ أَنْ يَحْصُلَ فِي إِهَانَةٍ، بَلْ أَيْضًا هَيْكَلُ أَرْطَامِيسَ، الرَّبَّةِ الْعَظِيمَةِ، أَنْ يُحْسَبَ لَا شَيْءَ، وَأَنْ سَوْفَ تُهْدَمُ عَظَمَتُهَا، هِيَ الَّتِي يَعْبُدُهَا جَمِيعُ أَسِيَّا وَالْمَسْكُونَةِ». ٢٨. فَلَمَّا سَمِعُوا امْتَلَأُوا غَضَبًا، وَطَفِقُوا يَصْرُخُونَ قَائِلِينَ: «عَظِيمَةٌ هِيَ أَرْطَامِيسُ الْأَفَسُسِيِّينَ!».
٢٩. فَامْتَلَأَتِ الْمَدِينَةُ كُلُّهَا اضْطِرَابًا، وَانْدَفَعُوا بِنَفْسٍ وَاحِدَةٍ إِلَى الْمَشْهَدِ خَاطِفِينَ مَعَهُمْ غَايُوسَ وَأَرِسْتَرْخُسَ الْمَكِدُونِيَّيْنِ، رَفِيقَيْ بُولُسَ فِي السَّفَرِ. ٣٠. وَلَمَّا كَانَ بُولُسُ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يَدْخُلَ بَيْنَ الشَّعْبِ، لَمْ يَدَعْهُ التَّلَامِيذُ. ٣١. وَأُنَاسٌ مِنْ وُجُوهِ أَسِيَّا، كَانُوا أَصْدِقَاءَهُ، أَرْسَلُوا يَطْلُبُونَ إِلَيْهِ أَنْ لَا يُسَلِّمَ نَفْسَهُ إِلَى الْمَشْهَدِ.

32. Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused: and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. 33. And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people. 34. But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians. 35. And when the public clerk had appeased the people, he said, All of you men of Ephesus, what man is there that knows not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter? 36. Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, all of you ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly. 37. For all of you have brought here these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess. 38. Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies: let them sue one another.
39. But if all of you enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly. 40. For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse. 41. And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

٣٢. وَكَانَ الْبَعْضُ يَصْرُخُونَ بِشَيْءٍ وَالْبَعْضُ بِشَيْءٍ آخَرَ، لِأَنَّ الْمَحْفِلَ كَانَ مُضْطَرِبًا، وَأَكْثَرُهُمْ لَا يَدْرُونَ لِأَيِّ شَيْءٍ كَانُوا قَدِ اجْتَمَعُوا! ٣٣. فَاجْتَذَبُوا إِسْكَنْدَرَ مِنَ الْجَمْعِ، وَكَانَ الْيَهُودُ يَدْفَعُونَهُ. فَأَشَارَ إِسْكَنْدَرُ بِيَدِهِ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يَحْتَجَّ لِلشَّعْبِ. ٣٤. فَلَمَّا عَرَفُوا أَنَّهُ يَهُودِيٌّ، صَارَ صَوْتٌ وَاحِدٌ مِنَ الْجَمِيعِ صَارِخِينَ نَحْوَ مُدَّةِ سَاعَتَيْنِ: «عَظِيمَةٌ هِيَ أَرْطَامِيسُ الأَفَسُسِيِّينَ!».
٣٥. ثُمَّ سَكَّنَ الْكَاتِبُ الْجَمْعَ وَقَالَ: «أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ الأَفَسُسِيُّونَ، مَنْ هُوَ الإِنْسَانُ الَّذِي لَا يَعْلَمُ أَنَّ مَدِينَةَ الأَفَسُسِيِّينَ مُتَعَبِّدَةٌ لِأَرْطَامِيسَ الرَّبَّةِ الْعَظِيمَةِ وَالتِّمْثَالِ الَّذِي هَبَطَ مِنْ زَفْسَ؟
٣٦. فَإِذْ كَانَتْ هَذِهِ الأَشْيَاءُ لَا تُقَاوَمُ، يَنْبَغِي أَنْ تَكُونُوا هَادِئِينَ وَلَا تَفْعَلُوا شَيْئًا اقْتِحَامًا. ٣٧. لأَنَّكُمْ أَتَيْتُمْ بِهَذَيْنِ الرَّجُلَيْنِ، وَهُمَا لَيْسَا سَارِقَيْ هَيَاكِلَ، وَلَا مُجَدِّفَيْنِ عَلَى الرَّبَّتِكُمْ. ٣٨. فَإِنْ كَانَ دِيمِتْرِيُوسُ وَالصُّنَّاعُ الَّذِينَ مَعَهُ لَهُمْ دَعْوَى عَلَى أَحَدٍ، فَإِنَّهُ تُقَامُ أَيَّامٌ لِلْقَضَاءِ، وَيُوجَدُ وُلَاةٌ، فَلْيُرَافِعُوا بَعْضُهُمْ بَعْضًا. ٣٩. وَإِنْ كُنْتُمْ تَطْلُبُونَ شَيْئًا مِنْ جِهَةِ أُمُورٍ أُخَرَ، فَإِنَّهُ يُقْضَى فِي مَحْفِلٍ شَرْعِيٍّ. ٤٠. لأَنَّنَا فِي خَطَرٍ أَنْ نُحَاكَمَ مِنْ أَجْلِ فِتْنَةِ هَذَا الْيَوْمِ. وَلَيْسَ عِلَّةٌ يُمْكِنُنَا مِنْ أَجْلِهَا أَنْ نُقَدِّمَ حِسَابًا عَنْ هَذَا التَّجَمُّعِ».
٤١. وَلَمَّا قَالَ هَذَا صَرَفَ الْمَحْفِلَ.

20

٢٠

In Macedonia and Greece

1. And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed in order to go into Macedonia. 2. And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece, 3. And there abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia. 4. And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. 5. These going before tarried for us at Troas. 6. And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

في مكدونية واليونان

١. وَبَعْدَمَا انْتَهَى الشَّغَبُ، دَعَا بُولُسُ التَّلَامِيذَ وَوَدَّعَهُمْ، وَخَرَجَ لِيَذْهَبَ إِلَى مَكِدُونِيَّةَ. ٢. وَلَمَّا كَانَ قَدِ اجْتَازَ فِي تِلْكَ النَّوَاحِي وَوَعَظَهُمْ بِكَلَامٍ كَثِيرٍ، جَاءَ إِلَى هَلَّاسَ، ٣. فَصَرَفَ ثَلَاثَةَ أَشْهُرٍ. ثُمَّ إِذْ حَصَلَتْ مَكِيدَةٌ مِنَ الْيَهُودِ عَلَيْهِ، وَهُوَ مُزْمِعٌ أَنْ يَصْعَدَ إِلَى سُورِيَّةَ، صَارَ رَأْيٌ أَنْ يَرْجِعَ عَلَى طَرِيقِ مَكِدُونِيَّةَ.
٤. فَرَافَقَهُ إِلَى أَسِيَّا سُوبَاتَرُسُ الْبِيرِيُّ، وَمِنْ أَهْلِ تَسَالُونِيكِي: أَرِسْتَرْخُسُ وَسَكُونْدُسُ وَغَايُوسُ الدَّرْبِيُّ وَتِيمُوثَاوُسُ. وَمِنْ أَهْلِ أَسِيَّا: تِيخِيكُسُ وَتُرُوفِيمُسُ. ٥. هَؤُلَاءِ سَبَقُوا وَانْتَظَرُونَا فِي تَرُوَاسَ. ٦. وَأَمَّا نَحْنُ فَسَافَرْنَا فِي الْبَحْرِ بَعْدَ أَيَّامِ الْفَطِيرِ مِنْ فِيلِبِّي، وَوَافَيْنَاهُمْ فِي خَمْسَةِ أَيَّامٍ إِلَى تَرُوَاسَ، حَيْثُ صَرَفْنَا سَبْعَةَ أَيَّامٍ.

Eutychus raised from the dead in Troas

7. And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the next day; and continued his speech until midnight. 8. And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together. 9. And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third upper room, and was taken up dead. 10. And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

إقامة أفتيخوس من الموت في ترواس

٧. وَفِي أَوَّلِ الأُسْبُوعِ إِذْ كَانَ التَّلَامِيذُ مُجْتَمِعِينَ لِيَكْسِرُوا خُبْزًا، خَاطَبَهُمْ بُولُسُ وَهُوَ مُزْمِعٌ أَنْ يَمْضِيَ فِي الْغَدِ، وَأَطَالَ الْكَلَامَ إِلَى نِصْفِ اللَّيْلِ. ٨. وَكَانَتْ مَصَابِيحُ كَثِيرَةٌ فِي الْعِلِّيَّةِ الَّتِي كَانُوا مُجْتَمِعِينَ فِيهَا. ٩. وَكَانَ شَابٌّ اسْمُهُ أَفْتِيخُوسُ جَالِسًا فِي الطَّاقَةِ مُتَثَقِّلًا بِنَوْمٍ عَمِيقٍ. وَإِذْ كَانَ بُولُسُ يُخَاطِبُ خِطَابًا طَوِيلًا، غَلَبَ عَلَيْهِ النَّوْمُ فَسَقَطَ مِنَ الطَّبَقَةِ الثَّالِثَةِ إِلَى أَسْفَلُ، وَحُمِلَ مَيِّتًا. ١٠. فَنَزَلَ بُولُسُ وَوَقَعَ عَلَيْهِ وَاعْتَنَقَهُ قَائِلًا: «لَا تَضْطَرِبُوا! لأَنَّ نَفْسَهُ فِيهِ!».

11. When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed. 12. And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

١١. ثُمَّ صَعِدَ وَكَسَّرَ خُبْزًا وَأَكَلَ وَتَكَلَّمَ كَثِيرًا إِلَى الْفَجْرِ. وَهَكَذَا خَرَجَ. ١٢. وَأَتَوْا بِالْفَتَى حَيًّا، وَتَعَزَّوْا تَعْزِيَةً لَيْسَتْ بِقَلِيلَةٍ.

From Troas to Miletus

13. And we went on board ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go on foot. 14. And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene. 15. And we sailed thence, and came the next day opposite to Chios; and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next day we came to Miletus. 16. For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

منترواس إلى ميليتس

١٣. وَأَمَّا نَحْنُ فَسَبَقْنَا إِلَى السَّفِينَةِ وَأَقْلَعْنَا إِلَى أَسُّوسَ، مُزْمِعِينَ أَنْ نَأْخُذَ بُولُسَ مِنْ هُنَاكَ، لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ قَدْ رَتَّبَ هَكَذَا مُزْمِعًا أَنْ يَمْشِيَ. ١٤. فَلَمَّا وَافَانَا إِلَى أَسُّوسَ أَخَذْنَاهُ وَأَتَيْنَا إِلَى مِيتِيلِينِي. ١٥. ثُمَّ سَافَرْنَا مِنْ هُنَاكَ فِي الْبَحْرِ وَأَقْبَلْنَا فِي الْغَدِ إِلَى مُقَابِلِ خِيُوسَ. وَفِي الْيَوْمِ الآخَرِ وَصَلْنَا إِلَى سَامُوسَ، وَأَقَمْنَا فِي تُرُوجِيلِيُّونَ، ثُمَّ فِي الْيَوْمِ التَّالِي جِئْنَا إِلَى مِيلِيتُسَ، ١٦. لأَنَّ بُولُسَ عَزَمَ أَنْ يَتَجَاوَزَ أَفَسُسَ فِي الْبَحْرِ لِئَلاَّ يَعْرِضَ لَهُ أَنْ يَصْرِفَ وَقْتًا فِي أَسِيَّا، لأَنَّهُ كَانَ يُسْرِعُ حَتَّى إِذَا أَمْكَنَهُ يَكُونُ فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ فِي يَوْمِ الْخَمْسِينَ.

Paul bids farewell to the Church of Ephesus

17. And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church. 18. And when they were come to him, he said unto them, All of you know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons, 19. Serving the LORD with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews: 20. And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have showed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house, 21. Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord YAHshúa Christ. 22. And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there: 23. Save that the Holy Spirit witnesses in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me. 24. But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord YAHshúa, to testify the gospel of the grace of God. 25. And now, behold, I know that all of you all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more. 26. Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men. 27. For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God. 28. Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he has purchased with his own blood. 29. For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. 30. Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. 31. Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears. 32. And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified. 33. I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. 34. Yea, all of you yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me. 35. I have showed you all things, how that so labouring all of you ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord YAHshúa, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

بولس يودع كنيسة أفسس

١٧. وَمِنْ مِيلِيتُسَ أَرْسَلَ إِلَى أَفَسُسَ وَاسْتَدْعَى قُسُوسَ الْكَنِيسَةِ. ١٨. فَلَمَّا جَاءُوا إِلَيْهِ قَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَنْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ مِنْ أَوَّلِ يَوْمٍ دَخَلْتُ أَسِيَّا، كَيْفَ كُنْتُ مَعَكُمْ كُلَّ الزَّمَانِ، ١٩. أَخْدِمُ الرَّبَّ بِكُلِّ تَوَاضُعٍ وَدُمُوعٍ كَثِيرَةٍ، وَبِتَجَارِبَ أَصَابَتْنِي بِمَكَايِدِ الْيَهُودِ. ٢٠. كَيْفَ لَمْ أُؤَخِّرْ شَيْئًا مِنَ الْفَوَائِدِ إِلَّا وَأَخْبَرْتُكُمْ وَعَلَّمْتُكُمْ بِهِ جَهْرًا وَفِي كُلِّ بَيْتٍ، ٢١. شَاهِدًا لِلْيَهُودِ وَالْيُونَانِيِّينَ بِالتَّوْبَةِ إِلَى YAHWEH وَالإِيمَانِ الَّذِي بِالرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ. ٢٢. وَالآنَ هَا أَنَا أَذْهَبُ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ مُقَيَّدًا بِالرُّوحِ، لاَ أَعْلَمُ مَاذَا يُصَادِفُنِي هُنَاكَ. ٢٣. غَيْرَ أَنَّ الرُّوحَ الْقُدُسَ يَشْهَدُ فِي كُلِّ مَدِينَةٍ قَائِلًا: إِنَّ وُثُقًا وَشَدَائِدَ تَنْتَظِرُنِي. ٢٤. وَلَكِنَّنِي لَسْتُ أَحْتَسِبُ لِشَيْءٍ، وَلاَ نَفْسِي ثَمِينَةٌ عِنْدِي، حَتَّى أُتَمِّمَ بِفَرَحٍ سَعْيِي وَالْخِدْمَةَ الَّتِي أَخَذْتُهَا مِنَ الرَّبِّ YAHshúa، لأَشْهَدَ بِبِشَارَةِ نِعْمَةِ YAHWEH. ٢٥. وَالآنَ هَا أَنَا أَعْلَمُ أَنَّكُمْ لاَ تَرَوْنَ وَجْهِي أَيْضًا، أَنْتُمْ جَمِيعًا الَّذِينَ مَرَرْتُ بَيْنَكُمْ كَارِزًا بِمَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH. ٢٦. لِذَلِكَ أُشْهِدُكُمُ الْيَوْمَ هَذَا أَنِّي بَرِيءٌ مِنْ دَمِ الْجَمِيعِ، ٢٧. لأَنِّي لَمْ أُؤَخِّرْ أَنْ أُخْبِرَكُمْ بِكُلِّ مَشُورَةِ YAHWEH. ٢٨. اِحْتَرِزُوا إِذًا لأَنْفُسِكُمْ وَلِجَمِيعِ الرَّعِيَّةِ الَّتِي أَقَامَكُمُ الرُّوحُ الْقُدُسُ فِيهَا أَسَاقِفَةً، لِتَرْعَوْا كَنِيسَةَ YAHWEH الَّتِي اقْتَنَاهَا بِدَمِهِ. ٢٩. لأَنِّي أَعْلَمُ هَذَا: أَنَّهُ بَعْدَ ذَهَابِي سَيَدْخُلُ بَيْنَكُمْ ذِئَابٌ خَاطِفَةٌ لاَ تُشْفِقُ عَلَى الرَّعِيَّةِ. ٣٠. وَمِنْكُمْ أَنْتُمْ سَيَقُومُ رِجَالٌ يَتَكَلَّمُونَ بِأُمُورٍ مُلْتَوِيَةٍ لِيَجْتَذِبُوا التَّلاَمِيذَ وَرَاءَهُمْ. ٣١. لِذَلِكَ اسْهَرُوا، مُتَذَكِّرِينَ أَنِّي ثَلاَثَ سِنِينَ لَيْلًا وَنَهَارًا، لَمْ أَفْتُرْ عَنْ أَنْ أُنْذِرَ بِدُمُوعٍ كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ. ٣٢. وَالآنَ أَسْتَوْدِعُكُمْ يَا إِخْوَتِي YAHWEH وَلِكَلِمَةِ نِعْمَتِهِ، الْقَادِرَةِ أَنْ تَبْنِيَكُمْ وَتُعْطِيَكُمْ مِيرَاثًا مَعَ جَمِيعِ الْمُقَدَّسِينَ. ٣٣. فِضَّةَ أَوْ ذَهَبَ أَوْ لِبَاسَ أَحَدٍ لَمْ أَشْتَهِ. ٣٤. أَنْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّ حَاجَاتِي وَحَاجَاتِ الَّذِينَ مَعِي خَدَمَتْهَا هَاتَانِ الْيَدَانِ. ٣٥. فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ أَرَيْتُكُمْ أَنَّهُ هَكَذَا يَنْبَغِي أَنَّكُمْ تَتْعَبُونَ وَتَعْضُدُونَ الضُّعَفَاءَ، مُتَذَكِّرِينَ كَلِمَاتِ الرَّبِّ YAHshúa أَنَّهُ قَالَ: مَغْبُوطٌ هُوَ الْعَطَاءُ أَكْثَرُ مِنَ الأَخْذِ».

36. And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all. 37. And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him, 38. Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spoke, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

٣٦. وَلَمَّا قَالَ هَذَا جَثَا عَلَى رُكْبَتَيْهِ مَعَ جَمِيعِهِمْ وَصَلَّى.
٣٧. وَكَانَ بُكَاءٌ عَظِيمٌ مِنَ الْجَمِيعِ، وَوَقَعُوا عَلَى عُنُقِ بُولُسَ
يُقَبِّلُونَهُ ٣٨. مُتَوَجِّعِينَ، وَلَا سِيَّمَا مِنَ الْكَلِمَةِ الَّتِي قَالَهَا: إِنَّهُمْ لَنْ
يَرَوْا وَجْهَهُ أَيْضًا. ثُمَّ شَيَّعُوهُ إِلَى السَّفِينَةِ.

21

٢١

On the way to Jerusalem

نحو أورشليم

1. And it came to pass, that after we were got from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara: 2. And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth. 3. Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unload her burden. 4. And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem. 5. And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed. 6. And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again. 7. And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day. 8. And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Caesarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was one of the seven; and abode with him. 9. And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy. 10. And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judaea a certain prophet, named Agabus. 11. And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus says the Holy Spirit, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owns this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles. 12. And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem. 13. Then Paul answered, What mean all of you to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord YAHshúa. 14. And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done. 15. And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem. 16. There went with us also certain of the disciples of Caesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

١. وَلَمَّا انْفَصَلْنَا عَنْهُمْ أَقْلَعْنَا وَجِئْنَا مُتَوَجِّهِينَ بِالِاسْتِقَامَةِ إِلَى
كُوسَ، وَفِي الْيَوْمِ التَّالِي إِلَى رُودُسَ، وَمِنْ هُنَاكَ إِلَى بَاتَرَا.
٢. فَإِذْ وَجَدْنَا سَفِينَةً عَابِرَةً إِلَى فِينِيقِيَةَ صَعِدْنَا إِلَيْهَا وَأَقْلَعْنَا.
٣. ثُمَّ اطَّلَعْنَا عَلَى قُبْرُسَ، وَتَرَكْنَاهَا يَسْرَةً وَسَافَرْنَا إِلَى
سُورِيَّةَ، وَأَقْبَلْنَا إِلَى صُورَ، لِأَنَّ هُنَاكَ كَانَتِ السَّفِينَةُ تَضَعُ
وَسْقَهَا. ٤. وَإِذْ وَجَدْنَا التَّلَامِيذَ مَكَثْنَا هُنَاكَ سَبْعَةَ أَيَّامٍ. وَكَانُوا
يَقُولُونَ لِبُولُسَ بِالرُّوحِ أَنْ لَا يَصْعَدَ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ. ٥. وَلَكِنْ لَمَّا
اسْتَكْمَلْنَا الْأَيَّامَ خَرَجْنَا ذَاهِبِينَ، وَهُمْ جَمِيعًا يُشَيِّعُونَنَا، مَعَ
النِّسَاءِ وَالْأَوْلَادِ إِلَى خَارِجِ الْمَدِينَةِ. فَجَثَوْنَا عَلَى رُكَبِنَا عَلَى
الشَّاطِئِ وَصَلَّيْنَا. ٦. وَلَمَّا وَدَّعْنَا بَعْضُنَا بَعْضًا صَعِدْنَا إِلَى
السَّفِينَةِ. وَأَمَّا هُمْ فَرَجَعُوا إِلَى خَاصَّتِهِمْ. ٧. وَلَمَّا أَكْمَلْنَا السَّفَرَ
فِي الْبَحْرِ مِنْ صُورَ، أَقْبَلْنَا إِلَى بُتُولِمَايِسَ، فَسَلَّمْنَا عَلَى الْإِخْوَةِ
وَمَكَثْنَا عِنْدَهُمْ يَوْمًا وَاحِدًا. ٨. ثُمَّ خَرَجْنَا فِي الْغَدِ نَحْنُ رُفَقَاءَ
بُولُسَ وَجِئْنَا إِلَى قَيْصَرِيَّةَ، فَدَخَلْنَا بَيْتَ فِيلُبُّسَ الْمُبَشِّرِ، إِذْ كَانَ
وَاحِدًا مِنَ السَّبْعَةِ وَأَقَمْنَا عِنْدَهُ. ٩. وَكَانَ لِهَذَا أَرْبَعُ بَنَاتٍ
عَذَارَى كُنَّ يَتَنَبَّأْنَ. ١٠. وَبَيْنَمَا نَحْنُ مُقِيمُونَ أَيَّامًا كَثِيرَةً،
انْحَدَرَ مِنَ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ نَبِيٌّ اسْمُهُ أَغَابُوسُ. ١١. فَجَاءَ إِلَيْنَا، وَأَخَذَ
مِنْطَقَةَ بُولُسَ، وَرَبَطَ يَدَيْ نَفْسِهِ وَرِجْلَيْهِ وَقَالَ: «هَذَا يَقُولُهُ
الرُّوحُ الْقُدُسُ: الرَّجُلُ الَّذِي لَهُ هَذِهِ الْمِنْطَقَةُ، هَكَذَا سَيَرْبُطُهُ
الْيَهُودُ فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ وَيُسَلِّمُونَهُ إِلَى أَيْدِي الْأُمَمِ». ١٢. فَلَمَّا
سَمِعْنَا هَذَا طَلَبْنَا إِلَيْهِ نَحْنُ وَالَّذِينَ مِنَ الْمَكَانِ أَنْ لَا يَصْعَدَ إِلَى
أُورُشَلِيمَ. ١٣. فَأَجَابَ بُولُسُ: «مَاذَا تَفْعَلُونَ؟ تَبْكُونَ وَتَكْسِرُونَ
قَلْبِي، لِأَنِّي مُسْتَعِدٌّ لَيْسَ أَنْ أُرْبَطَ فَقَطْ، بَلْ أَنْ أَمُوتَ أَيْضًا فِي
أُورُشَلِيمَ لِأَجْلِ اسْمِ الرَّبِّ YAHshúa». ١٤. وَلَمَّا لَمْ يُقْنَعْ سَكَتْنَا
قَائِلِينَ: «لِتَكُنْ مَشِيئَةُ الرَّبِّ». ١٥. وَبَعْدَ تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامِ تَأَهَّبْنَا
وَصَعِدْنَا إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ. ١٦. وَجَاءَ أَيْضًا مَعَنَا مِنْ قَيْصَرِيَّةَ أُنَاسٌ
مِنَ التَّلَامِيذِ ذَاهِبِينَ بِنَا إِلَى مَنَاسُونَ، وَهُوَ رَجُلٌ قُبْرُسِيٌّ، تِلْمِيذٌ
قَدِيمٌ، لِنَنْزِلَ عِنْدَهُ.

Paul's arrival in Jerusalem

وصول بولس إلى أورشليم

17. And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. 18. And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present. 19. And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry. 20. And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, You see, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:

١٧. وَلَمَّا وَصَلْنَا إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ قَبِلَنَا الْإِخْوَةُ بِفَرَحٍ. ١٨. وَفِي الْغَدِ
دَخَلَ بُولُسُ مَعَنَا إِلَى يَعْقُوبَ، وَحَضَرَ جَمِيعُ الْمَشَايِخِ. ١٩. فَبَعْدَ
مَا سَلَّمَ عَلَيْهِمْ طَفِقَ يُحَدِّثُهُمْ شَيْئًا فَشَيْئًا بِكُلِّ مَا فَعَلَهُ YAHWEH
بَيْنَ الْأُمَمِ بِوَاسِطَةِ خِدْمَتِهِ. ٢٠. فَلَمَّا سَمِعُوا كَانُوا يُمَجِّدُونَ
الرَّبَّ. وَقَالُوا لَهُ: «أَنْتَ تَرَى أَيُّهَا الْأَخُ كَمْ يُوجَدُ رَبْوَةً مِنَ
الْيَهُودِ الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا، وَهُمْ جَمِيعًا غَيُورُونَ لِلنَّامُوسِ.

21. And they are informed of you, that you teach all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs. 22. What is it therefore? the multitude must essentially come together: for they will hear that you are come. 23. Do therefore this that we say to you: We have four men which have a vow on them; 24. Them take, and purify yourself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning you, are nothing; but that you yourself also walk orderly, and keep the law. 25. As concerning the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication. 26. Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

٢١. وَقَدْ أُخْبِرُوا عَنْكَ أَنَّكَ تُعَلِّمُ جَمِيعَ الْيَهُودِ الَّذِينَ بَيْنَ الْأُمَمِ الِارْتِدَادَ عَنْ مُوسَى، قَائِلًا: أَنْ لَا يَخْتِنُوا أَوْلَادَهُمْ وَلَا يَسْلُكُوا حَسَبَ الْعَوَائِدِ. ٢٢. فَإِذًا مَاذَا يَكُونُ؟ لَا بُدَّ عَلَى كُلِّ حَالٍ أَنْ يَجْتَمِعَ الْجُمْهُورُ، لِأَنَّهُمْ سَيَسْمَعُونَ أَنَّكَ قَدْ جِئْتَ. ٢٣. فَافْعَلْ هَذَا الَّذِي نَقُولُ لَكَ: عِنْدَنَا أَرْبَعَةُ رِجَالٍ عَلَيْهِمْ نَذْرٌ. ٢٤. خُذْ هَؤُلَاءِ وَتَطَهَّرْ مَعَهُمْ وَأَنْفِقْ عَلَيْهِمْ لِيَحْلِقُوا رُؤُوسَهُمْ، فَيَعْلَمَ الْجَمِيعُ أَنْ لَيْسَ شَيْءٌ مِمَّا أُخْبِرُوا عَنْكَ، بَلْ تَسْلُكُ أَنْتَ أَيْضًا حَافِظًا لِلنَّامُوسِ. ٢٥. وَأَمَّا مِنْ جِهَةِ الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا مِنَ الْأُمَمِ، فَأَرْسَلْنَا نَحْنُ إِلَيْهِمْ وَحَكَمْنَا أَنْ لَا يَحْفَظُوا شَيْئًا مِثْلَ ذَلِكَ، سِوَى أَنْ يُحَافِظُوا عَلَى أَنْفُسِهِمْ مِمَّا ذُبِحَ لِلْأَصْنَامِ، وَمِنَ الدَّمِ، وَالْمَخْنُوقِ، وَالزِّنَا». ٢٦. حِينَئِذٍ أَخَذَ بُولُسُ الرِّجَالَ فِي الْغَدِ، وَتَطَهَّرَ مَعَهُمْ وَدَخَلَ الْهَيْكَلَ، مُخْبِرًا بِكَمَالِ أَيَّامِ التَّطْهِيرِ، إِلَى أَنْ يُقَرَّبَ عَنْ كُلِّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْهُمُ الْقُرْبَانُ.

Paul is arrested

القبض على بولس

27. And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him, 28. Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teaches all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and has polluted this holy place. 29. (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.) 30. And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.
31. And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.
32. Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul. 33. Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done. 34. And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.
35. And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people. 36. For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

٢٧. وَلَمَّا قَارَبَتِ الْأَيَّامُ السَّبْعَةُ أَنْ تَتِمَّ، رَآهُ الْيَهُودُ الَّذِينَ مِنْ أَسِيَّا فِي الْهَيْكَلِ، فَأَهَاجُوا كُلَّ الْجَمْعِ وَأَلْقَوْا عَلَيْهِ الْأَيَادِيَ ٢٨. صَارِخِينَ: «يَا أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ الْإِسْرَائِيلِيُّونَ، أَعِينُوا! هَذَا هُوَ الرَّجُلُ الَّذِي يُعَلِّمُ الْجَمِيعَ فِي كُلِّ مَكَانٍ ضِدًّا لِلشَّعْبِ وَالنَّامُوسِ وَهَذَا الْمَوْضِعِ، حَتَّى أَدْخَلَ يُونَانِيِّينَ أَيْضًا إِلَى الْهَيْكَلِ وَدَنَّسَ هَذَا الْمَوْضِعَ الْمُقَدَّسَ». ٢٩. لِأَنَّهُمْ كَانُوا قَدْ رَأَوْا مَعَهُ فِي الْمَدِينَةِ تُرُوفِيمُسَ الْأَفَسُسِيَّ، فَكَانُوا يَظُنُّونَ أَنَّ بُولُسَ أَدْخَلَهُ إِلَى الْهَيْكَلِ. ٣٠. فَهَاجَتِ الْمَدِينَةُ كُلُّهَا، وَتَرَاكَضَ الشَّعْبُ وَأَمْسَكُوا بُولُسَ وَجَرُّوهُ خَارِجَ الْهَيْكَلِ. وَلِلْوَقْتِ أُغْلِقَتِ الْأَبْوَابُ. ٣١. وَبَيْنَمَا هُمْ يَطْلُبُونَ أَنْ يَقْتُلُوهُ، نَمَا خَبَرٌ إِلَى أَمِيرِ الْكَتِيبَةِ أَنَّ أُورُشَلِيمَ كُلَّهَا قَدِ اضْطَرَبَتْ. ٣٢. فَلِلْوَقْتِ أَخَذَ عَسْكَرًا وَقُوَّادَ مِئَاتٍ وَرَكَضَ إِلَيْهِمْ. فَلَمَّا رَأَوُا الْأَمِيرَ وَالْعَسْكَرَ كَفُّوا عَنْ ضَرْبِ بُولُسَ. ٣٣. حِينَئِذٍ اقْتَرَبَ الْأَمِيرُ وَأَمْسَكَهُ، وَأَمَرَ أَنْ يُقَيَّدَ بِسِلْسِلَتَيْنِ، وَطَفِقَ يَسْتَخْبِرُ: تُرَى مَنْ يَكُونُ؟ وَمَاذَا فَعَلَ؟ ٣٤. وَكَانَ الْبَعْضُ يَصْرُخُونَ بِشَيْءٍ وَالْبَعْضُ بِشَيْءٍ آخَرَ فِي الْجَمْعِ. وَلَمَّا لَمْ يَقْدِرْ أَنْ يَعْلَمَ الْيَقِينَ لِسَبَبِ الشَّغَبِ، أَمَرَ أَنْ يُذْهَبَ بِهِ إِلَى الْمُعَسْكَرِ. ٣٥. وَلَمَّا صَارَ عَلَى الدَّرَجِ اتَّفَقَ أَنَّ الْعَسْكَرَ حَمَلَهُ بِسَبَبِ عُنْفِ الْجَمْعِ، ٣٦. لِأَنَّ جُمْهُورَ الشَّعْبِ كَانُوا يَتْبَعُونَهُ صَارِخِينَ: «خُذْهُ!».

His self-defense

دفاعه عن نفسه

37. And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto you? Who said, Can you speak Greek? 38. Are not you that Egyptian, which before these days made an uproar, and led out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers? 39. But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I plead to you, suffer me to speak unto the people. 40. And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spoke unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

٣٧. وَإِذْ قَارَبَ بُولُسُ أَنْ يَدْخُلَ الْمُعَسْكَرَ قَالَ لِلْأَمِيرِ: «أَيَجُوزُ لِي أَنْ أَقُولَ لَكَ شَيْئًا؟» فَقَالَ: «أَتَعْرِفُ الْيُونَانِيَّةَ؟ ٣٨. أَفَلَسْتَ أَنْتَ الْمِصْرِيَّ الَّذِي صَنَعَ قَبْلَ هَذِهِ الْأَيَّامِ فِتْنَةً، وَأَخْرَجَ إِلَى الْبَرِّيَّةِ أَرْبَعَةَ الْآلَافِ الرَّجُلِ مِنَ الْقَتَلَةِ؟». ٣٩. فَقَالَ بُولُسُ: «أَنَا رَجُلٌ يَهُودِيٌّ طَرْسُوسِيٌّ، مِنْ أَهْلِ مَدِينَةٍ غَيْرِ دَنِيَّةٍ مِنْ كِيلِيكِيَّةَ. وَأَلْتَمِسُ مِنْكَ أَنْ تَأْذَنَ لِي أَنْ أُكَلِّمَ الشَّعْبَ». ٤٠. فَلَمَّا أَذِنَ لَهُ، وَقَفَ بُولُسُ عَلَى الدَّرَجِ وَأَشَارَ بِيَدِهِ إِلَى الشَّعْبِ، فَصَارَ سُكُوتٌ عَظِيمٌ. فَنَادَى بِاللُّغَةِ الْعِبْرَانِيَّةِ قَائِلًا:

22

٢٢

1. Men, brethren, and fathers, hear all of you my defence which I make now unto you. 2. (And when they heard that he spoke in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he says,) 3. I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as all of you all are this day. 4. And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. 5. As also the high priest does bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, in order to be punished. 6. And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. 7. And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecute you me? 8. And I answered, Who are you, Lord? And he said unto me, I am YAHshúa of Nazareth, whom you persecute. 9. And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spoke to me. 10. And I said, What shall I do, LORD? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told you of all things which are appointed for you to do. 11. And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus. 12. And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there, 13. Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive your sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him. 14. And he said, The God of our fathers has chosen you, that you should know his will, and see that Just One, and should hear the voice of his mouth. 15. For you shall be his witness unto all men of what you have seen and heard. 16. And now why tarry you? arise, and be baptized, and wash away your sins, calling on the name of the Lord. 17. And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance; 18. And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get you quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive your testimony concerning me. 19. And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on you: 20. And when the blood of your martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him. 21. And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send you far behind unto the Gentiles. 22. And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live. 23. And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air, 24. The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

١. «أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ الإِخْوَةُ وَالآبَاءُ، اسْمَعُوا احْتِجَاجِي الآنَ لَدَيْكُمْ». ٢. فَلَمَّا سَمِعُوا أَنَّهُ يُنَادِي لَهُمْ بِاللُّغَةِ الْعِبْرَانِيَّةِ أَعْطَوْا سُكُوتًا أَكْثَرَ. فَقَالَ: ٣. «أَنَا رَجُلٌ يَهُودِيٌّ وُلِدْتُ فِي طَرْسُوسَ كِيلِيكِيَّةَ، وَلَكِنْ رَبِيتُ فِي هَذِهِ الْمَدِينَةِ مُؤَدَّبًا عِنْدَ رِجْلَيْ غَمَالاَئِيلَ عَلَى تَحْقِيقِ النَّامُوسِ الأَبَوِيِّ. وَكُنْتُ غَيُورًا YAHWEH كَمَا أَنْتُمْ جَمِيعُكُمُ الْيَوْمَ. ٤. وَاضْطَهَدْتُ هَذَا الطَّرِيقَ حَتَّى الْمَوْتِ، مُقَيِّدًا وَمُسَلِّمًا إِلَى السُّجُونِ رِجَالًا وَنِسَاءً، ٥. كَمَا يَشْهَدُ لِي أَيْضًا رَئِيسُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَجَمِيعُ الْمَشْيَخَةِ، الَّذِينَ إِذْ أَخَذْتُ أَيْضًا مِنْهُمْ رَسَائِلَ لِلإِخْوَةِ إِلَى دِمَشْقَ، ذَهَبْتُ لِآتِيَ بِالَّذِينَ هُنَاكَ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ مُقَيَّدِينَ لِكَيْ يُعَاقَبُوا. ٦. فَحَدَثَ لِي وَأَنَا ذَاهِبٌ وَمُتَقَرِّبٌ إِلَى دِمَشْقَ أَنَّهُ نَحْوَ نِصْفِ النَّهَارِ، بَغْتَةً أَبْرَقَ حَوْلِي مِنَ السَّمَاءِ نُورٌ عَظِيمٌ. ٧. فَسَقَطْتُ عَلَى الأَرْضِ، وَسَمِعْتُ صَوْتًا قَائِلًا لِي: شَاوُلُ، شَاوُلُ! لِمَاذَا تَضْطَهِدُنِي؟ ٨. فَأَجَبْتُ: مَنْ أَنْتَ يَا الرَّبُّ؟ فَقَالَ لِي: أَنَا YAHshúa النَّاصِرِيُّ الَّذِي أَنْتَ تَضْطَهِدُهُ. ٩. وَالَّذِينَ كَانُوا مَعِي نَظَرُوا النُّورَ وَارْتَعَبُوا، وَلَكِنَّهُمْ لَمْ يَسْمَعُوا صَوْتَ الَّذِي كَلَّمَنِي. ١٠. فَقُلْتُ: مَاذَا أَفْعَلُ يَا الرَّبُّ؟ فَقَالَ لِي الرَّبُّ: قُمْ وَاذْهَبْ إِلَى دِمَشْقَ، وَهُنَاكَ يُقَالُ لَكَ عَنْ جَمِيعِ مَا تَرَتَّبَ لَكَ أَنْ تَفْعَلَ. ١١. وَإِذْ كُنْتُ لَا أُبْصِرُ مِنْ أَجْلِ بَهَاءِ ذَلِكَ النُّورِ، اقْتَادَنِي بِيَدِي الَّذِينَ كَانُوا مَعِي، فَجِئْتُ إِلَى دِمَشْقَ. ١٢. «ثُمَّ إِنَّ حَنَانِيَّا رَجُلًا تَقِيًّا حَسَبَ النَّامُوسِ، وَمَشْهُودًا لَهُ مِنْ جَمِيعِ الْيَهُودِ السُّكَّانِ ١٣. أَتَى إِلَيَّ، وَوَقَفَ وَقَالَ لِي: أَيُّهَا الأَخُ شَاوُلُ، أَبْصِرْ! فَفِي تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ نَظَرْتُ إِلَيْهِ. ١٤. فَقَالَ: الرَّبُّ آبَائِنَا انْتَخَبَكَ لِتَعْلَمَ مَشِيئَتَهُ، وَتُبْصِرَ الْبَارَّ، وَتَسْمَعَ صَوْتًا مِنْ فَمِهِ. ١٥. لأَنَّكَ سَتَكُونُ لَهُ شَاهِدًا لِجَمِيعِ النَّاسِ بِمَا رَأَيْتَ وَسَمِعْتَ. ١٦. وَالآنَ لِمَاذَا تَتَوَانَى؟ قُمْ وَاعْتَمِدْ وَاغْسِلْ خَطَايَاكَ دَاعِيًا بِاسْمِ الرَّبِّ.

١٧. وَحَدَثَ لِي بَعْدَ مَا رَجَعْتُ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ وَكُنْتُ أُصَلِّي فِي الْهَيْكَلِ، أَنِّي حَصَلْتُ فِي غَيْبَةٍ، ١٨. فَرَأَيْتُهُ قَائِلًا لِي: أَسْرِعْ! وَاخْرُجْ عَاجِلًا مِنْ أُورُشَلِيمَ، لأَنَّهُمْ لَا يَقْبَلُونَ شَهَادَتَكَ عَنِّي. ١٩. فَقُلْتُ: يَا الرَّبُّ، هُمْ يَعْلَمُونَ أَنِّي كُنْتُ أَحْبِسُ وَأَضْرِبُ فِي كُلِّ مَجْمَعٍ الَّذِينَ يُؤْمِنُونَ بِكَ. ٢٠. وَحِينَ سُفِكَ دَمُ اسْتِفَانُوسَ شَهِيدِكَ كُنْتُ أَنَا وَاقِفًا وَرَاضِيًا بِقَتْلِهِ، وَحَافِظًا ثِيَابَ الَّذِينَ قَتَلُوهُ. ٢١. فَقَالَ لِي: اذْهَبْ، فَإِنِّي سَأُرْسِلُكَ إِلَى الأُمَمِ بَعِيدًا».

٢٢. فَسَمِعُوا لَهُ حَتَّى هَذِهِ الْكَلِمَةِ، ثُمَّ رَفَعُوا أَصْوَاتَهُمْ قَائِلِينَ: «خُذْ مِثْلَ هَذَا مِنَ الأَرْضِ، لأَنَّهُ كَانَ لَا يَجُوزُ أَنْ يَعِيشَ!». ٢٣. وَإِذْ كَانُوا يَصِيحُونَ وَيَطْرَحُونَ ثِيَابَهُمْ وَيَرْمُونَ غُبَارًا إِلَى الْجَوِّ، ٢٤. أَمَرَ الأَمِيرُ أَنْ يُذْهَبَ بِهِ إِلَى الْمُعَسْكَرِ، قَائِلًا أَنْ يُفْحَصَ بِضَرَبَاتٍ، لِيَعْلَمَ لأَيِّ سَبَبٍ كَانُوا يَصْرُخُونَ عَلَيْهِ هَكَذَا.

Paul the Roman citizen

25. And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

بولس المواطن الروماني

٢٥. فَلَمَّا مَدُّوهُ لِلسِّيَاطِ، قَالَ بُولُسُ لِقَائِدِ الْمِئَةِ الْوَاقِفِ: «أَيَجُوزُ لَكُمْ أَنْ تَجْلِدُوا إِنْسَانًا رُومَانِيًّا غَيْرَ مَقْضِيٍّ عَلَيْهِ؟».

26. When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what you do: for this man is a Roman. 27. Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, are you a Roman? He said, Yea. 28. And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born. 29. Then immediately they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

٢٦. فَإِذْ سَمِعَ قَائِدُ الْمِئَةِ ذَهَبَ إِلَى الأَمِيرِ، وَأَخْبَرَهُ قَائِلًا: «انْظُرْ مَاذَا أَنْتَ مُزْمِعٌ أَنْ تَفْعَلَ! لأَنَّ هَذَا الرَّجُلَ رُومَانِيٌّ». ٢٧. فَجَاءَ الأَمِيرُ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «قُلْ لِي: أَنْتَ رُومَانِيٌّ؟». فَقَالَ: «نَعَمْ».
٢٨. فَأَجَابَ الأَمِيرُ: «أَمَّا أَنَا فَبِمَبْلَغٍ كَبِيرٍ اقْتَنَيْتُ هَذِهِ الرَّعَوِيَّةَ». فَقَالَ بُولُسُ: «أَمَّا أَنَا فَقَدْ وُلِدْتُ فِيهَا». ٢٩. وَلِلْوَقْتِ تَنَحَّى عَنْهُ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا مُزْمِعِينَ أَنْ يَفْحَصُوهُ. وَاخْتَشَى الأَمِيرُ لَمَّا عَلِمَ أَنَّهُ رُومَانِيٌّ، وَلأَنَّهُ قَدْ قَيَّدَهُ.

Before the Jewish leaders

30. On the next day, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

أمام رؤساء اليهود

٣٠. وَفِي الْغَدِ إِذْ كَانَ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يَعْلَمَ الْيَقِينَ: لِمَاذَا يَشْتَكِي الْيَهُودُ عَلَيْهِ؟ حَلَّهُ مِنَ الرِّبَاطِ، وَأَمَرَ أَنْ يَحْضُرَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَكُلُّ مَجْمَعِهِمْ. فَأَحْدَرَ بُولُسَ وَأَقَامَهُ لَدَيْهِمْ.

23

٢٣

1. And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day. 2. And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to strike him on the mouth. 3. Then said Paul unto him, God shall strike you, you whitewashed wall: for sit you to judge me after the law, and command me to be smitten contrary to the law? 4. And they that stood by said, Revile you God's high priest? 5. Then said Paul, I know not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, You shall not speak evil of the ruler of your people. 6. But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question. 7. And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided. 8. For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both. 9. And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel has spoken to him, let us not fight against God.
10. And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle. 11. And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as you have testified of me in Jerusalem, so must you bear witness also at Rome.

١. فَتَفَرَّسَ بُولُسُ فِي الْمَجْمَعِ وَقَالَ: «أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ الإِخْوَةُ، إِنِّي بِكُلِّ ضَمِيرٍ صَالِحٍ قَدْ عِشْتُ YAHWEH إِلَى هَذَا الْيَوْمِ».
٢. فَأَمَرَ حَنَانِيَّا رَئِيسُ الْكَهَنَةِ، الْوَاقِفِينَ عِنْدَهُ أَنْ يَضْرِبُوهُ عَلَى فَمِهِ. ٣. حِينَئِذٍ قَالَ لَهُ بُولُسُ: «سَيَضْرِبُكَ YAHWEH أَيُّهَا الْحَائِطُ الْمُبَيَّضُ! أَفَأَنْتَ جَالِسٌ تَحْكُمُ عَلَيَّ حَسَبَ النَّامُوسِ، وَأَنْتَ تَأْمُرُ بِضَرْبِي مُخَالِفًا لِلنَّامُوسِ؟». ٤. فَقَالَ الْوَاقِفُونَ: «أَتَشْتِمُ رَئِيسَ كَهَنَةِ YAHWEH؟» ٥. فَقَالَ بُولُسُ: «لَمْ أَكُنْ أَعْرِفُ أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ أَنَّهُ رَئِيسُ كَهَنَةٍ، لأَنَّهُ مَكْتُوبٌ: رَئِيسُ شَعْبِكَ لاَ تَقُلْ فِيهِ سُوءًا». ٦. وَلَمَّا عَلِمَ بُولُسُ أَنَّ قِسْمًا مِنْهُمْ صَدُّوقِيُّونَ وَالآخَرَ فَرِّيسِيُّونَ، صَرَخَ فِي الْمَجْمَعِ: «أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ الإِخْوَةُ، أَنَا فَرِّيسِيٌّ ابْنُ فَرِّيسِيٍّ. عَلَى رَجَاءِ قِيَامَةِ الأَمْوَاتِ أَنَا أُحَاكَمُ». ٧. وَلَمَّا قَالَ هَذَا حَدَثَتْ مُنَازَعَةٌ بَيْنَ الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ وَالصَّدُّوقِيِّينَ، وَانْشَقَّتِ الْجَمَاعَةُ، ٨. لأَنَّ الصَّدُّوقِيِّينَ يَقُولُونَ: إِنَّهُ لَيْسَ قِيَامَةٌ وَلاَ مَلاَكٌ وَلاَ رُوحٌ، وَأَمَّا الْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ فَيُقِرُّونَ بِكُلِّ ذَلِكَ. ٩. فَحَدَثَ صِيَاحٌ عَظِيمٌ، وَنَهَضَ كَتَبَةُ قِسْمِ الْفَرِّيسِيِّينَ وَطَفِقُوا يُخَاصِمُونَ قَائِلِينَ: «لَسْنَا نَجِدُ شَيْئًا رَدِيًّا فِي هَذَا الإِنْسَانِ! وَإِنْ كَانَ رُوحٌ أَوْ مَلاَكٌ قَدْ كَلَّمَهُ فَلاَ نُحَارِبَنَّ YAHWEH». ١٠. وَلَمَّا حَدَثَتْ مُنَازَعَةٌ كَثِيرَةٌ اخْتَشَى الأَمِيرُ أَنْ يَفْسَخُوا بُولُسَ، فَأَمَرَ الْعَسْكَرَ أَنْ يَنْزِلُوا وَيَخْتَطِفُوهُ مِنْ وَسْطِهِمْ وَيَأْتُوا بِهِ إِلَى الْمُعَسْكَرِ. ١١. وَفِي اللَّيْلَةِ التَّالِيَةِ وَقَفَ بِهِ الرَّبُّ وَقَالَ: «ثِقْ يَا بُولُسُ! لأَنَّكَ كَمَا شَهِدْتَ بِمَا لِي فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ، هَكَذَا يَنْبَغِي أَنْ تَشْهَدَ فِي رُومِيَةَ أَيْضًا».

Plot to kill Paul

12. And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. 13. And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy. 14. And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

مؤامرة لقتل بولس

١٢. وَلَمَّا صَارَ النَّهَارُ صَنَعَ بَعْضُ الْيَهُودِ اتِّفَاقًا، وَحَرَمُوا أَنْفُسَهُمْ قَائِلِينَ: إِنَّهُمْ لاَ يَأْكُلُونَ وَلاَ يَشْرَبُونَ حَتَّى يَقْتُلُوا بُولُسَ.
١٣. وَكَانَ الَّذِينَ صَنَعُوا هَذَا التَّحَالُفَ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ أَرْبَعِينَ.
١٤. فَتَقَدَّمُوا إِلَى رُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالشُّيُوخِ وَقَالُوا: «قَدْ حَرَمْنَا أَنْفُسَنَا حِرْمًا أَنْ لاَ نَذُوقَ شَيْئًا حَتَّى نَقْتُلَ بُولُسَ.

15. Now therefore all of you with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you tomorrow, as though all of you would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, before even he comes near, are ready to kill him. 16. And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul. 17. Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he has a certain thing to tell him. 18. So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto you, who has something to say unto you. 19. Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that you have to tell me? 20. And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire you that you would bring down Paul tomorrow into the council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly. 21. But do not you yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from you.

Paul Sent to Felix in Caesarea

22. So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See you tell no man that you have showed these things to me. 23. And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Caesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night; 24. And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor. 25. And he wrote a letter after this manner: 26. Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix sends greeting. 27. This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.
28. And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:
29. Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. 30. And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent immediately to you, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before you what they had against him. Farewell. 31. Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris. 32. On the next day they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle: 33. Who, when they came to Caesarea and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him. 34. And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia; 35. I will hear you, said he, when yours accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

24

The Jews' accusation against Paul

1. And after five days Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

١٥. وَالْآنَ أَعْلِمُوا الْأَمِيرَ أَنْتُمْ مَعَ الْمَجْمَعِ لِكَيْ يُنْزِلَهُ إِلَيْكُمْ غَدًا، كَأَنَّكُمْ مُزْمِعُونَ أَنْ تَفْحَصُوا بِأَكْثَرِ تَدْقِيقٍ عَمَّا لَهُ. وَنَحْنُ، قَبْلَ أَنْ يَقْتَرِبَ، مُسْتَعِدُّونَ لِقَتْلِهِ». ١٦. وَلَكِنَّ ابْنَ أُخْتِ بُولُسَ سَمِعَ بِالْكَمِينِ، فَجَاءَ وَدَخَلَ الْمُعَسْكَرَ وَأَخْبَرَ بُولُسَ. ١٧. فَاسْتَدْعَى بُولُسُ وَاحِدًا مِنْ قُوَّادِ الْمِئَاتِ وَقَالَ: «اذْهَبْ بِهَذَا الشَّابِّ إِلَى الْأَمِيرِ، لِأَنَّ عِنْدَهُ شَيْئًا يُخْبِرُهُ بِهِ». ١٨. فَأَخَذَهُ وَأَحْضَرَهُ إِلَى الْأَمِيرِ وَقَالَ: «اسْتَدْعَانِي الْأَسِيرُ بُولُسُ، وَطَلَبَ أَنْ أُحْضِرَ هَذَا الشَّابَّ إِلَيْكَ، وَهُوَ عِنْدَهُ شَيْءٌ لِيَقُولَهُ لَكَ». ١٩. فَأَخَذَ الْأَمِيرُ بِيَدِهِ وَتَنَحَّى بِهِ مُنْفَرِدًا، وَاسْتَخْبَرَهُ: «مَا هُوَ الَّذِي عِنْدَكَ لِتُخْبِرَنِي بِهِ؟». ٢٠. فَقَالَ: «إِنَّ الْيَهُودَ تَعَاهَدُوا أَنْ يَطْلُبُوا مِنْكَ أَنْ تُنْزِلَ بُولُسَ غَدًا إِلَى الْمَجْمَعِ، كَأَنَّهُمْ مُزْمِعُونَ أَنْ يَسْتَخْبِرُوا عَنْهُ بِأَكْثَرِ تَدْقِيقٍ. ٢١. فَلَا تَنْقَدْ إِلَيْهِمْ، لِأَنَّ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ أَرْبَعِينَ رَجُلًا مِنْهُمْ كَامِنُونَ لَهُ، قَدْ حَرَمُوا أَنْفُسَهُمْ أَنْ لَا يَأْكُلُوا وَلَا يَشْرَبُوا حَتَّى يَقْتُلُوهُ. وَهُمُ الْآنَ مُسْتَعِدُّونَ مُنْتَظِرُونَ الْوَعْدَ مِنْكَ».

ترحيل بولس إلى فيلكس في قيصرية

٢٢. فَأَطْلَقَ الْأَمِيرُ الشَّابَّ مُوصِيًا إِيَّاهُ أَنْ: «لَا تَقُلْ لِأَحَدٍ إِنَّكَ أَعْلَمْتَنِي بِهَذَا». ٢٣. ثُمَّ دَعَا اثْنَيْنِ مِنْ قُوَّادِ الْمِئَاتِ وَقَالَ: «أَعِدَّا مِئَتَيْ عَسْكَرِيٍّ لِيَذْهَبُوا إِلَى قَيْصَرِيَّةَ، وَسَبْعِينَ فَارِسًا وَمِئَتَيْ رَامِحٍ، مِنَ السَّاعَةِ الثَّالِثَةِ مِنَ اللَّيْلِ. ٢٤. وَأَنْ يُقَدِّمَا دَوَابَّ لِيُرْكِبَا بُولُسَ وَيُوصِلَاهُ سَالِمًا إِلَى فِيلِكْسَ الْوَالِي». ٢٥. وَكَتَبَ رِسَالَةً حَاوِيَةً هَذِهِ الصُّورَةَ: ٢٦. «كُلُودِيُوسُ لِيسِيَاسُ، يُهْدِي سَلَامًا إِلَى الْعَزِيزِ فِيلِكْسَ الْوَالِي: ٢٧. هَذَا الرَّجُلُ لَمَّا أَمْسَكَهُ الْيَهُودُ وَكَانُوا مُزْمِعِينَ أَنْ يَقْتُلُوهُ، أَقْبَلْتُ مَعَ الْعَسْكَرِ وَأَنْقَذْتُهُ، إِذْ أُخْبِرْتُ أَنَّهُ رُومَانِيٌّ. ٢٨. وَكُنْتُ أُرِيدُ أَنْ أَعْلَمَ الْعِلَّةَ الَّتِي لِأَجْلِهَا كَانُوا يَشْتَكُونَ عَلَيْهِ، فَأَنْزَلْتُهُ إِلَى مَجْمَعِهِمْ، ٢٩. فَوَجَدْتُهُ مَشْكُوًّا عَلَيْهِ مِنْ جِهَةِ مَسَائِلِ نَامُوسِهِمْ. وَلَكِنَّ شَكْوَى تَسْتَحِقُّ الْمَوْتَ أَوِ الْقُيُودَ لَمْ تَكُنْ عَلَيْهِ. ٣٠. ثُمَّ لَمَّا أُعْلِمْتُ بِمَكِيدَةٍ عَتِيدَةٍ أَنْ تَصِيرَ عَلَى الرَّجُلِ مِنَ الْيَهُودِ، أَرْسَلْتُهُ لِلْوَقْتِ إِلَيْكَ، آمِرًا الْمُشْتَكِينَ أَيْضًا أَنْ يَقُولُوا لَدَيْكَ مَا عَلَيْهِ. كُنْ مُعَافًى».
٣١. فَالْعَسْكَرُ أَخَذُوا بُولُسَ كَمَا أُمِرُوا، وَذَهَبُوا بِهِ لَيْلًا إِلَى أَنْتِيبَاتْرِيسَ. ٣٢. وَفِي الْغَدِ تَرَكُوا الْفُرْسَانَ يَذْهَبُونَ مَعَهُ وَرَجَعُوا إِلَى الْمُعَسْكَرِ. ٣٣. وَأُولَئِكَ لَمَّا دَخَلُوا قَيْصَرِيَّةَ وَدَفَعُوا الرِّسَالَةَ إِلَى الْوَالِي، أَحْضَرُوا بُولُسَ أَيْضًا إِلَيْهِ. ٣٤. فَلَمَّا قَرَأَ الْوَالِي الرِّسَالَةَ، وَسَأَلَ مِنْ أَيَّةِ وِلَايَةٍ هُوَ، وَوَجَدَ أَنَّهُ مِنْ كِيلِيكِيَّةَ، ٣٥. قَالَ: «سَأَسْمَعُكَ مَتَى حَضَرَ الْمُشْتَكُونَ عَلَيْكَ أَيْضًا». وَأَمَرَ أَنْ يُحْرَسَ فِي قَصْرِ هِيرُودُسَ.

٢٤

دعوى اليهود ضد بولس

١. وَبَعْدَ خَمْسَةِ أَيَّامٍ انْحَدَرَ حَنَانِيَّا رَئِيسُ الْكَهَنَةِ مَعَ الشُّيُوخِ وَخَطِيبٍ اسْمُهُ تَرْتُلُّسُ. فَعَرَضُوا لِلْوَالِي ضِدَّ بُولُسَ.

2. And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by you we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by your providence, 3. We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness. 4. Notwithstanding, that I be not wearisome anymore unto you, I pray you that you would hear us of your clemency a few words. 5. For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes: 6. Who also has gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law. 7. But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands, 8. Commanding his accusers to come unto you: by examining of whom yourself may take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him. 9. And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.

His defense before Felix the governor

10. Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that you have been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself: 11. Because that you may understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem in order to worship. 12. And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:
13. Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me. 14. But this I confess unto you, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:
15. And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust. 16. And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void to offence toward God, and toward men. 17. Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings. 18. Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult. 19. Who ought to have been here before you, and object, if they had ought against me. 20. Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council, 21. Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Concerning the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

Paul in Caesarea prison

22. And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter. 23. And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him. 24. And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

٢. فَلَمَّا دُعِيَ، ابْتَدَأَ تَرْتُلُّسُ فِي الشِّكَايَةِ قَائِلًا: ٣. «إِنَّنَا حَاصِلُونَ بِوَاسِطَتِكَ عَلَى سَلاَمٍ جَزِيلٍ، وَقَدْ صَارَتْ لِهَذِهِ الأُمَّةِ مَصَالِحُ بِتَدْبِيرِكَ. فَنَقْبَلُ ذَلِكَ أَيُّهَا الْعَزِيزُ فِيلِكْسُ بِكُلِّ شُكْرٍ فِي كُلِّ زَمَانٍ وَكُلِّ مَكَانٍ. ٤. وَلَكِنْ لِئَلَّا أُعَوِّقَكَ أَكْثَرَ، أَلْتَمِسُ أَنْ تَسْمَعَنَا بِالاِخْتِصَارِ بِحِلْمِكَ: ٥. فَإِنَّنَا إِذْ وَجَدْنَا هَذَا الرَّجُلَ مُفْسِدًا وَمُهَيِّجَ فِتْنَةٍ بَيْنَ جَمِيعِ الْيَهُودِ الَّذِينَ فِي الْمَسْكُونَةِ، وَمِقْدَامَ شِيعَةِ النَّاصِرِيِّينَ، ٦. وَقَدْ شَرَعَ أَنْ يُنَجِّسَ الْهَيْكَلَ أَيْضًا، أَمْسَكْنَاهُ وَأَرَدْنَا أَنْ نَحْكُمَ عَلَيْهِ حَسَبَ نَامُوسِنَا. ٧. فَأَقْبَلَ لِيسِيَاسُ الأَمِيرُ بِعُنْفٍ شَدِيدٍ وَأَخَذَهُ مِنْ بَيْنِ أَيْدِينَا، ٨. وَأَمَرَ الْمُشْتَكِينَ عَلَيْهِ أَنْ يَأْتُوا إِلَيْكَ. وَمِنْهُ يُمْكِنُكَ إِذَا فَحَصْتَ أَنْ تَعْلَمَ جَمِيعَ هَذِهِ الأُمُورِ الَّتِي نَشْتَكِي بِهَا عَلَيْهِ». ٩. ثُمَّ وَافَقَهُ الْيَهُودُ أَيْضًا قَائِلِينَ: «إِنَّ هَذِهِ الأُمُورَ هَكَذَا».

دفاعه أمام فيلكس الوالي

١٠. فَأَجَابَ بُولُسُ، إِذْ أَوْمَأَ إِلَيْهِ الْوَالِي أَنْ يَتَكَلَّمَ: «إِنِّي إِذْ قَدْ عَلِمْتُ أَنَّكَ مُنْذُ سِنِينَ كَثِيرَةٍ قَاضٍ لِهَذِهِ الأُمَّةِ، أَحْتَجُّ عَمَّا فِي أَمْرِي بِأَكْثَرِ سُرُورٍ. ١١. وَأَنْتَ قَادِرٌ أَنْ تَعْرِفَ أَنَّهُ لَيْسَ لِي أَكْثَرُ مِنِ اثْنَيْ عَشَرَ يَوْمًا مُنْذُ صَعِدْتُ لأَسْجُدَ فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ.
١٢. وَلَمْ يَجِدُونِي فِي الْهَيْكَلِ أُحَاجُّ أَحَدًا أَوْ أَصْنَعُ تَجَمُّعًا مِنَ الشَّعْبِ، وَلاَ فِي الْمَجَامِعِ وَلاَ فِي الْمَدِينَةِ. ١٣. وَلاَ يَسْتَطِيعُونَ أَنْ يُثْبِتُوا مَا يَشْتَكُونَ بِهِ الآنَ عَلَيَّ. ١٤. وَلَكِنَّنِي أُقِرُّ لَكَ بِهَذَا: أَنَّنِي حَسَبَ الطَّرِيقِ الَّذِي يَقُولُونَ لَهُ «شِيعَةٌ»، هَكَذَا أَعْبُدُ الرَّبَّ آبَائِي، مُؤْمِنًا بِكُلِّ مَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ فِي النَّامُوسِ وَالأَنْبِيَاءِ.
١٥. وَلِي رَجَاءٌ بِا YAHWEH فِي مَا هُمْ أَيْضًا يَنْتَظِرُونَهُ: أَنَّهُ سَوْفَ تَكُونُ قِيَامَةٌ لِلأَمْوَاتِ، الأَبْرَارِ وَالأَثَمَةِ. ١٦. لِذَلِكَ أَنَا أَيْضًا أُدَرِّبُ نَفْسِي لِيَكُونَ لِي دَائِمًا ضَمِيرٌ بِلاَ عَثْرَةٍ مِنْ نَحْوِ YAHWEH وَالنَّاسِ. ١٧. وَبَعْدَ سِنِينَ كَثِيرَةٍ جِئْتُ أَصْنَعُ صَدَقَاتٍ لأُمَّتِي وَقَرَابِينَ. ١٨. وَفِي ذَلِكَ وَجَدَنِي مُتَطَهِّرًا فِي الْهَيْكَلِ، لَيْسَ مَعَ جَمْعٍ وَلاَ مَعَ شَغَبٍ، قَوْمٌ هُمْ يَهُودٌ مِنْ أَسِيَّا، ١٩. كَانَ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يَحْضُرُوا لَدَيْكَ وَيَشْتَكُوا، إِنْ كَانَ لَهُمْ عَلَيَّ شَيْءٌ. ٢٠. أَوْ لِيَقُلْ هَؤُلاَءِ أَنْفُسُهُمْ مَاذَا وَجَدُوا فِيَّ مِنَ الذَّنْبِ وَأَنَا قَائِمٌ أَمَامَ الْمَجْمَعِ، ٢١. إِلاَّ مِنْ جِهَةِ هَذَا الْقَوْلِ الْوَاحِدِ الَّذِي صَرَخْتُ بِهِ وَاقِفًا بَيْنَهُمْ: أَنِّي مِنْ أَجْلِ قِيَامَةِ الأَمْوَاتِ أُحَاكَمُ مِنْكُمُ الْيَوْمَ».

بولس في سجن قيصرية

٢٢. فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ هَذَا فِيلِكْسُ أَمْهَلَهُمْ، إِذْ كَانَ يَعْلَمُ بِأَكْثَرِ تَحْقِيقٍ أُمُورَ هَذَا الطَّرِيقِ، قَائِلًا: «مَتَى انْحَدَرَ لِيسِيَاسُ الأَمِيرُ أَفْحَصُ عَنْ أُمُورِكُمْ». ٢٣. وَأَمَرَ قَائِدَ الْمِئَةِ أَنْ يُحْرَسَ بُولُسُ، وَتَكُونَ لَهُ رُخْصَةٌ، وَأَنْ لاَ يَمْنَعَ أَحَدًا مِنْ أَصْحَابِهِ أَنْ يَخْدِمَهُ أَوْ يَأْتِيَ إِلَيْهِ. ٢٤. ثُمَّ بَعْدَ أَيَّامٍ جَاءَ فِيلِكْسُ مَعَ دُرُوسِلاَ امْرَأَتِهِ، وَهِيَ يَهُودِيَّةٌ. فَاسْتَحْضَرَ بُولُسَ وَسَمِعَ مِنْهُ عَنِ الإِيمَانِ بِالْمَسِيحِ.

25. And as he reasoned of righteousness, wilful restrain, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go your way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for you. 26. He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him. 27. But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to show the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

٢٥. وَبَيْنَمَا كَانَ يَتَكَلَّمُ عَنِ الْبِرِّ وَالتَّعَفُّفِ وَالدَّيْنُونَةِ الْعَتِيدَةِ أَنْ تَكُونَ، ارْتَعَبَ فِيلِكْسُ، وَأَجَابَ: «أَمَّا الآنَ فَاذْهَبْ، وَمَتَى حَصَلْتُ عَلَى وَقْتٍ أَسْتَدْعِيكَ». ٢٦. وَكَانَ أَيْضًا يَرْجُو أَنْ يُعْطِيَهُ بُولُسُ دَرَاهِمَ لِيُطْلِقَهُ، وَلِذَلِكَ كَانَ يَسْتَحْضِرُهُ مِرَارًا أَكْثَرَ وَيَتَكَلَّمُ مَعَهُ. ٢٧. وَلَكِنْ لَمَّا كَمِلَتْ سَنَتَانِ، قَبِلَ فِيلِكْسُ بُورْكِيُوسَ فَسْتُوسَ خَلِيفَةً لَهُ. وَإِذْ كَانَ فِيلِكْسُ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يُودِعَ الْيَهُودَ مِنَّةً، تَرَكَ بُولُسَ مُقَيَّدًا.

25

٢٥

Trial before Festus

المحاكمة أمام فستوس

1. Now when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Caesarea to Jerusalem. 2. Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him, 3. And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him. 4. But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Caesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither. 5. Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him. 6. And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Caesarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought. 7. And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove. 8. While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Caesar, have I offended any thing at all. 9. But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Will you go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me? 10. Then said Paul, I stand at Caesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as you very well know. 11. For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Caesar. 12. Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Have you appealed unto Caesar? unto Caesar shall you go.

١. فَلَمَّا قَدِمَ فَسْتُوسُ إِلَى الْوِلاَيَةِ صَعِدَ بَعْدَ ثَلاَثَةِ أَيَّامٍ مِنْ قَيْصَرِيَّةَ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ. ٢. فَعَرَضَ لَهُ رَئِيسُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَوُجُوهُ الْيَهُودِ ضِدَّ بُولُسَ، وَالْتَمَسُوا مِنْهُ ٣. طَالِبِينَ عَلَيْهِ مِنَّةً، أَنْ يَسْتَحْضِرَهُ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ، وَهُمْ صَانِعُونَ كَمِينًا لِيَقْتُلُوهُ فِي الطَّرِيقِ. ٤. فَأَجَابَ فَسْتُوسُ أَنْ يُحْرَسَ بُولُسُ فِي قَيْصَرِيَّةَ، وَأَنَّهُ هُوَ مُزْمِعٌ أَنْ يَنْطَلِقَ عَاجِلًا. ٥. وَقَالَ: «فَلْيَنْزِلْ مَعِي الَّذِينَ هُمْ بَيْنَكُمْ مُقْتَدِرُونَ. وَإِنْ كَانَ فِي هَذَا الرَّجُلِ شَيْءٌ فَلْيَشْتَكُوا عَلَيْهِ». ٦. وَبَعْدَ مَا صَرَفَ عِنْدَهُمْ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ عَشَرَةِ أَيَّامٍ انْحَدَرَ إِلَى قَيْصَرِيَّةَ. وَفِي الْغَدِ جَلَسَ عَلَى كُرْسِيِّ الْوِلاَيَةِ وَأَمَرَ أَنْ يُؤْتَى بِبُولُسَ. ٧. فَلَمَّا حَضَرَ، وَقَفَ حَوْلَهُ الْيَهُودُ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا قَدِ انْحَدَرُوا مِنْ أُورُشَلِيمَ، وَقَدَّمُوا عَلَى بُولُسَ دَعَاوِيَ كَثِيرَةً وَثَقِيلَةً لَمْ يَقْدِرُوا أَنْ يُبَرْهِنُوهَا. ٨. إِذْ كَانَ هُوَ يَحْتَجُّ: «أَنِّي مَا أَخْطَأْتُ بِشَيْءٍ، لاَ إِلَى نَامُوسِ الْيَهُودِ وَلاَ إِلَى الْهَيْكَلِ وَلاَ إِلَى قَيْصَرَ». ٩. وَلَكِنَّ فَسْتُوسَ إِذْ كَانَ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يُودِعَ الْيَهُودَ مِنَّةً، أَجَابَ بُولُسَ قَائِلًا: «أَتَشَاءُ أَنْ تَصْعَدَ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ لِتُحَاكَمَ هُنَاكَ لَدَيَّ مِنْ جِهَةِ هَذِهِ الأُمُورِ؟». ١٠. فَقَالَ بُولُسُ: «أَنَا وَاقِفٌ لَدَى كُرْسِيِّ وِلاَيَةِ قَيْصَرَ حَيْثُ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ أُحَاكَمَ. أَنَا لَمْ أَظْلِمِ الْيَهُودَ بِشَيْءٍ، كَمَا تَعْلَمُ أَنْتَ أَيْضًا جَيِّدًا. ١١. لأَنِّي إِنْ كُنْتُ آثِمًا، أَوْ صَنَعْتُ شَيْئًا يَسْتَحِقُّ الْمَوْتَ، فَلَسْتُ أَسْتَعْفِي مِنَ الْمَوْتِ. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ شَيْءٌ مِمَّا يَشْتَكِي عَلَيَّ بِهِ هَؤُلاَءِ، فَلَيْسَ أَحَدٌ يَسْتَطِيعُ أَنْ يُسَلِّمَنِي لَهُمْ. إِلَى قَيْصَرَ أَنَا رَافِعٌ دَعْوَايَ!». ١٢. حِينَئِذٍ تَكَلَّمَ فَسْتُوسُ مَعَ أَرْبَابِ الْمَشُورَةِ، فَأَجَابَ: «إِلَى قَيْصَرَ رَفَعْتَ دَعْوَاكَ. إِلَى قَيْصَرَ تَذْهَبُ!».

Festus consults king Agrippa

فستوس يستشير الملك أغريباس

13. And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Caesarea to salute Festus. 14. And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix: 15. About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him. 16. To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

١٣. وَبَعْدَمَا مَضَتْ أَيَّامٌ أَقْبَلَ أَغْرِيبَاسُ الْمَلِكُ وَبَرْنِيكِي إِلَى قَيْصَرِيَّةَ لِيُسَلِّمَا عَلَى فَسْتُوسَ. ١٤. وَلَمَّا كَانَا يَصْرِفَانِ هُنَاكَ أَيَّامًا كَثِيرَةً، عَرَضَ فَسْتُوسُ عَلَى الْمَلِكِ أَمْرَ بُولُسَ، قَائِلًا: «يُوجَدُ رَجُلٌ تَرَكَهُ فِيلِكْسُ أَسِيرًا، ١٥. وَعَرَضَ لِي عَنْهُ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَمَشَايِخُ الْيَهُودِ لَمَّا كُنْتُ فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ طَالِبِينَ حُكْمًا عَلَيْهِ. ١٦. فَأَجَبْتُهُمْ أَنْ لَيْسَ لِلرُّومَانِيِّينَ عَادَةٌ أَنْ يُسَلِّمُوا أَحَدًا لِلْمَوْتِ قَبْلَ أَنْ يَكُونَ الْمَشْكُوُّ عَلَيْهِ مُوَاجَهَةً مَعَ الْمُشْتَكِينَ، فَيَحْصُلُ عَلَى فُرْصَةٍ لِلاِحْتِجَاجِ عَنِ الشَّكْوَى.

17. Therefore, when they were come here, without any delay on the next day I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth. 18. Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed: 19. But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one YAHshúa, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. 20. And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters. 21. But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Caesar. 22. Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. Tomorrow, said he, you shall hear him.

Paul before Agrippa

23. And on the next day, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth. 24. And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, all of you see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer. 25. But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself has appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him. 26. Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before you, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write. 27. For it seems to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not likewise to signify the crimes laid against him.

26

1. Then Agrippa said unto Paul, You are permitted to speak for yourself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself: 2. I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before you concerning all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews: 3. Especially because I know you to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I plead to you to hear me patiently. 4. My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; 5. Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most strictest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee. 6. And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God, unto our fathers: 7. Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews. 8. Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead? 9. I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of YAHshúa of Nazareth.

١٧. فَلَمَّا اجْتَمَعُوا إِلَى هُنَا جَلَسْتُ مِنْ دُونِ إِمْهَالٍ فِي الْغَدِ عَلَى كُرْسِيِّ الْوِلَايَةِ، وَأَمَرْتُ أَنْ يُؤْتَى بِالرَّجُلِ. ١٨. فَلَمَّا وَقَفَ الْمُشْتَكُونَ حَوْلَهُ، لَمْ يَأْتُوا بِعِلَّةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ مِمَّا كُنْتُ أَظُنُّ. ١٩. لَكِنْ كَانَ لَهُمْ عَلَيْهِ مَسَائِلُ مِنْ جِهَةِ دِيَانَتِهِمْ، وَعَنْ وَاحِدٍ اسْمُهُ YAHshúa قَدْ مَاتَ، وَكَانَ بُولُسُ يَقُولُ: إِنَّهُ حَيٌّ. ٢٠. وَإِذْ كُنْتُ مُرْتَابًا فِي الْمَسْأَلَةِ عَنْ هَذَا قُلْتُ: أَلَعَلَّهُ يَشَاءُ أَنْ يَذْهَبَ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ، وَيُحَاكَمَ هُنَاكَ مِنْ جِهَةِ هَذِهِ الْأُمُورِ؟ ٢١. وَلَكِنْ لَمَّا رَفَعَ بُولُسُ دَعْوَاهُ لِكَيْ يُحْفَظَ لِفَحْصِ أُوغُسْطُسَ، أَمَرْتُ بِحِفْظِهِ إِلَى أَنْ أُرْسِلَهُ إِلَى قَيْصَرَ». ٢٢. فَقَالَ أَغْرِيبَاسُ لِفَسْتُوسَ: «كُنْتُ أُرِيدُ أَنَا أَيْضًا أَنْ أَسْمَعَ الرَّجُلَ». فَقَالَ: «غَدًا تَسْمَعُهُ».

بولس أمام أغريباس

٢٣. فَفِي الْغَدِ لَمَّا جَاءَ أَغْرِيبَاسُ وَبَرْنِيكِي فِي احْتِفَالٍ عَظِيمٍ، وَدَخَلَا إِلَى دَارِ الِاسْتِمَاعِ مَعَ الْأُمَرَاءِ وَرِجَالِ الْمَدِينَةِ الْمُقَدَّمِينَ، أَمَرَ فَسْتُوسُ فَأُتِيَ بِبُولُسَ. ٢٤. فَقَالَ فَسْتُوسُ: «أَيُّهَا الْمَلِكُ أَغْرِيبَاسُ وَالرِّجَالُ الْحَاضِرُونَ مَعَنَا أَجْمَعُونَ، أَنْتُمْ تَنْظُرُونَ هَذَا الَّذِي تَوَسَّلَ إِلَيَّ مِنْ جِهَتِهِ كُلُّ جُمْهُورِ الْيَهُودِ فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ وَهُنَا، صَارِخِينَ أَنَّهُ لَا يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يَعِيشَ بَعْدُ. ٢٥. وَأَمَّا أَنَا فَلَمَّا وَجَدْتُ أَنَّهُ لَمْ يَفْعَلْ شَيْئًا يَسْتَحِقُّ الْمَوْتَ، وَهُوَ قَدْ رَفَعَ دَعْوَاهُ إِلَى أُوغُسْطُسَ، عَزَمْتُ أَنْ أُرْسِلَهُ. ٢٦. وَلَيْسَ لِي شَيْءٌ يَقِينٌ مِنْ جِهَتِهِ لِأَكْتُبَ إِلَى السَّيِّدِ. لِذَلِكَ أَتَيْتُ بِهِ لَدَيْكُمْ، وَلَا سِيَّمَا لَدَيْكَ أَيُّهَا الْمَلِكُ أَغْرِيبَاسُ، حَتَّى إِذَا صَارَ الْفَحْصُ يَكُونُ لِي شَيْءٌ لِأَكْتُبَ. ٢٧. لِأَنِّي أَرَى حَمَاقَةً أَنْ أُرْسِلَ أَسِيرًا وَلَا أُشِيرَ إِلَى الدَّعَاوِي الَّتِي عَلَيْهِ».

٢٦

١. فَقَالَ أَغْرِيبَاسُ لِبُولُسَ: «مَأْذُونٌ لَكَ أَنْ تَتَكَلَّمَ لِأَجْلِ نَفْسِكَ». حِينَئِذٍ بَسَطَ بُولُسُ يَدَهُ وَجَعَلَ يَحْتَجُّ: ٢. «إِنِّي أَحْسِبُ نَفْسِي سَعِيدًا أَيُّهَا الْمَلِكُ أَغْرِيبَاسُ، إِذْ أَنَا مُزْمِعٌ أَنْ أَحْتَجَّ الْيَوْمَ لَدَيْكَ عَنْ كُلِّ مَا يُحَاكِمُنِي بِهِ الْيَهُودُ. ٣. لَا سِيَّمَا وَأَنْتَ عَالِمٌ بِجَمِيعِ الْعَوَائِدِ وَالْمَسَائِلِ الَّتِي بَيْنَ الْيَهُودِ. لِذَلِكَ أَلْتَمِسُ مِنْكَ أَنْ تَسْمَعَنِي بِطُولِ الْأَنَاةِ. ٤. فَسِيرَتِي مُنْذُ حَدَاثَتِي الَّتِي مِنَ الْبُدَاءَةِ كَانَتْ بَيْنَ أُمَّتِي فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ يَعْرِفُهَا جَمِيعُ الْيَهُودِ، ٥. عَالِمِينَ بِي مِنَ الْأَوَّلِ، إِنْ أَرَادُوا أَنْ يَشْهَدُوا، أَنِّي حَسَبَ مَذْهَبِ عِبَادَتِنَا الْأَضْيَقِ عِشْتُ فَرِّيسِيًّا. ٦. وَالْآنَ أَنَا وَاقِفٌ أُحَاكَمُ عَلَى رَجَاءِ الْوَعْدِ الَّذِي صَارَ مِنَ YAHWEH لِآبَائِنَا، ٧. الَّذِي أَسْبَاطُنَا الِاثْنَا عَشَرَ يَرْجُونَ نَوَالَهُ، عَابِدِينَ بِالْجَهْدِ لَيْلًا وَنَهَارًا. فَمِنْ أَجْلِ هَذَا الرَّجَاءِ أَنَا أُحَاكَمُ مِنَ الْيَهُودِ أَيُّهَا الْمَلِكُ أَغْرِيبَاسُ.
٨. لِمَاذَا يُعَدُّ عِنْدَكُمْ أَمْرًا لَا يُصَدَّقُ إِنْ أَقَامَ YAHWEH أَمْوَاتًا؟
٩. فَأَنَا ارْتَأَيْتُ فِي نَفْسِي أَنَّهُ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ أَصْنَعَ أُمُورًا كَثِيرَةً مُضَادَّةً لِاسْمِ YAHshúa النَّاصِرِيِّ.

10. Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them. 11. And I punished them often in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities. 12. Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests, 13. At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me. 14. And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecute you me? it is hard for you to kick against the pricks. 15. And I said, Who are you, Lord? And he said, I am YAHshúa whom you persecute.
16. But rise, and stand upon your feet: for I have appeared unto you for this purpose, to make you a minister and a witness both of these things which you have seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto you; 17. Delivering you from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send you, 18. To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.
19. Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: 20. But showed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance. 21. For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me. 22. Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying no other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come: 23. That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should show light unto the people, and to the Gentiles. 24. And as he thus spoke for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, you are out of your mind; much learning does make you mad.
25. But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness. 26. For the king knows of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner. 27. King Agrippa, believe you the prophets? I know that you believe. 28. Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost you persuade me to be a Christian.
29. And Paul said, I would to God, that not only you, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds. 30. And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them: 31. And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man does nothing worthy of death or of bonds. 32. Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Caesar.

١٠. وَفَعَلْتُ ذَلِكَ أَيْضًا فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ، فَحَبَسْتُ فِي سُجُونٍ
كَثِيرِينَ مِنَ الْقِدِّيسِينَ، آخِذًا السُّلْطَانَ مِنْ قِبَلِ رُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ.
وَلَمَّا كَانُوا يُقْتَلُونَ أَلْقَيْتُ قُرْعَةً بِذَلِكَ. ١١. وَفِي كُلِّ الْمَجَامِعِ
كُنْتُ أُعَاقِبُهُمْ مِرَارًا كَثِيرَةً، وَأَضْطَرُّهُمْ إِلَى التَّجْدِيفِ. وَإِذْ
أَفْرَطَ حَنَقِي عَلَيْهِمْ كُنْتُ أَطْرُدُهُمْ إِلَى الْمُدُنِ الَّتِي فِي الْخَارِجِ.
١٢. «وَلَمَّا كُنْتُ ذَاهِبًا فِي ذَلِكَ إِلَى دِمَشْقَ، بِسُلْطَانٍ وَوَصِيَّةٍ
مِنْ رُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ، ١٣. رَأَيْتُ فِي نِصْفِ النَّهَارِ فِي الطَّرِيقِ،
أَيُّهَا الْمَلِكُ، نُورًا مِنَ السَّمَاءِ أَفْضَلَ مِنْ لَمَعَانِ الشَّمْسِ، قَدْ
أَبْرَقَ حَوْلِي وَحَوْلَ الذَّاهِبِينَ مَعِي. ١٤. فَلَمَّا سَقَطْنَا جَمِيعُنَا
عَلَى الْأَرْضِ، سَمِعْتُ صَوْتًا يُكَلِّمُنِي وَيَقُولُ بِاللُّغَةِ الْعِبْرَانِيَّةِ:
شَاوُلُ، شَاوُلُ! لِمَاذَا تَضْطَهِدُنِي؟ صَعْبٌ عَلَيْكَ أَنْ تَرْفُسَ
مَنَاخِسَ. ١٥. فَقُلْتُ أَنَا: مَنْ أَنْتَ يَا الرَّبُّ؟ فَقَالَ: أَنَا YAHshúa
الَّذِي أَنْتَ تَضْطَهِدُهُ. ١٦. وَلَكِنْ قُمْ وَقِفْ عَلَى رِجْلَيْكَ لِأَنِّي لِهَذَا
ظَهَرْتُ لَكَ، لِأَنْتَخِبَكَ خَادِمًا وَشَاهِدًا بِمَا رَأَيْتَ وَبِمَا سَأَظْهَرُ
لَكَ بِهِ، ١٧. مُنْقِذًا إِيَّاكَ مِنَ الشَّعْبِ وَمِنَ الْأُمَمِ الَّذِينَ أَنَا الْآنَ
أُرْسِلُكَ إِلَيْهِمْ، ١٨. لِتَفْتَحَ عُيُونَهُمْ كَيْ يَرْجِعُوا مِنْ ظُلُمَاتٍ إِلَى
نُورٍ، وَمِنْ سُلْطَانِ الشَّيْطَانِ إِلَى YAHWEH، حَتَّى يَنَالُوا
بِالْإِيمَانِ بِي غُفْرَانَ الْخَطَايَا وَنَصِيبًا مَعَ الْمُقَدَّسِينَ. ١٩. «مِنْ
ثَمَّ أَيُّهَا الْمَلِكُ أَغْرِيبَاسُ لَمْ أَكُنْ مُعَانِدًا لِلرُّؤْيَا السَّمَاوِيَّةِ،
٢٠. بَلْ أَخْبَرْتُ أَوَّلًا الَّذِينَ فِي دِمَشْقَ، وَفِي أُورُشَلِيمَ حَتَّى
جَمِيعِ كُورَةِ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ، ثُمَّ الْأُمَمَ، أَنْ يَتُوبُوا وَيَرْجِعُوا إِلَى
YAHWEH عَامِلِينَ أَعْمَالًا تَلِيقُ بِالتَّوْبَةِ. ٢١. مِنْ أَجْلِ ذَلِكَ
أَمْسَكَنِي الْيَهُودُ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ وَشَرَعُوا فِي قَتْلِي. ٢٢. فَإِذْ حَصَلْتُ
عَلَى مَعُونَةٍ مِنَ YAHWEH، بَقِيتُ إِلَى هَذَا الْيَوْمِ، شَاهِدًا
لِلصَّغِيرِ وَالْكَبِيرِ. وَأَنَا لَا أَقُولُ شَيْئًا غَيْرَ مَا تَكَلَّمَ الْأَنْبِيَاءُ
وَمُوسَى أَنَّهُ عَتِيدٌ أَنْ يَكُونَ: ٢٣. إِنْ يُؤَلَّمِ الْمَسِيحُ، يَكُنْ هُوَ أَوَّلَ
قِيَامَةِ الْأَمْوَاتِ، مُزْمِعًا أَنْ يُنَادِيَ بِنُورٍ لِلشَّعْبِ وَلِلْأُمَمِ».
٢٤. وَبَيْنَمَا هُوَ يَحْتَجُّ بِهَذَا، قَالَ فَسْتُوسُ بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ: «أَنْتَ
تَهْذِي يَا بُولُسُ! الْكُتُبُ الْكَثِيرَةُ تُحَوِّلُكَ إِلَى الْهَذَيَانِ!».
٢٥. فَقَالَ: «لَسْتُ أَهْذِي أَيُّهَا الْعَزِيزُ فَسْتُوسُ، بَلْ أَنْطِقُ بِكَلِمَاتِ
الصِّدْقِ وَالصَّحْوِ. ٢٦. لِأَنَّهُ مِنْ جِهَةِ هَذِهِ الْأُمُورِ، عَالِمٌ الْمَلِكُ
الَّذِي أُكَلِّمُهُ جِهَارًا، إِذْ أَنَا لَسْتُ أُصَدِّقُ أَنْ يَخْفَى عَلَيْهِ شَيْءٌ
مِنْ ذَلِكَ، لِأَنَّ هَذَا لَمْ يُفْعَلْ فِي زَاوِيَةٍ. ٢٧. أَتُؤْمِنُ أَيُّهَا الْمَلِكُ
أَغْرِيبَاسُ بِالْأَنْبِيَاءِ؟ أَنَا أَعْلَمُ أَنَّكَ تُؤْمِنُ». ٢٨. فَقَالَ أَغْرِيبَاسُ
لِبُولُسَ: «بِقَلِيلٍ تُقْنِعُنِي أَنْ أَصِيرَ مَسِيحِيًّا!». ٢٩. فَقَالَ بُولُسُ:
«كُنْتُ أُصَلِّي إِلَى YAHWEH أَنَّهُ بِقَلِيلٍ وَبِكَثِيرٍ، لَيْسَ أَنْتَ فَقَطْ،
بَلْ أَيْضًا جَمِيعُ الَّذِينَ يَسْمَعُونَنِي الْيَوْمَ، يَصِيرُونَ هَكَذَا كَمَا أَنَا،
مَا خَلَا هَذِهِ الْقُيُودَ». ٣٠. فَلَمَّا قَالَ هَذَا قَامَ الْمَلِكُ وَالْوَالِي
وَبَرْنِيكِي وَالْجَالِسُونَ مَعَهُمْ، ٣١. وَانْصَرَفُوا وَهُمْ يُكَلِّمُونَ
بَعْضُهُمْ بَعْضًا قَائِلِينَ: «إِنَّ هَذَا الْإِنْسَانَ لَيْسَ يَفْعَلُ شَيْئًا يَسْتَحِقُّ
الْمَوْتَ أَوِ الْقُيُودَ». ٣٢. وَقَالَ أَغْرِيبَاسُ لِفَسْتُوسَ: «كَانَ يُمْكِنُ
أَنْ يُطْلَقَ هَذَا الْإِنْسَانُ لَوْ لَمْ يَكُنْ قَدْ رَفَعَ دَعْوَاهُ إِلَى قَيْصَرَ».

27

٢٧

Paul sails to Rome

1. And when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band. 2. And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; one Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us. 3. And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously pleaded Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself. 4. And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. 5. And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia. 6. And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein. 7. And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come opposite to Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, opposite to Salmone; 8. And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called The fair havens; nigh unto which was the city of Lasea. 9. Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them, 10. And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.
11. Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul. 12. And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Crete, and lies toward the south west and north west. 13. And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Crete.

بولس يبحر إلى روما

١. فَلَمَّا اسْتَقَرَّ الرَّأْيُ أَنْ نُسَافِرَ فِي الْبَحْرِ إِلَى إِيطَالِيَا، سَلَّمُوا بُولُسَ وَأُسَرَى آخَرِينَ إِلَى قَائِدِ مِئَةٍ مِنْ كَتِيبَةِ أُوغُسْطُسَ اسْمُهُ يُولِيُوسُ. ٢. فَصَعِدْنَا إِلَى سَفِينَةٍ أَدْرَامِيتِينِيَّةٍ، وَأَقْلَعْنَا مُزْمِعِينَ أَنْ نُسَافِرَ مَارِّينَ بِالْمَوَاضِعِ الَّتِي فِي أَسِيَّا. وَكَانَ مَعَنَا أَرِسْتَرْخُسُ، رَجُلٌ مَكِدُونِيٌّ مِنْ تَسَالُونِيكِي. ٣. وَفِي الْيَوْمِ الآخَرِ أَقْبَلْنَا إِلَى صَيْدَاءَ، فَعَامَلَ يُولِيُوسُ بُولُسَ بِالرِّفْقِ، وَأَذِنَ أَنْ يَذْهَبَ إِلَى أَصْدِقَائِهِ لِيَحْصُلَ عَلَى عِنَايَةٍ مِنْهُمْ. ٤. ثُمَّ أَقْلَعْنَا مِنْ هُنَاكَ وَسَافَرْنَا فِي الْبَحْرِ مِنْ تَحْتِ قُبْرُسَ، لأَنَّ الرِّيَاحَ كَانَتْ مُضَادَّةً. ٥. وَبَعْدَ مَا عَبَرْنَا الْبَحْرَ الَّذِي بِجَانِبِ كِيلِيكِيَّةَ وَبَمْفِيلِيَّةَ، نَزَلْنَا إِلَى مِيرَا لِيكِيَّةَ. ٦. فَإِذْ وَجَدَ قَائِدُ الْمِئَةِ هُنَاكَ سَفِينَةً إِسْكَنْدَرِيَّةً مُسَافِرَةً إِلَى إِيطَالِيَا أَدْخَلَنَا فِيهَا. ٧. وَلَمَّا كُنَّا نُسَافِرُ رُوَيْدًا أَيَّامًا كَثِيرَةً، وَبِالْجَهْدِ صِرْنَا بِقُرْبِ كِنِيدُسَ، وَلَمْ تُمَكِّنَّا الرِّيحُ أَكْثَرَ، سَافَرْنَا مِنْ تَحْتِ كِريتَ بِقُرْبِ سَلْمُونِي.
٨. وَلَمَّا تَجَاوَزْنَاهَا بِالْجَهْدِ جِئْنَا إِلَى مَكَانٍ يُقَالُ لَهُ «الْمَوَانِي الْحَسَنَةُ» الَّتِي بِقُرْبِهَا مَدِينَةُ لَسَائِيَةَ. ٩. وَلَمَّا مَضَى زَمَانٌ طَوِيلٌ، وَصَارَ السَّفَرُ فِي الْبَحْرِ خَطِرًا، إِذْ كَانَ الصَّوْمُ أَيْضًا قَدْ مَضَى، جَعَلَ بُولُسُ يُنْذِرُهُمْ ١٠. قَائِلًا: «أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ، أَنَا أَرَى أَنَّ هَذَا السَّفَرَ عَتِيدٌ أَنْ يَكُونَ بِضَرَرٍ وَخَسَارَةٍ كَثِيرَةٍ، لَيْسَ لِلشَّحْنِ وَالسَّفِينَةِ فَقَطْ، بَلْ لأَنْفُسِنَا أَيْضًا». ١١. وَلَكِنْ كَانَ قَائِدُ الْمِئَةِ يَنْقَادُ إِلَى رُبَّانِ السَّفِينَةِ وَإِلَى صَاحِبِهَا أَكْثَرَ مِمَّا إِلَى قَوْلِ بُولُسَ. ١٢. وَلأَنَّ الْمِينَا لَمْ يَكُنْ مَوْقِعُهَا صَالِحًا لِلْمَشْتَى، اسْتَقَرَّ رَأْيُ أَكْثَرِهِمْ أَنْ يُقْلِعُوا مِنْ هُنَاكَ أَيْضًا، عَسَى أَنْ يُمْكِنَهُمُ الإِقْبَالُ إِلَى فِينِكْسَ لِيَشْتُوا فِيهَا. وَهِيَ مِينَا فِي كِريتَ تَنْظُرُ نَحْوَ الْجَنُوبِ وَالشَّمَالِ الْغَرْبِيَّيْنِ. ١٣. فَلَمَّا نَسَمَتْ رِيحٌ جَنُوبٌ، ظَنُّوا أَنَّهُمْ قَدْ مَلَكُوا مَقْصَدَهُمْ، فَرَفَعُوا الْمِرْسَاةَ وَطَفِقُوا يَتَجَاوَزُونَ كِريتَ عَلَى أَكْثَرِ قُرْبٍ.

The storm

14. But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon. 15. And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive. 16. And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat: 17. Which when they had taken up, they used support cables, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksand, strake sail, and so were driven. 18. And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship; 19. And the third day we cast out with our own hands the cordage of the ship. 20. And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

العاصفة

١٤. وَلَكِنْ بَعْدَ قَلِيلٍ هَاجَتْ عَلَيْهَا رِيحٌ زَوْبَعِيَّةٌ يُقَالُ لَهَا «أُورُوكْلِيدُونُ». ١٥. فَلَمَّا خُطِفَتِ السَّفِينَةُ وَلَمْ يُمْكِنْهَا أَنْ تُقَابِلَ الرِّيحَ، سَلَّمْنَا، فَصِرْنَا نُحْمَلُ. ١٦. فَجَرَيْنَا تَحْتَ جَزِيرَةٍ يُقَالُ لَهَا «كَلَوْدِي» وَبِالْجَهْدِ قَدِرْنَا أَنْ نَمْلِكَ الْقَارِبَ. ١٧. وَلَمَّا رَفَعُوهُ طَفِقُوا يَسْتَعْمِلُونَ مَعُونَاتٍ، حَازِمِينَ السَّفِينَةَ، وَإِذْ كَانُوا خَائِفِينَ أَنْ يَقَعُوا فِي السِّيرْتِسِ، أَنْزَلُوا الْقُلُوعَ، وَهَكَذَا كَانُوا يُحْمَلُونَ.
١٨. وَإِذْ كُنَّا فِي نَوْءٍ عَنِيفٍ، جَعَلُوا يُفَرِّغُونَ فِي الْغَدِ. ١٩. وَفِي الْيَوْمِ الثَّالِثِ رَمَيْنَا بِأَيْدِينَا أَثَاثَ السَّفِينَةِ. ٢٠. وَإِذْ لَمْ تَكُنِ الشَّمْسُ وَلا النُّجُومُ تَظْهَرُ أَيَّامًا كَثِيرَةً، وَاشْتَدَّ عَلَيْنَا نَوْءٌ لَيْسَ بِقَلِيلٍ، انْتُزِعَ أَخِيرًا كُلُّ رَجَاءٍ فِي نَجَاتِنَا.

21. But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, all of you should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss. 22. And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but of the ship. 23. For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve, 24. Saying, Fear not, Paul; you must be brought before Caesar: and, lo, God has given you all them that sail with you. 25. Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.
26. Nevertheless we must be cast upon a certain island.

Shipwreck

27. But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the sailors deemed that they drew near to some country; 28. And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms. 29. Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day. 30. And as the sailors were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the bow, 31. Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, all of you cannot be saved. 32. Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.
33. And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take food, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that all of you have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing. 34. Wherefore I pray you to take some food: for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you. 35. And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eat. 36. Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some food. 37. And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls. 38. And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea. 39. And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship. 40. And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoisted up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore. 41. And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the front part stuck fast, and remained immoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves. 42. And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape. 43. But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land: 44. And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

٢١. فَلَمَّا حَصَلَ صَوْمٌ كَثِيرٌ، حِينَئِذٍ وَقَفَ بُولُسُ فِي وَسْطِهِمْ وَقَالَ: «كَانَ يَنْبَغِي أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ أَنْ تُذْعِنُوا لِي، وَلَا تُقْلِعُوا مِنْ كِريتَ، فَتَسْلَمُوا مِنْ هَذَا الضَّرَرِ وَالْخَسَارَةِ. ٢٢. وَالآنَ أُنْذِرُكُمْ أَنْ تُسَرُّوا، لأَنَّهُ لَا تَكُونُ خَسَارَةُ نَفْسٍ وَاحِدَةٍ مِنْكُمْ، إِلَّا السَّفِينَةَ. ٢٣. لأَنَّهُ وَقَفَ بِي هَذِهِ اللَّيْلَةَ مَلاَكُ الرَّبِّ الَّذِي أَنَا لَهُ وَالَّذِي أَعْبُدُهُ، ٢٤. قَائِلًا: لَا تَخَفْ يَا بُولُسُ. يَنْبَغِي لَكَ أَنْ تَقِفَ أَمَامَ قَيْصَرَ. وَهُوَذَا قَدْ وَهَبَكَ YAHWEH جَمِيعَ الْمُسَافِرِينَ مَعَكَ. ٢٥. لِذَلِكَ سُرُّوا أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ، لأَنِّي أُومِنُ بِا YAHWEH أَنَّهُ يَكُونُ هَكَذَا كَمَا قِيلَ لِي. ٢٦. وَلَكِنْ لَا بُدَّ أَنْ نَقَعَ عَلَى جَزِيرَةٍ».

تحطم السفينة

٢٧. فَلَمَّا كَانَتِ اللَّيْلَةُ الرَّابِعَةَ عَشْرَةَ، وَنَحْنُ نُحْمَلُ تَائِهِينَ فِي بَحْرِ أَدْرِيَا، ظَنَّ النُّوتِيَّةُ، نَحْوَ نِصْفِ اللَّيْلِ، أَنَّهُمُ اقْتَرَبُوا إِلَى بَرٍّ. ٢٨. فَقَاسُوا وَوَجَدُوا عِشْرِينَ قَامَةً. وَلَمَّا مَضَوْا قَلِيلًا قَاسُوا أَيْضًا فَوَجَدُوا خَمْسَ عَشْرَةَ قَامَةً. ٢٩. وَإِذْ كَانُوا يَخَافُونَ أَنْ يَقَعُوا عَلَى مَوَاضِعَ صَعْبَةٍ، رَمَوْا مِنَ الْمُؤَخَّرِ أَرْبَعَ مَرَاسٍ، وَكَانُوا يَطْلُبُونَ أَنْ يَصِيرَ النَّهَارُ. ٣٠. وَلَمَّا كَانَ النُّوتِيَّةُ يَطْلُبُونَ أَنْ يَهْرُبُوا مِنَ السَّفِينَةِ، وَأَنْزَلُوا الْقَارِبَ إِلَى الْبَحْرِ بِعِلَّةِ أَنَّهُمْ مُزْمِعُونَ أَنْ يَمُدُّوا مَرَاسِيَ مِنَ الْمُقَدَّمِ، ٣١. قَالَ بُولُسُ لِقَائِدِ الْمِئَةِ وَالْعَسْكَرِ: «إِنْ لَمْ يَبْقَ هَؤُلاَءِ فِي السَّفِينَةِ فَأَنْتُمْ لَا تَقْدِرُونَ أَنْ تَنْجُوا». ٣٢. حِينَئِذٍ قَطَعَ الْعَسْكَرُ حِبَالَ الْقَارِبِ وَتَرَكُوهُ يَسْقُطُ. ٣٣. وَحَتَّى قَارَبَ أَنْ يَصِيرَ النَّهَارُ كَانَ بُولُسُ يَطْلُبُ إِلَى الْجَمِيعِ أَنْ يَتَنَاوَلُوا طَعَامًا، قَائِلًا: «هَذَا هُوَ الْيَوْمُ الرَّابِعَ عَشَرَ، وَأَنْتُمْ مُنْتَظِرُونَ لَا تَزَالُونَ صَائِمِينَ، وَلَمْ تَأْخُذُوا شَيْئًا. ٣٤. لِذَلِكَ أَلْتَمِسُ مِنْكُمْ أَنْ تَتَنَاوَلُوا طَعَامًا، لأَنَّ هَذَا يَكُونُ مُفِيدًا لِنَجَاتِكُمْ، لأَنَّهُ لَا تَسْقُطُ شَعْرَةٌ مِنْ رَأْسِ وَاحِدٍ مِنْكُمْ». ٣٥. وَلَمَّا قَالَ هَذَا أَخَذَ خُبْزًا وَشَكَرَ YAHWEH أَمَامَ الْجَمِيعِ، وَكَسَّرَ، وَابْتَدَأَ يَأْكُلُ. ٣٦. فَصَارَ الْجَمِيعُ مَسْرُورِينَ وَأَخَذُوا هُمْ أَيْضًا طَعَامًا. ٣٧. وَكُنَّا فِي السَّفِينَةِ جَمِيعُ الأَنْفُسِ مِئَتَيْنِ وَسِتَّةً وَسَبْعِينَ. ٣٨. وَلَمَّا شَبِعُوا مِنَ الطَّعَامِ طَفِقُوا يُخَفِّفُونَ السَّفِينَةَ طَارِحِينَ الْحِنْطَةَ فِي الْبَحْرِ. ٣٩. وَلَمَّا صَارَ النَّهَارُ لَمْ يَكُونُوا يَعْرِفُونَ الأَرْضَ، وَلَكِنَّهُمْ أَبْصَرُوا خَلِيجًا لَهُ شَاطِئٌ، فَأَجْمَعُوا أَنْ يَدْفَعُوا إِلَيْهِ السَّفِينَةَ إِنْ أَمْكَنَهُمْ. ٤٠. فَلَمَّا نَزَعُوا الْمَرَاسِيَ تَارِكِينَ إِيَّاهَا فِي الْبَحْرِ، وَحَلُّوا رُبُطَ الدَّفَّةِ أَيْضًا، رَفَعُوا قِلْعًا لِلرِّيحِ الْهَابَّةِ، وَأَقْبَلُوا إِلَى الشَّاطِئِ. ٤١. وَإِذْ وَقَعُوا عَلَى مَوْضِعٍ بَيْنَ بَحْرَيْنِ، شَطَّطُوا السَّفِينَةَ، فَارْتَكَزَ الْمُقَدَّمُ وَلَبِثَ لَا يَتَحَرَّكُ. وَأَمَّا الْمُؤَخَّرُ فَكَانَ يَنْحَلُّ مِنْ عُنْفِ الأَمْوَاجِ. ٤٢. فَكَانَ رَأْيُ الْعَسْكَرِ أَنْ يَقْتُلُوا الأَسْرَى لِئَلَّا يَسْبَحَ أَحَدٌ مِنْهُمْ فَيَهْرُبَ.
٤٣. وَلَكِنَّ قَائِدَ الْمِئَةِ، إِذْ كَانَ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يُخَلِّصَ بُولُسَ، مَنَعَهُمْ مِنْ هَذَا الرَّأْيِ، وَأَمَرَ أَنَّ الْقَادِرِينَ عَلَى السِّبَاحَةِ يَرْمُونَ أَنْفُسَهُمْ أَوَّلًا فَيَخْرُجُونَ إِلَى الْبَرِّ، ٤٤. وَالْبَاقِينَ بَعْضُهُمْ عَلَى أَلْوَاحٍ وَبَعْضُهُمْ عَلَى قِطَعٍ مِنَ السَّفِينَةِ. فَهَكَذَا حَدَثَ أَنَّ الْجَمِيعَ نَجَوْا إِلَى الْبَرِّ.

28

٢٨

Arrival at the shore of Malta

1. And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita. 2. And the natives people showed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.
3. And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand. 4. And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he has escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffers not to live.
5. And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.
6. Nevertheless they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god. 7. In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously. 8. And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a dysentery: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him. 9. So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed: 10. Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

الوصول إلى شاطئ مالطة

١. وَلَمَّا نَجَوْا وَجَدُوا أَنَّ الْجَزِيرَةَ تُدْعَى مَلِيطَةَ. ٢. فَقَدَّمَ أَهْلُهَا
الْبَرَابِرَةُ لَنَا إِحْسَانًا غَيْرَ الْمُعْتَادِ، لِأَنَّهُمْ أَوْقَدُوا نَارًا وَقَبِلُوا
جَمِيعَنَا مِنْ أَجْلِ الْمَطَرِ الَّذِي أَصَابَنَا وَمِنْ أَجْلِ الْبَرْدِ. ٣. فَجَمَعَ
بُولُسُ كَثِيرًا مِنَ الْقُضْبَانِ وَوَضَعَهَا عَلَى النَّارِ، فَخَرَجَتْ مِنَ
الْحَرَارَةِ أَفْعَى وَنَشِبَتْ فِي يَدِهِ. ٤. فَلَمَّا رَأَى الْبَرَابِرَةُ الْوَحْشَ
مُعَلَّقًا بِيَدِهِ، قَالَ بَعْضُهُمْ لِبَعْضٍ: «لَا بُدَّ أَنَّ هَذَا الْإِنْسَانَ قَاتِلٌ،
لَمْ يَدَعْهُ الْعَدْلُ يَحْيَا وَلَوْ نَجَا مِنَ الْبَحْرِ». ٥. فَنَفَضَ هُوَ الْوَحْشَ
إِلَى النَّارِ وَلَمْ يَتَضَرَّرْ بِشَيْءٍ رَدِيٍّ ٦. وَأَمَّا هُمْ فَكَانُوا يَنْتَظِرُونَ
أَنَّهُ عَتِيدٌ أَنْ يَنْتَفِخَ أَوْ يَسْقُطَ بَغْتَةً مَيْتًا. فَإِذِ انْتَظَرُوا كَثِيرًا وَرَأَوْا
أَنَّهُ لَمْ يَعْرِضْ لَهُ شَيْءٌ مُضِرٌّ، تَغَيَّرُوا وَقَالُوا: «هُوَ الرَّبُّ!».
٧. وَكَانَ فِي مَا حَوْلَ ذَلِكَ الْمَوْضِعِ ضِيَاعٌ لِمُقَدَّمِ الْجَزِيرَةِ الَّذِي
اسْمُهُ بُوبْلِيُوسُ. فَهَذَا قَبِلَنَا وَأَضَافَنَا بِمُلَاطَفَةٍ ثَلَاثَةَ أَيَّامٍ.
٨. فَحَدَثَ أَنَّ أَبَا بُوبْلِيُوسَ كَانَ مُضْطَجِعًا مُعْتَرًى بِحُمَّى
وَسَحْجٍ. فَدَخَلَ إِلَيْهِ بُولُسُ وَصَلَّى، وَوَضَعَ يَدَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ فَشَفَاهُ.
٩. فَلَمَّا صَارَ هَذَا، كَانَ الْبَاقُونَ الَّذِينَ بِهِمْ أَمْرَاضٌ فِي الْجَزِيرَةِ
يَأْتُونَ وَيُشْفَوْنَ. ١٠. فَأَكْرَمَنَا هَؤُلَاءِ إِكْرَامَاتٍ كَثِيرَةً. وَلَمَّا
أَقْلَعْنَا زَوَّدُونَا مَا يُحْتَاجُ إِلَيْهِ.

Arrival in Rome

11. And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux. 12. And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three days. 13. And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli: 14. Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome. 15. And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and The three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage. 16. And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

الوصول إلى روما

١١. وَبَعْدَ ثَلَاثَةِ أَشْهُرٍ أَقْلَعْنَا فِي سَفِينَةٍ إِسْكَنْدَرِيَّةٍ مَوْسُومَةٍ
بِعَلَامَةِ الْجَوْزَاءِ، كَانَتْ قَدْ شَتَتْ فِي الْجَزِيرَةِ. ١٢. فَنَزَلْنَا إِلَى
سِرَاكُوسَا وَمَكَثْنَا ثَلَاثَةَ أَيَّامٍ. ١٣. ثُمَّ مِنْ هُنَاكَ دُرْنَا وَأَقْبَلْنَا إِلَى
رِيغِيُونَ. وَبَعْدَ يَوْمٍ وَاحِدٍ حَدَثَتْ رِيحٌ جَنُوبٌ، فَجِئْنَا فِي الْيَوْمِ
الثَّانِي إِلَى بُوطِيُولِي، ١٤. حَيْثُ وَجَدْنَا إِخْوَةً فَطَلَبُوا إِلَيْنَا أَنْ
نَمْكُثَ عِنْدَهُمْ سَبْعَةَ أَيَّامٍ. وَهَكَذَا أَتَيْنَا إِلَى رُومِيَةَ. ١٥. وَمِنْ
هُنَاكَ لَمَّا سَمِعَ الْإِخْوَةُ بِخَبَرِنَا، خَرَجُوا لِاسْتِقْبَالِنَا إِلَى فُورُنِ
أَبِيُوسَ وَالثَّلَاثَةِ الْحَوَانِيتِ. فَلَمَّا رَآهُمْ بُولُسُ شَكَرَ YAHWEH
وَتَشَجَّعَ. ١٦. وَلَمَّا أَتَيْنَا إِلَى رُومِيَةَ سَلَّمَ قَائِدُ الْمِئَةِ الْأَسْرَى إِلَى
رَئِيسِ الْمُعَسْكَرِ، وَأَمَّا بُولُسُ فَأُذِنَ لَهُ أَنْ يُقِيمَ وَحْدَهُ مَعَ
الْعَسْكَرِيِّ الَّذِي كَانَ يَحْرُسُهُ.

Paul preaches in Rome while under guard

17. And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. 18. Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me. 19. But when the Jews spoke against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Caesar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

بولس يعظ في روما وهو تحت الحراسة

١٧. وَبَعْدَ ثَلَاثَةِ أَيَّامٍ اسْتَدْعَى بُولُسُ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا وُجُوهَ الْيَهُودِ.
فَلَمَّا اجْتَمَعُوا قَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ الْإِخْوَةُ، مَعَ أَنِّي لَمْ أَفْعَلْ
شَيْئًا ضِدَّ الشَّعْبِ أَوْ عَوَائِدِ الْآبَاءِ، أُسْلِمْتُ مُقَيَّدًا مِنْ أُورُشَلِيمَ
إِلَى أَيْدِي الرُّومَانِيِّينَ، ١٨. الَّذِينَ لَمَّا فَحَصُوا كَانُوا يُرِيدُونَ أَنْ
يُطْلِقُونِي، لِأَنَّهُ لَمْ تَكُنْ فِيَّ عِلَّةٌ وَاحِدَةٌ لِلْمَوْتِ. ١٩. وَلَكِنْ لَمَّا
قَاوَمَ الْيَهُودُ، اضْطُرِرْتُ أَنْ أَرْفَعَ دَعْوَايَ إِلَى قَيْصَرَ، لَيْسَ
كَأَنَّ لِي شَيْئًا لِأَشْتَكِيَ بِهِ عَلَى أُمَّتِي.

٢٠. فَلِهَذَا السَّبَبِ طَلَبْتُكُمْ لِأَرَاكُمْ وَأُكَلِّمَكُمْ، لِأَنِّي مِنْ أَجْلِ رَجَاءِ
إِسْرَائِيلَ مُوثَقٌ بِهَذِهِ السِّلْسِلَةِ». ٢١. فَقَالُوا لَهُ: «نَحْنُ لَمْ نَقْبَلْ
كِتَابَاتٍ فِيكَ مِنَ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ، وَلَا أَحَدٌ مِنَ الْإِخْوَةِ جَاءَ فَأَخْبَرَنَا أَوْ
تَكَلَّمَ عَنْكَ بِشَيْءٍ رَدِيٍّ. ٢٢. وَلَكِنَّنَا نَسْتَحْسِنُ أَنْ نَسْمَعَ مِنْكَ مَاذَا
تَرَى، لِأَنَّهُ مَعْلُومٌ عِنْدَنَا مِنْ جِهَةِ هَذَا الْمَذْهَبِ أَنَّهُ يُقَاوَمُ فِي كُلِّ
مَكَانٍ». ٢٣. فَعَيَّنُوا لَهُ يَوْمًا، فَجَاءَ إِلَيْهِ كَثِيرُونَ إِلَى الْمَنْزِلِ،
فَطَفِقَ يَشْرَحُ لَهُمْ شَاهِدًا بِمَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH، وَمُقْنِعًا إِيَّاهُمْ مِنْ
نَامُوسِ مُوسَى وَالْأَنْبِيَاءِ بِأَمْرِ YAHshúa، مِنَ الصَّبَاحِ إِلَى
الْمَسَاءِ. ٢٤. فَاقْتَنَعَ بَعْضُهُمْ بِمَا قِيلَ، وَبَعْضُهُمْ لَمْ يُؤْمِنُوا.
٢٥. فَانْصَرَفُوا وَهُمْ غَيْرُ مُتَّفِقِينَ بَعْضُهُمْ مَعَ بَعْضٍ، لَمَّا قَالَ
بُولُسُ كَلِمَةً وَاحِدَةً: «إِنَّهُ حَسَنًا كَلَّمَ الرُّوحُ الْقُدُسُ آبَاءَنَا بِإِشَعْيَاءَ
النَّبِيِّ ٢٦. قَائِلًا: اذْهَبْ إِلَى هَذَا الشَّعْبِ وَقُلْ: سَتَسْمَعُونَ سَمْعًا
وَلَا تَفْهَمُونَ، وَسَتَنْظُرُونَ نَظَرًا وَلَا تُبْصِرُونَ. ٢٧. لِأَنَّ قَلْبَ
هَذَا الشَّعْبِ قَدْ غَلُظَ، وَبِآذَانِهِمْ سَمِعُوا ثَقِيلًا، وَأَعْيُنُهُمْ
أَغْمَضُوهَا. لِئَلَّا يُبْصِرُوا بِأَعْيُنِهِمْ وَيَسْمَعُوا بِآذَانِهِمْ وَيَفْهَمُوا
بِقُلُوبِهِمْ وَيَرْجِعُوا، فَأَشْفِيَهُمْ. ٢٨. فَلْيَكُنْ مَعْلُومًا عِنْدَكُمْ أَنَّ
خَلَاصَ YAHWEH قَدْ أُرْسِلَ إِلَى الْأُمَمِ، وَهُمْ سَيَسْمَعُونَ!».
٢٩. وَلَمَّا قَالَ هَذَا مَضَى الْيَهُودُ وَلَهُمْ مُبَاحَثَةٌ كَثِيرَةٌ فِيمَا بَيْنَهُمْ.
٣٠. وَأَقَامَ بُولُسُ سَنَتَيْنِ كَامِلَتَيْنِ فِي بَيْتٍ اسْتَأْجَرَهُ لِنَفْسِهِ. وَكَانَ
يَقْبَلُ جَمِيعَ الَّذِينَ يَدْخُلُونَ إِلَيْهِ، ٣١. كَارِزًا بِمَلَكُوتِ
YAHWEH، وَمُعَلِّمًا بِأَمْرِ الرَّبِّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ بِكُلِّ
مُجَاهَرَةٍ، بِلَا مَانِعٍ.

20. For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain. 21. And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judaea concerning you, neither any of the brethren that came showed or spoke any harm of you.
22. But we desire to hear of you what you think: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against. 23. And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning YAHshúa, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening. 24. And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.
25. And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spoke the Holy Spirit by Isaiah the prophet unto our fathers, 26. Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing all of you shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing all of you shall see, and not perceive: 27. For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. 28. Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it. 29. And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves. 30. And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,
31. Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord YAHshúa Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

Romans

رومية

1

١

1. Paul, a servant of YAHshúa Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God, 2. (Which he had promised before by his prophets in the holy scriptures,) 3. Concerning his Son YAHshúa Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; 4. And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead: 5. By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name: 6. Among whom are all of you also the called of YAHshúa Christ: 7. To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord YAHshúa Christ.

١. بُولُسُ، عَبْدٌ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، الْمَدْعُوُّ رَسُولًا، الْمُفْرَزُ لإِنْجِيلِ YAHWEH، ٢. الَّذِي سَبَقَ فَوَعَدَ بِهِ بِأَنْبِيَائِهِ فِي الْكُتُبِ الْمُقَدَّسَةِ، ٣. عَنِ ابْنِهِ. الَّذِي صَارَ مِنْ نَسْلِ دَاوُدَ مِنْ جِهَةِ الْجَسَدِ، ٤. وَتَعَيَّنَ ابْنَ YAHWEH بِقُوَّةٍ مِنْ جِهَةِ الرُّوحِ الْقَدَاسَةِ، بِالْقِيَامَةِ مِنَ الأَمْوَاتِ: YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ الرَّبِّنَا.
٥. الَّذِي بِهِ، لأَجْلِ اسْمِهِ، قَبِلْنَا نِعْمَةً وَرِسَالَةً، لإِطَاعَةِ الإِيمَانِ فِي جَمِيعِ الأُمَمِ، ٦. الَّذِينَ بَيْنَهُمْ أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا مَدْعُوُّو YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ. ٧. إِلَى جَمِيعِ الْمَوْجُودِينَ فِي رُومِيَةَ، أَحِبَّاءَ YAHWEH، مَدْعُوِّينَ قِدِّيسِينَ: نِعْمَةٌ لَكُمْ وَسَلاَمٌ مِنَ YAHWEH أَبِينَا وَالرَّبِّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ.

Paul desire to visit Rome

اشتياق بولس لزيارة روما

8. First, I thank my God through YAHshúa Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world. 9. For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers; 10. Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you. 11. For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end all of you may be established; 12. That is, that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me. 13. Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let until now,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.
14. I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise. 15. So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also. 16. For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believes; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. 17. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

٨. أَوَّلًا، أَشْكُرُ إِلهِي بِا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ مِنْ جِهَةِ جَمِيعِكُمْ، أَنَّ إِيمَانَكُمْ يُنَادَى بِهِ فِي كُلِّ الْعَالَمِ. ٩. فَإِنَّ YAHWEH الَّذِي أَعْبُدُهُ بِالرُّوحِي، فِي إِنْجِيلِ ابْنِهِ، شَاهِدٌ لِي كَيْفَ بِلاَ انْقِطَاعٍ أَذْكُرُكُمْ، ١٠. مُتَضَرِّعًا دَائِمًا فِي صَلَوَاتِي عَسَى الآنَ أَنْ يَتَيَسَّرَ لِي مَرَّةً بِمَشِيئَةِ YAHWEH أَنْ آتِيَ إِلَيْكُمْ. ١١. لأَنِّي مُشْتَاقٌ أَنْ أَرَاكُمْ، لِكَيْ أُمْنَحَكُمْ هِبَةً الرُّوحِيَّةً لِتَبَاتِكُمْ، ١٢. أَيْ لِنَتَعَزَّى بَيْنَكُمْ بِالإِيمَانِ الَّذِي فِينَا جَمِيعًا، إِيمَانِكُمْ وَإِيمَانِي.
١٣. ثُمَّ لَسْتُ أُرِيدُ أَنْ تَجْهَلُوا أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ أَنَّنِي مِرَارًا كَثِيرَةً قَصَدْتُ أَنْ آتِيَ إِلَيْكُمْ، وَمُنِعْتُ حَتَّى الآنَ، لِيَكُونَ لِي ثَمَرٌ فِيكُمْ أَيْضًا كَمَا فِي سَائِرِ الأُمَمِ. ١٤. إِنِّي مَدْيُونٌ لِلْيُونَانِيِّينَ وَالْبَرَابِرَةِ، لِلْحُكَمَاءِ وَالْجُهَلاَءِ. ١٥. فَهَكَذَا مَا هُوَ لِي مُسْتَعَدٌّ لِتَبْشِيرِكُمْ أَنْتُمُ الَّذِينَ فِي رُومِيَةَ أَيْضًا، ١٦. لأَنِّي لَسْتُ أَسْتَحِي بِإِنْجِيلِ الْمَسِيحِ، لأَنَّهُ قُوَّةُ YAHWEH لِلْخَلاَصِ لِكُلِّ مَنْ يُؤْمِنُ: لِلْيَهُودِيِّ أَوَّلاً ثُمَّ لِلْيُونَانِيِّ. ١٧. لأَنْ فِيهِ مُعْلَنٌ بِرُّ YAHWEH بِإِيمَانٍ، لإِيمَانٍ، كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ: «أَمَّا الْبَارُّ فَبِالإِيمَانِ يَحْيَا».

The Lord's wrath on humanity

غضب الرَّبِّعلى الجنس البشري

18. For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; 19. Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God has showed it unto them.
20. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: 21. Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. 22. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, 23. And changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

١٨. لأَنَّ غَضَبَ YAHWEH مُعْلَنٌ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ عَلَى جَمِيعِ فُجُورِ النَّاسِ وَإِثْمِهِمِ، الَّذِينَ يَحْجِزُونَ الْحَقَّ بِالإِثْمِ. ١٩. إِذْ مَعْرِفَةُ YAHWEH ظَاهِرَةٌ فِيهِمْ، لأَنَّ YAHWEH أَظْهَرَهَا لَهُمْ،
٢٠. لأَنَّ أُمُورَهُ غَيْرَ الْمَنْظُورَةِ تُرَى مُنْذُ خَلْقِ الْعَالَمِ مُدْرَكَةً بِالْمَصْنُوعَاتِ، قُدْرَتَهُ السَّرْمَدِيَّةَ وَلاَهُوتَهُ، حَتَّى إِنَّهُمْ بِلاَ عُذْرٍ.
٢١. لأَنَّهُمْ لَمَّا عَرَفُوا YAHWEH لَمْ يُمَجِّدُوهُ أَوْ يَشْكُرُوهُ كَإِلَهٍ، بَلْ حَمِقُوا فِي أَفْكَارِهِمْ، وَأَظْلَمَ قَلْبُهُمُ الْغَبِيُّ. ٢٢. وَبَيْنَمَا هُمْ يَزْعُمُونَ أَنَّهُمْ حُكَمَاءُ صَارُوا جُهَلاَءَ، ٢٣. وَأَبْدَلُوا مَجْدَ YAHWEH الَّذِي لاَ يَفْنَى بِشِبْهِ صُورَةِ الإِنْسَانِ الَّذِي يَفْنَى، وَالطُّيُورِ، وَالدَّوَابِّ، وَالزَّحَّافَاتِ.

24. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: 25. Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. 26. For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:
27. And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.
28. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; 29. Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, ill will; whisperers, 30. Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,
31. Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, refusing to reconcile, unmerciful: 32. Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

٢٤. لِذَلِكَ أَسْلَمَهُمُ YAHWEH أَيْضًا فِي شَهَوَاتِ قُلُوبِهِمْ إِلَى النَّجَاسَةِ، لإِهَانَةِ أَجْسَادِهِمْ بَيْنَ ذَوَاتِهِمِ. ٢٥. الَّذِينَ اسْتَبْدَلُوا حَقَّ YAHWEH بِالْكَذِبِ، وَاتَّقَوْا وَعَبَدُوا الْمَخْلُوقَ دُونَ الْخَالِقِ، الَّذِي هُوَ مُبَارَكٌ إِلَى الأَبَدِ. آمِينَ. ٢٦. لِذَلِكَ أَسْلَمَهُمُ YAHWEH إِلَى أَهْوَاءِ الْهَوَانِ، لأَنَّ إِنَاثَهُمُ اسْتَبْدَلْنَ الاسْتِعْمَالَ الطَّبِيعِيَّ بِالَّذِي عَلَى خِلاَفِ الطَّبِيعَةِ، ٢٧. وَكَذَلِكَ الذُّكُورُ أَيْضًا تَارِكِينَ اسْتِعْمَالَ الأُنْثَى الطَّبِيعِيَّ، اشْتَعَلُوا بِشَهْوَتِهِمْ بَعْضِهِمْ لِبَعْضٍ، فَاعِلِينَ الْفَحْشَاءَ ذُكُورًا بِذُكُورٍ، وَنَائِلِينَ فِي أَنْفُسِهِمْ جَزَاءَ ضَلاَلِهِمِ الْمُحِقَّ. ٢٨. وَكَمَا لَمْ يَسْتَحْسِنُوا أَنْ يُبْقُوا YAHWEH فِي مَعْرِفَتِهِمْ، أَسْلَمَهُمُ YAHWEH إِلَى ذِهْنٍ مَرْفُوضٍ لِيَفْعَلُوا مَا لاَ يَلِيقُ. ٢٩. مَمْلُوئِينَ مِنْ كُلِّ إِثْمٍ وَزِنًا وَشَرٍّ وَطَمَعٍ وَخُبْثٍ، مَشْحُونِينَ حَسَدًا وَقَتْلاً وَخِصَامًا وَمَكْرًا وَسُوءًا، ٣٠. نَمَّامِينَ مُفْتَرِينَ، مُبْغِضِينَ YAHWEH، ثَالِبِينَ مُتَعَظِّمِينَ مُدَّعِينَ، مُبْتَدِعِينَ شُرُورًا، غَيْرَ طَائِعِينَ لِلْوَالِدَيْنِ، ٣١. بِلاَ فَهْمٍ وَلاَ عَهْدٍ وَلاَ حُنُوٍّ وَلاَ رِضًى وَلاَ رَحْمَةٍ. ٣٢. الَّذِينَ إِذْ عَرَفُوا حُكْمَ YAHWEH أَنَّ الَّذِينَ يَعْمَلُونَ مِثْلَ هَذِهِ يَسْتَوْجِبُونَ الْمَوْتَ، لاَ يَفْعَلُونَهَا فَقَطْ، بَلْ أَيْضًا يُسَرُّونَ بِالَّذِينَ يَعْمَلُونَ.

2

The Lord's righteous judgment

1. Therefore you are inexcusable, O man, whosoever you are that judge: for wherein you judge another, you condemn yourself; for you that judge do the same things. 2. But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things. 3. And think you this, O man, that judge them which do such things, and do the same, that you shall escape the judgment of God? 4. Or despise you the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leads you to repentance?
5. But after your hardness and refusing to repent heart treasure up unto yourself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; 6. Who will render to every man according to his deeds: 7. To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life: 8. But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, 9. Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that does evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile; 10. But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that works good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile: 11. For there is no respect of persons with God.
12. For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law; 13. (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified. 14. For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

٢

دينونة الرَّبِّالعادلة

١. لِذَلِكَ أَنْتَ بِلاَ عُذْرٍ أَيُّهَا الإِنْسَانُ، كُلُّ مَنْ يَدِينُ. لأَنَّكَ فِي مَا تَدِينُ غَيْرَكَ تَحْكُمُ عَلَى نَفْسِكَ. لأَنَّكَ أَنْتَ الَّذِي تَدِينُ تَفْعَلُ تِلْكَ الأُمُورَ بِعَيْنِهَا! ٢. وَنَحْنُ نَعْلَمُ أَنَّ دَيْنُونَةَ YAHWEH هِيَ حَسَبُ الْحَقِّ عَلَى الَّذِينَ يَفْعَلُونَ مِثْلَ هَذِهِ. ٣. أَفَتَظُنُّ هَذَا أَيُّهَا الإِنْسَانُ الَّذِي تَدِينُ الَّذِينَ يَفْعَلُونَ مِثْلَ هَذِهِ، وَأَنْتَ تَفْعَلُهَا، أَنَّكَ تَنْجُو مِنْ دَيْنُونَةِ YAHWEH؟ ٤. أَمْ تَسْتَهِينُ بِغِنَى لُطْفِهِ وَإِمْهَالِهِ وَطُولِ أَنَاتِهِ، غَيْرَ عَالِمٍ أَنَّ لُطْفَ YAHWEH إِنَّمَا يَقْتَادُكَ إِلَى التَّوْبَةِ؟ ٥. وَلَكِنَّكَ مِنْ أَجْلِ قَسَاوَتِكَ وَقَلْبِكَ غَيْرِ التَّائِبِ، تَذْخَرُ لِنَفْسِكَ غَضَبًا فِي يَوْمِ الْغَضَبِ وَاسْتِعْلاَنِ دَيْنُونَةِ YAHWEH الْعَادِلَةِ، ٦. الَّذِي سَيُجَازِي كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ حَسَبَ أَعْمَالِهِ. ٧. أَمَّا الَّذِينَ بِصَبْرٍ فِي الْعَمَلِ الصَّالِحِ يَطْلُبُونَ الْمَجْدَ وَالْكَرَامَةَ وَالْبَقَاءَ، فَبِالْحَيَاةِ الأَبَدِيَّةِ. ٨. وَأَمَّا الَّذِينَ هُمْ مِنْ أَهْلِ التَّحَزُّبِ، وَلاَ يُطَاوِعُونَ لِلْحَقِّ بَلْ يُطَاوِعُونَ لِلإِثْمِ، فَسَخَطٌ وَغَضَبٌ، ٩. شِدَّةٌ وَضِيقٌ، عَلَى كُلِّ نَفْسِ إِنْسَانٍ يَفْعَلُ الشَّرَّ: الْيَهُودِيِّ أَوَّلاً ثُمَّ الْيُونَانِيِّ. ١٠. وَمَجْدٌ وَكَرَامَةٌ وَسَلاَمٌ لِكُلِّ مَنْ يَفْعَلُ الصَّلاَحَ: الْيَهُودِيِّ أَوَّلاً ثُمَّ الْيُونَانِيِّ. ١١. لأَنْ لَيْسَ عِنْدَ YAHWEH مُحَابَاةٌ.
١٢. لأَنَّ كُلَّ مَنْ أَخْطَأَ بِدُونِ النَّامُوسِ فَبِدُونِ النَّامُوسِ يَهْلِكُ. وَكُلُّ مَنْ أَخْطَأَ فِي النَّامُوسِ فَبِالنَّامُوسِ يُدَانُ. ١٣. لأَنْ لَيْسَ الَّذِينَ يَسْمَعُونَ النَّامُوسَ هُمْ أَبْرَارٌ عِنْدَ YAHWEH، بَلِ الَّذِينَ يَعْمَلُونَ بِالنَّامُوسِ هُمْ يُبَرَّرُونَ. ١٤. لأَنَّهُ الأُمَمُ الَّذِينَ لَيْسَ عِنْدَهُمُ النَّامُوسُ، مَتَى فَعَلُوا بِالطَّبِيعَةِ مَا هُوَ فِي النَّامُوسِ، فَهَؤُلاَءِ إِذْ لَيْسَ لَهُمُ النَّامُوسُ هُمْ نَامُوسٌ لأَنْفُسِهِمِ،

15. Which show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;) 16. In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by YAHshúa Christ according to my gospel.

١٥. الَّذِينَ يُظْهِرُونَ عَمَلَ النَّامُوسِ مَكْتُوبًا فِي قُلُوبِهِمْ، شَاهِدًا أَيْضًا ضَمِيرُهُمْ وَأَفْكَارُهُمْ فِيمَا بَيْنَهَا مُشْتَكِيَةً أَوْ مُحْتَجَّةً، ١٦. فِي الْيَوْمِ الَّذِي فِيهِ يَدِينُ YAHWEH سَرَائِرَ النَّاسِ حَسَبَ إِنْجِيلِي بِا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ.

The Jews and the law

اليهود والناموس

17. Behold, you are called a Jew, and rest in the law, and make your boast of God, 18. And know his will, and approve the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law; 19. And are confident that you yourself are a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness, 20. An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which have the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law. 21. You therefore which teach another, teach you not yourself? you that preach a man should not steal, do you steal? 22. You that says a man should not commit adultery, do you commit adultery? you that abhor idols, do you commit sacrilege? 23. You that make your boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonour you God? 24. For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written. 25. For circumcision verily profits, if you keep the law: but if you be a breaker of the law, your circumcision is made uncircumcision. 26. Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision? 27. And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge you, who by the letter and circumcision do transgress the law? 28. For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: 29. But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

١٧. هُوَذَا أَنْتَ تُسَمَّى يَهُودِيًّا، وَتَتَّكِلُ عَلَى النَّامُوسِ، وَتَفْتَخِرُ بِا YAHWEH، ١٨. وَتَعْرِفُ مَشِيئَتَهُ، وَتُمَيِّزُ الأُمُورَ الْمُتَخَالِفَةَ، مُتَعَلِّمًا مِنَ النَّامُوسِ. ١٩. وَتَثِقُ أَنَّكَ قَائِدٌ لِلْعُمْيَانِ، وَنُورٌ لِلَّذِينَ فِي الظُّلْمَةِ، ٢٠. وَمُهَذِّبٌ لِلأَغْبِيَاءِ، وَمُعَلِّمٌ لِلأَطْفَالِ، وَلَكَ صُورَةُ الْعِلْمِ وَالْحَقِّ فِي النَّامُوسِ. ٢١. فَأَنْتَ إِذًا الَّذِي تُعَلِّمُ غَيْرَكَ، أَلَسْتَ تُعَلِّمُ نَفْسَكَ؟ الَّذِي تَكْرِزُ: أَنْ لاَ يُسْرَقَ، أَتَسْرِقُ؟ ٢٢. الَّذِي تَقُولُ: أَنْ لاَ يُزْنَى، أَتَزْنِي؟ الَّذِي تَسْتَكْرِهُ الأَوْثَانَ، أَتَسْرِقُ الْهَيَاكِلَ؟ ٢٣. الَّذِي تَفْتَخِرُ بِالنَّامُوسِ، أَبِتَعَدِّي النَّامُوسِ تُهِينُ YAHWEH؟ ٢٤. لأَنَّ اسْمَ YAHWEH يُجَدَّفُ عَلَيْهِ بِسَبَبِكُمْ بَيْنَ الأُمَمِ، كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ. ٢٥. فَإِنَّ الْخِتَانَ يَنْفَعُ إِنْ عَمِلْتَ بِالنَّامُوسِ. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كُنْتَ مُتَعَدِّيًا النَّامُوسَ، فَقَدْ صَارَ خِتَانُكَ غُرْلَةً! ٢٦. إِذًا إِنْ كَانَ الأَغْرَلُ يَحْفَظُ أَحْكَامَ النَّامُوسِ، أَفَمَا تُحْسَبُ غُرْلَتُهُ خِتَانًا؟ ٢٧. وَتَكُونُ الْغُرْلَةُ الَّتِي مِنَ الطَّبِيعَةِ، وَهِيَ تُكَمِّلُ النَّامُوسَ، تَدِينُكَ أَنْتَ الَّذِي فِي الْكِتَابِ وَالْخِتَانِ تَتَعَدَّى النَّامُوسَ؟ ٢٨. لأَنَّ الْيَهُودِيَّ فِي الظَّاهِرِ لَيْسَ هُوَ يَهُودِيًّا، وَلاَ الْخِتَانُ الَّذِي فِي الظَّاهِرِ فِي اللَّحْمِ خِتَانًا، ٢٩. بَلِ الْيَهُودِيُّ فِي الْخَفَاءِ هُوَ الْيَهُودِيُّ، وَخِتَانُ الْقَلْبِ بِالرُّوحِ لاَ بِالْكِتَابِ هُوَ الْخِتَانُ، الَّذِي مَدْحُهُ لَيْسَ مِنَ النَّاسِ بَلْ مِنَ YAHWEH.

3

The faithfulness of the Lord

٣

أمانة الرّبّ

1. What advantage then has the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision? 2. Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God. 3. For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect? 4. God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That you might be justified in your sayings, and might overcome when you are judged. 5. But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who takes vengeance? (I speak as a man) 6. God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world? 7. For if the truth of God has more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner? 8. And not rather, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

١. إِذًا مَا هُوَ فَضْلُ الْيَهُودِيِّ، أَوْ مَا هُوَ نَفْعُ الْخِتَانِ؟ ٢. كَثِيرٌ عَلَى كُلِّ وَجْهٍ! أَمَّا أَوَّلاً فَلأَنَّهُمُ اسْتُؤْمِنُوا عَلَى أَقْوَالِ YAHWEH. ٣. فَمَاذَا إِنْ كَانَ قَوْمٌ لَمْ يَكُونُوا أُمَنَاءَ؟ أَفَلَعَلَّ عَدَمَ أَمَانَتِهِمْ يُبْطِلُ أَمَانَةَ YAHWEH؟ ٤. حَاشَا! بَلْ لِيَكُنِ YAHWEH صَادِقًا وَكُلُّ إِنْسَانٍ كَاذِبًا. كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ: «لِكَيْ تَتَبَرَّرَ فِي كَلاَمِكَ، وَتَغْلِبَ مَتَى حُوكِمْتَ». ٥. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كَانَ إِثْمُنَا يُبَيِّنُ بِرَّ YAHWEH، فَمَاذَا نَقُولُ؟ أَلَعَلَّ YAHWEH الَّذِي يَجْلِبُ الْغَضَبَ ظَالِمٌ؟ أَتَكَلَّمُ بِحَسَبِ الإِنْسَانِ. ٦. حَاشَا! فَكَيْفَ يَدِينُ YAHWEH الْعَالَمَ إِذْ ذَاكَ؟ ٧. فَإِنَّهُ إِنْ كَانَ صِدْقُ YAHWEH قَدِ ازْدَادَ بِكَذِبِي لِمَجْدِهِ، فَلِمَاذَا أُدَانُ أَنَا بَعْدُ كَخَاطِئٍ؟ ٨. أَمَا كَمَا يُفْتَرَى عَلَيْنَا، وَكَمَا يَزْعُمُ قَوْمٌ أَنَّنَا نَقُولُ: «لِنَفْعَلِ السَّيِّآتِ لِكَيْ تَأْتِيَ الْخَيْرَاتُ»؟ الَّذِينَ دَيْنُونَتُهُمْ عَادِلَةٌ.

There is no one righteous

9. What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin; 10. As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: 11. There is none that understands, there is none that seeks after God. 12. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become useless; there is none that does good, no, not one. 13. Their throat is an open tomb; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips:
14. Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: 15. Their feet are swift to shed blood: 16. Destruction and misery are in their ways: 17. And the way of peace have they not known:
18. There is no fear of God before their eyes. 19. Now we know that what things whatsoever the law says, it says to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. 20. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

ما من أحد بار

٩. فَمَاذَا إِذًا؟ أَنَحْنُ أَفْضَلُ؟ كَلَّا الْبَتَّةَ! لأَنَّنَا قَدْ شَكَوْنَا أَنَّ الْيَهُودَ وَالْيُونَانِيِّينَ أَجْمَعِينَ تَحْتَ الْخَطِيَّةِ، ١٠. كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ: «أَنَّهُ لَيْسَ بَارٌّ وَلَا وَاحِدٌ. ١١. لَيْسَ مَنْ يَفْهَمُ. لَيْسَ مَنْ يَطْلُبُ YAHWEH. ١٢. الْجَمِيعُ زَاغُوا وَفَسَدُوا مَعًا. لَيْسَ مَنْ يَعْمَلُ صَلاَحًا لَيْسَ وَلَا وَاحِدٌ. ١٣. حَنْجَرَتُهُمْ قَبْرٌ مَفْتُوحٌ. بِأَلْسِنَتِهِمْ قَدْ مَكَرُوا. سِمُّ الْأَصْلاَلِ تَحْتَ شِفَاهِهِمْ. ١٤. وَفَمُهُمْ مَمْلُوءٌ لَعْنَةً وَمَرَارَةً. ١٥. أَرْجُلُهُمْ سَرِيعَةٌ إِلَى سَفْكِ الدَّمِ. ١٦. فِي طُرُقِهِمِ اغْتِصَابٌ وَسُحْقٌ. ١٧. وَطَرِيقُ السَّلاَمِ لَمْ يَعْرِفُوهُ. ١٨. لَيْسَ خَوْفُ YAHWEH قُدَّامَ عُيُونِهِمْ». ١٩. وَنَحْنُ نَعْلَمُ أَنَّ كُلَّ مَا يَقُولُهُ النَّامُوسُ فَهُوَ يُكَلِّمُ بِهِ الَّذِينَ فِي النَّامُوسِ، لِكَيْ يَسْتَدَّ كُلُّ فَمٍ، وَيَصِيرَ كُلُّ الْعَالَمِ تَحْتَ قِصَاصٍ مِنَ YAHWEH. ٢٠. لأَنَّهُ بِأَعْمَالِ النَّامُوسِ كُلُّ ذِي جَسَدٍ لَا يَتَبَرَّرُ أَمَامَهُ. لأَنَّ بِالنَّامُوسِ مَعْرِفَةَ الْخَطِيَّةِ.

Justification and faith

21. But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;
22. Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of YAHshúa Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: 23. For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; 24. Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ YAHshúa: 25. Whom God has set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; 26. To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believes in YAHshúa. 27. Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. 28. Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law. 29. Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also: 30. Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith. 31. Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

التبرير والإيمان

٢١. وَأَمَّا الآنَ فَقَدْ ظَهَرَ بِرُّ YAHWEH بِدُونِ النَّامُوسِ، مَشْهُودًا لَهُ مِنَ النَّامُوسِ وَالأَنْبِيَاءِ، ٢٢. بِرُّ YAHWEH بِالإِيمَانِ بِا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، إِلَى كُلِّ وَعَلَى كُلِّ الَّذِينَ يُؤْمِنُونَ. لأَنَّهُ لَا فَرْقَ. ٢٣. إِذِ الْجَمِيعُ أَخْطَأُوا وَأَعْوَزَهُمْ مَجْدُ YAHWEH، ٢٤. مُتَبَرِّرِينَ مَجَّانًا بِنِعْمَتِهِ بِالْفِدَاءِ الَّذِي بِا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، ٢٥. الَّذِي قَدَّمَهُ YAHWEH كَفَّارَةً بِالإِيمَانِ بِدَمِهِ، لإِظْهَارِ بِرِّهِ، مِنْ أَجْلِ الصَّفْحِ عَنِ الْخَطَايَا السَّالِفَةِ بِإِمْهَالِ YAHWEH، ٢٦. لإِظْهَارِ بِرِّهِ فِي الزَّمَانِ الْحَاضِرِ، لِيَكُونَ بَارًّا وَيُبَرِّرَ مَنْ هُوَ مِنَ الإِيمَانِ بِا YAHshúa. ٢٧. فَأَيْنَ الافْتِخَارُ؟ قَدِ انْتَفَى. بِأَيِّ نَامُوسٍ؟ أَبِنَامُوسِ الأَعْمَالِ؟ كَلَّا. بَلْ بِنَامُوسِ الإِيمَانِ. ٢٨. إِذًا نَحْسِبُ أَنَّ الإِنْسَانَ يَتَبَرَّرُ بِالإِيمَانِ بِدُونِ أَعْمَالِ النَّامُوسِ. ٢٩. أَمِ YAHWEH لِلْيَهُودِ فَقَطْ؟ أَلَيْسَ لِلأُمَمِ أَيْضًا؟ بَلَى، لِلأُمَمِ أَيْضًا. ٣٠. لأَنَّ YAHWEH وَاحِدٌ، هُوَ الَّذِي سَيُبَرِّرُ الْخِتَانَ بِالإِيمَانِ وَالْغُرْلَةَ بِالإِيمَانِ. ٣١. أَفَنُبْطِلُ النَّامُوسَ بِالإِيمَانِ؟ حَاشَا! بَلْ نُثَبِّتُ النَّامُوسَ.

4

The faith of Abraham

1. What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, has found? 2. For if Abraham were justified by works, he has whereof to glory; but not before God. 3. For what says the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. 4. Now to him that works is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. 5. But to him that works not, but believes on him that justifies the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness. 6. Even as David also describes the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputes righteousness without works, 7. Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

٤

إيمان إبراهيم

١. فَمَاذَا نَقُولُ إِنَّ أَبَانَا إِبْرَاهِيمَ قَدْ وَجَدَ حَسَبَ الْجَسَدِ؟ ٢. لأَنَّهُ إِنْ كَانَ إِبْرَاهِيمُ قَدْ تَبَرَّرَ بِالأَعْمَالِ فَلَهُ فَخْرٌ، وَلَكِنْ لَيْسَ لَدَى YAHWEH. ٣. لأَنَّهُ مَاذَا يَقُولُ الْكِتَابُ؟ «فَآمَنَ إِبْرَاهِيمُ بِا YAHWEH فَحُسِبَ لَهُ بِرًّا». ٤. أَمَّا الَّذِي يَعْمَلُ فَلَا تُحْسَبُ لَهُ الأُجْرَةُ عَلَى سَبِيلِ نِعْمَةٍ، بَلْ عَلَى سَبِيلِ دَيْنٍ. ٥. وَأَمَّا الَّذِي لَا يَعْمَلُ، وَلَكِنْ يُؤْمِنُ بِالَّذِي يُبَرِّرُ الْفَاجِرَ، فَإِيمَانُهُ يُحْسَبُ لَهُ بِرًّا. ٦. كَمَا يَقُولُ دَاوُدُ أَيْضًا فِي تَطْوِيبِ الإِنْسَانِ الَّذِي يَحْسِبُ لَهُ YAHWEH بِرًّا بِدُونِ أَعْمَالٍ: ٧. «طُوبَى لِلَّذِينَ غُفِرَتْ آثَامُهُمْ وَسُتِرَتْ خَطَايَاهُمْ.

٨. طُوبَى لِلرَّجُلِ الَّذِي لَا يَحْسِبُ لَهُ الرَّبُّ خَطِيَّةً». ٩. أَفَهَذَا
التَّطْوِيبُ هُوَ عَلَى الْخِتَانِ فَقَطْ أَمْ عَلَى الْغُرْلَةِ أَيْضًا؟ لِأَنَّنَا
نَقُولُ: إِنَّهُ حُسِبَ لِإِبْرَاهِيمَ الْإِيمَانُ بِرًّا. ١٠. فَكَيْفَ حُسِبَ؟
أَوَهُوَ فِي الْخِتَانِ أَمْ فِي الْغُرْلَةِ؟ لَيْسَ فِي الْخِتَانِ، بَلْ فِي الْغُرْلَةِ!
١١. وَأَخَذَ عَلَامَةَ الْخِتَانِ خَتْمًا لِبِرِّ الْإِيمَانِ الَّذِي كَانَ فِي
الْغُرْلَةِ، لِيَكُونَ أَبًا لِجَمِيعِ الَّذِينَ يُؤْمِنُونَ وَهُمْ فِي الْغُرْلَةِ، كَيْ
يُحْسَبَ لَهُمْ أَيْضًا الْبِرُّ. ١٢. وَأَبًا لِلْخِتَانِ لِلَّذِينَ لَيْسُوا مِنَ الْخِتَانِ
فَقَطْ، بَلْ أَيْضًا يَسْلُكُونَ فِي خُطُوَاتِ إِيمَانِ أَبِينَا إِبْرَاهِيمَ الَّذِي
كَانَ وَهُوَ فِي الْغُرْلَةِ. ١٣. فَإِنَّهُ لَيْسَ بِالنَّامُوسِ كَانَ الْوَعْدُ
لِإِبْرَاهِيمَ أَوْ لِنَسْلِهِ أَنْ يَكُونَ وَارِثًا لِلْعَالَمِ، بَلْ بِبِرِّ الْإِيمَانِ.
١٤. لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ كَانَ الَّذِينَ مِنَ النَّامُوسِ هُمْ وَرَثَةً، فَقَدْ تَعَطَّلَ
الْإِيمَانُ وَبَطَلَ الْوَعْدُ: ١٥. لِأَنَّ النَّامُوسَ يُنْشِئُ غَضَبًا، إِذْ حَيْثُ
لَيْسَ نَامُوسٌ لَيْسَ أَيْضًا تَعَدٍّ. ١٦. لِهَذَا هُوَ مِنَ الْإِيمَانِ، كَيْ
يَكُونَ عَلَى سَبِيلِ النِّعْمَةِ، لِيَكُونَ الْوَعْدُ وَطِيدًا لِجَمِيعِ النَّسْلِ.
لَيْسَ لِمَنْ هُوَ مِنَ النَّامُوسِ فَقَطْ، بَلْ أَيْضًا لِمَنْ هُوَ مِنْ إِيمَانِ
إِبْرَاهِيمَ، الَّذِي هُوَ أَبٌ لِجَمِيعِنَا. ١٧. كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ: «إِنِّي قَدْ
جَعَلْتُكَ أَبًا لِأُمَمٍ كَثِيرَةٍ». أَمَامَ YAHWEH الَّذِي آمَنَ بِهِ، الَّذِي
يُحْيِي الْمَوْتَى، وَيَدْعُو الْأَشْيَاءَ غَيْرَ الْمَوْجُودَةِ كَأَنَّهَا مَوْجُودَةٌ.
١٨. فَهُوَ عَلَى خِلَافِ الرَّجَاءِ، آمَنَ عَلَى الرَّجَاءِ، لِكَيْ يَصِيرَ
أَبًا لِأُمَمٍ كَثِيرَةٍ، كَمَا قِيلَ: «هَكَذَا يَكُونُ نَسْلُكَ». ١٩. وَإِذْ لَمْ يَكُنْ
ضَعِيفًا فِي الْإِيمَانِ لَمْ يَعْتَبِرْ جَسَدَهُ وَهُوَ قَدْ صَارَ مُمَاتًا، إِذْ كَانَ
ابْنَ نَحْوِ مِئَةِ سَنَةٍ وَلَا مُمَاتِيَّةَ مُسْتَوْدَعِ سَارَةَ. ٢٠. وَلَا بِعَدَمِ
إِيمَانٍ ارْتَابَ فِي وَعْدِ YAHWEH، بَلْ تَقَوَّى بِالْإِيمَانِ مُعْطِيًا
مَجْدًا YAHWEH. ٢١. وَتَيَقَّنَ أَنَّ مَا وَعَدَ بِهِ هُوَ قَادِرٌ أَنْ يَفْعَلَهُ
أَيْضًا. ٢٢. لِذَلِكَ أَيْضًا: حُسِبَ لَهُ بِرًّا». ٢٣. وَلَكِنْ لَمْ يُكْتَبْ مِنْ
أَجْلِهِ وَحْدَهُ أَنَّهُ حُسِبَ لَهُ، ٢٤. بَلْ مِنْ أَجْلِنَا نَحْنُ أَيْضًا، الَّذِينَ
سَيُحْسَبُ لَنَا، الَّذِينَ نُؤْمِنُ بِمَنْ أَقَامَ YAHshúa الرَّبَّنَا مِنَ
الْأَمْوَاتِ، ٢٥. الَّذِي أُسْلِمَ مِنْ أَجْلِ خَطَايَانَا وَأُقِيمَ لِأَجْلِ تَبْرِيرِنَا.

8. Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.
9. Comes this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness. 10. How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.
11. And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also: 12. And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised. 13. For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. 14. For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of no effect:
15. Because the law works wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression. 16. Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all, 17. (As it is written, I have made you a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, even God, who replenishes life to the dead, and calls those things which be not as though they were.
18. Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall your seed be. 19. And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb: 20. He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; 21. And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform. 22. And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness. 23. Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; 24. But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up YAHshúa our Lord from the dead; 25. Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

5 ٥

Peace and joy

السلام والفرح

١. فَإِذْ قَدْ تَبَرَّرْنَا بِالْإِيمَانِ لَنَا سَلَامٌ مَعَ YAHWEH بِالرَّبِّنَا
YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، ٢. الَّذِي بِهِ أَيْضًا قَدْ صَارَ لَنَا الدُّخُولُ
بِالْإِيمَانِ، إِلَى هَذِهِ النِّعْمَةِ الَّتِي نَحْنُ فِيهَا مُقِيمُونَ، وَنَفْتَخِرُ عَلَى
رَجَاءِ مَجْدِ YAHWEH. ٣. وَلَيْسَ ذَلِكَ فَقَطْ، بَلْ نَفْتَخِرُ أَيْضًا
فِي الضِّيقَاتِ، عَالِمِينَ أَنَّ الضِّيقَ يُنْشِئُ صَبْرًا، ٤. وَالصَّبْرُ
تَزْكِيَةً، وَالتَّزْكِيَةُ رَجَاءً، ٥. وَالرَّجَاءُ لَا يُخْزِي، لِأَنَّ مَحَبَّةَ
YAHWEH قَدِ انْسَكَبَتْ فِي قُلُوبِنَا بِالرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ الْمُعْطَى لَنَا.
٦. لِأَنَّ الْمَسِيحَ، إِذْ كُنَّا بَعْدُ ضُعَفَاءَ، مَاتَ فِي الْوَقْتِ الْمُعَيَّنِ
لِأَجْلِ الْفُجَّارِ. ٧. فَإِنَّهُ بِالْجَهْدِ يَمُوتُ أَحَدٌ لِأَجْلِ بَارٍّ. رُبَّمَا لِأَجْلِ
الصَّالِحِ يَجْسُرُ أَحَدٌ أَيْضًا أَنْ يَمُوتَ. ٨. وَلَكِنَّ YAHWEH بَيَّنَ
مَحَبَّتَهُ لَنَا، لِأَنَّهُ وَنَحْنُ بَعْدُ خُطَاةٌ مَاتَ الْمَسِيحُ لِأَجْلِنَا.

1. Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord YAHshúa Christ: 2. By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. 3. And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation works patience;
4. And patience, experience; and experience, hope: 5. And hope makes not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Spirit which is given unto us.
6. For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. 7. For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet possibly for a good man some would even dare to die. 8. But God commends his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. 10. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.
11. And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord YAHshúa Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

Death through Adam and life through Christ

12. Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned: 13. (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law. 14. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the embodiment of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come. 15. But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, YAHshúa Christ, has abounded unto many. 16. And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification. 17. For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, YAHshúa Christ.) 18. Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life. 19. For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous. 20. Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound: 21. That as sin has reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by YAHshúa Christ our Lord.

6

Death to sin and life in Christ

1. What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? 2. God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? 3. Know all of you not, that so many of us as were baptized into YAHshúa Christ were baptized into his death? 4. Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. 5. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: 6. Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. 7. For he that is dead is freed from sin. 8. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him: 9. Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dies no more; death has no more dominion over him.

٩. فَبِالْأَوْلَى كَثِيرًا وَنَحْنُ مُتَبَرِّرُونَ الْآنَ بِدَمِهِ نَخْلُصُ بِهِ مِنَ الْغَضَبِ! ١٠. لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ كُنَّا وَنَحْنُ أَعْدَاءٌ قَدْ صُولِحْنَا مَعَ YAHWEH بِمَوْتِ ابْنِهِ، فَبِالْأَوْلَى كَثِيرًا وَنَحْنُ مُصَالَحُونَ نَخْلُصُ بِحَيَاتِهِ! ١١. وَلَيْسَ ذَلِكَ فَقَطْ، بَلْ نَفْتَخِرُ أَيْضًا بِا YAHWEH، بِالرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، الَّذِي نِلْنَا بِهِ الْآنَ الْمُصَالَحَةَ.

الموت بآدم والحياة بالمسيح

١٢. مِنْ أَجْلِ ذَلِكَ كَأَنَّمَا بِإِنْسَانٍ وَاحِدٍ دَخَلَتِ الْخَطِيَّةُ إِلَى الْعَالَمِ، وَبِالْخَطِيَّةِ الْمَوْتُ، وَهَكَذَا اجْتَازَ الْمَوْتُ إِلَى جَمِيعِ النَّاسِ، إِذْ أَخْطَأَ الْجَمِيعُ. ١٣. فَإِنَّهُ حَتَّى النَّامُوسِ كَانَتِ الْخَطِيَّةُ فِي الْعَالَمِ. عَلَى أَنَّ الْخَطِيَّةَ لَا تُحْسَبُ إِنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ نَامُوسٌ. ١٤. لَكِنْ قَدْ مَلَكَ الْمَوْتُ مِنْ آدَمَ إِلَى مُوسَى، وَذَلِكَ عَلَى الَّذِينَ لَمْ يُخْطِئُوا عَلَى شِبْهِ تَعَدِّي آدَمَ، الَّذِي هُوَ مِثَالُ الْآتِي. ١٥. وَلَكِنْ لَيْسَ كَالْخَطِيَّةِ هَكَذَا أَيْضًا الْهِبَةُ. لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ كَانَ بِخَطِيَّةِ وَاحِدٍ مَاتَ الْكَثِيرُونَ، فَبِالْأَوْلَى كَثِيرًا نِعْمَةُ YAHWEH، وَالْعَطِيَّةُ بِالنِّعْمَةِ الَّتِي بِالْإِنْسَانِ الْوَاحِدِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، قَدِ ازْدَادَتْ لِلْكَثِيرِينَ!
١٦. وَلَيْسَ كَمَا بِوَاحِدٍ قَدْ أَخْطَأَ هَكَذَا الْعَطِيَّةُ. لِأَنَّ الْحُكْمَ مِنْ وَاحِدٍ لِلدَّيْنُونَةِ، وَأَمَّا الْهِبَةُ فَمِنْ جَرَّى خَطَايَا كَثِيرَةٍ لِلتَّبْرِيرِ.
١٧. لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ كَانَ بِخَطِيَّةِ الْوَاحِدِ قَدْ مَلَكَ الْمَوْتُ بِالْوَاحِدِ، فَبِالْأَوْلَى كَثِيرًا الَّذِينَ يَنَالُونَ فَيْضَ النِّعْمَةِ وَعَطِيَّةَ الْبِرِّ، سَيَمْلِكُونَ فِي الْحَيَاةِ بِالْوَاحِدِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ! ١٨. فَإِذًا كَمَا بِخَطِيَّةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ صَارَ الْحُكْمُ إِلَى جَمِيعِ النَّاسِ لِلدَّيْنُونَةِ، هَكَذَا بِبِرٍّ وَاحِدٍ صَارَتِ الْهِبَةُ إِلَى جَمِيعِ النَّاسِ، لِتَبْرِيرِ الْحَيَاةِ. ١٩. لِأَنَّهُ كَمَا بِمَعْصِيَةِ الْإِنْسَانِ الْوَاحِدِ جُعِلَ الْكَثِيرُونَ خُطَاةً، هَكَذَا أَيْضًا بِإِطَاعَةِ الْوَاحِدِ سَيُجْعَلُ الْكَثِيرُونَ أَبْرَارًا. ٢٠. وَأَمَّا النَّامُوسُ فَدَخَلَ لِكَيْ تَكْثُرَ الْخَطِيَّةُ. وَلَكِنْ حَيْثُ كَثُرَتِ الْخَطِيَّةُ ازْدَادَتِ النِّعْمَةُ جِدًّا. ٢١. حَتَّى كَمَا مَلَكَتِ الْخَطِيَّةُ فِي الْمَوْتِ، هَكَذَا تَمْلِكُ النِّعْمَةُ بِالْبِرِّ، لِلْحَيَاةِ الْأَبَدِيَّةِ، بِا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ الرَّبِّنَا.

٦

الموت عن الخطية والحياة في المسيح

١. فَمَاذَا نَقُولُ؟ أَنَبْقَى فِي الْخَطِيَّةِ لِكَيْ تَكْثُرَ النِّعْمَةُ؟ ٢. حَاشَا! نَحْنُ الَّذِينَ مُتْنَا عَنِ الْخَطِيَّةِ، كَيْفَ نَعِيشُ بَعْدُ فِيهَا؟ ٣. أَمْ تَجْهَلُونَ أَنَّنَا كُلَّ مَنِ اعْتَمَدَ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ اعْتَمَدْنَا لِمَوْتِهِ، ٤. فَدُفِنَّا مَعَهُ بِالْمَعْمُودِيَّةِ لِلْمَوْتِ، حَتَّى كَمَا أُقِيمَ الْمَسِيحُ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ، بِمَجْدِ الْآبِ، هَكَذَا نَسْلُكُ نَحْنُ أَيْضًا فِي جِدَّةِ الْحَيَاةِ؟
٥. لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ كُنَّا قَدْ صِرْنَا مُتَّحِدِينَ مَعَهُ بِشِبْهِ مَوْتِهِ، نَصِيرُ أَيْضًا بِقِيَامَتِهِ. ٦. عَالِمِينَ هَذَا: أَنَّ إِنْسَانَنَا الْعَتِيقَ قَدْ صُلِبَ مَعَهُ لِيُبْطَلَ جَسَدُ الْخَطِيَّةِ، كَيْ لَا نَعُودَ نُسْتَعْبَدُ أَيْضًا لِلْخَطِيَّةِ. ٧. لِأَنَّ الَّذِي مَاتَ قَدْ تَبَرَّأَ مِنَ الْخَطِيَّةِ. ٨. فَإِنْ كُنَّا قَدْ مُتْنَا مَعَ الْمَسِيحِ، نُؤْمِنُ أَنَّنَا سَنَحْيَا أَيْضًا مَعَهُ. ٩. عَالِمِينَ أَنَّ الْمَسِيحَ بَعْدَمَا أُقِيمَ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ لَا يَمُوتُ أَيْضًا. لَا يَسُودُ عَلَيْهِ الْمَوْتُ بَعْدُ.

10. For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he lives, he lives unto God. 11. Likewise reckon all of you also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through YAHshúa Christ our Lord. 12. Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that all of you should obey it in the lusts thereof. 13. Neither yield all of you your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. 14. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for all of you are not under the law, but under grace.

١٠. لِأَنَّ الْمَوْتَ الَّذِي مَاتَهُ قَدْ مَاتَهُ لِلْخَطِيَّةِ مَرَّةً وَاحِدَةً، وَالْحَيَاةُ الَّتِي يَحْيَاهَا فَيَحْيَاهَا YAHWEH. ١١. كَذَلِكَ أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا احْسِبُوا أَنْفُسَكُمْ أَمْوَاتًا عَنِ الْخَطِيَّةِ، وَلَكِنْ أَحْيَاءً YAHWEH بِالْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa الرَّبِّنَا. ١٢. إِذًا لَا تَمْلِكَنَّ الْخَطِيَّةُ فِي جَسَدِكُمُ الْمَائِتِ لِكَيْ تُطِيعُوهَا فِي شَهَوَاتِهِ، ١٣. وَلَا تُقَدِّمُوا أَعْضَاءَكُمْ آلَاتِ إِثْمٍ لِلْخَطِيَّةِ، بَلْ قَدِّمُوا ذَوَاتِكُمْ YAHWEH كَأَحْيَاءٍ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ وَأَعْضَاءَكُمْ آلَاتِ بِرٍّ YAHWEH. ١٤. فَإِنَّ الْخَطِيَّةَ لَنْ تَسُودَكُمْ، لِأَنَّكُمْ لَسْتُمْ تَحْتَ النَّامُوسِ بَلْ تَحْتَ النِّعْمَةِ.

Servants of righteousness

عبيد للبر

15. What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. 16. Know all of you not, that to whom all of you yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants all of you are to whom all of you obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? 17. But God be thanked, that all of you were the servants of sin, but all of you have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. 18. Being then made free from sin, all of you became the servants of righteousness. 19. I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as all of you have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness. 20. For when all of you were the servants of sin, all of you were free from righteousness. 21. What fruit had all of you then in those things whereof all of you are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death. 22. But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, all of you have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. 23. For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through YAHshúa Christ our Lord.

١٥. فَمَاذَا إِذًا؟ أَنُخْطِئُ لِأَنَّنَا لَسْنَا تَحْتَ النَّامُوسِ بَلْ تَحْتَ النِّعْمَةِ؟ حَاشَا! ١٦. أَلَسْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّ الَّذِي تُقَدِّمُونَ ذَوَاتِكُمْ لَهُ عَبِيدًا لِلطَّاعَةِ، أَنْتُمْ عَبِيدٌ لِلَّذِي تُطِيعُونَهُ: إِمَّا لِلْخَطِيَّةِ لِلْمَوْتِ أَوْ لِلطَّاعَةِ لِلْبِرِّ؟ ١٧. فَشُكْرًا YAHWEH، أَنَّكُمْ كُنْتُمْ عَبِيدًا لِلْخَطِيَّةِ، وَلَكِنَّكُمْ أَطَعْتُمْ مِنَ الْقَلْبِ صُورَةَ التَّعْلِيمِ الَّتِي تَسَلَّمْتُمُوهَا.
١٨. وَإِذْ أُعْتِقْتُمْ مِنَ الْخَطِيَّةِ صِرْتُمْ عَبِيدًا لِلْبِرِّ. ١٩. أَتَكَلَّمُ إِنْسَانِيًّا مِنْ أَجْلِ ضَعْفِ جَسَدِكُمْ. لِأَنَّهُ كَمَا قَدَّمْتُمْ أَعْضَاءَكُمْ عَبِيدًا لِلنَّجَاسَةِ وَالْإِثْمِ لِلْإِثْمِ، هَكَذَا الْآنَ قَدِّمُوا أَعْضَاءَكُمْ عَبِيدًا لِلْبِرِّ لِلْقَدَاسَةِ. ٢٠. لِأَنَّكُمْ لَمَّا كُنْتُمْ عَبِيدَ الْخَطِيَّةِ، كُنْتُمْ أَحْرَارًا مِنَ الْبِرِّ. ٢١. فَأَيُّ ثَمَرٍ كَانَ لَكُمْ حِينَئِذٍ مِنَ الْأُمُورِ الَّتِي تَسْتَحُونَ بِهَا الْآنَ؟ لِأَنَّ نِهَايَةَ تِلْكَ الْأُمُورِ هِيَ الْمَوْتُ. ٢٢. وَأَمَّا الْآنَ إِذْ أُعْتِقْتُمْ مِنَ الْخَطِيَّةِ، وَصِرْتُمْ عَبِيدًا YAHWEH، فَلَكُمْ ثَمَرُكُمْ لِلْقَدَاسَةِ، وَالنِّهَايَةُ حَيَاةٌ أَبَدِيَّةٌ. ٢٣. لِأَنَّ أُجْرَةَ الْخَطِيَّةِ هِيَ مَوْتٌ، وَأَمَّا هِبَةُ YAHWEH فَهِيَ حَيَاةٌ أَبَدِيَّةٌ بِالْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa الرَّبِّنَا.

7

٧

The believer and the law

المؤمن والناموس

1. Know all of you not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law has dominion over a man as long as he lives? 2. For the woman which has an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he lives; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband. 3. So then if, while her husband lives, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.
4. Wherefore, my brethren, all of you also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that all of you should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. 5. For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. 6. But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

١. أَمْ تَجْهَلُونَ أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ لِأَنِّي أُكَلِّمُ الْعَارِفِينَ بِالنَّامُوسِ أَنَّ النَّامُوسَ يَسُودُ عَلَى الْإِنْسَانِ مَا دَامَ حَيًّا؟ ٢. فَإِنَّ الْمَرْأَةَ الَّتِي تَحْتَ رَجُلٍ هِيَ مُرْتَبِطَةٌ بِالنَّامُوسِ بِالرَّجُلِ الْحَيِّ. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ مَاتَ الرَّجُلُ فَقَدْ تَحَرَّرَتْ مِنْ نَامُوسِ الرَّجُلِ. ٣. فَإِذًا مَا دَامَ الرَّجُلُ حَيًّا تُدْعَى زَانِيَةً إِنْ صَارَتْ لِرَجُلٍ آخَرَ. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ مَاتَ الرَّجُلُ فَهِيَ حُرَّةٌ مِنَ النَّامُوسِ، حَتَّى إِنَّهَا لَيْسَتْ زَانِيَةً إِنْ صَارَتْ لِرَجُلٍ آخَرَ. ٤. إِذًا يَا إِخْوَتِي أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا قَدْ مُتُّمْ لِلنَّامُوسِ بِجَسَدِ الْمَسِيحِ، لِكَيْ تَصِيرُوا لِآخَرَ، لِلَّذِي قَدْ أُقِيمَ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ لِنُثْمِرَ YAHWEH. ٥. لِأَنَّهُ لَمَّا كُنَّا فِي الْجَسَدِ كَانَتْ أَهْوَاءُ الْخَطَايَا الَّتِي بِالنَّامُوسِ تَعْمَلُ فِي أَعْضَائِنَا، لِكَيْ نُثْمِرَ لِلْمَوْتِ. ٦. وَأَمَّا الْآنَ فَقَدْ تَحَرَّرْنَا مِنَ النَّامُوسِ، إِذْ مَاتَ الَّذِي كُنَّا مُمْسَكِينَ فِيهِ، حَتَّى نَعْبُدَ بِجِدَّةِ الرُّوحِ لَا بِعِتْقِ الْحَرْفِ.

The struggle against sin

7. What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, You shall not covet. 8. But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead. 9. For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died. 10. And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death. 11. For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me. 12. Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good. 13. Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful. 14. For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. 15. For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I. 16. If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good. 17. Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwells in me. 18. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwells no good thing: in order to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. 19. For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do. 20. Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwells in me. 21. I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. 22. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: 23. But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. 24. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? 25. I thank God through YAHshúa Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

8

Life according to the spirit

1. There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ YAHshúa, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. 2. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ YAHshúa has made me free from the law of sin and death. 3. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: 4. That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. 5. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. 6. In order to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

الصراع ضد الخطية

٧. فَمَاذَا نَقُولُ؟ هَلِ النَّامُوسُ خَطِيَّةٌ؟ حَاشَا! بَلْ لَمْ أَعْرِفِ الْخَطِيَّةَ إِلَّا بِالنَّامُوسِ. فَإِنَّنِي لَمْ أَعْرِفِ الشَّهْوَةَ لَوْ لَمْ يَقُلِ النَّامُوسُ: «لَا تَشْتَهِ». ٨. وَلَكِنَّ الْخَطِيَّةَ وَهِيَ مُتَّخِذَةٌ فُرْصَةً بِالْوَصِيَّةِ أَنْشَأَتْ فِيَّ كُلَّ شَهْوَةٍ. لِأَنْ بِدُونِ النَّامُوسِ الْخَطِيَّةُ مَيِّتَةٌ. ٩. أَمَّا أَنَا فَكُنْتُ بِدُونِ النَّامُوسِ عَائِشًا قَبْلًا. وَلَكِنْ لَمَّا جَاءَتِ الْوَصِيَّةُ عَاشَتِ الْخَطِيَّةُ، فَمُتُّ أَنَا، ١٠. فَوُجِدَتِ الْوَصِيَّةُ الَّتِي لِلْحَيَاةِ هِيَ نَفْسُهَا لِي لِلْمَوْتِ. ١١. لِأَنَّ الْخَطِيَّةَ، وَهِيَ مُتَّخِذَةٌ فُرْصَةً بِالْوَصِيَّةِ، خَدَعَتْنِي بِهَا وَقَتَلَتْنِي. ١٢. إِذًا النَّامُوسُ مُقَدَّسٌ، وَالْوَصِيَّةُ مُقَدَّسَةٌ وَعَادِلَةٌ وَصَالِحَةٌ. ١٣. فَهَلْ صَارَ لِي الصَّالِحُ مَوْتًا؟ حَاشَا! بَلِ الْخَطِيَّةُ. لِكَيْ تَظْهَرَ خَطِيَّةً مُنْشِئَةً لِي بِالصَّالِحِ مَوْتًا، لِكَيْ تَصِيرَ الْخَطِيَّةُ خَاطِئَةً جِدًّا بِالْوَصِيَّةِ. ١٤. فَإِنَّنَا نَعْلَمُ أَنَّ النَّامُوسَ الرُّوحِيُّ، وَأَمَّا أَنَا فَجَسَدِيٌّ مَبِيعٌ تَحْتَ الْخَطِيَّةِ. ١٥. لِأَنِّي لَسْتُ أَعْرِفُ مَا أَنَا أَفْعَلُهُ، إِذْ لَسْتُ أَفْعَلُ مَا أُرِيدُهُ، بَلْ مَا أُبْغِضُهُ فَإِيَّاهُ أَفْعَلُ.
١٦. فَإِنْ كُنْتُ أَفْعَلُ مَا لَسْتُ أُرِيدُهُ، فَإِنِّي أُصَادِقُ النَّامُوسَ أَنَّهُ حَسَنٌ. ١٧. فَالْآنَ لَسْتُ بَعْدُ أَفْعَلُ ذَلِكَ أَنَا، بَلِ الْخَطِيَّةُ السَّاكِنَةُ فِيَّ. ١٨. فَإِنِّي أَعْلَمُ أَنَّهُ لَيْسَ سَاكِنٌ فِيَّ، أَيْ فِي جَسَدِي، شَيْءٌ صَالِحٌ. لِأَنَّ الْإِرَادَةَ حَاضِرَةٌ عِنْدِي، وَأَمَّا أَنْ أَفْعَلَ الْحُسْنَى فَلَسْتُ أَجِدُ. ١٩. لِأَنِّي لَسْتُ أَفْعَلُ الصَّالِحَ الَّذِي أُرِيدُهُ، بَلِ الشَّرَّ الَّذِي لَسْتُ أُرِيدُهُ فَإِيَّاهُ أَفْعَلُ. ٢٠. فَإِنْ كُنْتُ مَا لَسْتُ أُرِيدُهُ إِيَّاهُ أَفْعَلُ، فَلَسْتُ بَعْدُ أَفْعَلُهُ أَنَا، بَلِ الْخَطِيَّةُ السَّاكِنَةُ فِيَّ. ٢١. إِذًا أَجِدُ النَّامُوسَ لِي حِينَمَا أُرِيدُ أَنْ أَفْعَلَ الْحُسْنَى أَنَّ الشَّرَّ حَاضِرٌ عِنْدِي. ٢٢. فَإِنِّي أُسَرُّ بِنَامُوسِ YAHWEH بِحَسَبِ الْإِنْسَانِ الْبَاطِنِ. ٢٣. وَلَكِنِّي أَرَى نَامُوسًا آخَرَ فِي أَعْضَائِي يُحَارِبُ نَامُوسَ ذِهْنِي، وَيَسْبِينِي إِلَى نَامُوسِ الْخَطِيَّةِ الْكَائِنِ فِي أَعْضَائِي. ٢٤. وَيْحِي أَنَا الْإِنْسَانُ الشَّقِيُّ! مَنْ يُنْقِذُنِي مِنْ جَسَدِ هَذَا الْمَوْتِ؟ ٢٥. أَشْكُرُ YAHWEH عَلَى YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ الرَّبِّنَا! إِذًا أَنَا نَفْسِي بِذِهْنِي أَخْدِمُ نَامُوسَ YAHWEH، وَلَكِنْ بِالْجَسَدِ نَامُوسَ الْخَطِيَّةِ.

٨

الحياة حسب الروح

١. إِذًا لَا شَيْءَ مِنَ الدَّيْنُونَةِ الْآنَ عَلَى الَّذِينَ هُمْ فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa، السَّالِكِينَ لَيْسَ حَسَبَ الْجَسَدِ بَلْ حَسَبَ الرُّوحِ.
٢. لِأَنَّ نَامُوسَ الرُّوحِ الْحَيَاةِ فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa قَدْ أَعْتَقَنِي مِنْ نَامُوسِ الْخَطِيَّةِ وَالْمَوْتِ. ٣. لِأَنَّهُ مَا كَانَ النَّامُوسُ عَاجِزًا عَنْهُ، فِي مَا كَانَ ضَعِيفًا بِالْجَسَدِ، وَلَكِنْ YAHWEH إِذْ أَرْسَلَ ابْنَهُ فِي شِبْهِ جَسَدِ الْخَطِيَّةِ، وَلِأَجْلِ الْخَطِيَّةِ، دَانَ الْخَطِيَّةَ فِي الْجَسَدِ، ٤. لِكَيْ يَتِمَّ حُكْمُ النَّامُوسِ فِينَا، نَحْنُ السَّالِكِينَ لَيْسَ حَسَبَ الْجَسَدِ بَلْ حَسَبَ الرُّوحِ. ٥. فَإِنَّ الَّذِينَ هُمْ حَسَبَ الْجَسَدِ فَبِمَا لِلْجَسَدِ يَهْتَمُّونَ، وَلَكِنَّ الَّذِينَ حَسَبَ الرُّوحِ فَبِمَا لِلرُّوحِ.
٦. لِأَنَّ اهْتِمَامَ الْجَسَدِ هُوَ مَوْتٌ، وَلَكِنَّ اهْتِمَامَ الرُّوحِ هُوَ حَيَاةٌ وَسَلَامٌ.

7. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. 8. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. 9. But all of you are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. 10. And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. 11. But if the Spirit of him that raised up YAHshúa from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also retore life in your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwells in you. 12. Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. 13. For if all of you live after the flesh, all of you shall die: but if all of you through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, all of you shall live. 14. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. 15. For all of you have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but all of you have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. 16. The Spirit itself bears witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:
17. And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

The coming glory

18. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. 19. For the earn expectation of the creature waits for the manifestation of the sons of God. 20. For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who has subjected the same in hope, 21. Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. 22. For we know that the whole creation groans and labors in pain together until now. 23. And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to know, the redemption of our body. 24. For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man sees, why does he yet hope for? 25. But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it. 26. Likewise the Spirit also helps our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself makes intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. 27. And he that searches the hearts knows what is the mind of the Spirit, because he makes intercession for the saints according to the will of God. 28. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. 29. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.
30. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

٧. لِأَنَّ اهْتِمَامَ الْجَسَدِ هُوَ عَدَاوَةٌ YAHWEH، إِذْ لَيْسَ هُوَ خَاضِعًا لِنَامُوسِ YAHWEH، لِأَنَّهُ أَيْضًا لَا يَسْتَطِيعُ. ٨. فَالَّذِينَ هُمْ فِي الْجَسَدِ لَا يَسْتَطِيعُونَ أَنْ يُرْضُوا YAHWEH. ٩. وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ فَلَسْتُمْ فِي الْجَسَدِ بَلْ فِي الرُّوحِ، إِنْ كَانَ رُّوحُ YAHWEH سَاكِنًا فِيكُمْ. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ لَيْسَ لَهُ الرُّوحُ الْمَسِيحِ، فَذَلِكَ لَيْسَ لَهُ. ١٠. وَإِنْ كَانَ الْمَسِيحُ فِيكُمْ، فَالْجَسَدُ مَيِّتٌ بِسَبَبِ الْخَطِيَّةِ، وَأَمَّا الرُّوحُ فَحَيَاةٌ بِسَبَبِ الْبِرِّ. ١١. وَإِنْ كَانَ الرُّوحُ الَّذِي أَقَامَ YAHshúa مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ سَاكِنًا فِيكُمْ، فَالَّذِي أَقَامَ الْمَسِيحَ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ سَيُحْيِي أَجْسَادَكُمُ الْمَائِتَةَ أَيْضًا بِالرُّوحِهِ السَّاكِنِ فِيكُمْ. ١٢. فَإِذًا أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ نَحْنُ مَدْيُونُونَ لَيْسَ لِلْجَسَدِ لِنَعِيشَ حَسَبَ الْجَسَدِ. ١٣. لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ عِشْتُمْ حَسَبَ الْجَسَدِ فَسَتَمُوتُونَ، وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ بِالرُّوحِ تُمِيتُونَ أَعْمَالَ الْجَسَدِ فَسَتَحْيَوْنَ. ١٤. لِأَنَّ كُلَّ الَّذِينَ يَنْقَادُونَ بِالرُّوحِ YAHWEH، فَأُولَئِكَ هُمْ أَبْنَاءُ YAHWEH. ١٥. إِذْ لَمْ تَأْخُذُوا رُّوحَ الْعُبُودِيَّةِ أَيْضًا لِلْخَوْفِ، بَلْ أَخَذْتُمْ رُّوحَ التَّبَنِّي الَّذِي بِهِ نَصْرُخُ: «يَا أَبَا الْآبُ». ١٦. اَلرُّوحُ نَفْسُهُ أَيْضًا يَشْهَدُ لِأَرْوَاحِنَا أَنَّنَا أَوْلَادُ YAHWEH. ١٧. فَإِنْ كُنَّا أَوْلَادًا فَإِنَّنَا وَرَثَةٌ أَيْضًا، وَرَثَةُ YAHWEH وَوَارِثُونَ مَعَ الْمَسِيحِ. إِنْ كُنَّا نَتَأَلَّمُ مَعَهُ لِكَيْ نَتَمَجَّدَ أَيْضًا مَعَهُ.

المجد الآتي

١٨. فَإِنِّي أَحْسِبُ أَنَّ آلَامَ الزَّمَانِ الْحَاضِرِ لَا تُقَاسُ بِالْمَجْدِ الْعَتِيدِ أَنْ يُسْتَعْلَنَ فِينَا. ١٩. لِأَنَّ انْتِظَارَ الْخَلِيقَةِ يَتَوَقَّعُ اسْتِعْلَانَ أَبْنَاءِ YAHWEH. ٢٠. إِذْ أُخْضِعَتِ الْخَلِيقَةُ لِلْبُطْلِ لَيْسَ طَوْعًا، بَلْ مِنْ أَجْلِ الَّذِي أَخْضَعَهَا عَلَى الرَّجَاءِ، ٢١. لِأَنَّ الْخَلِيقَةَ نَفْسَهَا أَيْضًا سَتُعْتَقُ مِنْ عُبُودِيَّةِ الْفَسَادِ إِلَى حُرِّيَّةِ مَجْدِ أَوْلَادِ YAHWEH. ٢٢. فَإِنَّنَا نَعْلَمُ أَنَّ كُلَّ الْخَلِيقَةِ تَئِنُّ وَتَتَمَخَّضُ مَعًا إِلَى الْآنَ. ٢٣. وَلَيْسَ هَكَذَا فَقَطْ، بَلْ نَحْنُ الَّذِينَ لَنَا بَاكُورَةُ الرُّوحِ، نَحْنُ أَنْفُسُنَا أَيْضًا نَئِنُّ فِي أَنْفُسِنَا، مُتَوَقِّعِينَ التَّبَنِّيَ فِدَاءَ أَجْسَادِنَا. ٢٤. لِأَنَّنَا بِالرَّجَاءِ خَلَصْنَا. وَلَكِنَّ الرَّجَاءَ الْمَنْظُورَ لَيْسَ رَجَاءً، لِأَنَّ مَا يَنْظُرُهُ أَحَدٌ كَيْفَ يَرْجُوهُ أَيْضًا؟ ٢٥. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كُنَّا نَرْجُو مَا لَسْنَا نَنْظُرُهُ فَإِنَّنَا نَتَوَقَّعُهُ بِالصَّبْرِ. ٢٦. وَكَذَلِكَ الرُّوحُ أَيْضًا يُعِينُ ضَعَفَاتِنَا، لِأَنَّنَا لَسْنَا نَعْلَمُ مَا نُصَلِّي لِأَجْلِهِ كَمَا يَنْبَغِي. وَلَكِنَّ الرُّوحَ نَفْسَهُ يَشْفَعُ فِينَا بِأَنَّاتٍ لَا يُنْطَقُ بِهَا. ٢٧. وَلَكِنَّ الَّذِي يَفْحَصُ الْقُلُوبَ يَعْلَمُ مَا هُوَ اهْتِمَامُ الرُّوحِ، لِأَنَّهُ بِحَسَبِ مَشِيئَةِ YAHWEH يَشْفَعُ فِي الْقِدِّيسِينَ. ٢٨. وَنَحْنُ نَعْلَمُ أَنَّ كُلَّ الْأَشْيَاءِ تَعْمَلُ مَعًا لِلْخَيْرِ لِلَّذِينَ يُحِبُّونَ YAHWEH، الَّذِينَ هُمْ مَدْعُوُّونَ حَسَبَ قَصْدِهِ. ٢٩. لِأَنَّ الَّذِينَ سَبَقَ فَعَرَفَهُمْ سَبَقَ فَعَيَّنَهُمْ لِيَكُونُوا مُشَابِهِينَ صُورَةَ ابْنِهِ، لِيَكُونَ هُوَ بِكْرًا بَيْنَ إِخْوَةٍ كَثِيرِينَ. ٣٠. وَالَّذِينَ سَبَقَ فَعَيَّنَهُمْ، فَهَؤُلَاءِ دَعَاهُمْ أَيْضًا. وَالَّذِينَ دَعَاهُمْ، فَهَؤُلَاءِ بَرَّرَهُمْ أَيْضًا. وَالَّذِينَ بَرَّرَهُمْ، فَهَؤُلَاءِ مَجَّدَهُمْ أَيْضًا.

Who will separate us from the love of Christ?

31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us? 32. He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? 33. Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifies. 34. Who is he that condemns? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that has risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also makes intercession for us. 35. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? 36. As it is written, For your sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. 37. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. 38. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, 39. Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ YAHshúa our Lord.

9

The sovereignty of God in election

1. I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Spirit, 2. That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart. 3. For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh: 4. Who are Israelites; to whom pertains the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises; 5. Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen. 6. Not as though the word of God has taken no effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:
7. Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall your seed be called. 8. That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed. 9. For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. 10. And not only this; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac; 11. (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calls;) 12. It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. 13. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated. 14. What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. 15. For he says to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. 16. So then it is not of him that wills, nor of him that runs, but of God that shows mercy. 17. For the scripture says unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised you up, that I might show my power in you, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. 18. Therefore has he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardens. 19. You will say then unto me, Why does he yet find fault? For who has resisted his will?

من سيفصلنا عن محبة المسيح

٣١. فَمَاذَا نَقُولُ لِهَذَا؟ إِنْ كَانَ YAHWEH مَعَنَا، فَمَنْ عَلَيْنَا؟
٣٢. اَلَّذِي لَمْ يُشْفِقْ عَلَى ابْنِهِ، بَلْ بَذَلَهُ لِأَجْلِنَا أَجْمَعِينَ، كَيْفَ لَا
يَهَبُنَا أَيْضًا مَعَهُ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ؟ ٣٣. مَنْ سَيَشْتَكِي عَلَى مُخْتَارِي
YAHWEH؟ YAHWEH هُوَ الَّذِي يُبَرِّرُ. ٣٤. مَنْ هُوَ الَّذِي
يَدِينُ؟ اَلْمَسِيحُ هُوَ الَّذِي مَاتَ، بَلْ بِالْحَرِيِّ قَامَ أَيْضًا، الَّذِي هُوَ
أَيْضًا عَنْ يَمِينِ YAHWEH، الَّذِي أَيْضًا يَشْفَعُ فِينَا. ٣٥. مَنْ
سَيَفْصِلُنَا عَنْ مَحَبَّةِ الْمَسِيحِ؟ أَشِدَّةٌ أَمْ ضِيقٌ أَمِ اضْطِهَادٌ أَمْ
جُوعٌ أَمْ عُرْيٌ أَمْ خَطَرٌ أَمْ سَيْفٌ؟ ٣٦. كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ: «إِنَّنَا
مِنْ أَجْلِكَ نُمَاتُ كُلَّ النَّهَارِ. قَدْ حُسِبْنَا مِثْلَ غَنَمٍ لِلذَّبْحِ».
٣٧. وَلَكِنَّنَا فِي هَذِهِ جَمِيعِهَا يَعْظُمُ انْتِصَارُنَا بِالَّذِي أَحَبَّنَا.
٣٨. فَإِنِّي مُتَيَقِّنٌ أَنَّهُ لَا مَوْتَ وَلَا حَيَاةَ، وَلَا مَلَائِكَةَ وَلَا رُؤَسَاءَ
وَلَا قُوَّاتِ، وَلَا أُمُورَ حَاضِرَةً وَلَا مُسْتَقْبَلَةً، ٣٩. وَلَا عُلُوَّ وَلَا
عُمْقَ، وَلَا خَلِيقَةَ أُخْرَى، تَقْدِرُ أَنْ تَفْصِلَنَا عَنْ مَحَبَّةِ
YAHWEH الَّتِي فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa الرَّبِّنَا.

٩

سلطان الرَّبِّفي الاختيار

١. أَقُولُ الصِّدْقَ فِي الْمَسِيحِ، لَا أَكْذِبُ، وَضَمِيرِي شَاهِدٌ لِي
بِالرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ: ٢. إِنَّ لِي حُزْنًا عَظِيمًا وَوَجَعًا فِي قَلْبِي لَا
يَنْقَطِعُ. ٣. فَإِنِّي كُنْتُ أَوَدُّ لَوْ أَكُونُ أَنَا نَفْسِي مَحْرُومًا مِنَ
الْمَسِيحِ لِأَجْلِ إِخْوَتِي أَنْسِبَائِي حَسَبَ الْجَسَدِ، ٤. الَّذِينَ هُمْ
إِسْرَائِيلِيُّونَ، وَلَهُمُ التَّبَنِّي وَالْمَجْدُ وَالْعُهُودُ وَالاِشْتِرَاعُ وَالْعِبَادَةُ
وَالْمَوَاعِيدُ، ٥. وَلَهُمُ الآبَاءُ، وَمِنْهُمُ الْمَسِيحُ حَسَبَ الْجَسَدِ،
الْكَائِنُ عَلَى الْكُلِّ الرَّبُّ مُبَارَكًا إِلَى الأَبَدِ. آمِينَ. ٦. وَلَكِنْ لَيْسَ
هَكَذَا حَتَّى إِنَّ كَلِمَةَ YAHWEH قَدْ سَقَطَتْ. لأَنْ لَيْسَ جَمِيعُ
الَّذِينَ مِنْ إِسْرَائِيلَ هُمْ إِسْرَائِيلِيُّونَ، ٧. وَلَا لأَنَّهُمْ مِنْ نَسْلِ
إِبْرَاهِيمَ هُمْ جَمِيعًا أَوْلاَدٌ. بَلْ «بِإِسْحَاقَ يُدْعَى لَكَ نَسْلٌ». ٨. أَيْ
لَيْسَ أَوْلاَدُ الْجَسَدِ هُمْ أَوْلاَدَ YAHWEH، بَلْ أَوْلاَدُ الْمَوْعِدِ
يُحْسَبُونَ نَسْلاً. ٩. لأَنَّ كَلِمَةَ الْمَوْعِدِ هِيَ هَذِهِ: «أَنَا آتِي نَحْوَ
هَذَا الْوَقْتِ وَيَكُونُ لِسَارَةَ ابْنٌ». ١٠. وَلَيْسَ ذَلِكَ فَقَطْ، بَلْ رِفْقَةُ
أَيْضًا، وَهِيَ حُبْلَى مِنْ وَاحِدٍ وَهُوَ إِسْحَاقُ أَبُونَا. ١١. لأَنَّهُ وَهُمَا
لَمْ يُولَدَا بَعْدُ، وَلَا فَعَلَا خَيْرًا أَوْ شَرًّا، لِكَيْ يَثْبُتَ قَصْدُ
YAHWEH حَسَبَ الاِخْتِيَارِ، لَيْسَ مِنَ الأَعْمَالِ بَلْ مِنَ الَّذِي
يَدْعُو، ١٢. قِيلَ لَهَا: «إِنَّ الْكَبِيرَ يُسْتَعْبَدُ لِلصَّغِيرِ». ١٣. كَمَا هُوَ
مَكْتُوبٌ: «أَحْبَبْتُ يَعْقُوبَ وَأَبْغَضْتُ عِيسُوَ». ١٤. فَمَاذَا نَقُولُ؟
أَلَعَلَّ عِنْدَ YAHWEH ظُلْمًا؟ حَاشَا! ١٥. لأَنَّهُ يَقُولُ لِمُوسَى:
«إِنِّي أَرْحَمُ مَنْ أَرْحَمُ، وَأَتَرَاءَفُ عَلَى مَنْ أَتَرَاءَفُ». ١٦. فَإِذًا
لَيْسَ لِمَنْ يَشَاءُ وَلَا لِمَنْ يَسْعَى، بَلْ YAHWEH الَّذِي يَرْحَمُ.
١٧. لأَنَّهُ يَقُولُ الْكِتَابُ لِفِرْعَوْنَ: «إِنِّي لِهَذَا بِعَيْنِهِ أَقَمْتُكَ، لِكَيْ
أُظْهِرَ فِيكَ قُوَّتِي، وَلِكَيْ يُنَادَى بِاسْمِي فِي كُلِّ الأَرْضِ».
١٨. فَإِذًا هُوَ يَرْحَمُ مَنْ يَشَاءُ، وَيُقَسِّي مَنْ يَشَاءُ. ١٩. فَسَتَقُولُ
لِي: «لِمَاذَا يَلُومُ بَعْدُ؟ لأَنْ مَنْ يُقَاوِمُ مَشِيئَتَهُ؟»

20. On the contrary;, O man, who are you that reply against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why have you made me thus? 21. Has not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? 22. What if God, willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:
23. And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had before prepared unto glory, 24. Even us, whom he has called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles? 25. As he says also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved. 26. And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, All of you are not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God.
27. Isaiah also cries concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved: 28. For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth. 29. And as Isaiah said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

The unbelief of Israel

30. What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith. 31. But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, has not attained to the law of righteousness. 32. Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumbling stone; 33. As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone and rock of offence: and whosoever believes on him shall not be ashamed.

10

1. Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved. 2. For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. 3. For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God. 4. For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believes.

Salvation is offered to all

5. For Moses describes the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which does those things shall live by them.
6. But the righteousness which is of faith speaks likewise, Say not in yours heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above:) 7. Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)
8. But what says it? The word is nigh you, even in your mouth, and in your heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;
9. That if you shall confess with your mouth the Lord YAHshúa, and shall believe in yours heart that God has raised him from the dead, you shall be saved. 10. For with the heart man believes unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

٢٠. بَلْ مَنْ أَنْتَ أَيُّهَا الْإِنْسَانُ الَّذِي تُجَاوِبُ YAHWEH؟ أَلَعَلَّ الْجِبْلَةَ تَقُولُ لِجَابِلِهَا: «لِمَاذَا صَنَعْتَنِي هَكَذَا؟». ٢١. أَمْ لَيْسَ لِلْخَزَّافِ سُلْطَانٌ عَلَى الطِّينِ، أَنْ يَصْنَعَ مِنْ كُتْلَةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ إِنَاءً لِلْكَرَامَةِ وَآخَرَ لِلْهَوَانِ؟ ٢٢. فَمَاذَا؟ إِنْ كَانَ YAHWEH، وَهُوَ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يُظْهِرَ غَضَبَهُ وَيُبَيِّنَ قُوَّتَهُ، احْتَمَلَ بِأَنَاةٍ كَثِيرَةٍ آنِيَةَ غَضَبٍ مُهَيَّأَةً لِلْهَلَاكِ. ٢٣. وَلِكَيْ يُبَيِّنَ غِنَى مَجْدِهِ عَلَى آنِيَةِ رَحْمَةٍ قَدْ سَبَقَ فَأَعَدَّهَا لِلْمَجْدِ، ٢٤. الَّتِي أَيْضًا دَعَانَا نَحْنُ إِيَّاهَا، لَيْسَ مِنَ الْيَهُودِ فَقَطْ بَلْ مِنَ الْأُمَمِ أَيْضًا. ٢٥. كَمَا يَقُولُ فِي هُوشَعَ أَيْضًا: «سَأَدْعُو الَّذِي لَيْسَ شَعْبِي شَعْبِي، وَالَّتِي لَيْسَتْ مَحْبُوبَةً مَحْبُوبَةً. ٢٦. وَيَكُونُ فِي الْمَوْضِعِ الَّذِي قِيلَ لَهُمْ فِيهِ: لَسْتُمْ شَعْبِي، أَنَّهُ هُنَاكَ يُدْعَوْنَ أَبْنَاءَ YAHWEH الْحَيِّ».
٢٧. وَإِشَعْيَاءُ يَصْرُخُ مِنْ جِهَةِ إِسْرَائِيلَ: «وَإِنْ كَانَ عَدَدُ بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ كَرَمْلِ الْبَحْرِ، فَالْبَقِيَّةُ سَتَخْلُصُ. ٢٨. لِأَنَّهُ مُتَمِّمُ أَمْرٍ وَقَاضٍ بِالْبِرِّ. لِأَنَّ الرَّبَّ يَصْنَعُ أَمْرًا مَقْضِيًّا بِهِ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ». ٢٩. وَكَمَا سَبَقَ إِشَعْيَاءُ فَقَالَ: «لَوْلَا أَنَّ رَبَّ الْجُنُودِ أَبْقَى لَنَا نَسْلًا، لَصِرْنَا مِثْلَ سَدُومَ وَشَابَهْنَا عَمُورَةَ».

عدم إيمان إسرائيل

٣٠. فَمَاذَا نَقُولُ؟ إِنَّ الْأُمَمَ الَّذِينَ لَمْ يَسْعَوْا فِي أَثَرِ الْبِرِّ أَدْرَكُوا الْبِرَّ، الْبِرَّ الَّذِي بِالْإِيمَانِ. ٣١. وَلَكِنَّ إِسْرَائِيلَ، وَهُوَ يَسْعَى فِي أَثَرِ نَامُوسِ الْبِرِّ، لَمْ يُدْرِكْ نَامُوسَ الْبِرِّ! ٣٢. لِمَاذَا؟ لِأَنَّهُ فَعَلَ ذَلِكَ لَيْسَ بِالْإِيمَانِ، بَلْ كَأَنَّهُ بِأَعْمَالِ النَّامُوسِ. فَإِنَّهُمُ اصْطَدَمُوا بِحَجَرِ الصَّدْمَةِ، ٣٣. كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ: «هَا أَنَا أَضَعُ فِي صِهْيَوْنَ حَجَرَ صَدْمَةٍ وَصَخْرَةَ عَثْرَةٍ، وَكُلُّ مَنْ يُؤْمِنُ بِهِ لَا يُخْزَى».

١٠

١. أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ، إِنَّ مَسَرَّةَ قَلْبِي وَطَلْبَتِي إِلَى YAHWEH لِأَجْلِ إِسْرَائِيلَ هِيَ لِلْخَلَاصِ. ٢. لِأَنِّي أَشْهَدُ لَهُمْ أَنَّ لَهُمْ غَيْرَةً YAHWEH، وَلَكِنْ لَيْسَ حَسَبَ الْمَعْرِفَةِ. ٣. لِأَنَّهُمْ إِذْ كَانُوا يَجْهَلُونَ بِرَّ YAHWEH، وَيَطْلُبُونَ أَنْ يُثْبِتُوا بِرَّ أَنْفُسِهِمْ لَمْ يُخْضَعُوا لِبِرِّ YAHWEH. ٤. لِأَنَّ غَايَةَ النَّامُوسِ هِيَ: الْمَسِيحُ لِلْبِرِّ لِكُلِّ مَنْ يُؤْمِنُ.

الخلاص مقدم للجميع

٥. لِأَنَّ مُوسَى يَكْتُبُ فِي الْبِرِّ الَّذِي بِالنَّامُوسِ: «إِنَّ الْإِنْسَانَ الَّذِي يَفْعَلُهَا سَيَحْيَا بِهَا». ٦. وَأَمَّا الْبِرُّ الَّذِي بِالْإِيمَانِ فَيَقُولُ هَكَذَا: «لَا تَقُلْ فِي قَلْبِكَ: مَنْ يَصْعَدُ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ؟» أَيْ لِيُحْدِرَ الْمَسِيحَ، ٧. «أَوْ: مَنْ يَهْبِطُ إِلَى الْهَاوِيَةِ؟» أَيْ لِيُصْعِدَ الْمَسِيحَ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ. ٨. لَكِنْ مَاذَا يَقُولُ؟ «اَلْكَلِمَةُ قَرِيبَةٌ مِنْكَ، فِي فَمِكَ وَفِي قَلْبِكَ» أَيْ كَلِمَةُ الْإِيمَانِ الَّتِي نَكْرِزُ بِهَا: ٩. لِأَنَّكَ إِنِ اعْتَرَفْتَ بِفَمِكَ بِالرَّبِّ YAHshúa، وَآمَنْتَ بِقَلْبِكَ أَنَّ YAHWEH أَقَامَهُ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ، خَلَصْتَ. ١٠. لِأَنَّ الْقَلْبَ يُؤْمَنُ بِهِ لِلْبِرِّ، وَالْفَمَ يُعْتَرَفُ بِهِ لِلْخَلَاصِ.

11. For the scripture says, Whosoever believes on him shall not be ashamed. 12. For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. 13. For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. 14. How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? 15. And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! 16. But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Isaiah says, Lord, who has believed our report? 17. So then faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.
18. But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world. 19. But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses says, I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you. 20. But Isaiah is very bold, and says, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me. 21. But to Israel he says, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

11

Has God rejected his people?

1. I say then, Has God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. 2. God has not cast away his people which he foreknew. Know all of you not what the scripture says of Elijah? how he makes intercession to God against Israel saying, 3. Lord, they have killed your prophets, and dug down yours altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life. 4. But what says the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal. 5. Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. 6. And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then it is no more grace: otherwise work is no more work. 7. What then? Israel has not obtained that which he seeks for; but the election has obtained it, and the rest were blinded. 8. (According as it is written, God has given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day. 9. And David says, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompence unto them: 10. Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back always.

Salvation of the gentiles

11. I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation has come unto the Gentiles, in order to provoke them to jealousy. 12. Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fullness? 13. For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office: 14. If by any means I may provoke to awaken jealousy in them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

١١. لِأَنَّ الْكِتَابَ يَقُولُ: «كُلُّ مَنْ يُؤْمِنُ بِهِ لَا يُخْزَى». ١٢. لِأَنَّهُ لَا فَرْقَ بَيْنَ الْيَهُودِيِّ وَالْيُونَانِيِّ، لِأَنَّ الرَّبَّ وَاحِدًا لِلْجَمِيعِ، غَنِيًّا لِجَمِيعِ الَّذِينَ يَدْعُونَ بِهِ. ١٣. لِأَنَّ «كُلَّ مَنْ يَدْعُو بِاسْمِ YAHWEH يَخْلُصُ». ١٤. فَكَيْفَ يَدْعُونَ بِمَنْ لَمْ يُؤْمِنُوا بِهِ؟ وَكَيْفَ يُؤْمِنُونَ بِمَنْ لَمْ يَسْمَعُوا بِهِ؟ وَكَيْفَ يَسْمَعُونَ بِلَا كَارِزٍ؟ ١٥. وَكَيْفَ يَكْرِزُونَ إِنْ لَمْ يُرْسَلُوا؟ كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ: «مَا أَجْمَلَ أَقْدَامَ الْمُبَشِّرِينَ بِالسَّلَامِ، الْمُبَشِّرِينَ بِالْخَيْرَاتِ». ١٦. لَكِنْ لَيْسَ الْجَمِيعُ قَدْ أَطَاعُوا الْإِنْجِيلَ، لِأَنَّ إِشَعْيَاءَ يَقُولُ: «يَا YAHWEH، مَنْ صَدَّقَ خَبَرَنَا؟». ١٧. إِذًا الْإِيمَانُ بِالْخَبَرِ، وَالْخَبَرُ بِكَلِمَةِ YAHWEH. ١٨. لَكِنَّنِي أَقُولُ: أَلَعَلَّهُمْ لَمْ يَسْمَعُوا؟ بَلَى! «إِلَى جَمِيعِ الْأَرْضِ خَرَجَ صَوْتُهُمْ، وَإِلَى أَقَاصِي الْمَسْكُونَةِ أَقْوَالُهُمْ». ١٩. لَكِنِّي أَقُولُ: أَلَعَلَّ إِسْرَائِيلَ لَمْ يَعْلَمْ؟ أَوَّلًا مُوسَى يَقُولُ: «أَنَا أُغِيرُكُمْ بِمَا لَيْسَ أُمَّةً. بِأُمَّةٍ غَبِيَّةٍ أُغِيظُكُمْ». ٢٠. ثُمَّ إِشَعْيَاءُ يَتَجَاسَرُ وَيَقُولُ: «وُجِدْتُ مِنَ الَّذِينَ لَمْ يَطْلُبُونِي، وَصِرْتُ ظَاهِرًا لِلَّذِينَ لَمْ يَسْأَلُوا عَنِّي». ٢١. أَمَّا مِنْ جِهَةِ إِسْرَائِيلَ فَيَقُولُ: «طُولَ النَّهَارِ بَسَطْتُ يَدَيَّ إِلَى شَعْبٍ مُعَانِدٍ وَمُقَاوِمٍ».

١١

هل رفض الرَّبّشعبه القديم؟

١. فَأَقُولُ: أَلَعَلَّ YAHWEH رَفَضَ شَعْبَهُ؟ حَاشَا! لِأَنِّي أَنَا أَيْضًا إِسْرَائِيلِيٌّ مِنْ نَسْلِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ مِنْ سِبْطِ بِنْيَامِينَ. ٢. لَمْ يَرْفُضِ YAHWEH شَعْبَهُ الَّذِي سَبَقَ فَعَرَفَهُ. أَمْ لَسْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ مَاذَا يَقُولُ الْكِتَابُ فِي إِيلِيَّا؟ كَيْفَ يَتَوَسَّلُ إِلَى YAHWEH ضِدَّ إِسْرَائِيلَ قَائِلًا: ٣. «يَا الرَّبُّ، قَتَلُوا أَنْبِيَاءَكَ وَهَدَمُوا مَذَابِحَكَ، وَبَقِيتُ أَنَا وَحْدِي، وَهُمْ يَطْلُبُونَ نَفْسِي!». ٤. لَكِنْ مَاذَا يَقُولُ لَهُ الْوَحْيُ؟ «أَبْقَيْتُ لِنَفْسِي سَبْعَةَ آلَافِ رَجُلٍ لَمْ يُحْنُوا رُكْبَةً لِبَعْلٍ».
٥. فَكَذَلِكَ فِي الزَّمَانِ الْحَاضِرِ أَيْضًا قَدْ حَصَلَتْ بَقِيَّةٌ حَسَبَ اخْتِيَارِ النِّعْمَةِ. ٦. فَإِنْ كَانَ بِالنِّعْمَةِ فَلَيْسَ بَعْدُ بِالْأَعْمَالِ، وَإِلَّا فَلَيْسَتِ النِّعْمَةُ بَعْدُ نِعْمَةً. وَإِنْ كَانَ بِالْأَعْمَالِ فَلَيْسَ بَعْدُ نِعْمَةً، وَإِلَّا فَالْعَمَلُ لَا يَكُونُ بَعْدُ عَمَلًا. ٧. فَمَاذَا؟ مَا يَطْلُبُهُ إِسْرَائِيلُ ذَلِكَ لَمْ يَنَلْهُ. وَلَكِنِ الْمُخْتَارُونَ نَالُوهُ. وَأَمَّا الْبَاقُونَ فَتَقَسَّوْا،
٨. كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ: «أَعْطَاهُمُ YAHWEH الرُّوحَ سُبَاتٍ، وَعُيُونًا حَتَّى لَا يُبْصِرُوا، وَآذَانًا حَتَّى لَا يَسْمَعُوا إِلَى هَذَا الْيَوْمِ». ٩. وَدَاوُدُ يَقُولُ: «لِتَصِرْ مَائِدَتُهُمْ فَخًّا وَقَنَصًا وَعَثْرَةً وَمُجَازَاةً لَهُمْ. ١٠. لِتُظْلِمْ أَعْيُنُهُمْ كَيْ لَا يُبْصِرُوا، وَلْتَحْنِ ظُهُورَهُمْ فِي كُلِّ حِينٍ».

خلاص الأمم

١١. فَأَقُولُ: أَلَعَلَّهُمْ عَثَرُوا لِكَيْ يَسْقُطُوا؟ حَاشَا! بَلْ بِزَلَّتِهِمْ صَارَ الْخَلَاصُ لِلْأُمَمِ لِإِغَارَتِهِمْ. ١٢. فَإِنْ كَانَتْ زَلَّتُهُمْ غِنًى لِلْعَالَمِ، وَنُقْصَانُهُمْ غِنًى لِلْأُمَمِ، فَكَمْ بِالْحَرِيِّ مِلْؤُهُمْ؟ ١٣. فَإِنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْأُمَمُ: بِمَا أَنِّي أَنَا رَسُولٌ لِلْأُمَمِ أُمَجِّدُ خِدْمَتِي، ١٤. لَعَلِّي أُغِيرُ أَنْسِبَائِي وَأُخَلِّصُ أُنَاسًا مِنْهُمْ.

15. For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead? 16. For if the first-fruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches. 17. And if some of the branches be broken off, and you, being a wild olive tree, were grafted in among them, and with them partake of the root and fatness of the olive tree; 18. Boast not against the branches. But if you boast, you bear not the root, but the root you. 19. You will say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. 20. Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and you stand by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear: 21. For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not you. 22. Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward you, goodness, if you continue in his goodness: otherwise you also shall be cut off. 23. And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again. 24. For if you were cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and were grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?

The Lord's mercy includes all

25. For I would not, brethren, that all of you should be ignorant of this mystery, lest all of you should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in. 26. And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: 27. For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins. 28. As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as concerning the election, they are beloved for the father's sakes. 29. For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance. 30. For as all of you in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief: 31. Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy. 32. For God has concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

The song of the Lord

33. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out! 34. For who has known the mind of the Lord? or who has been his counsellor? 35. Or who has first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? 36. For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

١٥. لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ كَانَ رَفْضُهُمْ هُوَ مُصَالَحَةَ الْعَالَمِ، فَمَاذَا يَكُونُ اقْتِبَالُهُمْ إِلَّا حَيَاةً مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ؟ ١٦. وَإِنْ كَانَتِ الْبَاكُورَةُ مُقَدَّسَةً فَكَذَلِكَ الْعَجِينُ! وَإِنْ كَانَ الْأَصْلُ مُقَدَّسًا فَكَذَلِكَ الْأَغْصَانُ!
١٧. فَإِنْ كَانَ قَدْ قُطِعَ بَعْضُ الْأَغْصَانِ، وَأَنْتَ زَيْتُونَةٌ بَرِّيَّةٌ طُعِّمْتَ فِيهَا، فَصِرْتَ شَرِيكًا فِي أَصْلِ الزَّيْتُونَةِ وَدَسَمِهَا،
١٨. فَلَا تَفْتَخِرْ عَلَى الْأَغْصَانِ. وَإِنِ افْتَخَرْتَ، فَأَنْتَ لَسْتَ تَحْمِلُ الْأَصْلَ، بَلِ الْأَصْلُ إِيَّاكَ يَحْمِلُ! ١٩. فَسَتَقُولُ: «قُطِعَتِ الْأَغْصَانُ لِأُطَعَّمَ أَنَا!». ٢٠. حَسَنًا! مِنْ أَجْلِ عَدَمِ الْإِيمَانِ قُطِعَتْ، وَأَنْتَ بِالْإِيمَانِ ثَبَتَّ. لَا تَسْتَكْبِرْ بَلْ خَفْ! ٢١. لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ كَانَ YAHWEH لَمْ يُشْفِقْ عَلَى الْأَغْصَانِ الطَّبِيعِيَّةِ فَلَعَلَّهُ لَا يُشْفِقُ عَلَيْكَ أَيْضًا! ٢٢. فَهُوَذَا لُطْفُ YAHWEH وَصَرَامَتُهُ: أَمَّا الصَّرَامَةُ فَعَلَى الَّذِينَ سَقَطُوا، وَأَمَّا اللُّطْفُ فَلَكَ، إِنْ ثَبَتَّ فِي اللُّطْفِ، وَإِلَّا فَأَنْتَ أَيْضًا سَتُقْطَعُ. ٢٣. وَهُمْ إِنْ لَمْ يَثْبُتُوا فِي عَدَمِ الْإِيمَانِ سَيُطَعَّمُونَ. لِأَنَّ YAHWEH قَادِرٌ أَنْ يُطَعِّمَهُمْ أَيْضًا.
٢٤. لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ كُنْتَ أَنْتَ قَدْ قُطِعْتَ مِنَ الزَّيْتُونَةِ الْبَرِّيَّةِ حَسَبَ الطَّبِيعَةِ، وَطُعِّمْتَ بِخِلَافِ الطَّبِيعَةِ فِي زَيْتُونَةٍ جَيِّدَةٍ، فَكَمْ بِالْحَرِيِّ يُطَعَّمُ هَؤُلَاءِ الَّذِينَ هُمْ حَسَبَ الطَّبِيعَةِ، فِي زَيْتُونَتِهِمِ الْخَاصَّةِ؟

رحمة الرّبّتشمل الجميع

٢٥. فَإِنِّي لَسْتُ أُرِيدُ أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ أَنْ تَجْهَلُوا هَذَا السِّرَّ، لِئَلَّا تَكُونُوا عِنْدَ أَنْفُسِكُمْ حُكَمَاءَ: أَنَّ الْقَسَاوَةَ قَدْ حَصَلَتْ جُزْئِيًّا لِإِسْرَائِيلَ إِلَى أَنْ يَدْخُلَ مِلْؤُ الْأُمَمِ، ٢٦. وَهَكَذَا سَيَخْلُصُ جَمِيعُ إِسْرَائِيلَ. كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ: «سَيَخْرُجُ مِنْ صِهْيَوْنَ الْمُنْقِذُ وَيَرُدُّ الْفُجُورَ عَنْ يَعْقُوبَ. ٢٧. وَهَذَا هُوَ الْعَهْدُ مِنْ قِبَلِي لَهُمْ مَتَى نَزَعْتُ خَطَايَاهُمْ». ٢٨. مِنْ جِهَةِ الْإِنْجِيلِ هُمْ أَعْدَاءٌ مِنْ أَجْلِكُمْ، وَأَمَّا مِنْ جِهَةِ الِاخْتِيَارِ فَهُمْ أَحِبَّاءُ مِنْ أَجْلِ الْآبَاءِ، ٢٩. لِأَنَّ هِبَاتِ YAHWEH وَدَعْوَتَهُ هِيَ بِلَا نَدَامَةٍ. ٣٠. فَإِنَّهُ كَمَا كُنْتُمْ أَنْتُمْ مَرَّةً لَا تُطِيعُونَ YAHWEH، وَلَكِنِ الْآنَ رُحِمْتُمْ بِعِصْيَانِ هَؤُلَاءِ، ٣١. هَكَذَا هَؤُلَاءِ أَيْضًا الْآنَ، لَمْ يُطِيعُوا لِكَيْ يُرْحَمُوا هُمْ أَيْضًا بِرَحْمَتِكُمْ. ٣٢. لِأَنَّ YAHWEH أَغْلَقَ عَلَى الْجَمِيعِ مَعًا فِي الْعِصْيَانِ، لِكَيْ يَرْحَمَ الْجَمِيعَ.

تسبحة الرّبَّ

٣٣. يَا لَعُمْقِ غِنَى YAHWEH وَحِكْمَتِهِ وَعِلْمِهِ! مَا أَبْعَدَ أَحْكَامَهُ عَنِ الْفَحْصِ وَطُرُقَهُ عَنِ الِاسْتِقْصَاءِ! ٣٤. «لِأَنْ مَنْ عَرَفَ فِكْرَ الرَّبِّ؟ أَوْ مَنْ صَارَ لَهُ مُشِيرًا؟ ٣٥. أَوْ مَنْ سَبَقَ فَأَعْطَاهُ فَيُكَافَأَ؟». ٣٦. لِأَنَّ مِنْهُ وَبِهِ وَلَهُ كُلَّ الْأَشْيَاءِ. لَهُ الْمَجْدُ إِلَى الْأَبَدِ. آمِينَ.

12

١٢

Living sacrifices

1. I plead to you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that all of you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. 2. And be not conformed to this world: but be all of you transformed by the renewing of your mind, that all of you may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. 3. For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God has dealt to every man the measure of faith. 4. For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: 5. So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another. 6. Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith; 7. Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teaches, on teaching; 8. Or he that exhorts, on exhortation: he that gives, let him do it with simplicity; he that rules, with diligence; he that shows mercy, with cheerfulness.

ذبائح حية

١. فَأَطْلُبُ إِلَيْكُمْ أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ بِرَأْفَةِ YAHWEH أَنْ تُقَدِّمُوا أَجْسَادَكُمْ ذَبِيحَةً حَيَّةً مُقَدَّسَةً مَرْضِيَّةً عِنْدَ YAHWEH، عِبَادَتَكُمُ الْعَقْلِيَّةَ. ٢. وَلَا تُشَاكِلُوا هَذَا الدَّهْرَ، بَلْ تَغَيَّرُوا عَنْ شَكْلِكُمْ بِتَجْدِيدِ أَذْهَانِكُمْ، لِتَخْتَبِرُوا مَا هِيَ إِرَادَةُ YAHWEH: الصَّالِحَةُ الْمَرْضِيَّةُ الْكَامِلَةُ. ٣. فَإِنِّي أَقُولُ بِالنِّعْمَةِ الْمُعْطَاةِ لِي، لِكُلِّ مَنْ هُوَ بَيْنَكُمْ: أَنْ لَا يَرْتَئِيَ فَوْقَ مَا يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يَرْتَئِيَ، بَلْ يَرْتَئِيَ إِلَى التَّعَقُّلِ، كَمَا قَسَمَ YAHWEH لِكُلِّ وَاحِدٍ مِقْدَارًا مِنَ الإِيمَانِ. ٤. فَإِنَّهُ كَمَا فِي جَسَدٍ وَاحِدٍ لَنَا أَعْضَاءٌ كَثِيرَةٌ، وَلَكِنْ لَيْسَ جَمِيعُ الأَعْضَاءِ لَهَا عَمَلٌ وَاحِدٌ، ٥. هَكَذَا نَحْنُ الْكَثِيرِينَ: جَسَدٌ وَاحِدٌ فِي الْمَسِيحِ، وَأَعْضَاءٌ بَعْضًا لِبَعْضٍ، كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ لِلآخَرِ.
٦. وَلَكِنْ لَنَا مَوَاهِبُ مُخْتَلِفَةٌ بِحَسَبِ النِّعْمَةِ الْمُعْطَاةِ لَنَا: أَنُبُوَّةٌ فَبِالنِّسْبَةِ إِلَى الإِيمَانِ، ٧. أَمْ خِدْمَةٌ فَفِي الْخِدْمَةِ، أَمِ الْمُعَلِّمُ فَفِي التَّعْلِيمِ، ٨. أَمِ الْوَاعِظُ فَفِي الْوَعْظِ، الْمُعْطِي فَبِسَخَاءٍ، الْمُدَبِّرُ فَبِاجْتِهَادٍ، الرَّاحِمُ فَبِسُرُورٍ.

Love

9. Let love be without dissimulation. Detest that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. 10. Be kindly affectionate one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another; 11. Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord; 12. Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer; 13. Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality. 14. Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not. 15. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep. 16. Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.
17. Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men. 18. If it be possible, as much as lies in you, live peaceably with all men. 19. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, says the Lord.
20. Therefore if yours enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing you shall heap coals of fire on his head. 21. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

المحبة

٩. اَلْمَحَبَّةُ فَلْتَكُنْ بِلَا رِيَاءٍ. كُونُوا كَارِهِينَ الشَّرَّ، مُلْتَصِقِينَ بِالْخَيْرِ. ١٠. وَادِّينَ بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا بِالْمَحَبَّةِ الأَخَوِيَّةِ، مُقَدِّمِينَ بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا فِي الْكَرَامَةِ. ١١. غَيْرَ مُتَكَاسِلِينَ فِي الاِجْتِهَادِ، حَارِّينَ فِي الرُّوحِ، عَابِدِينَ الرَّبَّ، ١٢. فَرِحِينَ فِي الرَّجَاءِ، صَابِرِينَ فِي الضِّيْقِ، مُوَاظِبِينَ عَلَى الصَّلاَةِ، ١٣. مُشْتَرِكِينَ فِي احْتِيَاجَاتِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ، عَاكِفِينَ عَلَى إِضَافَةِ الْغُرَبَاءِ.
١٤. بَارِكُوا عَلَى الَّذِينَ يَضْطَهِدُونَكُمْ. بَارِكُوا وَلَا تَلْعَنُوا.
١٥. فَرَحًا مَعَ الْفَرِحِينَ وَبُكَاءً مَعَ الْبَاكِينَ. ١٦. مُهْتَمِّينَ بَعْضُكُمْ لِبَعْضٍ اهْتِمَامًا وَاحِدًا، غَيْرَ مُهْتَمِّينَ بِالأُمُورِ الْعَالِيَةِ بَلْ مُنْقَادِينَ إِلَى الْمُتَّضِعِينَ. لَا تَكُونُوا حُكَمَاءَ عِنْدَ أَنْفُسِكُمْ. ١٧. لَا تُجَازُوا أَحَدًا عَنْ شَرٍّ بِشَرٍّ. مُعْتَنِينَ بِأُمُورٍ حَسَنَةٍ قُدَّامَ جَمِيعِ النَّاسِ. ١٨. إِنْ كَانَ مُمْكِنًا فَحَسَبَ طَاقَتِكُمْ سَالِمُوا جَمِيعَ النَّاسِ.
١٩. لَا تَنْتَقِمُوا لأَنْفُسِكُمْ أَيُّهَا الأَحِبَّاءُ، بَلْ أَعْطُوا مَكَانًا لِلْغَضَبِ، لأَنَّهُ مَكْتُوبٌ: «لِيَ النَّقْمَةُ أَنَا أُجَازِي، يَقُولُ الرَّبُّ». ٢٠. «فَإِنْ جَاعَ عَدُوُّكَ فَأَطْعِمْهُ. وَإِنْ عَطِشَ فَاسْقِهِ. لأَنَّكَ إِنْ فَعَلْتَ هَذَا تَجْمَعْ جَمْرَ نَارٍ عَلَى رَأْسِهِ». ٢١. لَا يَغْلِبَنَّكَ الشَّرُّ بَلِ اغْلِبِ الشَّرَّ بِالْخَيْرِ.

13

١٣

Submission to authorities

1. Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. 2. Whosoever therefore resists the power, resists the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

الخضوع للسلطات

١. لِتَخْضَعْ كُلُّ نَفْسٍ لِلسَّلاَطِينِ الْفَائِقَةِ، لأَنَّهُ لَيْسَ سُلْطَانٌ إِلَّا مِنَ YAHWEH، وَالسَّلاَطِينُ الْكَائِنَةُ هِيَ مُرَتَّبَةٌ مِنَ YAHWEH، ٢. حَتَّى إِنَّ مَنْ يُقَاوِمُ السُّلْطَانَ يُقَاوِمُ تَرْتِيبَ YAHWEH، وَالْمُقَاوِمُونَ سَيَأْخُذُونَ لأَنْفُسِهِمْ دَيْنُونَةً.

3. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Will you then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and you shall have praise of the same: 4. For he is the minister of God to you for good. But if you do that which is evil, be afraid; for he bears not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that does evil. 5. Wherefore all of you must essentially be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake. 6. For for this cause pay all of you tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing. 7. Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

Hold on to love because the day is near

8. Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loves another has fulfilled the law. 9. For this, You shall not commit adultery, You shall not kill, You shall not steal, You shall not bear false witness, You shall not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, You shall love your neighbour as yourself. 10. Love works no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law. 11. And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed. 12. The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. 13. Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.
14. But put all of you on the Lord YAHshúa Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.

14

The weak and the strong

1. Him that is weak in the faith receive all of you, but not to doubtful disputations. 2. For one believes that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eats herbs. 3. Let not him that eats despise him that eats not; and let not him which eats not judge him that eats: for God has received him. 4. Who are you that judge another man's servant? to his own master he stands or falls. Yea, he shall be held up: for God is able to make him stand. 5. One man esteems one day above another: another esteems every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind. 6. He that regards the day, regards it unto the Lord; and he that regards not the day, to the Lord he does not regard it. He that eats, eats to the Lord, for he gives God thanks; and he that eats not, to the Lord he eats not, and gives God thanks. 7. For none of us lives to himself, and no man dies to himself. 8. For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. 9. In order to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living. 10. But why do you judge your brother? or why do you set at nothing your brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

٣. فَإِنَّ الْحُكَّامَ لَيْسُوا خَوْفًا لِلْأَعْمَالِ الصَّالِحَةِ بَلْ لِلشِّرِّيرَةِ. أَفَتُرِيدُ أَنْ لَا تَخَافَ السُّلْطَانَ؟ افْعَلِ الصَّلَاحَ فَيَكُونَ لَكَ مَدْحٌ مِنْهُ، ٤. لِأَنَّهُ خَادِمُ YAHWEH لِلصَّلَاحِ! وَلَكِنْ إِنْ فَعَلْتَ الشَّرَّ فَخَفْ، لِأَنَّهُ لَا يَحْمِلُ السَّيْفَ عَبَثًا، إِذْ هُوَ خَادِمُ YAHWEH، مُنْتَقِمٌ لِلْغَضَبِ مِنَ الَّذِي يَفْعَلُ الشَّرَّ. ٥. لِذَلِكَ يَلْزَمُ أَنْ يُخْضَعَ لَهُ، لَيْسَ بِسَبَبِ الْغَضَبِ فَقَطْ، بَلْ أَيْضًا بِسَبَبِ الضَّمِيرِ.
٦. فَإِنَّكُمْ لِأَجْلِ هَذَا تُوفُونَ الْجِزْيَةَ أَيْضًا، إِذْ هُمْ خُدَّامُ YAHWEH مُوَاظِبُونَ عَلَى ذَلِكَ بِعَيْنِهِ. ٧. فَأَعْطُوا الْجَمِيعَ حُقُوقَهُمْ: الْجِزْيَةَ لِمَنْ لَهُ الْجِزْيَةُ. الْجِبَايَةَ لِمَنْ لَهُ الْجِبَايَةُ. وَالْخَوْفَ لِمَنْ لَهُ الْخَوْفُ. وَالْإِكْرَامَ لِمَنْ لَهُ الْإِكْرَامُ.

التمسك بالمحبة لأن اليوم قريب

٨. لَا تَكُونُوا مَدْيُونِينَ لِأَحَدٍ بِشَيْءٍ إِلَّا بِأَنْ يُحِبَّ بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا، لِأَنَّ مَنْ أَحَبَّ غَيْرَهُ فَقَدْ أَكْمَلَ النَّامُوسَ. ٩. لِأَنَّ «لَا تَزْنِ، لَا تَقْتُلْ، لَا تَسْرِقْ، لَا تَشْهَدْ بِالزُّورِ، لَا تَشْتَهِ»، وَإِنْ كَانَتْ وَصِيَّةٌ أُخْرَى، هِيَ مَجْمُوعَةٌ فِي هَذِهِ الْكَلِمَةِ: «أَنْ تُحِبَّ قَرِيبَكَ كَنَفْسِكَ». ١٠. اَلْمَحَبَّةُ لَا تَصْنَعُ شَرًّا لِلْقَرِيبِ، فَالْمَحَبَّةُ هِيَ تَكْمِيلُ النَّامُوسِ. ١١. هَذَا وَإِنَّكُمْ عَارِفُونَ الْوَقْتَ، أَنَّهَا الْآنَ سَاعَةٌ لِنَسْتَيْقِظَ مِنَ النَّوْمِ، فَإِنَّ خَلَاصَنَا الْآنَ أَقْرَبُ مِمَّا كَانَ حِينَ آمَنَّا. ١٢. قَدْ تَنَاهَى اللَّيْلُ وَتَقَارَبَ النَّهَارُ، فَلْنَخْلَعْ أَعْمَالَ الظُّلْمَةِ وَنَلْبَسْ أَسْلِحَةَ النُّورِ. ١٣. لِنَسْلُكْ بِلِيَاقَةٍ كَمَا فِي النَّهَارِ: لَا بِالْبَطَرِ وَالسُّكْرِ، لَا بِالْمَضَاجِعِ وَالْعَهَرِ، لَا بِالْخِصَامِ وَالْحَسَدِ.
١٤. بَلِ الْبَسُوا الرَّبَّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحَ، وَلَا تَصْنَعُوا تَدْبِيرًا لِلْجَسَدِ لِأَجْلِ الشَّهَوَاتِ.

١٤

الضعفاء والأقوياء

١. وَمَنْ هُوَ ضَعِيفٌ فِي الْإِيمَانِ فَاقْبَلُوهُ، لَا لِمُحَاكَمَةِ الْأَفْكَارِ.
٢. وَاحِدٌ يُؤْمِنُ أَنْ يَأْكُلَ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ، وَأَمَّا الضَّعِيفُ فَيَأْكُلُ بُقُولًا.
٣. لَا يَزْدَرِ مَنْ يَأْكُلُ بِمَنْ لَا يَأْكُلُ، وَلَا يَدِنْ مَنْ لَا يَأْكُلُ مَنْ يَأْكُلُ، لِأَنَّ YAHWEH قَبِلَهُ. ٤. مَنْ أَنْتَ الَّذِي تَدِينُ عَبْدَ غَيْرِكَ؟ هُوَ لِمَوْلَاهُ يَثْبُتُ أَوْ يَسْقُطُ. وَلَكِنَّهُ سَيُثَبَّتُ، لِأَنَّ YAHWEH قَادِرٌ أَنْ يُثَبِّتَهُ. ٥. وَاحِدٌ يَعْتَبِرُ يَوْمًا دُونَ يَوْمٍ، وَآخَرُ يَعْتَبِرُ كُلَّ يَوْمٍ. فَلْيَتَيَقَّنْ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ فِي عَقْلِهِ: ٦. اَلَّذِي يَهْتَمُّ بِالْيَوْمِ، فَلِلرَّبِّ يَهْتَمُّ. وَالَّذِي لَا يَهْتَمُّ بِالْيَوْمِ، فَلِلرَّبِّ لَا يَهْتَمُّ. وَالَّذِي يَأْكُلُ، فَلِلرَّبِّ يَأْكُلُ لِأَنَّهُ يَشْكُرُ YAHWEH. وَالَّذِي لَا يَأْكُلُ فَلِلرَّبِّ لَا يَأْكُلُ وَيَشْكُرُ YAHWEH. ٧. لِأَنْ لَيْسَ أَحَدٌ مِنَّا يَعِيشُ لِذَاتِهِ، وَلَا أَحَدٌ يَمُوتُ لِذَاتِهِ. ٨. لِأَنَّنَا إِنْ عِشْنَا فَلِلرَّبِّ نَعِيشُ، وَإِنْ مُتْنَا فَلِلرَّبِّ نَمُوتُ. فَإِنْ عِشْنَا وَإِنْ مُتْنَا فَلِلرَّبِّ نَحْنُ. ٩. لِأَنَّهُ لِهَذَا مَاتَ الْمَسِيحُ وَقَامَ وَعَاشَ، لِكَيْ يَسُودَ عَلَى الْأَحْيَاءِ وَالْأَمْوَاتِ. ١٠. وَأَمَّا أَنْتَ، فَلِمَاذَا تَدِينُ أَخَاكَ؟ أَوْ أَنْتَ أَيْضًا، لِمَاذَا تَزْدَرِي بِأَخِيكَ؟ لِأَنَّنَا جَمِيعًا سَوْفَ نَقِفُ أَمَامَ كُرْسِيِّ الْمَسِيحِ،

11. For it is written, As I live, says the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. 12. So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

Don't let your brother fall because of you

13. Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block or an occasion to fall in his brother's way. 14. I know, and am persuaded by the Lord YAHshúa, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteems any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean. 15. But if your brother be grieved with your food, now walk you not charitably. Destroy not him with your food, for whom Christ died. 16. Let not then your good be evil spoken of: 17. For the kingdom of God is not food and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Spirit. 18. For he that in these things serves Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men. 19. Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another. 20. For food destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eats with offence. 21. It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby your brother stumbles, or is offended, or is made weak. 22. Have you faith? have it to yourself before God. Happy is he that condemns not himself in that thing which he allows. 23. And he that doubts is damned if he eat, because he eats not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

15

Accept one another

1. We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. 2. Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification. 3. For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached you fell on me. 4. For whatsoever things were written in old times were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope. 5. Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ YAHshúa: 6. That all of you may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord YAHshúa Christ. 7. Wherefore receive all of you one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God. 8. Now I say that YAHshúa Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers: 9. And that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to you among the Gentiles, and sing unto your name. 10. And again he says, Rejoice, all of you Gentiles, with his people. 11. And again, Praise the Lord, all you Gentiles; and extol him, all you people. 12. And again, Isaiah says, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

١١. لِأَنَّهُ مَكْتُوبٌ: «أَنَا حَيٌّ، يَقُولُ الرَّبُّ، إِنَّهُ لِي سَتَجْثُو كُلُّ رُكْبَةٍ، وَكُلُّ لِسَانٍ سَيَحْمَدُ YAHWEH». ١٢. فَإِذًا كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ مِنَّا سَيُعْطِي عَنْ نَفْسِهِ حِسَابًا YAHWEH

لا تجعل أخاك يسقط بسببك

١٣. فَلَا نُحَاكِمْ أَيْضًا بَعْضُنَا بَعْضًا، بَلْ بِالْحَرِيِّ احْكُمُوا بِهَذَا: أَنْ لَا يُوضَعَ لِلْأَخِ مَصْدَمَةٌ أَوْ مَعْثَرَةٌ. ١٤. إِنِّي عَالِمٌ وَمُتَيَقِّنٌ فِي الرَّبِّ YAHshúa أَنْ لَيْسَ شَيْءٌ نَجِسًا بِذَاتِهِ، إِلَّا مَنْ يَحْسِبُ شَيْئًا نَجِسًا، فَلَهُ هُوَ نَجِسٌ. ١٥. فَإِنْ كَانَ أَخُوكَ بِسَبَبِ طَعَامِكَ يُحْزَنُ، فَلَسْتَ تَسْلُكُ بَعْدُ حَسَبَ الْمَحَبَّةِ. لَا تُهْلِكْ بِطَعَامِكَ ذَلِكَ الَّذِي مَاتَ الْمَسِيحُ لِأَجْلِهِ. ١٦. فَلَا يُفْتَرَ عَلَى صَلَاحِكُمْ، ١٧. لِأَنْ لَيْسَ مَلَكُوتُ YAHWEH أَكْلًا وَشُرْبًا، بَلْ هُوَ بِرٌّ وَسَلَامٌ وَفَرَحٌ فِي الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ. ١٨. لِأَنَّ مَنْ خَدَمَ الْمَسِيحَ فِي هَذِهِ فَهُوَ مَرْضِيٌّ عِنْدَ YAHWEH، وَمُزَكًّى عِنْدَ النَّاسِ.
١٩. فَلْنَعْكُفْ إِذًا عَلَى مَا هُوَ لِلسَّلَامِ، وَمَا هُوَ لِلْبُنْيَانِ بَعْضُنَا لِبَعْضٍ. ٢٠. لَا تَنْقُضْ لِأَجْلِ الطَّعَامِ عَمَلَ YAHWEH. كُلُّ الْأَشْيَاءِ طَاهِرَةٌ، لَكِنَّهُ شَرٌّ لِلْإِنْسَانِ الَّذِي يَأْكُلُ بِعَثْرَةٍ. ٢١. حَسَنٌ أَنْ لَا تَأْكُلَ لَحْمًا وَلَا تَشْرَبَ خَمْرًا وَلَا شَيْئًا يَصْطَدِمُ بِهِ أَخُوكَ أَوْ يَعْثُرُ أَوْ يَضْعُفُ. ٢٢. أَلَكَ إِيمَانٌ؟ فَلْيَكُنْ لَكَ بِنَفْسِكَ أَمَامَ YAHWEH! طُوبَى لِمَنْ لَا يَدِينُ نَفْسَهُ فِي مَا يَسْتَحْسِنُهُ.
٢٣. وَأَمَّا الَّذِي يَرْتَابُ فَإِنْ أَكَلَ يُدَانُ، لِأَنَّ ذَلِكَ لَيْسَ مِنَ الْإِيمَانِ، وَكُلُّ مَا لَيْسَ مِنَ الْإِيمَانِ فَهُوَ خَطِيَّةٌ.

١٥

اقبلوا بعضكم بعضًا

١. فَيَجِبُ عَلَيْنَا نَحْنُ الْأَقْوِيَاءَ أَنْ نَحْتَمِلَ أَضْعَافَ الضُّعَفَاءِ، وَلَا نُرْضِيَ أَنْفُسَنَا. ٢. فَلْيُرْضِ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ مِنَّا قَرِيبَهُ لِلْخَيْرِ، لِأَجْلِ الْبُنْيَانِ. ٣. لِأَنَّ الْمَسِيحَ أَيْضًا لَمْ يُرْضِ نَفْسَهُ، بَلْ كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ: «تَعْيِيرَاتُ مُعَيِّرِيكَ وَقَعَتْ عَلَيَّ». ٤. لِأَنَّ كُلَّ مَا سَبَقَ فَكُتِبَ كُتِبَ لِأَجْلِ تَعْلِيمِنَا، حَتَّى بِالصَّبْرِ وَالتَّعْزِيَةِ بِمَا فِي الْكُتُبِ يَكُونُ لَنَا رَجَاءٌ. ٥. وَلْيُعْطِكُمُ الرَّبُّ الصَّبْرَ وَالتَّعْزِيَةَ أَنْ تَهْتَمُّوا اهْتِمَامًا وَاحِدًا فِيمَا بَيْنَكُمْ، بِحَسَبِ الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa، ٦. لِكَيْ تُمَجِّدُوا YAHWEH أَبَا الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، بِنَفْسٍ وَاحِدَةٍ وَفَمٍ وَاحِدٍ. ٧. لِذَلِكَ اقْبَلُوا بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا كَمَا أَنَّ الْمَسِيحَ أَيْضًا قَبِلَنَا، لِمَجْدِ YAHWEH. ٨. وَأَقُولُ: إِنَّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحَ قَدْ صَارَ خَادِمَ الْخِتَانِ، مِنْ أَجْلِ صِدْقِ YAHWEH، حَتَّى يُثَبِّتَ مَوَاعِيدَ الْآبَاءِ. ٩. وَأَمَّا الْأُمَمُ فَمَجَّدُوا YAHWEH مِنْ أَجْلِ الرَّحْمَةِ، كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ: «مِنْ أَجْلِ ذَلِكَ سَأَحْمَدُكَ فِي الْأُمَمِ وَأُرَتِّلُ لِاسْمِكَ». ١٠. وَيَقُولُ أَيْضًا: «تَهَلَّلُوا أَيُّهَا الْأُمَمُ مَعَ شَعْبِهِ». ١١. وَأَيْضًا: «سَبِّحُوا الرَّبَّ يَا جَمِيعَ الْأُمَمِ، وَامْدَحُوهُ يَا جَمِيعَ الشُّعُوبِ». ١٢. وَأَيْضًا يَقُولُ إِشَعْيَاءُ: «سَيَكُونُ أَصْلُ يَسَّى وَالْقَائِمُ لِيَسُودَ عَلَى الْأُمَمِ، عَلَيْهِ سَيَكُونُ رَجَاءُ الْأُمَمِ».

13. Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that all of you may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Spirit.

١٣. وَلْيَمْلَأْكُمْ الرَّبُّ الرَّجَاءِ كُلَّ سُرُورٍ وَسَلَامٍ فِي الْإِيمَانِ، لِتَزْدَادُوا فِي الرَّجَاءِ بِقُوَّةِ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ.

Paul the servant of the gentiles

بولس خادم الأمم

14. And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that all of you also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another. 15. Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God, 16. That I should be the minister of YAHshúa Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Spirit. 17. I have therefore whereof I may glory through YAHshúa Christ in those things which pertain to God. 18. For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ has not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed, 19. Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ. 20. Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation: 21. But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand. 22. For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.

١٤. وَأَنَا نَفْسِي أَيْضًا مُتَيَقِّنٌ مِنْ جِهَتِكُمْ، يَا إِخْوَتِي، أَنَّكُمْ أَنْتُمْ مَشْحُونُونَ صَلَاحًا، وَمَمْلُوؤُونَ كُلَّ عِلْمٍ، قَادِرُونَ أَنْ يُنْذِرَ بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا. ١٥. وَلَكِنْ بِأَكْثَرِ جَسَارَةٍ كَتَبْتُ إِلَيْكُمْ جُزْئِيًّا أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ، كَمُذَكِّرٍ لَكُمْ، بِسَبَبِ النِّعْمَةِ الَّتِي وُهِبَتْ لِي مِنَ YAHWEH، ١٦. حَتَّى أَكُونَ خَادِمًا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ لِأَجْلِ الْأُمَمِ، مُبَاشِرًا لِإِنْجِيلِ YAHWEH كَكَاهِنٍ، لِيَكُونَ قُرْبَانُ الْأُمَمِ مَقْبُولًا مُقَدَّسًا بِالرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ. ١٧. فَلِي افْتِخَارٌ فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa مِنْ جِهَةِ مَا YAHWEH. ١٨. لِأَنِّي لَا أَجْسُرُ أَنْ أَتَكَلَّمَ عَنْ شَيْءٍ مِمَّا لَمْ يَفْعَلْهُ الْمَسِيحُ بِوَاسِطَتِي لِأَجْلِ إِطَاعَةِ الْأُمَمِ، بِالْقَوْلِ وَالْفِعْلِ، ١٩. بِقُوَّةِ آيَاتٍ وَعَجَائِبَ، بِقُوَّةِ الرُّوحِ YAHWEH. حَتَّى إِنِّي مِنْ أُورُشَلِيمَ وَمَا حَوْلَهَا إِلَى إِلِّيرِيكُونَ، قَدْ أَكْمَلْتُ التَّبْشِيرَ بِإِنْجِيلِ الْمَسِيحِ. ٢٠. وَلَكِنْ كُنْتُ مُحْتَرِصًا أَنْ أُبَشِّرَ هَكَذَا: لَيْسَ حَيْثُ سُمِّيَ الْمَسِيحُ، لِئَلَّا أَبْنِيَ عَلَى أَسَاسٍ لِآخَرَ. ٢١. بَلْ كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ: «الَّذِينَ لَمْ يُخْبَرُوا بِهِ سَيُبْصِرُونَ، وَالَّذِينَ لَمْ يَسْمَعُوا سَيَفْهَمُونَ». ٢٢. لِذَلِكَ كُنْتُ أُعَاقُ الْمِرَارَ الْكَثِيرَةَ عَنِ الْمَجِيءِ إِلَيْكُمْ.

Paul's desire to visit Rome

رغبة بولس في زيارة روما

23. But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;
24. Whenever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way in that direction by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company. 25. But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints. 26. For it has pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem. 27. It has pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things. 28. When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain. 29. And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fullness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ. 30. Now I plead to you, brethren, for the Lord YAHshúa Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that all of you strive together with me in your prayers to God for me; 31. That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judaea; and that my service which I have for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints; 32. That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed. 33. Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

٢٣. وَأَمَّا الْآنَ فَإِذْ لَيْسَ لِي مَكَانٌ بَعْدُ فِي هَذِهِ الْأَقَالِيمِ، وَلِي اشْتِيَاقٌ إِلَى الْمَجِيءِ إِلَيْكُمْ مُنْذُ سِنِينَ كَثِيرَةٍ، ٢٤. فَعِنْدَمَا أَذْهَبُ إِلَى اسْبَانِيَا آتِي إِلَيْكُمْ. لِأَنِّي أَرْجُو أَنْ أَرَاكُمْ فِي مُرُورِي وَتُشَيِّعُونِي إِلَى هُنَاكَ، إِنْ تَمَلَّأْتُ أَوَّلًا مِنْكُمْ جُزْئِيًّا. ٢٥. وَلَكِنِ الْآنَ أَنَا ذَاهِبٌ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ لِأَخْدِمَ الْقِدِّيسِينَ، ٢٦. لِأَنَّ أَهْلَ مَكِدُونِيَّةَ وَأَخَائِيَةَ اسْتَحْسَنُوا أَنْ يَصْنَعُوا تَوْزِيعًا لِفُقَرَاءِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ الَّذِينَ فِي أُورُشَلِيمَ. ٢٧. اسْتَحْسَنُوا ذَلِكَ، وَإِنَّهُمْ لَهُمْ مَدْيُونُونَ! لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ كَانَ الْأُمَمُ قَدِ اشْتَرَكُوا فِي الرُّوحِيَّاتِهِمْ، يَجِبُ عَلَيْهِمْ أَنْ يَخْدِمُوهُمْ فِي الْجَسَدِيَّاتِ أَيْضًا. ٢٨. فَمَتَى أَكْمَلْتُ ذَلِكَ، وَخَتَمْتُ لَهُمْ هَذَا الثَّمَرَ، فَسَأَمْضِي مَارًّا بِكُمْ إِلَى اسْبَانِيَا. ٢٩. وَأَنَا أَعْلَمُ أَنِّي إِذَا جِئْتُ إِلَيْكُمْ، سَأَجِيءُ فِي مِلْءِ بَرَكَةِ إِنْجِيلِ الْمَسِيحِ. ٣٠. فَأَطْلُبُ إِلَيْكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ، بِالرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، وَبِمَحَبَّةِ الرُّوحِ، أَنْ تُجَاهِدُوا مَعِي فِي الصَّلَوَاتِ مِنْ أَجْلِي إِلَى YAHWEH، ٣١. لِكَيْ أُنْقَذَ مِنَ الَّذِينَ هُمْ غَيْرُ مُؤْمِنِينَ فِي الْيَهُودِيَّةِ، وَلِكَيْ تَكُونَ خِدْمَتِي لِأَجْلِ أُورُشَلِيمَ مَقْبُولَةً عِنْدَ الْقِدِّيسِينَ، ٣٢. حَتَّى أَجِيءَ إِلَيْكُمْ بِفَرَحٍ بِإِرَادَةِ YAHWEH، وَأَسْتَرِيحَ مَعَكُمْ. ٣٣. الرَّبُّ السَّلَامِ مَعَكُمْ أَجْمَعِينَ. آمِينَ.

16

١٦

Personal greetings

1. I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea: 2. That all of you receive her in the Lord, as becomes saints, and that all of you assist her in whatsoever business she has need of you: for she has been a supporter of many, and of myself also. 3. Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ YAHshúa: 4. Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles. 5. Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my well-beloved Epaenetus, who is the first- fruits of Achaia unto Christ.
6. Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us. 7. Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me. 8. Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord. 9. Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.
10. Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' household. 11. Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord. 12. Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord. 13. Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. 14. Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them. 15. Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them. 16. Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

تحيات شخصية

١. أُوصِي إِلَيْكُمْ بِأُخْتِنَا فِيبِي، الَّتِي هِيَ خَادِمَةُ الْكَنِيسَةِ الَّتِي فِي
كَنْخَرِيَا، ٢. كَيْ تَقْبَلُوهَا فِي الرَّبِّ كَمَا يَحِقُّ لِلْقِدِّيسِينَ، وَتَقُومُوا
لَهَا فِي أَيِّ شَيْءٍ احْتَاجَتْهُ مِنْكُمْ، لأَنَّهَا صَارَتْ مُسَاعِدَةً لِكَثِيرِينَ
وَلِي أَنَا أَيْضًا. ٣. سَلِّمُوا عَلَى بِرِيسْكِلَّا وَأَكِيلَا الْعَامِلَيْنِ مَعِي
فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa، ٤. اللَّذَيْنِ وَضَعَا عُنُقَيْهِمَا مِنْ أَجْلِ
حَيَاتِي، اللَّذَيْنِ لَسْتُ أَنَا وَحْدِي أَشْكُرُهُمَا بَلْ أَيْضًا جَمِيعُ كَنَائِسِ
الأُمَمِ، ٥. وَعَلَى الْكَنِيسَةِ الَّتِي فِي بَيْتِهِمَا. سَلِّمُوا عَلَى أَبَيْنِتُوسَ
حَبِيبِي، الَّذِي هُوَ بَاكُورَةُ أَخَائِيَةَ لِلْمَسِيحِ. ٦. سَلِّمُوا عَلَى مَرْيَمَ
الَّتِي تَعِبَتْ لأَجْلِنَا كَثِيرًا. ٧. سَلِّمُوا عَلَى أَنْدَرُونِكُوسَ وَيُونِيَاسَ
نَسِيبَيَّ، الْمَأْسُورَيْنِ مَعِي، اللَّذَيْنِ هُمَا مَشْهُورَانِ بَيْنَ الرُّسُلِ،
وَقَدْ كَانَا فِي الْمَسِيحِ قَبْلِي. ٨. سَلِّمُوا عَلَى أَمْبِلِيَاسَ حَبِيبِي فِي
الرَّبِّ. ٩. سَلِّمُوا عَلَى أُورْبَانُوسَ الْعَامِلِ مَعَنَا فِي الْمَسِيحِ،
وَعَلَى إِسْتَاخِيسَ حَبِيبِي. ١٠. سَلِّمُوا عَلَى أَبَلِّسَ الْمُزَكَّى فِي
الْمَسِيحِ. سَلِّمُوا عَلَى الَّذِينَ هُمْ مِنْ أَهْلِ أَرِسْتُوبُولُوسَ.
١١. سَلِّمُوا عَلَى هِيرُودِيُونَ نَسِيبِي. سَلِّمُوا عَلَى الَّذِينَ هُمْ مِنْ
أَهْلِ نَرْكِيسُّوسَ الْكَائِنِينَ فِي الرَّبِّ. ١٢. سَلِّمُوا عَلَى تَرِيفَيْنَا
وَتَرِيفُوسَا التَّاعِبَتَيْنِ فِي الرَّبِّ. سَلِّمُوا عَلَى بَرْسِيسَ الْمَحْبُوبَةِ
الَّتِي تَعِبَتْ كَثِيرًا فِي الرَّبِّ. ١٣. سَلِّمُوا عَلَى رُوفُسَ الْمُخْتَارِ
فِي الرَّبِّ، وَعَلَى أُمِّهِ أُمِّي. ١٤. سَلِّمُوا عَلَى أَسِينْكِرِيتُسَ،
فِلِيغُونَ، هَرْمَاسَ، بَتْرُوبَاسَ، وَهَرْمِيسَ، وَعَلَى الإِخْوَةِ الَّذِينَ
مَعَهُمْ. ١٥. سَلِّمُوا عَلَى فِيلُولُوغُسَ وَجُولِيَا، وَنِيرِيُوسَ وَأُخْتِهِ،
وَأُولُمْبَاسَ، وَعَلَى جَمِيعِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ الَّذِينَ مَعَهُمْ. ١٦. سَلِّمُوا
بَعْضُكُمْ عَلَى بَعْضٍ بِقُبْلَةٍ مُقَدَّسَةٍ. كَنَائِسُ الْمَسِيحِ تُسَلِّمُ عَلَيْكُمْ.

Final recommendations

17. Now I plead to you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which all of you have learned; and avoid them. 18. For they that are such serve not our Lord YAHshúa Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple. 19. For your obedience has come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.
20. And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord YAHshúa Christ be with you. Amen. 21. Timotheus my fellow worker, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you. 22. I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord. 23. Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, salutes you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city salutes you, and Quartus a brother.
24. The grace of our Lord YAHshúa Christ be with you all. Amen.

توصيات ختامية

١٧. وَأَطْلُبُ إِلَيْكُمْ أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ أَنْ تُلاَحِظُوا الَّذِينَ يَصْنَعُونَ
الشِّقَاقَاتِ وَالْعَثَرَاتِ، خِلاَفًا لِلتَّعْلِيمِ الَّذِي تَعَلَّمْتُمُوهُ، وَأَعْرِضُوا
عَنْهُمْ. ١٨. لأَنَّ مِثْلَ هؤُلاَءِ لاَ يَخْدِمُونَ الرَّبَّنَا YAHshúa
الْمَسِيحَ بَلْ بُطُونَهُمْ. وَبِالْكَلاَمِ الطَّيِّبِ وَالأَقْوَالِ الْحَسَنَةِ
يَخْدَعُونَ قُلُوبَ السُّلَمَاءِ. ١٩. لأَنَّ طَاعَتَكُمْ ذَاعَتْ إِلَى الْجَمِيعِ،
فَأَفْرَحُ أَنَا بِكُمْ، وَأُرِيدُ أَنْ تَكُونُوا حُكَمَاءَ لِلْخَيْرِ وَبُسَطَاءَ لِلشَّرِّ.
٢٠. وَالرَّبُّ السَّلاَمِ سَيَسْحَقُ الشَّيْطَانَ تَحْتَ أَرْجُلِكُمْ سَرِيعًا.
نِعْمَةُ الرَّبَّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ مَعَكُمْ. آمِينَ. ٢١. يُسَلِّمُ عَلَيْكُمْ
تِيمُوثَاوُسُ الْعَامِلُ مَعِي، وَلُوكِيُوسُ وَيَاسُونُ وَسُوسِيبَاتْرُسُ
أَنْسِبَائِي. ٢٢. أَنَا تَرْتِيُوسُ كَاتِبُ هذِهِ الرِّسَالَةِ، أُسَلِّمُ عَلَيْكُمْ فِي
الرَّبِّ. ٢٣. يُسَلِّمُ عَلَيْكُمْ غَايُسُ مُضَيِّفِي وَمُضَيِّفُ الْكَنِيسَةِ كُلِّهَا.
يُسَلِّمُ عَلَيْكُمْ أَرَاسْتُسُ خَازِنُ الْمَدِينَةِ، وَكَوَارْتُسُ الأَخُ. ٢٤. نِعْمَةُ
الرَّبَّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ مَعَ جَمِيعِكُمْ. آمِينَ.

Final doxology

25. Now to him that is of power to establish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of YAHshúa Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began, 26. But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith: 27. To God only wise, be glory through YAHshúa Christ for ever. Amen.

تسبحة ختامية

٢٥. وَلِلْقَادِرِ أَنْ يُثَبِّتَكُمْ، حَسَبَ إِنْجِيلِي وَالْكِرَازَةِ بِا YAHshúa
الْمَسِيحِ، حَسَبَ إِعْلاَنِ السِّرِّ الَّذِي كَانَ مَكْتُومًا فِي الأَزْمِنَةِ
الأَزَلِيَّةِ، ٢٦. وَلَكِنْ ظَهَرَ الآنَ، وَأُعْلِمَ بِهِ جَمِيعُ الأُمَمِ بِالْكُتُبِ
النَّبَوِيَّةِ حَسَبَ أَمْرِ الرَّبِّ الأَزَلِيِّ، لإِطَاعَةِ الإِيمَانِ،
٢٧. YAHWEH الْحَكِيمِ وَحْدَهُ، بِا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، لَهُ الْمَجْدُ
إِلَى الأَبَدِ. آمِينَ.كُتِبَتْ إِلَى أَهْلِ رُومِيَةَ مِنْ كُورِنْثُوسَ عَلَى يَدِ
فِيبِي خَادِمَةِ كَنِيسَةِ كَنْخَرِيَا

1 Corinthians

١ كورنثوس

1

1. Paul called to be an apostle of YAHshúa Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother, 2. Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ YAHshúa, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of YAHshúa Christ our Lord, both their's and our's: 3. Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord YAHshúa Christ.

Thanksgiving

4. I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by YAHshúa Christ; 5. That in every thing all of you are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge; 6. Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: 7. So that all of you come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord YAHshúa Christ: 8. Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that all of you may be blameless in the day of our Lord YAHshúa Christ. 9. God is faithful, by whom all of you were called unto the fellowship of his Son YAHshúa Christ our Lord.

Divisions in the church

10. Now I plead to you, brethren, by the name of our Lord YAHshúa Christ, that all of you all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that all of you be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment. 11. For it has been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you. 12. Now this I say, that every one of you says, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ. 13. Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were all of you baptized in the name of Paul? 14. I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius; 15. Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name. 16. And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other. 17. For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of no effect.

Christ is the wisdom and power of the Lord

18. For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. 19. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.
20. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? has not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? 21. For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. 22. For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

١

١. بُولُسُ، الْمَدْعُوُّ رَسُولًا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ بِمَشِيئَةِ YAHWEH، وَسُوسْتَانِيسُ الأَخُ، ٢. إِلَى كَنِيسَةِ YAHWEH الَّتِي فِي كُورِنْثُوسَ، الْمُقَدَّسِينَ فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa، الْمَدْعُوِّينَ قِدِّيسِينَ مَعَ جَمِيعِ الَّذِينَ يَدْعُونَ بِاسْمِ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ فِي كُلِّ مَكَانٍ، لَهُمْ وَلَنَا: ٣. نِعْمَةٌ لَكُمْ وَسَلاَمٌ مِنَ YAHWEH أَبِينَا وَالرَّبِّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ.

الشكر

٤. أَشْكُرُ إِلَهِي فِي كُلِّ حِينٍ مِنْ جِهَتِكُمْ عَلَى نِعْمَةِ YAHWEH الْمُعْطَاةِ لَكُمْ فِي YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، ٥. أَنَّكُمْ فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ اسْتَغْنَيْتُمْ فِيهِ فِي كُلِّ كَلِمَةٍ وَكُلِّ عِلْمٍ، ٦. كَمَا ثُبِّتَتْ فِيكُمْ شَهَادَةُ الْمَسِيحِ، ٧. حَتَّى إِنَّكُمْ لَسْتُمْ نَاقِصِينَ فِي مَوْهِبَةٍ مَّا، وَأَنْتُمْ مُتَوَقِّعُونَ اسْتِعْلاَنَ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، ٨. الَّذِي سَيُثْبِتُكُمْ أَيْضًا إِلَى النِّهَايَةِ بِلاَ لَوْمٍ فِي يَوْمِ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ.
٩. أَمِينٌ هُوَ YAHWEH الَّذِي بِهِ دُعِيتُمْ إِلَى شَرِكَةِ ابْنِهِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ الرَّبِّنَا.

الانقسامات في الكنيسة

١٠. وَلَكِنَّنِي أَطْلُبُ إِلَيْكُمْ أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ، بِاسْمِ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، أَنْ تَقُولُوا جَمِيعُكُمْ قَوْلًا وَاحِدًا، وَلاَ يَكُونَ بَيْنَكُمُ انْشِقَاقَاتٌ، بَلْ كُونُوا كَامِلِينَ فِي فِكْرٍ وَاحِدٍ وَرَأْيٍ وَاحِدٍ،
١١. لأَنِّي أُخْبِرْتُ عَنْكُمْ يَا إِخْوَتِي مِنْ أَهْلِ خُلُوِي أَنَّ بَيْنَكُمْ خُصُومَاتٍ. ١٢. فَأَنَا أَعْنِي هَذَا: أَنَّ كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْكُمْ يَقُولُ: «أَنَا لِبُولُسَ»، وَ«أَنَا لأَبُلُّوسَ»، وَ«أَنَا لِصَفَا»، وَ«أَنَا لِلْمَسِيحِ».
١٣. هَلِ انْقَسَمَ الْمَسِيحُ؟ أَلَعَلَّ بُولُسَ صُلِبَ لأَجْلِكُمْ، أَمْ بِاسْمِ بُولُسَ اعْتَمَدْتُمْ؟ ١٤. أَشْكُرُ YAHWEH أَنِّي لَمْ أُعَمِّدْ أَحَدًا مِنْكُمْ إِلاَّ كِرِيسْبُسَ وَغَايُسَ، ١٥. حَتَّى لاَ يَقُولَ أَحَدٌ إِنِّي عَمَّدْتُ بِاسْمِي. ١٦. وَعَمَّدْتُ أَيْضًا بَيْتَ اسْتِفَانُوسَ. عَدَا ذَلِكَ لَسْتُ أَعْلَمُ هَلْ عَمَّدْتُ أَحَدًا آخَرَ، ١٧. لأَنَّ الْمَسِيحَ لَمْ يُرْسِلْنِي لأُعَمِّدَ بَلْ لأُبَشِّرَ، لاَ بِحِكْمَةِ كَلاَمٍ لِئَلاَّ يَتَعَطَّلَ صَلِيبُ الْمَسِيحِ.

المسيح حكمة الرّبَّوقوته

١٨. فَإِنَّ كَلِمَةَ الصَّلِيبِ عِنْدَ الْهَالِكِينَ جَهَالَةٌ، وَأَمَّا عِنْدَنَا نَحْنُ الْمُخَلَّصِينَ فَهِيَ قُوَّةُ YAHWEH، ١٩. لأَنَّهُ مَكْتُوبٌ: «سَأُبِيدُ حِكْمَةَ الْحُكَمَاءِ، وَأَرْفُضُ فَهْمَ الْفُهَمَاءِ». ٢٠. أَيْنَ الْحَكِيمُ؟ أَيْنَ الْكَاتِبُ؟ أَيْنَ مُبَاحِثُ هَذَا الدَّهْرِ؟ أَلَمْ يُجَهِّلِ YAHWEH حِكْمَةَ هَذَا الْعَالَمِ؟ ٢١. لأَنَّهُ إِذْ كَانَ الْعَالَمُ فِي حِكْمَةِ YAHWEH لَمْ يَعْرِفِ YAHWEH بِالْحِكْمَةِ، اسْتَحْسَنَ YAHWEH أَنْ يُخَلِّصَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ بِجَهَالَةِ الْكِرَازَةِ. ٢٢. لأَنَّ الْيَهُودَ يَسْأَلُونَ آيَةً، وَالْيُونَانِيِّينَ يَطْلُبُونَ حِكْمَةً،

23. But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishness; 24. But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. 25. Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men. 26. For all of you see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: 27. But God has chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God has chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; 28. And base things of the world, and things which are despised, has God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nothing things that are: 29. That no flesh should glory in his presence. 30. But of him are all of you in Christ YAHshúa, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: 31. That, according as it is written, He that glories, let him glory in the Lord.

٢٣. وَلَكِنَّنَا نَحْنُ نَكْرِزُ بِالْمَسِيحِ مَصْلُوبًا: لِلْيَهُودِ عَثْرَةً، وَلِلْيُونَانِيِّينَ جَهَالَةً! ٢٤. وَأَمَّا لِلْمَدْعُوِّينَ: يَهُودًا وَيُونَانِيِّينَ، فَبِالْمَسِيحِ قُوَّةِ YAHWEH وَحِكْمَةِ YAHWEH. ٢٥. لِأَنَّ جَهَالَةَ YAHWEH أَحْكَمُ مِنَ النَّاسِ! وَضَعْفَ YAHWEH أَقْوَى مِنَ النَّاسِ! ٢٦. فَانْظُرُوا دَعْوَتَكُمْ أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ، أَنْ لَيْسَ كَثِيرُونَ حُكَمَاءَ حَسَبَ الْجَسَدِ، لَيْسَ كَثِيرُونَ أَقْوِيَاءَ، لَيْسَ كَثِيرُونَ شُرَفَاءَ، ٢٧. بَلِ اخْتَارَ YAHWEH جُهَّالَ الْعَالَمِ لِيُخْزِيَ الْحُكَمَاءَ. وَاخْتَارَ YAHWEH ضُعَفَاءَ الْعَالَمِ لِيُخْزِيَ الأَقْوِيَاءَ. ٢٨. وَاخْتَارَ YAHWEH أَدْنِيَاءَ الْعَالَمِ وَالْمُزْدَرَى وَغَيْرَ الْمَوْجُودِ لِيُبْطِلَ الْمَوْجُودَ، ٢٩. لِكَيْ لَا يَفْتَخِرَ كُلُّ ذِي جَسَدٍ أَمَامَهُ. ٣٠. وَمِنْهُ أَنْتُمْ بِالْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa، الَّذِي صَارَ لَنَا حِكْمَةً مِنَ YAHWEH وَبِرًّا وَقَدَاسَةً وَفِدَاءً. ٣١. حَتَّى كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ: «مَنِ افْتَخَرَ فَلْيَفْتَخِرْ بِا YAHWEH».

2

٢

1. And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. 2. For I determined not to know any thing among you, save YAHshúa Christ, and him crucified. 3. And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. 4. And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: 5. That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

١. وَأَنَا لَمَّا أَتَيْتُ إِلَيْكُمْ أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ، أَتَيْتُ لَيْسَ بِسُمُوِّ الْكَلَامِ أَوِ الْحِكْمَةِ مُنَادِيًا لَكُمْ بِشَهَادَةِ YAHWEH، ٢. لِأَنِّي لَمْ أَعْزِمْ أَنْ أَعْرِفَ شَيْئًا بَيْنَكُمْ إِلَّا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحَ وَإِيَّاهُ مَصْلُوبًا. ٣. وَأَنَا كُنْتُ عِنْدَكُمْ فِي ضَعْفٍ، وَخَوْفٍ، وَرِعْدَةٍ كَثِيرَةٍ. ٤. وَكَلَامِي وَكِرَازَتِي لَمْ يَكُونَا بِكَلَامِ الْحِكْمَةِ الإِنْسَانِيَّةِ الْمُقْنِعِ، بَلْ بِبُرْهَانِ الرُّوحِ وَالْقُوَّةِ، ٥. لِكَيْ لَا يَكُونَ إِيمَانُكُمْ بِحِكْمَةِ النَّاسِ بَلْ بِقُوَّةِ YAHWEH.

Wisdom that comes from the Holy Spirit

6. Nevertheless we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nothing: 7. But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: 8. Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. 9. But as it is written, Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God has prepared for them that love him. 10. But God has revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searches all things, yea, the deep things of God. 11. For what man knows the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knows no man, but the Spirit of God. 12. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. 13. Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teaches, but which the Holy Spirit teaches; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. 14. But the natural man receives not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. 15. But he that is spiritual judges all things, yet he himself is judged of no man. 16. For who has known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

الحكمة التي من الروح القدس

٦. لَكِنَّنَا نَتَكَلَّمُ بِحِكْمَةٍ بَيْنَ الْكَامِلِينَ، وَلَكِنْ بِحِكْمَةٍ لَيْسَتْ مِنْ هَذَا الدَّهْرِ، وَلَا مِنْ عُظَمَاءِ هَذَا الدَّهْرِ، الَّذِينَ يُبْطَلُونَ. ٧. بَلْ نَتَكَلَّمُ بِحِكْمَةِ YAHWEH فِي سِرٍّ: الْحِكْمَةِ الْمَكْتُومَةِ، الَّتِي سَبَقَ YAHWEH فَعَيَّنَهَا قَبْلَ الدُّهُورِ لِمَجْدِنَا، ٨. الَّتِي لَمْ يَعْلَمْهَا أَحَدٌ مِنْ عُظَمَاءِ هَذَا الدَّهْرِ، لِأَنْ لَوْ عَرَفُوا لَمَا صَلَبُوا الرَّبَّ الْمَجْدِ. ٩. بَلْ كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ: «مَا لَمْ تَرَ عَيْنٌ، وَلَمْ تَسْمَعْ أُذُنٌ، وَلَمْ يَخْطُرْ عَلَى بَالِ إِنْسَانٍ: مَا أَعَدَّهُ YAHWEH لِلَّذِينَ يُحِبُّونَهُ». ١٠. فَأَعْلَنَهُ YAHWEH لَنَا نَحْنُ بِالرُّوحِهِ. لِأَنَّ الرُّوحَ يَفْحَصُ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ حَتَّى أَعْمَاقَ YAHWEH. ١١. لِأَنْ مَنْ مِنَ النَّاسِ يَعْرِفُ أُمُورَ الإِنْسَانِ إِلَّا الرُّوحُ الإِنْسَانِ الَّذِي فِيهِ؟ هَكَذَا أَيْضًا أُمُورُ YAHWEH لَا يَعْرِفُهَا أَحَدٌ إِلَّا الرُّوحُ YAHWEH.
١٢. وَنَحْنُ لَمْ نَأْخُذْ رُوحَ الْعَالَمِ، بَلِ الرُّوحَ الَّذِي مِنَ YAHWEH، لِنَعْرِفَ الأَشْيَاءَ الْمَوْهُوبَةَ لَنَا مِنَ YAHWEH، ١٣. الَّتِي نَتَكَلَّمُ بِهَا أَيْضًا، لَا بِأَقْوَالٍ تُعَلِّمُهَا حِكْمَةٌ إِنْسَانِيَّةٌ، بَلْ بِمَا يُعَلِّمُهُ الرُّوحُ الْقُدُسُ، قَارِنِينَ الرُّوحِيَّاتِ بِالرُّوحِيَّاتِ. ١٤. وَلَكِنَّ الإِنْسَانَ الطَّبِيعِيَّ لَا يَقْبَلُ مَا لِلرُّوحِ YAHWEH لِأَنَّهُ عِنْدَهُ جَهَالَةٌ، وَلَا يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يَعْرِفَهُ لِأَنَّهُ إِنَّمَا يُحْكَمُ فِيهِ الرُّوحِيًّا. ١٥. وَأَمَّا الرُّوحِيُّ فَيَحْكُمُ فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ، وَهُوَ لَايُحْكَمُ فِيهِ مِنْ أَحَدٍ. ١٦. «لِأَنَّهُ مَنْ عَرَفَ فِكْرَ الرَّبِّ فَيُعَلِّمَهُ؟». وَأَمَّا نَحْنُ فَلَنَا فِكْرُ الْمَسِيحِ.

3

Divisions in the church

1. And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ. 2. I have fed you with milk, and not with food: for until now all of you were not able to bear it, neither yet now are all of you able. 3. For all of you are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are all of you not carnal, and walk as men? 4. For while one says, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are all of you not carnal? 5. Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom all of you believed, even as the Lord gave to every man? 6. I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. 7. So then neither is he that plants any thing, neither he that waters; but God that gives the increase. 8. Now he that plants and he that waters are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. 9. For we are labourers together with God: all of you are God's farming, all of you are God's building. 10. According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise architect, I have laid the foundation, and another builds thereon. But let every man take heed how he builds thereupon. 11. For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is YAHshúa Christ.
12. Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13. Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. 14. If any man's work abide which he has built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire. 16. Know all of you not that all of you are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwells in you? 17. If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple all of you are. 18. Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seems to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise. 19. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He takes the wise in their own craftiness. 20. And again, The Lord knows the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain. 21. Therefore let no man glory in men. For all things are your's; 22. Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are your's; 23. And all of you are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

4

Apostles of Christ

1. Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

٣

الانقسامات في الكنيسة

١. وَأَنَا أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ لَمْ أَسْتَطِعْ أَنْ أُكَلِّمَكُمْ كَالرُّوحِيِّينَ، بَلْ كَجَسَدِيِّينَ كَأَطْفَالٍ فِي الْمَسِيحِ، ٢. سَقَيْتُكُمْ لَبَنًا لَا طَعَامًا، لأَنَّكُمْ لَمْ تَكُونُوا بَعْدُ تَسْتَطِيعُونَ، بَلِ الآنَ أَيْضًا لَا تَسْتَطِيعُونَ، ٣. لأَنَّكُمْ بَعْدُ جَسَدِيُّونَ. فَإِنَّهُ إِذْ فِيكُمْ حَسَدٌ وَخِصَامٌ وَانْشِقَاقٌ، أَلَسْتُمْ جَسَدِيِّينَ وَتَسْلُكُونَ بِحَسَبِ الْبَشَرِ؟ ٤. لأَنَّهُ مَتَى قَالَ وَاحِدٌ: «أَنَا لِبُولُسَ» وَآخَرُ: «أَنَا لأَبُلُّوسَ» أَفَلَسْتُمْ جَسَدِيِّينَ؟ ٥. فَمَنْ هُوَ بُولُسُ؟ وَمَنْ هُوَ أَبُلُّوسُ؟ بَلْ خَادِمَانِ آمَنْتُمْ بِوَاسِطَتِهِمَا، وَكَمَا أَعْطَى الرَّبُّ لِكُلِّ وَاحِدٍ: ٦. أَنَا غَرَسْتُ وَأَبُلُّوسُ سَقَى، لَكِنَّ YAHWEH كَانَ يُنْمِي. ٧. إِذًا لَيْسَ الْغَارِسُ شَيْئًا وَلَا السَّاقِي، بَلِ YAHWEH الَّذِي يُنْمِي. ٨. وَالْغَارِسُ وَالسَّاقِي هُمَا وَاحِدٌ، وَلَكِنَّ كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ سَيَأْخُذُ أُجْرَتَهُ بِحَسَبِ تَعَبِهِ. ٩. فَإِنَّنَا نَحْنُ عَامِلاَنِ مَعَ YAHWEH، وَأَنْتُمْ فَلاَحَةُ YAHWEH، بِنَاءُ YAHWEH. ١٠. حَسَبَ نِعْمَةِ YAHWEH الْمُعْطَاةِ لِي كَبَنَّاءٍ حَكِيمٍ قَدْ وَضَعْتُ أَسَاسًا، وَآخَرُ يَبْنِي عَلَيْهِ. وَلَكِنْ فَلْيَنْظُرْ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ كَيْفَ يَبْنِي عَلَيْهِ. ١١. فَإِنَّهُ لاَ يَسْتَطِيعُ أَحَدٌ أَنْ يَضَعَ أَسَاسًا آخَرَ غَيْرَ الَّذِي وُضِعَ، الَّذِي هُوَ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحُ.
١٢. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَبْنِي عَلَى هَذَا الأَسَاسِ: ذَهَبًا، فِضَّةً، حِجَارَةً كَرِيمَةً، خَشَبًا، عُشْبًا، قَشًّا، ١٣. فَعَمَلُ كُلِّ وَاحِدٍ سَيَصِيرُ ظَاهِرًا لأَنَّ الْيَوْمَ سَيُبَيِّنُهُ. لأَنَّهُ بِنَارٍ يُسْتَعْلَنُ، وَسَتَمْتَحِنُ النَّارُ عَمَلَ كُلِّ وَاحِدٍ مَا هُوَ. ١٤. إِنْ بَقِيَ عَمَلُ أَحَدٍ قَدْ بَنَاهُ عَلَيْهِ فَسَيَأْخُذُ أُجْرَةً. ١٥. إِنِ احْتَرَقَ عَمَلُ أَحَدٍ فَسَيَخْسَرُ، وَأَمَّا هُوَ فَسَيَخْلُصُ، وَلَكِنْ كَمَا بِنَارٍ. ١٦. أَمَا تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّكُمْ هَيْكَلُ YAHWEH، وَالرُّوحُ YAHWEH يَسْكُنُ فِيكُمْ؟ ١٧. إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يُفْسِدُ هَيْكَلَ YAHWEH فَسَيُفْسِدُهُ YAHWEH، لأَنَّ هَيْكَلَ YAHWEH مُقَدَّسٌ الَّذِي أَنْتُمْ هُوَ. ١٨. لاَ يَخْدَعَنَّ أَحَدٌ نَفْسَهُ. إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَظُنُّ أَنَّهُ حَكِيمٌ بَيْنَكُمْ فِي هَذَا الدَّهْرِ، فَلْيَصِرْ جَاهِلًا لِكَيْ يَصِيرَ حَكِيمًا! ١٩. لأَنَّ حِكْمَةَ هَذَا الْعَالَمِ هِيَ جَهَالَةٌ عِنْدَ YAHWEH، لأَنَّهُ مَكْتُوبٌ: «الآخِذُ الْحُكَمَاءَ بِمَكْرِهِمْ».
٢٠. وَأَيْضًا: «الرَّبُّ يَعْلَمُ أَفْكَارَ الْحُكَمَاءِ أَنَّهَا بَاطِلَةٌ». ٢١. إِذًا لاَ يَفْتَخِرَنَّ أَحَدٌ بِالنَّاسِ! فَإِنَّ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ لَكُمْ: ٢٢. أَبُولُسُ، أَمْ أَبُلُّوسُ، أَمْ صَفَا، أَمِ الْعَالَمُ، أَمِ الْحَيَاةُ، أَمِ الْمَوْتُ، أَمِ الأَشْيَاءُ الْحَاضِرَةُ، أَمِ الْمُسْتَقْبِلَةُ. كُلُّ شَيْءٍ لَكُمْ. ٢٣. وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ فَلِلْمَسِيحِ، وَالْمَسِيحُ YAHWEH.

٤

رسل المسيح

١. هَكَذَا فَلْيَحْسِبْنَا الإِنْسَانُ كَخُدَّامِ الْمَسِيحِ، وَوُكَلاَءِ سَرَائِرِ YAHWEH،

2. Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful. 3. But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self. 4. For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judges me is the Lord. 5. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God. 6. And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and to Apollos for your sakes; that all of you might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another. 7. For who makes you to differ from another? and what have you that you did not receive? now if you did receive it, why do you glory, as if you had not received it?
8. Now all of you are full, now all of you are rich, all of you have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God all of you did reign, that we also might reign with you. 9. For I think that God has set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men. 10. We are fools for Christ's sake, but all of you are wise in Christ; we are weak, but all of you are strong; all of you are honourable, but we are despised.
11. Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place; 12. And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it: 13. Being defamed, we implore: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the waste of all things unto this day. 14. I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.
15. For though all of you have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have all of you not many fathers: for in Christ YAHshúa I have begotten you through the gospel.
16. Wherefore I plead to you, be all of you followers of me.
17. For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church. 18. Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you. 19. But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power. 20. For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power. 21. What will all of you? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

٢. ثُمَّ يُسْأَلُ فِي الْوُكَلاَءِ لِكَيْ يُوجَدَ الْإِنْسَانُ أَمِينًا. ٣. وَأَمَّا أَنَا فَأَقَلُّ شَيْءٍ عِنْدِي أَنْ يُحْكَمَ فِيَّ مِنْكُمْ، أَوْ مِنْ يَوْمِ بَشَرٍ. بَلْ لَسْتُ أَحْكُمُ فِي نَفْسِي أَيْضًا. ٤. فَإِنِّي لَسْتُ أَشْعُرُ بِشَيْءٍ فِي ذَاتِي. لَكِنَّنِي لَسْتُ بِذَلِكَ مُبَرَّرًا. وَلَكِنَّ الَّذِي يَحْكُمُ فِيَّ هُوَ الرَّبُّ.
٥. إِذًا لاَ تَحْكُمُوا فِي شَيْءٍ قَبْلَ الْوَقْتِ، حَتَّى يَأْتِيَ الرَّبُّ الَّذِي سَيُنِيرُ خَفَايَا الظَّلاَمِ وَيُظْهِرُ آرَاءَ الْقُلُوبِ. وَحِينَئِذٍ يَكُونُ الْمَدْحُ لِكُلِّ وَاحِدٍ مِنَ YAHWEH. ٦. فَهَذَا أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ حَوَّلْتُهُ تَشْبِيهًا إِلَى نَفْسِي وَإِلَى أَبُلُّوسَ مِنْ أَجْلِكُمْ، لِكَيْ تَتَعَلَّمُوا فِينَا: «أَنْ لاَ تَفْتَكِرُوا فَوْقَ مَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ»، كَيْ لاَ يَنْتَفِخَ أَحَدٌ لأَجْلِ الْوَاحِدِ عَلَى الآخَرِ. ٧. لأَنَّهُ مَنْ يُمَيِّزُكَ؟ وَأَيُّ شَيْءٍ لَكَ لَمْ تَأْخُذْهُ؟ وَإِنْ كُنْتَ قَدْ أَخَذْتَ، فَلِمَاذَا تَفْتَخِرُ كَأَنَّكَ لَمْ تَأْخُذْ؟ ٨. إِنَّكُمْ قَدْ شَبِعْتُمْ! قَدِ اسْتَغْنَيْتُمْ! مَلَكْتُمْ بِدُونِنَا! وَلَيْتَكُمْ مَلَكْتُمْ لِنَمْلِكَ نَحْنُ أَيْضًا مَعَكُمْ! ٩. فَإِنِّي أَرَى أَنَّ YAHWEH أَبْرَزَنَا نَحْنُ الرُّسُلَ آخِرِينَ، كَأَنَّنَا مَحْكُومٌ عَلَيْنَا بِالْمَوْتِ. لأَنَّنَا صِرْنَا مَنْظَرًا لِلْعَالَمِ، لِلْمَلاَئِكَةِ وَالنَّاسِ. ١٠. نَحْنُ جُهَّالٌ مِنْ أَجْلِ الْمَسِيحِ، وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ فَحُكَمَاءُ فِي الْمَسِيحِ! نَحْنُ ضُعَفَاءُ، وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ فَأَقْوِيَاءُ! أَنْتُمْ مُكَرَّمُونَ، وَأَمَّا نَحْنُ فَبِلاَ كَرَامَةٍ! ١١. إِلَى هَذِهِ السَّاعَةِ نَجُوعُ وَنَعْطَشُ وَنَعْرَى وَنُلْكَمُ وَلَيْسَ لَنَا إِقَامَةٌ، ١٢. وَنَتْعَبُ عَامِلِينَ بِأَيْدِينَا. نُشْتَمُ فَنُبَارِكُ. نُضْطَهَدُ فَنَحْتَمِلُ. ١٣. يُفْتَرَى عَلَيْنَا فَنَعِظُ. صِرْنَا كَأَقْذَارِ الْعَالَمِ وَوَسَخِ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ إِلَى الآنَ. ١٤. لَيْسَ لِكَيْ أُخَجِّلَكُمْ أَكْتُبُ بِهَذَا، بَلْ كَأَوْلاَدِي الأَحِبَّاءِ أُنْذِرُكُمْ. ١٥. لأَنَّهُ وَإِنْ كَانَ لَكُمْ رَبَوَاتٌ مِنَ الْمُرْشِدِينَ فِي الْمَسِيحِ، لَكِنْ لَيْسَ آبَاءٌ كَثِيرُونَ. لأَنِّي أَنَا وَلَدْتُكُمْ فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa بِالإِنْجِيلِ.
١٦. فَأَطْلُبُ إِلَيْكُمْ أَنْ تَكُونُوا مُتَمَثِّلِينَ بِي. ١٧. لِذَلِكَ أَرْسَلْتُ إِلَيْكُمْ تِيمُوثَاوُسَ، الَّذِي هُوَ ابْنِي الْحَبِيبُ وَالأَمِينُ فِي الرَّبِّ، الَّذِي يُذَكِّرُكُمْ بِطُرُقِي فِي الْمَسِيحِ كَمَا أُعَلِّمُ فِي كُلِّ مَكَانٍ، فِي كُلِّ كَنِيسَةٍ. ١٨. فَانْتَفَخَ قَوْمٌ كَأَنِّي لَسْتُ آتِيًا إِلَيْكُمْ. ١٩. وَلَكِنِّي سَآتِي إِلَيْكُمْ سَرِيعًا إِنْ شَاءَ الرَّبُّ، فَسَأَعْرِفُ لَيْسَ كَلاَمَ الَّذِينَ انْتَفَخُوا بَلْ قُوَّتَهُمْ. ٢٠. لأَنَّ مَلَكُوتَ YAHWEH لَيْسَ بِكَلاَمٍ، بَلْ بِقُوَّةٍ. ٢١. مَاذَا تُرِيدُونَ؟ أَبِعَصًا آتِي إِلَيْكُمْ أَمْ بِالْمَحَبَّةِ وَالرُّوحِ الْوَدَاعَةِ؟

5

The church’s position on a brother who commits sin

1. It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife. 2. And all of you are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that has done this deed might be taken away from among you.
3. For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that has so done this deed, 4. In the name of our Lord YAHshúa Christ, when all of you are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord YAHshúa Christ, 5. To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord YAHshúa.

٥

موقف الكنيسة من أخ يزني

١. يُسْمَعُ مُطْلَقًا أَنَّ بَيْنَكُمْ زِنًى! وَزِنًى هَكَذَا لاَ يُسَمَّى بَيْنَ الأُمَمِ، حَتَّى أَنْ تَكُونَ لِلإِنْسَانِ امْرَأَةُ أَبِيهِ. ٢. أَفَأَنْتُمْ مُنْتَفِخُونَ، وَبِالْحَرِيِّ لَمْ تَنُوحُوا حَتَّى يُرْفَعَ مِنْ وَسْطِكُمُ الَّذِي فَعَلَ هَذَا الْفِعْلَ؟ ٣. فَإِنِّي أَنَا كَأَنِّي غَائِبٌ بِالْجَسَدِ، وَلَكِنْ حَاضِرٌ بِالرُّوحِ، قَدْ حَكَمْتُ كَأَنِّي حَاضِرٌ فِي الَّذِي فَعَلَ هَذَا، هَكَذَا: ٤. بِاسْمِ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ إِذْ أَنْتُمْ وَالرُّوحِي مُجْتَمِعُونَ مَعَ قُوَّةِ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ ٥. أَنْ يُسَلَّمَ مِثْلُ هَذَا لِلشَّيْطَانِ لِهَلاَكِ الْجَسَدِ، لِكَيْ تَخْلُصَ الرُّوحُ فِي يَوْمِ الرَّبِّ YAHshúa.

6. Your glorying is not good. Know all of you not that a little leaven leavens the whole lump? 7. Purge out therefore the old leaven, that all of you may be a new lump, as all of you are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us: 8. Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. 9. I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators: 10. Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortionists, or with idolaters; for then must all of you essentially go out of the world. 11. But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortionist; with such an one no not to eat. 12. For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not all of you judge them that are within? 13. But them that are without God judges. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

٦. لَيْسَ افْتِخَارُكُمْ حَسَنًا. أَلَسْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّ «خَمِيرَةً صَغِيرَةً تُخَمِّرُ الْعَجِينَ كُلَّهُ؟» ٧. إِذًا نَقُّوا مِنْكُمُ الْخَمِيرَةَ الْعَتِيقَةَ، لِكَيْ تَكُونُوا عَجِينًا جَدِيدًا كَمَا أَنْتُمْ فَطِيرٌ. لِأَنَّ فِصْحَنَا أَيْضًا الْمَسِيحَ قَدْ ذُبِحَ لِأَجْلِنَا. ٨. إِذًا لِنُعَيِّدْ، لَيْسَ بِخَمِيرَةٍ عَتِيقَةٍ، وَلَا بِخَمِيرَةِ الشَّرِّ وَالْخُبْثِ، بَلْ بِفَطِيرِ الْإِخْلَاصِ وَالْحَقِّ. ٩. كَتَبْتُ إِلَيْكُمْ فِي الرِّسَالَةِ أَنْ لَا تُخَالِطُوا الزُّنَاةَ. ١٠. وَلَيْسَ مُطْلَقًا زُنَاةَ هَذَا الْعَالَمِ، أَوِ الطَّمَّاعِينَ، أَوِ الْخَاطِفِينَ، أَوْ عَبَدَةَ الْأَوْثَانِ، وَإِلَّا فَيَلْزَمُكُمْ أَنْ تَخْرُجُوا مِنَ الْعَالَمِ! ١١. وَأَمَّا الْآنَ فَكَتَبْتُ إِلَيْكُمْ: إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ مَدْعُوٌّ أَخًا زَانِيًا أَوْ طَمَّاعًا أَوْ عَابِدَ وَثَنٍ أَوْ شَتَّامًا أَوْ سِكِّيرًا أَوْ خَاطِفًا، أَنْ لَا تُخَالِطُوا وَلَا تُؤَاكِلُوا مِثْلَ هَذَا. ١٢. لِأَنَّهُ مَاذَا لِي أَنْ أَدِينَ الَّذِينَ مِنْ خَارِجٍ؟ أَلَسْتُمْ أَنْتُمْ تَدِينُونَ الَّذِينَ مِنْ دَاخِلٍ؟ ١٣. أَمَّا الَّذِينَ مِنْ خَارِجٍ وَلَكِنْ YAHWEH يَدِينُهُمْ. «فَاعْزِلُوا الْخَبِيثَ مِنْ بَيْنِكُمْ».

6

٦

Lawsuits among believers

التقاضي بين المؤمنين

1. Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints? 2. Do all of you not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are all of you unworthy to judge the smallest matters? 3. Know all of you not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life? 4. If then all of you have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church. 5. I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren? 6. But brother goes to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers. 7. Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because all of you go to law one with another. Why do all of you not rather endure wrong? why do all of you not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded? 8. Nay, all of you do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren. 9. Know all of you not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, 10. Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortionists, shall inherit the kingdom of God. 11. And such were some of you: but all of you are washed, but all of you are sanctified, but all of you are justified in the name of the Lord YAHshúa, and by the Spirit of our God.

١. أَيَتَجَاسَرُ مِنْكُمْ أَحَدٌ لَهُ دَعْوَى عَلَى آخَرَ أَنْ يُحَاكَمَ عِنْدَ الظَّالِمِينَ، وَلَيْسَ عِنْدَ الْقِدِّيسِينَ؟ ٢. أَلَسْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّ الْقِدِّيسِينَ سَيَدِينُونَ الْعَالَمَ؟ فَإِنْ كَانَ الْعَالَمُ يُدَانُ بِكُمْ، أَفَأَنْتُمْ غَيْرُ مُسْتَأْهِلِينَ لِلْمَحَاكِمِ الصُّغْرَى؟ ٣. أَلَسْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّنَا سَنَدِينُ مَلَائِكَةً؟ فَبِالْأَوْلَى أُمُورَ هَذِهِ الْحَيَاةِ! ٤. فَإِنْ كَانَ لَكُمْ مَحَاكِمُ فِي أُمُورِ هَذِهِ الْحَيَاةِ، فَأَجْلِسُوا الْمُحْتَقَرِينَ فِي الْكَنِيسَةِ قُضَاةً!
٥. لِتَخْجِيلِكُمْ أَقُولُ. أَهَكَذَا لَيْسَ بَيْنَكُمْ حَكِيمٌ، وَلَا وَاحِدٌ يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يَقْضِيَ بَيْنَ إِخْوَتِهِ؟ ٦. لَكِنَّ الْأَخَ يُحَاكِمُ الْأَخَ، وَذَلِكَ عِنْدَ غَيْرِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ! ٧. فَالْآنَ فِيكُمْ عَيْبٌ مُطْلَقًا، لِأَنَّ عِنْدَكُمْ مُحَاكَمَاتٍ بَعْضِكُمْ مَعَ بَعْضٍ. لِمَاذَا لَا تُظْلَمُونَ بِالْحَرِيِّ؟ لِمَاذَا لَا تُسْلَبُونَ بِالْحَرِيِّ؟ ٨. لَكِنْ أَنْتُمْ تَظْلِمُونَ وَتَسْلُبُونَ، وَذَلِكَ لِلْإِخْوَةِ! ٩. أَمْ لَسْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّ الظَّالِمِينَ لَا يَرِثُونَ مَلَكُوتَ YAHWEH؟ لَا تَضِلُّوا: لَا زُنَاةٌ وَلَا عَبَدَةُ أَوْثَانٍ وَلَا فَاسِقُونَ وَلَا مَأْبُونُونَ وَلَا مُضَاجِعُو ذُكُورٍ، ١٠. وَلَا سَارِقُونَ وَلَا طَمَّاعُونَ وَلَا سِكِّيرُونَ وَلَا شَتَّامُونَ وَلَا خَاطِفُونَ يَرِثُونَ مَلَكُوتَ YAHWEH.
١١. وَهَكَذَا كَانَ أُنَاسٌ مِنْكُمْ. لَكِنِ اغْتَسَلْتُمْ، بَلْ تَقَدَّسْتُمْ، بَلْ تَبَرَّرْتُمْ بِاسْمِ الرَّبِّ YAHshúa وَبِالرُّوحِ الرَّبِّنَا.

Glorify the Lord in your bodies and in your spirits

مجدوا الرَّبَّفي أجسادكم وفي أرواحكم

12. All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any. 13. Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body. 14. And God has both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power. 15. Know all of you not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

١٢. «كُلُّ الْأَشْيَاءِ تَحِلُّ لِي»، لَكِنْ لَيْسَ كُلُّ الْأَشْيَاءِ تُوافِقُ. «كُلُّ الْأَشْيَاءِ تَحِلُّ لِي»، لَكِنْ لَا يَتَسَلَّطُ عَلَيَّ شَيْءٌ. ١٣. الْأَطْعِمَةُ لِلْجَوْفِ وَالْجَوْفُ لِلْأَطْعِمَةِ، وَYAHWEH سَيُبِيدُ هَذَا وَتِلْكَ. وَلَكِنَّ الْجَسَدَ لَيْسَ لِلزِّنَا بَلْ لِلرَّبِّ، وَالرَّبُّ لِلْجَسَدِ.
١٤. وَYAHWEH قَدْ أَقَامَ الرَّبَّ، وَسَيُقِيمُنَا نَحْنُ أَيْضًا بِقُوَّتِهِ.
١٥. أَلَسْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّ أَجْسَادَكُمْ هِيَ أَعْضَاءُ الْمَسِيحِ؟ أَفَآخُذُ أَعْضَاءَ الْمَسِيحِ وَأَجْعَلُهَا أَعْضَاءَ زَانِيَةٍ؟ حَاشَا!

16. What? know all of you not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, says he, shall be one flesh. 17. But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. 18. Flee fornication. Every sin that a man does is without the body; but he that commits fornication sins against his own body.
19. What? know all of you not that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit which is in you, which all of you have of God, and all of you are not your own? 20. For all of you are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

١٦. أَمْ لَسْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّ مَنِ الْتَصَقَ بِزَانِيَةٍ هُوَ جَسَدٌ وَاحِدٌ؟ لِأَنَّهُ يَقُولُ: «يَكُونُ الِاثْنَانِ جَسَدًا وَاحِدًا». ١٧. وَأَمَّا مَنِ الْتَصَقَ بِا YAHWEH فَهُوَ رُوحٌ وَاحِدٌ. ١٨. اُهْرُبُوا مِنَ الزِّنَا. كُلُّ خَطِيَّةٍ يَفْعَلُهَا الْإِنْسَانُ هِيَ خَارِجَةٌ عَنِ الْجَسَدِ، لَكِنَّ الَّذِي يَزْنِي يُخْطِئُ إِلَى جَسَدِهِ. ١٩. أَمْ لَسْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّ جَسَدَكُمْ هُوَ هَيْكَلٌ لِلرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ الَّذِي فِيكُمْ، الَّذِي لَكُمْ مِنَ YAHWEH، وَأَنَّكُمْ لَسْتُمْ لِأَنْفُسِكُمْ؟ ٢٠. لِأَنَّكُمْ قَدِ اشْتُرِيتُمْ بِثَمَنٍ. فَمَجِّدُوا YAHWEH فِي أَجْسَادِكُمْ وَفِي أَرْوَاحِكُمُ الَّتِي هِيَ YAHWEH.

7

٧

Marriage

الزواج

1. Now concerning the things whereof all of you wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman. 2. Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband. 3. Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband. 4. The wife has not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband has not power of his own body, but the wife. 5. Defraud all of you not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that all of you may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency. 6. But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment. 7. For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man has his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that. 8. I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I. 9. But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn. 10. And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband: 11. But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife. 12. But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother has a wife that believes not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away. 13. And the woman which has an husband that believes not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him. 14. For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. 15. But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God has called us to peace. 16. For what know you, O wife, whether you shall save your husband? or how know you, O man, whether you shall save your wife? 17. But as God has distributed to every man, as the Lord has called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches. 18. Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised. 19. Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God. 20. Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

١. وَأَمَّا مِنْ جِهَةِ الْأُمُورِ الَّتِي كَتَبْتُمْ لِي عَنْهَا: فَحَسَنٌ لِلرَّجُلِ أَنْ لَا يَمَسَّ امْرَأَةً. ٢. وَلَكِنْ لِسَبَبِ الزِّنَا، لِيَكُنْ لِكُلِّ وَاحِدٍ امْرَأَتُهُ، وَلْيَكُنْ لِكُلِّ وَاحِدَةٍ رَجُلُهَا. ٣. لِيُوفِ الرَّجُلُ الْمَرْأَةَ حَقَّهَا الْوَاجِبَ، وَكَذَلِكَ الْمَرْأَةُ أَيْضًا الرَّجُلَ. ٤. لَيْسَ لِلْمَرْأَةِ تَسَلُّطٌ عَلَى جَسَدِهَا، بَلْ لِلرَّجُلِ. وَكَذَلِكَ الرَّجُلُ أَيْضًا لَيْسَ لَهُ تَسَلُّطٌ عَلَى جَسَدِهِ، بَلْ لِلْمَرْأَةِ. ٥. لَا يَسْلُبْ أَحَدُكُمُ الْآخَرَ، إِلَّا أَنْ يَكُونَ عَلَى مُوافَقَةٍ، إِلَى حِينٍ، لِكَيْ تَتَفَرَّغُوا لِلصَّوْمِ وَالصَّلَاةِ، ثُمَّ تَجْتَمِعُوا أَيْضًا مَعًا لِكَيْ لَا يُجَرِّبَكُمُ الشَّيْطَانُ لِسَبَبِ عَدَمِ نَزَاهَتِكُمْ. ٦. وَلَكِنْ أَقُولُ هَذَا عَلَى سَبِيلِ الْإِذْنِ لَا عَلَى سَبِيلِ الْأَمْرِ. ٧. لِأَنِّي أُرِيدُ أَنْ يَكُونَ جَمِيعُ النَّاسِ كَمَا أَنَا. لَكِنَّ كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ لَهُ مَوْهِبَتُهُ الْخَاصَّةُ مِنَ YAHWEH. الْوَاحِدُ هَكَذَا وَالْآخَرُ هَكَذَا. ٨. وَلَكِنْ أَقُولُ لِغَيْرِ الْمُتَزَوِّجِينَ وَلِلْأَرَامِلِ، إِنَّهُ حَسَنٌ لَهُمْ إِذَا لَبِثُوا كَمَا أَنَا. ٩. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ لَمْ يَضْبُطُوا أَنْفُسَهُمْ، فَلْيَتَزَوَّجُوا. لِأَنَّ التَّزَوُّجَ أَصْلَحُ مِنَ التَّحَرُّقِ. ١٠. وَأَمَّا الْمُتَزَوِّجُونَ، فَأُوصِيهِمْ، لَا أَنَا بَلِ الرَّبُّ، أَنْ لَا تُفَارِقَ الْمَرْأَةُ رَجُلَهَا،
١١. وَإِنْ فَارَقَتْهُ، فَلْتَلْبَثْ غَيْرَ مُتَزَوِّجَةٍ، أَوْ لِتُصَالِحْ رَجُلَهَا. وَلَا يَتْرُكِ الرَّجُلُ امْرَأَتَهُ. ١٢. وَأَمَّا الْبَاقُونَ، فَأَقُولُ لَهُمْ أَنَا، لَا الرَّبُّ: إِنْ كَانَ أَخٌ لَهُ امْرَأَةٌ غَيْرُ مُؤْمِنَةٍ، وَهِيَ تَرْتَضِي أَنْ تَسْكُنَ مَعَهُ، فَلَا يَتْرُكْهَا. ١٣. وَالْمَرْأَةُ الَّتِي لَهَا رَجُلٌ غَيْرُ مُؤْمِنٍ، وَهُوَ يَرْتَضِي أَنْ يَسْكُنَ مَعَهَا، فَلَا تَتْرُكْهُ. ١٤. لِأَنَّ الرَّجُلَ غَيْرَ الْمُؤْمِنِ مُقَدَّسٌ فِي الْمَرْأَةِ، وَالْمَرْأَةَ غَيْرَ الْمُؤْمِنَةِ مُقَدَّسَةٌ فِي الرَّجُلِ. وَإِلَّا فَأَوْلَادُكُمْ نَجِسُونَ، وَأَمَّا الْآنَ فَهُمْ مُقَدَّسُونَ. ١٥. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ فَارَقَ غَيْرُ الْمُؤْمِنِ، فَلْيُفَارِقْ. لَيْسَ الْأَخُ أَوِ الْأُخْتُ مُسْتَعْبَدًا فِي مِثْلِ هَذِهِ الْأَحْوَالِ، وَلَكِنَّ YAHWEH قَدْ دَعَانَا فِي السَّلَامِ. ١٦. لِأَنَّهُ كَيْفَ تَعْلَمِينَ أَيَّتُهَا الْمَرْأَةُ، هَلْ تُخَلِّصِينَ الرَّجُلَ؟ أَوْ كَيْفَ تَعْلَمُ أَيُّهَا الرَّجُلُ، هَلْ تُخَلِّصُ الْمَرْأَةَ؟ ١٧. غَيْرَ أَنَّهُ كَمَا قَسَمَ YAHWEH لِكُلِّ وَاحِدٍ، كَمَا دَعَا الرَّبُّ كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ، هَكَذَا لِيَسْلُكْ. وَهَكَذَا أَنَا آمُرُ فِي جَمِيعِ الْكَنَائِسِ.
١٨. دُعِيَ أَحَدٌ وَهُوَ مَخْتُونٌ، فَلَا يَصِرْ أَغْلَفَ. دُعِيَ أَحَدٌ فِي الْغُرْلَةِ، فَلَا يَخْتَتِنْ. ١٩. لَيْسَ الْخِتَانُ شَيْئًا، وَلَيْسَتِ الْغُرْلَةُ شَيْئًا، بَلْ حِفْظُ وَصَايَا YAHWEH. ٢٠. اَلدَّعْوَةُ الَّتِي دُعِيَ فِيهَا كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ فَلْيَلْبَثْ فِيهَا.

21. Are you called being a servant? care not for it: but if you may be made free, use it rather. 22. For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, being free, is Christ's servant. 23. All of you are bought with a price; be not all of you the servants of men.
24. Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

The unmarried and widows

25. Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that has obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful. 26. I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress, I say, that it is good for a man so to be. 27. Are you bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Are you loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. 28. But and if you marry, you have not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she has not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you. 29. But this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remains, that both they that have wives be as though they had none; 30. And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not; 31. And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passes away. 32. But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried cares for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord: 33. But he that is married cares for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife. 34. There is difference also between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman cares for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married cares for the things of the world, how she may please her husband. 35. And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that all of you may attend upon the Lord without distraction. 36. But if any man think that he behaves himself indecent toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sins not: let them marry. 37. Nevertheless he that stands steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but has power over his own will, and has so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, does well.
38. So then he that gives her in marriage does well; but he that gives her not in marriage does better. 39. The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband lives; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord. 40. But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

8

Food offered to idols

1. Now as concerning things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but love edifies. 2. And if any man think that he knows any thing, he knows nothing yet as he ought to know. 3. But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

٢١. دُعِيتَ وَأَنْتَ عَبْدٌ فَلَا يَهُمَّكَ. بَلْ وَإِنِ اسْتَطَعْتَ أَنْ تَصِيرَ
حُرًّا فَاسْتَعْمِلْهَا بِالْحَرِيِّ. ٢٢. لِأَنَّ مَنْ دُعِيَ فِي الرَّبِّ وَهُوَ
عَبْدٌ، فَهُوَ عَتِيقُ الرَّبِّ. كَذَلِكَ أَيْضًا الْحُرُّ الْمَدْعُوُّ هُوَ عَبْدٌ
لِلْمَسِيحِ. ٢٣. قَدِ اشْتُرِيتُمْ بِثَمَنٍ، فَلَا تَصِيرُوا عَبِيدًا لِلنَّاسِ.
٢٤. مَا دُعِيَ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ فِيهِ أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ فَلْيَلْبَثْ فِي ذَلِكَ مَعَ
YAHWEH.

غير المتزوجين والأرامل

٢٥. وَأَمَّا الْعَذَارَى، فَلَيْسَ عِنْدِي أَمْرٌ مِنَ الرَّبِّ فِيهِنَّ، وَلَكِنَّنِي
أُعْطِي رَأْيًا كَمَنْ رَحِمَهُ الرَّبُّ أَنْ يَكُونَ أَمِينًا. ٢٦. فَأَظُنُّ أَنَّ
هَذَا حَسَنٌ لِسَبَبِ الضِّيقِ الْحَاضِرِ، أَنَّهُ حَسَنٌ لِلْإِنْسَانِ أَنْ يَكُونَ
هَكَذَا: ٢٧. أَنْتَ مُرْتَبِطٌ بِامْرَأَةٍ! فَلَا تَطْلُبِ الِانْفِصَالَ. أَنْتَ
مُنْفَصِلٌ عَنِ امْرَأَةٍ! فَلَا تَطْلُبِ امْرَأَةً. ٢٨. لَكِنَّكَ وَإِنْ تَزَوَّجْتَ
لَمْ تُخْطِئْ. وَإِنْ تَزَوَّجَتِ الْعَذْرَاءُ لَمْ تُخْطِئْ. وَلَكِنَّ مِثْلَ هَؤُلَاءِ
يَكُونُ لَهُمْ ضِيقٌ فِي الْجَسَدِ. وَأَمَّا أَنَا فَإِنِّي أُشْفِقُ عَلَيْكُمْ.
٢٩. فَأَقُولُ هَذَا أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ: الْوَقْتُ مُنْذُ الْآنَ مُقَصَّرٌ، لِكَيْ يَكُونَ
الَّذِينَ لَهُمْ نِسَاءٌ كَأَنْ لَيْسَ لَهُمْ، ٣٠. وَالَّذِينَ يَبْكُونَ كَأَنَّهُمْ لَا
يَبْكُونَ، وَالَّذِينَ يَفْرَحُونَ كَأَنَّهُمْ لَا يَفْرَحُونَ، وَالَّذِينَ يَشْتَرُونَ
كَأَنَّهُمْ لَا يَمْلِكُونَ، ٣١. وَالَّذِينَ يَسْتَعْمِلُونَ هَذَا الْعَالَمَ كَأَنَّهُمْ لَا
يَسْتَعْمِلُونَهُ. لِأَنَّ هَيْئَةَ هَذَا الْعَالَمِ تَزُولُ. ٣٢. فَأُرِيدُ أَنْ تَكُونُوا
بِلَا هَمٍّ. غَيْرُ الْمُتَزَوِّجِ يَهْتَمُّ فِي مَا لِلرَّبِّ كَيْفَ يُرْضِي الرَّبَّ،
٣٣. وَأَمَّا الْمُتَزَوِّجُ فَيَهْتَمُّ فِي مَا لِلْعَالَمِ كَيْفَ يُرْضِي امْرَأَتَهُ.
٣٤. إِنَّ بَيْنَ الزَّوْجَةِ وَالْعَذْرَاءِ فَرْقًا: غَيْرُ الْمُتَزَوِّجَةِ تَهْتَمُّ فِي مَا
لِلرَّبِّ لِتَكُونَ مُقَدَّسَةً جَسَدًا وَرُوحًا. وَأَمَّا الْمُتَزَوِّجَةُ فَتَهْتَمُّ فِي
مَا لِلْعَالَمِ كَيْفَ تُرْضِي رَجُلَهَا. ٣٥. هَذَا أَقُولُهُ لِخَيْرِكُمْ، لَيْسَ
لِكَيْ أُلْقِيَ عَلَيْكُمْ وَهَقًا، بَلْ لِأَجْلِ اللِّيَاقَةِ وَالْمُثَابَرَةِ لِلرَّبِّ مِنْ
دُونِ ارْتِبَاكٍ. ٣٦. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَظُنُّ أَنَّهُ يَعْمَلُ بِدُونِ لِيَاقَةٍ
نَحْوَ عَذْرَائِهِ إِذَا تَجَاوَزَتِ الْوَقْتَ، وَهَكَذَا لَزِمَ أَنْ يَصِيرَ، فَلْيَفْعَلْ
مَا يُرِيدُ. إِنَّهُ لَا يُخْطِئُ. فَلْيَتَزَوَّجَا. ٣٧. وَأَمَّا مَنْ أَقَامَ رَاسِخًا فِي
قَلْبِهِ، وَلَيْسَ لَهُ اضْطِرَارٌ، بَلْ لَهُ سُلْطَانٌ عَلَى إِرَادَتِهِ، وَقَدْ عَزَمَ
عَلَى هَذَا فِي قَلْبِهِ أَنْ يَحْفَظَ عَذْرَاءَهُ، فَحَسَنًا يَفْعَلُ. ٣٨. إِذًا، مَنْ
زَوَّجَ فَحَسَنًا يَفْعَلُ، وَمَنْ لَا يُزَوِّجُ يَفْعَلُ أَحْسَنَ. ٣٩. الْمَرْأَةُ
مُرْتَبِطَةٌ بِالنَّامُوسِ مَا دَامَ رَجُلُهَا حَيًّا. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ مَاتَ رَجُلُهَا،
فَهِيَ حُرَّةٌ لِكَيْ تَتَزَوَّجَ بِمَنْ تُرِيدُ، فِي الرَّبِّ فَقَطْ. ٤٠. وَلَكِنَّهَا
أَكْثَرُ غِبْطَةً إِنْ لَبِثَتْ هَكَذَا، بِحَسَبِ رَأْيِي. وَأَظُنُّ أَنِّي أَنَا أَيْضًا
عِنْدِي الرُّوحُ YAHWEH.

٨

الأطعمة المقدمة كذبيحة للأوثان

١. وَأَمَّا مِنْ جِهَةِ مَا ذُبِحَ لِلْأَوْثَانِ: فَنَعْلَمُ أَنَّ لِجَمِيعِنَا عِلْمًا. الْعِلْمُ
يَنْفُخُ، وَلَكِنَّ الْمَحَبَّةَ تَبْنِي. ٢. فَإِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَظُنُّ أَنَّهُ يَعْرِفُ
شَيْئًا، فَإِنَّهُ لَمْ يَعْرِفْ شَيْئًا بَعْدُ كَمَا يَجِبُ أَنْ يَعْرِفَ! ٣. وَلَكِنْ
إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يُحِبُّ YAHWEH، فَهَذَا مَعْرُوفٌ عِنْدَهُ.

4. As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is no other God but one. 5. For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) 6. But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord YAHshúa Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him. 7. Nevertheless there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled. 8. But food commends us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are we the worse. 9. But take heed lest by any means this liberty of your's become a stumbling block to them that are weak. 10. For if any man see you which have knowledge sit to eat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols; 11. And through your knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died? 12. But when all of you sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, all of you sin against Christ.
13. Wherefore, if food make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world stands, lest I make my brother to offend.

٤. فَمِنْ جِهَةِ أَكْلِ مَا ذُبِحَ لِلأَوْثَانِ: نَعْلَمُ أَنْ لَيْسَ وَثَنٌ فِي الْعَالَمِ، وَأَنْ لَيْسَ الرَّبُّ آخَرُ إِلَّا وَاحِدًا. ٥. لأَنَّهُ وَإِنْ وُجِدَ مَا يُسَمَّى آلِهَةً، سِوَاءٌ كَانَ فِي السَّمَاءِ أَوْ عَلَى الأَرْضِ، كَمَا يُوجَدُ آلِهَةٌ كَثِيرُونَ وَأَرْبَابٌ كَثِيرُونَ. ٦. لَكِنْ لَنَا الرَّبُّ وَاحِدٌ: الآبُ الَّذِي مِنْهُ جَمِيعُ الأَشْيَاءِ، وَنَحْنُ لَهُ. وَYAHWEH وَاحِدٌ: YAHshúa الْمَسِيحُ، الَّذِي بِهِ جَمِيعُ الأَشْيَاءِ، وَنَحْنُ بِهِ. ٧. وَلَكِنْ لَيْسَ الْعِلْمُ فِي الْجَمِيعِ. بَلْ أُنَاسٌ بِالضَّمِيرِ نَحْوَ الْوَثَنِ إِلَى الآنَ يَأْكُلُونَ كَأَنَّهُ مِمَّا ذُبِحَ لِوَثَنٍ، فَضَمِيرُهُمْ إِذْ هُوَ ضَعِيفٌ يَتَنَجَّسُ.
٨. وَلَكِنَّ الطَّعَامَ لاَ يُقَدِّمُنَا إِلَى YAHWEH، لأَنَّنَا إِنْ أَكَلْنَا لاَ نَزِيدُ وَإِنْ لَمْ نَأْكُلْ لاَ نَنْقُصُ. ٩. وَلَكِنِ انْظُرُوا لِئَلاَّ يَصِيرَ سُلْطَانُكُمْ هَذَا مَعْثَرَةً لِلضُّعَفَاءِ. ١٠. لأَنَّهُ إِنْ رَآكَ أَحَدٌ يَا مَنْ لَهُ عِلْمٌ، مُتَّكِئًا فِي هَيْكَلِ وَثَنٍ، أَفَلاَ يَتَقَوَّى ضَمِيرُهُ، إِذْ هُوَ ضَعِيفٌ، حَتَّى يَأْكُلَ مَا ذُبِحَ لِلأَوْثَانِ؟! ١١. فَيَهْلِكَ بِسَبَبِ عِلْمِكَ الأَخُ الضَّعِيفُ الَّذِي مَاتَ الْمَسِيحُ مِنْ أَجْلِهِ. ١٢. وَهَكَذَا إِذْ تُخْطِئُونَ إِلَى الإِخْوَةِ وَتَجْرَحُونَ ضَمِيرَهُمُ الضَّعِيفَ، تُخْطِئُونَ إِلَى الْمَسِيحِ. ١٣. لِذَلِكَ إِنْ كَانَ طَعَامٌ يُعْثِرُ أَخِي فَلَنْ آكُلَ لَحْمًا إِلَى الأَبَدِ، لِئَلاَّ أُعْثِرَ أَخِي.

9

Rights of the apostle

1. Am I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen YAHshúa Christ our Lord? are not all of you my work in the Lord? 2. If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are all of you in the Lord. 3. Mine answer to them that do examine me is this,
4. Have we not power to eat and to drink? 5. Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? 6. Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working? 7. Who goes a warfare any time at his own charges? who plants a vineyard, and eats not of the fruit thereof? or who feeds a flock, and eats not of the milk of the flock? 8. Say I these things as a man? or says not the law the same also? 9. For it is written in the law of Moses, You shall not suppress the mouth of the ox that treads out the corn. Does God take care for oxen? 10. Or says he it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that plows should plow in hope; and that he that threshes in hope should be partaker of his hope. 11. If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things? 12. If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ. 13. Do all of you not know that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar? 14. Even so has the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

٩

حقوق الرسول

١. أَلَسْتُ أَنَا رَسُولاً؟ أَلَسْتُ أَنَا حُرًّا؟ أَمَا رَأَيْتُ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحَ الرَّبَّنَا؟ أَلَسْتُمْ أَنْتُمْ عَمَلِي فِي الرَّبِّ؟ ٢. إِنْ كُنْتُ لَسْتُ رَسُولاً إِلَى آخَرِينَ، فَإِنَّمَا أَنَا إِلَيْكُمْ رَسُولٌ! لأَنَّكُمْ أَنْتُمْ خَتْمُ رِسَالَتِي فِي الرَّبِّ. ٣. هَذَا هُوَ احْتِجَاجِي عِنْدَ الَّذِينَ يَفْحَصُونَنِي: ٤. أَلَعَلَّنَا لَيْسَ لَنَا سُلْطَانٌ أَنْ نَأْكُلَ وَنَشْرَبَ؟
٥. أَلَعَلَّنَا لَيْسَ لَنَا سُلْطَانٌ أَنْ نَجُولَ بِأُخْتٍ زَوْجَةً كَبَاقِي الرُّسُلِ وَإِخْوَةِ الرَّبِّ وَصَفَا؟ ٦. أَمْ أَنَا وَبَرْنَابَا وَحْدَنَا لَيْسَ لَنَا سُلْطَانٌ أَنْ لاَ نَشْتَغِلَ؟ ٧. مَنْ تَجَنَّدَ قَطُّ بِنَفَقَةِ نَفْسِهِ؟ وَمَنْ يَغْرِسُ كَرْمًا وَمِنْ ثَمَرِهِ لاَ يَأْكُلُ؟ أَوْ مَنْ يَرْعَى رَعِيَّةً وَمِنْ لَبَنِ الرَّعِيَّةِ لاَ يَأْكُلُ؟ ٨. أَلَعَلِّي أَتَكَلَّمُ بِهَذَا كَإِنْسَانٍ؟ أَمْ لَيْسَ النَّامُوسُ أَيْضًا يَقُولُ هَذَا؟ ٩. فَإِنَّهُ مَكْتُوبٌ فِي نَامُوسِ مُوسَى: «لاَ تَكُمَّ ثَوْرًا دَارِسًا». أَلَعَلَّ YAHWEH تُهِمُّهُ الثِّيرَانُ؟ ١٠. أَمْ يَقُولُ مُطْلَقًا مِنْ أَجْلِنَا؟ إِنَّهُ مِنْ أَجْلِنَا مَكْتُوبٌ. لأَنَّهُ يَنْبَغِي لِلْحَرَّاثِ أَنْ يَحْرُثَ عَلَى رَجَاءٍ، وَلِلدَّارِسِ عَلَى الرَّجَاءِ أَنْ يَكُونَ شَرِيكًا فِي رَجَائِهِ.
١١. إِنْ كُنَّا نَحْنُ قَدْ زَرَعْنَا لَكُمُ الرُّوحِيَّاتِ، أَفَعَظِيمٌ إِنْ حَصَدْنَا مِنْكُمُ الْجَسَدِيَّاتِ؟ ١٢. إِنْ كَانَ آخَرُونَ شُرَكَاءَ فِي السُّلْطَانِ عَلَيْكُمْ، أَفَلَسْنَا نَحْنُ بِالأَوْلَى؟ لَكِنَّنَا لَمْ نَسْتَعْمِلْ هَذَا السُّلْطَانَ، بَلْ نَتَحَمَّلُ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ لِئَلاَّ نَجْعَلَ عَائِقًا لإِنْجِيلِ الْمَسِيحِ. ١٣. أَلَسْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّ الَّذِينَ يَعْمَلُونَ فِي الأَشْيَاءِ الْمُقَدَّسَةِ، مِنَ الْهَيْكَلِ يَأْكُلُونَ؟ الَّذِينَ يُلاَزِمُونَ الْمَذْبَحَ يُشَارِكُونَ الْمَذْبَحَ؟ ١٤. هَكَذَا أَيْضًا أَمَرَ الرَّبُّ: أَنَّ الَّذِينَ يُنَادُونَ بِالإِنْجِيلِ، مِنَ الإِنْجِيلِ يَعِيشُونَ.

15. But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void. 16. For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel! 17. For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me. 18. What is my reward then? Verily that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel. 19. For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more. 20. And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; 21. To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law. 22. To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some. 23. And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.
24. Know all of you not that they which run in a race run all, but one receives the prize? So run, that all of you may obtain. 25. And every man that strives for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. 26. I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beats the air: 27. But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

١٥. أَمَّا أَنَا فَلَمْ أَسْتَعْمِلْ شَيْئًا مِنْ هَذَا، وَلَا كَتَبْتُ هَذَا لِكَيْ يَصِيرَ فِيَّ هَكَذَا. لِأَنَّهُ خَيْرٌ لِي أَنْ أَمُوتَ مِنْ أَنْ يُعَطِّلَ أَحَدٌ فَخْرِي.
١٦. لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ كُنْتُ أُبَشِّرُ فَلَيْسَ لِي فَخْرٌ، إِذِ الضَّرُورَةُ مَوْضُوعَةٌ عَلَيَّ، فَوَيْلٌ لِي إِنْ كُنْتُ لَا أُبَشِّرُ. ١٧. فَإِنَّهُ إِنْ كُنْتُ أَفْعَلُ هَذَا طَوْعًا فَلِي أَجْرٌ، وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كَانَ كَرْهًا فَقَدِ ائْتُؤْمِنْتُ عَلَى وَكَالَةٍ.
١٨. فَمَا هُوَ أَجْرِي؟ إِذْ وَأَنَا أُبَشِّرُ أَجْعَلُ إِنْجِيلَ الْمَسِيحِ بِلَا نَفَقَةٍ، حَتَّى لَمْ أَسْتَعْمِلْ سُلْطَانِي فِي الإِنْجِيلِ. ١٩. فَإِنِّي إِذْ كُنْتُ حُرًّا مِنَ الْجَمِيعِ، اسْتَعْبَدْتُ نَفْسِي لِلْجَمِيعِ لِأَرْبَحَ الْأَكْثَرِينَ.
٢٠. فَصِرْتُ لِلْيَهُودِ كَيَهُودِيٍّ لِأَرْبَحَ الْيَهُودَ. وَلِلَّذِينَ تَحْتَ النَّامُوسِ كَأَنِّي تَحْتَ النَّامُوسِ لِأَرْبَحَ الَّذِينَ تَحْتَ النَّامُوسِ.
٢١. وَلِلَّذِينَ بِلَا نَامُوسٍ كَأَنِّي بِلَا نَامُوسٍ مَعَ أَنِّي لَسْتُ بِلَا نَامُوسٍ YAHWEH، بَلْ تَحْتَ نَامُوسٍ لِلْمَسِيحِ لِأَرْبَحَ الَّذِينَ بِلَا نَامُوسٍ. ٢٢. صِرْتُ لِلضُّعَفَاءِ كَضَعِيفٍ لِأَرْبَحَ الضُّعَفَاءَ. صِرْتُ لِلْكُلِّ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ، لِأُخَلِّصَ عَلَى كُلِّ حَالٍ قَوْمًا. ٢٣. وَهَذَا أَنَا أَفْعَلُهُ لِأَجْلِ الإِنْجِيلِ، لِأَكُونَ شَرِيكًا فِيهِ. ٢٤. أَلَسْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّ الَّذِينَ يَرْكُضُونَ فِي الْمَيْدَانِ جَمِيعُهُمْ يَرْكُضُونَ، وَلَكِنَّ وَاحِدًا يَأْخُذُ الْجَعَالَةَ؟ هَكَذَا ارْكُضُوا لِكَيْ تَنَالُوا. ٢٥. وَكُلُّ مَنْ يُجَاهِدُ يَضْبُطُ نَفْسَهُ فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ. أَمَّا أُولَئِكَ فَلِكَيْ يَأْخُذُوا إِكْلِيلًا يَفْنَى، وَأَمَّا نَحْنُ فَإِكْلِيلًا لَا يَفْنَى. ٢٦. إِذًا، أَنَا أَرْكُضُ هَكَذَا كَأَنَّهُ لَيْسَ عَنْ غَيْرِ يَقِينٍ. هَكَذَا أُضَارِبُ كَأَنِّي لَا أَضْرِبُ الْهَوَاءَ.
٢٧. بَلْ أَقْمَعُ جَسَدِي وَأَسْتَعْبِدُهُ، حَتَّى بَعْدَ مَا كَرَزْتُ لِلآخَرِينَ لَا أَصِيرُ أَنَا نَفْسِي مَرْفُوضًا.

10

Warnings from the history of Israel

1. Moreover, brethren, I would not that all of you should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; 2. And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; 3. And did all eat the same spiritual food; 4. And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ. 5. But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.
6. Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. 7. Neither be all of you idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.
8. Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.
9. Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents. 10. Neither murmur all of you, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer. 11. Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. 12. Wherefore let him that thinks he stands take heed lest he fall.

١٠

إنذارات من تاريخ إسرائيل

١. فَإِنِّي لَسْتُ أُرِيدُ أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ أَنْ تَجْهَلُوا أَنَّ آبَاءَنَا جَمِيعَهُمْ كَانُوا تَحْتَ السَّحَابَةِ، وَجَمِيعَهُمُ اجْتَازُوا فِي الْبَحْرِ،
٢. وَجَمِيعَهُمُ اعْتَمَدُوا لِمُوسَى فِي السَّحَابَةِ وَفِي الْبَحْرِ،
٣. وَجَمِيعَهُمْ أَكَلُوا طَعَامًا وَاحِدًا الرُّوحِيًّا، ٤. وَجَمِيعَهُمْ شَرِبُوا شَرَابًا وَاحِدًا الرُّوحِيًّا، لِأَنَّهُمْ كَانُوا يَشْرَبُونَ مِنْ صَخْرَةٍ الرُّوحِيَّةٍ تَابِعَتِهِمْ، وَالصَّخْرَةُ كَانَتِ الْمَسِيحَ. ٥. لَكِنْ بِأَكْثَرِهِمْ لَمْ يُسَرَّ YAHWEH، لِأَنَّهُمْ طُرِحُوا فِي الْقَفْرِ. ٦. وَهَذِهِ الأُمُورُ حَدَثَتْ مِثَالًا لَنَا، حَتَّى لَا نَكُونَ نَحْنُ مُشْتَهِينَ شُرُورًا كَمَا اشْتَهَى أُولَئِكَ. ٧. فَلَا تَكُونُوا عَبَدَةَ أَوْثَانٍ كَمَا كَانَ أُنَاسٌ مِنْهُمْ، كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ: «جَلَسَ الشَّعْبُ لِلأَكْلِ وَالشُّرْبِ، ثُمَّ قَامُوا لِلَّعِبِ». ٨. وَلَا نَزْنِ كَمَا زَنَى أُنَاسٌ مِنْهُمْ، فَسَقَطَ فِي يَوْمٍ وَاحِدٍ ثَلَاثَةٌ وَعِشْرُونَ أَلْفًا. ٩. وَلَا نُجَرِّبِ الْمَسِيحَ كَمَا جَرَّبَ أَيْضًا أُنَاسٌ مِنْهُمْ، فَأَهْلَكَتْهُمُ الْحَيَّاتُ. ١٠. وَلَا تَتَذَمَّرُوا كَمَا تَذَمَّرَ أَيْضًا أُنَاسٌ مِنْهُمْ، فَأَهْلَكَهُمُ الْمُهْلِكُ. ١١. فَهَذِهِ الأُمُورُ جَمِيعُهَا أَصَابَتْهُمْ مِثَالًا، وَكُتِبَتْ لإِنْذَارِنَا نَحْنُ الَّذِينَ انْتَهَتْ إِلَيْنَا أَوَاخِرُ الدُّهُورِ. ١٢. إِذًا مَنْ يَظُنُّ أَنَّهُ قَائِمٌ، فَلْيَنْظُرْ أَنْ لَا يَسْقُطَ.

13. There has no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that all of you are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that all of you may be able to bear it. 14. Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

١٣. لَمْ تُصِبْكُمْ تَجْرِبَةٌ إِلَّا بَشَرِيَّةٌ. وَلَكِنَّ YAHWEH أَمِينٌ، الَّذِي لَا يَدَعُكُمْ تُجَرَّبُونَ فَوْقَ مَا تَسْتَطِيعُونَ، بَلْ سَيَجْعَلُ مَعَ التَّجْرِبَةِ أَيْضًا الْمَنْفَذَ، لِتَسْتَطِيعُوا أَنْ تَحْتَمِلُوا. ١٤. لِذَلِكَ يَا أَحِبَّائِي اهْرُبُوا مِنْ عِبَادَةِ الْأَوْثَانِ.

Pagan feasts and the Lord's supper

الولائم الوثنية وعشاء الرّبّ

15. I speak as to wise men; judge all of you what I say. 16. The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ? 17. For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread. 18. Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar? 19. What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing? 20. But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that all of you should have fellowship with devils. 21. All of you cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: all of you cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils. 22. Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

١٥. أَقُولُ كَمَا لِلْحُكَمَاءِ: احْكُمُوا أَنْتُمْ فِي مَا أَقُولُ: ١٦. كَأْسُ الْبَرَكَةِ الَّتِي نُبَارِكُهَا، أَلَيْسَتْ هِيَ شَرِكَةَ دَمِ الْمَسِيحِ؟ الْخُبْزُ الَّذِي نَكْسِرُهُ، أَلَيْسَ هُوَ شَرِكَةَ جَسَدِ الْمَسِيحِ؟ ١٧. فَإِنَّنَا نَحْنُ الْكَثِيرِينَ خُبْزٌ وَاحِدٌ، جَسَدٌ وَاحِدٌ، لِأَنَّنَا جَمِيعَنَا نَشْتَرِكُ فِي الْخُبْزِ الْوَاحِدِ. ١٨. انْظُرُوا إِسْرَائِيلَ حَسَبَ الْجَسَدِ. أَلَيْسَ الَّذِينَ يَأْكُلُونَ الذَّبَائِحَ هُمْ شُرَكَاءَ الْمَذْبَحِ؟ ١٩. فَمَاذَا أَقُولُ؟ أَإِنَّ الْوَثَنَ شَيْءٌ، أَوْ إِنَّ مَا ذُبِحَ لِلْوَثَنِ شَيْءٌ؟! ٢٠. بَلْ إِنَّ مَا يَذْبَحُهُ الْأُمَمُ فَإِنَّمَا يَذْبَحُونَهُ لِلشَّيَاطِينِ، لَا YAHWEH. فَلَسْتُ أُرِيدُ أَنْ تَكُونُوا أَنْتُمْ شُرَكَاءَ الشَّيَاطِينِ. ٢١. لَا تَقْدِرُونَ أَنْ تَشْرَبُوا كَأْسَ الرَّبِّ وَكَأْسَ شَيَاطِينَ. لَا تَقْدِرُونَ أَنْ تَشْتَرِكُوا فِي مَائِدَةِ الرَّبِّ وَفِي مَائِدَةِ شَيَاطِينَ. ٢٢. أَمْ نُغِيرُ الرَّبَّ؟ أَلَعَلَّنَا أَقْوَى مِنْهُ؟

The freedom of the believer

حرية المؤمن

23. All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not. 24. Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth. 25. Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake: 26. For the earth is the Lord's, and the fullness thereof. 27. If any of them that believe not bid you to a feast, and all of you be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake. 28. But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that showed it, and for conscience sake: for the earth is the Lord's, and the fullness thereof: 29. Conscience, I say, not yours own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another man's conscience? 30. For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks? 31. Whether therefore all of you eat, or drink, or whatsoever all of you do, do all to the glory of God. 32. Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God: 33. Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

٢٣. «كُلُّ الْأَشْيَاءِ تَحِلُّ لِي»، لَكِنْ لَيْسَ كُلُّ الْأَشْيَاءِ تُوَافِقُ. «كُلُّ الْأَشْيَاءِ تَحِلُّ لِي»، وَلَكِنْ لَيْسَ كُلُّ الْأَشْيَاءِ تَبْنِي. ٢٤. لَا يَطْلُبْ أَحَدٌ مَا هُوَ لِنَفْسِهِ، بَلْ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ مَا هُوَ لِلْآخَرِ. ٢٥. كُلُّ مَا يُبَاعُ فِي الْمَلْحَمَةِ كُلُوهُ غَيْرَ فَاحِصِينَ عَنْ شَيْءٍ، مِنْ أَجْلِ الضَّمِيرِ، ٢٦. لِأَنَّ «لِلرَّبِّ الْأَرْضَ وَمِلْأَهَا». ٢٧. وَإِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ مِنْ غَيْرِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ يَدْعُوكُمْ، وَتُرِيدُونَ أَنْ تَذْهَبُوا، فَكُلُّ مَا يُقَدَّمُ لَكُمْ كُلُوا مِنْهُ غَيْرَ فَاحِصِينَ، مِنْ أَجْلِ الضَّمِيرِ. ٢٨. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ قَالَ لَكُمْ أَحَدٌ: «هَذَا مَذْبُوحٌ لِوَثَنٍ» فَلَا تَأْكُلُوا مِنْ أَجْلِ ذَاكَ الَّذِي أَعْلَمَكُمْ، وَالضَّمِيرِ. لِأَنَّ «لِلرَّبِّ الْأَرْضَ وَمِلْأَهَا». ٢٩. أَقُولُ «الضَّمِيرُ»، لَيْسَ ضَمِيرَكَ أَنْتَ، بَلْ ضَمِيرُ الْآخَرِ. لِأَنَّهُ لِمَاذَا يُحْكَمُ فِي حُرِّيَّتِي مِنْ ضَمِيرِ آخَرَ؟ ٣٠. فَإِنْ كُنْتُ أَنَا أَتَنَاوَلُ بِشُكْرٍ، فَلِمَاذَا يُفْتَرَى عَلَيَّ لِأَجْلِ مَا أَشْكُرُ عَلَيْهِ؟ ٣١. فَإِذَا كُنْتُمْ تَأْكُلُونَ أَوْ تَشْرَبُونَ أَوْ تَفْعَلُونَ شَيْئًا، فَافْعَلُوا كُلَّ شَيْءٍ لِمَجْدِ YAHWEH. ٣٢. كُونُوا بِلَا عَثْرَةٍ لِلْيَهُودِ وَلِلْيُونَانِيِّينَ وَلِكَنِيسَةِ YAHWEH. ٣٣. كَمَا أَنَا أَيْضًا أُرْضِي الْجَمِيعَ فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ، غَيْرَ طَالِبٍ مَا يُوَافِقُ نَفْسِي، بَلِ الْكَثِيرِينَ، لِكَيْ يَخْلُصُوا.

11

1. Be all of you followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

١١

١. كُونُوا مُتَمَثِّلِينَ بِي كَمَا أَنَا أَيْضًا بِالْمَسِيحِ.

Proper conduct in worship

اللياقة في العبادة

2. Now I praise you, brethren, that all of you remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you. 3. But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.

٢. فَأَمْدَحُكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ عَلَى أَنَّكُمْ تَذْكُرُونَنِي فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ، وَتَحْفَظُونَ التَّعَالِيمَ كَمَا سَلَّمْتُهَا إِلَيْكُمْ. ٣. وَلَكِنْ أُرِيدُ أَنْ تَعْلَمُوا أَنَّ رَأْسَ كُلِّ رَجُلٍ هُوَ الْمَسِيحُ، وَأَمَّا رَأْسُ الْمَرْأَةِ فَهُوَ الرَّجُلُ، وَرَأْسُ الْمَسِيحِ هُوَ YAHWEH.

4. Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonours his head. 5. But every woman that prays or prophesies with her head uncovered dishonours her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven. 6. For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered. 7. For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man. 8. For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man. 9. Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man. 10. For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head because of the angels. 11. Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord. 12. For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God. 13. Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered? 14. Does not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him? 15. But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering. 16. But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

The Lord's supper

17. Now in this that I declare unto you I praise you not, that all of you come together not for the better, but for the worse. 18. For first of all, when all of you come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it. 19. For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.
20. When all of you come together therefore into one place, this is not to eat the Lord's supper. 21. For in eating every one takes before other his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken. 22. What? have all of you not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise all of you the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not. 23. For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord YAHshúa the same night in which he was betrayed took bread: 24. And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. 25. After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do all of you, as often as all of you drink it, in remembrance of me. 26. For as often as all of you eat this bread, and drink this cup, all of you do show the Lord's death till he comes. 27. Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. 28. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. 29. For he that eats and drinks unworthily, eats and drinks damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. 30. For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. 31. For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

٤. كُلُّ رَجُلٍ يُصَلِّي أَوْ يَتَنَبَّأُ وَلَهُ عَلَى رَأْسِهِ شَيْءٌ، يَشِينُ رَأْسَهُ.
٥. وَأَمَّا كُلُّ امْرَأَةٍ تُصَلِّي أَوْ تَتَنَبَّأُ وَرَأْسُهَا غَيْرُ مُغَطًّى، فَتَشِينُ رَأْسَهَا، لأَنَّهَا وَالْمَحْلُوقَةَ شَيْءٌ وَاحِدٌ بِعَيْنِهِ. ٦. إِذِ الْمَرْأَةُ، إِنْ كَانَتْ لَا تَتَغَطَّى، فَلْيُقَصَّ شَعَرُهَا. وَإِنْ كَانَ قَبِيحًا بِالْمَرْأَةِ أَنْ تُقَصَّ أَوْ تُحْلَقَ، فَلْتَتَغَطَّ. ٧. فَإِنَّ الرَّجُلَ لَا يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يُغَطِّيَ رَأْسَهُ لِكَوْنِهِ صُورَةَ YAHWEH وَمَجْدَهُ. وَأَمَّا الْمَرْأَةُ فَهِيَ مَجْدُ الرَّجُلِ. ٨. لأَنَّ الرَّجُلَ لَيْسَ مِنَ الْمَرْأَةِ، بَلِ الْمَرْأَةُ مِنَ الرَّجُلِ.
٩. وَلأَنَّ الرَّجُلَ لَمْ يُخْلَقْ مِنْ أَجْلِ الْمَرْأَةِ، بَلِ الْمَرْأَةُ مِنْ أَجْلِ الرَّجُلِ. ١٠. لِهَذَا يَنْبَغِي لِلْمَرْأَةِ أَنْ يَكُونَ لَهَا سُلْطَانٌ عَلَى رَأْسِهَا، مِنْ أَجْلِ الْمَلاَئِكَةِ. ١١. غَيْرَ أَنَّ الرَّجُلَ لَيْسَ مِنْ دُونِ الْمَرْأَةِ، وَلَا الْمَرْأَةُ مِنْ دُونِ الرَّجُلِ فِي الرَّبِّ. ١٢. لأَنَّهُ كَمَا أَنَّ الْمَرْأَةَ هِيَ مِنَ الرَّجُلِ، هَكَذَا الرَّجُلُ أَيْضًا هُوَ بِالْمَرْأَةِ. وَلَكِنَّ جَمِيعَ الأَشْيَاءِ هِيَ مِنَ YAHWEH. ١٣. احْكُمُوا فِي أَنْفُسِكُمْ: هَلْ يَلِيقُ بِالْمَرْأَةِ أَنْ تُصَلِّيَ إِلَى YAHWEH وَهِيَ غَيْرُ مُغَطَّاةٍ؟
١٤. أَمْ لَيْسَتِ الطَّبِيعَةُ نَفْسُهَا تُعَلِّمُكُمْ أَنَّ الرَّجُلَ إِنْ كَانَ يُرْخِي شَعْرَهُ فَهُوَ عَيْبٌ لَهُ؟ ١٥. وَأَمَّا الْمَرْأَةُ إِنْ كَانَتْ تُرْخِي شَعْرَهَا فَهُوَ مَجْدٌ لَهَا، لأَنَّ الشَّعْرَ قَدْ أُعْطِيَ لَهَا عِوَضَ بُرْقُعٍ. ١٦. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يُظْهِرُ أَنَّهُ يُحِبُّ الْخِصَامَ، فَلَيْسَ لَنَا نَحْنُ عَادَةٌ مِثْلُ هَذِهِ، وَلَا لِكَنَائِسِ YAHWEH.

عشاء الرّبّ

١٧. وَلَكِنَّنِي إِذْ أُوصِي بِهَذَا، لَسْتُ أَمْدَحُ، كَوْنَكُمْ تَجْتَمِعُونَ لَيْسَ لِلأَفْضَلِ بَلْ لِلأَرْدَإِ. ١٨. لأَنِّي أَوَّلًا حِينَ تَجْتَمِعُونَ فِي الْكَنِيسَةِ، أَسْمَعُ أَنَّ بَيْنَكُمُ انْشِقَاقَاتٍ، وَأُصَدِّقُ بَعْضَ التَّصْدِيقِ، ١٩. لأَنَّهُ لَا بُدَّ أَنْ يَكُونَ بَيْنَكُمْ بِدَعٌ أَيْضًا، لِيَكُونَ الْمُزَكَّوْنَ ظَاهِرِينَ بَيْنَكُمْ.
٢٠. فَحِينَ تَجْتَمِعُونَ مَعًا لَيْسَ هُوَ لِأَكْلِ عَشَاءِ الرَّبِّ، ٢١. لأَنَّ كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ يَسْبِقُ فَيَأْخُذُ عَشَاءَ نَفْسِهِ فِي الأَكْلِ، فَالْوَاحِدُ يَجُوعُ وَالآخَرُ يَسْكَرُ. ٢٢. أَفَلَيْسَ لَكُمْ بُيُوتٌ لِتَأْكُلُوا فِيهَا وَتَشْرَبُوا؟ أَمْ تَسْتَهِينُونَ بِكَنِيسَةِ YAHWEH وَتُخْجِلُونَ الَّذِينَ لَيْسَ لَهُمْ؟ مَاذَا أَقُولُ لَكُمْ؟ أَأَمْدَحُكُمْ عَلَى هَذَا؟ لَسْتُ أَمْدَحُكُمْ! ٢٣. لأَنَّنِي تَسَلَّمْتُ مِنَ الرَّبِّ مَا سَلَّمْتُكُمْ أَيْضًا: إِنَّ الرَّبَّ YAHshúa فِي اللَّيْلَةِ الَّتِي أُسْلِمَ فِيهَا، أَخَذَ خُبْزًا ٢٤. وَشَكَرَ فَكَسَّرَ، وَقَالَ: «خُذُوا كُلُوا هَذَا هُوَ جَسَدِي الْمَكْسُورُ لأَجْلِكُمْ. اصْنَعُوا هَذَا لِذِكْرِي». ٢٥. كَذَلِكَ الْكَأْسَ أَيْضًا بَعْدَمَا تَعَشَّوْا، قَائِلًا: «هَذِهِ الْكَأْسُ هِيَ الْعَهْدُ الْجَدِيدُ بِدَمِي. اصْنَعُوا هَذَا كُلَّمَا شَرِبْتُمْ لِذِكْرِي». ٢٦. فَإِنَّكُمْ كُلَّمَا أَكَلْتُمْ هَذَا الْخُبْزَ وَشَرِبْتُمْ هَذِهِ الْكَأْسَ، تُخْبِرُونَ بِمَوْتِ الرَّبِّ إِلَى أَنْ يَجِيءَ. ٢٧. إِذًا أَيُّ مَنْ أَكَلَ هَذَا الْخُبْزَ، أَوْ شَرِبَ كَأْسَ الرَّبِّ، بِدُونِ اسْتِحْقَاقٍ، يَكُونُ مُجْرِمًا فِي جَسَدِ الرَّبِّ وَدَمِهِ. ٢٨. وَلَكِنْ لِيَمْتَحِنِ الإِنْسَانُ نَفْسَهُ، وَهَكَذَا يَأْكُلُ مِنَ الْخُبْزِ وَيَشْرَبُ مِنَ الْكَأْسِ. ٢٩. لأَنَّ الَّذِي يَأْكُلُ وَيَشْرَبُ بِدُونِ اسْتِحْقَاقٍ يَأْكُلُ وَيَشْرَبُ دَيْنُونَةً لِنَفْسِهِ، غَيْرَ مُمَيِّزٍ جَسَدَ الرَّبِّ.
٣٠. مِنْ أَجْلِ هَذَا فِيكُمْ كَثِيرُونَ ضُعَفَاءُ وَمَرْضَى، وَكَثِيرُونَ يَرْقُدُونَ. ٣١. لأَنَّنَا لَوْ كُنَّا حَكَمْنَا عَلَى أَنْفُسِنَا لَمَا حُكِمَ عَلَيْنَا،

32. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.
33. Wherefore, my brethren, when all of you come together to eat, tarry one for another. 34. And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that all of you come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

٣٢. وَلَكِنْ إِذْ قَدْ حُكِمَ عَلَيْنَا، نُؤَدَّبُ مِنَ الرَّبِّ لِكَيْ لَا نُدَانَ مَعَ الْعَالَمِ. ٣٣. إِذًا يَا إِخْوَتِي، حِينَ تَجْتَمِعُونَ لِلْأَكْلِ، انْتَظِرُوا بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا. ٣٤. إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَجُوعُ فَلْيَأْكُلْ فِي الْبَيْتِ، كَيْ لَا تَجْتَمِعُوا لِلدَّيْنُونَةِ. وَأَمَّا الْأُمُورُ الْبَاقِيَةُ فَعِنْدَمَا أَجِيءُ أُرَتِّبُهَا.

12

١٢

Spiritual gifts

1. Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. 2. All of you know that all of you were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as all of you were led. 3. Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calls YAHshúa accursed: and that no man can say that YAHshúa is the Lord, but by the Holy Spirit. 4. Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. 5. And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. 6. And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which works all in all. 7. But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit likewise. 8. In order to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; 9. To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; 10. To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:
11. But all these works that one and the very same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

المواهب الروحية

١. وَأَمَّا مِنْ جِهَةِ الْمَوَاهِبِ الرُّوحِيَّةِ أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ، فَلَسْتُ أُرِيدُ أَنْ تَجْهَلُوا. ٢. أَنْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّكُمْ كُنْتُمْ أُمَمًا مُنْقَادِينَ إِلَى الْأَوْثَانِ الْبُكْمِ، كَمَا كُنْتُمْ تُسَاقُونَ. ٣. لِذَلِكَ أُعَرِّفُكُمْ أَنْ لَيْسَ أَحَدٌ وَهُوَ يَتَكَلَّمُ بِالرُّوحِ YAHWEH يَقُولُ: «YAHshúa أَنَاثِيمَا». وَلَيْسَ أَحَدٌ يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يَقُولَ: «YAHWEH YAHshúa» إِلَّا بِالرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ. ٤. فَأَنْوَاعُ مَوَاهِبَ مَوْجُودَةٌ، وَلَكِنَّ الرُّوحَ وَاحِدٌ.
٥. وَأَنْوَاعُ خِدَمٍ مَوْجُودَةٌ، وَلَكِنَّ الرَّبَّ وَاحِدٌ. ٦. وَأَنْوَاعُ أَعْمَالٍ مَوْجُودَةٌ، وَلَكِنَّ YAHWEH وَاحِدٌ، الَّذِي يَعْمَلُ الْكُلَّ فِي الْكُلِّ.
٧. وَلَكِنَّهُ لِكُلِّ وَاحِدٍ يُعْطَى إِظْهَارُ الرُّوحِ لِلْمَنْفَعَةِ. ٨. فَإِنَّهُ لِوَاحِدٍ يُعْطَى بِالرُّوحِ كَلَامُ حِكْمَةٍ، وَلِآخَرَ كَلَامُ عِلْمٍ بِحَسَبِ الرُّوحِ الْوَاحِدِ، ٩. وَلِآخَرَ إِيمَانٌ بِالرُّوحِ الْوَاحِدِ، وَلِآخَرَ مَوَاهِبُ شِفَاءٍ بِالرُّوحِ الْوَاحِدِ. ١٠. وَلِآخَرَ عَمَلُ قُوَّاتٍ، وَلِآخَرَ نُبُوَّةٌ، وَلِآخَرَ تَمْيِيزُ الْأَرْوَاحِ، وَلِآخَرَ أَنْوَاعُ أَلْسِنَةٍ، وَلِآخَرَ تَرْجَمَةُ أَلْسِنَةٍ.
١١. وَلَكِنَّ هَذِهِ كُلَّهَا يَعْمَلُهَا الرُّوحُ الْوَاحِدُ بِعَيْنِهِ، قَاسِمًا لِكُلِّ وَاحِدٍ بِمُفْرَدِهِ، كَمَا يَشَاءُ.

One body and many parts

12. For as the body is one, and has many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. 13. For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. 14. For the body is not one member, but many. 15. If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 16. And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 17. If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? 18. But now has God set the members every one of them in the body, as it has pleased him. 19. And if they were all one member, where were the body? 20. But now are they many members, yet but one body. 21. And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of you: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. 22. Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary: 23. And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our indecent parts have more abundant loveliness. 24. For our comely parts have no need: but God has tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked.

جسد واحد وأعضاء كثيرة

١٢. لِأَنَّهُ كَمَا أَنَّ الْجَسَدَ هُوَ وَاحِدٌ وَلَهُ أَعْضَاءٌ كَثِيرَةٌ، وَكُلُّ أَعْضَاءِ الْجَسَدِ الْوَاحِدِ إِذَا كَانَتْ كَثِيرَةً هِيَ جَسَدٌ وَاحِدٌ، كَذَلِكَ الْمَسِيحُ أَيْضًا. ١٣. لِأَنَّنَا جَمِيعَنَا بِرُوحٍ وَاحِدٍ أَيْضًا اعْتَمَدْنَا إِلَى جَسَدٍ وَاحِدٍ، يَهُودًا كُنَّا أَمْ يُونَانِيِّينَ، عَبِيدًا أَمْ أَحْرَارًا، وَجَمِيعُنَا سُقِينَا رُوحًا وَاحِدًا. ١٤. فَإِنَّ الْجَسَدَ أَيْضًا لَيْسَ عُضْوًا وَاحِدًا بَلْ أَعْضَاءٌ كَثِيرَةٌ. ١٥. إِنْ قَالَتِ الرِّجْلُ: «لِأَنِّي لَسْتُ يَدًا، لَسْتُ مِنَ الْجَسَدِ». أَفَلَمْ تَكُنْ لِذَلِكَ مِنَ الْجَسَدِ؟ ١٦. وَإِنْ قَالَتِ الْأُذُنُ: «لِأَنِّي لَسْتُ عَيْنًا، لَسْتُ مِنَ الْجَسَدِ». أَفَلَمْ تَكُنْ لِذَلِكَ مِنَ الْجَسَدِ؟ ١٧. لَوْ كَانَ كُلُّ الْجَسَدِ عَيْنًا، فَأَيْنَ السَّمْعُ؟ لَوْ كَانَ الْكُلُّ سَمْعًا، فَأَيْنَ الشَّمُّ؟ ١٨. وَأَمَّا الْآنَ فَقَدْ وَضَعَ YAHWEH الْأَعْضَاءَ، كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْهَا فِي الْجَسَدِ، كَمَا أَرَادَ. ١٩. وَلَكِنْ لَوْ كَانَ جَمِيعُهَا عُضْوًا وَاحِدًا، أَيْنَ الْجَسَدُ؟ ٢٠. فَالْآنَ أَعْضَاءٌ كَثِيرَةٌ، وَلَكِنْ جَسَدٌ وَاحِدٌ. ٢١. لَا تَقْدِرُ الْعَيْنُ أَنْ تَقُولَ لِلْيَدِ: «لَا حَاجَةَ لِي إِلَيْكِ!». أَوِ الرَّأْسُ أَيْضًا لِلرِّجْلَيْنِ: «لَا حَاجَةَ لِي إِلَيْكُمَا!». ٢٢. بَلْ بِالْأَوْلَى أَعْضَاءُ الْجَسَدِ الَّتِي تَظْهَرُ أَضْعَفَ هِيَ ضَرُورِيَّةٌ. ٢٣. وَأَعْضَاءُ الْجَسَدِ الَّتِي نَحْسِبُ أَنَّهَا بِلَا كَرَامَةٍ نُعْطِيهَا كَرَامَةً أَفْضَلَ. وَالْأَعْضَاءُ الْقَبِيحَةُ فِينَا لَهَا جَمَالٌ أَفْضَلُ. ٢٤. وَأَمَّا الْجَمِيلَةُ فِينَا فَلَيْسَ لَهَا احْتِيَاجٌ. لَكِنَّ YAHWEH مَزَجَ الْجَسَدَ، مُعْطِيًا النَّاقِصَ كَرَامَةً أَفْضَلَ،

25. That there should be no division in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another. 26. And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.
27. Now all of you are the body of Christ, and members in particular. 28. And God has set some in the church, first apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. 29. Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? 30. Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? 31. But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet show I unto you a more excellent way.

13

Love

1. Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not love, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. 2. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not love, I am nothing. 3. And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not love, it profits me nothing. 4. Love suffers long, and is kind; love envies not; love vaunts not itself, is not puffed up, 5. Does not behave itself unseemly, seeks not her own, is not easily provoked, thinks no evil; 6. Rejoices not in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth; 7. Bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things. 8. Love never fails: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away. 9. For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. 10. But when that which is perfect has come, then that which is in part shall be done away. 11. When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. 12. For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known. 13. And now abides faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love.

14

Prophecy and tongues

1. Follow after love, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that all of you may prophesy. 2. For he that speaks in an unknown tongue speaks not unto men, but unto God: for no man understands him; nevertheless in the spirit he speaks mysteries. 3. But he that prophesies speaks unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort. 4. He that speaks in an unknown tongue edifies himself; but he that prophesies edifies the church.

٢٥. لِكَيْ لَا يَكُونَ انْشِقَاقٌ فِي الْجَسَدِ، بَلْ تَهْتَمُّ الْأَعْضَاءُ اهْتِمَامًا وَاحِدًا بَعْضُهَا لِبَعْضٍ. ٢٦. فَإِنْ كَانَ عُضْوٌ وَاحِدٌ يَتَأَلَّمُ، فَجَمِيعُ الْأَعْضَاءِ تَتَأَلَّمُ مَعَهُ. وَإِنْ كَانَ عُضْوٌ وَاحِدٌ يُكَرَّمُ، فَجَمِيعُ الْأَعْضَاءِ تَفْرَحُ مَعَهُ. ٢٧. وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ فَجَسَدُ الْمَسِيحِ، وَأَعْضَاؤُهُ أَفْرَادًا. ٢٨. فَوَضَعَ YAHWEH أُنَاسًا فِي الْكَنِيسَةِ: أَوَّلًا رُسُلًا، ثَانِيًا أَنْبِيَاءَ، ثَالِثًا مُعَلِّمِينَ، ثُمَّ قُوَاتٍ، وَبَعْدَ ذَلِكَ مَوَاهِبَ شِفَاءٍ، أَعْوَانًا، تَدَابِيرَ، وَأَنْوَاعَ أَلْسِنَةٍ. ٢٩. أَلَعَلَّ الْجَمِيعَ رُسُلٌ؟ أَلَعَلَّ الْجَمِيعَ أَنْبِيَاءُ؟ أَلَعَلَّ الْجَمِيعَ مُعَلِّمُونَ؟ أَلَعَلَّ الْجَمِيعَ أَصْحَابُ قُوَّاتٍ؟ ٣٠. أَلَعَلَّ لِلْجَمِيعِ مَوَاهِبَ شِفَاءٍ؟ أَلَعَلَّ الْجَمِيعَ يَتَكَلَّمُونَ بِأَلْسِنَةٍ؟ أَلَعَلَّ الْجَمِيعَ يُتَرْجِمُونَ؟ ٣١. وَلَكِنْ جِدُّوا لِلْمَوَاهِبِ الْحُسْنَى. وَأَيْضًا أُرِيكُمْ طَرِيقًا أَفْضَلَ.

١٣

المحبة

١. إِنْ كُنْتُ أَتَكَلَّمُ بِأَلْسِنَةِ النَّاسِ وَالْمَلَائِكَةِ وَلَكِنْ لَيْسَ لِي مَحَبَّةٌ، فَقَدْ صِرْتُ نُحَاسًا يَطِنُّ أَوْ صَنْجًا يَرِنُّ. ٢. وَإِنْ كَانَتْ لِي نُبُوَّةٌ، وَأَعْلَمُ جَمِيعَ الْأَسْرَارِ وَكُلَّ عِلْمٍ، وَإِنْ كَانَ لِي كُلُّ الْإِيمَانِ حَتَّى أَنْقُلَ الْجِبَالَ، وَلَكِنْ لَيْسَ لِي مَحَبَّةٌ، فَلَسْتُ شَيْئًا. ٣. وَإِنْ أَطْعَمْتُ كُلَّ أَمْوَالِي، وَإِنْ سَلَّمْتُ جَسَدِي حَتَّى أَحْتَرِقَ، وَلَكِنْ لَيْسَ لِي مَحَبَّةٌ، فَلَا أَنْتَفِعُ شَيْئًا. ٤. اَلْمَحَبَّةُ تَتَأَنَّى وَتَرْفُقُ. اَلْمَحَبَّةُ لَا تَحْسِدُ. اَلْمَحَبَّةُ لَا تَتَفَاخَرُ، وَلَا تَنْتَفِخُ، ٥. وَلَا تُقَبِّحُ، وَلَا تَطْلُبُ مَا لِنَفْسِهَا، وَلَا تَحْتَدُّ، وَلَا تَظُنُّ السُّوءَ، ٦. وَلَا تَفْرَحُ بِالْإِثْمِ بَلْ تَفْرَحُ بِالْحَقِّ، ٧. وَتَحْتَمِلُ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ، وَتُصَدِّقُ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ، وَتَرْجُو كُلَّ شَيْءٍ، وَتَصْبِرُ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ. ٨. اَلْمَحَبَّةُ لَا تَسْقُطُ أَبَدًا. وَأَمَّا النُّبُوَّاتُ فَسَتُبْطَلُ، وَالْأَلْسِنَةُ فَسَتَنْتَهِي، وَالْعِلْمُ فَسَيُبْطَلُ. ٩. لِأَنَّنَا نَعْلَمُ بَعْضَ الْعِلْمِ وَنَتَنَبَّأُ بَعْضَ التَّنَبُّؤِ. ١٠. وَلَكِنْ مَتَى جَاءَ الْكَامِلُ فَحِينَئِذٍ يُبْطَلُ مَا هُوَ بَعْضٌ. ١١. لَمَّا كُنْتُ طِفْلًا كَطِفْلٍ كُنْتُ أَتَكَلَّمُ، وَكَطِفْلٍ كُنْتُ أَفْطَنُ، وَكَطِفْلٍ كُنْتُ أَفْتَكِرُ. وَلَكِنْ لَمَّا صِرْتُ رَجُلًا أَبْطَلْتُ مَا لِلطِّفْلِ. ١٢. فَإِنَّنَا نَنْظُرُ الْآنَ فِي مِرْآةٍ، فِي لُغْزٍ، لَكِنْ حِينَئِذٍ وَجْهًا لِوَجْهٍ. الْآنَ أَعْرِفُ بَعْضَ الْمَعْرِفَةِ، لَكِنْ حِينَئِذٍ سَأَعْرِفُ كَمَا عُرِفْتُ. ١٣. أَمَّا الْآنَ فَيَثْبُتُ: الْإِيمَانُ وَالرَّجَاءُ وَالْمَحَبَّةُ، هَذِهِ الثَّلَاثَةُ وَلَكِنَّ أَعْظَمَهُنَّ الْمَحَبَّةُ.

١٤

النبوة والألسن

١. اِتْبَعُوا الْمَحَبَّةَ، وَلَكِنْ جِدُّوا لِلْمَوَاهِبِ الرُّوحِيَّةِ، وَبِالْأَوْلَى أَنْ تَتَنَبَّأُوا. ٢. لِأَنَّ مَنْ يَتَكَلَّمُ بِلِسَانٍ لَا يُكَلِّمُ النَّاسَ بَلِ YAHWEH، لِأَنْ لَيْسَ أَحَدٌ يَسْمَعُ، وَلَكِنَّهُ بِالرُّوحِ يَتَكَلَّمُ بِأَسْرَارٍ. ٣. وَأَمَّا مَنْ يَتَنَبَّأُ، فَيُكَلِّمُ النَّاسَ بِبُنْيَانٍ وَوَعْظٍ وَتَسْلِيَةٍ. ٤. مَنْ يَتَكَلَّمُ بِلِسَانٍ يَبْنِي نَفْسَهُ، وَأَمَّا مَنْ يَتَنَبَّأُ فَيَبْنِي الْكَنِيسَةَ.

5. I would that all of you all spoke with tongues but rather that all of you prophesied: for greater is he that prophesies than he that speaks with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying. 6. Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine? 7. And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? 8. For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle? 9. So likewise all of you, except all of you utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for all of you shall speak into the air. 10. There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without signification. 11. Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaks a barbarian, and he that speaks shall be a barbarian unto me. 12. Even so all of you, forasmuch as all of you are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that all of you may excel to the edifying of the church.
13. Wherefore let him that speaks in an unknown tongue pray that he may interpret. 14. For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prays, but my understanding is unfruitful. 15. What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. 16. Else when you shall bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupies the room of the unlearned say Amen at your giving of thanks, seeing he understands not what you says? 17. For you verily give thanks well, but the other is not edified. 18. I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than all of you all: 19. Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue. 20. Brethren, be not children in understanding: nevertheless in malice be all of you children, but in understanding be men. 21. In the law it is written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, says the LORD. 22. Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serves not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.
23. If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that all of you are mad? 24. But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believes not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all: 25. And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on his face he will worship God, and report that God is in you truthfully.

Order in worship

26. How is it then, brethren? when all of you come together, every one of you has a psalm, has a doctrine, has a tongue, has a revelation, has an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying. 27. If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret. 28. But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God. 29. Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge. 30. If any thing be revealed to another that sits by, let the first hold his peace.

٥. إِنِّي أُرِيدُ أَنَّ جَمِيعَكُمْ تَتَكَلَّمُونَ بِأَلْسِنَةٍ، وَلَكِنْ بِالْأَوْلَى أَنْ تَتَنَبَّأُوا. لِأَنَّ مَنْ يَتَنَبَّأُ أَعْظَمُ مِمَّنْ يَتَكَلَّمُ بِأَلْسِنَةٍ، إِلَّا إِذَا تَرْجَمَ، حَتَّى تَنَالَ الْكَنِيسَةُ بُنْيَانًا. ٦. فَالْآنَ أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ، إِنْ جِئْتُ إِلَيْكُمْ مُتَكَلِّمًا بِأَلْسِنَةٍ، فَمَاذَا أَنْفَعُكُمْ، إِنْ لَمْ أُكَلِّمْكُمْ إِمَّا بِإِعْلاَنٍ، أَوْ بِعِلْمٍ، أَوْ بِنُبُوَّةٍ، أَوْ بِتَعْلِيمٍ؟ ٧. اَلأَشْيَاءُ الْعَادِمَةُ النُّفُوسِ الَّتِي تُعْطِي صَوْتًا: مِزْمَارٌ أَوْ قِيثَارَةٌ، مَعَ ذَلِكَ إِنْ لَمْ تُعْطِ فَرْقًا لِلنَّغَمَاتِ، فَكَيْفَ يُعْرَفُ مَا زُمِّرَ أَوْ مَا عُزِفَ بِهِ؟ ٨. فَإِنَّهُ إِنْ أَعْطَى الْبُوقُ أَيْضًا صَوْتًا غَيْرَ وَاضِحٍ، فَمَنْ يَتَهَيَّأُ لِلْقِتَالِ؟ ٩. هَكَذَا أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا إِنْ لَمْ تُعْطُوا بِاللِّسَانِ كَلاَمًا يُفْهَمُ، فَكَيْفَ يُعْرَفُ مَا تُكَلَّمَ بِهِ؟ فَإِنَّكُمْ تَكُونُونَ تَتَكَلَّمُونَ فِي الْهَوَاءِ! ١٠. رُبَّمَا تَكُونُ أَنْوَاعُ لُغَاتٍ هَذَا عَدَدُهَا فِي الْعَالَمِ، وَلَيْسَ شَيْءٌ مِنْهَا بِلاَ مَعْنًى.
١١. فَإِنْ كُنْتُ لاَ أَعْرِفُ قُوَّةَ اللُّغَةِ أَكُونُ عِنْدَ الْمُتَكَلِّمِ أَعْجَمِيًّا، وَالْمُتَكَلِّمُ أَعْجَمِيًّا عِنْدِي. ١٢. هَكَذَا أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا، إِذْ إِنَّكُمْ غَيُورُونَ لِلْمَوَاهِبِ الرُّوحِيَّةِ، اطْلُبُوا لِأَجْلِ بُنْيَانِ الْكَنِيسَةِ أَنْ تَزْدَادُوا.
١٣. لِذَلِكَ مَنْ يَتَكَلَّمُ بِلِسَانٍ فَلْيُصَلِّ لِكَيْ يُتَرْجِمَ. ١٤. لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ كُنْتُ أُصَلِّي بِلِسَانٍ، فَالرُّوحِي تُصَلِّي، وَأَمَّا ذِهْنِي فَهُوَ بِلاَ ثَمَرٍ.
١٥. فَمَا هُوَ إِذًا؟ أُصَلِّي بِالرُّوحِ، وَأُصَلِّي بِالذِّهْنِ أَيْضًا. أُرَتِّلُ بِالرُّوحِ، وَأُرَتِّلُ بِالذِّهْنِ أَيْضًا. ١٦. وَإِلَّا فَإِنْ بَارَكْتَ بِالرُّوحِ، فَالَّذِي يُشْغِلُ مَكَانَ الْعَامِّيِّ، كَيْفَ يَقُولُ: «آمِينَ» عِنْدَ شُكْرِكَ؟ لِأَنَّهُ لاَ يَعْرِفُ مَاذَا تَقُولُ! ١٧. فَإِنَّكَ أَنْتَ تَشْكُرُ حَسَنًا، وَلَكِنَّ الآخَرَ لاَ يُبْنَى. ١٨. أَشْكُرُ إِلهِي أَنِّي أَتَكَلَّمُ بِأَلْسِنَةٍ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ جَمِيعِكُمْ. ١٩. وَلَكِنْ، فِي كَنِيسَةٍ، أُرِيدُ أَنْ أَتَكَلَّمَ خَمْسَ كَلِمَاتٍ بِذِهْنِي لِكَيْ أُعَلِّمَ آخَرِينَ أَيْضًا، أَكْثَرَ مِنْ عَشْرَةِ آلاَفِ كَلِمَةٍ بِلِسَانٍ. ٢٠. أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ، لاَ تَكُونُوا أَوْلاَدًا فِي أَذْهَانِكُمْ، بَلْ كُونُوا أَوْلاَدًا فِي الشَّرِّ، وَأَمَّا فِي الأَذْهَانِ فَكُونُوا كَامِلِينَ.
٢١. مَكْتُوبٌ فِي النَّامُوسِ: «إِنِّي بِذَوِي أَلْسِنَةٍ أُخْرَى وَبِشِفَاهٍ أُخْرَى سَأُكَلِّمُ هَذَا الشَّعْبَ، وَلاَ هَكَذَا يَسْمَعُونَ لِي، يَقُولُ الرَّبُّ». ٢٢. إِذًا الأَلْسِنَةُ آيَةٌ، لاَ لِلْمُؤْمِنِينَ، بَلْ لِغَيْرِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ. أَمَّا النُّبُوَّةُ فَلَيْسَتْ لِغَيْرِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ، بَلْ لِلْمُؤْمِنِينَ. ٢٣. فَإِنِ اجْتَمَعَتِ الْكَنِيسَةُ كُلُّهَا فِي مَكَانٍ وَاحِدٍ، وَكَانَ الْجَمِيعُ يَتَكَلَّمُونَ بِأَلْسِنَةٍ، فَدَخَلَ عَامِّيُّونَ أَوْ غَيْرُ مُؤْمِنِينَ، أَفَلاَ يَقُولُونَ إِنَّكُمْ تَهْذُونَ؟ ٢٤. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كَانَ الْجَمِيعُ يَتَنَبَّأُونَ، فَدَخَلَ أَحَدٌ غَيْرُ مُؤْمِنٍ أَوْ عَامِّيٌّ، فَإِنَّهُ يُوَبَّخُ مِنَ الْجَمِيعِ. يُحْكَمُ عَلَيْهِ مِنَ الْجَمِيعِ. ٢٥. وَهَكَذَا تَصِيرُ خَفَايَا قَلْبِهِ ظَاهِرَةً. وَهَكَذَا يَخِرُّ عَلَى وَجْهِهِ وَيَسْجُدُ YAHWEH، مُنَادِيًا: أَنَّ YAHWEH بِالْحَقِيقَةِ فِيكُمْ.

النظام في العبادة

٢٦. فَمَا هُوَ إِذًا أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ؟ مَتَى اجْتَمَعْتُمْ فَكُلُّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْكُمْ لَهُ مَزْمُورٌ، لَهُ تَعْلِيمٌ، لَهُ لِسَانٌ، لَهُ إِعْلاَنٌ، لَهُ تَرْجَمَةٌ. فَلْيَكُنْ كُلُّ شَيْءٍ لِلْبُنْيَانِ. ٢٧. إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَتَكَلَّمُ بِلِسَانٍ، فَاثْنَيْنِ اثْنَيْنِ، أَوْ عَلَى الأَكْثَرِ ثَلاَثَةً ثَلاَثَةً، وَبِتَرْتِيبٍ، وَلْيُتَرْجِمْ وَاحِدٌ. ٢٨. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ مُتَرْجِمٌ فَلْيَصْمُتْ فِي الْكَنِيسَةِ، وَلْيُكَلِّمْ نَفْسَهُ وَYAHWEH. ٢٩. أَمَّا الأَنْبِيَاءُ فَلْيَتَكَلَّمِ اثْنَانِ أَوْ ثَلاَثَةٌ، وَلْيَحْكُمِ الآخَرُونَ. ٣٠. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ أُعْلِنَ لِآخَرَ جَالِسٍ فَلْيَسْكُتِ الأَوَّلُ.

31. For all of you may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted. 32. And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets. 33. For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints. 34. Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience as also says the law. 35. And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church. 36. What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?
37. If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord. 38. But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant. 39. Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. 40. Let all things be done decently and in order.

٣١. لِأَنَّكُمْ تَقْدِرُونَ جَمِيعُكُمْ أَنْ تَتَنَبَّأُوا وَاحِدًا وَاحِدًا، لِيَتَعَلَّمَ
الْجَمِيعُ وَيَتَعَزَّى الْجَمِيعُ. ٣٢. وَأَرْوَاحُ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ خَاضِعَةٌ لِلْأَنْبِيَاءِ.
٣٣. لِأَنَّ YAHWEH لَيْسَ الرَّبَّ تَشْوِيشٍ بَلْ الرَّبُّ سَلَامٍ. كَمَا
فِي جَمِيعِ كَنَائِسِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ، ٣٤. لِتَصْمُتْ نِسَاؤُكُمْ فِي الْكَنَائِسِ،
لِأَنَّهُ لَيْسَ مَأْذُونًا لَهُنَّ أَنْ يَتَكَلَّمْنَ، بَلْ يَخْضَعْنَ كَمَا يَقُولُ
النَّامُوسُ أَيْضًا. ٣٥. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كُنَّ يُرِدْنَ أَنْ يَتَعَلَّمْنَ شَيْئًا،
فَلْيَسْأَلْنَ رِجَالَهُنَّ فِي الْبَيْتِ، لِأَنَّهُ قَبِيحٌ بِالنِّسَاءِ أَنْ تَتَكَلَّمَ فِي
كَنِيسَةٍ. ٣٦. أَمْ مِنْكُمْ خَرَجَتْ كَلِمَةُ YAHWEH؟ أَمْ إِلَيْكُمْ وَحْدَكُمْ
انْتَهَتْ؟ ٣٧. إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَحْسِبُ نَفْسَهُ نَبِيًّا أَوْ الرُّوحِيًّا، فَلْيَعْلَمْ
مَا أَكْتُبُهُ إِلَيْكُمْ أَنَّهُ وَصَايَا الرَّبِّ. ٣٨. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ يَجْهَلْ أَحَدٌ،
فَلْيَجْهَلْ! ٣٩. إِذًا أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ جِدُّوا لِلتَّنَبُّؤِ، وَلَا تَمْنَعُوا التَّكَلُّمَ
بِأَلْسِنَةٍ. ٤٠. وَلْيَكُنْ كُلُّ شَيْءٍ بِلِيَاقَةٍ وَبِحَسَبِ تَرْتِيبٍ.

15

The resurrection of Christ

1. Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also all of you have received, and wherein all of you stand; 2. By which also all of you are saved, if all of you keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless all of you have believed in vain. 3. For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; 4. And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures: 5. And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve: 6. After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep. 7. After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles. 8. And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time. 9. For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. 10. But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. 11. Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so all of you believed.

The resurrection of the dead

12. Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? 13. But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen: 14. And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain. 15. Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not. 16. For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised: 17. And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; all of you are yet in your sins. 18. Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished. 19. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable. 20. But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that slept.

١٥

قيامة المسيح

١. وَأُعَرِّفُكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ بِالْإِنْجِيلِ الَّذِي بَشَّرْتُكُمْ بِهِ، وَقَبِلْتُمُوهُ،
وَتَقُومُونَ فِيهِ، ٢. وَبِهِ أَيْضًا تَخْلُصُونَ، إِنْ كُنْتُمْ تَذْكُرُونَ أَيُّ
كَلَامٍ بَشَّرْتُكُمْ بِهِ. إِلَّا إِذَا كُنْتُمْ قَدْ آمَنْتُمْ عَبَثًا! ٣. فَإِنَّنِي سَلَّمْتُ
إِلَيْكُمْ فِي الْأَوَّلِ مَا قَبِلْتُهُ أَنَا أَيْضًا: أَنَّ الْمَسِيحَ مَاتَ مِنْ أَجْلِ
خَطَايَانَا حَسَبَ الْكُتُبِ، ٤. وَأَنَّهُ دُفِنَ، وَأَنَّهُ قَامَ فِي الْيَوْمِ الثَّالِثِ
حَسَبَ الْكُتُبِ، ٥. وَأَنَّهُ ظَهَرَ لِصَفَا ثُمَّ لِلِاثْنَيْ عَشَرَ. ٦. وَبَعْدَ
ذَلِكَ ظَهَرَ دَفْعَةً وَاحِدَةً لِأَكْثَرَ مِنْ خَمْسِمِئَةِ أَخٍ، أَكْثَرُهُمْ بَاقٍ إِلَى
الْآنَ. وَلَكِنَّ بَعْضَهُمْ قَدْ رَقَدُوا. ٧. وَبَعْدَ ذَلِكَ ظَهَرَ لِيَعْقُوبَ، ثُمَّ
لِلرُّسُلِ أَجْمَعِينَ. ٨. وَآخِرَ الْكُلِّ كَأَنَّهُ لِلسِّقْطِ ظَهَرَ لِي أَنَا.
٩. لِأَنِّي أَصْغَرُ الرُّسُلِ، أَنَا الَّذِي لَسْتُ أَهْلًا لِأَنْ أُدْعَى رَسُولًا،
لِأَنِّي اضْطَهَدْتُ كَنِيسَةَ YAHWEH. ١٠. وَلَكِنْ بِنِعْمَةِ
YAHWEH أَنَا مَا أَنَا، وَنِعْمَتُهُ الْمُعْطَاةُ لِي لَمْ تَكُنْ بَاطِلَةً، بَلْ أَنَا
تَعِبْتُ أَكْثَرَ مِنْهُمْ جَمِيعِهِمْ. وَلَكِنْ لَا أَنَا، بَلْ نِعْمَةُ YAHWEH
الَّتِي مَعِي. ١١. فَسَوَاءٌ أَنَا أَمْ أُولَئِكَ، هَكَذَا نَكْرِزُ وَهَكَذَا آمَنْتُمْ.

قيامة الأموات

١٢. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كَانَ الْمَسِيحُ يُكْرَزُ بِهِ أَنَّهُ قَامَ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ، فَكَيْفَ
يَقُولُ قَوْمٌ بَيْنَكُمْ: «إِنْ لَيْسَ قِيَامَةُ أَمْوَاتٍ»؟ ١٣. فَإِنْ لَمْ تَكُنْ
قِيَامَةُ أَمْوَاتٍ فَلَا يَكُونُ الْمَسِيحُ قَدْ قَامَ! ١٤. وَإِنْ لَمْ يَكُنِ الْمَسِيحُ
قَدْ قَامَ، فَبَاطِلَةٌ كِرَازَتُنَا وَبَاطِلٌ أَيْضًا إِيمَانُكُمْ، ١٥. وَنُوجَدُ نَحْنُ
أَيْضًا شُهُودَ زُورٍ YAHWEH، لِأَنَّنَا شَهِدْنَا مِنْ جِهَةِ
YAHWEH أَنَّهُ أَقَامَ الْمَسِيحَ وَهُوَ لَمْ يُقِمْهُ، إِنْ كَانَ الْمَوْتَى لَا
يَقُومُونَ. ١٦. لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ كَانَ الْمَوْتَى لَا يَقُومُونَ، فَلَا يَكُونُ
الْمَسِيحُ قَدْ قَامَ. ١٧. وَإِنْ لَمْ يَكُنِ الْمَسِيحُ قَدْ قَامَ، فَبَاطِلٌ إِيمَانُكُمْ.
أَنْتُمْ بَعْدُ فِي خَطَايَاكُمْ! ١٨. إِذًا الَّذِينَ رَقَدُوا فِي الْمَسِيحِ أَيْضًا
هَلَكُوا! ١٩. إِنْ كَانَ لَنَا فِي هَذِهِ الْحَيَاةِ فَقَطْ رَجَاءٌ فِي الْمَسِيحِ،
فَإِنَّنَا أَشْقَى جَمِيعِ النَّاسِ. ٢٠. وَلَكِنِ الْآنَ قَدْ قَامَ الْمَسِيحُ مِنَ
الْأَمْوَاتِ وَصَارَ بَاكُورَةَ الرَّاقِدِينَ.

21. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. 22. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. 23. But every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming. 24. Then comes the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.
25. For he must reign, till he has put all enemies under his feet.
26. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. 27. For he has put all things under his feet. But when he says all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him. 28. And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all. 29. Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead? 30. And why stand we in jeopardy every hour? 31. I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ YAHshúa our LORD, I die daily. 32. If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantages it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink; in order to morrow we die. 33. Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.
34. Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame.

The resurrection body

35. But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? 36. You fool, that which you sow is not quickened, except it die: 37. And that which you sow, you sow not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain: 38. But God gives it a body as it has pleased him, and to every seed his own body. 39. All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds. 40. There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. 41. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differs from another star in glory. 42. So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: 43. It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: 44. It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. 45. And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a life- giving spirit. 46. Nevertheless that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. 47. The first man is of the earth, earthy; the second man is the Lord from heaven. 48. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. 49. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. 50. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither does corruption inherit incorruption.

٢١. فَإِنَّهُ إِذِ الْمَوْتُ بِإِنْسَانٍ، بِإِنْسَانٍ أَيْضًا قِيَامَةُ الْأَمْوَاتِ. ٢٢. لِأَنَّهُ كَمَا فِي آدَمَ يَمُوتُ الْجَمِيعُ، هَكَذَا فِي الْمَسِيحِ سَيُحْيَا الْجَمِيعُ.
٢٣. وَلَكِنَّ كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ فِي رُتْبَتِهِ: الْمَسِيحُ بَاكُورَةٌ، ثُمَّ الَّذِينَ لِلْمَسِيحِ فِي مَجِيئِهِ. ٢٤. وَبَعْدَ ذَلِكَ النِّهَايَةُ، مَتَى سَلَّمَ الْمُلْكَ YAHWEH الْآبَ، مَتَى أَبْطَلَ كُلَّ رِيَاسَةٍ وَكُلَّ سُلْطَانٍ وَكُلَّ قُوَّةٍ.
٢٥. لِأَنَّهُ يَجِبُ أَنْ يَمْلِكَ حَتَّى «يَضَعَ جَمِيعَ الْأَعْدَاءِ تَحْتَ قَدَمَيْهِ». ٢٦. آخِرُ عَدُوٍّ يُبْطَلُ هُوَ الْمَوْتُ. ٢٧. لِأَنَّهُ أَخْضَعَ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ تَحْتَ قَدَمَيْهِ. وَلَكِنْ حِينَمَا يَقُولُ: «إِنَّ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ قَدْ أُخْضِعَ» فَوَاضِحٌ أَنَّهُ غَيْرُ الَّذِي أَخْضَعَ لَهُ الْكُلَّ. ٢٨. وَمَتَى أُخْضِعَ لَهُ الْكُلُّ، فَحِينَئِذٍ الِابْنُ نَفْسُهُ أَيْضًا سَيَخْضَعُ لِلَّذِي أَخْضَعَ لَهُ الْكُلَّ، كَيْ يَكُونَ YAHWEH الْكُلَّ فِي الْكُلِّ. ٢٩. وَإِلَّا فَمَاذَا يَصْنَعُ الَّذِينَ يَعْتَمِدُونَ مِنْ أَجْلِ الْأَمْوَاتِ؟ إِنْ كَانَ الْأَمْوَاتُ لَا يَقُومُونَ الْبَتَّةَ، فَلِمَاذَا يَعْتَمِدُونَ مِنْ أَجْلِ الْأَمْوَاتِ؟
٣٠. وَلِمَاذَا نُخَاطِرُ نَحْنُ كُلَّ سَاعَةٍ؟ ٣١. إِنِّي بِافْتِخَارِكُمُ الَّذِي لِي فِي YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ الرَّبِّنَا، أَمُوتُ كُلَّ يَوْمٍ. ٣٢. إِنْ كُنْتُ كَإِنْسَانٍ قَدْ حَارَبْتُ وُحُوشًا فِي أَفَسُسَ، فَمَا الْمَنْفَعَةُ لِي؟ إِنْ كَانَ الْأَمْوَاتُ لَا يَقُومُونَ، «فَلْنَأْكُلْ وَنَشْرَبْ لِأَنَّنَا غَدًا نَمُوتُ!».
٣٣. لَا تَضِلُّوا: «فَإِنَّ الْمُعَاشَرَاتِ الرَّدِيَّةَ تُفْسِدُ الْأَخْلَاقَ الْجَيِّدَةَ».
٣٤. اُصْحُوا لِلْبِرِّ وَلَا تُخْطِئُوا، لِأَنَّ قَوْمًا لَيْسَتْ لَهُمْ مَعْرِفَةٌ بِا YAHWEH. أَقُولُ ذَلِكَ لِتَخْجِيلِكُمْ!

جسد القيامة

٣٥. لَكِنْ يَقُولُ قَائِلٌ: «كَيْفَ يُقَامُ الْأَمْوَاتُ؟ وَبِأَيِّ جِسْمٍ يَأْتُونَ؟».
٣٦. يَا غَبِيُّ! الَّذِي تَزْرَعُهُ لَا يُحْيَا إِنْ لَمْ يَمُتْ. ٣٧. وَالَّذِي تَزْرَعُهُ، لَسْتَ تَزْرَعُ الْجِسْمَ الَّذِي سَوْفَ يَصِيرُ، بَلْ حَبَّةً مُجَرَّدَةً، رُبَّمَا مِنْ حِنْطَةٍ أَوْ أَحَدِ الْبَوَاقِي. ٣٨. وَلَكِنَّ YAHWEH يُعْطِيهَا جِسْمًا كَمَا أَرَادَ. وَلِكُلِّ وَاحِدٍ مِنَ الْبُزُورِ جِسْمَهُ.
٣٩. لَيْسَ كُلُّ جَسَدٍ جَسَدًا وَاحِدًا، بَلْ لِلنَّاسِ جَسَدٌ وَاحِدٌ، وَلِلْبَهَائِمِ جَسَدٌ آخَرُ، وَلِلسَّمَكِ آخَرُ، وَلِلطَّيْرِ آخَرُ. ٤٠. وَأَجْسَامٌ سَمَاوِيَّةٌ، وَأَجْسَامٌ أَرْضِيَّةٌ. لَكِنَّ مَجْدَ السَّمَاوِيَّاتِ شَيْءٌ، وَمَجْدَ الْأَرْضِيَّاتِ آخَرُ. ٤١. مَجْدُ الشَّمْسِ شَيْءٌ، وَمَجْدُ الْقَمَرِ آخَرُ، وَمَجْدُ النُّجُومِ آخَرُ. لِأَنَّ نَجْمًا يَمْتَازُ عَنْ نَجْمٍ فِي الْمَجْدِ.
٤٢. هَكَذَا أَيْضًا قِيَامَةُ الْأَمْوَاتِ: يُزْرَعُ فِي فَسَادٍ وَيُقَامُ فِي عَدَمِ فَسَادٍ. ٤٣. يُزْرَعُ فِي هَوَانٍ وَيُقَامُ فِي مَجْدٍ. يُزْرَعُ فِي ضَعْفٍ وَيُقَامُ فِي قُوَّةٍ. ٤٤. يُزْرَعُ جِسْمًا حَيَوَانِيًّا وَيُقَامُ جِسْمًا رُوحَانِيًّا. يُوجَدُ جِسْمٌ حَيَوَانِيٌّ وَيُوجَدُ جِسْمٌ رُوحَانِيٌّ. ٤٥. هَكَذَا مَكْتُوبٌ أَيْضًا: «صَارَ آدَمُ، الْإِنْسَانُ الْأَوَّلُ، نَفْسًا حَيَّةً»، وَآدَمُ الْأَخِيرُ رُوحًا مُحْيِيًا. ٤٦. لَكِنْ لَيْسَ الرُّوحَانِيُّ أَوَّلًا بَلِ الْحَيَوَانِيُّ، وَبَعْدَ ذَلِكَ الرُّوحَانِيُّ. ٤٧. الْإِنْسَانُ الْأَوَّلُ مِنَ الْأَرْضِ تُرَابِيٌّ. الْإِنْسَانُ الثَّانِي الرَّبُّ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ. ٤٨. كَمَا هُوَ التُّرَابِيُّ هَكَذَا التُّرَابِيُّونَ أَيْضًا، وَكَمَا هُوَ السَّمَاوِيُّ هَكَذَا السَّمَاوِيُّونَ أَيْضًا.
٤٩. وَكَمَا لَبِسْنَا صُورَةَ التُّرَابِيِّ، سَنَلْبَسُ أَيْضًا صُورَةَ السَّمَاوِيِّ.
٥٠. فَأَقُولُ هَذَا أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ: إِنَّ لَحْمًا وَدَمًا لَا يَقْدِرَانِ أَنْ يَرِثَا مَلَكُوتَ YAHWEH، وَلَا يَرِثُ الْفَسَادُ عَدَمَ الْفَسَادِ.

51. Behold, I show you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, 52. In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. 53. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. 54. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. 55. O death, where is your sting? O grave, where is your victory? 56. The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. 57. But thanks be to God, which gives us the victory through our Lord YAHshúa Christ. 58. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be all of you steadfast, immoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as all of you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

٥١. هُوَذَا سِرٌّ أَقُولُهُ لَكُمْ: لَا نَرْقُدُ كُلُّنَا، وَلَكِنَّنَا كُلَّنَا نَتَغَيَّرُ، ٥٢. فِي لَحْظَةٍ فِي طَرْفَةِ عَيْنٍ، عِنْدَ الْبُوقِ الْأَخِيرِ. فَإِنَّهُ سَيُبَوَّقُ، فَيُقَامُ الْأَمْوَاتُ عَدِيمِي فَسَادٍ، وَنَحْنُ نَتَغَيَّرُ. ٥٣. لِأَنَّ هَذَا الْفَاسِدَ لَابُدَّ أَنْ يَلْبَسَ عَدَمَ فَسَادٍ، وَهَذَا الْمَائِتَ يَلْبَسُ عَدَمَ مَوْتٍ. ٥٤. وَمَتَى لَبِسَ هَذَا الْفَاسِدُ عَدَمَ فَسَادٍ، وَلَبِسَ هَذَا الْمَائِتُ عَدَمَ مَوْتٍ، فَحِينَئِذٍ تَصِيرُ الْكَلِمَةُ الْمَكْتُوبَةُ: «ابْتُلِعَ الْمَوْتُ إِلَى غَلَبَةٍ». ٥٥. «أَيْنَ شَوْكَتُكَ يَا مَوْتُ؟ أَيْنَ غَلَبَتُكِ يَا هَاوِيَةُ؟» ٥٦. أَمَّا شَوْكَةُ الْمَوْتِ فَهِيَ الْخَطِيَّةُ، وَقُوَّةُ الْخَطِيَّةِ هِيَ النَّامُوسُ. ٥٧. وَلَكِنْ شُكْرًا YAHWEH الَّذِي يُعْطِينَا الْغَلَبَةَ بِالرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ. ٥٨. إِذًا يَا إِخْوَتِي الْأَحِبَّاءَ، كُونُوا رَاسِخِينَ، غَيْرَ مُتَزَعْزِعِينَ، مُكْثِرِينَ فِي عَمَلِ الرَّبِّ كُلَّ حِينٍ، عَالِمِينَ أَنَّ تَعَبَكُمْ لَيْسَ بَاطِلًا فِي الرَّبِّ.

16

١٦

Collect offerings to help the Jerusalem church

1. Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do all of you. 2. Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God has prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come. 3. And when I come, whomsoever all of you shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem. 4. And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

جمع التقدمات لمساعدة كنيسة أورشليم

١. وَأَمَّا مِنْ جِهَةِ الْجَمْعِ لِأَجْلِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ، فَكَمَا أَوْصَيْتُ كَنَائِسَ غَلَاطِيَّةَ هَكَذَا افْعَلُوا أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا. ٢. فِي كُلِّ أَوَّلِ أُسْبُوعٍ، لِيَضَعْ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْكُمْ عِنْدَهُ خَازِنًا مَا تَيَسَّرَ، حَتَّى إِذَا جِئْتُ لَا يَكُونُ جَمْعٌ حِينَئِذٍ. ٣. وَمَتَى حَضَرْتُ، فَالَّذِينَ تَسْتَحْسِنُونَهُمْ أُرْسِلُهُمْ بِرَسَائِلَ لِيَحْمِلُوا إِحْسَانَكُمْ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ. ٤. وَإِنْ كَانَ يَسْتَحِقُّ أَنْ أَذْهَبَ أَنَا أَيْضًا، فَسَيَذْهَبُونَ مَعِي.

Personal requests

5. Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia. 6. And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that all of you may bring me on my journey anywhere I go. 7. For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit. 8. But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost. 9. For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries. 10. Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he works the work of the Lord, as I also do. 11. Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren. 12. As concerning our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.
13. Watch all of you, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong. 14. Let all your things be done with love. 15. I plead to (all of you know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,) 16. That all of you submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helps with us, and labours. 17. I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied. 18. For they have refreshed my spirit and your's: therefore acknowledge all of you them that are such.

طلبات شخصية

٥. وَسَأَجِيءُ إِلَيْكُمْ مَتَى اجْتَزْتُ بِمَكِدُونِيَّةَ، لِأَنِّي أَجْتَازُ بِمَكِدُونِيَّةَ. ٦. وَرُبَّمَا أَمْكُثُ عِنْدَكُمْ أَوْ أُشَتِّي أَيْضًا لِكَيْ تُشَيِّعُونِي إِلَى حَيْثُمَا أَذْهَبُ. ٧. لِأَنِّي لَسْتُ أُرِيدُ الْآنَ أَنْ أَرَاكُمْ فِي الْعُبُورِ، لِأَنِّي أَرْجُو أَنْ أَمْكُثَ عِنْدَكُمْ زَمَانًا إِنْ أَذِنَ الرَّبُّ. ٨. وَلَكِنَّنِي أَمْكُثُ فِي أَفَسُسَ إِلَى يَوْمِ الْخَمْسِينَ، ٩. لِأَنَّهُ قَدِ انْفَتَحَ لِي بَابٌ عَظِيمٌ فَعَّالٌ، وَيُوجَدُ مُعَانِدُونَ كَثِيرُونَ. ١٠. ثُمَّ إِنْ أَتَى تِيمُوثَاوُسُ، فَانْظُرُوا أَنْ يَكُونَ عِنْدَكُمْ بِلَا خَوْفٍ. لِأَنَّهُ يَعْمَلُ عَمَلَ الرَّبِّ كَمَا أَنَا أَيْضًا. ١١. فَلَا يَحْتَقِرْهُ أَحَدٌ، بَلْ شَيِّعُوهُ بِسَلَامٍ لِيَأْتِيَ إِلَيَّ، لِأَنِّي أَنْتَظِرُهُ مَعَ الْإِخْوَةِ. ١٢. وَأَمَّا مِنْ جِهَةِ أَبُلُّوسَ الْأَخِ، فَطَلَبْتُ إِلَيْهِ كَثِيرًا أَنْ يَأْتِيَ إِلَيْكُمْ مَعَ الْإِخْوَةِ، وَلَمْ تَكُنْ لَهُ إِرَادَةٌ الْبَتَّةَ أَنْ يَأْتِيَ الْآنَ. وَلَكِنَّهُ سَيَأْتِي مَتَى تَوَفَّقَ الْوَقْتُ. ١٣. اِسْهَرُوا. اثْبُتُوا فِي الْإِيمَانِ. كُونُوا رِجَالًا. تَقَوَّوْا. ١٤. لِتَصِرْ كُلُّ أُمُورِكُمْ فِي مَحَبَّةٍ. ١٥. وَأَطْلُبُ إِلَيْكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ: أَنْتُمْ تَعْرِفُونَ بَيْتَ اسْتِفَانَاسَ أَنَّهُمْ بَاكُورَةُ أَخَائِيَةَ، وَقَدْ رَتَّبُوا أَنْفُسَهُمْ لِخِدْمَةِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ، ١٦. كَيْ تَخْضَعُوا أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا لِمِثْلِ هَؤُلَاءِ، وَكُلِّ مَنْ يَعْمَلُ مَعَهُمْ وَيَتْعَبُ. ١٧. ثُمَّ إِنِّي أَفْرَحُ بِمَجِيءِ اسْتِفَانَاسَ وَفُرْتُونَاتُوسَ وَأَخَائِيكُوسَ، لِأَنَّ نُقْصَانَكُمْ، هَؤُلَاءِ قَدْ جَبَرُوهُ، ١٨. إِذْ أَرَاحُوا الرُّوحِي وَالرُّوحَكُمْ. فَاعْرِفُوا مِثْلَ هَؤُلَاءِ.

Final greetings

19. The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house. 20. All the brethren greet you. Greet all of you one another with an holy kiss. 21. The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand. 22. If any man love not the Lord YAHshúa Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha. 23. The grace of our Lord YAHshúa Christ be with you. 24. My love be with you all in Christ YAHshúa. Amen.

تحيات ختامية

١٩. تُسَلِّمُ عَلَيْكُمْ كَنَائِسُ أَسِيَّا. يُسَلِّمُ عَلَيْكُمْ فِي الرَّبِّ كَثِيرًا أَكِيلَا
وَبِرِيسْكِلَّا مَعَ الْكَنِيسَةِ الَّتِي فِي بَيْتِهِمَا. ٢٠. يُسَلِّمُ عَلَيْكُمُ الْإِخْوَةُ
أَجْمَعُونَ. سَلِّمُوا بَعْضُكُمْ عَلَى بَعْضٍ بِقُبْلَةٍ مُقَدَّسَةٍ. ٢١. اَلسَّلَامُ
بِيَدِي أَنَا بُولُسَ. ٢٢. إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ لَا يُحِبُّ الرَّبَّ YAHshúa
الْمَسِيحَ فَلْيَكُنْ أَنَاثِيمَا! مَارَانْ أَثَا. ٢٣. نِعْمَةُ الرَّبِّ YAHshúa
الْمَسِيحِ مَعَكُمْ. ٢٤. مَحَبَّتِي مَعَ جَمِيعِكُمْ فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa.
آمِينَ.

2 Corinthians

٢ كورنثوس

1

١

1. Paul, an apostle of YAHshúa Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia: 2. Grace be to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord YAHshúa Christ.

١. بُولُسُ، رَسُولُ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ بِمَشِيئَةِ YAHWEH، وَتِيمُوثَاوُسُ الْأَخُ، إِلَى كَنِيسَةِ YAHWEH الَّتِي فِي كُورِنْثُوسَ، مَعَ الْقِدِّيسِينَ أَجْمَعِينَ الَّذِينَ فِي جَمِيعِ أَخَائِيَةَ: ٢. نِعْمَةٌ لَكُمْ وَسَلاَمٌ مِنَ YAHWEH أَبِينَا وَالرَّبِّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ.

The God of all comfort

إله كل تعزية

3. Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord YAHshúa Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;
4. Who comforts us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. 5. For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also abounds by Christ. 6. And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation. 7. And our hope of you is steadfast, knowing, that as all of you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall all of you be also of the consolation. 8. For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life: 9. But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raises the dead: 10. Who delivered us from so great a death, and does deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us; 11. All of you also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

٣. مُبَارَكٌ YAHWEH أَبُو الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، أَبُو الرَّأْفَةِ وَالرَّبُّ كُلِّ تَعْزِيَةٍ، ٤. الَّذِي يُعَزِّينَا فِي كُلِّ ضِيقَتِنَا، حَتَّى نَسْتَطِيعَ أَنْ نُعَزِّيَ الَّذِينَ هُمْ فِي كُلِّ ضِيقَةٍ بِالتَّعْزِيَةِ الَّتِي نَتَعَزَّى نَحْنُ بِهَا مِنَ YAHWEH. ٥. لِأَنَّهُ كَمَا تَكْثُرُ آلاَمُ الْمَسِيحِ فِينَا، كَذَلِكَ بِالْمَسِيحِ تَكْثُرُ تَعْزِيَتُنَا أَيْضًا. ٦. فَإِنْ كُنَّا نَتَضَايَقُ فَلِأَجْلِ تَعْزِيَتِكُمْ وَخَلاَصِكُمُ، الْعَامِلِ فِي احْتِمَالِ نَفْسِ الآلاَمِ الَّتِي نَتَأَلَّمُ بِهَا نَحْنُ أَيْضًا. أَوْ نَتَعَزَّى فَلِأَجْلِ تَعْزِيَتِكُمْ وَخَلاَصِكُمْ.
٧. فَرَجَاؤُنَا مِنْ أَجْلِكُمْ ثَابِتٌ. عَالِمِينَ أَنَّكُمْ كَمَا أَنْتُمْ شُرَكَاءُ فِي الآلاَمِ، كَذَلِكَ فِي التَّعْزِيَةِ أَيْضًا. ٨. فَإِنَّنَا لاَ نُرِيدُ أَنْ تَجْهَلُوا أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ مِنْ جِهَةِ ضِيقَتِنَا الَّتِي أَصَابَتْنَا فِي أَسِيَّا، أَنَّنَا تَثَقَّلْنَا جِدًّا فَوْقَ الطَّاقَةِ، حَتَّى أَيِسْنَا مِنَ الْحَيَاةِ أَيْضًا، ٩. لَكِنْ كَانَ لَنَا فِي أَنْفُسِنَا حُكْمُ الْمَوْتِ، لِكَيْ لاَ نَكُونَ مُتَّكِلِينَ عَلَى أَنْفُسِنَا بَلْ عَلَى YAHWEH الَّذِي يُقِيمُ الأَمْوَاتَ، ١٠. الَّذِي نَجَّانَا مِنْ مَوْتٍ مِثْلِ هَذَا، وَهُوَ يُنَجِّي. الَّذِي لَنَا رَجَاءٌ فِيهِ أَنَّهُ سَيُنَجِّي أَيْضًا فِيمَا بَعْدُ.
١١. وَأَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا مُسَاعِدُونَ بِالصَّلاَةِ لأَجْلِنَا، لِكَيْ يُؤَدَّى شُكْرٌ لأَجْلِنَا مِنْ أَشْخَاصٍ كَثِيرِينَ، عَلَى مَا وُهِبَ لَنَا بِوَاسِطَةِ كَثِيرِينَ.

Paul changes his plans

تغيير بولس لخططه

12. For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly toward you. 13. For we write no other things unto you, than what all of you read or acknowledge; and I trust all of you shall acknowledge even to the end; 14. As also all of you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as all of you also are our's in the day of the Lord YAHshúa. 15. And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that all of you might have a second benefit; 16. And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judaea. 17. When I therefore was thus minded, did I use levity? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay? 18. But as God is true, our word toward you was not yea and nay. 19. For the Son of God, YAHshúa Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea. 20. For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

١٢. لأَنَّ فَخْرَنَا هُوَ هَذَا: شَهَادَةُ ضَمِيرِنَا أَنَّنَا فِي بَسَاطَةٍ وَإِخْلاَصِ YAHWEH، لاَ فِي حِكْمَةٍ جَسَدِيَّةٍ بَلْ فِي نِعْمَةِ YAHWEH، تَصَرَّفْنَا فِي الْعَالَمِ، وَلاَ سِيَّمَا مِنْ نَحْوِكُمْ. ١٣. فَإِنَّنَا لاَ نَكْتُبُ إِلَيْكُمْ بِشَيْءٍ آخَرَ سِوَى مَا تَقْرَأُونَ أَوْ تَعْرِفُونَ. وَأَنَا أَرْجُو أَنَّكُمْ سَتَعْرِفُونَ إِلَى النِّهَايَةِ أَيْضًا، ١٤. كَمَا عَرَفْتُمُونَا أَيْضًا بَعْضَ الْمَعْرِفَةِ، أَنَّنَا فَخْرُكُمْ، كَمَا أَنَّكُمْ أَيْضًا فَخْرُنَا فِي يَوْمِ الرَّبِّ YAHshúa. ١٥. وَبِهَذِهِ الثِّقَةِ كُنْتُ أَشَاءُ أَنْ آتِيَ إِلَيْكُمْ أَوَّلاً، لِتَكُونَ لَكُمْ نِعْمَةٌ ثَانِيَةٌ. ١٦. وَأَنْ أَمُرَّ بِكُمْ إِلَى مَكِدُونِيَّةَ، وَآتِيَ أَيْضًا مِنْ مَكِدُونِيَّةَ إِلَيْكُمْ، وَأُشَيَّعَ مِنْكُمْ إِلَى الْيَهُودِيَّةِ.
١٧. فَإِذْ أَنَا عَازِمٌ عَلَى هَذَا، أَلَعَلِّي اسْتَعْمَلْتُ الْخِفَّةَ؟ أَمْ أَعْزِمُ عَلَى مَا أَعْزِمُ بِحَسَبِ الْجَسَدِ، كَيْ يَكُونَ عِنْدِي نَعَمْ نَعَمْ وَلاَ لاَ؟ ١٨. لَكِنْ أَمِينٌ هُوَ YAHWEH إِنَّ كَلاَمَنَا لَكُمْ لَمْ يَكُنْ نَعَمْ وَلاَ. ١٩. فَابْنُ YAHshúa YAHWEH الْمَسِيحُ، الَّذِي بَشَّرْنَاكُمْ بِهِ أَنَا وَسِلْوَانِسُ وَتِيمُوثَاوُسُ، لَمْ يَكُنْ «نَعَمْ» وَ «لاَ» مَعًا، بَلْ فِيهِ «نَعَمْ» حَاسِمَةٌ. ٢٠. لأَنْ مَهْمَا كَانَتْ مَوَاعِيدُ YAHWEH فَهُوَ فِيهِ «النَّعَمْ» وَفِيهِ «الآمِينُ»، لِمَجْدِ YAHWEH، بِوَاسِطَتِنَا.

21. Now he which establishes us with you in Christ, and has anointed us, is God; 22. Who has also sealed us, and given the earn of the Spirit in our hearts. 23. Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth. 24. Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith all of you stand.

٢١. وَلَكِنَّ الَّذِي يُثَبِّتُنَا مَعَكُمْ فِي الْمَسِيحِ، وَقَدْ مَسَحَنَا، هُوَ YAHWEH ٢٢. الَّذِي خَتَمَنَا أَيْضًا، وَأَعْطَى عَرْبُونَ الرُّوحِ فِي قُلُوبِنَا. ٢٣. وَلَكِنِّي أَسْتَشْهِدُ YAHWEH عَلَى نَفْسِي، أَنِّي إِشْفَاقًا عَلَيْكُمْ لَمْ آتِ إِلَى كُورِنْثُوسَ. ٢٤. لَيْسَ أَنَّنَا نَسُودُ عَلَى إِيمَانِكُمْ، بَلْ نَحْنُ مُوازِرُونَ لِسُرُورِكُمْ. لِأَنَّكُمْ بِالْإِيمَانِ تَثْبُتُونَ.

2

٢

1. But I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness. 2. For if I make you sorry, who is he then that makes me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me? 3. And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all. 4. For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that all of you should be grieved, but that all of you might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

١. وَلَكِنِّي جَزَمْتُ بِهَذَا فِي نَفْسِي أَنْ لَا آتِيَ إِلَيْكُمْ أَيْضًا فِي حُزْنٍ. ٢. لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ كُنْتُ أُحْزِنُكُمْ أَنَا، فَمَنْ هُوَ الَّذِي يُفَرِّحُنِي إِلَّا الَّذِي أَحْزَنْتُهُ؟ ٣. وَكَتَبْتُ لَكُمْ هَذَا عَيْنَهُ حَتَّى إِذَا جِئْتُ لَا يَكُونُ لِي حُزْنٌ مِنَ الَّذِينَ كَانَ يَجِبُ أَنْ أَفْرَحَ بِهِمْ، وَاثِقًا بِجَمِيعِكُمْ أَنَّ فَرَحِي هُوَ فَرَحُ جَمِيعِكُمْ. ٤. لِأَنِّي مِنْ حُزْنٍ كَثِيرٍ وَكَآبَةِ قَلْبٍ كَتَبْتُ إِلَيْكُمْ بِدُمُوعٍ كَثِيرَةٍ، لَا لِكَيْ تَحْزَنُوا، بَلْ لِكَيْ تَعْرِفُوا الْمَحَبَّةَ الَّتِي عِنْدِي وَلَا سِيَّمَا مِنْ نَحْوِكُمْ.

Forgiveness of the repentant offender

مسامحة المذنب التائب

5. But if any have caused grief, he has not grieved me, but in part: that I may not burden you all. 6. Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was inflicted of many. 7. So that contrariwise all of you ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow. 8. Wherefore I plead to you that all of you would confirm your love toward him. 9. In order to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether all of you be obedient in all things. 10. To whom all of you forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it in the person of Christ; 11. Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

٥. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ قَدْ أَحْزَنَ، فَإِنَّهُ لَمْ يُحْزِنِّي، بَلْ أَحْزَنَ جَمِيعَكُمْ بَعْضَ الْحُزْنِ لِكَيْ لَا أُثَقِّلَ. ٦. مِثْلُ هَذَا يَكْفِيهِ هَذَا الْقِصَاصُ الَّذِي مِنَ الْأَكْثَرِينَ، ٧. حَتَّى تَكُونُوا بِالْعَكْسِ تُسَامِحُونَهُ بِالْحَرِيِّ وَتُعَزُّونَهُ، لِئَلَّا يُبْتَلَعَ مِثْلُ هَذَا مِنَ الْحُزْنِ الْمُفْرِطِ. ٨. لِذَلِكَ أَطْلُبُ أَنْ تُمَكِّنُوا لَهُ الْمَحَبَّةَ. ٩. لِأَنِّي لِهَذَا كَتَبْتُ لِكَيْ أَعْرِفَ تَزْكِيَتَكُمْ: هَلْ أَنْتُمْ طَائِعُونَ فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ؟ ١٠. وَالَّذِي تُسَامِحُونَهُ بِشَيْءٍ فَأَنَا أَيْضًا. لِأَنِّي أَنَا مَا سَامَحْتُ بِهِ إِنْ كُنْتُ قَدْ سَامَحْتُ بِشَيْءٍ فَمِنْ أَجْلِكُمْ بِحَضْرَةِ الْمَسِيحِ، ١١. لِئَلَّا يَطْمَعَ فِينَا الشَّيْطَانُ، لِأَنَّنَا لَا نَجْهَلُ أَفْكَارَهُ.

Victory in Christ

النصرة في المسيح

12. Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord, 13. I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia. 14. Now thanks be unto God, which always causes us to triumph in Christ, and makes manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place. 15. For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish: 16. To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things? 17. For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

١٢. وَلَكِنْ لَمَّا جِئْتُ إِلَى تَرُوَاسَ، لِأَجْلِ إِنْجِيلِ الْمَسِيحِ، وَانْفَتَحَ لِي بَابٌ فِي الرَّبِّ، ١٣. لَمْ تَكُنْ لِي رَاحَةٌ فِي الرُّوحِي، لِأَنِّي لَمْ أَجِدْ تِيطُسَ أَخِي. لَكِنْ وَدَّعْتُهُمْ فَخَرَجْتُ إِلَى مَكِدُونِيَّةَ.
١٤. وَلَكِنْ شُكْرًا YAHWEH الَّذِي يَقُودُنَا فِي مَوْكِبِ نُصْرَتِهِ فِي الْمَسِيحِ كُلَّ حِينٍ، وَيُظْهِرُ بِنَا رَائِحَةَ مَعْرِفَتِهِ فِي كُلِّ مَكَانٍ. ١٥. لِأَنَّنَا رَائِحَةُ الْمَسِيحِ الذَّكِيَّةُ YAHWEH، فِي الَّذِينَ يَخْلُصُونَ وَفِي الَّذِينَ يَهْلِكُونَ. ١٦. لِهَؤُلَاءِ رَائِحَةُ مَوْتٍ لِمَوْتٍ، وَلِأُولَئِكَ رَائِحَةُ حَيَاةٍ لِحَيَاةٍ. وَمَنْ هُوَ كُفْوٌ لِهَذِهِ الْأُمُورِ؟
١٧. لِأَنَّنَا لَسْنَا كَالْكَثِيرِينَ غَاشِّينَ كَلِمَةَ YAHWEH، لَكِنْ كَمَا مِنْ إِخْلَاصٍ، بَلْ كَمَا مِنَ YAHWEH نَتَكَلَّمُ أَمَامَ YAHWEH فِي الْمَسِيحِ.

3

٣

Ministers of the new covenant

خدام العهد الجديد

1. Do we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some others, epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you? 2. All of you are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

١. أَفَنَبْتَدِئُ نَمْدَحُ أَنْفُسَنَا؟ أَمْ لَعَلَّنَا نَحْتَاجُ كَقَوْمٍ رَسَائِلَ تَوْصِيَةٍ إِلَيْكُمْ، أَوْ رَسَائِلَ تَوْصِيَةٍ مِنْكُمْ؟ ٢. أَنْتُمْ رِسَالَتُنَا، مَكْتُوبَةً فِي قُلُوبِنَا، مَعْرُوفَةً وَمَقْرُوءَةً مِنْ جَمِيعِ النَّاسِ.

3. Forasmuch as all of you are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart. 4. And such trust have we through Christ toward God: 5. Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God; 6. Who also has made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter kills, but the spirit gives life.

Glory of the new covenant

7. But if the ministration of death, written and engraved in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away: 8. How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious? 9. For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more does the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory. 10. For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excels. 11. For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remains is glorious. 12. Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech: 13. And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished: 14. But their minds were blinded: for until this day remains the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ. 15. But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart. 16. Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away. 17. Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. 18. But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the LORD.

4

Treasure in jars of clay

1. Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not; 2. But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. 3. But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: 4. In whom the god of this world has blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. 5. For we preach not ourselves, but Christ YAHshúa the Lord; and ourselves your servants for YAHshúa' sake. 6. For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, has shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of YAHshúa Christ. 7. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us. 8. We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

٣. ظَاهِرِينَ أَنَّكُمْ رِسَالَةُ الْمَسِيحِ، مَخْدُومَةً مِنَّا، مَكْتُوبَةً لَا بِحِبْرٍ بَلْ بِالرُّوحِ YAHWEH الْحَيِّ، لَا فِي أَلْوَاحٍ حَجَرِيَّةٍ بَلْ فِي أَلْوَاحِ قَلْبٍ لَحْمِيَّةٍ. ٤. وَلَكِنْ لَنَا ثِقَةٌ مِثْلُ هذِهِ بِالْمَسِيحِ لَدَى YAHWEH. ٥. لَيْسَ أَنَّنَا كُفَاةٌ مِنْ أَنْفُسِنَا أَنْ نَفْتَكِرَ شَيْئًا كَأَنَّهُ مِنْ أَنْفُسِنَا، بَلْ كِفَايَتُنَا مِنَ YAHWEH، ٦. الَّذِي جَعَلَنَا كُفَاةً لِأَنْ نَكُونَ خُدَّامَ عَهْدٍ جَدِيدٍ. لَا الْحَرْفِ بَلِ الرُّوحِ. لِأَنَّ الْحَرْفَ يَقْتُلُ وَلَكِنَّ الرُّوحَ يُحْيِي.

مجد العهد الجديد

٧. ثُمَّ إِنْ كَانَتْ خِدْمَةُ الْمَوْتِ، الْمَنْقُوشَةُ بِأَحْرُفٍ فِي حِجَارَةٍ، قَدْ حَصَلَتْ فِي مَجْدٍ، حَتَّى لَمْ يَقْدِرْ بَنُو إِسْرَائِيلَ أَنْ يَنْظُرُوا إِلَى وَجْهِ مُوسَى لِسَبَبِ مَجْدِ وَجْهِهِ الزَّائِلِ، ٨. فَكَيْفَ لَا تَكُونُ بِالْأَوْلَى خِدْمَةُ الرُّوحِ فِي مَجْدٍ؟ ٩. لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ كَانَتْ خِدْمَةُ الدَّيْنُونَةِ مَجْدًا، فَبِالْأَوْلَى كَثِيرًا تَزِيدُ خِدْمَةُ الْبِرِّ فِي مَجْدٍ! ١٠. فَإِنَّ الْمُمَجَّدَ أَيْضًا لَمْ يُمَجَّدْ مِنْ هذَا الْقَبِيلِ لِسَبَبِ الْمَجْدِ الْفَائِقِ.
١١. لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ كَانَ الزَّائِلُ فِي مَجْدٍ، فَبِالْأَوْلَى كَثِيرًا يَكُونُ الدَّائِمُ فِي مَجْدٍ! ١٢. فَإِذْ لَنَا رَجَاءٌ مِثْلُ هذَا نَسْتَعْمِلُ مُجَاهَرَةً كَثِيرَةً. ١٣. وَلَيْسَ كَمَا كَانَ مُوسَى يَضَعُ بُرْقُعًا عَلَى وَجْهِهِ لِكَيْ لَا يَنْظُرَ بَنُو إِسْرَائِيلَ إِلَى نِهَايَةِ الزَّائِلِ. ١٤. بَلْ أَغْلِظَتْ أَذْهَانُهُمْ، لِأَنَّهُ حَتَّى الْيَوْمِ ذلِكَ الْبُرْقُعُ نَفْسُهُ عِنْدَ قِرَاءَةِ الْعَهْدِ الْعَتِيقِ بَاقٍ غَيْرُ مُنْكَشِفٍ، الَّذِي يُبْطَلُ فِي الْمَسِيحِ. ١٥. لكِنْ حَتَّى الْيَوْمِ، حِينَ يُقْرَأُ مُوسَى، الْبُرْقُعُ مَوْضُوعٌ عَلَى قَلْبِهِمْ. ١٦. وَلكِنْ عِنْدَمَا يَرْجِعُ إِلَى الرَّبِّ يُرْفَعُ الْبُرْقُعُ. ١٧. وَأَمَّا الرَّبُّ فَهُوَ الرُّوحُ، وَحَيْثُ الرُّوحُ الرَّبِّ هُنَاكَ حُرِّيَّةٌ. ١٨. وَنَحْنُ جَمِيعًا نَاظِرِينَ مَجْدَ الرَّبِّ بِوَجْهٍ مَكْشُوفٍ، كَمَا فِي مِرْآةٍ، نَتَغَيَّرُ إِلَى تِلْكَ الصُّورَةِ عَيْنِهَا، مِنْ مَجْدٍ إِلَى مَجْدٍ، كَمَا مِنَ الرَّبِّ الرُّوحِ.

٤

كنز في أوان خزفية

١. مِنْ أَجْلِ ذلِكَ، إِذْ لَنَا هذِهِ الْخِدْمَةُ كَمَا رُحِمْنَا لَا نَفْشَلُ، ٢. بَلْ قَدْ رَفَضْنَا خَفَايَا الْخِزْيِ، غَيْرَ سَالِكِينَ فِي مَكْرٍ، وَلَا غَاشِّينَ كَلِمَةَ YAHWEH، بَلْ بِإِظْهَارِ الْحَقِّ، مَادِحِينَ أَنْفُسَنَا لَدَى ضَمِيرِ كُلِّ إِنْسَانٍ قُدَّامَ YAHWEH. ٣. وَلكِنْ إِنْ كَانَ إِنْجِيلُنَا مَكْتُومًا، فَإِنَّمَا هُوَ مَكْتُومٌ فِي الْهَالِكِينَ، ٤. الَّذِينَ فِيهِمْ الرَّبُّ هذَا الدَّهْرِ قَدْ أَعْمَى أَذْهَانَ غَيْرِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ، لِئَلَّا تُضِيءَ لَهُمْ إِنَارَةُ إِنْجِيلِ مَجْدِ الْمَسِيحِ، الَّذِي هُوَ صُورَةُ YAHWEH. ٥. فَإِنَّنَا لَسْنَا نَكْرِزُ بِأَنْفُسِنَا، بَلْ بِالْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa الرَّبًّا، وَلكِنْ بِأَنْفُسِنَا عَبِيدًا لَكُمْ مِنْ أَجْلِ YAHshúa. ٦. لِأَنَّ YAHWEH الَّذِي قَالَ: «أَنْ يُشْرِقَ نُورٌ مِنْ ظُلْمَةٍ»، هُوَ الَّذِي أَشْرَقَ فِي قُلُوبِنَا، لِإِنَارَةِ مَعْرِفَةِ مَجْدِ YAHWEH فِي وَجْهِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ. ٧. وَلكِنْ لَنَا هذَا الْكَنْزُ فِي أَوَانٍ خَزَفِيَّةٍ، لِيَكُونَ فَضْلُ الْقُوَّةِ YAHWEH لَا مِنَّا. ٨. مُكْتَئِبِينَ فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ، لكِنْ غَيْرَ مُتَضَايِقِينَ. مُتَحَيِّرِينَ، لكِنْ غَيْرَ يَائِسِينَ.

9. Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;
10. Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord YAHshúa, that the life also of YAHshúa might be made manifest in our body. 11. For we which live are always delivered unto death for YAHshúa' sake, that the life also of YAHshúa might be made manifest in our mortal flesh. 12. So then death works in us, but life in you. 13. We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;
14. Knowing that he which raised up the Lord YAHshúa shall raise up us also by YAHshúa, and shall present us with you.
15. For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God. 16. For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. 17. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, works for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;
18. While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

5

Our heavenly dwelling

1. For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. 2. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven: 3. If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. 4. For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.
5. Now he that has wrought us for the very same thing is God, who also has given unto us the earn of the Spirit. 6. Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord: 7. (For we walk by faith, not by sight:) 8. We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord. 9. Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him. 10. For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he has done, whether it be good or bad.

The ministry of reconciliation

11. Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences. 12. For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that all of you may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart. 13. For whether we be beside ourselves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause. 14. For the love of Christ constrains us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

٩. مُضْطَهَدِينَ، لَكِنْ غَيْرَ مَتْرُوكِينَ. مَطْرُوحِينَ، لَكِنْ غَيْرَ هَالِكِينَ. ١٠. حَامِلِينَ فِي الْجَسَدِ كُلَّ حِينٍ إِمَاتَةَ الرَّبِّ YAHshúa، لِكَيْ تُظْهَرَ حَيَاةُ YAHshúa أَيْضًا فِي جَسَدِنَا.
١١. لأَنَّنَا نَحْنُ الأَحْيَاءَ نُسَلَّمُ دَائِمًا لِلْمَوْتِ مِنْ أَجْلِ YAHshúa، لِكَيْ تَظْهَرَ حَيَاةُ YAHshúa أَيْضًا فِي جَسَدِنَا الْمَائِتِ. ١٢. إِذًا الْمَوْتُ يَعْمَلُ فِينَا، وَلَكِنِ الْحَيَاةُ فِيكُمْ. ١٣. فَإِذْ لَنَا الرُّوحُ الإِيمَانِ عَيْنُهُ، حَسَبَ الْمَكْتُوبِ: «آمَنْتُ لِذَلِكَ تَكَلَّمْتُ»، نَحْنُ أَيْضًا نُؤْمِنُ وَلِذَلِكَ نَتَكَلَّمُ أَيْضًا. ١٤. عَالِمِينَ أَنَّ الَّذِي أَقَامَ الرَّبَّ YAHshúa سَيُقِيمُنَا نَحْنُ أَيْضًا بِا YAHshúa، وَيُحْضِرُنَا مَعَكُمْ.
١٥. لأَنَّ جَمِيعَ الأَشْيَاءِ هِيَ مِنْ أَجْلِكُمْ، لِكَيْ تَكُونَ النِّعْمَةُ وَهِيَ قَدْ كَثُرَتْ بِالأَكْثَرِينَ، تَزِيدُ الشُّكْرَ لِمَجْدِ YAHWEH. ١٦. لِذَلِكَ لاَ نَفْشَلُ، بَلْ وَإِنْ كَانَ إِنْسَانُنَا الْخَارِجُ يَفْنَى، فَالدَّاخِلُ يَتَجَدَّدُ يَوْمًا فَيَوْمًا. ١٧. لأَنَّ خِفَّةَ ضِيقَتِنَا الْوَقْتِيَّةَ تُنْشِئُ لَنَا أَكْثَرَ فَأَكْثَرَ ثِقَلَ مَجْدٍ أَبَدِيًّا. ١٨. وَنَحْنُ غَيْرُ نَاظِرِينَ إِلَى الأَشْيَاءِ الَّتِي تُرَى، بَلْ إِلَى الَّتِي لاَ تُرَى. لأَنَّ الَّتِي تُرَى وَقْتِيَّةٌ، وَأَمَّا الَّتِي لاَ تُرَى فَأَبَدِيَّةٌ.

٥

مسكننا السماوي

١. لأَنَّنَا نَعْلَمُ أَنَّهُ إِنْ نُقِضَ بَيْتُ خَيْمَتِنَا الأَرْضِيُّ، فَلَنَا فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ بِنَاءٌ مِنَ YAHWEH، بَيْتٌ غَيْرُ مَصْنُوعٍ بِيَدٍ، أَبَدِيٌّ.
٢. فَإِنَّنَا فِي هَذِهِ أَيْضًا نَئِنُّ مُشْتَاقِينَ إِلَى أَنْ نَلْبَسَ فَوْقَهَا مَسْكَنَنَا الَّذِي مِنَ السَّمَاءِ. ٣. وَإِنْ كُنَّا لاَبِسِينَ لاَ نُوجَدُ عُرَاةً. ٤. فَإِنَّنَا نَحْنُ الَّذِينَ فِي الْخَيْمَةِ نَئِنُّ مُثْقَلِينَ، إِذْ لَسْنَا نُرِيدُ أَنْ نَخْلَعَهَا بَلْ أَنْ نَلْبَسَ فَوْقَهَا، لِكَيْ يُبْتَلَعَ الْمَائِتُ مِنَ الْحَيَاةِ. ٥. وَلَكِنَّ الَّذِي صَنَعَنَا لِهَذَا عَيْنِهِ هُوَ YAHWEH، الَّذِي أَعْطَانَا أَيْضًا عَرْبُونَ الرُّوحِ. ٦. فَإِذًا نَحْنُ وَاثِقُونَ كُلَّ حِينٍ وَعَالِمُونَ أَنَّنَا وَنَحْنُ مُسْتَوْطِنُونَ فِي الْجَسَدِ، فَنَحْنُ مُتَغَرِّبُونَ عَنِ الرَّبِّ. ٧. لأَنَّنَا بِالإِيمَانِ نَسْلُكُ لاَ بِالْعِيَانِ. ٨. فَنَثِقُ وَنُسَرُّ بِالأَوْلَى أَنْ نَتَغَرَّبَ عَنِ الْجَسَدِ وَنَسْتَوْطِنَ عِنْدَ الرَّبِّ. ٩. لِذَلِكَ نَحْتَرِصُ أَيْضًا مُسْتَوْطِنِينَ كُنَّا أَوْ مُتَغَرِّبِينَ أَنْ نَكُونَ مَرْضِيِّينَ عِنْدَهُ. ١٠. لأَنَّهُ لاَبُدَّ أَنَّنَا جَمِيعًا نُظْهَرُ أَمَامَ كُرْسِيِّ الْمَسِيحِ، لِيَنَالَ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ مَا كَانَ بِالْجَسَدِ بِحَسَبِ مَا صَنَعَ، خَيْرًا كَانَ أَمْ شَرًّا.

خدمة المصالحة

١١. فَإِذْ نَحْنُ عَالِمُونَ مَخَافَةَ الرَّبِّ نُقْنِعُ النَّاسَ. وَأَمَّا YAHWEH فَقَدْ صِرْنَا ظَاهِرِينَ لَهُ، وَأَرْجُو أَنَّنَا قَدْ صِرْنَا ظَاهِرِينَ فِي ضَمَائِرِكُمْ أَيْضًا. ١٢. لأَنَّنَا لَسْنَا نَمْدَحُ أَنْفُسَنَا أَيْضًا لَدَيْكُمْ، بَلْ نُعْطِيكُمْ فُرْصَةً لِلافْتِخَارِ مِنْ جِهَتِنَا، لِيَكُونَ لَكُمْ جَوَابٌ عَلَى الَّذِينَ يَفْتَخِرُونَ بِالْوَجْهِ لاَ بِالْقَلْبِ. ١٣. لأَنَّنَا إِنْ صِرْنَا مُخْتَلِّينَ فَالرَّبِّ، أَوْ كُنَّا عَاقِلِينَ فَلَكُمْ. ١٤. لأَنَّ مَحَبَّةَ الْمَسِيحِ تَحْصُرُنَا. إِذْ نَحْنُ نَحْسِبُ هَذَا: أَنَّهُ إِنْ كَانَ وَاحِدٌ قَدْ مَاتَ لأَجْلِ الْجَمِيعِ، فَالْجَمِيعُ إِذًا مَاتُوا.

15. And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again. 16. Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.
17. Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.
18. And all things are of God, who has reconciled us to himself by YAHshúa Christ, and has given to us the ministry of reconciliation; 19. To know, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and has committed unto us the word of reconciliation. 20. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did plead to you by us: we pray you in Christ's position, be all of you reconciled to God. 21. For he has made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

١٥. وَهُوَ مَاتَ لِأَجْلِ الْجَمِيعِ كَيْ يَعِيشَ الْأَحْيَاءُ فِيمَا بَعْدُ لَا لِأَنْفُسِهِمْ، بَلْ لِلَّذِي مَاتَ لِأَجْلِهِمْ وَقَامَ. ١٦. إِذًا نَحْنُ مِنَ الْآنَ لَا نَعْرِفُ أَحَدًا حَسَبَ الْجَسَدِ. وَإِنْ كُنَّا قَدْ عَرَفْنَا الْمَسِيحَ حَسَبَ الْجَسَدِ، لَكِنِ الْآنَ لَا نَعْرِفُهُ بَعْدُ. ١٧. إِذًا إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ فِي الْمَسِيحِ فَهُوَ خَلِيقَةٌ جَدِيدَةٌ: الْأَشْيَاءُ الْعَتِيقَةُ قَدْ مَضَتْ، هُوَذَا الْكُلُّ قَدْ صَارَ جَدِيدًا. ١٨. وَلَكِنَّ الْكُلَّ مِنَ YAHWEH، الَّذِي صَالَحَنَا لِنَفْسِهِ بِا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، وَأَعْطَانَا خِدْمَةَ الْمُصَالَحَةِ،
١٩. أَيْ إِنَّ YAHWEH كَانَ فِي الْمَسِيحِ مُصَالِحًا الْعَالَمَ لِنَفْسِهِ، غَيْرَ حَاسِبٍ لَهُمْ خَطَايَاهُمْ، وَوَاضِعًا فِينَا كَلِمَةَ الْمُصَالَحَةِ.
٢٠. إِذًا نَسْعَى كَسُفَرَاءَ عَنِ الْمَسِيحِ، كَأَنَّ YAHWEH يَعِظُ بِنَا. نَطْلُبُ عَنِ الْمَسِيحِ: تَصَالَحُوا مَعَ YAHWEH. ٢١. لِأَنَّهُ جَعَلَ الَّذِي لَمْ يَعْرِفْ خَطِيَّةً، خَطِيَّةً لِأَجْلِنَا، لِنَصِيرَ نَحْنُ بِرَّ YAHWEH فِيهِ.

6

1. We then, as workers together with him, plead to you also that all of you receive not the grace of God in vain. 2. (For he says, I have heard you in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I helped you: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)

Paul's hardships

3. Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed: 4. But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, 5. In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings; 6. By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Spirit, by love sincere, 7. By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left, 8. By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true; 9. As unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed; 10. As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things. 11. O all of you Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged. 12. All of you are not straitened in us, but all of you are straitened in your own bowels. 13. Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto my children,) be all of you also enlarged.

Do not be unequally yoked with unbelievers

14. Be all of you not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship has righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion has light with darkness? 15. And what concord has Christ with Belial? or what part has he that believes with an infidel? 16. And what agreement has the temple of God with idols? for all of you are the temple of the living God; as God has said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

٦

١. فَإِذْ نَحْنُ عَامِلُونَ مَعَهُ نَطْلُبُ أَنْ لَا تَقْبَلُوا نِعْمَةَ YAHWEH بَاطِلًا. ٢. لِأَنَّهُ يَقُولُ: «فِي وَقْتٍ مَقْبُولٍ سَمِعْتُكَ، وَفِي يَوْمِ خَلَاصٍ أَعَنْتُكَ». هُوَذَا الْآنَ وَقْتٌ مَقْبُولٌ. هُوَذَا الْآنَ يَوْمُ خَلَاصٍ.

ضيقات بولس

٣. وَلَسْنَا نَجْعَلُ عَثْرَةً فِي شَيْءٍ لِئَلَّا تُلَامَ الْخِدْمَةُ. ٤. بَلْ فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ نُظْهِرُ أَنْفُسَنَا كَخُدَّامِ YAHWEH، فِي صَبْرٍ كَثِيرٍ: فِي شَدَائِدَ، فِي ضَرُورَاتٍ، فِي ضِيقَاتٍ، ٥. فِي ضَرَبَاتٍ، فِي سُجُونٍ، فِي اضْطِرَابَاتٍ، فِي أَتْعَابٍ، فِي أَسْهَارٍ، فِي أَصْوَامٍ، ٦. فِي طَهَارَةٍ، فِي عِلْمٍ، فِي أَنَاةٍ، فِي لُطْفٍ، فِي الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ، فِي مَحَبَّةٍ بِلَا رِيَاءٍ، ٧. فِي كَلَامِ الْحَقِّ، فِي قُوَّةِ YAHWEH بِسِلَاحِ الْبِرِّ لِلْيَمِينِ وَلِلْيَسَارِ. ٨. بِمَجْدٍ وَهَوَانٍ، بِصِيتِ رَدِيءٍ وَصِيتٍ حَسَنٍ. كَمُضِلِّينَ وَنَحْنُ صَادِقُونَ، ٩. كَمَجْهُولِينَ وَنَحْنُ مَعْرُوفُونَ، كَمَائِتِينَ وَهَا نَحْنُ نَحْيَا، كَمُؤَدَّبِينَ وَنَحْنُ غَيْرُ مَقْتُولِينَ، ١٠. كَحَزَانَى وَنَحْنُ دَائِمًا فَرِحُونَ، كَفُقَرَاءَ وَنَحْنُ نُغْنِي كَثِيرِينَ، كَأَنْ لَا شَيْءَ لَنَا وَنَحْنُ نَمْلِكُ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ. ١١. فَمُنَا مَفْتُوحٌ إِلَيْكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْكُورِنْثِيُّونَ. قَلْبُنَا مُتَّسِعٌ. ١٢. لَسْتُمْ مُتَضَيِّقِينَ فِينَا بَلْ مُتَضَيِّقِينَ فِي أَحْشَائِكُمْ. ١٣. فَجَزَاءً لِذَلِكَ أَقُولُ كَمَا لِأَوْلَادِي: كُونُوا أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا مُتَّسِعِينَ!

لا تكونوا تحت نير مع غير المؤمنين

١٤. لَا تَكُونُوا تَحْتَ نِيرٍ مَعَ غَيْرِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ، لِأَنَّهُ أَيَّةُ خُلْطَةٍ لِلْبِرِّ وَالْإِثْمِ؟ وَأَيَّةُ شَرِكَةٍ لِلنُّورِ مَعَ الظُّلْمَةِ؟ ١٥. وَأَيُّ اتِّفَاقٍ لِلْمَسِيحِ مَعَ بَلِيعَالَ؟ وَأَيُّ نَصِيبٍ لِلْمُؤْمِنِ مَعَ غَيْرِ الْمُؤْمِنِ؟ ١٦. وَأَيَّةُ مُوَافَقَةٍ لِهَيْكَلِ YAHWEH مَعَ الْأَوْثَانِ؟ فَإِنَّكُمْ أَنْتُمْ هَيْكَلُ YAHWEH الْحَيِّ، كَمَا قَالَ YAHWEH: «إِنِّي سَأَسْكُنُ فِيهِمْ وَأَسِيرُ بَيْنَهُمْ، وَأَكُونُ لَهُمْ الرَّبًّا، وَهُمْ يَكُونُونَ لِي شَعْبًا.

17. Wherefore come out from among them, and be all of you separate, says the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you. 18. And will be a Father unto you, and all of you shall be my sons and daughters, says the Lord Almighty.

١٧. لِذَلِكَ اخْرُجُوا مِنْ وَسْطِهِمْ وَاعْتَزِلُوا، يَقُولُ الرَّبُّ. وَلَا تَمَسُّوا نَجِسًا فَأَقْبَلَكُمْ، ١٨. وَأَكُونَ لَكُمْ أَبًا، وَأَنْتُمْ تَكُونُونَ لِي بَنِينَ وَبَنَاتٍ، يَقُولُ الرَّبُّ، الْقَادِرُ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ».

7

٧

1. Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

١. فَإِذْ لَنَا هَذِهِ الْمَوَاعِيدُ أَيُّهَا الأَحِبَّاءُ لِنُطَهِّرْ ذَوَاتِنَا مِنْ كُلِّ دَنَسِ الْجَسَدِ وَالرُّوحِ، مُكَمِّلِينَ الْقَدَاسَةَ فِي خَوْفِ YAHWEH.

Paul's joy

فرح بولس

2. Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man. 3. I speak not this to condemn you: for I have said before, that all of you are in our hearts to die and live with you. 4. Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation. 5. For, when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without were fightings, within were fears. 6. Nevertheless God, that comforts those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus; 7. And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earn desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more. 8. For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle has made you sorry, though it were but for a season.
9. Now I rejoice, not that all of you were made sorry, but that all of you sorrowed to repentance: for all of you were made sorry after a godly manner, that all of you might receive damage by us in nothing. 10. For godly sorrow works repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world works death. 11. For behold this very same thing, that all of you sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge! In all things all of you have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter. 12. Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you. 13. Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly more rejoice did we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all. 14. For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spoke all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which I made before Titus, is found a truth. 15. And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembers the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling all of you received him. 16. I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

٢. اِقْبَلُونَا. لَمْ نَظْلِمْ أَحَدًا. لَمْ نُفْسِدْ أَحَدًا. لَمْ نَطْمَعْ فِي أَحَدٍ. ٣. لَا أَقُولُ هَذَا لِأَجْلِ دَيْنُونَةٍ، لِأَنِّي قَدْ قُلْتُ سَابِقًا إِنَّكُمْ فِي قُلُوبِنَا، لِنَمُوتَ مَعَكُمْ وَنَعِيشَ مَعَكُمْ. ٤. لِي ثِقَةٌ كَثِيرَةٌ بِكُمْ. لِي افْتِخَارٌ كَثِيرٌ مِنْ جِهَتِكُمْ. قَدِ امْتَلَأْتُ تَعْزِيَةً وَازْدَدْتُ فَرَحًا جِدًّا فِي جَمِيعِ ضِيقَاتِنَا. ٥. لِأَنَّنَا لَمَّا أَتَيْنَا إِلَى مَكِدُونِيَّةَ لَمْ يَكُنْ لِجَسَدِنَا شَيْءٌ مِنَ الرَّاحَةِ بَلْ كُنَّا مُكْتَئِبِينَ فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ: مِنْ خَارِجٍ خُصُومَاتٌ، مِنْ دَاخِلٍ مَخَاوِفُ. ٦. لَكِنَّ YAHWEH الَّذِي يُعَزِّي الْمُتَّضِعِينَ عَزَّانَا بِمَجِيءِ تِيطُسَ. ٧. وَلَيْسَ بِمَجِيئِهِ فَقَطْ بَلْ أَيْضًا بِالتَّعْزِيَةِ الَّتِي تَعَزَّى بِهَا بِسَبَبِكُمْ، وَهُوَ يُخْبِرُنَا بِشَوْقِكُمْ وَنَوْحِكُمْ وَغَيْرَتِكُمْ لِأَجْلِي، حَتَّى إِنِّي فَرِحْتُ أَكْثَرَ. ٨. لِأَنِّي وَإِنْ كُنْتُ قَدْ أَحْزَنْتُكُمْ بِالرِّسَالَةِ لَسْتُ أَنْدَمُ، مَعَ أَنِّي نَدِمْتُ، فَإِنِّي أَرَى أَنَّ تِلْكَ الرِّسَالَةَ أَحْزَنَتْكُمْ وَلَوْ إِلَى سَاعَةٍ. ٩. اَلآنَ أَنَا أَفْرَحُ، لَا لِأَنَّكُمْ حَزِنْتُمْ، بَلْ لِأَنَّكُمْ حَزِنْتُمْ لِلتَّوْبَةِ. لِأَنَّكُمْ حَزِنْتُمْ بِحَسَبِ مَشِيئَةِ YAHWEH لِكَيْ لَا تَتَخَسَّرُوا مِنَّا فِي شَيْءٍ.
١٠. لِأَنَّ الْحُزْنَ الَّذِي بِحَسَبِ مَشِيئَةِ YAHWEH يُنْشِئُ تَوْبَةً لِخَلَاصٍ بِلَا نَدَامَةٍ، وَأَمَّا حُزْنُ الْعَالَمِ فَيُنْشِئُ مَوْتًا. ١١. فَإِنَّهُ هُوَذَا حُزْنُكُمْ هَذَا عَيْنُهُ بِحَسَبِ مَشِيئَةِ YAHWEH، كَمْ أَنْشَأَ فِيكُمْ: مِنَ الاِجْتِهَادِ، بَلْ مِنَ الاِحْتِجَاجِ، بَلْ مِنَ الْغَيْظِ، بَلْ مِنَ الْخَوْفِ، بَلْ مِنَ الشَّوْقِ، بَلْ مِنَ الْغَيْرَةِ، بَلْ مِنَ الاِنْتِقَامِ. فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ أَظْهَرْتُمْ أَنْفُسَكُمْ أَنَّكُمْ أَبْرِيَاءُ فِي هَذَا الأَمْرِ. ١٢. إِذًا وَإِنْ كُنْتُ قَدْ كَتَبْتُ إِلَيْكُمْ، فَلَيْسَ لِأَجْلِ الْمُذْنِبِ وَلَا لِأَجْلِ الْمُذْنَبِ إِلَيْهِ، بَلْ لِكَيْ يَظْهَرَ لَكُمْ أَمَامَ YAHWEH اجْتِهَادُنَا لِأَجْلِكُمْ.
١٣. مِنْ أَجْلِ هَذَا قَدْ تَعَزَّيْنَا بِتَعْزِيَتِكُمْ. وَلَكِنْ فَرِحْنَا أَكْثَرَ جِدًّا بِسَبَبِ فَرَحِ تِيطُسَ، لِأَنَّ الرُّوحَهُ قَدِ اسْتَرَاحَتْ بِكُمْ جَمِيعًا.
١٤. فَإِنِّي إِنْ كُنْتُ افْتَخَرْتُ شَيْئًا لَدَيْهِ مِنْ جِهَتِكُمْ لَمْ أُخْجَلْ، بَلْ كَمَا كَلَّمْنَاكُمْ بِكُلِّ شَيْءٍ بِالصِّدْقِ، كَذَلِكَ افْتِخَارُنَا أَيْضًا لَدَى تِيطُسَ صَارَ صَادِقًا. ١٥. وَأَحْشَاؤُهُ هِيَ نَحْوَكُمْ بِالزِّيَادَةِ، مُتَذَكِّرًا طَاعَةَ جَمِيعِكُمْ، كَيْفَ قَبِلْتُمُوهُ بِخَوْفٍ وَرِعْدَةٍ. ١٦. أَنَا أَفْرَحُ إِذًا أَنِّي أَثِقُ بِكُمْ فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ.

8

٨

Generosity in giving

السخاء فى العطاء

1. Moreover, brethren, we do you to know of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;

١. ثُمَّ نُعَرِّفُكُمْ أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ نِعْمَةَ YAHWEH الْمُعْطَاةَ فِي كَنَائِسِ مَكِدُونِيَّةَ،

2. How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality. 3. In order to their power, I bear record, yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselves;
4. Praying us with much entreaty that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints. 5. And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.
6. Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also. 7. Therefore, as all of you abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that all of you abound in this grace also. 8. I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love. 9. For all of you know the grace of our Lord YAHshúa Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that all of you through his poverty might be rich. 10. And herein I give my advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago. 11. Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which all of you have. 12. For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man has, and not according to that he has not. 13. For I mean not that other men be eased, and all of you burdened: 14. But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their lack, that their abundance also may be a supply for your lack: that there may be equality: 15. As it is written, He that had gathered much had nothing over; and he that had gathered little had no lack.

Titus's ministry in Corinth

16. But thanks be to God, which put the same earn care into the heart of Titus for you. 17. For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you. 18. And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches;
19. And not that only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready mind: 20. Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us: 21. Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men. 22. And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I have in you. 23. Whether any do enquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren be enquired of, they are the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ. 24. Wherefore show all of you to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

9

Generous giving

1. For as concerning the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

٢. أَنَّهُ فِي اخْتِبَارِ ضِيقَةٍ شَدِيدَةٍ فَاضَ وُفُورُ فَرَحِهِمْ وَفَقْرِهِمِ الْعَمِيقِ لِغِنَى سَخَائِهِمْ، ٣. لِأَنَّهُمْ أَعْطَوْا حَسَبَ الطَّاقَةِ، أَنَا أَشْهَدُ، وَفَوْقَ الطَّاقَةِ، مِنْ تِلْقَاءِ أَنْفُسِهِمْ، ٤. مُلْتَمِسِينَ مِنَّا، بِطِلْبَةٍ كَثِيرَةٍ، أَنْ نَقْبَلَ النِّعْمَةَ وَشَرِكَةَ الْخِدْمَةِ الَّتِي لِلْقِدِّيسِينَ. ٥. وَلَيْسَ كَمَا رَجَوْنَا، بَلْ أَعْطَوْا أَنْفُسَهُمْ أَوَّلًا لِلرَّبِّ، وَلَنَا، بِمَشِيئَةِ YAHWEH. ٦. حَتَّى إِنَّنَا طَلَبْنَا مِنْ تِيطُسَ أَنَّهُ كَمَا سَبَقَ فَابْتَدَأَ، كَذَلِكَ يُتَمِّمُ لَكُمْ هَذِهِ النِّعْمَةَ أَيْضًا. ٧. لَكِنْ كَمَا تَزْدَادُونَ فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ: فِي الْإِيمَانِ وَالْكَلَامِ وَالْعِلْمِ وَكُلِّ اجْتِهَادٍ وَمَحَبَّتِكُمْ لَنَا، لِيَتَكُمْ تَزْدَادُونَ فِي هَذِهِ النِّعْمَةِ أَيْضًا. ٨. لَسْتُ أَقُولُ عَلَى سَبِيلِ الْأَمْرِ، بَلْ بِاجْتِهَادِ آخَرِينَ، مُخْتَبِرًا إِخْلَاصَ مَحَبَّتِكُمْ أَيْضًا.
٩. فَإِنَّكُمْ تَعْرِفُونَ نِعْمَةَ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، أَنَّهُ مِنْ أَجْلِكُمُ افْتَقَرَ وَهُوَ غَنِيٌّ، لِكَيْ تَسْتَغْنُوا أَنْتُمْ بِفَقْرِهِ. ١٠. أُعْطِي رَأْيًا فِي هَذَا أَيْضًا، لِأَنَّ هَذَا يَنْفَعُكُمْ أَنْتُمُ الَّذِينَ سَبَقْتُمْ فَابْتَدَأْتُمْ مُنْذُ الْعَامِ الْمَاضِي، لَيْسَ أَنْ تَفْعَلُوا فَقَطْ بَلْ أَنْ تُرِيدُوا أَيْضًا. ١١. وَلَكِنِ الْآنَ تَمِّمُوا الْعَمَلَ أَيْضًا، حَتَّى إِنَّهُ كَمَا أَنَّ النَّشَاطَ لِلْإِرَادَةِ، كَذَلِكَ يَكُونُ التَّتْمِيمُ أَيْضًا حَسَبَ مَا لَكُمْ. ١٢. لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ كَانَ النَّشَاطُ مَوْجُودًا فَهُوَ مَقْبُولٌ عَلَى حَسَبِ مَا لِلْإِنْسَانِ، لَا عَلَى حَسَبِ مَا لَيْسَ لَهُ. ١٣. فَإِنَّهُ لَيْسَ لِكَيْ يَكُونَ لِلْآخَرِينَ رَاحَةٌ وَلَكُمْ ضِيقٌ، ١٤. بَلْ بِحَسَبِ الْمُسَاوَاةِ. لِكَيْ تَكُونَ فِي هَذَا الْوَقْتِ فُضَالَتُكُمْ لِإِعْوَازِهِمْ، كَيْ تَصِيرَ فُضَالَتُهُمْ لِإِعْوَازِكُمْ، حَتَّى تَحْصُلَ الْمُسَاوَاةُ. ١٥. كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ: «الَّذِي جَمَعَ كَثِيرًا لَمْ يُفْضِلْ، وَالَّذِي جَمَعَ قَلِيلًا لَمْ يُنْقِصْ».

خدمة تيطس في كورنثوس

١٦. وَلَكِنْ شُكْرًا YAHWEH الَّذِي جَعَلَ هَذَا الِاجْتِهَادَ عَيْنَهُ لِأَجْلِكُمْ فِي قَلْبِ تِيطُسَ، ١٧. لِأَنَّهُ قَبِلَ الطِّلْبَةَ. وَإِذْ كَانَ أَكْثَرَ اجْتِهَادًا، مَضَى إِلَيْكُمْ مِنْ تِلْقَاءِ نَفْسِهِ. ١٨. وَأَرْسَلْنَا مَعَهُ الْأَخَ الَّذِي مَدْحُهُ فِي الْإِنْجِيلِ فِي جَمِيعِ الْكَنَائِسِ. ١٩. وَلَيْسَ ذَلِكَ فَقَطْ، بَلْ هُوَ مُنْتَخَبٌ أَيْضًا مِنَ الْكَنَائِسِ رَفِيقًا لَنَا فِي السَّفَرِ، مَعَ هَذِهِ النِّعْمَةِ الْمَخْدُومَةِ مِنَّا لِمَجْدِ ذَاتِ الرَّبِّ الْوَاحِدِ، وَلِنَشَاطِكُمْ.
٢٠. مُتَجَنِّبِينَ هَذَا أَنْ يَلُومَنَا أَحَدٌ فِي جَسَامَةِ هَذِهِ الْمَخْدُومَةِ مِنَّا. ٢١. مُعْتَنِينَ بِأُمُورٍ حَسَنَةٍ، لَيْسَ قُدَّامَ الرَّبِّ فَقَطْ، بَلْ قُدَّامَ النَّاسِ أَيْضًا. ٢٢. وَأَرْسَلْنَا مَعَهُمَا أَخَانَا، الَّذِي اخْتَبَرْنَاهُ مِرَارًا فِي أُمُورٍ كَثِيرَةٍ أَنَّهُ مُجْتَهِدٌ، وَلَكِنَّهُ الْآنَ أَشَدُّ اجْتِهَادًا كَثِيرًا بِالثِّقَةِ الْكَثِيرَةِ بِكُمْ. ٢٣. أَمَّا مِنْ جِهَةِ تِيطُسَ فَهُوَ شَرِيكِي لِي وَعَامِلٌ مَعِي لِأَجْلِكُمْ. وَأَمَّا أَخَوَانَا فَهُمَا رَسُولَا الْكَنَائِسِ، وَمَجْدُ الْمَسِيحِ.
٢٤. فَبَيِّنُوا لَهُمْ، وَقُدَّامَ الْكَنَائِسِ، بَيِّنَةَ مَحَبَّتِكُمْ، وَافْتِخَارِنَا مِنْ جِهَتِكُمْ.

٩

العطاء بسخاء

١. فَإِنَّهُ مِنْ جِهَةِ الْخِدْمَةِ لِلْقِدِّيسِينَ، هُوَ فُضُولٌ مِنِّي أَنْ أَكْتُبَ إِلَيْكُمْ.

2. For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal has provoked very many. 3. Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, all of you may be ready: 4. Lest lest by any means if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, all of you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting. 5. Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof all of you had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetousness. 6. But this I say, He which sows sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which sows bountifully shall reap also bountifully. 7. Every man according as he purposes in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loves a cheerful giver. 8. And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that all of you, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:
9. (As it is written, He has dispersed abroad; he has given to the poor: his righteousness remains for ever. 10. Now he that ministers seed to the sower both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness;) 11. Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causes through us thanksgiving to God. 12. For the administration of this service not only supplies the lack of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God; 13. While by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men; 14. And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you. 15. Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

٢. لِأَنِّي أَعْلَمُ نَشَاطَكُمُ الَّذِي أَفْتَخِرُ بِهِ مِنْ جِهَتِكُمْ لَدَى الْمَكِدُونِيِّينَ، أَنَّ أَخَائِيَةَ مُسْتَعِدَّةٌ مُنْذُ الْعَامِ الْمَاضِي. وَغَيْرَتُكُمْ قَدْ حَرَّضَتِ الْأَكْثَرِينَ. ٣. وَلَكِنْ أَرْسَلْتُ الْإِخْوَةَ لِئَلَّا يَتَعَطَّلَ افْتِخَارُنَا مِنْ جِهَتِكُمْ مِنْ هَذَا الْقَبِيلِ، كَيْ تَكُونُوا مُسْتَعِدِّينَ كَمَا قُلْتُ. ٤. حَتَّى إِذَا جَاءَ مَعِي مَكِدُونِيُّونَ وَوَجَدُوكُمْ غَيْرَ مُسْتَعِدِّينَ لَا نُخْجَلُ نَحْنُ حَتَّى لَا أَقُولُ أَنْتُمْ فِي جَسَارَةِ الِافْتِخَارِ هَذِهِ. ٥. فَرَأَيْتُ لَازِمًا أَنْ أَطْلُبَ إِلَى الْإِخْوَةِ أَنْ يَسْبِقُوا إِلَيْكُمْ، وَيُهَيِّئُوا قَبْلًا بَرَكَتَكُمُ الَّتِي سَبَقَ التَّخْبِيرُ بِهَا، لِتَكُونَ هِيَ مُعَدَّةً هَكَذَا كَأَنَّهَا بَرَكَةٌ، لَا كَأَنَّهَا بُخْلٌ. ٦. هَذَا وَإِنَّ مَنْ يَزْرَعُ بِالشُّحِّ فَبِالشُّحِّ أَيْضًا يَحْصُدُ، وَمَنْ يَزْرَعُ بِالْبَرَكَاتِ فَبِالْبَرَكَاتِ أَيْضًا يَحْصُدُ. ٧. كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ كَمَا يَنْوِي بِقَلْبِهِ، لَيْسَ عَنْ حُزْنٍ أَوِ اضْطِرَارٍ. لِأَنَّ الْمُعْطِيَ الْمَسْرُورَ يُحِبُّهُ YAHWEH.
٨. وَYAHWEH قَادِرٌ أَنْ يَزِيدَكُمْ كُلَّ نِعْمَةٍ، لِكَيْ تَكُونُوا وَلَكُمْ كُلُّ اكْتِفَاءٍ كُلَّ حِينٍ فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ، تَزْدَادُونَ فِي كُلِّ عَمَلٍ صَالِحٍ.
٩. كَمَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ: «فَرَّقَ. أَعْطَى الْمَسَاكِينَ. بِرُّهُ يَبْقَى إِلَى الْأَبَدِ». ١٠. وَالَّذِي يُقَدِّمُ بِذَارًا لِلزَّارِعِ وَخُبْزًا لِلْأَكْلِ، سَيُقَدِّمُ وَيُكَثِّرُ بِذَارَكُمْ وَيُنْمِي غَلَّاتِ بِرِّكُمْ. ١١. مُسْتَغْنِينَ فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ لِكُلِّ سَخَاءٍ يُنْشِئُ بِنَا شُكْرًا YAHWEH. ١٢. لِأَنَّ افْتِعَالَ هَذِهِ الْخِدْمَةِ لَيْسَ يَسُدُّ إِعْوَازَ الْقِدِّيسِينَ فَقَطْ، بَلْ يَزِيدُ بِشُكْرٍ كَثِيرٍ YAHWEH، ١٣. إِذْ هُمْ بِاخْتِبَارِ هَذِهِ الْخِدْمَةِ، يُمَجِّدُونَ YAHWEH عَلَى طَاعَةِ اعْتِرَافِكُمْ لِإِنْجِيلِ الْمَسِيحِ، وَسَخَاءِ التَّوْزِيعِ لَهُمْ وَلِلْجَمِيعِ. ١٤. وَبِدُعَائِهِمْ لِأَجْلِكُمْ، مُشْتَاقِينَ إِلَيْكُمْ مِنْ أَجْلِ نِعْمَةِ YAHWEH الْفَائِقَةِ لَدَيْكُمْ. ١٥. فَشُكْرًا YAHWEH عَلَى عَطِيَّتِهِ الَّتِي لَا يُعَبَّرُ عَنْهَا.

10

Paul's defense of his ministry

1. Now I Paul myself plead to you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you: 2. But I plead to you, that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us as if we walked according to the flesh. 3. For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: 4. (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) 5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; 6. And being alert to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled. 7. Do all of you look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he is Christ's, even so are we Christ's. 8. For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord has given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed: 9. That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters. 10. For his letters, say they, are weighty and powerful; but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

١٠

دفاع بولس عن خدمته

١. ثُمَّ أَطْلُبُ إِلَيْكُمْ بِوَدَاعَةِ الْمَسِيحِ وَحِلْمِهِ، أَنَا نَفْسِي بُولُسُ الَّذِي فِي الْحَضْرَةِ ذَلِيلٌ بَيْنَكُمْ، وَأَمَّا فِي الْغَيْبَةِ فَمُتَجَاسِرٌ عَلَيْكُمْ.
٢. وَلَكِنْ أَطْلُبُ أَنْ لَا أَتَجَاسَرَ وَأَنَا حَاضِرٌ بِالثِّقَةِ الَّتِي بِهَا أَرَى أَنِّي سَأَجْتَرِئُ عَلَى قَوْمٍ يَحْسِبُونَنَا كَأَنَّنَا نَسْلُكُ حَسَبَ الْجَسَدِ.
٣. لِأَنَّنَا وَإِنْ كُنَّا نَسْلُكُ فِي الْجَسَدِ، لَسْنَا حَسَبَ الْجَسَدِ نُحَارِبُ.
٤. إِذْ أَسْلِحَةُ مُحَارَبَتِنَا لَيْسَتْ جَسَدِيَّةً، بَلْ قَادِرَةٌ بِا YAHWEH عَلَى هَدْمِ حُصُونٍ. ٥. هَادِمِينَ ظُنُونًا وَكُلَّ عُلُوٍّ يَرْتَفِعُ ضِدَّ مَعْرِفَةِ YAHWEH، وَمُسْتَأْسِرِينَ كُلَّ فِكْرٍ إِلَى طَاعَةِ الْمَسِيحِ،
٦. وَمُسْتَعِدِّينَ لِأَنْ نَنْتَقِمَ عَلَى كُلِّ عِصْيَانٍ، مَتَى كَمِلَتْ طَاعَتُكُمْ.
٧. أَتَنْظُرُونَ إِلَى مَا هُوَ حَسَبَ الْحَضْرَةِ؟ إِنْ وَثِقَ أَحَدٌ بِنَفْسِهِ أَنَّهُ لِلْمَسِيحِ، فَلْيَحْسِبْ هَذَا أَيْضًا مِنْ نَفْسِهِ: أَنَّهُ كَمَا هُوَ لِلْمَسِيحِ، كَذَلِكَ نَحْنُ أَيْضًا لِلْمَسِيحِ! ٨. فَإِنِّي وَإِنِ افْتَخَرْتُ شَيْئًا أَكْثَرَ بِسُلْطَانِنَا الَّذِي أَعْطَانَا إِيَّاهُ الرَّبُّ، لِبُنْيَانِكُمْ لَا لِهَدْمِكُمْ، لَا أُخْجَلُ.
٩. لِئَلَّا أَظْهَرَ كَأَنِّي أُخِيفُكُمْ بِالرَّسَائِلِ. ١٠. لِأَنَّهُ يَقُولُ: «الرَّسَائِلُ ثَقِيلَةٌ وَقَوِيَّةٌ، وَأَمَّا حُضُورُ الْجَسَدِ فَضَعِيفٌ، وَالْكَلَامُ حَقِيرٌ».

11. Let such an one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such will we be also in deed when we are present. 12. For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise. 13. But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God has distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you. 14. For we stretch not ourselves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you: for we are come as far as to you also in preaching the gospel of Christ: 15. Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly, 16. To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another man's line of things made ready to our hand.
17. But he that glories, let him glory in the Lord. 18. For not he that commends himself is approved, but whom the Lord commends.

١١. مِثْلُ هَذَا فَلْيَحْسِبْ هَذَا: أَنَّنَا كَمَا نَحْنُ فِي الْكَلاَمِ بِالرَّسَائِلِ وَنَحْنُ غَائِبُونَ، هَكَذَا نَكُونُ أَيْضًا بِالْفِعْلِ وَنَحْنُ حَاضِرُونَ.
١٢. لِأَنَّنَا لَا نَجْتَرِئُ أَنْ نَعُدَّ أَنْفُسَنَا بَيْنَ قَوْمٍ مِنَ الَّذِينَ يَمْدَحُونَ أَنْفُسَهُمْ، وَلَا أَنْ نُقَابِلَ أَنْفُسَنَا بِهِمْ. بَلْ هُمْ إِذْ يَقِيسُونَ أَنْفُسَهُمْ عَلَى أَنْفُسِهِمْ، وَيُقَابِلُونَ أَنْفُسَهُمْ بِأَنْفُسِهِمْ، لَا يَفْهَمُونَ. ١٣. وَلَكِنْ نَحْنُ لَا نَفْتَخِرُ إِلَى مَا لَا يُقَاسُ، بَلْ حَسَبَ قِيَاسِ الْقَانُونِ الَّذِي قَسَمَهُ لَنَا YAHWEH، قِيَاسًا لِلْبُلُوغِ إِلَيْكُمْ أَيْضًا. ١٤. لِأَنَّنَا لَا نُمَدِّدُ أَنْفُسَنَا كَأَنَّنَا لَسْنَا نَبْلُغُ إِلَيْكُمْ. إِذْ قَدْ وَصَلْنَا إِلَيْكُمْ أَيْضًا فِي إِنْجِيلِ الْمَسِيحِ. ١٥. غَيْرَ مُفْتَخِرِينَ إِلَى مَا لَا يُقَاسُ فِي أَتْعَابِ آخَرِينَ، بَلْ رَاجِينَ إِذَا نَمَا إِيمَانُكُمْ أَنْ نَتَعَظَّمَ بَيْنَكُمْ حَسَبَ قَانُونِنَا بِزِيَادَةٍ، ١٦. لِنُبَشِّرَ إِلَى مَا وَرَاءَكُمْ. لَا لِنَفْتَخِرَ بِالْأُمُورِ الْمُعَدَّةِ فِي قَانُونِ غَيْرِنَا. ١٧. وَأَمَّا: «مَنِ افْتَخَرَ فَلْيَفْتَخِرْ بِا YAHWEH».
١٨. لِأَنَّهُ لَيْسَ مَنْ مَدَحَ نَفْسَهُ هُوَ الْمُزَكَّى، بَلْ مَنْ يَمْدَحُهُ الرَّبُّ.

11

١١

Paul and the false apostles

بولس والرسل الكذبة

1. Would to God all of you could bear with me a little in my folly: and indeed bear with me. 2. For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ. 3. But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent misled Eve through his subtlety, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ. 4. For if he that comes preaches another YAHshúa, whom we have not preached, or if all of you receive another spirit, which all of you have not received, or another gospel, which all of you have not accepted, all of you might well bear with him. 5. For I suppose I was not a thing behind the very chiefest apostles. 6. But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things. 7. Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that all of you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely? 8. I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service. 9. And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself. 10. As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia. 11. Wherefore? because I love you not? God knows. 12. But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we. 13. For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. 14. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. 15. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

١. لَيْتَكُمْ تَحْتَمِلُونَ غَبَاوَتِي قَلِيلًا! بَلْ أَنْتُمْ مُحْتَمِلِيَّ. ٢. فَإِنِّي أَغَارُ عَلَيْكُمْ غَيْرَةَ YAHWEH، لِأَنِّي خَطَبْتُكُمْ لِرَجُلٍ وَاحِدٍ، لِأُقَدِّمَ عَذْرَاءَ عَفِيفَةً لِلْمَسِيحِ. ٣. وَلَكِنَّنِي أَخَافُ أَنَّهُ كَمَا خَدَعَتِ الْحَيَّةُ حَوَّاءَ بِمَكْرِهَا، هَكَذَا تُفْسَدُ أَذْهَانُكُمْ عَنِ الْبَسَاطَةِ الَّتِي فِي الْمَسِيحِ. ٤. فَإِنَّهُ إِنْ كَانَ الْآتِي يَكْرِزُ بِا YAHshúa آخَرَ لَمْ نَكْرِزْ بِهِ، أَوْ كُنْتُمْ تَأْخُذُونَ رُوحًا آخَرَ لَمْ تَأْخُذُوهُ، أَوْ إِنْجِيلًا آخَرَ لَمْ تَقْبَلُوهُ، فَحَسَنًا كُنْتُمْ تَحْتَمِلُونَ! ٥. لِأَنِّي أَحْسِبُ أَنِّي لَمْ أَنْقُصْ شَيْئًا عَنْ فَائِقِي الرُّسُلِ. ٦. وَإِنْ كُنْتُ عَامِّيًّا فِي الْكَلاَمِ، فَلَسْتُ فِي الْعِلْمِ، بَلْ نَحْنُ فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ ظَاهِرُونَ لَكُمْ بَيْنَ الْجَمِيعِ.
٧. أَمْ أَخْطَأْتُ خَطِيَّةً إِذْ أَذْلَلْتُ نَفْسِي كَيْ تَرْتَفِعُوا أَنْتُمْ، لِأَنِّي بَشَّرْتُكُمْ مَجَّانًا بِإِنْجِيلِ YAHWEH؟ ٨. سَلَبْتُ كَنَائِسَ أُخْرَى آخِذًا أُجْرَةً لِأَجْلِ خِدْمَتِكُمْ، وَإِذْ كُنْتُ حَاضِرًا عِنْدَكُمْ وَاحْتَجْتُ، لَمْ أُثَقِّلْ عَلَى أَحَدٍ. ٩. لِأَنَّ احْتِيَاجِي سَدَّهُ الْإِخْوَةُ الَّذِينَ أَتَوْا مِنْ مَكِدُونِيَّةَ. وَفِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ حَفِظْتُ نَفْسِي غَيْرَ ثَقِيلٍ عَلَيْكُمْ، وَسَأَحْفَظُهَا. ١٠. حَقُّ الْمَسِيحِ فِيَّ. إِنَّ هَذَا الِافْتِخَارَ لَا يُسَدُّ عَنِّي فِي أَقَالِيمِ أَخَائِيَةَ. ١١. لِمَاذَا؟ أَلِأَنِّي لَا أُحِبُّكُمْ؟ YAHWEH يَعْلَمُ.
١٢. وَلَكِنْ مَا أَفْعَلُهُ سَأَفْعَلُهُ لِأَقْطَعَ فُرْصَةَ الَّذِينَ يُرِيدُونَ فُرْصَةً كَيْ يُوجَدُوا كَمَا نَحْنُ أَيْضًا فِي مَا يَفْتَخِرُونَ بِهِ. ١٣. لِأَنَّ مِثْلَ هَؤُلَاءِ هُمْ رُسُلٌ كَذَبَةٌ، فَعَلَةٌ مَاكِرُونَ، مُغَيِّرُونَ شَكْلَهُمْ إِلَى شِبْهِ رُسُلِ الْمَسِيحِ. ١٤. وَلَا عَجَبَ. لِأَنَّ الشَّيْطَانَ نَفْسَهُ يُغَيِّرُ شَكْلَهُ إِلَى شِبْهِ مَلَاكِ نُورٍ! ١٥. فَلَيْسَ عَظِيمًا إِنْ كَانَ خُدَّامُهُ أَيْضًا يُغَيِّرُونَ شَكْلَهُمْ كَخُدَّامٍ لِلْبِرِّ. الَّذِينَ نِهَايَتُهُمْ تَكُونُ حَسَبَ أَعْمَالِهِمْ.

Paul boasts in his sufferings

16. I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little. 17. That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting. 18. Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also. 19. For all of you suffer fools gladly, seeing all of you yourselves are wise. 20. For all of you suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man strike you on the face. 21. I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Nevertheless whatever that anyone is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also. 22. Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I. 23. Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I am more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths often.
24. Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one.
25. Three times was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, three times I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep; 26. In journeys often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren; 27. In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. 28. Beside those things that are without, that which comes upon me daily, the care of all the churches. 29. Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not? 30. If I must essentially glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities. 31. The God and Father of our Lord YAHshúa Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knows that I lie not.
32. In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me: 33. And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

12

Paul's visions and his thorn

1. It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. 2. I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knows;) such an one caught up to the third heaven. 3. And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knows;) 4. How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. 5. Of such an one will I glory: yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities. 6. For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he sees me to be, or that he hears of me.

بولس يفتخر بضيقاته

١٦. أَقُولُ أَيْضًا: لَا يَظُنَّ أَحَدٌ أَنِّي غَبِيٌّ. وَإِلَّا فَاقْبَلُونِي وَلَوْ كَغَبِيٍّ، لِأَفْتَخِرَ أَنَا أَيْضًا قَلِيلًا. ١٧. الَّذِي أَتَكَلَّمُ بِهِ لَسْتُ أَتَكَلَّمُ بِهِ بِحَسَبِ الرَّبِّ، بَلْ كَأَنَّهُ فِي غَبَاوَةٍ، فِي جَسَارَةِ الِافْتِخَارِ هَذِهِ. ١٨. بِمَا أَنَّ كَثِيرِينَ يَفْتَخِرُونَ حَسَبَ الْجَسَدِ، أَفْتَخِرُ أَنَا أَيْضًا. ١٩. فَإِنَّكُمْ بِسُرُورٍ تَحْتَمِلُونَ الْأَغْبِيَاءَ، إِذْ أَنْتُمْ عُقَلَاءُ! ٢٠. لِأَنَّكُمْ تَحْتَمِلُونَ: إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَسْتَعْبِدُكُمْ! إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَأْكُلُكُمْ! إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَأْخُذُكُمْ! إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَرْتَفِعُ! إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَضْرِبُكُمْ عَلَى وُجُوهِكُمْ! ٢١. عَلَى سَبِيلِ الْهَوَانِ أَقُولُ: كَيْفَ أَنَّنَا كُنَّا ضُعَفَاءَ! وَلَكِنَّ الَّذِي يَجْتَرِئُ فِيهِ أَحَدٌ، أَقُولُ فِي غَبَاوَةٍ: أَنَا أَيْضًا أَجْتَرِئُ فِيهِ. ٢٢. أَهُمْ عِبْرَانِيُّونَ؟ فَأَنَا أَيْضًا. أَهُمْ إِسْرَائِيلِيُّونَ؟ فَأَنَا أَيْضًا. أَهُمْ نَسْلُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ؟ فَأَنَا أَيْضًا. ٢٣. أَهُمْ خُدَّامُ الْمَسِيحِ؟ أَقُولُ كَمُخْتَلِّ الْعَقْلِ، فَأَنَا أَفْضَلُ: فِي الْأَتْعَابِ أَكْثَرُ، فِي الضَّرَبَاتِ أَوْفَرُ، فِي السُّجُونِ أَكْثَرُ، فِي الْمِيتَاتِ مِرَارًا كَثِيرَةً. ٢٤. مِنَ الْيَهُودِ خَمْسَ مَرَّاتٍ قَبِلْتُ أَرْبَعِينَ جَلْدَةً إِلَّا وَاحِدَةً. ٢٥. ثَلَاثَ مَرَّاتٍ ضُرِبْتُ بِالْعِصِيِّ، مَرَّةً رُجِمْتُ، ثَلَاثَ مَرَّاتٍ انْكَسَرَتْ بِيَ السَّفِينَةُ، لَيْلًا وَنَهَارًا قَضَّيْتُ فِي الْعُمْقِ. ٢٦. بِأَسْفَارٍ مِرَارًا كَثِيرَةً، بِأَخْطَارِ سُيُولٍ، بِأَخْطَارِ لُصُوصٍ، بِأَخْطَارٍ مِنْ جِنْسِي، بِأَخْطَارٍ مِنَ الْأُمَمِ، بِأَخْطَارٍ فِي الْمَدِينَةِ، بِأَخْطَارٍ فِي الْبَرِّيَّةِ، بِأَخْطَارٍ فِي الْبَحْرِ، بِأَخْطَارٍ مِنْ إِخْوَةٍ كَذَبَةٍ. ٢٧. فِي تَعَبٍ وَكَدٍّ، فِي أَسْهَارٍ مِرَارًا كَثِيرَةً، فِي جُوعٍ وَعَطَشٍ، فِي أَصْوَامٍ مِرَارًا كَثِيرَةً، فِي بَرْدٍ وَعُرْيٍ. ٢٨. عَدَا مَا هُوَ دُونَ ذَلِكَ: التَّرَاكُمُ عَلَيَّ كُلَّ يَوْمٍ، الِاهْتِمَامُ بِجَمِيعِ الْكَنَائِسِ. ٢٩. مَنْ يَضْعُفُ وَأَنَا لَا أَضْعُفُ؟ مَنْ يَعْثُرُ وَأَنَا لَا أَلْتَهِبُ؟ ٣٠. إِنْ كَانَ يَجِبُ الِافْتِخَارُ، فَسَأَفْتَخِرُ بِأُمُورِ ضَعْفِي. ٣١. YAHWEH أَبُو الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، الَّذِي هُوَ مُبَارَكٌ إِلَى الْأَبَدِ، يَعْلَمُ أَنِّي لَسْتُ أَكْذِبُ. ٣٢. فِي دِمَشْقَ، وَالِي الْحَارِثِ الْمَلِكِ كَانَ يَحْرُسُ مَدِينَةَ الدِّمَشْقِيِّينَ، يُرِيدُ أَنْ يُمْسِكَنِي، ٣٣. فَتَدَلَّيْتُ مِنْ طَاقَةٍ فِي زَنْبِيلٍ مِنَ السُّورِ، وَنَجَوْتُ مِنْ يَدَيْهِ.

١٢

رؤى بولس وشوكته

١. إِنَّهُ لَا يُوافِقُنِي أَنْ أَفْتَخِرَ. فَإِنِّي آتِي إِلَى مَنَاظِرِ الرَّبِّ وَإِعْلَانَاتِهِ. ٢. أَعْرِفُ إِنْسَانًا فِي الْمَسِيحِ قَبْلَ أَرْبَعَ عَشْرَةَ سَنَةً. أَفِي الْجَسَدِ؟ لَسْتُ أَعْلَمُ، أَمْ خَارِجَ الْجَسَدِ؟ لَسْتُ أَعْلَمُ. YAHWEH يَعْلَمُ. اخْتُطِفَ هَذَا إِلَى السَّمَاءِ الثَّالِثَةِ. ٣. وَأَعْرِفُ هَذَا الْإِنْسَانَ أَفِي الْجَسَدِ أَمْ خَارِجَ الْجَسَدِ؟ لَسْتُ أَعْلَمُ. YAHWEH يَعْلَمُ ٤. أَنَّهُ اخْتُطِفَ إِلَى الْفِرْدَوْسِ، وَسَمِعَ كَلِمَاتٍ لَا يُنْطَقُ بِهَا، وَلَا يَسُوغُ لِإِنْسَانٍ أَنْ يَتَكَلَّمَ بِهَا. ٥. مِنْ جِهَةِ هَذَا أَفْتَخِرُ. وَلَكِنْ مِنْ جِهَةِ نَفْسِي لَا أَفْتَخِرُ إِلَّا بِضَعَفَاتِي. ٦. فَإِنِّي إِنْ أَرَدْتُ أَنْ أَفْتَخِرَ لَا أَكُونُ غَبِيًّا، لِأَنِّي أَقُولُ الْحَقَّ. وَلَكِنِّي أَتَحَاشَى لِئَلَّا يَظُنَّ أَحَدٌ مِنْ جِهَتِي فَوْقَ مَا يَرَانِي أَوْ يَسْمَعُ مِنِّي.

7. And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure. 8. For this thing I besought the Lord three times, that it might depart from me. 9. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for you: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. 10. Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

٧. وَلِئَلَّا أَرْتَفِعَ بِفَرْطِ الْإِعْلَانَاتِ، أُعْطِيتُ شَوْكَةً فِي الْجَسَدِ، مَلَاكَ الشَّيْطَانِ لِيَلْطِمَنِي، لِئَلَّا أَرْتَفِعَ. ٨. مِنْ جِهَةِ هَذَا تَضَرَّعْتُ إِلَى الرَّبِّ ثَلَاثَ مَرَّاتٍ أَنْ يُفَارِقَنِي. ٩. فَقَالَ لِي: «تَكْفِيكَ نِعْمَتِي، لِأَنَّ قُوَّتِي فِي الضَّعْفِ تُكْمَلُ». فَبِكُلِّ سُرُورٍ أَفْتَخِرُ بِالْحَرِيِّ فِي ضَعَفَاتِي، لِكَيْ تَحِلَّ عَلَيَّ قُوَّةُ الْمَسِيحِ. ١٠. لِذَلِكَ أُسَرُّ بِالضَّعَفَاتِ وَالشَّتَائِمِ وَالضَّرُورَاتِ وَالِاضْطِهَادَاتِ وَالضِّيقَاتِ لِأَجْلِ الْمَسِيحِ. لِأَنِّي حِينَمَا أَنَا ضَعِيفٌ فَحِينَئِذٍ أَنَا قَوِيٌّ.

Signs of an apostle

11. I am become a fool in glorying; all of you have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing. 12. Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds. 13. For what is it wherein all of you were inferior to other churches, except it be that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong. 14. Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not your's but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children. 15. And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved. 16. But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile. 17. Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you? 18. I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps? 19. Again, think all of you that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying. 20. For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as all of you would not: lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults: 21. And lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall mourn for many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.

علامات الرسول

١١. قَدْ صِرْتُ غَبِيًّا وَأَنَا أَفْتَخِرُ. أَنْتُمْ أَلْزَمْتُمُونِي! لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ أُمْدَحَ مِنْكُمْ، إِذْ لَمْ أَنْقُصْ شَيْئًا عَنْ فَائِقِي الرُّسُلِ، وَإِنْ كُنْتُ لَسْتُ شَيْئًا. ١٢. إِنَّ عَلَامَاتِ الرَّسُولِ صُنِعَتْ بَيْنَكُمْ فِي كُلِّ صَبْرٍ، بِآيَاتٍ وَعَجَائِبَ وَقُوَّاتٍ. ١٣. لِأَنَّهُ مَا هُوَ الَّذِي نَقَصْتُمْ عَنْ سَائِرِ الْكَنَائِسِ، إِلَّا أَنِّي أَنَا لَمْ أُثَقِّلْ عَلَيْكُمْ؟ سَامِحُونِي بِهَذَا الظُّلْمِ! ١٤. هُوَذَا الْمَرَّةُ الثَّالِثَةُ أَنَا مُسْتَعِدٌّ أَنْ آتِيَ إِلَيْكُمْ وَلَا أُثَقِّلَ عَلَيْكُمْ. لِأَنِّي لَسْتُ أَطْلُبُ مَا هُوَ لَكُمْ بَلْ إِيَّاكُمْ. لِأَنَّهُ لَا يَنْبَغِي أَنَّ الْأَوْلَادَ يَذْخَرُونَ لِلْوَالِدِينَ، بَلِ الْوَالِدُونَ لِلْأَوْلَادِ. ١٥. وَأَمَّا أَنَا فَبِكُلِّ سُرُورٍ أُنْفِقُ وَأُنْفَقُ لِأَجْلِ أَنْفُسِكُمْ، وَإِنْ كُنْتُ كُلَّمَا أُحِبُّكُمْ أَكْثَرَ أُحَبُّ أَقَلَّ! ١٦. فَلْيَكُنْ. أَنَا لَمْ أُثَقِّلْ عَلَيْكُمْ، لَكِنْ إِذْ كُنْتُ مُحْتَالًا أَخَذْتُكُمْ بِمَكْرٍ! ١٧. هَلْ طَمِعْتُ فِيكُمْ بِأَحَدٍ مِنَ الَّذِينَ أَرْسَلْتُهُمْ إِلَيْكُمْ؟ ١٨. طَلَبْتُ إِلَى تِيطُسَ وَأَرْسَلْتُ مَعَهُ الْأَخَ. هَلْ طَمِعَ فِيكُمْ تِيطُسُ؟ أَمَا سَلَكْنَا بِذَاتِ الرُّوحِ الْوَاحِدِ؟ أَمَا بِذَاتِ الْخَطَوَاتِ الْوَاحِدَةِ؟ ١٩. أَتَظُنُّونَ أَيْضًا أَنَّنَا نَحْتَجُّ لَكُمْ؟ أَمَامَ YAHWEH فِي الْمَسِيحِ نَتَكَلَّمُ. وَلَكِنَّ الْكُلَّ أَيُّهَا الْأَحِبَّاءُ لِأَجْلِ بُنْيَانِكُمْ. ٢٠. لِأَنِّي أَخَافُ إِذَا جِئْتُ أَنْ لَا أَجِدَكُمْ كَمَا أُرِيدُ، وَأُوجَدَ مِنْكُمْ كَمَا لَا تُرِيدُونَ. أَنْ تُوجَدَ خُصُومَاتٌ وَمُحَاسَدَاتٌ وَسَخَطَاتٌ وَتَحَزُّبَاتٌ وَمَذَمَّاتٌ وَنَمِيمَاتٌ وَتَكَبُّرَاتٌ وَتَشْوِيشَاتٌ. ٢١. أَنْ يُذِلَّنِي إِلٰهِي عِنْدَكُمْ، إِذَا جِئْتُ أَيْضًا وَأَنُوحُ عَلَى كَثِيرِينَ مِنَ الَّذِينَ أَخْطَأُوا مِنْ قَبْلُ وَلَمْ يَتُوبُوا عَنِ النَّجَاسَةِ وَالزِّنَا وَالْعَهَارَةِ الَّتِي فَعَلُوهَا.

13

Final warnings

1. This is the third time I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established. 2. I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to them which in time past have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, I will not spare: 3. Since all of you seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which toward you is not weak, but is mighty in you. 4. For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he lives by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

١٣

تحذيرات ختامية

١. هَذِهِ الْمَرَّةُ الثَّالِثَةُ آتِي إِلَيْكُمْ. «عَلَى فَمِ شَاهِدَيْنِ وَثَلَاثَةٍ تَقُومُ كُلُّ كَلِمَةٍ». ٢. قَدْ سَبَقْتُ فَقُلْتُ، وَأَسْبِقُ فَأَقُولُ كَمَا وَأَنَا حَاضِرٌ الْمَرَّةَ الثَّانِيَةَ، وَأَنَا غَائِبٌ الْآنَ، أَكْتُبُ لِلَّذِينَ أَخْطَأُوا مِنْ قَبْلُ، وَلِجَمِيعِ الْبَاقِينَ: أَنِّي إِذَا جِئْتُ أَيْضًا لَا أُشْفِقُ. ٣. إِذْ أَنْتُمْ تَطْلُبُونَ بُرْهَانَ الْمَسِيحِ الْمُتَكَلِّمِ فِيَّ، الَّذِي لَيْسَ ضَعِيفًا لَكُمْ بَلْ قَوِيٌّ فِيكُمْ. ٤. لِأَنَّهُ وَإِنْ كَانَ قَدْ صُلِبَ مِنْ ضَعْفٍ، لَكِنَّهُ حَيٌّ بِقُوَّةِ YAHWEH. فَنَحْنُ أَيْضًا ضُعَفَاءُ فِيهِ، لَكِنَّنَا سَنَحْيَا مَعَهُ بِقُوَّةِ YAHWEH مِنْ جِهَتِكُمْ.

5. Examine yourselves, whether all of you be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know all of you not your own selves, how that YAHshúa Christ is in you, except all of you be reprobates? 6. But I trust that all of you shall know that we are not reprobates. 7. Now I pray to God that all of you do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that all of you should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates. 8. For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. 9. For we are glad, when we are weak, and all of you are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection. 10. Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord has given me to edification, and not to destruction.

Final greeting

11. Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you. 12. Greet one another with an holy kiss.
13. All the saints salute you. 14. The grace of the Lord YAHshúa Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Spirit, be with you all. Amen.

٥. جَرِّبُوا أَنْفُسَكُمْ، هَلْ أَنْتُمْ فِي الْإِيمَانِ؟ امْتَحِنُوا أَنْفُسَكُمْ. أَمْ لَسْتُمْ تَعْرِفُونَ أَنْفُسَكُمْ، أَنَّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحَ هُوَ فِيكُمْ، إِنْ لَمْ تَكُونُوا مَرْفُوضِينَ؟ ٦. لَكِنَّنِي أَرْجُو أَنَّكُمْ سَتَعْرِفُونَ أَنَّنَا نَحْنُ لَسْنَا مَرْفُوضِينَ. ٧. وَأُصَلِّي إِلَى YAHWEH أَنَّكُمْ لَا تَعْمَلُونَ شَيْئًا رَدِيًّا، لَيْسَ لِكَيْ نَظْهَرَ نَحْنُ مُزَكَّيْنَ، بَلْ لِكَيْ تَصْنَعُوا أَنْتُمْ حَسَنًا، وَنَكُونَ نَحْنُ كَأَنَّنَا مَرْفُوضُونَ. ٨. لِأَنَّنَا لَا نَسْتَطِيعُ شَيْئًا ضِدَّ الْحَقِّ، بَلْ لِأَجْلِ الْحَقِّ. ٩. لِأَنَّنَا نَفْرَحُ حِينَمَا نَكُونُ نَحْنُ ضُعَفَاءَ وَأَنْتُمْ تَكُونُونَ أَقْوِيَاءَ. وَهَذَا أَيْضًا نَطْلُبُهُ: كَمَالَكُمْ.
١٠. لِذَلِكَ أَكْتُبُ بِهَذَا وَأَنَا غَائِبٌ، لِكَيْ لَا أَسْتَعْمِلَ جَزْمًا وَأَنَا حَاضِرٌ، حَسَبَ السُّلْطَانِ الَّذِي أَعْطَانِي إِيَّاهُ الرَّبُّ لِلْبُنْيَانِ لَا لِلْهَدْمِ.

تحية ختامية

١١. أَخِيرًا أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ افْرَحُوا. اِكْمَلُوا. تَعَزَّوْا. اِهْتَمُّوا اهْتِمَامًا وَاحِدًا. عِيشُوا بِالسَّلَامِ، وَالرَّبُّ الْمَحَبَّةِ وَالسَّلَامِ سَيَكُونُ مَعَكُمْ.
١٢. سَلِّمُوا بَعْضُكُمْ عَلَى بَعْضٍ بِقُبْلَةٍ مُقَدَّسَةٍ. ١٣. يُسَلِّمُ عَلَيْكُمْ جَمِيعُ الْقِدِّيسِينَ. ١٤. نِعْمَةُ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، وَمَحَبَّةُ YAHWEH، وَشَرِكَةُ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ مَعَ جَمِيعِكُمْ. آمِينَ.

Galatians

غلاطية

1

١

1. Paul, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by YAHshúa Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;) 2. And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia: 3. Grace be to you and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord YAHshúa Christ, 4. Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father: 5. To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

١. بُولُسُ، رَسُولٌ لَا مِنَ النَّاسِ وَلَا بِإِنْسَانٍ، بَلْ بِا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ وَYAHWEH الْآبِ الَّذِي أَقَامَهُ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ، ٢. وَجَمِيعُ الْإِخْوَةِ الَّذِينَ مَعِي، إِلَى كَنَائِسِ غَلَاطِيَّةَ: ٣. نِعْمَةٌ لَكُمْ وَسَلَامٌ مِنَ YAHWEH الْآبِ، وَمِنْ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، ٤. الَّذِي بَذَلَ نَفْسَهُ لِأَجْلِ خَطَايَانَا، لِيُنْقِذَنَا مِنَ الْعَالَمِ الْحَاضِرِ الشِّرِّيرِ حَسَبَ إِرَادَةِ YAHWEH وَأَبِينَا، ٥. الَّذِي لَهُ الْمَجْدُ إِلَى أَبَدِ الْآبِدِينَ. آمِينَ.

The one gospel

الإنجيل الواحد

6. I marvel that all of you are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:
7. Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. 8. But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.
9. As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that all of you have received, let him be accursed. 10. For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

٦. إِنِّي أَتَعَجَّبُ أَنَّكُمْ تَنْتَقِلُونَ هَكَذَا سَرِيعًا عَنِ الَّذِي دَعَاكُمْ بِنِعْمَةِ الْمَسِيحِ إِلَى إِنْجِيلٍ آخَرَ! ٧. لَيْسَ هُوَ آخَرَ، غَيْرَ أَنَّهُ يُوجَدُ قَوْمٌ يُزْعِجُونَكُمْ وَيُرِيدُونَ أَنْ يُحَوِّلُوا إِنْجِيلَ الْمَسِيحِ. ٨. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ بَشَّرْنَاكُمْ نَحْنُ أَوْ مَلَاكٌ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ بِغَيْرِ مَا بَشَّرْنَاكُمْ، فَلْيَكُنْ «أَنَاثِيمَا»! ٩. كَمَا سَبَقْنَا فَقُلْنَا أَقُولُ الْآنَ أَيْضًا: إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يُبَشِّرُكُمْ بِغَيْرِ مَا قَبِلْتُمْ، فَلْيَكُنْ «أَنَاثِيمَا»! ١٠. أَفَأَسْتَعْطِفُ الْآنَ النَّاسَ أَمِ YAHWEH؟ أَمْ أَطْلُبُ أَنْ أُرْضِيَ النَّاسَ؟ فَلَوْ كُنْتُ بَعْدُ أُرْضِي النَّاسَ، لَمْ أَكُنْ عَبْدًا لِلْمَسِيحِ.

The call of the Lord to Paul

دعوة الرَّبَّلبولس

11. But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. 12. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of YAHshúa Christ. 13. For all of you have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it: 14. And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. 15. But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, 16. To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: 17. Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus. 18. Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.
19. But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother. 20. Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not. 21. Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia; 22. And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judaea which were in Christ: 23. But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preaches the faith which once he destroyed. 24. And they glorified God in me.

١١. وَأُعَرِّفُكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ الْإِنْجِيلَ الَّذِي بَشَّرْتُ بِهِ، أَنَّهُ لَيْسَ بِحَسَبِ إِنْسَانٍ. ١٢. لِأَنِّي لَمْ أَقْبَلْهُ مِنْ عِنْدِ إِنْسَانٍ وَلَا عُلِّمْتُهُ. بَلْ بِإِعْلَانِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ. ١٣. فَإِنَّكُمْ سَمِعْتُمْ بِسِيرَتِي قَبْلًا فِي الدِّيَانَةِ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ، أَنِّي كُنْتُ أَضْطَهِدُ كَنِيسَةَ YAHWEH بِإِفْرَاطٍ وَأُتْلِفُهَا. ١٤. وَكُنْتُ أَتَقَدَّمُ فِي الدِّيَانَةِ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ عَلَى كَثِيرِينَ مِنْ أَتْرَابِي فِي جِنْسِي، إِذْ كُنْتُ أَوْفَرَ غَيْرَةً فِي تَقْلِيدَاتِ آبَائِي.
١٥. وَلَكِنْ لَمَّا سَرَّ YAHWEH الَّذِي أَفْرَزَنِي مِنْ بَطْنِ أُمِّي، وَدَعَانِي بِنِعْمَتِهِ، ١٦. أَنْ يُعْلِنَ ابْنَهُ فِيَّ لِأُبَشِّرَ بِهِ بَيْنَ الْأُمَمِ، لِلْوَقْتِ لَمْ أَسْتَشِرْ لَحْمًا وَدَمًا، ١٧. وَلَا صَعِدْتُ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ، إِلَى الرُّسُلِ الَّذِينَ قَبْلِي، بَلِ انْطَلَقْتُ إِلَى الْعَرَبِيَّةِ، ثُمَّ رَجَعْتُ أَيْضًا إِلَى دِمَشْقَ. ١٨. ثُمَّ بَعْدَ ثَلَاثِ سِنِينَ صَعِدْتُ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ لِأَتَعَرَّفَ بِبُطْرُسَ، فَمَكَثْتُ عِنْدَهُ خَمْسَةَ عَشَرَ يَوْمًا. ١٩. وَلَكِنَّنِي لَمْ أَرَ غَيْرَهُ مِنَ الرُّسُلِ إِلَّا يَعْقُوبَ أَخَا الرَّبِّ. ٢٠. وَالَّذِي أَكْتُبُ بِهِ إِلَيْكُمْ هُوَذَا قُدَّامَ YAHWEH أَنِّي لَسْتُ أَكْذِبُ فِيهِ. ٢١. وَبَعْدَ ذَلِكَ جِئْتُ إِلَى أَقَالِيمِ سُورِيَّةَ وَكِيلِيكِيَّةَ. ٢٢. وَلَكِنَّنِي كُنْتُ غَيْرَ مَعْرُوفٍ بِالْوَجْهِ عِنْدَ كَنَائِسِ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ الَّتِي فِي الْمَسِيحِ.
٢٣. غَيْرَ أَنَّهُمْ كَانُوا يَسْمَعُونَ: «أَنَّ الَّذِي كَانَ يَضْطَهِدُنَا قَبْلًا، يُبَشِّرُ الْآنَ بِالْإِيمَانِ الَّذِي كَانَ قَبْلًا يُتْلِفُهُ». ٢٤. فَكَانُوا يُمَجِّدُونَ YAHWEH فِيَّ.

2

The apostles' approval of Paul's ministry

1. Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also. 2. And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain. 3. But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised: 4. And that because of false brethren unexpectedly brought in, who came in privately to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ YAHshúa, that they might bring us into bondage: 5. To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you. 6. But of these who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it makes no matter to me: God accepts no man's person:) for they who seemed to be somewhat in conference added nothing to me: 7. But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter; 8. (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:) 9. And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision. 10. Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

Paul confronts Peter

11. But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed. 12. For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision. 13. And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.
14. But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If you, being a Jew, live after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compell you the Gentiles to live as do the Jews? 15. We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, 16. Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of YAHshúa Christ, even we have believed in YAHshúa Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. 17. But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. 18. For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. 19. For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. 20. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ lives in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. 21. I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

٢

موافقة الرسل على خدمة بولس

١. ثُمَّ بَعْدَ أَرْبَعَ عَشْرَةَ سَنَةً صَعِدْتُ أَيْضًا إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ مَعَ بَرْنَابَا، آخِذًا مَعِي تِيطُسَ أَيْضًا. ٢. وَإِنَّمَا صَعِدْتُ بِمُوجَبِ إِعْلاَنٍ، وَعَرَضْتُ عَلَيْهِمِ الإِنْجِيلَ الَّذِي أَكْرِزُ بِهِ بَيْنَ الأُمَمِ، وَلَكِنْ بِالانْفِرَادِ عَلَى الْمُعْتَبَرِينَ، لِئَلاَّ أَكُونَ أَسْعَى أَوْ قَدْ سَعَيْتُ بَاطِلاً. ٣. لَكِنْ لَمْ يُضْطَرَّ وَلاَ تِيطُسُ الَّذِي كَانَ مَعِي، وَهُوَ يُونَانِيٌّ، أَنْ يَخْتَتِنَ. ٤. وَلَكِنْ بِسَبَبِ الإِخْوَةِ الْكَذَبَةِ الْمُدْخَلِينَ خُفْيَةً، الَّذِينَ دَخَلُوا اخْتِلاَسًا لِيَتَجَسَّسُوا حُرِّيَّتَنَا الَّتِي لَنَا فِي الْمَسِيحِ كَيْ يَسْتَعْبِدُونَا، ٥. الَّذِينَ لَمْ نُذْعِنْ لَهُمْ بِالْخُضُوعِ وَلاَ سَاعَةً، لِيَبْقَى عِنْدَكُمْ حَقُّ الإِنْجِيلِ. ٦. وَأَمَّا الْمُعْتَبَرُونَ أَنَّهُمْ شَيْءٌ مَهْمَا كَانُوا، لاَ فَرْقَ عِنْدِي، YAHWEH لاَ يَأْخُذُ بِوَجْهِ إِنْسَانٍ فَإِنَّ هَؤُلاَءِ الْمُعْتَبَرِينَ لَمْ يُشِيرُوا عَلَيَّ بِشَيْءٍ. ٧. بَلْ بِالْعَكْسِ، إِذْ رَأَوْا أَنِّي اؤْتُمِنْتُ عَلَى إِنْجِيلِ الْغُرْلَةِ كَمَا بُطْرُسُ عَلَى إِنْجِيلِ الْخِتَانِ. ٨. فَإِنَّ الَّذِي عَمِلَ فِي بُطْرُسَ لِرِسَالَةِ الْخِتَانِ عَمِلَ فِيَّ أَيْضًا لِلأُمَمِ. ٩. فَإِذْ عَلِمَ بِالنِّعْمَةِ الْمُعْطَاةِ لِي يَعْقُوبُ وَصَفَا وَيُوحَنَّا، الْمُعْتَبَرُونَ أَنَّهُمْ أَعْمِدَةٌ، أَعْطَوْنِي وَبَرْنَابَا يَمِينَ الشَّرِكَةِ لِنَكُونَ نَحْنُ لِلأُمَمِ، وَأَمَّا هُمْ فَلِلْخِتَانِ.
١٠. غَيْرَ أَنْ نَذْكُرَ الْفُقَرَاءَ. وَهَذَا عَيْنُهُ كُنْتُ اعْتَنَيْتُ أَنْ أَفْعَلَهُ.

بولس يواجه بطرس

١١. وَلَكِنْ لَمَّا أَتَى بُطْرُسُ إِلَى أَنْطَاكِيَةَ قَاوَمْتُهُ مُوَاجَهَةً، لأَنَّهُ كَانَ مَلُومًا. ١٢. لأَنَّهُ قَبْلَمَا أَتَى قَوْمٌ مِنْ عِنْدِ يَعْقُوبَ كَانَ يَأْكُلُ مَعَ الأُمَمِ، وَلَكِنْ لَمَّا أَتَوْا كَانَ يُؤَخِّرُ وَيُفْرِزُ نَفْسَهُ، خَائِفًا مِنَ الَّذِينَ هُمْ مِنَ الْخِتَانِ. ١٣. وَرَاءَى مَعَهُ بَاقِي الْيَهُودِ أَيْضًا، حَتَّى إِنَّ بَرْنَابَا أَيْضًا انْقَادَ إِلَى رِيَائِهِمْ! ١٤. لَكِنْ لَمَّا رَأَيْتُ أَنَّهُمْ لاَ يَسْلُكُونَ بِاسْتِقَامَةٍ حَسَبَ حَقِّ الإِنْجِيلِ، قُلْتُ لِبُطْرُسَ قُدَّامَ الْجَمِيعِ: «إِنْ كُنْتَ وَأَنْتَ يَهُودِيٌّ تَعِيشُ أُمَمِيًّا لاَ يَهُودِيًّا، فَلِمَاذَا تُلْزِمُ الأُمَمَ أَنْ يَتَهَوَّدُوا؟» ١٥. نَحْنُ بِالطَّبِيعَةِ يَهُودٌ وَلَسْنَا مِنَ الأُمَمِ خُطَاةً، ١٦. إِذْ نَعْلَمُ أَنَّ الإِنْسَانَ لاَ يَتَبَرَّرُ بِأَعْمَالِ النَّامُوسِ، بَلْ بِإِيمَانِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، آمَنَّا نَحْنُ أَيْضًا بِا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، لِنَتَبَرَّرَ بِإِيمَانِ YAHshúa لاَ بِأَعْمَالِ النَّامُوسِ. لأَنَّهُ بِأَعْمَالِ النَّامُوسِ لاَ يَتَبَرَّرُ جَسَدٌ مَا. ١٧. فَإِنْ كُنَّا وَنَحْنُ طَالِبُونَ أَنْ نَتَبَرَّرَ فِي الْمَسِيحِ، نُوجَدُ نَحْنُ أَنْفُسُنَا أَيْضًا خُطَاةً، أَفَالْمَسِيحُ خَادِمٌ لِلْخَطِيَّةِ؟ حَاشَا! ١٨. فَإِنِّي إِنْ كُنْتُ أَبْنِي أَيْضًا هَذَا الَّذِي قَدْ هَدَمْتُهُ، فَإِنِّي أُظْهِرُ نَفْسِي مُتَعَدِّيًا. ١٩. لأَنِّي مُتُّ بِالنَّامُوسِ لِلنَّامُوسِ لأَحْيَا YAHWEH. ٢٠. مَعَ الْمَسِيحِ صُلِبْتُ، فَأَحْيَا لاَ أَنَا، بَلِ الْمَسِيحُ يَحْيَا فِيَّ. فَمَا أَحْيَاهُ الآنَ فِي الْجَسَدِ، فَإِنَّمَا أَحْيَاهُ فِي الإِيمَانِ، إِيمَانِ ابْنِ YAHWEH، الَّذِي أَحَبَّنِي وَأَسْلَمَ نَفْسَهُ لأَجْلِي. ٢١. لَسْتُ أُبْطِلُ نِعْمَةَ YAHWEH. لأَنَّهُ إِنْ كَانَ بِالنَّامُوسِ بِرٌّ، فَالْمَسِيحُ إِذًا مَاتَ بِلاَ سَبَبٍ!

3

Faith or works of the law

1. O foolish Galatians, who has bewitched you, that all of you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes YAHshúa Christ has been evidently set forth, crucified among you? 2. This only would I learn of you, Received all of you the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? 3. Are all of you so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are all of you now made perfect by the flesh? 4. Have all of you suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain. 5. He therefore that ministers to you the Spirit, and works miracles among you, does he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? 6. Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness. 7. Know all of you therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham. 8. And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In you shall all nations be blessed. 9. So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham. 10. For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continues not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. 11. But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith. 12. And the law is not of faith: but, The man that does them shall live in them.
13. Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangs on a tree: 14. That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through YAHshúa Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

The law and the promise

15. Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though it be but a man's covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man nullifies, or adds thereto. 16. Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He says not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to your seed, which is Christ. 17. And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot nullify, that it should make the promise of no effect. 18. For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

The purpose of the law

19. Wherefore then serves the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator. 20. Now a mediator is not a mediator of one, but God is one. 21. Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law. 22. But the scripture has concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of YAHshúa Christ might be given to them that believe.

٣

الإيمان أم أعمال الناموس

١. أَيُّهَا الْغَلاَطِيُّونَ الأَغْبِيَاءُ، مَنْ رَقَاكُمْ حَتَّى لاَ تُذْعِنُوا لِلْحَقِّ؟ أَنْتُمُ الَّذِينَ أَمَامَ عُيُونِكُمْ قَدْ رُسِمَ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحُ بَيْنَكُمْ مَصْلُوبًا! ٢. أُرِيدُ أَنْ أَتَعَلَّمَ مِنْكُمْ هَذَا فَقَطْ: أَبِأَعْمَالِ النَّامُوسِ أَخَذْتُمُ الرُّوحَ أَمْ بِخَبَرِ الإِيمَانِ؟ ٣. أَهَكَذَا أَنْتُمْ أَغْبِيَاءُ! أَبَعْدَمَا ابْتَدَأْتُمْ بِالرُّوحِ تُكَمَّلُونَ الآنَ بِالْجَسَدِ؟ ٤. أَهَذَا الْمِقْدَارَ احْتَمَلْتُمْ عَبَثًا؟ إِنْ كَانَ عَبَثًا! ٥. فَالَّذِي يَمْنَحُكُمُ الرُّوحَ، وَيَعْمَلُ قُوَّاتٍ فِيكُمْ، أَبِأَعْمَالِ النَّامُوسِ أَمْ بِخَبَرِ الإِيمَانِ؟ ٦. كَمَا «آمَنَ إِبْرَاهِيمُ بِا YAHWEH فَحُسِبَ لَهُ بِرًّا». ٧. اعْلَمُوا إِذًا أَنَّ الَّذِينَ هُمْ مِنَ الإِيمَانِ أُولَئِكَ هُمْ بَنُو إِبْرَاهِيمَ. ٨. وَالْكِتَابُ إِذْ سَبَقَ فَرَأَى أَنَّ YAHWEH بِالإِيمَانِ يُبَرِّرُ الأُمَمَ، سَبَقَ فَبَشَّرَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ أَنْ «فِيكَ تَتَبَارَكُ جَمِيعُ الأُمَمِ». ٩. إِذًا الَّذِينَ هُمْ مِنَ الإِيمَانِ يَتَبَارَكُونَ مَعَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ الْمُؤْمِنِ. ١٠. لأَنَّ جَمِيعَ الَّذِينَ هُمْ مِنْ أَعْمَالِ النَّامُوسِ هُمْ تَحْتَ لَعْنَةٍ، لأَنَّهُ مَكْتُوبٌ: «مَلْعُونٌ كُلُّ مَنْ لاَ يَثْبُتُ فِي جَمِيعِ مَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ فِي كِتَابِ النَّامُوسِ لِيَعْمَلَ بِهِ».
١١. وَلَكِنْ أَنْ لَيْسَ أَحَدٌ يَتَبَرَّرُ بِالنَّامُوسِ عِنْدَ YAHWEH فَظَاهِرٌ، لأَنَّ «الْبَارَّ بِالإِيمَانِ يَحْيَا». ١٢. وَلَكِنَّ النَّامُوسَ لَيْسَ مِنَ الإِيمَانِ، بَلِ «الإِنْسَانُ الَّذِي يَفْعَلُهَا سَيَحْيَا بِهَا».
١٣. اَلْمَسِيحُ افْتَدَانَا مِنْ لَعْنَةِ النَّامُوسِ، إِذْ صَارَ لَعْنَةً لأَجْلِنَا، لأَنَّهُ مَكْتُوبٌ: «مَلْعُونٌ كُلُّ مَنْ عُلِّقَ عَلَى خَشَبَةٍ». ١٤. لِتَصِيرَ بَرَكَةُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ لِلأُمَمِ فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa، لِنَنَالَ بِالإِيمَانِ مَوْعِدَ الرُّوحِ.

الناموس والوعد

١٥. أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ، بِحَسَبِ الإِنْسَانِ أَقُولُ: لَيْسَ أَحَدٌ يُبْطِلُ عَهْدًا قَدْ تَمَكَّنَ وَلَوْ مِنْ إِنْسَانٍ، أَوْ يَزِيدُ عَلَيْهِ. ١٦. وَأَمَّا الْمَوَاعِيدُ فَقِيلَتْ فِي إِبْرَاهِيمَ وَفِي نَسْلِهِ. لاَ يَقُولُ: «وَفِي الأَنْسَالِ» كَأَنَّهُ عَنْ كَثِيرِينَ، بَلْ كَأَنَّهُ عَنْ وَاحِدٍ: «وَفِي نَسْلِكَ» الَّذِي هُوَ الْمَسِيحُ. ١٧. وَإِنَّمَا أَقُولُ هَذَا: إِنَّ النَّامُوسَ الَّذِي صَارَ بَعْدَ أَرْبَعمِئَةٍ وَثَلاَثِينَ سَنَةً، لاَ يَنْسَخُ عَهْدًا قَدْ سَبَقَ فَتَمَكَّنَ مِنَ YAHWEH نَحْوَ الْمَسِيحِ حَتَّى يُبَطِّلَ الْمَوْعِدَ. ١٨. لأَنَّهُ إِنْ كَانَتِ الْوِرَاثَةُ مِنَ النَّامُوسِ، فَلَمْ تَكُنْ أَيْضًا مِنْ مَوْعِدٍ. وَلَكِنَّ YAHWEH وَهَبَهَا لإِبْرَاهِيمَ بِمَوْعِدٍ.

غاية الناموس

١٩. فَلِمَاذَا النَّامُوسُ؟ قَدْ زِيدَ بِسَبَبِ التَّعَدِّيَاتِ، إِلَى أَنْ يَأْتِيَ النَّسْلُ الَّذِي قَدْ وُعِدَ لَهُ، مُرَتَّبًا بِمَلاَئِكَةٍ فِي يَدِ وَسِيطٍ. ٢٠. وَأَمَّا الْوَسِيطُ فَلاَ يَكُونُ لِوَاحِدٍ. وَلَكِنَّ YAHWEH وَاحِدٌ. ٢١. فَهَلِ النَّامُوسُ ضِدُّ مَوَاعِيدِ YAHWEH؟ حَاشَا! لأَنَّهُ لَوْ أُعْطِيَ نَامُوسٌ قَادِرٌ أَنْ يُحْيِيَ، لَكَانَ بِالْحَقِيقَةِ الْبِرُّ بِالنَّامُوسِ. ٢٢. لَكِنَّ الْكِتَابَ أَغْلَقَ عَلَى الْكُلِّ تَحْتَ الْخَطِيَّةِ، لِيُعْطَى الْمَوْعِدُ مِنْ إِيمَانِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ لِلَّذِينَ يُؤْمِنُونَ.

23. But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.
24. Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. 25. But after that faith has come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

٢٣. وَلَكِنْ قَبْلَمَا جَاءَ الْإِيمَانُ كُنَّا مَحْرُوسِينَ تَحْتَ النَّامُوسِ، مُغْلَقًا عَلَيْنَا إِلَى الْإِيمَانِ الْعَتِيدِ أَنْ يُعْلَنَ. ٢٤. إِذًا قَدْ كَانَ النَّامُوسُ مُؤَدِّبَنَا إِلَى الْمَسِيحِ، لِكَيْ نَتَبَرَّرَ بِالْإِيمَانِ. ٢٥. وَلَكِنْ بَعْدَ مَا جَاءَ الْإِيمَانُ، لَسْنَا بَعْدُ تَحْتَ مُؤَدِّبٍ.

Children of God

أبناء الرّبَّ

26. For all of you are all the children of God by faith in Christ YAHshúa. 27. For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. 28. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for all of you are all one in Christ YAHshúa. 29. And if all of you be Christ's, then are all of you Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

٢٦. لِأَنَّكُمْ جَمِيعًا أَبْنَاءُ YAHWEH بِالْإِيمَانِ بِالْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa.
٢٧. لِأَنَّ كُلَّكُمُ الَّذِينَ اعْتَمَدْتُمْ بِالْمَسِيحِ قَدْ لَبِسْتُمُ الْمَسِيحَ:
٢٨. لَيْسَ يَهُودِيٌّ وَلَا يُونَانِيٌّ. لَيْسَ عَبْدٌ وَلَا حُرٌّ. لَيْسَ ذَكَرٌ وَأُنْثَى، لِأَنَّكُمْ جَمِيعًا وَاحِدٌ فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa. ٢٩. فَإِنْ كُنْتُمْ لِلْمَسِيحِ، فَأَنْتُمْ إِذًا نَسْلُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، وَحَسَبَ الْمَوْعِدِ وَرَثَةٌ.

4

٤

1. Now I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differs nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all; 2. But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father. 3. Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world: 4. But when the fullness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, 5. To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. 6. And because all of you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. 7. Wherefore you are no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

١. وَإِنَّمَا أَقُولُ: مَا دَامَ الْوَارِثُ قَاصِرًا لَا يَفْرِقُ شَيْئًا عَنِ الْعَبْدِ، مَعَ كَوْنِهِ صَاحِبَ الْجَمِيعِ. ٢. بَلْ هُوَ تَحْتَ أَوْصِيَاءَ وَوُكَلَاءَ إِلَى الْوَقْتِ الْمُؤَجَّلِ مِنْ أَبِيهِ. ٣. هَكَذَا نَحْنُ أَيْضًا: لَمَّا كُنَّا قَاصِرِينَ، كُنَّا مُسْتَعْبَدِينَ تَحْتَ أَرْكَانِ الْعَالَمِ. ٤. وَلَكِنْ لَمَّا جَاءَ مِلْءُ الزَّمَانِ، أَرْسَلَ YAHWEH ابْنَهُ مَوْلُودًا مِنِ امْرَأَةٍ، مَوْلُودًا تَحْتَ النَّامُوسِ، ٥. لِيَفْتَدِيَ الَّذِينَ تَحْتَ النَّامُوسِ، لِنَنَالَ التَّبَنِّيَ.
٦. ثُمَّ بِمَا أَنَّكُمْ أَبْنَاءٌ، أَرْسَلَ YAHWEH الرُّوحَ ابْنِهِ إِلَى قُلُوبِكُمْ صَارِخًا: «يَا أَبَا الْآبُ». ٧. إِذًا لَسْتَ بَعْدُ عَبْدًا بَلِ ابْنًا، وَإِنْ كُنْتَ ابْنًا فَوَارِثٌ YAHWEH بِالْمَسِيحِ.

Paul's concern for the Galatians

قلق بولس على أهل غلاطية

8. Nevertheless then, when all of you knew not God, all of you did service unto them which by nature are no gods. 9. But now, after that all of you have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn all of you again to the weak and beggarly elements, unto which all of you desire again to be in bondage? 10. All of you observe days, and months, and times, and years. 11. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain. 12. Brethren, I plead to you, be as I am; for I am as all of you are: all of you have not injured me at all. 13. All of you know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first. 14. And my temptation which was in my flesh all of you despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ YAHshúa. 15. Where is then the blessedness all of you spoke of? for I bear you record, that, if it had been possible, all of you would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me. 16. Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth? 17. They zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude you, that all of you might affect them. 18. But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you. 19. My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, 20. I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you.

٨. لَكِنْ حِينَئِذٍ إِذْ كُنْتُمْ لَا تَعْرِفُونَ YAHWEH، اسْتُعْبِدْتُمْ لِلَّذِينَ لَيْسُوا بِالطَّبِيعَةِ آلِهَةً. ٩. وَأَمَّا الْآنَ إِذْ عَرَفْتُمُ YAHWEH، بَلْ بِالْحَرِيِّ عُرِفْتُمْ مِنَ YAHWEH، فَكَيْفَ تَرْجِعُونَ أَيْضًا إِلَى الْأَرْكَانِ الضَّعِيفَةِ الْفَقِيرَةِ الَّتِي تُرِيدُونَ أَنْ تُسْتَعْبَدُوا لَهَا مِنْ جَدِيدٍ؟ ١٠. أَتَحْفَظُونَ أَيَّامًا وَشُهُورًا وَأَوْقَاتًا وَسِنِينَ؟
١١. أَخَافُ عَلَيْكُمْ أَنْ أَكُونَ قَدْ تَعِبْتُ فِيكُمْ عَبَثًا! ١٢. أَتَضَرَّعُ إِلَيْكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ، كُونُوا كَمَا أَنَا، لِأَنِّي أَنَا أَيْضًا كَمَا أَنْتُمْ. لَمْ تَظْلِمُونِي شَيْئًا. ١٣. وَلَكِنَّكُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ أَنِّي بِضَعْفِ الْجَسَدِ بَشَّرْتُكُمْ فِي الْأَوَّلِ. ١٤. وَتَجْرِبَتِي الَّتِي فِي جَسَدِي لَمْ تَرْذُلُوا بِهَا وَلَا كَرِهْتُمُوهَا، بَلْ كَمَلَاكٍ مِنَ YAHWEH قَبِلْتُمُونِي، كَالْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa. ١٥. فَمَاذَا كَانَ إِذًا تَطْوِيبُكُمْ؟ لِأَنِّي أَشْهَدُ لَكُمْ أَنَّهُ لَوْ أَمْكَنَ لَقَلَعْتُمْ عُيُونَكُمْ وَأَعْطَيْتُمُونِي. ١٦. أَفَقَدْ صِرْتُ إِذًا عَدُوًّا لَكُمْ لِأَنِّي أَصْدُقُ لَكُمْ؟ ١٧. يَغَارُونَ لَكُمْ لَيْسَ حَسَنًا، بَلْ يُرِيدُونَ أَنْ يَصُدُّوكُمْ لِكَيْ تَغَارُوا لَهُمْ. ١٨. حَسَنَةٌ هِيَ الْغَيْرَةُ فِي الْحُسْنَى كُلَّ حِينٍ، وَلَيْسَ حِينَ حُضُورِي عِنْدَكُمْ فَقَطْ.
١٩. يَا أَوْلَادِي الَّذِينَ أَتَمَخَّضُ بِكُمْ أَيْضًا إِلَى أَنْ يَتَصَوَّرَ الْمَسِيحُ فِيكُمْ. ٢٠. وَلَكِنِّي كُنْتُ أُرِيدُ أَنْ أَكُونَ حَاضِرًا عِنْدَكُمُ الْآنَ وَأُغَيِّرَ صَوْتِي، لِأَنِّي مُتَحَيِّرٌ فِيكُمْ!

The parable of Hagar and Sarah

21. Tell me, all of you that desire to be under the law, do all of you not hear the law? 22. For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. 23. But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise. 24. Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which genders to bondage, which is Agar. 25. For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answers to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. 26. But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. 27. For it is written, Rejoice, you barren that bear not; break forth and cry, you that travail not: for the desolate has many more children than she which has an husband. 28. Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. 29. But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now. 30. Nevertheless what says the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman. 31. So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

مَثَل هاجر وسارة

٢١. قُولُوا لِي، أَنْتُمُ الَّذِينَ تُرِيدُونَ أَنْ تَكُونُوا تَحْتَ النَّامُوسِ: أَلَسْتُمْ تَسْمَعُونَ النَّامُوسَ؟ ٢٢. فَإِنَّهُ مَكْتُوبٌ: أَنَّهُ كَانَ لإِبْرَاهِيمَ ابْنَانِ، وَاحِدٌ مِنَ الْجَارِيَةِ وَالآخَرُ مِنَ الْحُرَّةِ. ٢٣. لَكِنَّ الَّذِي مِنَ الْجَارِيَةِ وُلِدَ حَسَبَ الْجَسَدِ، وَأَمَّا الَّذِي مِنَ الْحُرَّةِ فَبِالْمَوْعِدِ.
٢٤. وَكُلُّ ذَلِكَ رَمْزٌ، لأَنَّ هَاتَيْنِ هُمَا الْعَهْدَانِ، أَحَدُهُمَا مِنْ جَبَلِ سِينَاءَ، الْوَالِدُ لِلْعُبُودِيَّةِ، الَّذِي هُوَ هَاجَرُ. ٢٥. لأَنَّ هَاجَرَ جَبَلُ سِينَاءَ فِي الْعَرَبِيَّةِ. وَلَكِنَّهُ يُقَابِلُ أُورُشَلِيمَ الْحَاضِرَةَ، فَإِنَّهَا مُسْتَعْبَدَةٌ مَعَ بَنِيهَا. ٢٦. وَأَمَّا أُورُشَلِيمُ الْعُلْيَا، الَّتِي هِيَ أُمُّنَا جَمِيعًا، فَهِيَ حُرَّةٌ. ٢٧. لأَنَّهُ مَكْتُوبٌ: «افْرَحِي أَيَّتُهَا الْعَاقِرُ الَّتِي لَمْ تَلِدْ. اهْتِفِي وَاصْرُخِي أَيَّتُهَا الَّتِي لَمْ تَتَمَخَّضْ، فَإِنَّ أَوْلاَدَ الْمُوحِشَةِ أَكْثَرُ مِنَ الَّتِي لَهَا زَوْجٌ». ٢٨. وَأَمَّا نَحْنُ أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ فَنَظِيرُ إِسْحَاقَ، أَوْلاَدُ الْمَوْعِدِ. ٢٩. وَلَكِنْ كَمَا كَانَ حِينَئِذٍ الَّذِي وُلِدَ حَسَبَ الْجَسَدِ يَضْطَهِدُ الَّذِي حَسَبَ الرُّوحِ، هَكَذَا الآنَ أَيْضًا.
٣٠. لَكِنْ مَاذَا يَقُولُ الْكِتَابُ؟ «اطْرُدِ الْجَارِيَةَ وَابْنَهَا، لأَنَّهُ لاَ يَرِثُ ابْنُ الْجَارِيَةِ مَعَ ابْنِ الْحُرَّةِ». ٣١. إِذًا أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ لَسْنَا أَوْلاَدَ جَارِيَةٍ بَلْ أَوْلاَدُ الْحُرَّةِ.

5

Freedom in Christ

1. Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ has made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage. 2. Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if all of you be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing. 3. For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. 4. Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; all of you are fallen from grace. 5. For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith. 6. For in YAHshúa Christ neither circumcision avails any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which works by love. 7. All of you did run well; who did hinder you that all of you should not obey the truth? 8. This persuasion comes not of him that calls you. 9. A little leaven leavens the whole lump. 10. I have confidence in you through the Lord, that all of you will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubles you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be. 11. And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.
12. I would they were even cut off which trouble you. 13. For, brethren, all of you have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. 14. For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; You shall love your neighbour as yourself. 15. But if all of you bite and devour one another, take heed that all of you be not consumed one of another.

٥

الحرية في المسيح

١. فَاثْبُتُوا إِذًا فِي الْحُرِّيَّةِ الَّتِي قَدْ حَرَّرَنَا الْمَسِيحُ بِهَا، وَلاَ تَرْتَبِكُوا أَيْضًا بِنِيرِ عُبُودِيَّةٍ. ٢. هَا أَنَا بُولُسُ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ إِنِ اخْتَتَنْتُمْ لاَ يَنْفَعُكُمُ الْمَسِيحُ شَيْئًا! ٣. لَكِنْ أَشْهَدُ أَيْضًا لِكُلِّ إِنْسَانٍ مُخْتَتِنٍ أَنَّهُ مُلْتَزِمٌ أَنْ يَعْمَلَ بِكُلِّ النَّامُوسِ. ٤. قَدْ تَبَطَّلْتُمْ عَنِ الْمَسِيحِ أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ تَتَبَرَّرُونَ بِالنَّامُوسِ. سَقَطْتُمْ مِنَ النِّعْمَةِ.
٥. فَإِنَّنَا بِالرُّوحِ مِنَ الإِيمَانِ نَتَوَقَّعُ رَجَاءَ بِرٍّ. ٦. لأَنَّهُ فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa لاَ الْخِتَانُ يَنْفَعُ شَيْئًا وَلاَ الْغُرْلَةُ، بَلِ الإِيمَانُ الْعَامِلُ بِالْمَحَبَّةِ. ٧. كُنْتُمْ تَسْعَوْنَ حَسَنًا. فَمَنْ صَدَّكُمْ حَتَّى لاَ تُطَاوِعُوا لِلْحَقِّ؟ ٨. هَذِهِ الْمُطَاوَعَةُ لَيْسَتْ مِنَ الَّذِي دَعَاكُمْ. ٩. «خَمِيرَةٌ صَغِيرَةٌ تُخَمِّرُ الْعَجِينَ كُلَّهُ». ١٠. وَلَكِنَّنِي أَثِقُ بِكُمْ فِي الرَّبِّ أَنَّكُمْ لاَ تَفْتَكِرُونَ شَيْئًا آخَرَ. وَلَكِنَّ الَّذِي يُزْعِجُكُمْ سَيَحْمِلُ الدَّيْنُونَةَ أَيَّ مَنْ كَانَ. ١١. وَأَمَّا أَنَا أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ فَإِنْ كُنْتُ بَعْدُ أَكْرِزُ بِالْخِتَانِ، فَلِمَاذَا أُضْطَهَدُ بَعْدُ؟ إِذًا عَثْرَةُ الصَّلِيبِ قَدْ بَطَلَتْ.
١٢. يَالَيْتَ الَّذِينَ يُقْلِقُونَكُمْ يَقْطَعُونَ أَيْضًا! ١٣. فَإِنَّكُمْ إِنَّمَا دُعِيتُمْ لِلْحُرِّيَّةِ أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ. غَيْرَ أَنَّهُ لاَ تُصَيِّرُوا الْحُرِّيَّةَ فُرْصَةً لِلْجَسَدِ، بَلْ بِالْمَحَبَّةِ اخْدِمُوا بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا. ١٤. لأَنَّ كُلَّ النَّامُوسِ فِي كَلِمَةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ يُكْمَلُ: «تُحِبُّ قَرِيبَكَ كَنَفْسِكَ».
١٥. فَإِذَا كُنْتُمْ تَنْهَشُونَ وَتَأْكُلُونَ بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا، فَانْظُرُوا لِئَلاَّ تُفْنُوا بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا.

The spirit and the flesh

16. This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and all of you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

الروح والجسد

١٦. وَإِنَّمَا أَقُولُ: اسْلُكُوا بِالرُّوحِ فَلاَ تُكَمِّلُوا شَهْوَةَ الْجَسَدِ.

17. For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that all of you cannot do the things that all of you would. 18. But if all of you be led of the Spirit, all of you are not under the law. 19. Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,
20. Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, worldy jealousies, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21. Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 22. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, 23. Meekness, wilful restrain: against such there is no law. 24. And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. 25. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. 26. Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

١٧. لِأَنَّ الْجَسَدَ يَشْتَهِي ضِدَّ الرُّوحِ وَالرُّوحُ ضِدَّ الْجَسَدِ، وَهَذَانِ يُقَاوِمُ أَحَدُهُمَا الآخَرَ، حَتَّى تَفْعَلُونَ مَا لَا تُرِيدُونَ. ١٨. وَلَكِنْ إِذَا انْقَدْتُمْ بِالرُّوحِ فَلَسْتُمْ تَحْتَ النَّامُوسِ. ١٩. وَأَعْمَالُ الْجَسَدِ ظَاهِرَةٌ، الَّتِي هِيَ: زِنًى، عَهَارَةٌ، نَجَاسَةٌ، دَعَارَةٌ، ٢٠. عِبَادَةُ الأَوْثَانِ، سِحْرٌ، عَدَاوَةٌ، خِصَامٌ، غَيْرَةٌ، سَخَطٌ، تَحَزُّبٌ، شِقَاقٌ، بِدْعَةٌ، ٢١. حَسَدٌ، قَتْلٌ، سُكْرٌ، بَطَرٌ، وَأَمْثَالُ هَذِهِ الَّتِي أَسْبِقُ فَأَقُولُ لَكُمْ عَنْهَا كَمَا سَبَقْتُ فَقُلْتُ أَيْضًا: إِنَّ الَّذِينَ يَفْعَلُونَ مِثْلَ هَذِهِ لَا يَرِثُونَ مَلَكُوتَ YAHWEH. ٢٢. وَأَمَّا ثَمَرُ الرُّوحِ فَهُوَ: مَحَبَّةٌ، فَرَحٌ، سَلاَمٌ، طُولُ أَنَاةٍ، لُطْفٌ، صَلاَحٌ، إِيمَانٌ،
٢٣. وَدَاعَةٌ، تَعَفُّفٌ. ضِدَّ أَمْثَالِ هَذِهِ لَيْسَ نَامُوسٌ. ٢٤. وَلَكِنَّ الَّذِينَ هُمْ لِلْمَسِيحِ قَدْ صَلَبُوا الْجَسَدَ مَعَ الأَهْوَاءِ وَالشَّهَوَاتِ.
٢٥. إِنْ كُنَّا نَعِيشُ بِالرُّوحِ، فَلْنَسْلُكْ أَيْضًا بِحَسَبِ الرُّوحِ.
٢٦. لَا نَكُنْ مُعْجِبِينَ نُغَاضِبُ بَعْضُنَا بَعْضًا، وَنَحْسِدُ بَعْضُنَا بَعْضًا.

6

Let us do good to all

1. Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, all of you which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering yourself, lest you also be tempted. 2. Bear all of you one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.
3. For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceives himself. 4. But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another. 5. For every man shall bear his own burden. 6. Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teaches in all good things. 7. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man sows, that shall he also reap. 8. For he that sows to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that sows to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. 9. And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. 10. As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

The new creation

11. All of you see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand. 12. As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.
13. For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh. 14. But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord YAHshúa Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. 15. For in Christ YAHshúa neither circumcision avails any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

٦

فلنعمل الخير للجميع

١. أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ، إِنِ انْسَبَقَ إِنْسَانٌ فَأُخِذَ فِي زَلَّةٍ مَا، فَأَصْلِحُوا أَنْتُمُ الرُّوحَانِيِّينَ مِثْلَ هَذَا بِالرُّوحِ الْوَدَاعَةِ، نَاظِرًا إِلَى نَفْسِكَ لِئَلَّا تُجَرَّبَ أَنْتَ أَيْضًا. ٢. اِحْمِلُوا بَعْضُكُمْ أَثْقَالَ بَعْضٍ، وَهَكَذَا تَمِّمُوا نَامُوسَ الْمَسِيحِ. ٣. لأَنَّهُ إِنْ ظَنَّ أَحَدٌ أَنَّهُ شَيْءٌ وَهُوَ لَيْسَ شَيْئًا، فَإِنَّهُ يَغُشُّ نَفْسَهُ. ٤. وَلَكِنْ لِيَمْتَحِنْ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ عَمَلَهُ، وَحِينَئِذٍ يَكُونُ لَهُ الْفَخْرُ مِنْ جِهَةِ نَفْسِهِ فَقَطْ، لَا مِنْ جِهَةِ غَيْرِهِ.
٥. لأَنَّ كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ سَيَحْمِلُ حِمْلَ نَفْسِهِ. ٦. وَلَكِنْ لِيُشَارِكِ الَّذِي يَتَعَلَّمُ الْكَلِمَةَ الْمُعَلِّمَ فِي جَمِيعِ الْخَيْرَاتِ. ٧. لَا تَضِلُّوا! YAHWEH لَا يُشْمَخُ عَلَيْهِ. فَإِنَّ الَّذِي يَزْرَعُهُ الإِنْسَانُ إِيَّاهُ يَحْصُدُ أَيْضًا. ٨. لأَنَّ مَنْ يَزْرَعُ لِجَسَدِهِ فَمِنَ الْجَسَدِ يَحْصُدُ فَسَادًا، وَمَنْ يَزْرَعُ لِلرُّوحِ فَمِنَ الرُّوحِ يَحْصُدُ حَيَاةً أَبَدِيَّةً.
٩. فَلاَ نَفْشَلْ فِي عَمَلِ الْخَيْرِ لأَنَّنَا سَنَحْصُدُ فِي وَقْتِهِ إِنْ كُنَّا لَا نَكِلُّ. ١٠. فَإِذًا حَسْبَمَا لَنَا فُرْصَةٌ، فَلْنَعْمَلِ الْخَيْرَ لِلْجَمِيعِ، وَلاَ سِيَّمَا لِأَهْلِ الإِيمَانِ.

الخليقة الجديدة

١١. أُنْظُرُوا، مَا أَكْبَرَ الأَحْرُفَ الَّتِي كَتَبْتُهَا إِلَيْكُمْ بِيَدِي!
١٢. جَمِيعُ الَّذِينَ يُرِيدُونَ أَنْ يَعْمَلُوا مَنْظَرًا حَسَنًا فِي الْجَسَدِ، هَؤُلاَءِ يُلْزِمُونَكُمْ أَنْ تَخْتَتِنُوا، لِئَلَّا يُضْطَهَدُوا لأَجْلِ صَلِيبِ الْمَسِيحِ فَقَطْ. ١٣. لأَنَّ الَّذِينَ يَخْتَتِنُونَ هُمْ لَا يَحْفَظُونَ النَّامُوسَ، بَلْ يُرِيدُونَ أَنْ تَخْتَتِنُوا أَنْتُمْ لِكَيْ يَفْتَخِرُوا فِي جَسَدِكُمْ. ١٤. وَأَمَّا مِنْ جِهَتِي، فَحَاشَا لِي أَنْ أَفْتَخِرَ إِلَّا بِصَلِيبِ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، الَّذِي بِهِ قَدْ صُلِبَ الْعَالَمُ لِي وَأَنَا لِلْعَالَمِ. ١٥. لأَنَّهُ فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa لَيْسَ الْخِتَانُ يَنْفَعُ شَيْئًا وَلَا الْغُرْلَةُ، بَلِ الْخَلِيقَةُ الْجَدِيدَةُ.

16. And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God. 17. From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord YAHshúa. 18. Brethren, the grace of our Lord YAHshúa Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

١٦. فَكُلُّ الَّذِينَ يَسْلُكُونَ بِحَسَبِ هَذَا الْقَانُونِ عَلَيْهِمْ سَلَامٌ وَرَحْمَةٌ، وَعَلَى إِسْرَائِيلِ YAHWEH. ١٧. فِي مَا بَعْدُ لَا يَجْلِبُ أَحَدٌ عَلَيَّ أَتْعَابًا، لِأَنِّي حَامِلٌ فِي جَسَدِي سِمَاتِ الرَّبِّ YAHshúa. ١٨. نِعْمَةُ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ مَعَ الرُّوحِكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ. آمِينَ.

Ephesians

أفسس

1

1. Paul, an apostle of YAHshúa Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ YAHshúa: 2. Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord YAHshúa Christ.

Spiritual blessings in Christ

3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord YAHshúa Christ, who has blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: 4. According as he has chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: 5. Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by YAHshúa Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, 6. To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he has made us accepted in the beloved. 7. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;
8. Wherein he has abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence; 9. Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he has purposed in himself: 10. That in the dispensation of the fullness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him:
11. In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who works all things after the counsel of his own will: 12. That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ. 13. In whom all of you also trusted, after that all of you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that all of you believed, all of you were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, 14. Which is the earn of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

Thanksgiving and prayer

15. Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord YAHshúa, and love unto all the saints, 16. Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers; 17. That the God of our Lord YAHshúa Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: 18. The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that all of you may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, 19. And what is the exceeding greatness of his power toward us who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, 20. Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, 21. Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: 22. And has put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, 23. Which is his body, the fullness of him that fills all in all.

١

١. بُولُسُ، رَسُولُ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ بِمَشِيئَةِ YAHWEH، إِلَى الْقِدِّيسِينَ الَّذِينَ فِي أَفَسُسَ، وَالْمُؤْمِنِينَ فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa:
٢. نِعْمَةٌ لَكُمْ وَسَلاَمٌ مِنَ YAHWEH أَبِينَا وَالرَّبِّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ.

بركات روحية في المسيح

٣. مُبَارَكٌ YAHWEH أَبُو الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، الَّذِي بَارَكَنَا بِكُلِّ بَرَكَةٍ الرُّوحِيَّةِ فِي السَّمَاوِيَّاتِ فِي الْمَسِيحِ، ٤. كَمَا اخْتَارَنَا فِيهِ قَبْلَ تَأْسِيسِ الْعَالَمِ، لِنَكُونَ قِدِّيسِينَ وَبِلاَ لَوْمٍ قُدَّامَهُ فِي الْمَحَبَّةِ، ٥. إِذْ سَبَقَ فَعَيَّنَنَا لِلتَّبَنِّي بِا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ لِنَفْسِهِ، حَسَبَ مَسَرَّةِ مَشِيئَتِهِ، ٦. لِمَدْحِ مَجْدِ نِعْمَتِهِ الَّتِي أَنْعَمَ بِهَا عَلَيْنَا فِي الْمَحْبُوبِ. ٧. الَّذِي فِيهِ لَنَا الْفِدَاءُ بِدَمِهِ، غُفْرَانُ الْخَطَايَا، حَسَبَ غِنَى نِعْمَتِهِ، ٨. الَّتِي أَجْزَلَهَا لَنَا بِكُلِّ حِكْمَةٍ وَفِطْنَةٍ، ٩. إِذْ عَرَّفَنَا بِسِرِّ مَشِيئَتِهِ، حَسَبَ مَسَرَّتِهِ الَّتِي قَصَدَهَا فِي نَفْسِهِ، ١٠. لِتَدْبِيرِ مِلْءِ الأَزْمِنَةِ، لِيَجْمَعَ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ فِي الْمَسِيحِ، مَا فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ وَمَا عَلَى الأَرْضِ، فِي ذَاكَ.
١١. الَّذِي فِيهِ أَيْضًا نِلْنَا نَصِيبًا، مُعَيَّنِينَ سَابِقًا حَسَبَ قَصْدِ الَّذِي يَعْمَلُ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ حَسَبَ رَأْيِ مَشِيئَتِهِ، ١٢. لِنَكُونَ لِمَدْحِ مَجْدِهِ، نَحْنُ الَّذِينَ قَدْ سَبَقَ رَجَاؤُنَا فِي الْمَسِيحِ. ١٣. الَّذِي فِيهِ أَيْضًا أَنْتُمْ، إِذْ سَمِعْتُمْ كَلِمَةَ الْحَقِّ، إِنْجِيلَ خَلاَصِكُمْ، الَّذِي فِيهِ أَيْضًا إِذْ آمَنْتُمْ خُتِمْتُمْ بِالرُّوحِ الْمَوْعِدِ الْقُدُّوسِ، ١٤. الَّذِي هُوَ عُرْبُونُ مِيرَاثِنَا، لِفِدَاءِ الْمُقْتَنَى، لِمَدْحِ مَجْدِهِ.

شكر وصلاة

١٥. لِذَلِكَ أَنَا أَيْضًا إِذْ قَدْ سَمِعْتُ بِإِيمَانِكُمْ بِالرَّبِّ YAHshúa، وَمَحَبَّتِكُمْ نَحْوَ جَمِيعِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ، ١٦. لاَ أَزَالُ شَاكِرًا لِأَجْلِكُمْ، ذَاكِرًا إِيَّاكُمْ فِي صَلَوَاتِي، ١٧. كَيْ يُعْطِيَكُمُ الرَّبُّ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، أَبُو الْمَجْدِ، الرُّوحَ الْحِكْمَةِ وَالإِعْلاَنِ فِي مَعْرِفَتِهِ، ١٨. مُسْتَنِيرَةً عُيُونُ أَذْهَانِكُمْ، لِتَعْلَمُوا مَا هُوَ رَجَاءُ دَعْوَتِهِ، وَمَا هُوَ غِنَى مَجْدِ مِيرَاثِهِ فِي الْقِدِّيسِينَ، ١٩. وَمَا هِيَ عَظَمَةُ قُدْرَتِهِ الْفَائِقَةُ نَحْوَنَا نَحْنُ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ، حَسَبَ عَمَلِ شِدَّةِ قُوَّتِهِ ٢٠. الَّذِي عَمِلَهُ فِي الْمَسِيحِ، إِذْ أَقَامَهُ مِنَ الأَمْوَاتِ، وَأَجْلَسَهُ عَنْ يَمِينِهِ فِي السَّمَاوِيَّاتِ، ٢١. فَوْقَ كُلِّ رِيَاسَةٍ وَسُلْطَانٍ وَقُوَّةٍ وَسِيَادَةٍ، وَكُلِّ اسْمٍ يُسَمَّى لَيْسَ فِي هَذَا الدَّهْرِ فَقَطْ بَلْ فِي الْمُسْتَقْبَلِ أَيْضًا، ٢٢. وَأَخْضَعَ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ تَحْتَ قَدَمَيْهِ، وَإِيَّاهُ جَعَلَ رَأْسًا فَوْقَ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ لِلْكَنِيسَةِ، ٢٣. الَّتِي هِيَ جَسَدُهُ، مِلْءُ الَّذِي يَمْلأُ الْكُلَّ فِي الْكُلِّ.

2

٢

Alive with Christ

1. And you has he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; 2. Wherein in time past all of you walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now works in the children of disobedience: 3. Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. 4. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, 5. Even when we were dead in sins, has quickened us together with Christ, (by grace all of you are saved;) 6. And has raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ YAHshúa: 7. That in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ YAHshúa. 8. For by grace are all of you saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: 9. Not of works, lest any man should boast. 10. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ YAHshúa unto good works, which God has before ordained that we should walk in them.

الأحياء مع المسيح

١. وَأَنْتُمْ إِذْ كُنْتُمْ أَمْوَاتًا بِالذُّنُوبِ وَالْخَطَايَا، ٢. الَّتِي سَلَكْتُمْ فِيهَا قَبْلًا حَسَبَ دَهْرِ هَذَا الْعَالَمِ، حَسَبَ رَئِيسِ سُلْطَانِ الْهَوَاءِ، الرُّوحِ الَّذِي يَعْمَلُ الآنَ فِي أَبْنَاءِ الْمَعْصِيَةِ، ٣. الَّذِينَ نَحْنُ أَيْضًا جَمِيعًا تَصَرَّفْنَا قَبْلًا بَيْنَهُمْ فِي شَهَوَاتِ جَسَدِنَا، عَامِلِينَ مَشِيئَاتِ الْجَسَدِ وَالأَفْكَارِ، وَكُنَّا بِالطَّبِيعَةِ أَبْنَاءَ الْغَضَبِ كَالْبَاقِينَ أَيْضًا، ٤. YAHWEH الَّذِي هُوَ غَنِيٌّ فِي الرَّحْمَةِ، مِنْ أَجْلِ مَحَبَّتِهِ الْكَثِيرَةِ الَّتِي أَحَبَّنَا بِهَا، ٥. وَنَحْنُ أَمْوَاتٌ بِالْخَطَايَا أَحْيَانَا مَعَ الْمَسِيحِ بِالنِّعْمَةِ أَنْتُمْ مُخَلَّصُونَ ٦. وَأَقَامَنَا مَعَهُ، وَأَجْلَسَنَا مَعَهُ فِي السَّمَاوِيَّاتِ فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa، ٧. لِيُظْهِرَ فِي الدُّهُورِ الآتِيَةِ غِنَى نِعْمَتِهِ الْفَائِقَ، بِاللُّطْفِ عَلَيْنَا فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa. ٨. لأَنَّكُمْ بِالنِّعْمَةِ مُخَلَّصُونَ، بِالإِيمَانِ، وَذَلِكَ لَيْسَ مِنْكُمْ. هُوَ عَطِيَّةُ YAHWEH. ٩. لَيْسَ مِنْ أَعْمَالٍ كَيْلَا يَفْتَخِرَ أَحَدٌ.
١٠. لأَنَّنَا نَحْنُ عَمَلُهُ، مَخْلُوقِينَ فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa لأَعْمَالٍ صَالِحَةٍ، قَدْ سَبَقَ YAHWEH فَأَعَدَّهَا لِكَيْ نَسْلُكَ فِيهَا.

One in Christ

11. Wherefore remember, that all of you being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; 12. That at that time all of you were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: 13. But now in Christ YAHshúa all of you who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. 14. For he is our peace, who has made both one, and has broken down the middle wall of partition between us;
15. Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; in order to make in himself of two one new man, so making peace; 16. And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: 17. And came and preached peace to you which were far off, and to them that were nigh. 18. For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. 19. Now therefore all of you are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God; 20. And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, YAHshúa Christ himself being the chief corner stone; 21. In whom all the building fitly framed together grows unto an holy temple in the Lord: 22. In whom all of you also are built together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

واحد في المسيح

١١. لِذَلِكَ اذْكُرُوا أَنَّكُمْ أَنْتُمُ الأُمَمَ قَبْلًا فِي الْجَسَدِ، الْمَدْعُوِّينَ غُرْلَةً مِنَ الْمَدْعُوِّ خِتَانًا مَصْنُوعًا بِالْيَدِ فِي الْجَسَدِ، ١٢. أَنَّكُمْ كُنْتُمْ فِي ذَلِكَ الْوَقْتِ بِدُونِ مَسِيحٍ، أَجْنَبِيِّينَ عَنْ رَعَوِيَّةِ إِسْرَائِيلَ، وَغُرَبَاءَ عَنْ عُهُودِ الْمَوْعِدِ، لا رَجَاءَ لَكُمْ، وَبِلا إِلَهٍ فِي الْعَالَمِ. ١٣. وَلَكِنِ الآنَ فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa، أَنْتُمُ الَّذِينَ كُنْتُمْ قَبْلًا بَعِيدِينَ، صِرْتُمْ قَرِيبِينَ بِدَمِ الْمَسِيحِ. ١٤. لأَنَّهُ هُوَ سَلامُنَا، الَّذِي جَعَلَ الاِثْنَيْنِ وَاحِدًا، وَنَقَضَ حَائِطَ السِّيَاجِ الْمُتَوَسِّطَ، ١٥. أَيِ الْعَدَاوَةَ. مُبْطِلًا بِجَسَدِهِ نَامُوسَ الْوَصَايَا فِي فَرَائِضَ، لِكَيْ يَخْلُقَ الاِثْنَيْنِ فِي نَفْسِهِ إِنْسَانًا وَاحِدًا جَدِيدًا، صَانِعًا سَلامًا، ١٦. وَيُصَالِحَ الاِثْنَيْنِ فِي جَسَدٍ وَاحِدٍ مَعَ YAHWEH بِالصَّلِيبِ، قَاتِلًا الْعَدَاوَةَ بِهِ. ١٧. فَجَاءَ وَبَشَّرَكُمْ بِسَلامٍ، أَنْتُمُ الْبَعِيدِينَ وَالْقَرِيبِينَ. ١٨. لأَنَّ بِهِ لَنَا كِلَيْنَا قُدُومًا فِي الرُّوحِ وَاحِدٍ إِلَى الآبِ. ١٩. فَلَسْتُمْ إِذًا بَعْدُ غُرَبَاءَ وَنُزُلًا، بَلْ رَعِيَّةٌ مَعَ الْقِدِّيسِينَ وَأَهْلِ بَيْتِ YAHWEH، ٢٠. مَبْنِيِّينَ عَلَى أَسَاسِ الرُّسُلِ وَالأَنْبِيَاءِ، وَYAHshúa الْمَسِيحُ نَفْسُهُ حَجَرُ الزَّاوِيَةِ، ٢١. الَّذِي فِيهِ كُلُّ الْبِنَاءِ مُرَكَّبًا مَعًا، يَنْمُو هَيْكَلًا مُقَدَّسًا فِي الرَّبِّ. ٢٢. الَّذِي فِيهِ أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا مَبْنِيُّونَ مَعًا، مَسْكَنًا YAHWEH فِي الرُّوحِ.

3

٣

Revelation of the mystery of Christ

1. For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of YAHshúa Christ for you Gentiles, 2. If all of you have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me toward you: 3. How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote before in few words, 4. Whereby, when all of you read, all of you may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ) 5. Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; 6. That the Gentiles should be join heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel: 7. Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power. 8. Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; 9. And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world has been hid in God, who created all things by YAHshúa Christ: 10. To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God, 11. According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ YAHshúa our Lord: 12. In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him. 13. Wherefore I desire that all of you faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

إعلان سرَ المسيح

١. بِسَبَبِ هَذَا أَنَا بُولُسُ، أَسِيرُ الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa لِأَجْلِكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْأُمَمُ، ٢. إِنْ كُنْتُمْ قَدْ سَمِعْتُمْ بِتَدْبِيرِ نِعْمَةِ YAHWEH الْمُعْطَاةِ لِي لِأَجْلِكُمْ. ٣. أَنَّهُ بِإِعْلَانٍ عَرَّفَنِي بِالسِّرِّ. كَمَا سَبَقْتُ فَكَتَبْتُ بِالْإِيجَازِ. ٤. الَّذِي بِحَسَبِهِ حِينَمَا تَقْرَأُونَهُ، تَقْدِرُونَ أَنْ تَفْهَمُوا دِرَايَتِي بِسِرِّ الْمَسِيحِ. ٥. الَّذِي فِي أَجْيَالٍ أُخَرَ لَمْ يُعَرَّفْ بِهِ بَنُو الْبَشَرِ، كَمَا قَدْ أُعْلِنَ الْآنَ لِرُسُلِهِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ وَأَنْبِيَائِهِ بِالرُّوحِ: ٦. أَنَّ الْأُمَمَ شُرَكَاءُ فِي الْمِيرَاثِ وَالْجَسَدِ وَنَوَالِ مَوْعِدِهِ فِي الْمَسِيحِ بِالْإِنْجِيلِ. ٧. الَّذِي صِرْتُ أَنَا خَادِمًا لَهُ حَسَبَ مَوْهِبَةِ نِعْمَةِ YAHWEH الْمُعْطَاةِ لِي حَسَبَ فِعْلِ قُوَّتِهِ. ٨. لِي أَنَا أَصْغَرَ جَمِيعِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ، أُعْطِيَتْ هَذِهِ النِّعْمَةُ، أَنْ أُبَشِّرَ بَيْنَ الْأُمَمِ بِغِنَى الْمَسِيحِ الَّذِي لَا يُسْتَقْصَى، ٩. وَأُنِيرَ الْجَمِيعَ فِي مَا هُوَ شَرِكَةُ السِّرِّ الْمَكْتُومِ مُنْذُ الدُّهُورِ فِي YAHWEH خَالِقِ الْجَمِيعِ بِا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ. ١٠. لِكَيْ يُعَرَّفَ الْآنَ عِنْدَ الرُّؤَسَاءِ وَالسَّلَاطِينِ فِي السَّمَاوِيَّاتِ، بِوَاسِطَةِ الْكَنِيسَةِ، بِحِكْمَةِ YAHWEH الْمُتَنَوِّعَةِ، ١١. حَسَبَ قَصْدِ الدُّهُورِ الَّذِي صَنَعَهُ فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa الرَّبِّنَا. ١٢. الَّذِي بِهِ لَنَا جَرَاءَةٌ وَقُدُومٌ بِإِيمَانِهِ عَنْ ثِقَةٍ. ١٣. لِذَلِكَ أَطْلُبُ أَنْ لَا تَكِلُّوا فِي شَدَائِدِي لِأَجْلِكُمُ الَّتِي هِيَ مَجْدُكُمْ.

Prayer for the Ephesians

14. For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord YAHshúa Christ, 15. Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, 16. That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man; 17. That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that all of you, being rooted and grounded in love,
18. May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; 19. And to know the love of Christ, which passes knowledge, that all of you might be filled with all the fullness of God. 20. Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that works in us, 21. Unto him be glory in the church by Christ YAHshúa throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

صلاة من أجل أهل أفسس

١٤. بِسَبَبِ هَذَا أَحْنِي رُكْبَتَيَّ لَدَى أَبِي الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، ١٥. الَّذِي مِنْهُ تُسَمَّى كُلُّ عَشِيرَةٍ فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ وَعَلَى الْأَرْضِ. ١٦. لِكَيْ يُعْطِيَكُمْ بِحَسَبِ غِنَى مَجْدِهِ، أَنْ تَتَأَيَّدُوا بِالْقُوَّةِ بِالرُّوحِ فِي الْإِنْسَانِ الْبَاطِنِ، ١٧. لِيَحِلَّ الْمَسِيحُ بِالْإِيمَانِ فِي قُلُوبِكُمْ، ١٨. وَأَنْتُمْ مُتَأَصِّلُونَ وَمُتَأَسِّسُونَ فِي الْمَحَبَّةِ، حَتَّى تَسْتَطِيعُوا أَنْ تُدْرِكُوا مَعَ جَمِيعِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ، مَا هُوَ الْعَرْضُ وَالطُّولُ وَالْعُمْقُ وَالْعُلْوُ، ١٩. وَتَعْرِفُوا مَحَبَّةَ الْمَسِيحِ الْفَائِقَةَ الْمَعْرِفَةِ، لِكَيْ تَمْتَلِئُوا إِلَى كُلِّ مِلْءِ YAHWEH. ٢٠. وَالْقَادِرُ أَنْ يَفْعَلَ فَوْقَ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ، أَكْثَرَ جِدًّا مِمَّا نَطْلُبُ أَوْ نَفْتَكِرُ، بِحَسَبِ الْقُوَّةِ الَّتِي تَعْمَلُ فِينَا، ٢١. لَهُ الْمَجْدُ فِي الْكَنِيسَةِ فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa إِلَى جَمِيعِ أَجْيَالِ دَهْرِ الدُّهُورِ. آمِينَ.

4

٤

Unity in the body of Christ

1. I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, plead to you that all of you walk worthy of the vocation wherewith all of you are called, 2. With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; 3. Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

وحدة في جسد المسيح

١. فَأَطْلُبُ إِلَيْكُمْ، أَنَا الْأَسِيرَ فِي الرَّبِّ: أَنْ تَسْلُكُوا كَمَا يَحِقُّ لِلدَّعْوَةِ الَّتِي دُعِيتُمْ بِهَا. ٢. بِكُلِّ تَوَاضُعٍ وَوَدَاعَةٍ وَبِطُولِ أَنَاةٍ، مُحْتَمِلِينَ بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا فِي الْمَحَبَّةِ. ٣. مُجْتَهِدِينَ أَنْ تَحْفَظُوا وَحْدَانِيَّةَ الرُّوحِ بِرِبَاطِ السَّلَامِ.

4. There is one body, and one Spirit, even as all of you are called in one hope of your calling; 5. One Lord, one faith, one baptism, 6. One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all. 7. But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8. Wherefore he says, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. 9. (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? 10. He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.) 11. And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; 12. For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: 13. Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ: 14. That we henceforth be no more children, tossed back and forth, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; 15. But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: 16. From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplies, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, makes increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

٤. جَسَدٌ وَاحِدٌ، وَرُوحٌ وَاحِدٌ، كَمَا دُعِيتُمْ أَيْضًا فِي رَجَاءِ
دَعْوَتِكُمُ الْوَاحِدِ. ٥. YAHWEH وَاحِدٌ، إِيمَانٌ وَاحِدٌ، مَعْمُودِيَّةٌ
وَاحِدَةٌ، ٦. الرَّبُّ وَآبٌ وَاحِدٌ لِلْكُلِّ، الَّذِي عَلَى الْكُلِّ وَبِالْكُلِّ وَفِي
كُلِّكُمْ. ٧. وَلَكِنْ لِكُلِّ وَاحِدٍ مِنَّا أُعْطِيَتِ النِّعْمَةُ حَسَبَ قِيَاسِ هِبَةِ
الْمَسِيحِ. ٨. لِذَلِكَ يَقُولُ: «إِذْ صَعِدَ إِلَى الْعَلاَءِ سَبَى سَبْيًا
وَأَعْطَى النَّاسَ عَطَايَا». ٩. وَأَمَّا أَنَّهُ «صَعِدَ»، فَمَا هُوَ إِلَّا إِنَّهُ
نَزَلَ أَيْضًا أَوَّلًا إِلَى أَقْسَامِ الأَرْضِ السُّفْلَى. ١٠. اَلَّذِي نَزَلَ هُوَ
الَّذِي صَعِدَ أَيْضًا فَوْقَ جَمِيعِ السَّمَاوَاتِ، لِكَيْ يَمْلأَ الْكُلَّ.
١١. وَهُوَ أَعْطَى الْبَعْضَ أَنْ يَكُونُوا رُسُلًا، وَالْبَعْضَ أَنْبِيَاءَ،
وَالْبَعْضَ مُبَشِّرِينَ، وَالْبَعْضَ رُعَاةً وَمُعَلِّمِينَ، ١٢. لأَجْلِ تَكْمِيلِ
الْقِدِّيسِينَ لِعَمَلِ الْخِدْمَةِ، لِبُنْيَانِ جَسَدِ الْمَسِيحِ، ١٣. إِلَى أَنْ نَنْتَهِيَ
جَمِيعُنَا إِلَى وَحْدَانِيَّةِ الإِيمَانِ وَمَعْرِفَةِ ابْنِ YAHWEH. إِلَى
إِنْسَانٍ كَامِلٍ. إِلَى قِيَاسِ قَامَةِ مِلْءِ الْمَسِيحِ. ١٤. كَيْ لاَ نَكُونَ
فِي مَا بَعْدُ أَطْفَالًا مُضْطَرِبِينَ وَمَحْمُولِينَ بِكُلِّ رِيحِ تَعْلِيمٍ، بِحِيلَةِ
النَّاسِ، بِمَكْرٍ إِلَى مَكِيدَةِ الضَّلاَلِ. ١٥. بَلْ صَادِقِينَ فِي الْمَحَبَّةِ،
نَنْمُو فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ إِلَى ذَاكَ الَّذِي هُوَ الرَّأْسُ: الْمَسِيحُ، ١٦. الَّذِي
مِنْهُ كُلُّ الْجَسَدِ مُرَكَّبًا مَعًا، وَمُقْتَرِنًا بِمُؤَازَرَةِ كُلِّ مَفْصِلٍ،
حَسَبَ عَمَلٍ، عَلَى قِيَاسِ كُلِّ جُزْءٍ، يُحَصِّلُ نُمُوَّ الْجَسَدِ لِبُنْيَانِهِ
فِي الْمَحَبَّةِ.

Walk as children of light

17. This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that all of you henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind, 18. Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart: 19. Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness. 20. But all of you have not so learned Christ; 21. If so be that all of you have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in YAHshúa: 22. That all of you put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; 23. And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; 24. And that all of you put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. 25. Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another. 26. Be all of you angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:
27. Neither give place to the devil. 28. Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needs. 29. Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. 30. And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby all of you are sealed unto the day of redemption. 31. Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: 32. And be all of you kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake has forgiven you.

السلوك كأبناء النور

١٧. فَأَقُولُ هَذَا وَأَشْهَدُ فِي الرَّبِّ: أَنْ لاَ تَسْلُكُوا فِي مَا بَعْدُ كَمَا
يَسْلُكُ سَائِرُ الأُمَمِ أَيْضًا بِبُطْلِ ذِهْنِهِمْ، ١٨. إِذْ هُمْ مُظْلِمُو الْفِكْرِ،
وَمُتَجَنِّبُونَ عَنْ حَيَاةِ YAHWEH لِسَبَبِ الْجَهْلِ الَّذِي فِيهِمْ بِسَبَبِ
غِلاَظَةِ قُلُوبِهِمْ. ١٩. اَلَّذِينَ إِذْ هُمْ قَدْ فَقَدُوا الْحِسَّ أَسْلَمُوا نُفُوسَهُمْ
لِلدَّعَارَةِ لِيَعْمَلُوا كُلَّ نَجَاسَةٍ فِي الطَّمَعِ. ٢٠. وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ فَلَمْ
تَتَعَلَّمُوا الْمَسِيحَ هَكَذَا، ٢١. إِنْ كُنْتُمْ قَدْ سَمِعْتُمُوهُ وَعُلِّمْتُمْ فِيهِ
كَمَا هُوَ حَقٌّ فِي YAHshúa، ٢٢. أَنْ تَخْلَعُوا مِنْ جِهَةِ التَّصَرُّفِ
السَّابِقِ الإِنْسَانَ الْعَتِيقَ الْفَاسِدَ بِحَسَبِ شَهَوَاتِ الْغُرُورِ،
٢٣. وَتَتَجَدَّدُوا بِالرُّوحِ ذِهْنِكُمْ، ٢٤. وَتَلْبَسُوا الإِنْسَانَ الْجَدِيدَ
الْمَخْلُوقَ بِحَسَبِ YAHWEH فِي الْبِرِّ وَقَدَاسَةِ الْحَقِّ. ٢٥. لِذَلِكَ
اطْرَحُوا عَنْكُمُ الْكَذِبَ، وَتَكَلَّمُوا بِالصِّدْقِ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ مَعَ قَرِيبِهِ،
لأَنَّنَا بَعْضَنَا أَعْضَاءُ الْبَعْضِ. ٢٦. اِغْضَبُوا وَلاَ تُخْطِئُوا. لاَ
تَغْرُبِ الشَّمْسُ عَلَى غَيْظِكُمْ، ٢٧. وَلاَ تُعْطُوا إِبْلِيسَ مَكَانًا.
٢٨. لاَ يَسْرِقِ السَّارِقُ فِي مَا بَعْدُ، بَلْ بِالْحَرِيِّ يَتْعَبُ عَامِلًا
الصَّالِحَ بِيَدَيْهِ، لِيَكُونَ لَهُ أَنْ يُعْطِيَ مَنْ لَهُ احْتِيَاجٌ. ٢٩. لاَ تَخْرُجْ
كَلِمَةٌ رَدِيَّةٌ مِنْ أَفْوَاهِكُمْ، بَلْ كُلُّ مَا كَانَ صَالِحًا لِلْبُنْيَانِ حَسَبَ
الْحَاجَةِ، كَيْ يُعْطِيَ نِعْمَةً لِلسَّامِعِينَ. ٣٠. وَلاَ تُحْزِنُوا الرُّوحَ
YAHWEH الْقُدُّوسَ الَّذِي بِهِ خُتِمْتُمْ لِيَوْمِ الْفِدَاءِ. ٣١. لِيُرْفَعْ مِنْ
بَيْنِكُمْ كُلُّ مَرَارَةٍ وَسَخَطٍ وَغَضَبٍ وَصِيَاحٍ وَتَجْدِيفٍ مَعَ كُلِّ
خُبْثٍ. ٣٢. وَكُونُوا لُطَفَاءَ بَعْضُكُمْ نَحْوَ بَعْضٍ، شَفُوقِينَ،
مُتَسَامِحِينَ كَمَا سَامَحَكُمُ YAHWEH أَيْضًا فِي الْمَسِيحِ.

5

1. Be all of you therefore followers of God, as dear children;
2. And walk in love, as Christ also has loved us, and has given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour. 3. But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becomes saints; 4. Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.
5. For this all of you know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. 6. Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things comes the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.
7. Be not all of you therefore partakers with them. 8. For all of you were sometimes darkness, but now are all of you light in the Lord: walk as children of light: 9. (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;) 10. Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord. 11. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them. 12. For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret. 13. But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever does make manifest is light. 14. Wherefore he says, Awake you that sleep, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give you light. 15. See then that all of you walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, 16. Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. 17. Wherefore be all of you not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is. 18. And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; 19. Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 20. Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord YAHshúa Christ;
21. Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

Wives and husbands

22. Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. 23. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. 24. Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.
25. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26. That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27. That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. 28. So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loves his wife loves himself. 29. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourishes and cherishes it, even as the Lord the church: 30. For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. 31. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. 32. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.
33. Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

٥

١. فَكُونُوا مُتَمَثِّلِينَ بِا YAHWEH كَأَوْلَادٍ أَحِبَّاءَ، ٢. وَاسْلُكُوا فِي
الْمَحَبَّةِ كَمَا أَحَبَّنَا الْمَسِيحُ أَيْضًا وَأَسْلَمَ نَفْسَهُ لأَجْلِنَا، قُرْبَانًا
وَذَبِيحَةً YAHWEH رَائِحَةً طَيِّبَةً. ٣. وَأَمَّا الزِّنَا وَكُلُّ نَجَاسَةٍ أَوْ
طَمَعٍ فَلاَ يُسَمَّ بَيْنَكُمْ كَمَا يَلِيقُ بِقِدِّيسِينَ، ٤. وَلاَ الْقَبَاحَةُ وَلاَ كَلاَمُ
السَّفَاهَةِ وَالْهَزْلُ الَّتِي لاَ تَلِيقُ، بَلْ بِالْحَرِيِّ الشُّكْرُ. ٥. فَإِنَّكُمْ
تَعْلَمُونَ هَذَا: أَنَّ كُلَّ زَانٍ أَوْ نَجِسٍ أَوْ طَمَّاعٍ الَّذِي هُوَ عَابِدٌ
لِلأَوْثَانِ لَيْسَ لَهُ مِيرَاثٌ فِي مَلَكُوتِ الْمَسِيحِ وَYAHWEH.
٦. لاَ يَغُرَّكُمْ أَحَدٌ بِكَلاَمٍ بَاطِلٍ، لأَنَّهُ بِسَبَبِ هَذِهِ الأُمُورِ يَأْتِي
غَضَبُ YAHWEH عَلَى أَبْنَاءِ الْمَعْصِيَةِ. ٧. فَلاَ تَكُونُوا
شُرَكَاءَهُمْ. ٨. لأَنَّكُمْ كُنْتُمْ قَبْلاً ظُلْمَةً، وَأَمَّا الآنَ فَنُورٌ فِي الرَّبِّ.
اسْلُكُوا كَأَوْلاَدِ نُورٍ. ٩. لأَنَّ ثَمَرَ الرُّوحِ هُوَ فِي كُلِّ صَلاَحٍ وَبِرٍّ
وَحَقٍّ. ١٠. مُخْتَبِرِينَ مَا هُوَ مَرْضِيٌّ عِنْدَ الرَّبِّ. ١١. وَلاَ
تَشْتَرِكُوا فِي أَعْمَالِ الظُّلْمَةِ غَيْرِ الْمُثْمِرَةِ بَلْ بِالْحَرِيِّ وَبِّخُوهَا.
١٢. لأَنَّ الأُمُورَ الْحَادِثَةَ مِنْهُمْ سِرًّا، ذِكْرُهَا أَيْضًا قَبِيحٌ.
١٣. وَلَكِنَّ الْكُلَّ إِذَا تَوَبَّخَ يُظْهَرُ بِالنُّورِ. لأَنَّ كُلَّ مَا أُظْهِرَ فَهُوَ
نُورٌ. ١٤. لِذَلِكَ يَقُولُ: «اسْتَيْقِظْ أَيُّهَا النَّائِمُ وَقُمْ مِنَ الأَمْوَاتِ
فَيُضِيءَ لَكَ الْمَسِيحُ». ١٥. فَانْظُرُوا كَيْفَ تَسْلُكُونَ بِالتَّدْقِيقِ، لاَ
كَجُهَلاَءَ بَلْ كَحُكَمَاءَ، ١٦. مُفْتَدِينَ الْوَقْتَ لأَنَّ الأَيَّامَ شِرِّيرَةٌ.
١٧. مِنْ أَجْلِ ذَلِكَ لاَ تَكُونُوا أَغْبِيَاءَ بَلْ فَاهِمِينَ مَا هِيَ مَشِيئَةُ
الرَّبِّ. ١٨. وَلاَ تَسْكَرُوا بِالْخَمْرِ الَّذِي فِيهِ الْخَلاَعَةُ، بَلِ امْتَلِئُوا
بِالرُّوحِ، ١٩. مُكَلِّمِينَ بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا بِمَزَامِيرَ وَتَسَابِيحَ وَأَغَانِيَّ
الرُّوحِيَّةِ، مُتَرَنِّمِينَ وَمُرَتِّلِينَ فِي قُلُوبِكُمْ لِلرَّبِّ. ٢٠. شَاكِرِينَ
كُلَّ حِينٍ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ فِي اسْمِ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ،
YAHWEH وَالآبِ. ٢١. خَاضِعِينَ بَعْضُكُمْ لِبَعْضٍ فِي خَوْفِ
YAHWEH.

الزوجات والأزواج

٢٢. أَيُّهَا النِّسَاءُ، اخْضَعْنَ لِرِجَالِكُنَّ كَمَا لِلرَّبِّ، ٢٣. لأَنَّ الرَّجُلَ
هُوَ رَأْسُ الْمَرْأَةِ كَمَا أَنَّ الْمَسِيحَ أَيْضًا رَأْسُ الْكَنِيسَةِ، وَهُوَ
مُخَلِّصُ الْجَسَدِ. ٢٤. وَلَكِنْ كَمَا تَخْضَعُ الْكَنِيسَةُ لِلْمَسِيحِ، كَذَلِكَ
النِّسَاءُ لِرِجَالِهِنَّ فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ. ٢٥. أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ، أَحِبُّوا نِسَاءَكُمْ
كَمَا أَحَبَّ الْمَسِيحُ أَيْضًا الْكَنِيسَةَ وَأَسْلَمَ نَفْسَهُ لأَجْلِهَا، ٢٦. لِكَيْ
يُقَدِّسَهَا، مُطَهِّرًا إِيَّاهَا بِغَسْلِ الْمَاءِ بِالْكَلِمَةِ، ٢٧. لِكَيْ يُحْضِرَهَا
لِنَفْسِهِ كَنِيسَةً مَجِيدَةً، لاَ دَنَسَ فِيهَا وَلاَ غَضْنَ أَوْ شَيْءٌ مِنْ مِثْلِ
ذَلِكَ، بَلْ تَكُونُ مُقَدَّسَةً وَبِلاَ عَيْبٍ. ٢٨. كَذَلِكَ يَجِبُ عَلَى الرِّجَالِ
أَنْ يُحِبُّوا نِسَاءَهُمْ كَأَجْسَادِهِمْ. مَنْ يُحِبُّ امْرَأَتَهُ يُحِبُّ نَفْسَهُ.
٢٩. فَإِنَّهُ لَمْ يُبْغِضْ أَحَدٌ جَسَدَهُ قَطُّ، بَلْ يَقُوتُهُ وَيُدَفِّئُهُ، كَمَا
الرَّبُّ أَيْضًا لِلْكَنِيسَةِ. ٣٠. لأَنَّنَا أَعْضَاءُ جِسْمِهِ، مِنْ لَحْمِهِ وَمِنْ
عِظَامِهِ. ٣١. «مِنْ أَجْلِ هَذَا يَتْرُكُ الرَّجُلُ أَبَاهُ وَأُمَّهُ وَيَلْتَصِقُ
بِامْرَأَتِهِ، وَيَكُونُ الاِثْنَانِ جَسَدًا وَاحِدًا». ٣٢. هَذَا السِّرُّ عَظِيمٌ،
وَلَكِنَّنِي أَنَا أَقُولُ مِنْ نَحْوِ الْمَسِيحِ وَالْكَنِيسَةِ. ٣٣. وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمُ
الأَفْرَادُ، فَلْيُحِبَّ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ امْرَأَتَهُ هَكَذَا كَنَفْسِهِ، وَأَمَّا الْمَرْأَةُ
فَلْتَهَبْ رَجُلَهَا.

6

٦

Children and fathers

1. Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2. Honour your father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise; 3. That it may be well with you, and you may live long on the earth. 4. And, all of you fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

الأبناء والآباء

١. أَيُّهَا الْأَوْلَادُ، أَطِيعُوا وَالِدِيكُمْ فِي الرَّبِّ لِأَنَّ هَذَا حَقٌّ.
٢. «أَكْرِمْ أَبَاكَ وَأُمَّكَ»، الَّتِي هِيَ أَوَّلُ وَصِيَّةٍ بِوَعْدٍ، ٣. «لِكَيْ يَكُونَ لَكُمْ خَيْرٌ، وَتَكُونُوا طِوَالَ الْأَعْمَارِ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ».
٤. وَأَنْتُمْ أَيُّهَا الْآبَاءُ، لَا تُغِيظُوا أَوْلَادَكُمْ، بَلْ رَبُّوهُمْ بِتَأْدِيبِ الرَّبِّ وَإِنْذَارِهِ.

Slaves and masters

5. Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; 6. Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart; 7. With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men: 8. Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man does, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free. 9. And, all of you masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

العبيد والسادة

٥. أَيُّهَا الْعَبِيدُ، أَطِيعُوا سَادَتَكُمْ حَسَبَ الْجَسَدِ بِخَوْفٍ وَرِعْدَةٍ، فِي بَسَاطَةِ قُلُوبِكُمْ كَمَا لِلْمَسِيحِ، ٦. لَا بِخِدْمَةِ الْعَيْنِ كَمَنْ يُرْضِي النَّاسَ، بَلْ كَعَبِيدِ الْمَسِيحِ، عَامِلِينَ مَشِيئَةَ YAHWEH مِنَ الْقَلْبِ، ٧. خَادِمِينَ بِنِيَّةٍ صَالِحَةٍ كَمَا لِلرَّبِّ، لَيْسَ لِلنَّاسِ.
٨. عَالِمِينَ أَنْ مَهْمَا عَمِلَ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ مِنَ الْخَيْرِ فَذَلِكَ يَنَالُهُ مِنَ الرَّبِّ، عَبْدًا كَانَ أَمْ حُرًّا. ٩. وَأَنْتُمْ أَيُّهَا السَّادَةُ، افْعَلُوا لَهُمْ هَذِهِ الْأُمُورَ، تَارِكِينَ التَّهْدِيدَ، عَالِمِينَ أَنَّ سَيِّدَكُمْ أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ، وَلَيْسَ عِنْدَهُ مُحَابَاةٌ.

The full armor of God

10. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. 11. Put on the whole armour of God, that all of you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. 12. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. 13. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that all of you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. 14. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; 15. And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; 16. Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith all of you shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. 17. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: 18. Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; 19. And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel, 20. For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

سلاح الرَّبِّالكامل

١٠. أَخِيرًا يَا إِخْوَتِي، تَقَوَّوْا فِي الرَّبِّ وَفِي شِدَّةِ قُوَّتِهِ.
١١. الْبَسُوا سِلَاحَ YAHWEH الْكَامِلَ لِكَيْ تَقْدِرُوا أَنْ تَثْبُتُوا ضِدَّ مَكَايِدِ إِبْلِيسَ. ١٢. فَإِنَّ مُصَارَعَتَنَا لَيْسَتْ مَعَ دَمٍ وَلَحْمٍ، بَلْ مَعَ الرُّؤَسَاءِ، مَعَ السَّلَاطِينِ، مَعَ وُلَاةِ الْعَالَمِ عَلَى ظُلْمَةِ هَذَا الدَّهْرِ، مَعَ أَجْنَادِ الشَّرِّ الرُّوحِيَّةِ فِي السَّمَاوِيَّاتِ. ١٣. مِنْ أَجْلِ ذَلِكَ احْمِلُوا سِلَاحَ YAHWEH الْكَامِلَ لِكَيْ تَقْدِرُوا أَنْ تُقَاوِمُوا فِي الْيَوْمِ الشِّرِّيرِ، وَبَعْدَ أَنْ تُتَمِّمُوا كُلَّ شَيْءٍ أَنْ تَثْبُتُوا. ١٤. فَاثْبُتُوا مُمَنْطِقِينَ أَحْقَاءَكُمْ بِالْحَقِّ، وَلَابِسِينَ دِرْعَ الْبِرِّ، ١٥. وَحَاذِينَ أَرْجُلَكُمْ بِاسْتِعْدَادِ إِنْجِيلِ السَّلَامِ. ١٦. حَامِلِينَ فَوْقَ الْكُلِّ تُرْسَ الْإِيمَانِ، الَّذِي بِهِ تَقْدِرُونَ أَنْ تُطْفِئُوا جَمِيعَ سِهَامِ الشِّرِّيرِ الْمُلْتَهِبَةِ. ١٧. وَخُذُوا خُوذَةَ الْخَلَاصِ، وَسَيْفَ الرُّوحِ الَّذِي هُوَ كَلِمَةُ YAHWEH. ١٨. مُصَلِّينَ بِكُلِّ صَلَاةٍ وَطِلْبَةٍ كُلَّ وَقْتٍ فِي الرُّوحِ، وَسَاهِرِينَ لِهَذَا بِعَيْنِهِ بِكُلِّ مُوَاظَبَةٍ وَطِلْبَةٍ، لِأَجْلِ جَمِيعِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ، ١٩. وَلِأَجْلِي، لِكَيْ يُعْطَى لِي كَلَامٌ عِنْدَ افْتِتَاحِ فَمِي، لِأُعْلِمَ جِهَارًا بِسِرِّ الْإِنْجِيلِ، ٢٠. الَّذِي لِأَجْلِهِ أَنَا سَفِيرٌ فِي سَلَاسِلَ، لِكَيْ أُجَاهِرَ فِيهِ كَمَا يَجِبُ أَنْ أَتَكَلَّمَ.

Final greetings

21. But that all of you also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things: 22. Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that all of you might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts. 23. Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord YAHshúa Christ. 24. Grace be with all them that love our Lord YAHshúa Christ in sincerity. Amen.

تحيات ختامية

٢١. وَلَكِنْ لِكَيْ تَعْلَمُوا أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا أَحْوَالِي، مَاذَا أَفْعَلُ، يُعَرِّفُكُمْ
بِكُلِّ شَيْءٍ تِيخِيكُسُ الأَخُ الْحَبِيبُ وَالْخَادِمُ الأَمِينُ فِي الرَّبِّ،
٢٢. الَّذِي أَرْسَلْتُهُ إِلَيْكُمْ لِهَذَا بِعَيْنِهِ، لِكَيْ تَعْلَمُوا أَحْوَالَنَا، وَلِكَيْ
يُعَزِّيَ قُلُوبَكُمْ. ٢٣. سَلاَمٌ عَلَى الإِخْوَةِ، وَمَحَبَّةٌ بِإِيمَانٍ مِنَ
YAHWEH الآبِ وَالرَّبِّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ. ٢٤. اَلنِّعْمَةُ مَعَ
جَمِيعِ الَّذِينَ يُحِبُّونَ الرَّبَّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحَ فِي عَدَمِ فَسَادٍ.
آمِينَ.كُتِبَتْ إِلَى أَهْلِ أَفَسُسَ مِنْ رُومِيَةَ عَلَى يَدِ تِيخِيكُسَ

Philippians

فيلبي

1

1. Paul and Timotheus, the servants of YAHshúa Christ, to all the saints in Christ YAHshúa which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons: 2. Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord YAHshúa Christ.

Thanksgiving and prayer

3. I thank my God upon every remembrance of you, 4. Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,
5. For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now; 6. Being confident of this very thing, that he which has begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of YAHshúa Christ: 7. Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, all of you all are partakers of my grace. 8. For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of YAHshúa Christ. 9. And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all judgment; 10. That all of you may approve things that are excellent; that all of you may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ. 11. Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by YAHshúa Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

Paul's restrictions led to the spread of the gospel

12. But I would all of you should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel; 13. So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other places; 14. And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear. 15. Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will: 16. The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds: 17. But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel. 18. What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice. 19. For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of YAHshúa Christ, 20. According to my earn expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death. 21. In order to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. 22. But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I know not. 23. For I am in a strait between two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better: 24. Nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more necessary for you.

١

١. بُولُسُ وَتِيمُوثَاوُسُ عَبْدَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، إِلَى جَمِيعِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa، الَّذِينَ فِي فِيلِبِّي، مَعَ أَسَاقِفَةٍ وَشَمَامِسَةٍ: ٢. نِعْمَةٌ لَكُمْ وَسَلاَمٌ مِنَ YAHWEH أَبِينَا وَالرَّبِّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ.

شكر وصلاة

٣. أَشْكُرُ إِلهِي عِنْدَ كُلِّ ذِكْرِي إِيَّاكُمْ ٤. دَائِمًا فِي كُلِّ أَدْعِيَتِي، مُقَدِّمًا الطِّلْبَةَ لِأَجْلِ جَمِيعِكُمْ بِفَرَحٍ، ٥. لِسَبَبِ مُشَارَكَتِكُمْ فِي الإِنْجِيلِ مِنْ أَوَّلِ يَوْمٍ إِلَى الآنَ. ٦. وَاثِقًا بِهَذَا عَيْنِهِ أَنَّ الَّذِي ابْتَدَأَ فِيكُمْ عَمَلاً صَالِحًا يُكَمِّلُ إِلَى يَوْمِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ.
٧. كَمَا يَحِقُّ لِي أَنْ أَفْتَكِرَ هَذَا مِنْ جِهَةِ جَمِيعِكُمْ، لأَنِّي حَافِظُكُمْ فِي قَلْبِي، فِي وُثُقِي، وَفِي الْمُحَامَاةِ عَنِ الإِنْجِيلِ وَتَثْبِيتِهِ، أَنْتُمُ الَّذِينَ جَمِيعُكُمْ شُرَكَائِي فِي النِّعْمَةِ. ٨. فَإِنَّ YAHWEH شَاهِدٌ لِي كَيْفَ أَشْتَاقُ إِلَى جَمِيعِكُمْ فِي أَحْشَاءِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ.
٩. وَهَذَا أُصَلِّيهِ: أَنْ تَزْدَادَ مَحَبَّتُكُمْ أَيْضًا أَكْثَرَ فَأَكْثَرَ فِي الْمَعْرِفَةِ وَفِي كُلِّ فَهْمٍ، ١٠. حَتَّى تُمَيِّزُوا الأُمُورَ الْمُتَخَالِفَةَ، لِكَيْ تَكُونُوا مُخْلِصِينَ وَبِلاَ عَثْرَةٍ إِلَى يَوْمِ الْمَسِيحِ، ١١. مَمْلُوئِينَ مِنْ ثَمَرِ الْبِرِّ الَّذِي بِا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، لِمَجْدِ YAHWEH وَحَمْدِهِ.

قيود بولس أدت إلى نشر الإنجيل

١٢. ثُمَّ أُرِيدُ أَنْ تَعْلَمُوا أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ أَنَّ أُمُورِي قَدْ آلَتْ أَكْثَرَ إِلَى تَقَدُّمِ الإِنْجِيلِ، ١٣. حَتَّى إِنَّ وُثُقِي صَارَتْ ظَاهِرَةً فِي الْمَسِيحِ فِي كُلِّ دَارِ الْوِلاَيَةِ وَفِي بَاقِي الأَمَاكِنِ أَجْمَعَ. ١٤. وَأَكْثَرُ الإِخْوَةِ، وَهُمْ وَاثِقُونَ فِي الرَّبِّ بِوُثُقِي، يَجْتَرِئُونَ أَكْثَرَ عَلَى التَّكَلُّمِ بِالْكَلِمَةِ بِلاَ خَوْفٍ. ١٥. أَمَّا قَوْمٌ فَعَنْ حَسَدٍ وَخِصَامٍ يَكْرِزُونَ بِالْمَسِيحِ، وَأَمَّا قَوْمٌ فَعَنْ مَسَرَّةٍ. ١٦. فَهَؤُلاَءِ عَنْ تَحَزُّبٍ يُنَادُونَ بِالْمَسِيحِ لاَ عَنْ إِخْلاَصٍ، ظَانِّينَ أَنَّهُمْ يُضِيفُونَ إِلَى وُثُقِي ضِيقًا. ١٧. وَأُولَئِكَ عَنْ مَحَبَّةٍ، عَالِمِينَ أَنِّي مَوْضُوعٌ لِحِمَايَةِ الإِنْجِيلِ. ١٨. فَمَاذَا؟ غَيْرَ أَنَّهُ عَلَى كُلِّ وَجْهٍ سَوَاءٌ كَانَ بِعِلَّةٍ أَمْ بِحَقٍّ يُنَادَى بِالْمَسِيحِ، وَبِهَذَا أَنَا أَفْرَحُ. بَلْ سَأَفْرَحُ أَيْضًا.
١٩. لأَنِّي أَعْلَمُ أَنَّ هَذَا يَؤُولُ لِي إِلَى خَلاَصٍ بِطَلْبَتِكُمْ وَمُؤَازَرَةِ الرُّوحِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، ٢٠. حَسَبَ انْتِظَارِي وَرَجَائِي أَنِّي لاَ أُخْزَى فِي شَيْءٍ، بَلْ بِكُلِّ مُجَاهَرَةٍ كَمَا فِي كُلِّ حِينٍ، كَذَلِكَ الآنَ، يَتَعَظَّمُ الْمَسِيحُ فِي جَسَدِي، سَوَاءٌ كَانَ بِحَيَاةٍ أَمْ بِمَوْتٍ.
٢١. لأَنَّ لِيَ الْحَيَاةَ هِيَ الْمَسِيحُ وَالْمَوْتُ هُوَ رِبْحٌ. ٢٢. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كَانَتِ الْحَيَاةُ فِي الْجَسَدِ هِيَ لِي ثَمَرُ عَمَلِي، فَمَاذَا أَخْتَارُ؟ لَسْتُ أَدْرِي! ٢٣. فَإِنِّي مَحْصُورٌ مِنَ الاِثْنَيْنِ: لِيَ اشْتِهَاءٌ أَنْ أَنْطَلِقَ وَأَكُونَ مَعَ الْمَسِيحِ، ذَاكَ أَفْضَلُ جِدًّا. ٢٤. وَلَكِنْ أَنْ أَبْقَى فِي الْجَسَدِ أَلْزَمُ مِنْ أَجْلِكُمْ.

25. And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;
26. That your rejoicing may be more abundant in YAHshúa Christ for me by my coming to you again. 27. Only let your conversation be as it becomes the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that all of you stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel; 28. And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God. 29. For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;
30. Having the same conflict which all of you saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

٢٥. فَإِذْ أَنَا وَاثِقٌ بِهَذَا أَعْلَمُ أَنِّي أَمْكُثُ وَأَبْقَى مَعَ جَمِيعِكُمْ لِأَجْلِ تَقَدُّمِكُمْ وَفَرَحِكُمْ فِي الْإِيمَانِ، ٢٦. لِكَيْ يَزْدَادَ افْتِخَارُكُمْ فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa فِيَّ، بِوَاسِطَةِ حُضُورِي أَيْضًا عِنْدَكُمْ.
٢٧. فَقَطْ عِيشُوا كَمَا يَحِقُّ لِإِنْجِيلِ الْمَسِيحِ، حَتَّى إِذَا جِئْتُ وَرَأَيْتُكُمْ، أَوْ كُنْتُ غَائِبًا أَسْمَعُ أُمُورَكُمْ أَنَّكُمْ تَثْبُتُونَ فِي رُوحٍ وَاحِدٍ، مُجَاهِدِينَ مَعًا بِنَفْسٍ وَاحِدَةٍ لِإِيمَانِ الْإِنْجِيلِ، ٢٨. غَيْرَ مُخَوَّفِينَ بِشَيْءٍ مِنَ الْمُقَاوِمِينَ، الْأَمْرُ الَّذِي هُوَ لَهُمْ بَيِّنَةٌ لِلْهَلَاكِ، وَأَمَّا لَكُمْ فَلِلْخَلَاصِ، وَذَلِكَ مِنَ YAHWEH. ٢٩. لِأَنَّهُ قَدْ وُهِبَ لَكُمْ لِأَجْلِ الْمَسِيحِ لَا أَنْ تُؤْمِنُوا بِهِ فَقَطْ، بَلْ أَيْضًا أَنْ تَتَأَلَّمُوا لِأَجْلِهِ. ٣٠. إِذْ لَكُمُ الْجِهَادُ عَيْنُهُ الَّذِي رَأَيْتُمُوهُ فِيَّ، وَالْآنَ تَسْمَعُونَ فِيَّ.

2

٢

The humility of Christ

اتضاع المسيح

1. If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, 2. Fulfill all of you my joy, that all of you be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind. 3. Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. 4. Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others. 5. Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ YAHshúa: 6. Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:
7. But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:
8. And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.
9. Wherefore God also has highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: 10. That at the name of YAHshúa every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; 11. And that every tongue should confess that YAHshúa Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

١. فَإِنْ كَانَ وَعْظٌ مَا فِي الْمَسِيحِ. إِنْ كَانَتْ تَسْلِيَةٌ مَا لِلْمَحَبَّةِ. إِنْ كَانَتْ شَرِكَةٌ مَا فِي الرُّوحِ. إِنْ كَانَتْ أَحْشَاءٌ وَرَأْفَةٌ،
٢. فَتَمِّمُوا فَرَحِي حَتَّى تَفْتَكِرُوا فِكْرًا وَاحِدًا وَلَكُمْ مَحَبَّةٌ وَاحِدَةٌ بِنَفْسٍ وَاحِدَةٍ، مُفْتَكِرِينَ شَيْئًا وَاحِدًا، ٣. لَا شَيْئًا بِتَحَزُّبٍ أَوْ بِعُجْبٍ، بَلْ بِتَوَاضُعٍ، حَاسِبِينَ بَعْضُكُمُ الْبَعْضَ أَفْضَلَ مِنْ أَنْفُسِهِمْ. ٤. لَا تَنْظُرُوا كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ إِلَى مَا هُوَ لِنَفْسِهِ، بَلْ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ إِلَى مَا هُوَ لِآخَرِينَ أَيْضًا. ٥. فَلْيَكُنْ فِيكُمْ هَذَا الْفِكْرُ الَّذِي فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa أَيْضًا: ٦. الَّذِي إِذْ كَانَ فِي صُورَةِ YAHWEH، لَمْ يَحْسِبْ خُلْسَةً أَنْ يَكُونَ مُعَادِلًا YAHWEH.
٧. لَكِنَّهُ أَخْلَى نَفْسَهُ، آخِذًا صُورَةَ عَبْدٍ، صَائِرًا فِي شِبْهِ النَّاسِ.
٨. وَإِذْ وُجِدَ فِي الْهَيْئَةِ كَإِنْسَانٍ، وَضَعَ نَفْسَهُ، وَأَطَاعَ حَتَّى الْمَوْتَ، مَوْتَ الصَّلِيبِ. ٩. لِذَلِكَ رَفَّعَهُ YAHWEH أَيْضًا، وَأَعْطَاهُ اسْمًا فَوْقَ كُلِّ اسْمٍ، ١٠. لِكَيْ تَجْثُوَ بِاسْمِ YAHshúa كُلُّ رُكْبَةٍ مِمَّنْ فِي السَّمَاءِ، وَمَنْ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ، وَمَنْ تَحْتَ الْأَرْضِ، ١١. وَيَعْتَرِفَ كُلُّ لِسَانٍ أَنَّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحَ هُوَ YAHWEH، لِمَجْدِ YAHWEH الْآبِ.

Shine in the world

أضيئوا في العالم

12. Wherefore, my beloved, as all of you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. 13. For it is God which works in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. 14. Do all things without murmurings and disputings: 15. That all of you may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom all of you shine as lights in the world; 16. Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain. 17. Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all. 18. For the same cause also do all of you joy, and rejoice with me.

١٢. إِذًا يَا أَحِبَّائِي، كَمَا أَطَعْتُمْ كُلَّ حِينٍ، لَيْسَ كَمَا فِي حُضُورِي فَقَطْ، بَلِ الْآنَ بِالْأَوْلَى جِدًّا فِي غِيَابِي، تَمِّمُوا خَلَاصَكُمْ بِخَوْفٍ وَرِعْدَةٍ، ١٣. لِأَنَّ YAHWEH هُوَ الْعَامِلُ فِيكُمْ أَنْ تُرِيدُوا وَأَنْ تَعْمَلُوا مِنْ أَجْلِ الْمَسَرَّةِ. ١٤. اِفْعَلُوا كُلَّ شَيْءٍ بِلَا دَمْدَمَةٍ وَلَا مُجَادَلَةٍ، ١٥. لِكَيْ تَكُونُوا بِلَا لَوْمٍ، وَبُسَطَاءَ، أَوْلَادًا YAHWEH بِلَا عَيْبٍ فِي وَسَطِ جِيلٍ مُعَوَّجٍ وَمُلْتَوٍ، تُضِيئُونَ بَيْنَهُمْ كَأَنْوَارٍ فِي الْعَالَمِ. ١٦. مُتَمَسِّكِينَ بِكَلِمَةِ الْحَيَاةِ لِافْتِخَارِي فِي يَوْمِ الْمَسِيحِ، بِأَنِّي لَمْ أَسْعَ بَاطِلًا وَلَا تَعِبْتُ بَاطِلًا. ١٧. لَكِنَّنِي وَإِنْ كُنْتُ أَنْسَكِبُ أَيْضًا عَلَى ذَبِيحَةِ إِيمَانِكُمْ وَخِدْمَتِهِ، أُسَرُّ وَأَفْرَحُ مَعَكُمْ أَجْمَعِينَ. ١٨. وَبِهَذَا عَيْنِهِ كُونُوا أَنْتُمْ مَسْرُورِينَ أَيْضًا وَافْرَحُوا مَعِي.

Timothy and Epaphroditus

19. But I trust in the Lord YAHshúa to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state. 20. For I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state. 21. For all seek their own, not the things which are YAHshúa Christ's. 22. But all of you know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he has served with me in the gospel. 23. Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me. 24. But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly. 25. Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow soldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants. 26. For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that all of you had heard that he had been sick. 27. For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow. 28. I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when all of you see him again, all of you may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful. 29. Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and hold such in reputation: 30. Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

3

No confidence in the flesh

1. Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe. 2. Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision. 3. For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ YAHshúa, and have no confidence in the flesh. 4. Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinks that he has whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more: 5. Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as concerning the law, a Pharisee;
6. Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; concerning the righteousness which is in the law, blameless. 7. But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ. 8. Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ YAHshúa my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ, 9. And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: 10. That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; 11. If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

Striving toward the goal

12. Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ YAHshúa.

تيموثاوس وأبفرودتس

١٩. عَلَى أَنِّي أَرْجُو فِي الرَّبِّ YAHshúa أَنْ أُرْسِلَ إِلَيْكُمْ سَرِيعًا تِيمُوثَاوُسَ لِكَيْ تَطِيبَ نَفْسِي إِذَا عَرَفْتُ أَحْوَالَكُمْ. ٢٠. لأَنْ لَيْسَ لِي أَحَدٌ آخَرُ نَظِيرُ نَفْسِي يَهْتَمُّ بِأَحْوَالِكُمْ بِإِخْلاَصٍ، ٢١. إِذِ الْجَمِيعُ يَطْلُبُونَ مَا هُوَ لأَنْفُسِهِمْ لاَ مَا هُوَ مِنْ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ.
٢٢. وَأَمَّا اخْتِبَارُهُ فَأَنْتُمْ تَعْرِفُونَ أَنَّهُ كَوَلَدٍ مَعَ أَبٍ خَدَمَ مَعِي لأَجْلِ الإِنْجِيلِ. ٢٣. هَذَا أَرْجُو أَنْ أُرْسِلَهُ أَوَّلَ مَا أَرَى أَحْوَالِي حَالاً. ٢٤. وَأَثِقُ بِا YAHWEH أَنِّي أَنَا أَيْضًا سَآتِي إِلَيْكُمْ سَرِيعًا.
٢٥. وَلَكِنِّي حَسِبْتُ مِنَ اللاَّزِمِ أَنْ أُرْسِلَ إِلَيْكُمْ أَبَفْرُودِتُسَ أَخِي، وَالْعَامِلَ مَعِي، وَالْمُتَجَنِّدَ مَعِي، وَرَسُولَكُمْ، وَالْخَادِمَ لِحَاجَتِي.
٢٦. إِذْ كَانَ مُشْتَاقًا إِلَى جَمِيعِكُمْ وَمَغْمُومًا، لأَنَّكُمْ سَمِعْتُمْ أَنَّهُ كَانَ مَرِيضًا. ٢٧. فَإِنَّهُ مَرِضَ قَرِيبًا مِنَ الْمَوْتِ، لَكِنَّ YAHWEH رَحِمَهُ. وَلَيْسَ إِيَّاهُ وَحْدَهُ بَلْ إِيَّايَ أَيْضًا لِئَلاَّ يَكُونَ لِي حُزْنٌ عَلَى حُزْنٍ. ٢٨. فَأَرْسَلْتُهُ إِلَيْكُمْ بِأَوْفَرِ سُرْعَةٍ، حَتَّى إِذَا رَأَيْتُمُوهُ تَفْرَحُونَ أَيْضًا وَأَكُونُ أَنَا أَقَلَّ حُزْنًا. ٢٩. فَاقْبَلُوهُ فِي الرَّبِّ بِكُلِّ فَرَحٍ، وَلْيَكُنْ مِثْلُهُ مُكَرَّمًا عِنْدَكُمْ. ٣٠. لأَنَّهُ مِنْ أَجْلِ عَمَلِ الْمَسِيحِ قَارَبَ الْمَوْتَ، مُخَاطِرًا بِنَفْسِهِ، لِكَيْ يَجْبُرَ نُقْصَانَ خِدْمَتِكُمْ لِي.

٣

لا اتكال على الجسد

١. أَخِيرًا يَا إِخْوَتِي، افْرَحُوا فِي الرَّبِّ. كِتَابَةُ هَذِهِ الأُمُورِ إِلَيْكُمْ لَيْسَتْ عَلَيَّ ثَقِيلَةً، وَأَمَّا لَكُمْ فَهِيَ مُؤَمِّنَةٌ. ٢. انْظُرُوا الْكِلاَبَ. انْظُرُوا فَعَلَةَ الشَّرِّ. انْظُرُوا الْقَطْعَ. ٣. لأَنَّنَا نَحْنُ الْخِتَانَ، الَّذِينَ نَعْبُدُ YAHWEH بِالرُّوحِ، وَنَفْتَخِرُ فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa، وَلاَ نَتَّكِلُ عَلَى الْجَسَدِ. ٤. مَعَ أَنَّ لِي أَنْ أَتَّكِلَ عَلَى الْجَسَدِ أَيْضًا. إِنْ ظَنَّ وَاحِدٌ آخَرُ أَنْ يَتَّكِلَ عَلَى الْجَسَدِ فَأَنَا بِالأَوْلَى. ٥. مِنْ جِهَةِ الْخِتَانِ مَخْتُونٌ فِي الْيَوْمِ الثَّامِنِ، مِنْ جِنْسِ إِسْرَائِيلَ، مِنْ سِبْطِ بِنْيَامِينَ، عِبْرَانِيٌّ مِنَ الْعِبْرَانِيِّينَ. مِنْ جِهَةِ النَّامُوسِ فَرِّيسِيٌّ. ٦. مِنْ جِهَةِ الْغَيْرَةِ: مُضْطَهِدُ الْكَنِيسَةِ. مِنْ جِهَةِ الْبِرِّ الَّذِي فِي النَّامُوسِ: بِلاَ لَوْمٍ. ٧. لَكِنْ مَا كَانَ لِي رِبْحًا، فَهَذَا قَدْ حَسِبْتُهُ مِنْ أَجْلِ الْمَسِيحِ خَسَارَةً. ٨. بَلْ إِنِّي أَحْسِبُ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ أَيْضًا خَسَارَةً مِنْ أَجْلِ فَضْلِ مَعْرِفَةِ الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa الرَّبِّي، الَّذِي مِنْ أَجْلِهِ خَسِرْتُ كُلَّ الأَشْيَاءِ، وَأَنَا أَحْسِبُهَا نُفَايَةً لِكَيْ أَرْبَحَ الْمَسِيحَ،
٩. وَأُوجَدَ فِيهِ، وَلَيْسَ لِي بِرِّي الَّذِي مِنَ النَّامُوسِ، بَلِ الَّذِي بِإِيمَانِ الْمَسِيحِ، الْبِرُّ الَّذِي مِنَ YAHWEH بِالإِيمَانِ.
١٠. لأَعْرِفَهُ، وَقُوَّةَ قِيَامَتِهِ، وَشَرِكَةَ آلاَمِهِ، مُتَشَبِّهًا بِمَوْتِهِ،
١١. لَعَلِّي أَبْلُغُ إِلَى قِيَامَةِ الأَمْوَاتِ.

السعي نحو الهدف

١٢. لَيْسَ أَنِّي قَدْ نِلْتُ أَوْ صِرْتُ كَامِلاً، وَلَكِنِّي أَسْعَى لَعَلِّي أُدْرِكُ الَّذِي لأَجْلِهِ أُدْرِكَنِي أَيْضًا الْمَسِيحُ YAHshúa.

13. Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, 14. I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ YAHshúa. 15. Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing all of you be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you. 16. Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing. 17. Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as all of you have us for an example. 18. (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: 19. Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.) 20. For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord YAHshúa Christ: 21. Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

4

1. Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

Advice

2. I plead to Euodias, and plead to Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord. 3. And I implore you also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names are in the book of life. 4. Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say, Rejoice. 5. Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand. 6. Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.
7. And the peace of God, which passes all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ YAHshúa.
8. Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things. 9. Those things, which all of you have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

Thanksgiving for their gifts

10. But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me has flourished again; wherein all of you were also careful, but all of you lacked opportunity. 11. Not that I speak in respect of lack: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content. 12. I know both how to be brought low, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

١٣. أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ، أَنَا لَسْتُ أَحْسِبُ نَفْسِي أَنِّي قَدْ أَدْرَكْتُ. وَلَكِنِّي أَفْعَلُ شَيْئًا وَاحِدًا: إِذْ أَنَا أَنْسَى مَا هُوَ وَرَاءُ وَأَمْتَدُّ إِلَى مَا هُوَ قُدَّامُ، ١٤. أَسْعَى نَحْوَ الْغَرَضِ لِأَجْلِ جَعَالَةِ دَعْوَةِ YAHWEH الْعُلْيَا فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa. ١٥. فَلْيَفْتَكِرْ هَذَا جَمِيعُ الْكَامِلِينَ مِنَّا، وَإِنِ افْتَكَرْتُمْ شَيْئًا بِخِلاَفِهِ فَا YAHWEH سَيُعْلِنُ لَكُمْ هَذَا أَيْضًا. ١٦. وَأَمَّا مَا قَدْ أَدْرَكْنَاهُ، فَلْنَسْلُكْ بِحَسَبِ ذَلِكَ الْقَانُونِ عَيْنِهِ، وَنَفْتَكِرْ ذَلِكَ عَيْنَهُ. ١٧. كُونُوا مُتَمَثِّلِينَ بِي مَعًا أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ، وَلاَحِظُوا الَّذِينَ يَسِيرُونَ هَكَذَا كَمَا نَحْنُ عِنْدَكُمْ قُدْوَةٌ. ١٨. لأَنَّ كَثِيرِينَ يَسِيرُونَ مِمَّنْ كُنْتُ أَذْكُرُهُمْ لَكُمْ مِرَارًا، وَالآنَ أَذْكُرُهُمْ أَيْضًا بَاكِيًا، وَهُمْ أَعْدَاءُ صَلِيبِ الْمَسِيحِ، ١٩. الَّذِينَ نِهَايَتُهُمُ الْهَلاَكُ، الَّذِينَ الرَّبُّهُمْ بَطْنُهُمْ وَمَجْدُهُمْ فِي خِزْيِهِمِ، الَّذِينَ يَفْتَكِرُونَ فِي الأَرْضِيَّاتِ. ٢٠. فَإِنَّ سِيرَتَنَا نَحْنُ هِيَ فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ، الَّتِي مِنْهَا أَيْضًا نَنْتَظِرُ مُخَلِّصًا هُوَ الرَّبُّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحُ، ٢١. الَّذِي سَيُغَيِّرُ شَكْلَ جَسَدِ تَوَاضُعِنَا لِيَكُونَ عَلَى صُورَةِ جَسَدِ مَجْدِهِ، بِحَسَبِ عَمَلِ اسْتِطَاعَتِهِ أَنْ يُخْضِعَ لِنَفْسِهِ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ.

٤

١. إِذًا يَا إِخْوَتِي الأَحِبَّاءَ، وَالْمُشْتَاقَ إِلَيْهِمْ، يَا سُرُورِي وَإِكْلِيلِي، اثْبُتُوا هَكَذَا فِي الرَّبِّ أَيُّهَا الأَحِبَّاءُ.

نصائح

٢. أَطْلُبُ إِلَى أَفُودِيَةَ وَأَطْلُبُ إِلَى سِنْتِيخِي أَنْ تَفْتَكِرَا فِكْرًا وَاحِدًا فِي الرَّبِّ. ٣. نَعَمْ أَسْأَلُكَ أَنْتَ أَيْضًا، يَا شَرِيكِي الْمُخْلِصَ، سَاعِدْ هَاتَيْنِ اللَّتَيْنِ جَاهَدَتَا مَعِي فِي الإِنْجِيلِ، مَعَ أَكْلِيمَنْدُسَ أَيْضًا وَبَاقِي الْعَامِلِينَ مَعِي، الَّذِينَ أَسْمَاؤُهُمْ فِي سِفْرِ الْحَيَاةِ.
٤. افْرَحُوا فِي الرَّبِّ كُلَّ حِينٍ، وَأَقُولُ أَيْضًا: افْرَحُوا. ٥. لِيَكُنْ حِلْمُكُمْ مَعْرُوفًا عِنْدَ جَمِيعِ النَّاسِ. YAHWEH قَرِيبٌ. ٦. لاَ تَهْتَمُّوا بِشَيْءٍ، بَلْ فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ بِالصَّلاَةِ وَالدُّعَاءِ مَعَ الشُّكْرِ، لِتُعْلَمْ طِلْبَاتُكُمْ لَدَى YAHWEH. ٧. وَسَلاَمُ YAHWEH الَّذِي يَفُوقُ كُلَّ عَقْلٍ، يَحْفَظُ قُلُوبَكُمْ وَأَفْكَارَكُمْ فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa.
٨. أَخِيرًا أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ، كُلُّ مَا هُوَ حَقٌّ، كُلُّ مَا هُوَ جَلِيلٌ، كُلُّ مَا هُوَ عَادِلٌ، كُلُّ مَا هُوَ طَاهِرٌ، كُلُّ مَا هُوَ مُسِرٌّ، كُلُّ مَا صِيتُهُ حَسَنٌ، إِنْ كَانَتْ فَضِيلَةٌ وَإِنْ كَانَ مَدْحٌ، فَفِي هَذِهِ افْتَكِرُوا.
٩. وَمَا تَعَلَّمْتُمُوهُ، وَتَسَلَّمْتُمُوهُ، وَسَمِعْتُمُوهُ، وَرَأَيْتُمُوهُ فِيَّ، فَهَذَا افْعَلُوا، وَالرَّبُّ السَّلاَمِ يَكُونُ مَعَكُمْ.

الشكر على عطاياهم

١٠. ثُمَّ إِنِّي فَرِحْتُ بِا YAHWEH جِدًّا لأَنَّكُمُ الآنَ قَدْ أَزْهَرَ أَيْضًا مَرَّةً اعْتِنَاؤُكُمْ بِي الَّذِي كُنْتُمْ تَعْتَنُونَهُ، وَلَكِنْ لَمْ تَكُنْ لَكُمْ فُرْصَةٌ.
١١. لَيْسَ أَنِّي أَقُولُ مِنْ جِهَةِ احْتِيَاجٍ، فَإِنِّي قَدْ تَعَلَّمْتُ أَنْ أَكُونَ مُكْتَفِيًا بِمَا أَنَا فِيهِ. ١٢. أَعْرِفُ أَنْ أَتَّضِعَ وَأَعْرِفُ أَيْضًا أَنْ أَسْتَفْضِلَ. فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ وَفِي جَمِيعِ الأَشْيَاءِ قَدْ تَدَرَّبْتُ أَنْ أَشْبَعَ وَأَنْ أَجُوعَ، وَأَنْ أَسْتَفْضِلَ وَأَنْ أَنْقُصَ.

13. I can do all things through Christ which strengthens me. 14. Notwithstanding all of you have well done, that all of you did communicate with my affliction. 15. Now all of you Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but all of you only. 16. For even in Thessalonica all of you sent once and again unto my necessity. 17. Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account. 18. But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God. 19. But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ YAHshúa. 20. Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Final greetings

21. Salute every saint in Christ YAHshúa. The brethren which are with me greet you. 22. All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Caesar's household. 23. The grace of our Lord YAHshúa Christ be with you all. Amen.

١٣. أَسْتَطِيعُ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ فِي الْمَسِيحِ الَّذِي يُقَوِّينِي. ١٤. غَيْرَ أَنَّكُمْ فَعَلْتُمْ حَسَنًا إِذِ اشْتَرَكْتُمْ فِي ضِيقَتِي. ١٥. وَأَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا تَعْلَمُونَ أَيُّهَا الْفِيلِبِّيُّونَ أَنَّهُ فِي بَدَاءَةِ الإِنْجِيلِ،لَمَّا خَرَجْتُ مِنْ مَكِدُونِيَّةَ، لَمْ تُشَارِكْنِي كَنِيسَةٌ وَاحِدَةٌ فِي حِسَابِ الْعَطَاءِ وَالأَخْذِ إِلاَّ أَنْتُمْ وَحْدَكُمْ. ١٦. فَإِنَّكُمْ فِي تَسَالُونِيكِي أَيْضًا أَرْسَلْتُمْ إِلَيَّ مَرَّةً وَمَرَّتَيْنِ لِحَاجَتِي. ١٧. لَيْسَ أَنِّي أَطْلُبُ الْعَطِيَّةَ، بَلْ أَطْلُبُ الثَّمَرَ الْمُتَكَاثِرَ لِحِسَابِكُمْ. ١٨. وَلَكِنِّي قَدِ اسْتَوْفَيْتُ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ وَاسْتَفْضَلْتُ. قَدِ امْتَلأْتُ إِذْ قَبِلْتُ مِنْ أَبَفْرُودِتُسَ الأَشْيَاءَ الَّتِي مِنْ عِنْدِكُمْ، نَسِيمَ رَائِحَةٍ طَيِّبَةٍ، ذَبِيحَةً مَقْبُولَةً مَرْضِيَّةً عِنْدَ YAHWEH. ١٩. فَيَمْلأُ إِلهِي كُلَّ احْتِيَاجِكُمْ بِحَسَبِ غِنَاهُ فِي الْمَجْدِ فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa. ٢٠. وَYAHWEH وَأَبِينَا الْمَجْدُ إِلَى دَهْرِ الدَّاهِرِينَ. آمِينَ.

تحيات ختامية

٢١. سَلِّمُوا عَلَى كُلِّ قِدِّيسٍ فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa. يُسَلِّمُ عَلَيْكُمُ الإِخْوَةُ الَّذِينَ مَعِي. ٢٢. يُسَلِّمُ عَلَيْكُمْ جَمِيعُ الْقِدِّيسِينَ وَلاَ سِيَّمَا الَّذِينَ مِنْ بَيْتِ قَيْصَرَ. ٢٣. نِعْمَةُ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ مَعَ جَمِيعِكُمْ. آمِينَ.كُتِبَتْ إِلَى أَهْلِ فِيلبِيِّ مِنْ رُومِيَةِ عَلَى يَدِ أَبَفْرُودِتُسَ

Colossians

كولوسي

1

١

1. Paul, an apostle of YAHshúa Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother, 2. To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord YAHshúa Christ.

١. بُولُسُ، رَسُولُ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ بِمَشِيئَةِ YAHWEH، وَتِيمُوثَاوُسُ الأَخُ، ٢. إِلَى الْقِدِّيسِينَ فِي كُولُوسِّي، وَالإِخْوَةِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ فِي الْمَسِيحِ: نِعْمَةٌ لَكُمْ وَسَلاَمٌ مِنَ YAHWEH أَبِينَا وَالرَّبِّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ.

Thanksgiving and prayer

شكر وصلاة

3. We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord YAHshúa Christ, praying always for you, 4. Since we heard of your faith in Christ YAHshúa, and of the love which all of you have to all the saints, 5. For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof all of you heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel; 6. Which has come unto you, as it is in all the world; and brings forth fruit, as it does also in you, since the day all of you heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth: 7. As all of you also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ; 8. Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit. 9. For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that all of you might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; 10. That all of you might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; 11. Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness; 12. Giving thanks unto the Father, which has made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: 13. Who has delivered us from the power of darkness, and has translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: 14. In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:

٣. نَشْكُرُ YAHWEH وَأَبَا الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ كُلَّ حِينٍ، مُصَلِّينَ لِأَجْلِكُمْ، ٤. إِذْ سَمِعْنَا إِيمَانَكُمْ بِالْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa، وَمَحَبَّتَكُمْ لِجَمِيعِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ، ٥. مِنْ أَجْلِ الرَّجَاءِ الْمَوْضُوعِ لَكُمْ فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ، الَّذِي سَمِعْتُمْ بِهِ قَبْلًا فِي كَلِمَةِ حَقِّ الإِنْجِيلِ، ٦. الَّذِي قَدْ حَضَرَ إِلَيْكُمْ كَمَا فِي كُلِّ الْعَالَمِ أَيْضًا، وَهُوَ مُثْمِرٌ كَمَا فِيكُمْ أَيْضًا مُنْذُ يَوْمَ سَمِعْتُمْ وَعَرَفْتُمْ نِعْمَةَ YAHWEH بِالْحَقِيقَةِ. ٧. كَمَا تَعَلَّمْتُمْ أَيْضًا مِنْ أَبَفْرَاسَ الْعَبْدِ الْحَبِيبِ مَعَنَا، الَّذِي هُوَ خَادِمٌ أَمِينٌ لِلْمَسِيحِ لِأَجْلِكُمْ، ٨. الَّذِي أَخْبَرَنَا أَيْضًا بِمَحَبَّتِكُمْ فِي الرُّوحِ. ٩. مِنْ أَجْلِ ذَلِكَ نَحْنُ أَيْضًا، مُنْذُ يَوْمَ سَمِعْنَا، لَمْ نَزَلْ مُصَلِّينَ وَطَالِبِينَ لِأَجْلِكُمْ أَنْ تَمْتَلِئُوا مِنْ مَعْرِفَةِ مَشِيئَتِهِ، فِي كُلِّ حِكْمَةٍ وَفَهْمٍ الرُّوحِيِّ، ١٠. لِتَسْلُكُوا كَمَا يَحِقُّ لِلرَّبِّ، فِي كُلِّ رِضًى، مُثْمِرِينَ فِي كُلِّ عَمَلٍ صَالِحٍ، وَنَامِينَ فِي مَعْرِفَةِ YAHWEH، ١١. مُتَقَوِّينَ بِكُلِّ قُوَّةٍ بِحَسَبِ قُدْرَةِ مَجْدِهِ، لِكُلِّ صَبْرٍ وَطُولِ أَنَاةٍ بِفَرَحٍ، ١٢. شَاكِرِينَ الآبَ الَّذِي أَهَّلَنَا لِشَرِكَةِ مِيرَاثِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ فِي النُّورِ، ١٣. الَّذِي أَنْقَذَنَا مِنْ سُلْطَانِ الظُّلْمَةِ، وَنَقَلَنَا إِلَى مَلَكُوتِ ابْنِ مَحَبَّتِهِ، ١٤. الَّذِي لَنَا فِيهِ الْفِدَاءُ، بِدَمِهِ غُفْرَانُ الْخَطَايَا.

The greatness and exaltation of Christ

عظمة المسيح وسموه

15. Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: 16. For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: 17. And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. 18. And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. 19. For it pleased the Father that in him should all fullness dwell; 20. And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven. 21. And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now has he reconciled 22. In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and irreproachable in his sight: 23. If all of you continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which all of you have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

١٥. الَّذِي هُوَ صُورَةُ YAHWEH غَيْرِ الْمَنْظُورِ، بِكْرُ كُلِّ خَلِيقَةٍ. ١٦. فَإِنَّهُ فِيهِ خُلِقَ الْكُلُّ: مَا فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ وَمَا عَلَى الأَرْضِ، مَا يُرَى وَمَا لاَ يُرَى، سَوَاءٌ كَانَ عُرُوشًا أَمْ سِيَادَاتٍ أَمْ رِيَاسَاتٍ أَمْ سَلاَطِينَ. الْكُلُّ بِهِ وَلَهُ قَدْ خُلِقَ. ١٧. الَّذِي هُوَ قَبْلَ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ، وَفِيهِ يَقُومُ الْكُلُّ، ١٨. وَهُوَ رَأْسُ الْجَسَدِ: الْكَنِيسَةِ. الَّذِي هُوَ الْبَدَاءَةُ، بِكْرٌ مِنَ الأَمْوَاتِ، لِكَيْ يَكُونَ هُوَ مُتَقَدِّمًا فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ. ١٩. لأَنَّهُ فِيهِ سُرَّ أَنْ يَحِلَّ كُلُّ الْمِلْءِ، ٢٠. وَأَنْ يُصَالِحَ بِهِ الْكُلَّ لِنَفْسِهِ، عَامِلاً الصُّلْحَ بِدَمِ صَلِيبِهِ، بِوَاسِطَتِهِ، سَوَاءٌ كَانَ: مَا عَلَى الأَرْضِ، أَمْ مَا فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ. ٢١. وَأَنْتُمُ الَّذِينَ كُنْتُمْ قَبْلًا أَجْنَبِيِّينَ وَأَعْدَاءً فِي الْفِكْرِ، فِي الأَعْمَالِ الشِّرِّيرَةِ، قَدْ صَالَحَكُمُ الآنَ ٢٢. فِي جِسْمِ بَشَرِيَّتِهِ بِالْمَوْتِ، لِيُحْضِرَكُمْ قِدِّيسِينَ وَبِلاَ لَوْمٍ وَلاَ شَكْوَى أَمَامَهُ، ٢٣. إِنْ ثَبَتُّمْ عَلَى الإِيمَانِ، مُتَأَسِّسِينَ وَرَاسِخِينَ وَغَيْرَ مُنْتَقِلِينَ عَنْ رَجَاءِ الإِنْجِيلِ، الَّذِي سَمِعْتُمُوهُ، الْمَكْرُوزِ بِهِ فِي كُلِّ الْخَلِيقَةِ الَّتِي تَحْتَ السَّمَاءِ، الَّذِي صِرْتُ أَنَا بُولُسَ خَادِمًا لَهُ.

Paul's struggle for the church

24. Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church: 25. Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God; 26. Even the mystery which has been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27. To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:
28. Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ YAHshúa: 29. Unto which I also labour, striving according to his working, which works in me mightily.

جهاد بولس من أجل الكنيسة

٢٤. اَلَّذِي الْآنَ أَفْرَحُ فِي آلَامِي لِأَجْلِكُمْ، وَأُكَمِّلُ نَقَائِصَ شَدَائِدِ الْمَسِيحِ فِي جِسْمِي لِأَجْلِ جَسَدِهِ، اَلَّذِي هُوَ الْكَنِيسَةُ، ٢٥. اَلَّتِي صِرْتُ أَنَا خَادِمًا لَهَا، حَسَبَ تَدْبِيرِ YAHWEH الْمُعْطَى لِي لِأَجْلِكُمْ، لِتَتْمِيمِ كَلِمَةِ YAHWEH. ٢٦. السِّرِّ الْمَكْتُومِ مُنْذُ الدُّهُورِ وَمُنْذُ الْأَجْيَالِ، لَكِنَّهُ الْآنَ قَدْ أُظْهِرَ لِقِدِّيسِيهِ، ٢٧. اَلَّذِينَ أَرَادَ YAHWEH أَنْ يُعَرِّفَهُمْ مَا هُوَ غِنَى مَجْدِ هَذَا السِّرِّ فِي الْأُمَمِ، اَلَّذِي هُوَ الْمَسِيحُ فِيكُمْ رَجَاءُ الْمَجْدِ. ٢٨. اَلَّذِي نُنَادِي بِهِ مُنْذِرِينَ كُلَّ إِنْسَانٍ، وَمُعَلِّمِينَ كُلَّ إِنْسَانٍ، بِكُلِّ حِكْمَةٍ، لِكَيْ نُحْضِرَ كُلَّ إِنْسَانٍ كَامِلًا فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa. ٢٩. اَلْأَمْرُ اَلَّذِي لِأَجْلِهِ أَتْعَبُ أَيْضًا مُجَاهِدًا، بِحَسَبِ عَمَلِهِ اَلَّذِي يَعْمَلُ فِيَّ بِقُوَّةٍ.

2

1. For I would that all of you knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh; 2. That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ; 3. In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.
4. And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words. 5. For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, rejoicing and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

٢

١. فَإِنِّي أُرِيدُ أَنْ تَعْلَمُوا أَيَّ جِهَادٍ لِي لِأَجْلِكُمْ، وَلِأَجْلِ اَلَّذِينَ فِي لَاوُدِكِيَّةَ، وَجَمِيعِ اَلَّذِينَ لَمْ يَرَوْا وَجْهِي فِي الْجَسَدِ، ٢. لِكَيْ تَتَعَزَّى قُلُوبُهُمْ مُقْتَرِنَةً فِي الْمَحَبَّةِ لِكُلِّ غِنَى يَقِينِ الْفَهْمِ، لِمَعْرِفَةِ سِرِّ YAHWEH الْآبِ وَالْمَسِيحِ، ٣. اَلْمُدَّخَرِ فِيهِ جَمِيعُ كُنُوزِ الْحِكْمَةِ وَالْعِلْمِ. ٤. وَإِنَّمَا أَقُولُ هَذَا لِئَلَّا يَخْدَعَكُمْ أَحَدٌ بِكَلَامٍ مَلِقٍ. ٥. فَإِنِّي وَإِنْ كُنْتُ غَائِبًا فِي الْجَسَدِ لَكِنِّي مَعَكُمْ فِي الرُّوحِ، فَرِحًا، وَنَاظِرًا تَرْتِيبَكُمْ وَمَتَانَةَ إِيمَانِكُمْ فِي الْمَسِيحِ.

Life with Christ

6. As all of you have therefore received Christ YAHshúa the Lord, so walk all of you in him: 7. Rooted and built up in him, and established in the faith, as all of you have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving. 8. Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. 9. For in him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily. 10. And all of you are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power: 11. In whom also all of you are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ: 12. Buried with him in baptism, wherein also all of you are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who has raised him from the dead.
13. And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, has he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; 14. Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; 15. And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it. 16. Let no man therefore judge you in food, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: 17. Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.
18. Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he has not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, 19. And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increases with the increase of God.

الحياة مع المسيح

٦. فَكَمَا قَبِلْتُمُ الْمَسِيحَ YAHshúa الرَّبَّ اسْلُكُوا فِيهِ، ٧. مُتَأَصِّلِينَ وَمَبْنِيِّينَ فِيهِ، وَمُوَطَّدِينَ فِي الْإِيمَانِ، كَمَا عُلِّمْتُمْ، مُتَفَاضِلِينَ فِيهِ بِالشُّكْرِ. ٨. اُنْظُرُوا أَنْ لَا يَكُونَ أَحَدٌ يَسْبِيكُمْ بِالْفَلْسَفَةِ وَبِغُرُورٍ بَاطِلٍ، حَسَبَ تَقْلِيدِ النَّاسِ، حَسَبَ أَرْكَانِ الْعَالَمِ، وَلَيْسَ حَسَبَ الْمَسِيحِ. ٩. فَإِنَّهُ فِيهِ يَحِلُّ كُلُّ مِلْءِ اللَّاهُوتِ جَسَدِيًّا.
١٠. وَأَنْتُمْ مَمْلُوؤُونَ فِيهِ، اَلَّذِي هُوَ رَأْسُ كُلِّ رِيَاسَةٍ وَسُلْطَانٍ.
١١. وَبِهِ أَيْضًا خُتِنْتُمْ خِتَانًا غَيْرَ مَصْنُوعٍ بِيَدٍ، بِخَلْعِ جِسْمِ خَطَايَا الْبَشَرِيَّةِ، بِخِتَانِ الْمَسِيحِ. ١٢. مَدْفُونِينَ مَعَهُ فِي الْمَعْمُودِيَّةِ، اَلَّتِي فِيهَا أُقِمْتُمْ أَيْضًا مَعَهُ بِإِيمَانِ عَمَلِ YAHWEH، اَلَّذِي أَقَامَهُ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ. ١٣. وَإِذْ كُنْتُمْ أَمْوَاتًا فِي الْخَطَايَا وَغَلَفِ جَسَدِكُمْ، أَحْيَاكُمْ مَعَهُ، مُسَامِحًا لَكُمْ بِجَمِيعِ الْخَطَايَا، ١٤. إِذْ مَحَا الصَّكَّ اَلَّذِي عَلَيْنَا فِي الْفَرَائِضِ، اَلَّذِي كَانَ ضِدًّا لَنَا، وَقَدْ رَفَعَهُ مِنَ الْوَسَطِ مُسَمِّرًا إِيَّاهُ بِالصَّلِيبِ، ١٥. إِذْ جَرَّدَ الرِّيَاسَاتِ وَالسَّلَاطِينَ أَشْهَرَهُمْ جِهَارًا، ظَافِرًا بِهِمْ فِيهِ. ١٦. فَلَا يَحْكُمْ عَلَيْكُمْ أَحَدٌ فِي أَكْلٍ أَوْ شُرْبٍ، أَوْ مِنْ جِهَةِ عِيدٍ أَوْ هِلَالٍ أَوْ سَبْتٍ، ١٧. اَلَّتِي هِيَ ظِلُّ الْأُمُورِ الْعَتِيدَةِ، وَأَمَّا الْجَسَدُ فَلِلْمَسِيحِ.
١٨. لَا يُخَسِّرْكُمْ أَحَدٌ الْجِعَالَةَ، رَاغِبًا فِي التَّوَاضُعِ وَعِبَادَةِ الْمَلَائِكَةِ، مُتَدَاخِلًا فِي مَا لَمْ يَنْظُرْهُ، مُنْتَفِخًا بَاطِلًا مِنْ قِبَلِ ذِهْنِهِ الْجَسَدِيِّ، ١٩. وَغَيْرَ مُتَمَسِّكٍ بِالرَّأْسِ اَلَّذِي مِنْهُ كُلُّ الْجَسَدِ بِمَفَاصِلَ وَرُبُطٍ، مُتَوَازِرًا وَمُقْتَرِنًا يَنْمُو نُمُوَّ مِنَ YAHWEH.

20. Wherefore if all of you be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are all of you subject to ordinances, 21. (Touch not; taste not; handle not; 22. Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men? 23. Which things have indeed a show of wisdom religious outlook, and humility, and neglecting of the body: not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

٢٠. إِذًا إِنْ كُنْتُمْ قَدْ مُتُّمْ مَعَ الْمَسِيحِ عَنْ أَرْكَانِ الْعَالَمِ، فَلِمَاذَا كَأَنَّكُمْ عَائِشُونَ فِي الْعَالَمِ؟ تُفْرَضُ عَلَيْكُمْ فَرَائِضُ: ٢١. «لَا تَمَسَّ! وَلَا تَذُقْ! وَلَا تَجُسَّ!» ٢٢. الَّتِي هِيَ جَمِيعُهَا لِلْفَنَاءِ فِي الِاسْتِعْمَالِ، حَسَبَ وَصَايَا وَتَعَالِيمِ النَّاسِ، ٢٣. الَّتِي لَهَا حِكَايَةُ حِكْمَةٍ، بِعِبَادَةٍ نَافِلَةٍ، وَتَوَاضُعٍ، وَقَهْرِ الْجَسَدِ، لَيْسَ بِقِيمَةٍ مَا مِنْ جِهَةِ إِشْبَاعِ الْبَشَرِيَّةِ.

3

٣

Christian behavior

1. If all of you then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sits on the right hand of God. 2. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. 3. For all of you are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. 4. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall all of you also appear with him in glory. 5. Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry: 6. For which things' sake the wrath of God comes on the children of disobedience: 7. In the which all of you also walked some time, when all of you lived in them. 8. But now all of you also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. 9. Lie not one to another, seeing that all of you have put off the old man with his deeds; 10. And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him: 11. Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Savages, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all. 12. Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering; 13. Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do all of you. 14. And above all these things put on love, which is the bond of perfection. 15. And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also all of you are called in one body; and be all of you thankful. 16. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. 17. And whatsoever all of you do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord YAHshúa, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

السلوك المسيحي

١. فَإِنْ كُنْتُمْ قَدْ قُمْتُمْ مَعَ الْمَسِيحِ فَاطْلُبُوا مَا فَوْقُ، حَيْثُ الْمَسِيحُ جَالِسٌ عَنْ يَمِينِ YAHWEH. ٢. اهْتَمُّوا بِمَا فَوْقُ لَا بِمَا عَلَى الْأَرْضِ، ٣. لِأَنَّكُمْ قَدْ مُتُّمْ وَحَيَاتُكُمْ مُسْتَتِرَةٌ مَعَ الْمَسِيحِ فِي YAHWEH. ٤. مَتَى أُظْهِرَ الْمَسِيحُ حَيَاتُنَا، فَحِينَئِذٍ تُظْهَرُونَ أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا مَعَهُ فِي الْمَجْدِ. ٥. فَأَمِيتُوا أَعْضَاءَكُمُ الَّتِي عَلَى الْأَرْضِ: الزِّنَا، النَّجَاسَةَ، الْهَوَى، الشَّهْوَةَ الرَّدِيَّةَ، الطَّمَعَ الَّذِي هُوَ عِبَادَةُ الْأَوْثَانِ ٦. الْأُمُورَ الَّتِي مِنْ أَجْلِهَا يَأْتِي غَضَبُ YAHWEH عَلَى أَبْنَاءِ الْمَعْصِيَةِ، ٧. الَّذِينَ بَيْنَهُمْ أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا سَلَكْتُمْ قَبْلًا، حِينَ كُنْتُمْ تَعِيشُونَ فِيهَا. ٨. وَأَمَّا الْآنَ فَاطْرَحُوا عَنْكُمْ أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا الْكُلَّ: الْغَضَبَ، السَّخَطَ، الْخُبْثَ، التَّجْدِيفَ، الْكَلَامَ الْقَبِيحَ مِنْ أَفْوَاهِكُمْ. ٩. لَا تَكْذِبُوا بَعْضُكُمْ عَلَى بَعْضٍ، إِذْ خَلَعْتُمُ الْإِنْسَانَ الْعَتِيقَ مَعَ أَعْمَالِهِ، ١٠. وَلَبِسْتُمُ الْجَدِيدَ الَّذِي يَتَجَدَّدُ لِلْمَعْرِفَةِ حَسَبَ صُورَةِ خَالِقِهِ، ١١. حَيْثُ لَيْسَ يُونَانِيٌّ وَيَهُودِيٌّ، خِتَانٌ وَغُرْلَةٌ، بَرْبَرِيٌّ سِكِّيثِيٌّ، عَبْدٌ حُرٌّ، بَلِ الْمَسِيحُ الْكُلُّ وَفِي الْكُلِّ. ١٢. فَالْبَسُوا كَمُخْتَارِي YAHWEH الْقِدِّيسِينَ الْمَحْبُوبِينَ أَحْشَاءَ رَأْفَاتٍ، وَلُطْفًا، وَتَوَاضُعًا، وَوَدَاعَةً، وَطُولَ أَنَاةٍ، ١٣. مُحْتَمِلِينَ بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا، وَمُسَامِحِينَ بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا. إِنْ كَانَ لِأَحَدٍ عَلَى أَحَدٍ شَكْوَى، كَمَا غَفَرَ لَكُمُ الْمَسِيحُ هَكَذَا أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا. ١٤. وَعَلَى جَمِيعِ هَذِهِ الْبَسُوا الْمَحَبَّةَ الَّتِي هِيَ رِبَاطُ الْكَمَالِ. ١٥. وَلْيَمْلِكْ فِي قُلُوبِكُمْ سَلَامُ YAHWEH الَّذِي إِلَيْهِ دُعِيتُمْ فِي جَسَدٍ وَاحِدٍ، وَكُونُوا شَاكِرِينَ. ١٦. لِتَسْكُنْ فِيكُمْ كَلِمَةُ الْمَسِيحِ بِغِنًى، وَأَنْتُمْ بِكُلِّ حِكْمَةٍ مُعَلِّمُونَ وَمُنْذِرُونَ بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا، بِمَزَامِيرَ وَتَسَابِيحَ وَأَغَانِيَّ الرُّوحِيَّةِ، بِنِعْمَةٍ، مُتَرَنِّمِينَ فِي قُلُوبِكُمْ لِلرَّبِّ. ١٧. وَكُلُّ مَا عَمِلْتُمْ بِقَوْلٍ أَوْ فِعْلٍ، فَاعْمَلُوا الْكُلَّ بِاسْمِ الرَّبِّ YAHshúa، شَاكِرِينَ YAHWEH وَالْآبَ بِهِ.

Commandments for the Christian home

18. Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord. 19. Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them. 20. Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord. 21. Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged. 22. Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eye-service, as men-pleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God; 23. And whatsoever all of you do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

وصايا للبيت المسيحي

١٨. أَيَّتُهَا النِّسَاءُ، اخْضَعْنَ لِرِجَالِكُنَّ كَمَا يَلِيقُ فِي الرَّبِّ. ١٩. أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ، أَحِبُّوا نِسَاءَكُمْ، وَلَا تَكُونُوا قُسَاةً عَلَيْهِنَّ. ٢٠. أَيُّهَا الْأَوْلَادُ، أَطِيعُوا وَالِدِيكُمْ فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ لِأَنَّ هَذَا مَرْضِيٌّ فِي الرَّبِّ. ٢١. أَيُّهَا الْآبَاءُ، لَا تُغِيظُوا أَوْلَادَكُمْ لِئَلَّا يَفْشَلُوا. ٢٢. أَيُّهَا الْعَبِيدُ، أَطِيعُوا فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ سَادَتَكُمْ حَسَبَ الْجَسَدِ، لَا بِخِدْمَةِ الْعَيْنِ كَمَنْ يُرْضِي النَّاسَ، بَلْ بِبَسَاطَةِ الْقَلْبِ، خَائِفِينَ الرَّبَّ. ٢٣. وَكُلُّ مَا فَعَلْتُمْ، فَاعْمَلُوا مِنَ الْقَلْبِ، كَمَا لِلرَّبِّ لَيْسَ لِلنَّاسِ،

24. Knowing that of the Lord all of you shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for all of you serve the Lord Christ. 25. But he that does wrong shall receive for the wrong which he has done: and there is no respect of persons.

٢٤. عَالِمِينَ أَنَّكُمْ مِنَ الرَّبِّ سَتَأْخُذُونَ جَزَاءَ الْمِيرَاثِ، لِأَنَّكُمْ تَخْدِمُونَ الرَّبَّ الْمَسِيحَ. ٢٥. وَأَمَّا الظَّالِمُ فَسَيَنَالُ مَا ظَلَمَ بِهِ، وَلَيْسَ مُحَابَاةٌ.

4

٤

1. Masters, give unto your servants that which is just and equal; knowing that all of you also have a Master in heaven.

١. أَيُّهَا السَّادَةُ، قَدِّمُوا لِلْعَبِيدِ الْعَدْلَ وَالْمُسَاوَاةَ، عَالِمِينَ أَنَّ لَكُمْ أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا سَيِّدًا فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ.

Additional instructions

توجيهات إضافية

2. Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving; 3. Likewise praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds: 4. That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak. 5. Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time. 6. Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that all of you may know how all of you ought to answer every man.

٢. وَاظِبُوا عَلَى الصَّلَاةِ سَاهِرِينَ فِيهَا بِالشُّكْرِ، ٣. مُصَلِّينَ فِي ذَلِكَ لِأَجْلِنَا نَحْنُ أَيْضًا، لِيَفْتَحَ الرَّبُّ لَنَا بَابًا لِلْكَلَامِ، لِنَتَكَلَّمَ بِسِرِّ الْمَسِيحِ، الَّذِي مِنْ أَجْلِهِ أَنَا مُوثَقٌ أَيْضًا، ٤. كَيْ أُظْهِرَهُ كَمَا يَجِبُ أَنْ أَتَكَلَّمَ. ٥. اُسْلُكُوا بِحِكْمَةٍ مِنْ جِهَةِ الَّذِينَ هُمْ مِنْ خَارِجٍ، مُفْتَدِينَ الْوَقْتَ. ٦. لِيَكُنْ كَلَامُكُمْ كُلَّ حِينٍ بِنِعْمَةٍ، مُصْلَحًا بِمِلْحٍ، لِتَعْلَمُوا كَيْفَ يَجِبُ أَنْ تُجَاوِبُوا كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ.

Final greetings

تحيات ختامية

7. All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellow servant in the Lord: 8. Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts;
9. With Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which are done here. 10. Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner salutes you, and Marcus, sister's (concerning whom all of you received commandments: if he comes unto you, receive him;) 11. And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellow workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me. 12. Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, salutes you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that all of you may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God. 13. For I bear him record, that he has a great zeal for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis. 14. Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you. 15. Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house. 16. And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that all of you likewise read the epistle from Laodicea. 17. And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which you have received in the Lord, that you fulfill it. 18. The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen. Written to the Colossians from Rome by Tychicus and Onesimus.

٧. جَمِيعُ أَحْوَالِي سَيُعَرِّفُكُمْ بِهَا تِيخِيكُسُ الْأَخُ الْحَبِيبُ، وَالْخَادِمُ الْأَمِينُ، وَالْعَبْدُ مَعَنَا فِي الرَّبِّ، ٨. الَّذِي أَرْسَلْتُهُ إِلَيْكُمْ لِهَذَا عَيْنِهِ، لِيَعْرِفَ أَحْوَالَكُمْ وَيُعَزِّيَ قُلُوبَكُمْ، ٩. مَعْ أُنِسِيمُسَ الْأَخِ الْأَمِينِ الْحَبِيبِ الَّذِي هُوَ مِنْكُمْ. هُمَا سَيُعَرِّفَانِكُمْ بِكُلِّ مَا هَهُنَا. ١٠. يُسَلِّمُ عَلَيْكُمْ أَرِسْتَرْخُسُ الْمَأْسُورُ مَعِي، وَمَرْقُسُ ابْنُ أُخْتِ بَرْنَابَا، الَّذِي أَخَذْتُمْ لِأَجْلِهِ وَصَايَا. إِنْ أَتَى إِلَيْكُمْ فَاقْبَلُوهُ.
١١. وَيَسُوعُ الْمَدْعُوُّ يُسْطُسَ، الَّذِينَ هُمْ مِنَ الْخِتَانِ. هَؤُلَاءِ هُمْ وَحْدَهُمُ الْعَامِلُونَ مَعِي لِمَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH، الَّذِينَ صَارُوا لِي تَسْلِيَةً. ١٢. يُسَلِّمُ عَلَيْكُمْ أَبَفْرَاسُ، الَّذِي هُوَ مِنْكُمْ، عَبْدٌ لِلْمَسِيحِ، مُجَاهِدٌ كُلَّ حِينٍ لِأَجْلِكُمْ بِالصَّلَوَاتِ، لِكَيْ تَثْبُتُوا كَامِلِينَ وَمُمْتَلِئِينَ فِي كُلِّ مَشِيئَةِ YAHWEH. ١٣. فَإِنِّي أَشْهَدُ فِيهِ أَنَّ لَهُ غَيْرَةً كَثِيرَةً لِأَجْلِكُمْ، وَلِأَجْلِ الَّذِينَ فِي لَاوُدِكِيَّةَ، وَالَّذِينَ فِي هِيرَابُولِيسَ. ١٤. يُسَلِّمُ عَلَيْكُمْ لُوقَا الطَّبِيبُ الْحَبِيبُ، وَدِيمَاسُ.
١٥. سَلِّمُوا عَلَى الْإِخْوَةِ الَّذِينَ فِي لَاوُدِكِيَّةَ، وَعَلَى نِمْفَاسَ وَعَلَى الْكَنِيسَةِ الَّتِي فِي بَيْتِهِ. ١٦. وَمَتَى قُرِئَتْ عِنْدَكُمْ هَذِهِ الرِّسَالَةُ فَاجْعَلُوهَا تُقْرَأُ أَيْضًا فِي كَنِيسَةِ اللَّاوُدِكِيِّينَ، وَالَّتِي مِنْ لَاوُدِكِيَّةَ تَقْرَأُونَهَا أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا. ١٧. وَقُولُوا لِأَرْخِبُّسَ: «انْظُرْ إِلَى الْخِدْمَةِ الَّتِي قَبِلْتَهَا فِي الرَّبِّ لِكَيْ تُتَمِّمَهَا». ١٨. اَلسَّلَامُ بِيَدِي أَنَا بُولُسَ. اُذْكُرُوا وُثُقِي. اَلنِّعْمَةُ مَعَكُمْ. آمِينَ.كُتِبَتْ إِلَى أَهْلِ كُولُسِّي مِنْ رُومِيَةَ بِيَدِ تِيخِيكُسَ وَ أُنِسِمُسَ

1 Thessalonica

١ تسالونيكي

1

1. Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians which is in God the Father and in the Lord YAHshúa Christ: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord YAHshúa Christ.

Thanksgiving for the believers in Thessalonica

2. We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers; 3. Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord YAHshúa Christ, in the sight of God and our Father; 4. Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God. 5. For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Spirit, and in much assurance; as all of you know what manner of men we were among you for your sake. 6. And all of you became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Spirit. 7. So that all of you were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia. 8. For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith toward God is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing. 9. For they themselves show of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how all of you turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; 10. And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even YAHshúa, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

2

Paul's ministry in Thessalonica

1. For yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain: 2. But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully pleaded, as all of you know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention. 3. For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile: 4. But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which tries our hearts. 5. For neither at any time used we flattering words, as all of you know, nor a coat of covetousness; God is witness: 6. Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ. 7. But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherishes her children: 8. So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because all of you were dear unto us.

١

١. بُولُسُ وَسِلْوَانُسُ وَتِيمُوثَاوُسُ، إِلَى كَنِيسَةِ التَّسَالُونِيكِيِّينَ، فِي YAHWEH الآبِ وَالرَّبِّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ: نِعْمَةٌ لَكُمْ وَسَلاَمٌ مِنَ YAHWEH أَبِينَا وَالرَّبِّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ.

شكر من أجل مؤمني تسالونيكي

٢. نَشْكُرُ YAHWEH كُلَّ حِينٍ مِنْ جِهَةِ جَمِيعِكُمْ، ذَاكِرِينَ إِيَّاكُمْ فِي صَلَوَاتِنَا، ٣. مُتَذَكِّرِينَ بِلاَ انْقِطَاعٍ عَمَلَ إِيمَانِكُمْ، وَتَعَبَ مَحَبَّتِكُمْ، وَصَبْرَ رَجَائِكُمْ، الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحَ، أَمَامَ YAHWEH وَأَبِينَا. ٤. عَالِمِينَ أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ الْمَحْبُوبُونَ مِنَ YAHWEH اخْتِيَارَكُمْ، ٥. أَنَّ إِنْجِيلَنَا لَمْ يَصِرْ لَكُمْ بِالْكَلاَمِ فَقَطْ، بَلْ بِالْقُوَّةِ أَيْضًا، وَبِالرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ، وَبِيَقِينٍ شَدِيدٍ، كَمَا تَعْرِفُونَ أَيَّ رِجَالٍ كُنَّا بَيْنَكُمْ مِنْ أَجْلِكُمْ. ٦. وَأَنْتُمْ صِرْتُمْ مُتَمَثِّلِينَ بِنَا وَبِا YAHWEH، إِذْ قَبِلْتُمُ الْكَلِمَةَ فِي ضِيقٍ كَثِيرٍ، بِفَرَحِ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ، ٧. حَتَّى صِرْتُمْ قُدْوَةً لِجَمِيعِ الَّذِينَ يُؤْمِنُونَ فِي مَكِدُونِيَّةَ وَفِي أَخَائِيَةَ. ٨. لأَنَّهُ مِنْ قِبَلِكُمْ قَدْ أُذِيعَتْ كَلِمَةُ الرَّبِّ، لَيْسَ فِي مَكِدُونِيَّةَ وَأَخَائِيَةَ فَقَطْ، بَلْ فِي كُلِّ مَكَانٍ أَيْضًا قَدْ ذَاعَ إِيمَانُكُمْ بِا YAHWEH، حَتَّى لَيْسَ لَنَا حَاجَةٌ أَنْ نَتَكَلَّمَ شَيْئًا. ٩. لأَنَّهُمْ هُمْ يُخْبِرُونَ عَنَّا، أَيُّ دُخُولٍ كَانَ لَنَا إِلَيْكُمْ، وَكَيْفَ رَجَعْتُمْ إِلَى YAHWEH مِنَ الأَوْثَانِ، لِتَعْبُدُوا YAHWEH الْحَيَّ الْحَقِيقِيَّ، ١٠. وَتَنْتَظِرُوا ابْنَهُ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ، الَّذِي أَقَامَهُ مِنَ الأَمْوَاتِ، YAHshúa، الَّذِي يُنْقِذُنَا مِنَ الْغَضَبِ الآتِي.

٢

خدمة بولس في تسالونيكي

١. لأَنَّكُمْ أَنْتُمْ أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ تَعْلَمُونَ دُخُولَنَا إِلَيْكُمْ أَنَّهُ لَمْ يَكُنْ بَاطِلًا، ٢. بَلْ بَعْدَ مَا تَأَلَّمْنَا قَبْلًا وَبُغِيَ عَلَيْنَا كَمَا تَعْلَمُونَ، فِي فِيلِبِّي، جَاهَرْنَا فِي الرَّبِّنَا أَنْ نُكَلِّمَكُمْ بِإِنْجِيلِ YAHWEH، فِي جِهَادٍ كَثِيرٍ. ٣. لأَنَّ وَعْظَنَا لَيْسَ عَنْ ضَلاَلٍ، وَلاَ عَنْ دَنَسٍ، وَلاَ بِمَكْرٍ، ٤. بَلْ كَمَا اسْتُحْسِنَّا مِنَ YAHWEH أَنْ نُؤْتَمَنَ عَلَى الإِنْجِيلِ، هَكَذَا نَتَكَلَّمُ، لاَ كَأَنَّنَا نُرْضِي النَّاسَ بَلِ YAHWEH الَّذِي يَخْتَبِرُ قُلُوبَنَا. ٥. فَإِنَّنَا لَمْ نَكُنْ قَطُّ فِي كَلاَمِ تَمَلُّقٍ كَمَا تَعْلَمُونَ، وَلاَ فِي عِلَّةِ طَمَعٍ. YAHWEH شَاهِدٌ. ٦. وَلاَ طَلَبْنَا مَجْدًا مِنَ النَّاسِ، لاَ مِنْكُمْ وَلاَ مِنْ غَيْرِكُمْ، مَعَ أَنَّنَا قَادِرُونَ أَنْ نَكُونَ فِي وَقَارٍ كَرُسُلِ الْمَسِيحِ. ٧. بَلْ كُنَّا مُتَرَفِّقِينَ فِي وَسَطِكُمْ كَمَا تُالرَّبِّي الْمُرْضِعَةُ أَوْلاَدَهَا، ٨. هَكَذَا إِذْ كُنَّا حَانِّينَ إِلَيْكُمْ، كُنَّا نَرْضَى أَنْ نُعْطِيَكُمْ، لاَ إِنْجِيلَ YAHWEH فَقَطْ بَلْ أَنْفُسَنَا أَيْضًا، لأَنَّكُمْ صِرْتُمْ مَحْبُوبِينَ إِلَيْنَا.

9. For all of you remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God. 10. All of you are witnesses, and God also, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe: 11. As all of you know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father does his children, 12. That all of you would walk worthy of God, who has called you unto his kingdom and glory. 13. For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when all of you received the word of God which all of you heard of us, all of you received it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually works also in you that believe. 14. For all of you, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judaea are in Christ YAHshúa: for all of you also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews: 15. Who both killed the Lord YAHshúa, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:
16. Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins always: for the wrath has come upon them to the uttermost.

٩. فَإِنَّكُمْ تَذْكُرُونَ أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ تَعَبَنَا وَكَدَّنَا، إِذْ كُنَّا نَكْرِزُ لَكُمْ بِإِنْجِيلِ YAHWEH، وَنَحْنُ عَامِلُونَ لَيْلًا وَنَهَارًا كَيْ لَا نُثَقِّلَ عَلَى أَحَدٍ مِنْكُمْ. ١٠. أَنْتُمْ شُهُودٌ، وَYAHWEH، كَيْفَ بِطَهَارَةٍ وَبِبِرٍّ وَبِلَا لَوْمٍ كُنَّا بَيْنَكُمْ أَنْتُمُ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ. ١١. كَمَا تَعْلَمُونَ كَيْفَ كُنَّا نَعِظُ كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْكُمْ كَالْأَبِ لِأَوْلَادِهِ، وَنُشَجِّعُكُمْ،
١٢. وَنُشْهِدُكُمْ لِكَيْ تَسْلُكُوا كَمَا يَحِقُّ YAHWEH الَّذِي دَعَاكُمْ إِلَى مَلَكُوتِهِ وَمَجْدِهِ. ١٣. مِنْ أَجْلِ ذَلِكَ نَحْنُ أَيْضًا نَشْكُرُ YAHWEH بِلَا انْقِطَاعٍ، لِأَنَّكُمْ إِذْ تَسَلَّمْتُمْ مِنَّا كَلِمَةَ خَبَرٍ مِنَ YAHWEH، قَبِلْتُمُوهَا لَا ككَلِمَةِ أُنَاسٍ، بَلْ كَمَا هِيَ بِالْحَقِيقَةِ ككَلِمَةِ YAHWEH، الَّتِي تَعْمَلُ أَيْضًا فِيكُمْ أَنْتُمُ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ.
١٤. فَإِنَّكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ صِرْتُمْ مُتَمَثِّلِينَ بِكَنَائِسِ YAHWEH الَّتِي هِيَ فِي الْيَهُودِيَّةِ فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa، لِأَنَّكُمْ تَأَلَّمْتُمْ أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا مِنْ أَهْلِ عَشِيرَتِكُمْ تِلْكَ الْآلَامَ عَيْنَهَا، كَمَا هُمْ أَيْضًا مِنَ الْيَهُودِ،
١٥. الَّذِينَ قَتَلُوا الرَّبَّ YAHshúa وَأَنْبِيَاءَهُمْ، وَاضْطَهَدُونَا نَحْنُ. وَهُمْ غَيْرُ مُرْضِينَ YAHWEH وَأَضْدَادٌ لِجَمِيعِ النَّاسِ.
١٦. يَمْنَعُونَنَا عَنْ أَنْ نُكَلِّمَ الْأُمَمَ لِكَيْ يَخْلُصُوا، حَتَّى يُتَمِّمُوا خَطَايَاهُمْ كُلَّ حِينٍ. وَلَكِنْ قَدْ أَدْرَكَهُمُ الْغَضَبُ إِلَى النِّهَايَةِ.

Paul's desire to see them

17. But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire. 18. Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us. 19. For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Are not even all of you in the presence of our Lord YAHshúa Christ at his coming? 20. For all of you are our glory and joy.

اشتياق بولس لرؤيتهم

١٧. وَأَمَّا نَحْنُ أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ، فَإِذْ قَدْ فَقَدْنَاكُمْ زَمَانَ سَاعَةٍ، بِالْوَجْهِ لَا بِالْقَلْبِ، اجْتَهَدْنَا أَكْثَرَ، بِاشْتِهَاءٍ كَثِيرٍ، أَنْ نَرَى وُجُوهَكُمْ.
١٨. لِذَلِكَ أَرَدْنَا أَنْ نَأْتِيَ إِلَيْكُمْ أَنَا بُولُسَ مَرَّةً وَمَرَّتَيْنِ. وَإِنَّمَا عَاقَنَا الشَّيْطَانُ. ١٩. لِأَنْ مَنْ هُوَ رَجَاؤُنَا وَفَرَحُنَا وَإِكْلِيلُ افْتِخَارِنَا؟ أَمْ لَسْتُمْ أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا أَمَامَ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ فِي مَجِيئِهِ؟ ٢٠. لِأَنَّكُمْ أَنْتُمْ مَجْدُنَا وَفَرَحُنَا.

3

٣

1. Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone; 2. And sent Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith: 3. That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto. 4. For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and all of you know. 5. For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

١. لِذَلِكَ إِذْ لَمْ نَحْتَمِلْ أَيْضًا اسْتَحْسَنَّا أَنْ نُتْرَكَ فِي أَثِينَا وَحْدَنَا.
٢. فَأَرْسَلْنَا تِيمُوثَاوُسَ أَخَانَا، وَخَادِمَ YAHWEH، وَالْعَامِلَ مَعَنَا فِي إِنْجِيلِ الْمَسِيحِ، حَتَّى يُثَبِّتَكُمْ وَيَعِظَكُمْ لِأَجْلِ إِيمَانِكُمْ، ٣. كَيْ لَا يَتَزَعْزَعَ أَحَدٌ فِي هَذِهِ الضِّيقَاتِ. فَإِنَّكُمْ أَنْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّنَا مَوْضُوعُونَ لِهَذَا. ٤. لِأَنَّنَا لَمَّا كُنَّا عِنْدَكُمْ، سَبَقْنَا فَقُلْنَا لَكُمْ: إِنَّنَا عَتِيدُونَ أَنْ نَتَضَايَقَ، كَمَا حَصَلَ أَيْضًا، وَأَنْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ. ٥. مِنْ أَجْلِ هَذَا إِذْ لَمْ أَحْتَمِلْ أَيْضًا، أَرْسَلْتُ لِكَيْ أَعْرِفَ إِيمَانَكُمْ، لَعَلَّ الْمُجَرِّبَ يَكُونُ قَدْ جَرَّبَكُمْ، فَيَصِيرَ تَعَبُنَا بَاطِلًا.

Encouraging report from Timothy

6. But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and love, and that all of you have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you: 7. Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith: 8. For now we live, if all of you stand fast in the Lord.
9. For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;

تقرير مشجع من تيموثاوس

٦. وَأَمَّا الْآنَ فَإِذْ جَاءَ إِلَيْنَا تِيمُوثَاوُسُ مِنْ عِنْدِكُمْ، وَبَشَّرَنَا بِإِيمَانِكُمْ وَمَحَبَّتِكُمْ، وَبِأَنَّ عِنْدَكُمْ ذِكْرًا لَنَا حَسَنًا كُلَّ حِينٍ، وَأَنْتُمْ مُشْتَاقُونَ أَنْ تَرَوْنَا، كَمَا نَحْنُ أَيْضًا أَنْ نَرَاكُمْ، ٧. فَمِنْ أَجْلِ هَذَا تَعَزَّيْنَا أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ مِنْ جِهَتِكُمْ فِي ضِيقَتِنَا وَضَرُورَتِنَا بِإِيمَانِكُمْ.
٨. لِأَنَّنَا الْآنَ نَعِيشُ إِنْ ثَبَتُّمْ أَنْتُمْ فِي الرَّبِّ. ٩. لِأَنَّهُ أَيَّ شُكْرٍ نَسْتَطِيعُ أَنْ نُعَوِّضَ إِلَى YAHWEH مِنْ جِهَتِكُمْ عَنْ كُلِّ الْفَرَحِ الَّذِي نَفْرَحُ بِهِ مِنْ أَجْلِكُمْ قُدَّامَ الرَّبِّنَا؟

10. Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?
11. Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord YAHshúa Christ, direct our way unto you. 12. And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you: 13. To the end he may establish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord YAHshúa Christ with all his saints.

١٠. طَالِبِينَ لَيْلًا وَنَهَارًا أَوْفَرَ طَلَبٍ، أَنْ نَرَى وُجُوهَكُمْ، وَنُكَمِّلَ نَقَائِصَ إِيمَانِكُمْ. ١١. وَYAHWEH نَفْسُهُ أَبُونَا وَالرَّبُّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحُ يَهْدِي طَرِيقَنَا إِلَيْكُمْ. ١٢. وَالرَّبُّ يُنْمِيكُمْ وَيَزِيدُكُمْ فِي الْمَحَبَّةِ بَعْضَكُمْ لِبَعْضٍ وَلِلْجَمِيعِ، كَمَا نَحْنُ أَيْضًا لَكُمْ، ١٣. لِكَيْ يُثَبِّتَ قُلُوبَكُمْ بِلَا لَوْمٍ فِي الْقَدَاسَةِ، أَمَامَ YAHWEH أَبِينَا فِي مَجِيءِ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ مَعَ جَمِيعِ قِدِّيسِيهِ.

4

٤

The life that pleases the Lord

الحياة التي ترضي الرَّبَّ

1. Furthermore then we plead to you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord YAHshúa, that as all of you have received of us how all of you ought to walk and to please God, so all of you would abound more and more. 2. For all of you know what commandments we gave you by the Lord YAHshúa. 3. For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that all of you should abstain from fornication: 4. That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour; 5. Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God: 6. That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified. 7. For God has not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness. 8. He therefore that despises, despises not man, but God, who has also given unto us his holy Spirit. 9. But as concerning brotherly love all of you need not that I write unto you: for all of you yourselves are taught of God to love one another. 10. And indeed all of you do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we plead to you, brethren, that all of you increase more and more; 11. And that all of you study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you; 12. That all of you may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that all of you may have lack of nothing.

١. فَمِنْ ثَمَّ أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ نَسْأَلُكُمْ وَنَطْلُبُ إِلَيْكُمْ فِي الرَّبِّ YAHshúa، أَنَّكُمْ كَمَا تَسَلَّمْتُمْ مِنَّا كَيْفَ يَجِبُ أَنْ تَسْلُكُوا وَتُرْضُوا YAHWEH، تَزْدَادُونَ أَكْثَرَ. ٢. لِأَنَّكُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ أَيَّةَ وَصَايَا أَعْطَيْنَاكُمْ بِالرَّبِّ YAHshúa. ٣. لِأَنَّ هَذِهِ هِيَ إِرَادَةُ YAHWEH: قَدَاسَتُكُمْ. أَنْ تَمْتَنِعُوا عَنِ الزِّنَا، ٤. أَنْ يَعْرِفَ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْكُمْ أَنْ يَقْتَنِيَ إِنَاءَهُ بِقَدَاسَةٍ وَكَرَامَةٍ، ٥. لَا فِي هَوَى شَهْوَةٍ كَالْأُمَمِ الَّذِينَ لَا يَعْرِفُونَ YAHWEH، ٦. أَنْ لَا يَتَطَاوَلَ أَحَدٌ وَيَطْمَعَ عَلَى أَخِيهِ فِي هَذَا الْأَمْرِ، لِأَنَّ الرَّبَّ مُنْتَقِمٌ لِهَذِهِ كُلِّهَا كَمَا قُلْنَا لَكُمْ قَبْلًا وَشَهِدْنَا. ٧. لِأَنَّ YAHWEH لَمْ يَدْعُنَا لِلنَّجَاسَةِ بَلْ فِي الْقَدَاسَةِ. ٨. إِذًا مَنْ يُرْذِلُ لَا يُرْذِلُ إِنْسَانًا، بَلِ YAHWEH الَّذِي أَعْطَانَا أَيْضًا الرُّوحَهُ الْقُدُّوسَ. ٩. وَأَمَّا الْمَحَبَّةُ الْأَخَوِيَّةُ فَلَا حَاجَةَ لَكُمْ أَنْ أَكْتُبَ إِلَيْكُمْ عَنْهَا، لِأَنَّكُمْ أَنْفُسَكُمْ مُتَعَلِّمُونَ مِنَ YAHWEH أَنْ يُحِبَّ بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا.
١٠. فَإِنَّكُمْ تَفْعَلُونَ ذَلِكَ أَيْضًا لِجَمِيعِ الْإِخْوَةِ الَّذِينَ فِي مَكِدُونِيَّةَ كُلِّهَا. وَإِنَّمَا أَطْلُبُ إِلَيْكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ أَنْ تَزْدَادُوا أَكْثَرَ، ١١. وَأَنْ تَحْرِصُوا عَلَى أَنْ تَكُونُوا هَادِئِينَ، وَتُمَارِسُوا أُمُورَكُمُ الْخَاصَّةَ، وَتَشْتَغِلُوا بِأَيْدِيكُمْ أَنْتُمْ كَمَا أَوْصَيْنَاكُمْ، ١٢. لِكَيْ تَسْلُكُوا بِلِيَاقَةٍ عِنْدَ الَّذِينَ هُمْ مِنْ خَارِجٍ، وَلَا تَكُونَ لَكُمْ حَاجَةٌ إِلَى أَحَدٍ.

The coming of the Lord

مجيء الرَّبَّ

13. But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that all of you sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. 14. For if we believe that YAHshúa died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in YAHshúa will God bring with him. 15. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. 16. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:
17. Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. 18. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

١٣. ثُمَّ لَا أُرِيدُ أَنْ تَجْهَلُوا أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ مِنْ جِهَةِ الرَّاقِدِينَ، لِكَيْ لَا تَحْزَنُوا كَالْبَاقِينَ الَّذِينَ لَا رَجَاءَ لَهُمْ. ١٤. لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ كُنَّا نُؤْمِنُ أَنَّ YAHshúa مَاتَ وَقَامَ، فَكَذَلِكَ الرَّاقِدُونَ بِا YAHshúa، سَيُحْضِرُهُمُ YAHWEH أَيْضًا مَعَهُ. ١٥. فَإِنَّنَا نَقُولُ لَكُمْ هَذَا بِكَلِمَةِ الرَّبِّ: إِنَّنَا نَحْنُ الْأَحْيَاءَ الْبَاقِينَ إِلَى مَجِيءِ الرَّبِّ، لَا نَسْبِقُ الرَّاقِدِينَ. ١٦. لِأَنَّ الرَّبَّ نَفْسَهُ بِهُتَافٍ، بِصَوْتِ رَئِيسِ مَلَائِكَةٍ وَبُوقِ YAHWEH، سَوْفَ يَنْزِلُ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ وَالْأَمْوَاتُ فِي الْمَسِيحِ سَيَقُومُونَ أَوَّلًا. ١٧. ثُمَّ نَحْنُ الْأَحْيَاءَ الْبَاقِينَ سَنُخْطَفُ جَمِيعًا مَعَهُمْ فِي السُّحُبِ لِمُلَاقَاةِ الرَّبِّ فِي الْهَوَاءِ، وَهَكَذَا نَكُونُ كُلَّ حِينٍ مَعَ الرَّبِّ. ١٨. لِذَلِكَ عَزُّوا بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا بِهَذَا الْكَلَامِ.

5

٥

1. But of the times and the seasons, brethren, all of you have no need that I write unto you. 2. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so comes as a thief in the night. 3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction comes upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. 4. But all of you, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. 5. All of you are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.
6. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober. 7. For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night. 8. But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation. 9. For God has not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord YAHshúa Christ, 10. Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. 11. Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also all of you do.

١. وَأَمَّا الْأَزْمِنَةُ وَالْأَوْقَاتُ فَلَا حَاجَةَ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ أَنْ أَكْتُبَ إِلَيْكُمْ عَنْهَا، ٢. لِأَنَّكُمْ أَنْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ بِالتَّحْقِيقِ أَنَّ يَوْمَ الرَّبِّ كَلِصٍّ فِي اللَّيْلِ هَكَذَا يَجِيءُ. ٣. لِأَنَّهُ حِينَمَا يَقُولُونَ: «سَلَامٌ وَأَمَانٌ»، حِينَئِذٍ يُفَاجِئُهُمْ هَلَاكٌ بَغْتَةً، كَالْمَخَاضِ لِلْحُبْلَى، فَلَا يَنْجُونَ.
٤. وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ فَلَسْتُمْ فِي ظُلْمَةٍ حَتَّى يُدْرِكَكُمْ ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمُ كَلِصٍّ. ٥. جَمِيعُكُمْ أَبْنَاءُ نُورٍ وَأَبْنَاءُ نَهَارٍ. لَسْنَا مِنْ لَيْلٍ وَلَا ظُلْمَةٍ. ٦. فَلَا نَنَمْ إِذًا كَالْبَاقِينَ، بَلْ لِنَسْهَرْ وَنَصْحُ. ٧. لِأَنَّ الَّذِينَ يَنَامُونَ فَبِاللَّيْلِ يَنَامُونَ، وَالَّذِينَ يَسْكَرُونَ فَبِاللَّيْلِ يَسْكَرُونَ. ٨. وَأَمَّا نَحْنُ الَّذِينَ مِنْ نَهَارٍ، فَلْنَصْحُ لَابِسِينَ دِرْعَ الْإِيمَانِ وَالْمَحَبَّةِ، وَخُوذَةً هِيَ رَجَاءُ الْخَلَاصِ. ٩. لِأَنَّ YAHWEH لَمْ يَجْعَلْنَا لِلْغَضَبِ، بَلْ لِاقْتِنَاءِ الْخَلَاصِ بِالرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، ١٠. الَّذِي مَاتَ لِأَجْلِنَا، حَتَّى إِذَا سَهِرْنَا أَوْ نِمْنَا نَحْيَا جَمِيعًا مَعَهُ. ١١. لِذَلِكَ عَزُّوا بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا وَابْنُوا أَحَدُكُمُ الْآخَرَ، كَمَا تَفْعَلُونَ أَيْضًا.

Final instructions

توجيهات ختامية

12. And we plead to you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; 13. And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves. 14. Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all men. 15. See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men. 16. Rejoice evermore. 17. Pray without ceasing. 18. In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ YAHshúa concerning you. 19. Quench not the Spirit.
20. Despise not prophesyings. 21. Prove all things; hold fast that which is good. 22. Abstain from all appearance of evil.
23. And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord YAHshúa Christ.
24. Faithful is he that calls you, who also will do it.
25. Brethren, pray for us. 26. Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss. 27. I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren. 28. The grace of our Lord YAHshúa Christ be with you. Amen.

١٢. ثُمَّ نَسْأَلُكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ أَنْ تَعْرِفُوا الَّذِينَ يَتْعَبُونَ بَيْنَكُمْ وَيُدَبِّرُونَكُمْ فِي الرَّبِّ وَيُنْذِرُونَكُمْ، ١٣. وَأَنْ تَعْتَبِرُوهُمْ كَثِيرًا جِدًّا فِي الْمَحَبَّةِ مِنْ أَجْلِ عَمَلِهِمْ. سَالِمُوا بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا.
١٤. وَنَطْلُبُ إِلَيْكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ: أَنْذِرُوا الَّذِينَ بِلَا تَرْتِيبٍ. شَجِّعُوا صِغَارَ النُّفُوسِ. أَسْنِدُوا الضُّعَفَاءَ. تَأَنَّوْا عَلَى الْجَمِيعِ.
١٥. انْظُرُوا أَنْ لَا يُجَازِيَ أَحَدٌ أَحَدًا عَنْ شَرٍّ بِشَرٍّ، بَلْ كُلَّ حِينٍ اتَّبِعُوا الْخَيْرَ بَعْضُكُمْ لِبَعْضٍ وَلِلْجَمِيعِ. ١٦. افْرَحُوا كُلَّ حِينٍ.
١٧. صَلُّوا بِلَا انْقِطَاعٍ. ١٨. اشْكُرُوا فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ، لِأَنَّ هَذِهِ هِيَ مَشِيئَةُ YAHWEH فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa مِنْ جِهَتِكُمْ. ١٩. لَا تُطْفِئُوا الرُّوحَ. ٢٠. لَا تَحْتَقِرُوا النُّبُوَّاتِ. ٢١. امْتَحِنُوا كُلَّ شَيْءٍ، تَمَسَّكُوا بِالْحَسَنِ. ٢٢. امْتَنِعُوا عَنْ كُلِّ شِبْهِ شَرٍّ.
٢٣. وَالرَّبُّ السَّلَامِ نَفْسُهُ يُقَدِّسُكُمْ بِالتَّمَامِ. وَلْتُحْفَظْ الرُّوحُكُمْ وَنَفْسُكُمْ وَجَسَدُكُمْ كَامِلَةً بِلَا لَوْمٍ عِنْدَ مَجِيءِ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ. ٢٤. أَمِينٌ هُوَ الَّذِي يَدْعُوكُمُ الَّذِي سَيَفْعَلُ أَيْضًا.
٢٥. أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ، صَلُّوا لِأَجْلِنَا. ٢٦. سَلِّمُوا عَلَى الْإِخْوَةِ جَمِيعًا بِقُبْلَةٍ مُقَدَّسَةٍ. ٢٧. أُنَاشِدُكُمْ بِا YAHWEH أَنْ تُقْرَأَ هَذِهِ الرِّسَالَةُ عَلَى جَمِيعِ الْإِخْوَةِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ. ٢٨. نِعْمَةُ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ مَعَكُمْ. آمِينَ.

2 Thessalonica

تسالونيكي ٢

1

1. Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord YAHshúa Christ: 2. Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord YAHshúa Christ.

Thanksgiving and prayer

3. We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith grows exceedingly, and the love of every one of you all toward each other abounds; 4. So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that all of you endure: 5. Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that all of you may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which all of you also suffer: 6. Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you; 7. And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord YAHshúa shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, 8. In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord YAHshúa Christ: 9. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; 10. When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day. 11. Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power: 12. That the name of our Lord YAHshúa Christ may be glorified in you, and all of you in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord YAHshúa Christ.

2

The coming of the Lord

1. Now we plead to you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord YAHshúa Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,
2. That all of you be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. 3. Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; 4. Who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sits in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God. 5. Remember all of you not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? 6. And now all of you know what withholds that he might be revealed in his time. 7. For the mystery of iniquity does already work: only he who now lets will let, until he be taken out of the way.

١

١. بُولُسُ وَسِلْوَانُسُ وَتِيمُوثَاوُسُ، إِلَى كَنِيسَةِ التَّسَالُونِيكِيِّينَ، فِي YAHWEH أَبِينَا وَالرَّبِّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ: ٢. نِعْمَةٌ لَكُمْ وَسَلاَمٌ مِنَ YAHWEH أَبِينَا وَالرَّبِّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ.

شكر وصلاة

٣. يَنْبَغِي لَنَا أَنْ نَشْكُرَ YAHWEH كُلَّ حِينٍ مِنْ جِهَتِكُمْ أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ كَمَا يَحِقُّ، لأَنَّ إِيمَانَكُمْ يَنْمُو كَثِيرًا، وَمَحَبَّةُ كُلِّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْكُمْ جَمِيعًا بَعْضِكُمْ لِبَعْضٍ تَزْدَادُ، ٤. حَتَّى إِنَّنَا نَحْنُ أَنْفُسَنَا نَفْتَخِرُ بِكُمْ فِي كَنَائِسِ YAHWEH، مِنْ أَجْلِ صَبْرِكُمْ وَإِيمَانِكُمْ فِي جَمِيعِ اضْطِهَادَاتِكُمْ وَالضِّيقَاتِ الَّتِي تَحْتَمِلُونَهَا، ٥. بَيِّنَةً عَلَى قَضَاءِ YAHWEH الْعَادِلِ، أَنَّكُمْ تُؤَهَّلُونَ لِمَلَكُوتِ YAHWEH الَّذِي لأَجْلِهِ تَتَأَلَّمُونَ أَيْضًا. ٦. إِذْ هُوَ عَادِلٌ عِنْدَ YAHWEH أَنَّ الَّذِينَ يُضَايِقُونَكُمْ يُجَازِيهِمْ ضِيقًا، ٧. وَإِيَّاكُمُ الَّذِينَ تَتَضَايَقُونَ رَاحَةً مَعَنَا، عِنْدَ اسْتِعْلاَنِ الرَّبِّ YAHshúa مِنَ السَّمَاءِ مَعَ مَلاَئِكَةِ قُوَّتِهِ، ٨. فِي نَارٍ لَهِيبٍ، مُعْطِيًا نَقْمَةً لِلَّذِينَ لاَ يَعْرِفُونَ YAHWEH، وَالَّذِينَ لاَ يُطِيعُونَ إِنْجِيلَ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، ٩. الَّذِينَ سَيُعَاقَبُونَ بِهَلاَكٍ أَبَدِيٍّ مِنْ وَجْهِ الرَّبِّ وَمِنْ مَجْدِ قُوَّتِهِ، ١٠. مَتَى جَاءَ لِيَتَمَجَّدَ فِي قِدِّيسِيهِ وَيُتَعَجَّبَ مِنْهُ فِي جَمِيعِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ. لأَنَّ شَهَادَتَنَا عِنْدَكُمْ صُدِّقَتْ فِي ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ. ١١. الأَمْرُ الَّذِي لأَجْلِهِ نُصَلِّي أَيْضًا كُلَّ حِينٍ مِنْ جِهَتِكُمْ: أَنْ يُؤَهِّلَكُمْ الرَّبُّنَا لِلدَّعْوَةِ، وَيُكَمِّلَ كُلَّ مَسَرَّةِ الصَّلاَحِ وَعَمَلَ الإِيمَانِ بِقُوَّةٍ، ١٢. لِكَيْ يَتَمَجَّدَ اسْمُ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ فِيكُمْ، وَأَنْتُمْ فِيهِ، بِنِعْمَةِ الرَّبِّنَا وَالرَّبِّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ.

٢

مجيء الرَّبِّ

١. ثُمَّ نَسْأَلُكُمْ أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ مِنْ جِهَةِ مَجِيءِ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ وَاجْتِمَاعِنَا إِلَيْهِ، ٢. أَنْ لاَ تَتَزَعْزَعُوا سَرِيعًا عَنْ ذِهْنِكُمْ، وَلاَ تَرْتَاعُوا، لاَ بِرُوحٍ وَلاَ بِكَلِمَةٍ وَلاَ بِرِسَالَةٍ كَأَنَّهَا مِنَّا: أَيْ أَنَّ يَوْمَ الْمَسِيحِ قَدْ حَضَرَ. ٣. لاَ يَخْدَعَنَّكُمْ أَحَدٌ عَلَى طَرِيقَةٍ مَا، لأَنَّهُ لاَ يَأْتِي إِنْ لَمْ يَأْتِ الارْتِدَادُ أَوَّلاً، وَيُسْتَعْلَنْ إِنْسَانُ الْخَطِيَّةِ، ابْنُ الْهَلاَكِ، ٤. الْمُقَاوِمُ وَالْمُرْتَفِعُ عَلَى كُلِّ مَا يُدْعَى الرَّبَّ أَوْ مَعْبُودًا، حَتَّى إِنَّهُ يَجْلِسُ فِي هَيْكَلِ YAHWEH كَإِلَهٍ، مُظْهِرًا نَفْسَهُ أَنَّهُ الرَّبُّ. ٥. أَمَا تَذْكُرُونَ أَنِّي وَأَنَا بَعْدُ عِنْدَكُمْ، كُنْتُ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ هَذَا؟ ٦. وَالآنَ تَعْلَمُونَ مَا يَحْجِزُ حَتَّى يُسْتَعْلَنَ فِي وَقْتِهِ. ٧. لأَنَّ سِرَّ الإِثْمِ الآنَ يَعْمَلُ فَقَطْ، إِلَى أَنْ يُرْفَعَ مِنَ الْوَسَطِ الَّذِي يَحْجِزُ الآنَ،

8. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: 9. Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, 10. And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. 11. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: 12. That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

٨. وَحِينَئِذٍ سَيُسْتَعْلَنُ الْأَثِيمُ، الَّذِي الرَّبُّ يُبِيدُهُ بِنَفْخَةِ فَمِهِ، وَيُبْطِلُهُ بِظُهُورِ مَجِيئِهِ. ٩. الَّذِي مَجِيئُهُ بِعَمَلِ الشَّيْطَانِ، بِكُلِّ قُوَّةٍ، وَبِآيَاتٍ وَعَجَائِبَ كَاذِبَةٍ، ١٠. وَبِكُلِّ خَدِيعَةِ الْإِثْمِ، فِي الْهَالِكِينَ، لِأَنَّهُمْ لَمْ يَقْبَلُوا مَحَبَّةَ الْحَقِّ حَتَّى يَخْلُصُوا.
١١. وَلِأَجْلِ هَذَا سَيُرْسِلُ إِلَيْهِمُ YAHWEH عَمَلَ الضَّلَالِ، حَتَّى يُصَدِّقُوا الْكَذِبَ، ١٢. لِكَيْ يُدَانَ جَمِيعُ الَّذِينَ لَمْ يُصَدِّقُوا الْحَقَّ، بَلْ سُرُّوا بِالْإِثْمِ.

Stand firm

اثبتوا

13. But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God has from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth: 14. Unto which he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord YAHshúa Christ. 15. Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which all of you have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle. 16. Now our Lord YAHshúa Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which has loved us, and has given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, 17. Comfort your hearts, and establish you in every good word and work.

١٣. وَأَمَّا نَحْنُ فَيَنْبَغِي لَنَا أَنْ نَشْكُرَ YAHWEH كُلَّ حِينٍ لِأَجْلِكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ الْمَحْبُوبُونَ مِنَ الرَّبِّ، أَنَّ YAHWEH اخْتَارَكُمْ مِنَ الْبَدْءِ لِلْخَلَاصِ، بِتَقْدِيسِ الرُّوحِ وَتَصْدِيقِ الْحَقِّ. ١٤. الْأَمْرُ الَّذِي دَعَاكُمْ إِلَيْهِ بِإِنْجِيلِنَا، لِاقْتِنَاءِ مَجْدِ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ.
١٥. فَاثْبُتُوا إِذًا أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ وَتَمَسَّكُوا بِالتَّعَالِيمِ الَّتِي تَعَلَّمْتُمُوهَا، سَوَاءٌ كَانَ بِالْكَلَامِ أَمْ بِرِسَالَتِنَا. ١٦. وَالرَّبُّنَا نَفْسُهُ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحُ، وَYAHWEH أَبُونَا الَّذِي أَحَبَّنَا وَأَعْطَانَا عَزَاءً أَبَدِيًّا وَرَجَاءً صَالِحًا بِالنِّعْمَةِ، ١٧. يُعَزِّي قُلُوبَكُمْ وَيُثَبِّتُكُمْ فِي كُلِّ كَلَامٍ وَعَمَلٍ صَالِحٍ.

3

٣

Encouragement to pray

1. Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you:
2. And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith. 3. But the Lord is faithful, who shall establish you, and keep you from evil.
4. And we have confidence in the Lord concerning you, that all of you both do and will do the things which we command you. 5. And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

الحث على الصلاة

١. أَخِيرًا أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ صَلُّوا لِأَجْلِنَا، لِكَيْ تَجْرِيَ كَلِمَةُ الرَّبِّ وَتَتَمَجَّدَ، كَمَا عِنْدَكُمْ أَيْضًا، ٢. وَلِكَيْ نُنْقَذَ مِنَ النَّاسِ الْأَرْدِيَاءِ الْأَشْرَارِ. لِأَنَّ الْإِيمَانَ لَيْسَ لِلْجَمِيعِ. ٣. أَمِينٌ هُوَ الرَّبُّ الَّذِي سَيُثَبِّتُكُمْ وَيَحْفَظُكُمْ مِنَ الشِّرِّيرِ. ٤. وَنَثِقُ بِا YAHWEH مِنْ جِهَتِكُمْ أَنَّكُمْ تَفْعَلُونَ مَا نُوصِيكُمْ بِهِ وَسَتَفْعَلُونَ أَيْضًا. ٥. وَالرَّبُّ يَهْدِي قُلُوبَكُمْ إِلَى مَحَبَّةِ YAHWEH، وَإِلَى صَبْرِ الْمَسِيحِ.

Warning against laziness

6. Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord YAHshúa Christ, that all of you withdraw yourselves from every brother that walks disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us. 7. For yourselves know how all of you ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; 8. Neither did we eat any man's bread for nothing; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you: 9. Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an example unto you to follow us. 10. For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat. 11. For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies. 12. Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord YAHshúa Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread. 13. But all of you, brethren, be not weary in well doing. 14. And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed. 15. Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

تحذير من الكسل

٦. ثُمَّ نُوصِيكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ، بِاسْمِ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، أَنْ تَتَجَنَّبُوا كُلَّ أَخٍ يَسْلُكُ بِلَا تَرْتِيبٍ، وَلَيْسَ حَسَبَ التَّعْلِيمِ الَّذِي أَخَذَهُ مِنَّا. ٧. إِذْ أَنْتُمْ تَعْرِفُونَ كَيْفَ يَجِبُ أَنْ يُتَمَثَّلَ بِنَا، لِأَنَّنَا لَمْ نَسْلُكْ بِلَا تَرْتِيبٍ بَيْنَكُمْ، ٨. وَلَا أَكَلْنَا خُبْزًا مَجَّانًا مِنْ أَحَدٍ، بَلْ كُنَّا نَشْتَغِلُ بِتَعَبٍ وَكَدٍّ لَيْلًا وَنَهَارًا، لِكَيْ لَا نُثَقِّلَ عَلَى أَحَدٍ مِنْكُمْ.
٩. لَيْسَ أَنْ لَا سُلْطَانَ لَنَا، بَلْ لِكَيْ نُعْطِيَكُمْ أَنْفُسَنَا قُدْوَةً حَتَّى تَتَمَثَّلُوا بِنَا. ١٠. فَإِنَّنَا أَيْضًا حِينَ كُنَّا عِنْدَكُمْ، أَوْصَيْنَاكُمْ بِهَذَا: «أَنَّهُ إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ لَا يُرِيدُ أَنْ يَشْتَغِلَ فَلَا يَأْكُلْ أَيْضًا». ١١. لِأَنَّنَا نَسْمَعُ أَنَّ قَوْمًا يَسْلُكُونَ بَيْنَكُمْ بِلَا تَرْتِيبٍ، لَا يَشْتَغِلُونَ شَيْئًا بَلْ هُمْ فُضُولِيُّونَ. ١٢. فَمِثْلُ هَؤُلَاءِ نُوصِيهِمْ وَنَعِظُهُمْ بِالرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ أَنْ يَشْتَغِلُوا بِهُدُوءٍ، وَيَأْكُلُوا خُبْزَ أَنْفُسِهِمْ.
١٣. أَمَّا أَنْتُمْ أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ فَلَا تَفْشَلُوا فِي عَمَلِ الْخَيْرِ. ١٤. وَإِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ لَا يُطِيعُ كَلَامَنَا بِالرِّسَالَةِ، فَسِمُوا هَذَا وَلَا تُخَالِطُوهُ لِكَيْ يَخْجَلَ، ١٥. وَلَكِنْ لَا تَحْسِبُوهُ كَعَدُوٍّ، بَلْ أَنْذِرُوهُ كَأَخٍ.

Final greetings

16. Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all. 17. The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write. 18. The grace of our Lord YAHshúa Christ be with you all. Amen.

تحيات ختامية

١٦. وَالرَّبُّ السَّلَامِ نَفْسُهُ يُعْطِيكُمُ السَّلَامَ دَائِمًا مِنْ كُلِّ وَجْهٍ. الرَّبُّ مَعَ جَمِيعِكُمْ. ١٧. اَلسَّلَامُ بِيَدِي أَنَا بُولُسَ، الَّذِي هُوَ عَلَامَةٌ فِي كُلِّ رِسَالَةٍ. هَكَذَا أَنَا أَكْتُبُ. ١٨. نِعْمَةُ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ مَعَ جَمِيعِكُمْ. آمِينَ.

1 Timothy

١ تيموثاوس

1

1. Paul, an apostle of YAHshúa Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord YAHshúa Christ, which is our hope; 2. Unto Timothy, my own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father and YAHshúa Christ our Lord.

Warning against false teachers of the law

3. As I besought you to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that you might charge some that they teach no other doctrine, 4. Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do. 5. Now the end of the commandment is love out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith sincere: 6. From which some having miss the mark have turned aside unto vain arguments;
7. Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm. 8. But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully; 9. Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, 10. For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers , for liars, for promise breakers, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine; 11. According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

Paul's thanksgiving to the Lord for his grace

12. And I thank Christ YAHshúa our Lord, who has enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry; 13. Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and prone to cause hurt: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief. 14. And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ YAHshúa. 15. This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ YAHshúa came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief. 16. Nevertheless for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first YAHshúa Christ might show forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting. 17. Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen. 18. This charge I commit unto you, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on you, that you by them might war a good warfare; 19. Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck: 20. Of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

١

١. بُولُسُ، رَسُولُ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، بِحَسَبِ أَمْرِ YAHWEH مُخَلِّصِنَا، وَالرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، رَجَائِنَا. ٢. إِلَى تِيمُوثَاوُسَ، الِابْنِ الصَّرِيحِ فِي الْإِيمَانِ: نِعْمَةٌ وَرَحْمَةٌ وَسَلَامٌ مِنَ YAHWEH أَبِينَا وَالْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa الرَّبِّنَا.

تحذير من معلمي الناموس الكذبة

٣. كَمَا طَلَبْتُ إِلَيْكَ أَنْ تَمْكُثَ فِي أَفَسُسَ، إِذْ كُنْتُ أَنَا ذَاهِبًا إِلَى مَكِدُونِيَّةَ، لِكَيْ تُوصِيَ قَوْمًا أَنْ لَا يُعَلِّمُوا تَعْلِيمًا آخَرَ، ٤. وَلَا يُصْغُوا إِلَى خُرَافَاتٍ وَأَنْسَابٍ لَا حَدَّ لَهَا، تُسَبِّبُ مُبَاحَثَاتٍ دُونَ بُنْيَانِ YAHWEH الَّذِي فِي الْإِيمَانِ. ٥. وَأَمَّا غَايَةُ الْوَصِيَّةِ فَهِيَ الْمَحَبَّةُ مِنْ قَلْبٍ طَاهِرٍ، وَضَمِيرٍ صَالِحٍ، وَإِيمَانٍ بِلَا رِيَاءٍ.
٦. الْأُمُورُ الَّتِي إِذْ زَاغَ قَوْمٌ عَنْهَا، انْحَرَفُوا إِلَى كَلَامٍ بَاطِلٍ.
٧. يُرِيدُونَ أَنْ يَكُونُوا مُعَلِّمِي النَّامُوسِ، وَهُمْ لَا يَفْهَمُونَ مَا يَقُولُونَ، وَلَا مَا يُقَرِّرُونَهُ. ٨. وَلَكِنَّنَا نَعْلَمُ أَنَّ النَّامُوسَ صَالِحٌ، إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَسْتَعْمِلُهُ نَامُوسِيًّا. ٩. عَالِمًا هَذَا: أَنَّ النَّامُوسَ لَمْ يُوضَعْ لِلْبَارِّ، بَلْ لِلْأَثَمَةِ وَالْمُتَمَرِّدِينَ، لِلْفُجَّارِ وَالْخُطَاةِ، لِلدَّنِسِينَ وَالْمُسْتَبِيحِينَ، لِقَاتِلِي الْآبَاءِ وَقَاتِلِي الْأُمَّهَاتِ، لِقَاتِلِي النَّاسِ، ١٠. لِلزُّنَاةِ، لِمُضَاجِعِي الذُّكُورِ، لِسَارِقِي النَّاسِ، لِلْكَذَّابِينَ، لِلْحَانِثِينَ، وَإِنْ كَانَ شَيْءٌ آخَرُ يُقَاوِمُ التَّعْلِيمَ الصَّحِيحَ، ١١. حَسَبَ إِنْجِيلِ مَجْدِ YAHWEH الْمُبَارَكِ الَّذِي اؤْتُمِنْتُ أَنَا عَلَيْهِ.

شكر بولس الرّبَّعلى نعمته

١٢. وَأَنَا أَشْكُرُ الْمَسِيحَ YAHshúa الرَّبِّنَا الَّذِي قَوَّانِي، أَنَّهُ حَسِبَنِي أَمِينًا، إِذْ جَعَلَنِي لِلْخِدْمَةِ، ١٣. أَنَا الَّذِي كُنْتُ قَبْلًا مُجَدِّفًا وَمُضْطَهِدًا وَمُفْتَرِيًا. وَلَكِنَّنِي رُحِمْتُ، لِأَنِّي فَعَلْتُ بِجَهْلٍ فِي عَدَمِ إِيمَانٍ. ١٤. وَتَفَاضَلَتْ نِعْمَةُ الرَّبِّنَا جِدًّا مَعَ الْإِيمَانِ وَالْمَحَبَّةِ الَّتِي فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa. ١٥. صَادِقَةٌ هِيَ الْكَلِمَةُ وَمُسْتَحِقَّةٌ كُلَّ قُبُولٍ: أَنَّ الْمَسِيحَ YAHshúa جَاءَ إِلَى الْعَالَمِ لِيُخَلِّصَ الْخُطَاةَ الَّذِينَ أَوَّلُهُمْ أَنَا. ١٦. لَكِنَّنِي لِهَذَا رُحِمْتُ: لِيُظْهِرَ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحُ فِيَّ أَنَا أَوَّلًا كُلَّ أَنَاةٍ، مِثَالًا لِلْعَتِيدِينَ أَنْ يُؤْمِنُوا بِهِ لِلْحَيَاةِ الْأَبَدِيَّةِ. ١٧. وَمَلِكُ الدُّهُورِ الَّذِي لَا يَفْنَى وَلَا يُرَى، الرَّبُّ الْحَكِيمُ وَحْدَهُ، لَهُ الْكَرَامَةُ وَالْمَجْدُ إِلَى دَهْرِ الدُّهُورِ. آمِينَ. ١٨. هَذِهِ الْوَصِيَّةُ أَيُّهَا الِابْنُ تِيمُوثَاوُسُ أَسْتَوْدِعُكَ إِيَّاهَا حَسَبَ النُّبُوَّاتِ الَّتِي سَبَقَتْ عَلَيْكَ، لِكَيْ تُحَارِبَ فِيهَا الْمُحَارَبَةَ الْحَسَنَةَ، ١٩. وَلَكَ إِيمَانٌ وَضَمِيرٌ صَالِحٌ، الَّذِي إِذْ رَفَضَهُ قَوْمٌ، انْكَسَرَتْ بِهِمِ السَّفِينَةُ مِنْ جِهَةِ الْإِيمَانِ أَيْضًا، ٢٠. الَّذِينَ مِنْهُمْ هِيمِينَايُسُ وَالْإِسْكَنْدَرُ، اللَّذَانِ أَسْلَمْتُهُمَا لِلشَّيْطَانِ لِكَيْ يُؤَدَّبَا حَتَّى لَا يُجَدِّفَا.

2

Special instructions for worship

1. I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;
2. For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty. 3. For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;
4. Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. 5. For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ YAHshúa;
6. Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time. 7. Unto which I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not;) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity. 8. I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting. 9. In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with reverence and sobriety; not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;
10. But (which becomes women professing godliness) with good works. 11. Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. 12. But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence. 13. For Adam was first formed, then Eve. 14. And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.
15. Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and love and holiness with sobriety.

3

Bishops

1. This is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desires a good work. 2. A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, able to teach; 3. Not given to wine, not an attacker, not greedy of filthy illegal gain; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous; 4. One that rules well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; 5. (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) 6. Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.
7. Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

Deacons

8. Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy illegal gain;
9. Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.
10. And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless.

٢

توجيهات خاصة بالعبادة

١. فَأَطْلُبُ أَوَّلَ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ، أَنْ تُقَامَ طَلِبَاتٌ وَصَلَوَاتٌ وَابْتِهَالَاتٌ
وَتَشَكُّرَاتٌ لِأَجْلِ جَمِيعِ النَّاسِ، ٢. لِأَجْلِ الْمُلُوكِ وَجَمِيعِ الَّذِينَ
هُمْ فِي مَنْصِبٍ، لِكَيْ نَقْضِيَ حَيَاةً مُطْمَئِنَّةً هَادِئَةً فِي كُلِّ تَقْوَى
وَوَقَارٍ، ٣. لِأَنَّ هَذَا حَسَنٌ وَمَقْبُولٌ لَدَى مُخَلِّصِنَا YAHWEH،
٤. الَّذِي يُرِيدُ أَنَّ جَمِيعَ النَّاسِ يَخْلُصُونَ، وَإِلَى مَعْرِفَةِ الْحَقِّ
يُقْبِلُونَ. ٥. لِأَنَّهُ يُوجَدُ الرَّبُّ وَاحِدٌ وَوَسِيطٌ وَاحِدٌ بَيْنَ
YAHWEH وَالنَّاسِ: الْإِنْسَانُ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحُ، ٦. الَّذِي بَذَلَ
نَفْسَهُ فِدْيَةً لِأَجْلِ الْجَمِيعِ، الشَّهَادَةُ فِي أَوْقَاتِهَا الْخَاصَّةِ، ٧. الَّتِي
جُعِلْتُ أَنَا لَهَا كَارِزًا وَرَسُولًا. اَلْحَقَّ أَقُولُ فِي الْمَسِيحِ وَلَا
أَكْذِبُ، مُعَلِّمًا لِلْأُمَمِ فِي الْإِيمَانِ وَالْحَقِّ. ٨. فَأُرِيدُ أَنْ يُصَلِّيَ
الرِّجَالُ فِي كُلِّ مَكَانٍ، رَافِعِينَ أَيَادِيَ طَاهِرَةً، بِدُونِ غَضَبٍ
وَلَا جِدَالٍ. ٩. وَكَذَلِكَ أَنَّ النِّسَاءَ يُزَيِّنَّ ذَوَاتِهِنَّ بِلِبَاسِ الْحِشْمَةِ،
مَعَ وَرَعٍ وَتَعَقُّلٍ، لَا بِضَفَائِرَ أَوْ ذَهَبٍ أَوْ لآلِئَ أَوْ مَلَابِسَ كَثِيرَةِ
الثَّمَنِ، ١٠. بَلْ كَمَا يَلِيقُ بِنِسَاءٍ مُتَعَاهِدَاتٍ بِتَقْوَى YAHWEH
بِأَعْمَالٍ صَالِحَةٍ. ١١. لِتَتَعَلَّمِ الْمَرْأَةُ بِسُكُوتٍ فِي كُلِّ خُضُوعٍ.
١٢. وَلَكِنْ لَسْتُ آذَنُ لِلْمَرْأَةِ أَنْ تُعَلِّمَ وَلَا تَتَسَلَّطَ عَلَى الرَّجُلِ،
بَلْ تَكُونُ فِي سُكُوتٍ، ١٣. لِأَنَّ آدَمَ جُبِلَ أَوَّلًا ثُمَّ حَوَّاءُ، ١٤. وَآدَمُ
لَمْ يُغْوَ، لَكِنَّ الْمَرْأَةَ أُغْوِيَتْ فَحَصَلَتْ فِي التَّعَدِّي. ١٥. وَلَكِنَّهَا
سَتَخْلُصُ بِوِلَادَةِ الْأَوْلَادِ، إِنْ ثَبَتْنَ فِي الْإِيمَانِ وَالْمَحَبَّةِ
وَالْقَدَاسَةِ مَعَ التَّعَقُّلِ.

٣

الأساقفة

١. صَادِقَةٌ هِيَ الْكَلِمَةُ: إِنِ ابْتَغَى أَحَدٌ الْأُسْقُفِيَّةَ، فَيَشْتَهِي عَمَلًا
صَالِحًا. ٢. فَيَجِبُ أَنْ يَكُونَ الْأُسْقُفُ: بِلَا لَوْمٍ، بَعْلَ امْرَأَةٍ
وَاحِدَةٍ، صَاحِيًا، عَاقِلًا، مُحْتَشِمًا، مُضِيفًا لِلْغُرَبَاءِ، صَالِحًا
لِلتَّعْلِيمِ، ٣. غَيْرَ مُدْمِنِ الْخَمْرِ، وَلَا ضَرَّابٍ، وَلَا طَامِعٍ بِالرِّبْحِ
الْقَبِيحِ، بَلْ حَلِيمًا، غَيْرَ مُخَاصِمٍ، وَلَا مُحِبٍّ لِلْمَالِ، ٤. يُدَبِّرُ بَيْتَهُ
حَسَنًا، لَهُ أَوْلَادٌ فِي الْخُضُوعِ بِكُلِّ وَقَارٍ. ٥. وَإِنَّمَا إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ
لَا يَعْرِفُ أَنْ يُدَبِّرَ بَيْتَهُ، فَكَيْفَ يَعْتَنِي بِكَنِيسَةِ YAHWEH؟
٦. غَيْرَ حَدِيثِ الْإِيمَانِ لِئَلَّا يَتَصَلَّفَ فَيَسْقُطَ فِي دَيْنُونَةِ إِبْلِيسَ.
٧. وَيَجِبُ أَيْضًا أَنْ تَكُونَ لَهُ شَهَادَةٌ حَسَنَةٌ مِنَ الَّذِينَ هُمْ مِنْ
خَارِجٍ، لِئَلَّا يَسْقُطَ فِي تَعْيِيرٍ وَفَخِّ إِبْلِيسَ.

الشمامسة

٨. كَذَلِكَ يَجِبُ أَنْ يَكُونَ الشَّمَامِسَةُ ذَوِي وَقَارٍ، لَا ذَوِي لِسَانَيْنِ،
غَيْرَ مُولَعِينَ بِالْخَمْرِ الْكَثِيرِ، وَلَا طَامِعِينَ بِالرِّبْحِ الْقَبِيحِ،
٩. وَلَهُمْ سِرُّ الْإِيمَانِ بِضَمِيرٍ طَاهِرٍ. ١٠. وَإِنَّمَا هَؤُلَاءِ أَيْضًا
لِيُخْتَبَرُوا أَوَّلًا، ثُمَّ يَتَشَمَّسُوا إِنْ كَانُوا بِلَا لَوْمٍ.

11. Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. 12. Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.
13. For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ YAHshúa. 14. These things write I unto you, hoping to come unto you shortly: 15. But if I tarry long, that you may know how you ought to behave yourself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth. 16. And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

4

Instructions for Timothy

1. Now the Spirit speaks expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; 2. Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; 3. Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God has created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth. 4. For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving: 5. For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer. 6. If you put the brethren in remembrance of these things, you shall be a good minister of YAHshúa Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, unto which you have attained. 7. But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise yourself rather unto godliness. 8. For bodily exercise profits little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come. 9. This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation. 10. For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe. 11. These things command and teach. 12. Let no man despise your youth; but be you an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in love, in spirit, in faith, in purity. 13. Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine. 14. Neglect not the gift that is in you, which was given you by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. 15. Meditate upon these things; give yourself wholly to them; that your profiting may appear to all. 16. Take heed unto yourself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this you shall both save yourself, and them that hear you.

5

Commandments regarding widows, the elderly, and slaves

1. Rebuke not an elder, but implore him as a father; and the younger men as brethren; 2. The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity. 3. Honour widows that are widows indeed.

١١. كَذَلِكَ يَجِبُ أَنْ تَكُونَ النِّسَاءُ ذَوَاتِ وَقَارٍ، غَيْرَ ثَالِبَاتٍ، صَاحِيَاتٍ، أَمِينَاتٍ فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ. ١٢. لِيَكُنِ الشَّمَامِسَةُ كُلٌّ: بَعْلَ امْرَأَةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ، مُدَبِّرِينَ أَوْلَادَهُمْ وَبُيُوتَهُمْ حَسَنًا، ١٣. لأَنَّ الَّذِينَ تَشَمَّسُوا حَسَنًا، يَقْتَنُونَ لأَنْفُسِهِمْ دَرَجَةً حَسَنَةً وَثِقَةً كَثِيرَةً فِي الإِيمَانِ الَّذِي بِالْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa. ١٤. هَذَا أَكْتُبُهُ إِلَيْكَ رَاجِيًا أَنْ آتِيَ إِلَيْكَ عَنْ قَرِيبٍ. ١٥. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كُنْتُ أُبْطِئُ، فَلِكَيْ تَعْلَمَ كَيْفَ يَجِبُ أَنْ تَتَصَرَّفَ فِي بَيْتِ YAHWEH، الَّذِي هُوَ كَنِيسَةُ YAHWEH الْحَيِّ، عَمُودُ الْحَقِّ وَقَاعِدَتُهُ. ١٦. وَبِالإِجْمَاعِ عَظِيمٌ هُوَ سِرُّ التَّقْوَى: YAHWEH ظَهَرَ فِي الْجَسَدِ، تَبَرَّرَ فِي الرُّوحِ، تَرَاءَى لِمَلاَئِكَةٍ، كُرِزَ بِهِ بَيْنَ الأُمَمِ، أُومِنَ بِهِ فِي الْعَالَمِ، رُفِعَ فِي الْمَجْدِ.

٤

توجيهات لتيموثاوس

١. وَلَكِنَّ الرُّوحَ يَقُولُ صَرِيحًا: إِنَّهُ فِي الأَزْمِنَةِ الأَخِيرَةِ يَرْتَدُّ قَوْمٌ عَنِ الإِيمَانِ، تَابِعِينَ أَرْوَاحًا مُضِلَّةً وَتَعَالِيمَ شَيَاطِينَ، ٢. فِي رِيَاءِ أَقْوَالٍ كَاذِبَةٍ، مَوْسُومَةً ضَمَائِرُهُمْ، ٣. مَانِعِينَ عَنِ الزِّوَاجِ، وَآمِرِينَ أَنْ يُمْتَنَعَ عَنْ أَطْعِمَةٍ قَدْ خَلَقَهَا YAHWEH لِتُتَنَاوَلَ بِالشُّكْرِ مِنَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ وَعَارِفِي الْحَقِّ. ٤. لأَنَّ كُلَّ خَلِيقَةِ YAHWEH جَيِّدَةٌ، وَلاَ يُرْفَضُ شَيْءٌ إِذَا أُخِذَ مَعَ الشُّكْرِ، ٥. لأَنَّهُ يُقَدَّسُ بِكَلِمَةِ YAHWEH وَالصَّلاَةِ. ٦. إِنْ فَكَّرْتَ الإِخْوَةَ بِهَذَا، تَكُونُ خَادِمًا صَالِحًا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، مُتَرَبِّيًا بِكَلاَمِ الإِيمَانِ وَالتَّعْلِيمِ الْحَسَنِ الَّذِي تَتَبَّعْتَهُ. ٧. وَأَمَّا الْخُرَافَاتُ الدَّنِسَةُ الْعَجَائِزِيَّةُ فَارْفُضْهَا، وَرَوِّضْ نَفْسَكَ لِلتَّقْوَى. ٨. لأَنَّ الرِّيَاضَةَ الْجَسَدِيَّةَ نَافِعَةٌ لِقَلِيلٍ، وَلَكِنَّ التَّقْوَى نَافِعَةٌ لِكُلِّ شَيْءٍ، إِذْ لَهَا مَوْعِدُ الْحَيَاةِ الْحَاضِرَةِ وَالْعَتِيدَةِ، ٩. صَادِقَةٌ هِيَ الْكَلِمَةُ وَمُسْتَحِقَّةٌ كُلَّ قُبُولٍ. ١٠. لأَنَّنَا لِهَذَا نَتْعَبُ وَنُعَيَّرُ، لأَنَّنَا قَدْ أَلْقَيْنَا رَجَاءَنَا عَلَى YAHWEH الْحَيِّ، الَّذِي هُوَ مُخَلِّصُ جَمِيعِ النَّاسِ، وَلاَ سِيَّمَا الْمُؤْمِنِينَ. ١١. أَوْصِ بِهَذَا وَعَلِّمْ. ١٢. لاَ يَسْتَهِنْ أَحَدٌ بِحَدَاثَتِكَ، بَلْ كُنْ قُدْوَةً لِلْمُؤْمِنِينَ: فِي الْكَلاَمِ، فِي التَّصَرُّفِ، فِي الْمَحَبَّةِ، فِي الرُّوحِ، فِي الإِيمَانِ، فِي الطَّهَارَةِ. ١٣. إِلَى أَنْ أَجِيءَ اعْكُفْ عَلَى الْقِرَاءَةِ وَالْوَعْظِ وَالتَّعْلِيمِ. ١٤. لاَ تُهْمِلِ الْمَوْهِبَةَ الَّتِي فِيكَ، الْمُعْطَاةَ لَكَ بِالنُّبُوَّةِ مَعَ وَضْعِ أَيْدِي الْمَشْيَخَةِ. ١٥. اهْتَمَّ بِهَذَا. كُنْ فِيهِ، لِكَيْ يَكُونَ تَقَدُّمُكَ ظَاهِرًا فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ. ١٦. لاَحِظْ نَفْسَكَ وَالتَّعْلِيمَ وَدَاوِمْ عَلَى ذَلِكَ، لأَنَّكَ إِذَا فَعَلْتَ هَذَا، تُخَلِّصُ نَفْسَكَ وَالَّذِينَ يَسْمَعُونَكَ أَيْضًا.

٥

وصايا بشأن الأرامل والشيوخ والعبيد

١. لاَ تَزْجُرْ شَيْخًا بَلْ عِظْهُ كَأَبٍ، وَالأَحْدَاثَ كَإِخْوَةٍ، ٢. وَالْعَجَائِزَ كَأُمَّهَاتٍ، وَالْحَدَثَاتِ كَأَخَوَاتٍ، بِكُلِّ طَهَارَةٍ. ٣. أَكْرِمِ الأَرَامِلَ اللَّوَاتِي هُنَّ بِالْحَقِيقَةِ أَرَامِلُ.

٤. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كَانَتْ أَرْمَلَةٌ لَهَا أَوْلَادٌ أَوْ حَفَدَةٌ، فَلْيَتَعَلَّمُوا أَوَّلًا أَنْ يُوَقِّرُوا أَهْلَ بَيْتِهِمْ وَيُوفُوا وَالِدِيهِمِ الْمُكَافَأَةَ، لِأَنَّ هَذَا صَالِحٌ وَمَقْبُولٌ أَمَامَ YAHWEH. ٥. وَلَكِنَّ الَّتِي هِيَ بِالْحَقِيقَةِ أَرْمَلَةٌ وَوَحِيدَةٌ، فَقَدْ أَلْقَتْ رَجَاءَهَا عَلَى YAHWEH، وَهِيَ تُواظِبُ الطِّلِبَاتِ وَالصَّلَوَاتِ لَيْلًا وَنَهَارًا. ٦. وَأَمَّا الْمُتَنَعِّمَةُ فَقَدْ مَاتَتْ وَهِيَ حَيَّةٌ. ٧. فَأَوْصِ بِهَذَا لِكَيْ يَكُنَّ بِلَا لَوْمٍ. ٨. وَإِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ لَا يَعْتَنِي بِخَاصَّتِهِ، وَلَا سِيَّمَا أَهْلُ بَيْتِهِ، فَقَدْ أَنْكَرَ الْإِيمَانَ، وَهُوَ شَرٌّ مِنْ غَيْرِ الْمُؤْمِنِ. ٩. لِتُكْتَتَبْ أَرْمَلَةٌ، إِنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ عُمْرُهَا أَقَلَّ مِنْ سِتِّينَ سَنَةً، امْرَأَةَ رَجُلٍ وَاحِدٍ، ١٠. مَشْهُودًا لَهَا فِي أَعْمَالٍ صَالِحَةٍ، إِنْ تَكُنْ قَدْ رَبَّتِ الْأَوْلَادَ، أَضَافَتِ الْغُرَبَاءَ، غَسَّلَتْ أَرْجُلَ الْقِدِّيسِينَ، سَاعَدَتِ الْمُتَضَايِقِينَ، اتَّبَعَتْ كُلَّ عَمَلٍ صَالِحٍ. ١١. أَمَّا الْأَرَامِلُ الْحَدَثَاتُ فَارْفُضْهُنَّ، لِأَنَّهُنَّ مَتَى بَطِرْنَ عَلَى الْمَسِيحِ، يُرِدْنَ أَنْ يَتَزَوَّجْنَ، ١٢. وَلَهُنَّ دَيْنُونَةٌ لِأَنَّهُنَّ رَفَضْنَ الْإِيمَانَ الْأَوَّلَ. ١٣. وَمَعَ ذَلِكَ أَيْضًا يَتَعَلَّمْنَ أَنْ يَكُنَّ بَطَّالَاتٍ، يَطُفْنَ فِي الْبُيُوتِ. وَلَسْنَ بَطَّالَاتٍ فَقَطْ بَلْ مِهْذَارَاتٌ أَيْضًا، وَفُضُولِيَّاتٌ، يَتَكَلَّمْنَ بِمَا لَا يَجِبُ. ١٤. فَأُرِيدُ أَنَّ الْحَدَثَاتِ يَتَزَوَّجْنَ وَيَلِدْنَ الْأَوْلَادَ وَيُدَبِّرْنَ الْبُيُوتَ، وَلَا يُعْطِينَ عِلَّةً لِلْمُقَاوِمِ مِنْ أَجْلِ الشَّتْمِ. ١٥. فَإِنَّ بَعْضَهُنَّ قَدِ انْحَرَفْنَ وَرَاءَ الشَّيْطَانِ. ١٦. إِنْ كَانَ لِمُؤْمِنٍ أَوْ مُؤْمِنَةٍ أَرَامِلُ، فَلْيُسَاعِدْهُنَّ وَلَا يُثَقَّلْ عَلَى الْكَنِيسَةِ، لِكَيْ تُسَاعِدَ هِيَ اللَّوَاتِي هُنَّ بِالْحَقِيقَةِ أَرَامِلُ. ١٧. أَمَّا الشُّيُوخُ الْمُدَبِّرُونَ حَسَنًا فَلْيُحْسَبُوا أَهْلًا لِكَرَامَةٍ مُضَاعَفَةٍ، وَلَا سِيَّمَا الَّذِينَ يَتْعَبُونَ فِي الْكَلِمَةِ وَالتَّعْلِيمِ، ١٨. لِأَنَّ الْكِتَابَ يَقُولُ: «لَا تَكُمَّ ثَوْرًا دَارِسًا»، وَ«الْفَاعِلُ مُسْتَحِقٌّ أُجْرَتَهُ». ١٩. لَا تَقْبَلْ شِكَايَةً عَلَى شَيْخٍ إِلَّا عَلَى شَاهِدَيْنِ أَوْ ثَلَاثَةِ شُهُودٍ. ٢٠. اَلَّذِينَ يُخْطِئُونَ وَبِّخْهُمْ أَمَامَ الْجَمِيعِ، لِكَيْ يَكُونَ عِنْدَ الْبَاقِينَ خَوْفٌ. ٢١. أُنَاشِدُكَ أَمَامَ YAHWEH وَالرَّبِّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ وَالْمَلَائِكَةِ الْمُخْتَارِينَ، أَنْ تَحْفَظَ هَذَا بِدُونِ غَرَضٍ، وَلَا تَعْمَلَ شَيْئًا بِمُحَابَاةٍ. ٢٢. لَا تَضَعْ يَدًا عَلَى أَحَدٍ بِالْعَجَلَةِ، وَلَا تَشْتَرِكْ فِي خَطَايَا الْآخَرِينَ. اِحْفَظْ نَفْسَكَ طَاهِرًا. ٢٣. لَا تَكُنْ فِي مَا بَعْدُ شَرَّابَ مَاءٍ، بَلِ اسْتَعْمِلْ خَمْرًا قَلِيلًا مِنْ أَجْلِ مَعِدَتِكَ وَأَسْقَامِكَ الْكَثِيرَةِ. ٢٤. خَطَايَا بَعْضِ النَّاسِ وَاضِحَةٌ تَتَقَدَّمُ إِلَى الْقَضَاءِ، وَأَمَّا الْبَعْضُ فَتَتْبَعُهُمْ. ٢٥. كَذَلِكَ أَيْضًا الْأَعْمَالُ الصَّالِحَةُ وَاضِحَةٌ، وَالَّتِي هِيَ خِلَافُ ذَلِكَ لَا يُمْكِنُ أَنْ تُخْفَى.

4. But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to show piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God. 5. Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusts in God, and continues in supplications and prayers night and day. 6. But she that lives in pleasure is dead while she lives. 7. And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless. 8. But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he has denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel. 9. Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man. 10. Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work. 11. But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry; 12. Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith. 13. And likewise they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but gossiping also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not. 14. I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully. 15. For some are already turned aside after Satan. 16. If any man or woman that believes have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed. 17. Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine. 18. For the scripture says, You shall not suppress the ox that treads out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his reward. 19. Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses. 20. Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear. 21. I charge you before God, and the Lord YAHshúa Christ, and the elect angels, that you observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality. 22. Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep yourself pure. 23. Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for your stomach's sake and yours often infirmities. 24. Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some men they follow after. 25. Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

٦

١. جَمِيعُ الَّذِينَ هُمْ عَبِيدٌ تَحْتَ نِيرٍ فَلْيَحْسِبُوا سَادَتَهُمْ مُسْتَحِقِّينَ كُلَّ إِكْرَامٍ، لِئَلَّا يُفْتَرَى عَلَى اسْمِ YAHWEH وَتَعْلِيمِهِ.
٢. وَالَّذِينَ لَهُمْ سَادَةٌ مُؤْمِنُونَ، لَا يَسْتَهِينُوا بِهِمْ لِأَنَّهُمْ إِخْوَةٌ، بَلْ لِيَخْدِمُوهُمْ أَكْثَرَ، لِأَنَّ الَّذِينَ يَتَشَارَكُونَ فِي الْفَائِدَةِ، هُمْ مُؤْمِنُونَ وَمَحْبُوبُونَ. عَلِّمْ وَعِظْ بِهَذَا.

1. Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed. 2. And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but rather do them service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

Love of money

3. If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord YAHshúa Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; 4. He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof comes envy, strife, railings, evil questionings, 5. Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw yourself. 6. But godliness with contentment is great gain. 7. For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. 8. And having food and raiment let us be therewith content. 9. But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. 10. For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

Fight the good fight

11. But you, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.
12. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, unto which you are also called, and have professed a good profession before many witnesses. 13. I give you charge in the sight of God, who replenishes life to all things, and before Christ YAHshúa, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession; 14. That you keep this commandment without spot, blameless, until the appearing of our Lord YAHshúa Christ: 15. Which in his times he shall show, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;
16. Who only has immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man has seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen. 17. Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who gives us richly all things to enjoy; 18. That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate; 19. Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life. 20. O Timothy, keep that which is committed to your trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called: 21. Which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with you. Amen.

محبة المال

٣. إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يُعَلِّمُ تَعْلِيمًا آخَرَ، وَلَا يُوافِقُ كَلِمَاتِ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ الصَّحِيحَةَ، وَالتَّعْلِيمَ الَّذِي هُوَ حَسَبَ التَّقْوَى، ٤. فَقَدْ تَصَلَّفَ، وَهُوَ لَا يَفْهَمُ شَيْئًا، بَلْ هُوَ مُتَعَلِّلٌ بِمُبَاحَثَاتٍ وَمُمَاحَكَاتِ الْكَلَامِ، الَّتِي مِنْهَا يَحْصُلُ الْحَسَدُ وَالْخِصَامُ وَالِافْتِرَاءُ وَالظُّنُونُ الرَّدِيَّةُ، ٥. وَمُنَازَعَاتُ أُنَاسٍ فَاسِدِي الذِّهْنِ وَعَادِمِي الْحَقِّ، يَظُنُّونَ أَنَّ التَّقْوَى تِجَارَةٌ. تَجَنَّبْ مِثْلَ هؤُلَاءِ. ٦. وَأَمَّا التَّقْوَى مَعَ الْقَنَاعَةِ فَهِيَ تِجَارَةٌ عَظِيمَةٌ.
٧. لِأَنَّنَا لَمْ نَدْخُلِ الْعَالَمَ بِشَيْءٍ، وَوَاضِحٌ أَنَّنَا لَا نَقْدِرُ أَنْ نَخْرُجَ مِنْهُ بِشَيْءٍ. ٨. فَإِنْ كَانَ لَنَا قُوتٌ وَكِسْوَةٌ، فَلْنَكْتَفِ بِهِمَا. ٩. وَأَمَّا الَّذِينَ يُرِيدُونَ أَنْ يَكُونُوا أَغْنِيَاءَ، فَيَسْقُطُونَ فِي تَجْرِبَةٍ وَفَخٍّ وَشَهَوَاتٍ كَثِيرَةٍ غَبِيَّةٍ وَمُضِرَّةٍ، تُغَرِّقُ النَّاسَ فِي الْعَطَبِ وَالْهَلَاكِ. ١٠. لِأَنَّ مَحَبَّةَ الْمَالِ أَصْلٌ لِكُلِّ الشُّرُورِ، الَّذِي إِذِ ابْتَغَاهُ قَوْمٌ ضَلُّوا عَنِ الْإِيمَانِ، وَطَعَنُوا أَنْفُسَهُمْ بِأَوْجَاعٍ كَثِيرَةٍ.

الجهاد الحسن

١١. وَأَمَّا أَنْتَ يَا إِنْسَانَ YAHWEH فَاهْرُبْ مِنْ هَذَا، وَاتْبَعِ الْبِرَّ وَالتَّقْوَى وَالْإِيمَانَ وَالْمَحَبَّةَ وَالصَّبْرَ وَالْوَدَاعَةَ. ١٢. جَاهِدْ جِهَادَ الْإِيمَانِ الْحَسَنَ، وَأَمْسِكْ بِالْحَيَاةِ الْأَبَدِيَّةِ الَّتِي إِلَيْهَا دُعِيتَ أَيْضًا، وَاعْتَرَفْتَ الِاعْتِرَافَ الْحَسَنَ أَمَامَ شُهُودٍ كَثِيرِينَ. ١٣. أُوصِيكَ أَمَامَ YAHWEH الَّذِي يُحْيِي الْكُلَّ، وَالْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa الَّذِي شَهِدَ لَدَى بِيلَاطُسَ الْبُنْطِيِّ بِالِاعْتِرَافِ الْحَسَنِ: ١٤. أَنْ تَحْفَظَ الْوَصِيَّةَ بِلَا دَنَسٍ وَلَا لَوْمٍ إِلَى ظُهُورِ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، ١٥. الَّذِي سَيُبَيِّنُهُ فِي أَوْقَاتِهِ الْمُبَارَكُ الْعَزِيزُ الْوَحِيدُ: مَلِكُ الْمُلُوكِ وَالرَّبُّ الْأَرْبَابِ، ١٦. الَّذِي وَحْدَهُ لَهُ عَدَمُ الْمَوْتِ، سَاكِنًا فِي نُورٍ لَا يُدْنَى مِنْهُ، الَّذِي لَمْ يَرَهُ أَحَدٌ مِنَ النَّاسِ وَلَا يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يَرَاهُ، الَّذِي لَهُ الْكَرَامَةُ وَالْقُدْرَةُ الْأَبَدِيَّةُ. آمِينَ. ١٧. أَوْصِ الْأَغْنِيَاءَ فِي الدَّهْرِ الْحَاضِرِ أَنْ لَا يَسْتَكْبِرُوا، وَلَا يُلْقُوا رَجَاءَهُمْ عَلَى غَيْرِ يَقِينِيَّةِ الْغِنَى، بَلْ عَلَى YAHWEH الْحَيِّ الَّذِي يَمْنَحُنَا كُلَّ شَيْءٍ بِغِنًى لِلتَّمَتُّعِ. ١٨. وَأَنْ يَصْنَعُوا صَلَاحًا، وَأَنْ يَكُونُوا أَغْنِيَاءَ فِي أَعْمَالٍ صَالِحَةٍ، وَأَنْ يَكُونُوا أَسْخِيَاءَ فِي الْعَطَاءِ، كُرَمَاءَ فِي التَّوْزِيعِ، ١٩. مُدَّخِرِينَ لِأَنْفُسِهِمْ أَسَاسًا حَسَنًا لِلْمُسْتَقْبَلِ، لِكَيْ يُمْسِكُوا بِالْحَيَاةِ الْأَبَدِيَّةِ. ٢٠. يَا تِيمُوثَاوُسُ، احْفَظِ الْوَدِيعَةَ، مُعْرِضًا عَنِ الْكَلَامِ الْبَاطِلِ الدَّنِسِ، وَمُخَالَفَاتِ الْعِلْمِ الْكَاذِبِ الِاسْمِ، ٢١. الَّذِي إِذْ تَظَاهَرَ بِهِ قَوْمٌ زَاغُوا مِنْ جِهَةِ الْإِيمَانِ. ٢٢. اَلنِّعْمَةُ مَعَكَ. آمِينَ.

2 Timothy

٢ تيموثاوس

1

1. Paul, an apostle of YAHshúa Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ YAHshúa, 2. To Timothy, my dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ YAHshúa our Lord.

Encouragement to faithfulness

3. I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of you in my prayers night and day; 4. Greatly desiring to see you, being mindful of your tears, that I may be filled with joy;
5. When I call to remembrance the sincere faith that is in you, which dwelt first in your grandmother Lois, and your mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in you also. 6. Wherefore I put you in remembrance that you stir up the gift of God, which is in you by the putting on of my hands. 7. For God has not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind. 8. Be not you therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be you partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God; 9. Who has saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ YAHshúa before the world began, 10. But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour YAHshúa Christ, who has abolished death, and has brought life and immortality to light through the gospel: 11. Unto which I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles. 12. For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day. 13. Hold fast the form of sound words, which you have heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ YAHshúa. 14. That good thing which was committed unto you keep by the Holy Spirit which dwells in us. 15. This you know, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes. 16. The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he often refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain: 17. But, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me. 18. The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, you know very well.

2

The good soldier of YAHshúa Christ

1. You therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ YAHshúa. 2. And the things that you have heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit you to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

١

١. بُولُسُ، رَسُولُ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ بِمَشِيئَةِ YAHWEH، لِأَجْلِ وَعْدِ الْحَيَاةِ الَّتِي فِي YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ. ٢. إِلَى تِيمُوثَاوُسَ الِابْنِ الْحَبِيبِ: نِعْمَةٌ وَرَحْمَةٌ وَسَلاَمٌ مِنَ YAHWEH الآبِ وَالْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa الرَّبِّنَا.

التشجيع على الأمانة

٣. إِنِّي أَشْكُرُ YAHWEH الَّذِي أَعْبُدُهُ مِنْ أَجْدَادِي بِضَمِيرٍ طَاهِرٍ، كَمَا أَذْكُرُكَ بِلاَ انْقِطَاعٍ فِي طِلْبَاتِي لَيْلاً وَنَهَارًا، ٤. مُشْتَاقًا أَنْ أَرَاكَ، ذَاكِرًا دُمُوعَكَ لِكَيْ أَمْتَلِئَ فَرَحًا، ٥. إِذْ أَتَذَكَّرُ الإِيمَانَ الْعَدِيمَ الرِّيَاءِ الَّذِي فِيكَ، الَّذِي سَكَنَ أَوَّلاً فِي جَدَّتِكَ لَوْئِيسَ وَأُمِّكَ أَفْنِيكِي، وَلَكِنِّي مُوقِنٌ أَنَّهُ فِيكَ أَيْضًا.
٦. فَلِهَذَا السَّبَبِ أُذَكِّرُكَ أَنْ تُضْرِمَ أَيْضًا مَوْهِبَةَ YAHWEH الَّتِي فِيكَ بِوَضْعِ يَدَيَّ، ٧. لأَنَّ YAHWEH لَمْ يُعْطِنَا الرُّوحَ الْفَشَلِ، بَلْ الرُّوحَ الْقُوَّةِ وَالْمَحَبَّةِ وَالنُّصْحِ. ٨. فَلاَ تَخْجَلْ بِشَهَادَةِ الرَّبِّنَا، وَلاَ بِي أَنَا أَسِيرَهُ، بَلِ اشْتَرِكْ فِي احْتِمَالِ الْمَشَقَّاتِ لِأَجْلِ الإِنْجِيلِ بِحَسَبِ قُوَّةِ YAHWEH، ٩. الَّذِي خَلَّصَنَا وَدَعَانَا دَعْوَةً مُقَدَّسَةً، لاَ بِمُقْتَضَى أَعْمَالِنَا، بَلْ بِمُقْتَضَى الْقَصْدِ وَالنِّعْمَةِ الَّتِي أُعْطِيَتْ لَنَا فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa قَبْلَ الأَزْمِنَةِ الأَزَلِيَّةِ، ١٠. وَإِنَّمَا أُظْهِرَتِ الآنَ بِظُهُورِ مُخَلِّصِنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، الَّذِي أَبْطَلَ الْمَوْتَ وَأَنَارَ الْحَيَاةَ وَالْخُلُودَ بِوَاسِطَةِ الإِنْجِيلِ.
١١. الَّذِي جُعِلْتُ أَنَا لَهُ كَارِزًا وَرَسُولاً وَمُعَلِّمًا لِلأُمَمِ. ١٢. لِهَذَا السَّبَبِ أَحْتَمِلُ هَذِهِ الأُمُورَ أَيْضًا. لَكِنَّنِي لَسْتُ أَخْجَلُ، لأَنَّنِي عَالِمٌ بِمَنْ آمَنْتُ، وَمُوقِنٌ أَنَّهُ قَادِرٌ أَنْ يَحْفَظَ وَدِيعَتِي إِلَى ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ. ١٣. تَمَسَّكْ بِصُورَةِ الْكَلاَمِ الصَّحِيحِ الَّذِي سَمِعْتَهُ مِنِّي، فِي الإِيمَانِ وَالْمَحَبَّةِ الَّتِي فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa. ١٤. اِحْفَظِ الْوَدِيعَةَ الصَّالِحَةَ بِالرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ السَّاكِنِ فِينَا. ١٥. أَنْتَ تَعْلَمُ هَذَا أَنَّ جَمِيعَ الَّذِينَ فِي أَسِيَّا ارْتَدُّوا عَنِّي، الَّذِينَ مِنْهُمْ فِيجَلُّسُ وَهَرْمُوجَانِسُ. ١٦. لِيُعْطِ الرَّبُّ رَحْمَةً لِبَيْتِ أُنِيسِيفُورُسَ، لأَنَّهُ مِرَارًا كَثِيرَةً أَرَاحَنِي وَلَمْ يَخْجَلْ بِسِلْسِلَتِي، ١٧. بَلْ لَمَّا كَانَ فِي رُومِيَةَ، طَلَبَنِي بِأَوْفَرِ اجْتِهَادٍ فَوَجَدَنِي. ١٨. لِيُعْطِهِ الرَّبُّ أَنْ يَجِدَ رَحْمَةً مِنَ الرَّبِّ فِي ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ. وَكُلُّ مَا كَانَ يَخْدِمُ فِي أَفَسُسَ أَنْتَ تَعْرِفُهُ جَيِّدًا.

٢

الجندي الصالح ليسوع المسيح

١. فَتَقَوَّ أَنْتَ يَا ابْنِي بِالنِّعْمَةِ الَّتِي فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa. ٢. وَمَا سَمِعْتَهُ مِنِّي بِشُهُودٍ كَثِيرِينَ، أَوْدِعْهُ أُنَاسًا أُمَنَاءَ، يَكُونُونَ أَكْفَاءً أَنْ يُعَلِّمُوا آخَرِينَ أَيْضًا.

3. You therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of YAHshúa Christ. 4. No man that wars entangles himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who has chosen him to be a soldier. 5. And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully. 6. The farmer that labours must be first partaker of the fruits. 7. Consider what I say; and the Lord give you understanding in all things. 8. Remember that YAHshúa Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel: 9. Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, even unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound. 10. Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ YAHshúa with eternal glory. 11. It is a faithful saying: For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him: 12. If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us: 13. If we believe not, yet he abides faithful: he cannot deny himself.

The approved servant of the Lord

14. Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers. 15. Study to show yourself approved unto God, a workman that needs not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. 16. But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness. 17. And their word will eat as does a canker: of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus; 18. Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some. 19. Nevertheless the foundation of God stands sure, having this seal, The Lord knows them that are his. And, Let every one that names the name of Christ depart from iniquity. 20. But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour. 21. If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work. 22. Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, love, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart. 23. But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes. 24. And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, able to teach, patient, 25. In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God possibly will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;
26. And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

3

Evil in the last days

1. This know also, that in the last days dangerous times shall come. 2. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

٣. فَاشْتَرِكْ أَنْتَ فِي احْتِمَالِ الْمَشَقَّاتِ كَجُنْدِيٍّ صَالِحٍ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ. ٤. لَيْسَ أَحَدٌ وَهُوَ يَتَجَنَّدُ يَرْتَبِكُ بِأَعْمَالِ الْحَيَاةِ لِكَيْ يُرْضِيَ مَنْ جَنَّدَهُ. ٥. وَأَيْضًا إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يُجَاهِدُ، لَا يُكَلَّلُ إِنْ لَمْ يُجَاهِدْ قَانُونِيًّا. ٦. يَجِبُ أَنَّ الْحَرَّاثَ الَّذِي يَتْعَبُ، يَشْتَرِكُ هُوَ أَوَّلًا فِي الْأَثْمَارِ. ٧. افْهَمْ مَا أَقُولُ. فَلْيُعْطِكَ الرَّبُّ فَهْمًا فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ. ٨. اُذْكُرْ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحَ الْمُقَامَ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ، مِنْ نَسْلِ دَاوُدَ بِحَسَبِ إِنْجِيلِي، ٩. الَّذِي فِيهِ أَحْتَمِلُ الْمَشَقَّاتِ حَتَّى الْقُيُودَ كَمُذْنِبٍ. لَكِنَّ كَلِمَةَ YAHWEH لَا تُقَيَّدُ. ١٠. لِأَجْلِ ذَلِكَ أَنَا أَصْبِرُ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ لِأَجْلِ الْمُخْتَارِينَ، لِكَيْ يَحْصُلُوا هُمْ أَيْضًا عَلَى الْخَلَاصِ الَّذِي فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa، مَعَ مَجْدٍ أَبَدِيٍّ. ١١. صَادِقَةٌ هِيَ الْكَلِمَةُ: أَنَّهُ إِنْ كُنَّا قَدْ مُتْنَا مَعَهُ فَسَنَحْيَا أَيْضًا مَعَهُ. ١٢. إِنْ كُنَّا نَصْبِرُ فَسَنَمْلِكُ أَيْضًا مَعَهُ. إِنْ كُنَّا نُنْكِرُهُ فَهُوَ أَيْضًا سَيُنْكِرُنَا. ١٣. إِنْ كُنَّا غَيْرَ أُمَنَاءَ فَهُوَ يَبْقَى أَمِينًا، لَنْ يَقْدِرَ أَنْ يُنْكِرَ نَفْسَهُ.

الخادم المقبول من الرَّبِّ

١٤. فَكِّرْ بِهَذِهِ الْأُمُورِ، مُنَاشِدًا قُدَّامَ الرَّبِّ أَنْ لَا يَتَمَاحَكُوا بِالْكَلَامِ. الْأَمْرُ غَيْرُ النَّافِعِ لِشَيْءٍ، لِهَدْمِ السَّامِعِينَ. ١٥. اجْتَهِدْ أَنْ تُقِيمَ نَفْسَكَ YAHWEH مُزَكًّى، عَامِلًا لَا يُخْزَى، مُفَصِّلًا كَلِمَةَ الْحَقِّ بِالِاسْتِقَامَةِ. ١٦. وَأَمَّا الْأَقْوَالُ الْبَاطِلَةُ الدَّنِسَةُ فَاجْتَنِبْهَا، لِأَنَّهُمْ يَتَقَدَّمُونَ إِلَى أَكْثَرِ فُجُورٍ، ١٧. وَكَلِمَتُهُمْ تَرْعَى كَآكِلَةٍ. الَّذِينَ مِنْهُمْ هِيمِينَايُسُ وَفِيلِيتُسُ، ١٨. اللَّذَانِ زَاغَا عَنِ الْحَقِّ، قَائِلَيْنِ: «إِنَّ الْقِيَامَةَ قَدْ صَارَتْ» فَيَقْلِبَانِ إِيمَانَ قَوْمٍ.
١٩. وَلَكِنَّ أَسَاسَ YAHWEH الرَّاسِخَ قَدْ ثَبَتَ، إِذْ لَهُ هَذَا الْخَتْمُ: «يَعْلَمُ الرَّبُّ الَّذِينَ هُمْ لَهُ». وَ«لْيَتَجَنَّبِ الْإِثْمَ كُلُّ مَنْ يُسَمِّي اسْمَ الْمَسِيحِ». ٢٠. وَلَكِنْ فِي بَيْتٍ كَبِيرٍ لَيْسَ آنِيَةٌ مِنْ ذَهَبٍ وَفِضَّةٍ فَقَطْ، بَلْ مِنْ خَشَبٍ وَخَزَفٍ أَيْضًا، وَتِلْكَ لِلْكَرَامَةِ وَهَذِهِ لِلْهَوَانِ.
٢١. فَإِنْ طَهَّرَ أَحَدٌ نَفْسَهُ مِنْ هَذِهِ، يَكُونُ إِنَاءً لِلْكَرَامَةِ، مُقَدَّسًا، نَافِعًا لِلسَّيِّدِ، مُسْتَعَدًّا لِكُلِّ عَمَلٍ صَالِحٍ. ٢٢. أَمَّا الشَّهَوَاتُ الشَّبَابِيَّةُ فَاهْرُبْ مِنْهَا، وَاتْبَعِ الْبِرَّ وَالْإِيمَانَ وَالْمَحَبَّةَ وَالسَّلَامَ مَعَ الَّذِينَ يَدْعُونَ الرَّبَّ مِنْ قَلْبٍ نَقِيٍّ. ٢٣. وَالْمُبَاحَثَاتُ الْغَبِيَّةُ وَالسَّخِيفَةُ اجْتَنِبْهَا، عَالِمًا أَنَّهَا تُوَلِّدُ خُصُومَاتٍ، ٢٤. وَعَبْدُ الرَّبِّ لَا يَجِبُ أَنْ يُخَاصِمَ، بَلْ يَكُونُ مُتَرَفِّقًا بِالْجَمِيعِ، صَالِحًا لِلتَّعْلِيمِ، صَبُورًا عَلَى الْمَشَقَّاتِ، ٢٥. مُؤَدِّبًا بِالْوَدَاعَةِ الْمُقَاوِمِينَ، عَسَى أَنْ يُعْطِيَهُمُ YAHWEH تَوْبَةً لِمَعْرِفَةِ الْحَقِّ، ٢٦. فَيَسْتَفِيقُوا مِنْ فَخِّ إِبْلِيسَ إِذْ قَدِ اقْتَنَصَهُمْ لِإِرَادَتِهِ.

٣

الشر في الأيام الأخيرة

١. وَلَكِنِ اعْلَمْ هَذَا أَنَّهُ فِي الْأَيَّامِ الْأَخِيرَةِ سَتَأْتِي أَزْمِنَةٌ صَعْبَةٌ، ٢. لِأَنَّ النَّاسَ يَكُونُونَ مُحِبِّينَ لِأَنْفُسِهِمْ، مُحِبِّينَ لِلْمَالِ، مُتَعَظِّمِينَ، مُسْتَكْبِرِينَ، مُجَدِّفِينَ، غَيْرَ طَائِعِينَ لِوَالِدِيهِمْ، غَيْرَ شَاكِرِينَ، دَنِسِينَ،

3. Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,
4. Traitors, rebellious, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; 5. Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. 6. For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, 7. Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. 8. Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith. 9. But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as their's also was.

Paul's instructions to Timothy

10. But you have fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, love, patience, 11. Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me. 12. Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ YAHshúa shall suffer persecution. 13. But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived. 14. But continue you in the things which you have learned and have been assured of, knowing of whom you have learned them; 15. And that from a child you have known the holy scriptures, which are able to make you wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ YAHshúa. 16. All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: 17. That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

4

1. I charge you therefore before God, and the Lord YAHshúa Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom; 2. Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. 3. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;
4. And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. 5. But watch you in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of your ministry. 6. For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. 7. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: 8. Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

٣. بِلَا حُنُوٍّ، بِلَا رِضًى، ثَالِبِينَ، عَدِيمِي النَّزَاهَةِ، شَرِسِينَ، غَيْرَ مُحِبِّينَ لِلصَّلَاحِ، ٤. خَائِنِينَ، مُقْتَحِمِينَ، مُتَصَلِّفِينَ، مُحِبِّينَ لِلَّذَّاتِ دُونَ مَحَبَّةٍ YAHWEH، ٥. لَهُمْ صُورَةُ التَّقْوَى، وَلَكِنَّهُمْ مُنْكِرُونَ قُوَّتَهَا. فَأَعْرِضْ عَنْ هَؤُلَاءِ. ٦. فَإِنَّهُ مِنْ هَؤُلَاءِ هُمُ الَّذِينَ يَدْخُلُونَ الْبُيُوتَ، وَيَسْبُونَ نُسَيَّاتٍ مُحَمَّلَاتٍ خَطَايَا، مُنْسَاقَاتٍ بِشَهَوَاتٍ مُخْتَلِفَةٍ. ٧. يَتَعَلَّمْنَ فِي كُلِّ حِينٍ، وَلَا يَسْتَطِعْنَ أَنْ يُقْبِلْنَ إِلَى مَعْرِفَةِ الْحَقِّ أَبَدًا. ٨. وَكَمَا قَاوَمَ يَنِّيسُ وَيَمْبِرِيسُ مُوسَى، كَذَلِكَ هَؤُلَاءِ أَيْضًا يُقَاوِمُونَ الْحَقَّ. أُنَاسٌ فَاسِدَةٌ أَذْهَانُهُمْ، وَمِنْ جِهَةِ الْإِيمَانِ مَرْفُوضُونَ. ٩. لَكِنَّهُمْ لَا يَتَقَدَّمُونَ أَكْثَرَ، لِأَنَّ حُمْقَهُمْ سَيَكُونُ وَاضِحًا لِلْجَمِيعِ، كَمَا كَانَ حُمْقُ ذَيْنِكَ أَيْضًا.

وصايا بولس لتيموثاوس

١٠. وَأَمَّا أَنْتَ فَقَدْ تَبِعْتَ تَعْلِيمِي، وَسِيرَتِي، وَقَصْدِي، وَإِيمَانِي، وَأَنَاتِي، وَمَحَبَّتِي، وَصَبْرِي، ١١. وَاضْطِهَادَاتِي، وَآلَامِي، مِثْلَ مَا أَصَابَنِي فِي أَنْطَاكِيَةَ وَإِيقُونِيَّةَ وَلِسْتِرَةَ. أَيَّةَ اضْطِهَادَاتٍ احْتَمَلْتُ! وَمِنَ الْجَمِيعِ أَنْقَذَنِي الرَّبُّ. ١٢. وَجَمِيعُ الَّذِينَ يُرِيدُونَ أَنْ يَعِيشُوا بِالتَّقْوَى فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa يُضْطَهَدُونَ. ١٣. وَلَكِنَّ النَّاسَ الْأَشْرَارَ الْمُزَوِّرِينَ سَيَتَقَدَّمُونَ إِلَى أَرْدَأَ، مُضِلِّينَ وَمُضَلِّينَ. ١٤. وَأَمَّا أَنْتَ فَاثْبُتْ عَلَى مَا تَعَلَّمْتَ وَأَيْقَنْتَ، عَارِفًا مِمَّنْ تَعَلَّمْتَ. ١٥. وَأَنَّكَ مُنْذُ الطُّفُولِيَّةِ تَعْرِفُ الْكُتُبَ الْمُقَدَّسَةَ، الْقَادِرَةَ أَنْ تُحَكِّمَكَ لِلْخَلَاصِ، بِالْإِيمَانِ الَّذِي فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa. ١٦. كُلُّ الْكِتَابِ هُوَ مُوحًى بِهِ مِنَ YAHWEH، وَنَافِعٌ لِلتَّعْلِيمِ وَالتَّوْبِيخِ، لِلتَّقْوِيمِ وَالتَّأْدِيبِ الَّذِي فِي الْبِرِّ، ١٧. لِكَيْ يَكُونَ إِنْسَانُ YAHWEH كَامِلًا، مُتَأَهِّبًا لِكُلِّ عَمَلٍ صَالِحٍ.

٤

١. أَنَا أُنَاشِدُكَ إِذًا أَمَامَ YAHWEH وَالرَّبِّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، الْعَتِيدِ أَنْ يَدِينَ الْأَحْيَاءَ وَالْأَمْوَاتَ، عِنْدَ ظُهُورِهِ وَمَلَكُوتِهِ:
٢. اكْرِزْ بِالْكَلِمَةِ. اعْكُفْ عَلَى ذَلِكَ فِي وَقْتٍ مُنَاسِبٍ وَغَيْرِ مُنَاسِبٍ. وَبِّخِ، انْتَهِرْ، عِظْ بِكُلِّ أَنَاةٍ وَتَعْلِيمٍ. ٣. لِأَنَّهُ سَيَكُونُ وَقْتٌ لَا يَحْتَمِلُونَ فِيهِ التَّعْلِيمَ الصَّحِيحَ، بَلْ حَسَبَ شَهَوَاتِهِمُ الْخَاصَّةِ يَجْمَعُونَ لَهُمْ مُعَلِّمِينَ مُسْتَحِكَّةً مَسَامِعُهُمْ،
٤. فَيَصْرِفُونَ مَسَامِعَهُمْ عَنِ الْحَقِّ، وَيَنْحَرِفُونَ إِلَى الْخُرَافَاتِ.
٥. وَأَمَّا أَنْتَ فَاصْحُ فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ. احْتَمِلِ الْمَشَقَّاتِ. اعْمَلْ عَمَلَ الْمُبَشِّرِ. تَمِّمْ خِدْمَتَكَ. ٦. فَإِنِّي أَنَا الْآنَ أُسْكَبُ سَكِيبًا، وَوَقْتُ انْحِلَالِي قَدْ حَضَرَ. ٧. قَدْ جَاهَدْتُ الْجِهَادَ الْحَسَنَ، أَكْمَلْتُ السَّعْيَ، حَفِظْتُ الْإِيمَانَ، ٨. وَأَخِيرًا قَدْ وُضِعَ لِي إِكْلِيلُ الْبِرِّ، الَّذِي يَهَبُهُ لِي فِي ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ، الرَّبُّ الدَّيَّانُ الْعَادِلُ، وَلَيْسَ لِي فَقَطْ، بَلْ لِجَمِيعِ الَّذِينَ يُحِبُّونَ ظُهُورَهُ أَيْضًا.

Personal notes

9. Do your diligence to come shortly unto me: 10. For Demas has forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia. 11. Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with you: for he is profitable to me for the ministry. 12. And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus. 13. The coat that I left at Troas with Carpus, when you come, bring with you, and the books, but especially the parchments. 14. Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works: 15. Of whom be you ware also; for he has greatly withstood our words. 16. At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge. 17. Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. 18. And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Final greetings

19. Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus. 20. Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick. 21. Do your diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greets you, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren. 22. The Lord YAHshúa Christ be with your spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

ملاحظات شخصية

٩. بَادِرْ أَنْ تَجِيءَ إِلَيَّ سَرِيعًا، ١٠. لِأَنَّ دِيمَاسَ قَدْ تَرَكَنِي إِذْ أَحَبَّ الْعَالَمَ الْحَاضِرَ وَذَهَبَ إِلَى تَسَالُونِيكِي، وَكِرِيسْكِيسَ إِلَى غَلَاطِيَّةَ، وَتِيطُسَ إِلَى دَلْمَاطِيَّةَ. ١١. لُوقَا وَحْدَهُ مَعِي. خُذْ مَرْقُسَ وَأَحْضِرْهُ مَعَكَ لِأَنَّهُ نَافِعٌ لِي لِلْخِدْمَةِ. ١٢. أَمَّا تِيخِيكُسُ فَقَدْ أَرْسَلْتُهُ إِلَى أَفَسُسَ. ١٣. اَلرِّدَاءَ الَّذِي تَرَكْتُهُ فِي تَرُوَاسَ عِنْدَ كَارْبُسَ، أَحْضِرْهُ مَتَى جِئْتَ، وَالْكُتُبَ أَيْضًا وَلَا سِيَّمَا الرُّقُوقَ. ١٤. إِسْكَنْدَرُ النَّحَّاسُ أَظْهَرَ لِي شُرُورًا كَثِيرَةً. لِيُجَازِهِ الرَّبُّ حَسَبَ أَعْمَالِهِ. ١٥. فَاحْتَفِظْ مِنْهُ أَنْتَ أَيْضًا، لِأَنَّهُ قَاوَمَ أَقْوَالَنَا جِدًّا. ١٦. فِي احْتِجَاجِي الْأَوَّلِ لَمْ يَحْضُرْ أَحَدٌ مَعِي، بَلِ الْجَمِيعُ تَرَكُونِي. لَا يُحْسَبْ عَلَيْهِمْ. ١٧. وَلَكِنَّ الرَّبَّ وَقَفَ مَعِي وَقَوَّانِي، لِكَيْ تُتَمَّ بِي الْكِرَازَةُ، وَيَسْمَعَ جَمِيعُ الْأُمَمِ، فَأُنْقِذْتُ مِنْ فَمِ الْأَسَدِ. ١٨. وَسَيُنْقِذُنِي الرَّبُّ مِنْ كُلِّ عَمَلٍ رَدِيءٍ وَيُخَلِّصُنِي لِمَلَكُوتِهِ السَّمَاوِيِّ. الَّذِي لَهُ الْمَجْدُ إِلَى دَهْرِ الدُّهُورِ. آمِينَ.

تحيات ختامية

١٩. سَلِّمْ عَلَى فِرِسْكَا وَأَكِيلَا وَبَيْتِ أُنِيسِيفُورُسَ. ٢٠. أَرَاسْتُسُ بَقِيَ فِي كُورِنْثُوسَ. وَأَمَّا تُرُوفِيمُسُ فَتَرَكْتُهُ فِي مِيلِيتُسَ مَرِيضًا. ٢١. بَادِرْ أَنْ تَجِيءَ قَبْلَ الشِّتَاءِ. يُسَلِّمُ عَلَيْكَ أَفْبُولُسُ وَبُودِيسُ وَلِينُسُ وَكَلَاوِدِيَّةُ وَالْإِخْوَةُ جَمِيعًا. ٢٢. الرَّبُّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحُ مَعَ الرُّوحِكَ. اَلنِّعْمَةُ مَعَكُمْ. آمِينَ.

Titus

1

1. Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of YAHshúa Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness; 2. In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began; 3. But has in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour; 4. To Titus, mine own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord YAHshúa Christ our Saviour.

Titus' mission in Crete

5. For this cause left I you in Crete, that you should set in order the things that are lacking, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed you: 6. If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly. 7. For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, not an attacker, not given to filthy illegal gain; 8. But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate; 9. Holding fast the faithful word as he has been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers. 10. For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision: 11. Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy illegal gain's sake.
12. One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, sluggards. 13. This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith; 14. Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth. 15. Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled. 16. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

2

Commandments for different categories of believers

1. But speak you the things which become sound doctrine:
2. That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in love, in patience. 3. The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becomes holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

تيطس

١

١. بُولُسُ، عَبْدُ YAHWEH، وَرَسُولُ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، لِأَجْلِ إِيمَانِ مُخْتَارِي YAHWEH وَمَعْرِفَةِ الْحَقِّ، الَّذِي هُوَ حَسَبُ التَّقْوَى، ٢. عَلَى رَجَاءِ الْحَيَاةِ الْأَبَدِيَّةِ، الَّتِي وَعَدَ بِهَا YAHWEH الْمُنَزَّهُ عَنِ الْكَذِبِ، قَبْلَ الْأَزْمِنَةِ الْأَزَلِيَّةِ، ٣. وَإِنَّمَا أَظْهَرَ كَلِمَتَهُ فِي أَوْقَاتِهَا الْخَاصَّةِ، بِالْكِرَازَةِ الَّتِي اؤْتُمِنْتُ أَنَا عَلَيْهَا، بِحَسَبِ أَمْرِ مُخَلِّصِنَا YAHWEH، ٤. إِلَى تِيطُسَ، الِابْنِ الصَّرِيحِ حَسَبَ الْإِيمَانِ الْمُشْتَرَكِ: نِعْمَةٌ وَرَحْمَةٌ وَسَلَامٌ مِنَ YAHWEH الْآبِ وَالرَّبِّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ مُخَلِّصِنَا.

مهمة تيطس في كريت

٥. مِنْ أَجْلِ هَذَا تَرَكْتُكَ فِي كِرِيتَ لِكَيْ تُكَمِّلَ تَرْتِيبَ الْأُمُورِ النَّاقِصَةِ، وَتُقِيمَ فِي كُلِّ مَدِينَةٍ شُيُوخًا كَمَا أَوْصَيْتُكَ. ٦. إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ بِلَا لَوْمٍ، بَعْلَ امْرَأَةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ، لَهُ أَوْلَادٌ مُؤْمِنُونَ، لَيْسُوا فِي شِكَايَةِ الْخَلَاعَةِ وَلَا مُتَمَرِّدِينَ. ٧. لِأَنَّهُ يَجِبُ أَنْ يَكُونَ الْأُسْقُفُ: بِلَا لَوْمٍ كَوَكِيلِ YAHWEH، غَيْرَ مُعْجِبٍ بِنَفْسِهِ، وَلَا غَضُوبٍ، وَلَا مُدْمِنِ الْخَمْرِ، وَلَا ضَرَّابٍ، وَلَا طَامِعٍ فِي الرِّبْحِ الْقَبِيحِ، ٨. بَلْ مُضِيفًا لِلْغُرَبَاءِ، مُحِبًّا لِلْخَيْرِ، مُتَعَقِّلًا، بَارًّا، وَرِعًا، ضَابِطًا لِنَفْسِهِ، ٩. مُلَازِمًا لِلْكَلِمَةِ الصَّادِقَةِ الَّتِي بِحَسَبِ التَّعْلِيمِ، لِكَيْ يَكُونَ قَادِرًا أَنْ يَعِظَ بِالتَّعْلِيمِ الصَّحِيحِ وَيُوَبِّخَ الْمُنَاقِضِينَ. ١٠. فَإِنَّهُ يُوجَدُ كَثِيرُونَ مُتَمَرِّدِينَ يَتَكَلَّمُونَ بِالْبَاطِلِ، وَيَخْدَعُونَ الْعُقُولَ، وَلَاسِيَّمَا الَّذِينَ مِنَ الْخِتَانِ، ١١. الَّذِينَ يَجِبُ سَدُّ أَفْوَاهِهِمْ، فَإِنَّهُمْ يَقْلِبُونَ بُيُوتًا بِجُمْلَتِهَا، مُعَلِّمِينَ مَا لَا يَجِبُ، مِنْ أَجْلِ الرِّبْحِ الْقَبِيحِ. ١٢. قَالَ وَاحِدٌ مِنْهُمْ، وَهُوَ نَبِيٌّ لَهُمْ خَاصٌّ: «الْكِرِيتِيُّونَ دَائِمًا كَذَّابُونَ. وُحُوشٌ رَدِيَّةٌ. بُطُونٌ بَطَّالَةٌ».
١٣. هَذِهِ الشَّهَادَةُ صَادِقَةٌ. فَلِهَذَا السَّبَبِ وَبِّخْهُمْ بِصَرَامَةٍ لِكَيْ يَكُونُوا أَصِحَّاءَ فِي الْإِيمَانِ، ١٤. لَا يُصْغُونَ إِلَى خُرَافَاتٍ يَهُودِيَّةٍ، وَوَصَايَا أُنَاسٍ مُرْتَدِّينَ عَنِ الْحَقِّ. ١٥. كُلُّ شَيْءٍ طَاهِرٌ لِلطَّاهِرِينَ، وَأَمَّا لِلنَّجِسِينَ وَغَيْرِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ فَلَيْسَ شَيْءٌ طَاهِرًا، بَلْ قَدْ تَنَجَّسَ ذِهْنُهُمْ أَيْضًا وَضَمِيرُهُمْ. ١٦. يَعْتَرِفُونَ بِأَنَّهُمْ يَعْرِفُونَ YAHWEH، وَلَكِنَّهُمْ بِالْأَعْمَالِ يُنْكِرُونَهُ، إِذْ هُمْ رَجِسُونَ غَيْرُ طَائِعِينَ، وَمِنْ جِهَةِ كُلِّ عَمَلٍ صَالِحٍ مَرْفُوضُونَ.

٢

وصايا للفئات المختلفة من المؤمنين

١. وَأَمَّا أَنْتَ فَتَكَلَّمْ بِمَا يَلِيقُ بِالتَّعْلِيمِ الصَّحِيحِ: ٢. أَنْ يَكُونَ الْأَشْيَاخُ: صَاحِينَ، ذَوِي وَقَارٍ، مُتَعَقِّلِينَ، أَصِحَّاءَ فِي الْإِيمَانِ وَالْمَحَبَّةِ وَالصَّبْرِ. ٣. كَذَلِكَ الْعَجَائِزُ: فِي سِيرَةٍ تَلِيقُ بِالْقَدَاسَةِ، غَيْرَ ثَالِبَاتٍ، غَيْرَ مُسْتَعْبَدَاتٍ لِلْخَمْرِ الْكَثِيرِ، مُعَلِّمَاتٍ الصَّلَاحَ،

4. That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, 5. To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed. 6. Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded. 7. In all things showing yourself a pattern of good works: in doctrine showing incorruptness, gravity, sincerity, 8. Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you. 9. Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things; not answering again; 10. Not embezzling, but showing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things. 11. For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men, 12. Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; 13. Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour YAHshúa Christ; 14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself an exclusive people, zealous of good works. 15. These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise you.

3

Do everything that is right

1. Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work, 2. To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, showing all meekness unto all men. 3. For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another. 4. But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, 5. Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Spirit; 6. Which he shed on us abundantly through YAHshúa Christ our Saviour; 7. That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. 8. This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that you affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men. 9. But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are useless and vain. 10. A man that is an heretic after the first and second admonition reject;
11. Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sins, being condemned of himself.

٤. لِكَيْ يَنْصَحْنَ الْحَدَثَاتِ أَنْ يَكُنَّ مُحِبَّاتٍ لِرِجَالِهِنَّ وَيُحْبِبْنَ أَوْلَادَهُنَّ، ٥. مُتَعَقِّلَاتٍ، عَفِيفَاتٍ، مُلَازِمَاتٍ بُيُوتَهُنَّ، صَالِحَاتٍ، خَاضِعَاتٍ لِرِجَالِهِنَّ، لِكَيْ لَا يُجَدَّفَ عَلَى كَلِمَةِ YAHWEH. ٦. كَذَلِكَ عِظِ الْأَحْدَاثَ أَنْ يَكُونُوا مُتَعَقِّلِينَ،
٧. مُقَدِّمًا نَفْسَكَ فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ قُدْوَةً لِلْأَعْمَالِ الْحَسَنَةِ، وَمُقَدِّمًا فِي التَّعْلِيمِ نَقَاوَةً، وَوَقَارًا، وَإِخْلَاصًا، ٨. وَكَلَامًا صَحِيحًا غَيْرَ مَلُومٍ، لِكَيْ يُخْزَى الْمُضَادُّ، إِذْ لَيْسَ لَهُ شَيْءٌ رَدِيءٌ يَقُولُهُ عَنْكُمْ.
٩. وَالْعَبِيدَ أَنْ يَخْضَعُوا لِسَادَتِهِمْ، وَيُرْضُوهُمْ فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ، غَيْرَ مُنَاقِضِينَ، ١٠. غَيْرَ مُخْتَلِسِينَ، بَلْ مُقَدِّمِينَ كُلَّ أَمَانَةٍ صَالِحَةٍ، لِكَيْ يُزَيِّنُوا تَعْلِيمَ مُخَلِّصِنَا YAHWEH فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ.
١١. لِأَنَّهُ قَدْ ظَهَرَتْ نِعْمَةُ YAHWEH الْمُخَلِّصَةُ لِجَمِيعِ النَّاسِ، ١٢. مُعَلِّمَةً إِيَّانَا أَنْ نُنْكِرَ الْفُجُورَ وَالشَّهَوَاتِ الْعَالَمِيَّةَ، وَنَعِيشَ بِالتَّعَقُّلِ وَالْبِرِّ وَالتَّقْوَى فِي الْعَالَمِ الْحَاضِرِ، ١٣. مُنْتَظِرِينَ الرَّجَاءَ الْمُبَارَكَ وَظُهُورَ مَجْدِ YAHWEH الْعَظِيمِ وَمُخَلِّصِنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، ١٤. الَّذِي بَذَلَ نَفْسَهُ لِأَجْلِنَا، لِكَيْ يَفْدِيَنَا مِنْ كُلِّ إِثْمٍ، وَيُطَهِّرَ لِنَفْسِهِ شَعْبًا خَاصًّا غَيُورًا فِي أَعْمَالٍ حَسَنَةٍ.
١٥. تَكَلَّمْ بِهَذِهِ، وَعِظْ، وَوَبِّخْ بِكُلِّ سُلْطَانٍ. لَا يَسْتَهِنْ بِكَ أَحَدٌ.

٣

عمل كل ما هو صالح

١. ذَكِّرْهُمْ أَنْ يَخْضَعُوا لِلرِّيَاسَاتِ وَالسَّلَاطِينِ، وَيُطِيعُوا، وَيَكُونُوا مُسْتَعِدِّينَ لِكُلِّ عَمَلٍ صَالِحٍ، ٢. وَلَا يَطْعَنُوا فِي أَحَدٍ، وَيَكُونُوا غَيْرَ مُخَاصِمِينَ، حُلَمَاءَ، مُظْهِرِينَ كُلَّ وَدَاعَةٍ لِجَمِيعِ النَّاسِ. ٣. لِأَنَّنَا كُنَّا نَحْنُ أَيْضًا قَبْلًا أَغْبِيَاءَ، غَيْرَ طَائِعِينَ، ضَالِّينَ، مُسْتَعْبَدِينَ لِشَهَوَاتٍ وَلَذَّاتٍ مُخْتَلِفَةٍ، عَائِشِينَ فِي الْخُبْثِ وَالْحَسَدِ، مَمْقُوتِينَ، مُبْغِضِينَ بَعْضُنَا بَعْضًا. ٤. وَلَكِنْ حِينَ ظَهَرَ لُطْفُ مُخَلِّصِنَا YAHWEH وَإِحْسَانُهُ ٥. لَا بِأَعْمَالٍ فِي بِرٍّ عَمِلْنَاهَا نَحْنُ، بَلْ بِمُقْتَضَى رَحْمَتِهِ خَلَّصَنَا بِغُسْلِ الْمِيلَادِ الثَّانِي وَتَجْدِيدِ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ، ٦. الَّذِي سَكَبَهُ بِغِنًى عَلَيْنَا بِا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ مُخَلِّصِنَا. ٧. حَتَّى إِذَا تَبَرَّرْنَا بِنِعْمَتِهِ، نَصِيرُ وَرَثَةً حَسَبَ رَجَاءِ الْحَيَاةِ الْأَبَدِيَّةِ. ٨. صَادِقَةٌ هِيَ الْكَلِمَةُ. وَأُرِيدُ أَنْ تُقَرِّرَ هَذِهِ الْأُمُورَ، لِكَيْ يَهْتَمَّ الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا بِا YAHWEH أَنْ يُمَارِسُوا أَعْمَالًا حَسَنَةً. فَإِنَّ هَذِهِ الْأُمُورَ هِيَ الْحَسَنَةُ وَالنَّافِعَةُ لِلنَّاسِ. ٩. وَأَمَّا الْمُبَاحَثَاتُ الْغَبِيَّةُ، وَالْأَنْسَابُ، وَالْخُصُومَاتُ، وَالْمُنَازَعَاتُ النَّامُوسِيَّةُ فَاجْتَنِبْهَا، لِأَنَّهَا غَيْرُ نَافِعَةٍ، وَبَاطِلَةٌ. ١٠. اَلرَّجُلُ الْمُبْتَدِعُ بَعْدَ الْإِنْذَارِ مَرَّةً وَمَرَّتَيْنِ، أَعْرِضْ عَنْهُ. ١١. عَالِمًا أَنَّ مِثْلَ هَذَا قَدِ انْحَرَفَ، وَهُوَ يُخْطِئُ مَحْكُومًا عَلَيْهِ مِنْ نَفْسِهِ.

Final remarks

12. When I shall send Artemas unto you, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter. 13. Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be lacking unto them.
14. And let our's also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful. 15. All that are with me salute you. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

ملاحظات ختامية

١٢. حِينَمَا أُرْسِلُ إِلَيْكَ أَرْتِيمَاسَ أَوْ تِيخِيكُسَ، بَادِرْ أَنْ تَأْتِيَ إِلَيَّ إِلَى نِيكُوبُولِيسَ، لِأَنِّي عَزَمْتُ أَنْ أُشَتِّيَ هُنَاكَ. ١٣. جَهِّزْ زِينَاسَ النَّامُوسِيَّ وَأَبُلُّوسَ بِاجْتِهَادٍ لِلسَّفَرِ حَتَّى لَا يُعْوِزَهُمَا شَيْءٌ. ١٤. وَلْيَتَعَلَّمْ مَنْ لَنَا أَيْضًا أَنْ يُمَارِسُوا أَعْمَالًا حَسَنَةً لِلْحَاجَاتِ الضَّرُورِيَّةِ، حَتَّى لَا يَكُونُوا بِلَا ثَمَرٍ. ١٥. يُسَلِّمُ عَلَيْكَ الَّذِينَ مَعِي جَمِيعًا. سَلِّمْ عَلَى الَّذِينَ يُحِبُّونَنَا فِي الْإِيمَانِ. اَلنِّعْمَةُ مَعَ جَمِيعِكُمْ. آمِينَ.

Philemon

فليمون

1

1. Paul, a prisoner of YAHshúa Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow labourer, 2. And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the church in your house: 3. Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord YAHshúa Christ.

Thanksgiving and prayer for Philemon

4. I thank my God, making mention of you always in my prayers, 5. Hearing of your love and faith, which you have toward the Lord YAHshúa, and toward all saints; 6. That the communication of your faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ YAHshúa. 7. For we have great joy and consolation in your love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by you, brother.

Paul's appeal for Onesimus

8. Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to admonish you that which is convenient, 9. Yet for love's sake I rather plead to you, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of YAHshúa Christ. 10. I plead to you for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:
11. Which in time past was to you useless, but now profitable to you and to me: 12. Whom I have sent again: you therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels: 13. Whom I would have retained with me, that in your position he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel: 14. But without your mind would I do nothing; that your benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly. 15. For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that you should receive him for ever; 16. Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto you, both in the flesh, and in the Lord? 17. If you count me therefore a partner, receive him as myself. 18. If he has wronged you, or owes you ought, put that on mine account; 19. I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: although it be I do not say to you how you owe unto me even yours own self besides. 20. Yea, brother, let me have joy of you in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord. 21. Having confidence in your obedience I wrote unto you, knowing that you will also do more than I say. 22. But likewise prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

Final greetings

23. There salute you Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ YAHshúa; 24. Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers. 25. The grace of our Lord YAHshúa Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

١

١. بُولُسُ، أَسِيرُ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، وَتِيمُوثَاوُسُ الْأَخُ، إِلَى فِلِيمُونَ الْمَحْبُوبِ وَالْعَامِلِ مَعَنَا، ٢. وَإِلَى أَبْفِيَّةَ الْمَحْبُوبَةِ، وَأَرْخِبُّسَ الْمُتَجَنِّدِ مَعَنَا، وَإِلَى الْكَنِيسَةِ الَّتِي فِي بَيْتِكَ: ٣. نِعْمَةٌ لَكُمْ وَسَلَامٌ مِنَ YAHWEH أَبِينَا وَالرَّبِّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ.

شكر وصلاة من أجل فليمون

٤. أَشْكُرُ إِلَهِي كُلَّ حِينٍ ذَاكِرًا إِيَّاكَ فِي صَلَوَاتِي، ٥. سَامِعًا بِمَحَبَّتِكَ، وَالْإِيمَانِ الَّذِي لَكَ نَحْوَ الرَّبِّ YAHshúa، وَلِجَمِيعِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ، ٦. لِكَيْ تَكُونَ شَرِكَةُ إِيمَانِكَ فَعَّالَةً فِي مَعْرِفَةِ كُلِّ الصَّلَاحِ الَّذِي فِيكُمْ لِأَجْلِ الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa. ٧. لِأَنَّ لَنَا فَرَحًا كَثِيرًا وَتَعْزِيَةً بِسَبَبِ مَحَبَّتِكَ، لِأَنَّ أَحْشَاءَ الْقِدِّيسِينَ قَدِ اسْتَرَاحَتْ بِكَ أَيُّهَا الْأَخُ.

التماس بولس من أجل أنسيمس

٨. لِذَلِكَ، وَإِنْ كَانَ لِي بِالْمَسِيحِ ثِقَةٌ كَثِيرَةٌ أَنْ آمُرَكَ بِمَا يَلِيقُ، ٩. مِنْ أَجْلِ الْمَحَبَّةِ، أَطْلُبُ بِالْحَرِيِّ إِذْ أَنَا إِنْسَانٌ هَكَذَا نَظِيرُ بُولُسَ الشَّيْخِ، وَالْآنَ أَسِيرُ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ أَيْضًا ١٠. أَطْلُبُ إِلَيْكَ لِأَجْلِ ابْنِي أُنِسِيمُسَ، الَّذِي وَلَدْتُهُ فِي قُيُودِي، ١١. الَّذِي كَانَ قَبْلًا غَيْرَ نَافِعٍ لَكَ، وَلَكِنَّهُ الْآنَ نَافِعٌ لَكَ وَلِي، ١٢. الَّذِي رَدَدْتُهُ. فَاقْبَلْهُ، الَّذِي هُوَ أَحْشَائِي. ١٣. الَّذِي كُنْتُ أَشَاءُ أَنْ أُمْسِكَهُ عِنْدِي لِكَيْ يَخْدِمَنِي عِوَضًا عَنْكَ فِي قُيُودِ الْإِنْجِيلِ، ١٤. وَلَكِنْ بِدُونِ رَأْيِكَ لَمْ أُرِدْ أَنْ أَفْعَلَ شَيْئًا، لِكَيْ لَا يَكُونَ خَيْرُكَ كَأَنَّهُ عَلَى سَبِيلِ الِاضْطِرَارِ بَلْ عَلَى سَبِيلِ الِاخْتِيَارِ. ١٥. لِأَنَّهُ رُبَّمَا لِأَجْلِ هَذَا افْتَرَقَ عَنْكَ إِلَى سَاعَةٍ، لِكَيْ يَكُونَ لَكَ إِلَى الْأَبَدِ، ١٦. لَا كَعَبْدٍ فِي مَا بَعْدُ، بَلْ أَفْضَلَ مِنْ عَبْدٍ: أَخًا مَحْبُوبًا، وَلَا سِيَّمَا إِلَيَّ، فَكَمْ بِالْحَرِيِّ إِلَيْكَ فِي الْجَسَدِ وَالرَّبِّ جَمِيعًا! ١٧. فَإِنْ كُنْتَ تَحْسِبُنِي شَرِيكًا، فَاقْبَلْهُ نَظِيرِي. ١٨. ثُمَّ إِنْ كَانَ قَدْ ظَلَمَكَ بِشَيْءٍ، أَوْ لَكَ عَلَيْهِ دَيْنٌ، فَاحْسِبْ ذَلِكَ عَلَيَّ. ١٩. أَنَا بُولُسَ كَتَبْتُ بِيَدِي: أَنَا أُوفِي. حَتَّى لَا أَقُولَ لَكَ إِنَّكَ مَدْيُونٌ لِي بِنَفْسِكَ أَيْضًا. ٢٠. نَعَمْ أَيُّهَا الْأَخُ، لِيَكُنْ لِي فَرَحٌ بِكَ فِي الرَّبِّ. أَرِحْ أَحْشَائِي فِي الرَّبِّ. ٢١. إِذْ أَنَا وَاثِقٌ بِإِطَاعَتِكَ، كَتَبْتُ إِلَيْكَ، عَالِمًا أَنَّكَ تَفْعَلُ أَيْضًا أَكْثَرَ مِمَّا أَقُولُ. ٢٢. وَمَعَ هَذَا، أَعْدِدْ لِي أَيْضًا مَنْزِلًا، لِأَنِّي أَرْجُو أَنَّنِي بِصَلَوَاتِكُمْ سَأُوهَبُ لَكُمْ.

تحيات ختامية

٢٣. يُسَلِّمُ عَلَيْكَ أَبَفْرَاسُ الْمَأْسُورُ مَعِي فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa، ٢٤. وَمَرْقُسُ وَأَرِسْتَرْخُسُ وَدِيمَاسُ وَلُوقَا الْعَامِلُونَ مَعِي.
٢٥. نِعْمَةُ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ مَعَ الرُّوحِكُمْ. آمِينَ.

Hebrews

العبرانيون

1

The Son is superior than the angels

1. God, who at several times and in divers manners spoke in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Has in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he has appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; 3. Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high: 4. Being made so much better than the angels, as he has by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. 5. For unto which of the angels said he at any time, You are my Son, this day have I begotten you? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son? 6. And again, when he brings in the First-Born into the world, he says, And let all the angels of God worship him.
7. And of the angels he says, Who makes his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire. 8. But unto the Son he says, Your throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of your kingdom. 9. You have loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even your God, has anointed you with the oil of gladness above your fellows. 10. And, You, Lord, in the beginning have laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of yours hands: 11. They shall perish; but you remain; and they all shall wax old as does a garment; 12. And as a vesture shall you fold them up, and they shall be changed: but you are the same, and your years shall not fail. 13. But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make yours enemies your footstool? 14. Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

١

الابن أعظم من الملائكة

١. YAHWEH، بَعْدَ مَا كَلَّمَ الْآبَاءَ بِالْأَنْبِيَاءِ قَدِيمًا، بِأَنْوَاعٍ وَطُرُقٍ كَثِيرَةٍ، ٢. كَلَّمَنَا فِي هَذِهِ الْأَيَّامِ الْأَخِيرَةِ فِي ابْنِهِ، الَّذِي جَعَلَهُ وَارِثًا لِكُلِّ شَيْءٍ، الَّذِي بِهِ أَيْضًا عَمِلَ الْعَالَمِينَ، ٣. الَّذِي، وَهُوَ بَهَاءُ مَجْدِهِ، وَرَسْمُ جَوْهَرِهِ، وَحَامِلٌ كُلَّ الْأَشْيَاءِ بِكَلِمَةِ قُدْرَتِهِ، بَعْدَ مَا صَنَعَ بِنَفْسِهِ تَطْهِيرًا لِخَطَايَانَا، جَلَسَ فِي يَمِينِ الْعَظَمَةِ فِي الْأَعَالِي، ٤. صَائِرًا أَعْظَمَ مِنَ الْمَلَائِكَةِ بِمِقْدَارِ مَا وَرِثَ اسْمًا أَفْضَلَ مِنْهُمْ. ٥. لِأَنَّهُ لِمَنْ مِنَ الْمَلَائِكَةِ قَالَ قَطُّ: «أَنْتَ ابْنِي، أَنَا الْيَوْمَ وَلَدْتُكَ»؟ وَأَيْضًا: «أَنَا أَكُونُ لَهُ أَبًا، وَهُوَ يَكُونُ لِيَ ابْنًا»؟ ٦. وَأَيْضًا مَتَى أَدْخَلَ الْبِكْرَ إِلَى الْعَالَمِ يَقُولُ: «وَلْتَسْجُدْ لَهُ كُلُّ مَلَائِكَةِ YAHWEH». ٧. وَعَنِ الْمَلَائِكَةِ يَقُولُ: «الصَّانِعُ مَلَائِكَتَهُ رِيَاحًا، وَخُدَّامَهُ لَهِيبَ نَارٍ». ٨. وَأَمَّا عَنِ الِابْنِ: «كُرْسِيُّكَ يَا YAHWEH، إِلَى دَهْرِ الدُّهُورِ. قَضِيبُ اسْتِقَامَةٍ قَضِيبُ مُلْكِكَ. ٩. أَحْبَبْتَ الْبِرَّ، وَأَبْغَضْتَ الْإِثْمَ. مِنْ أَجْلِ ذَلِكَ مَسَحَكَ YAHWEH الرَّبُّكَ بِزَيْتِ الِابْتِهَاجِ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ شُرَكَائِكَ». ١٠. وَ«أَنْتَ يَا الرَّبُّ فِي الْبَدْءِ أَسَّسْتَ الْأَرْضَ، وَالسَّمَاوَاتُ هِيَ عَمَلُ يَدَيْكَ. ١١. هِيَ تَبِيدُ وَلَكِنْ أَنْتَ تَبْقَى، وَكُلُّهَا كَثَوْبٍ تَبْلَى، ١٢. وَكَرِدَاءٍ تَطْوِيهَا فَتَتَغَيَّرُ. وَلَكِنْ أَنْتَ أَنْتَ، وَسِنُوكَ لَنْ تَفْنَى». ١٣. ثُمَّ لِمَنْ مِنَ الْمَلَائِكَةِ قَالَ قَطُّ: «اجْلِسْ عَنْ يَمِينِي حَتَّى أَضَعَ أَعْدَاءَكَ مَوْطِئًا لِقَدَمَيْكَ»؟
١٤. أَلَيْسَ جَمِيعُهُمْ أَرْوَاحًا خَادِمَةً مُرْسَلَةً لِلْخِدْمَةِ لِأَجْلِ الْعَتِيدِينَ أَنْ يَرِثُوا الْخَلَاصَ!.

2

Warning and admonition against rejecting Christ

1. Therefore we ought to give the more earn heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip. 2. For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward; 3. How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him; 4. God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to his own will?

YAHshúa is like his brothers

5. For unto the angels has he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak. 6. But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that you are mindful of him? or the son of man that you visit him? 7. You made him a little lower than the angels; you crowned him with glory and honour, and did set him over the works of your hands:

٢

تحذير و إنذار من رفض المسيح

١. لِذَلِكَ يَجِبُ أَنْ نَتَنَبَّهَ أَكْثَرَ إِلَى مَا سَمِعْنَا لِئَلَّا نَفُوتَهُ، ٢. لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ كَانَتِ الْكَلِمَةُ الَّتِي تَكَلَّمَ بِهَا مَلَائِكَةٌ قَدْ صَارَتْ ثَابِتَةً، وَكُلُّ تَعَدٍّ وَمَعْصِيَةٍ نَالَ مُجَازَاةً عَادِلَةً، ٣. فَكَيْفَ نَنْجُو نَحْنُ إِنْ أَهْمَلْنَا خَلَاصًا هَذَا مِقْدَارُهُ؟ قَدِ ابْتَدَأَ الرَّبُّ بِالتَّكَلُّمِ بِهِ، ثُمَّ تَثَبَّتَ لَنَا مِنَ الَّذِينَ سَمِعُوا، ٤. شَاهِدًا YAHWEH مَعَهُمْ بِآيَاتٍ وَعَجَائِبَ وَقُوَّاتٍ مُتَنَوِّعَةٍ وَمَوَاهِبِ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ، حَسَبَ إِرَادَتِهِ.

يسوع يشبه إخوته

٥. فَإِنَّهُ لِمَلَائِكَةٍ لَمْ يُخْضِعِ الْعَالَمَ الْعَتِيدَ الَّذِي نَتَكَلَّمُ عَنْهُ. ٦. لَكِنْ شَهِدَ وَاحِدٌ فِي مَوْضِعٍ قَائِلًا: «مَا هُوَ الْإِنْسَانُ حَتَّى تَذْكُرَهُ؟ أَوِ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ حَتَّى تَفْتَقِدَهُ؟ ٧. وَضَعْتَهُ قَلِيلًا عَنِ الْمَلَائِكَةِ. بِمَجْدٍ وَكَرَامَةٍ كَلَّلْتَهُ، وَأَقَمْتَهُ عَلَى أَعْمَالِ يَدَيْكَ.

8. You have put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him. 9. But we see YAHshúa, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. 10. For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. 11. For both he that santifies and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, 12. Saying, I will declare your name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto you. 13. And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God has given me. 14. Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15. And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. 16. For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham. 17. Wherefore in all things it was essential for him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. 18. For in that he himself has suffered being tempted, he is able to help them that are tempted.

٨. أَخْضَعْتَ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ تَحْتَ قَدَمَيْهِ». لأَنَّهُ إِذْ أَخْضَعَ الْكُلَّ لَهُ لَمْ يَتْرُكْ شَيْئًا غَيْرَ خَاضِعٍ لَهُ. عَلَى أَنَّنَا الآنَ لَسْنَا نَرَى الْكُلَّ بَعْدُ مُخْضَعًا لَهُ. ٩. وَلَكِنَّ الَّذِي وُضِعَ قَلِيلًا عَنِ الْمَلاَئِكَةِ، YAHshúa، نَرَاهُ مُكَلَّلًا بِالْمَجْدِ وَالْكَرَامَةِ، مِنْ أَجْلِ أَلَمِ الْمَوْتِ، لِكَيْ يَذُوقَ بِنِعْمَةِ YAHWEH الْمَوْتَ لأَجْلِ كُلِّ وَاحِدٍ. ١٠. لأَنَّهُ لاَقَ بِذَاكَ الَّذِي مِنْ أَجْلِهِ الْكُلُّ وَبِهِ الْكُلُّ، وَهُوَ آتٍ بِأَبْنَاءٍ كَثِيرِينَ إِلَى الْمَجْدِ، أَنْ يُكَمِّلَ رَئِيسَ خَلاَصِهِمْ بِالآلاَمِ. ١١. لأَنَّ الْمُقَدِّسَ وَالْمُقَدَّسِينَ جَمِيعَهُمْ مِنْ وَاحِدٍ، فَلِهَذَا السَّبَبِ لَا يَسْتَحِي أَنْ يَدْعُوَهُمْ إِخْوَةً، ١٢. قَائِلًا: «أُخَبِّرُ بِاسْمِكَ إِخْوَتِي، وَفِي وَسَطِ الْكَنِيسَةِ أُسَبِّحُكَ». ١٣. وَأَيْضًا: «أَنَا أَكُونُ مُتَوَكِّلًا عَلَيْهِ». وَأَيْضًا: «هَا أَنَا وَالأَوْلاَدُ الَّذِينَ أَعْطَانِيهِمِ YAHWEH».
١٤. فَإِذْ قَدْ تَشَارَكَ الأَوْلاَدُ فِي اللَّحْمِ وَالدَّمِ اشْتَرَكَ هُوَ أَيْضًا كَذَلِكَ فِيهِمَا، لِكَيْ يُبِيدَ بِالْمَوْتِ ذَاكَ الَّذِي لَهُ سُلْطَانُ الْمَوْتِ، أَيْ إِبْلِيسَ، ١٥. وَيُعْتِقَ أُولَئِكَ الَّذِينَ خَوْفًا مِنَ الْمَوْتِ كَانُوا جَمِيعًا كُلَّ حَيَاتِهِمْ تَحْتَ الْعُبُودِيَّةِ. ١٦. لأَنَّهُ حَقًّا لَيْسَ يُمْسِكُ الْمَلاَئِكَةَ، بَلْ يُمْسِكُ نَسْلَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ. ١٧. مِنْ ثَمَّ كَانَ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يُشْبِهَ إِخْوَتَهُ فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ، لِكَيْ يَكُونَ رَحِيمًا، وَرَئِيسَ كَهَنَةٍ أَمِينًا فِي مَا YAHWEH حَتَّى يُكَفِّرَ خَطَايَا الشَّعْبِ. ١٨. لأَنَّهُ فِي مَا هُوَ قَدْ تَأَلَّمَ مُجَرَّبًا يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يُعِينَ الْمُجَرَّبِينَ.

3

٣

Christ YAHshúa is greater than Moses

1. Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ YAHshúa; 2. Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house. 3. For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who has built the house has more honour than the house.
4. For every house is built by some man; but he that built all things is God. 5. And Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after; 6. But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

المسيح يسوع أعظم من موسى

١. مِنْ ثَمَّ أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ الْقِدِّيسُونَ، شُرَكَاءُ الدَّعْوَةِ السَّمَاوِيَّةِ، لاَحِظُوا رَسُولَ اعْتِرَافِنَا وَرَئِيسَ كَهَنَتِهِ الْمَسِيحَ YAHshúa، ٢. حَالَ كَوْنِهِ أَمِينًا لِلَّذِي أَقَامَهُ، كَمَا كَانَ مُوسَى أَيْضًا فِي كُلِّ بَيْتِهِ. ٣. فَإِنَّ هَذَا قَدْ حُسِبَ أَهْلًا لِمَجْدٍ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ مُوسَى، بِمِقْدَارِ مَا لِبَانِي الْبَيْتِ مِنْ كَرَامَةٍ أَكْثَرَ مِنَ الْبَيْتِ. ٤. لأَنَّ كُلَّ بَيْتٍ يَبْنِيهِ إِنْسَانٌ مَا، وَلَكِنَّ بَانِيَ الْكُلِّ هُوَ YAHWEH. ٥. وَمُوسَى كَانَ أَمِينًا فِي كُلِّ بَيْتِهِ كَخَادِمٍ، شَهَادَةً لِلْعَتِيدِ أَنْ يُتَكَلَّمَ بِهِ. ٦. وَأَمَّا الْمَسِيحُ فَكَابْنٍ عَلَى بَيْتِهِ. وَبَيْتُهُ نَحْنُ إِنْ تَمَسَّكْنَا بِثِقَةِ الرَّجَاءِ وَافْتِخَارِهِ ثَابِتَةً إِلَى النِّهَايَةِ.

Warning against unbelief

7. Wherefore (as the Holy Spirit says, To day if all of you will hear his voice, 8. Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:
9. When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years. 10. Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always go astray in their heart; and they have not known my ways. 11. So I swore in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.) 12. Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. 13. But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

التحذير من عدم الإيمان

٧. لِذَلِكَ كَمَا يَقُولُ الرُّوحُ الْقُدُسُ: «الْيَوْمَ، إِنْ سَمِعْتُمْ صَوْتَهُ، ٨. فَلاَ تُقَسُّوا قُلُوبَكُمْ، كَمَا فِي الإِسْخَاطِ، يَوْمَ التَّجْرِبَةِ فِي الْقَفْرِ ٩. حَيْثُ جَرَّبَنِي آبَاؤُكُمُ. اخْتَبَرُونِي وَأَبْصَرُوا أَعْمَالِي أَرْبَعِينَ سَنَةً. ١٠. لِذَلِكَ مَقَتُّ ذَلِكَ الْجِيلَ، وَقُلْتُ: إِنَّهُمْ دَائِمًا يَضِلُّونَ فِي قُلُوبِهِمْ، وَلَكِنَّهُمْ لَمْ يَعْرِفُوا سُبُلِي. ١١. حَتَّى أَقْسَمْتُ فِي غَضَبِي: لَنْ يَدْخُلُوا رَاحَتِي». ١٢. اُنْظُرُوا أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ، أَنْ لاَ يَكُونَ فِي أَحَدِكُمْ قَلْبٌ شِرِّيرٌ بِعَدَمِ إِيمَانٍ فِي الارْتِدَادِ عَنِ YAHWEH الْحَيِّ. ١٣. بَلْ عِظُوا أَنْفُسَكُمْ كُلَّ يَوْمٍ، مَا دَامَ الْوَقْتُ يُدْعَى الْيَوْمَ، لِكَيْ لاَ يُقَسَّى أَحَدٌ مِنْكُمْ بِغُرُورِ الْخَطِيَّةِ.

14. For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end; 15. While it is said, To day if all of you will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation. 16. For some, when they had heard, did provoke: nevertheless not all that came out of Egypt by Moses. 17. But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness? 18. And to whom swore he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not? 19. So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

١٤. لِأَنَّنَا قَدْ صِرْنَا شُرَكَاءَ الْمَسِيحِ، إِنْ تَمَسَّكْنَا بِبَدَاءَةِ الثِّقَةِ ثَابِتَةً إِلَى النِّهَايَةِ، ١٥. إِذْ قِيلَ: «الْيَوْمَ، إِنْ سَمِعْتُمْ صَوْتَهُ، فَلَا تُقَسُّوا قُلُوبَكُمْ، كَمَا فِي الْإِسْخَاطِ». ١٦. فَمَنْ هُمُ الَّذِينَ إِذْ سَمِعُوا أَسْخَطُوا؟ أَلَيْسَ جَمِيعُ الَّذِينَ خَرَجُوا مِنْ مِصْرَ بِوَاسِطَةِ مُوسَى؟ ١٧. وَمَنْ مَقَتَ أَرْبَعِينَ سَنَةً؟ أَلَيْسَ الَّذِينَ أَخْطَأُوا، الَّذِينَ جُثَثُهُمْ سَقَطَتْ فِي الْقَفْرِ؟ ١٨. وَلِمَنْ أَقْسَمَ: «لَنْ يَدْخُلُوا رَاحَتَهُ»، إِلَّا لِلَّذِينَ لَمْ يُطِيعُوا؟ ١٩. فَنَرَى أَنَّهُمْ لَمْ يَقْدِرُوا أَنْ يَدْخُلُوا لِعَدَمِ الْإِيمَانِ.

4

Rest for the people of God

1. Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it. 2. For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it. 3. For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. 4. For he spoke in a certain place of the seventh day likewise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works. 5. And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest. 6. Seeing therefore it remains that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief: 7. Again, he limits a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if all of you will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. 8. For if YAHshúa had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day. 9. There remains therefore a rest to the people of God. 10. For he that is entered into his rest, he also has ceased from his own works, as God did from his. 11. Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief. 12. For the word of God is active, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. 13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

YAHshúa Christ the Great High Priest

14. Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, YAHshúa the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. 15. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like we are, yet without sin. 16. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

5

1. For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

٤

راحة لشعب الرّبَّ

١. فَلْنَخَفْ، أَنَّهُ مَعَ بَقَاءِ وَعْدٍ بِالدُّخُولِ إِلَى رَاحَتِهِ، يُرَى أَحَدٌ مِنْكُمْ أَنَّهُ قَدْ خَابَ مِنْهُ! ٢. لِأَنَّنَا نَحْنُ أَيْضًا قَدْ بُشِّرْنَا كَمَا أُولَئِكَ، لَكِنْ لَمْ تَنْفَعْ كَلِمَةُ الْخَبَرِ أُولَئِكَ. إِذْ لَمْ تَكُنْ مُمْتَزِجَةً بِالْإِيمَانِ فِي الَّذِينَ سَمِعُوا. ٣. لِأَنَّنَا نَحْنُ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ نَدْخُلُ الرَّاحَةَ، كَمَا قَالَ: «حَتَّى أَقْسَمْتُ فِي غَضَبِي: لَنْ يَدْخُلُوا رَاحَتِي» مَعَ كَوْنِ الْأَعْمَالِ قَدْ أُكْمِلَتْ مُنْذُ تَأْسِيسِ الْعَالَمِ. ٤. لِأَنَّهُ قَالَ فِي مَوْضِعٍ عَنِ السَّابِعِ هَكَذَا: «وَاسْتَرَاحَ YAHWEH فِي الْيَوْمِ السَّابِعِ مِنْ جَمِيعِ أَعْمَالِهِ». ٥. وَفِي هَذَا أَيْضًا: «لَنْ يَدْخُلُوا رَاحَتِي».
٦. فَإِذْ بَقِيَ أَنَّ قَوْمًا يَدْخُلُونَهَا، وَالَّذِينَ بُشِّرُوا أَوَّلًا لَمْ يَدْخُلُوا لِسَبَبِ الْعِصْيَانِ، ٧. يُعَيِّنُ أَيْضًا يَوْمًا قَائِلًا فِي دَاوُدَ: «الْيَوْمَ» بَعْدَ زَمَانٍ هَذَا مِقْدَارُهُ، كَمَا قِيلَ: «الْيَوْمَ، إِنْ سَمِعْتُمْ صَوْتَهُ، فَلَا تُقَسُّوا قُلُوبَكُمْ». ٨. لِأَنَّهُ لَوْ كَانَ يَشُوعُ قَدْ أَرَاحَهُمْ لَمَا تَكَلَّمَ بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ عَنْ يَوْمٍ آخَرَ. ٩. إِذًا بَقِيَتْ رَاحَةٌ لِشَعْبِ YAHWEH!
١٠. لِأَنَّ الَّذِي دَخَلَ رَاحَتَهُ اسْتَرَاحَ هُوَ أَيْضًا مِنْ أَعْمَالِهِ، كَمَا YAHWEH مِنْ أَعْمَالِهِ. ١١. فَلْنَجْتَهِدْ أَنْ نَدْخُلَ تِلْكَ الرَّاحَةَ، لِئَلَّا يَسْقُطَ أَحَدٌ فِي عِبْرَةِ الْعِصْيَانِ هَذِهِ عَيْنِهَا. ١٢. لِأَنَّ كَلِمَةَ YAHWEH حَيَّةٌ وَفَعَّالَةٌ وَأَمْضَى مِنْ كُلِّ سَيْفٍ ذِي حَدَّيْنِ، وَخَارِقَةٌ إِلَى مَفْرِقِ النَّفْسِ وَالرُّوحِ وَالْمَفَاصِلِ وَالْمِخَاخِ، وَمُمَيِّزَةٌ أَفْكَارَ الْقَلْبِ وَنِيَّاتِهِ. ١٣. وَلَيْسَتْ خَلِيقَةٌ غَيْرَ ظَاهِرَةٍ قُدَّامَهُ، بَلْ كُلُّ شَيْءٍ عُرْيَانٌ وَمَكْشُوفٌ لِعَيْنَيْ ذَلِكَ الَّذِي مَعَهُ أَمْرُنَا.

يسوع المسيح رئيس الكهنة الأعظم

١٤. فَإِذْ لَنَا رَئِيسُ كَهَنَةٍ عَظِيمٌ قَدِ اجْتَازَ السَّمَاوَاتِ، YAHshúa ابْنُ YAHWEH، فَلْنَتَمَسَّكْ بِالْإِقْرَارِ. ١٥. لِأَنْ لَيْسَ لَنَا رَئِيسُ كَهَنَةٍ غَيْرُ قَادِرٍ أَنْ يَرْثِيَ لِضَعَفَاتِنَا، بَلْ مُجَرَّبٌ فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ مِثْلُنَا، بِلَا خَطِيَّةٍ. ١٦. فَلْنَتَقَدَّمْ بِثِقَةٍ إِلَى عَرْشِ النِّعْمَةِ لِكَيْ نَنَالَ رَحْمَةً وَنَجِدَ نِعْمَةً عَوْنًا فِي حِينِهِ.

٥

١. لِأَنَّ كُلَّ رَئِيسِ كَهَنَةٍ مَأْخُوذٍ مِنَ النَّاسِ يُقَامُ لِأَجْلِ النَّاسِ فِي مَا YAHWEH، لِكَيْ يُقَدِّمَ قَرَابِينَ وَذَبَائِحَ عَنِ الْخَطَايَا،

2. Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity. 3. And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins. 4. And no man takes this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron. 5. So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, You are my Son, to day have I begotten you. 6. As he says also in another place, You are a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. 7. Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared; 8. Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; 9. And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him; 10. Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

٢. قَادِرًا أَنْ يَتَرَفَّقَ بِالْجُهَّالِ وَالضَّالِّينَ، إِذْ هُوَ أَيْضًا مُحَاطٌ بِالضَّعْفِ. ٣. وَلِهَذَا الضَّعْفِ يَلْتَزِمُ أَنَّهُ كَمَا يُقَدِّمُ عَنِ الْخَطَايَا لأَجْلِ الشَّعْبِ هَكَذَا أَيْضًا لأَجْلِ نَفْسِهِ. ٤. وَلَا يَأْخُذُ أَحَدٌ هَذِهِ الْوَظِيفَةَ بِنَفْسِهِ، بَلِ الْمَدْعُوُّ مِنَ YAHWEH، كَمَا هَارُونُ أَيْضًا.
٥. كَذَلِكَ الْمَسِيحُ أَيْضًا لَمْ يُمَجِّدْ نَفْسَهُ لِيَصِيرَ رَئِيسَ كَهَنَةٍ، بَلِ الَّذِي قَالَ لَهُ: «أَنْتَ ابْنِي، أَنَا الْيَوْمَ وَلَدْتُكَ». ٦. كَمَا يَقُولُ أَيْضًا فِي مَوْضِعٍ آخَرَ: «أَنْتَ كَاهِنٌ إِلَى الأَبَدِ عَلَى رُتْبَةِ مَلْكِي صَادَقَ». ٧. الَّذِي فِي أَيَّامِ جَسَدِهِ إِذْ قَدَّمَ بِصُرَاخٍ شَدِيدٍ وَدُمُوعٍ طِلِبَاتٍ وَتَضَرُّعَاتٍ لِلْقَادِرِ أَنْ يُخَلِّصَهُ مِنَ الْمَوْتِ، وَسُمِعَ لَهُ مِنْ أَجْلِ تَقْوَاهُ، ٨. مَعَ كَوْنِهِ ابْنًا تَعَلَّمَ الطَّاعَةَ مِمَّا تَأَلَّمَ بِهِ.
٩. وَإِذْ كُمِّلَ صَارَ لِجَمِيعِ الَّذِينَ يُطِيعُونَهُ، سَبَبَ خَلَاصٍ أَبَدِيٍّ، ١٠. مَدْعُوًّا مِنَ YAHWEH رَئِيسَ كَهَنَةٍ عَلَى رُتْبَةِ مَلْكِي صَادَقَ.

Warning against falling away

11. Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing all of you are dull of hearing. 12. For when for the time all of you ought to be teachers, all of you have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong food. 13. For every one that uses milk is unskillful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.
14. But strong food belongs to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

التحذير من الارتداد

١١. اَلَّذِي مِنْ جِهَتِهِ الْكَلَامُ كَثِيرٌ عِنْدَنَا، وَعَسِرُ التَّفْسِيرِ لِنَنْطِقَ بِهِ، إِذْ قَدْ صِرْتُمْ مُتَبَاطِئِي الْمَسَامِعِ. ١٢. لأَنَّكُمْ إِذْ كَانَ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ تَكُونُوا مُعَلِّمِينَ لِسَبَبِ طُولِ الزَّمَانِ تَحْتَاجُونَ أَنْ يُعَلِّمَكُمْ أَحَدٌ مَا هِيَ أَرْكَانُ بَدَاءَةِ أَقْوَالِ YAHWEH، وَصِرْتُمْ مُحْتَاجِينَ إِلَى اللَّبَنِ، لَا إِلَى طَعَامٍ قَوِيٍّ. ١٣. لأَنَّ كُلَّ مَنْ يَتَنَاوَلُ اللَّبَنَ هُوَ عَدِيمُ الْخِبْرَةِ فِي كَلَامِ الْبِرِّ لأَنَّهُ طِفْلٌ، ١٤. وَأَمَّا الطَّعَامُ الْقَوِيُّ فَلِلْبَالِغِينَ، الَّذِينَ بِسَبَبِ التَّمَرُّنِ قَدْ صَارَتْ لَهُمُ الْحَوَاسُّ مُدَرَّبَةً عَلَى التَّمْيِيزِ بَيْنَ الْخَيْرِ وَالشَّرِّ.

6

1. Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, 2. Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. 3. And this will we do, if God permit. 4. For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Spirit, 5. And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, 6. If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. 7. For the earth which drinks in the rain that comes often upon it, and brings forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receives blessing from God: 8. But that which bears thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.
9. But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.
10. For God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which all of you have showed toward his name, in that all of you have ministered to the saints, and do minister.
11. And we desire that every one of you do show the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end: 12. That all of you be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

٦

١. لِذَلِكَ وَنَحْنُ تَارِكُونَ كَلَامَ بَدَاءَةِ الْمَسِيحِ، لِنَتَقَدَّمْ إِلَى الْكَمَالِ، غَيْرَ وَاضِعِينَ أَيْضًا أَسَاسَ التَّوْبَةِ مِنَ الأَعْمَالِ الْمَيِّتَةِ، وَالإِيمَانِ بِا YAHWEH، ٢. تَعْلِيمَ الْمَعْمُودِيَّاتِ، وَوَضْعَ الأَيَادِي، قِيَامَةَ الأَمْوَاتِ، وَالدَّيْنُونَةَ الأَبَدِيَّةَ. ٣. وَهَذَا سَنَفْعَلُهُ إِنْ أَذِنَ YAHWEH. ٤. لأَنَّ الَّذِينَ اسْتُنِيرُوا مَرَّةً، وَذَاقُوا الْمَوْهِبَةَ السَّمَاوِيَّةَ، وَصَارُوا شُرَكَاءَ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ، ٥. وَذَاقُوا كَلِمَةَ YAHWEH الصَّالِحَةَ وَقُوَّاتِ الدَّهْرِ الآتِي، ٦. وَسَقَطُوا، لَا يُمْكِنُ تَجْدِيدُهُمْ أَيْضًا لِلتَّوْبَةِ، إِذْ هُمْ يَصْلِبُونَ لأَنْفُسِهِمُ ابْنَ YAHWEH ثَانِيَةً وَيُشَهِّرُونَهُ. ٧. لأَنَّ أَرْضًا قَدْ شَرِبَتِ الْمَطَرَ الآتِيَ عَلَيْهَا مِرَارًا كَثِيرَةً، وَأَنْتَجَتْ عُشْبًا صَالِحًا لِلَّذِينَ فُلِحَتْ مِنْ أَجْلِهِمْ، تَنَالُ بَرَكَةً مِنَ YAHWEH. ٨. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ أَخْرَجَتْ شَوْكًا وَحَسَكًا، فَهِيَ مَرْفُوضَةٌ وَقَرِيبَةٌ مِنَ اللَّعْنَةِ، الَّتِي نِهَايَتُهَا لِلْحَرِيقِ. ٩. وَلَكِنَّنَا قَدْ تَيَقَّنَّا مِنْ جِهَتِكُمْ أَيُّهَا الأَحِبَّاءُ، أُمُورًا أَفْضَلَ، وَمُخْتَصَّةً بِالْخَلَاصِ، وَإِنْ كُنَّا نَتَكَلَّمُ هَكَذَا. ١٠. لأَنَّ YAHWEH لَيْسَ بِظَالِمٍ حَتَّى يَنْسَى عَمَلَكُمْ وَتَعَبَ الْمَحَبَّةِ الَّتِي أَظْهَرْتُمُوهَا نَحْوَ اسْمِهِ، إِذْ قَدْ خَدَمْتُمُ الْقِدِّيسِينَ وَتَخْدِمُونَهُمْ.
١١. وَلَكِنَّنَا نَشْتَهِي أَنَّ كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْكُمْ يُظْهِرُ هَذَا الاِجْتِهَادَ عَيْنَهُ لِيَقِينِ الرَّجَاءِ إِلَى النِّهَايَةِ، ١٢. لِكَيْ لَا تَكُونُوا مُتَبَاطِئِينَ بَلْ مُتَمَثِّلِينَ بِالَّذِينَ بِالإِيمَانِ وَالأَنَاةِ يَرِثُونَ الْمَوَاعِيدَ.

The promise of the Faithful Lord

13. For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he swore by himself, 14. Saying, Surely blessing I will bless you, and multiplying I will multiply you. 15. And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise. 16. For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.
17. Wherein God, willing more abundantly to show unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath: 18. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: 19. Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which enters into that within the veil;
20. Where the forerunner is for us entered, even YAHshúa, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7

Melchisedec the priest

1. For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; 2. To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; 3. Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abides a priest continually.
4. Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils. 5. And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham: 6. But he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises. 7. And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better. 8. And here men that die receive tithes; but there he receives them, of whom it is witnessed that he lives. 9. And as I may so say, Levi also, who receives tithes, paid tithes in Abraham. 10. For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

Lord YAHshúa and Melchisedec

11. If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?
12. For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law. 13. For he of whom these things are spoken pertains to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar. 14. For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spoke nothing concerning priesthood. 15. And it is yet far more evident: for that after the embodiment of Melchisedec there arises another priest,

وعد الرَّبِّالصادق

١٣. فَإِنَّهُ لَمَّا وَعَدَ YAHWEH إِبْرَاهِيمَ، إِذْ لَمْ يَكُنْ لَهُ أَعْظَمُ يُقْسِمُ بِهِ، أَقْسَمَ بِنَفْسِهِ، ١٤. قَائِلًا: «إِنِّي لَأُبَارِكَنَّكَ بَرَكَةً وَأُكَثِّرَنَّكَ تَكْثِيرًا». ١٥. وَهَكَذَا إِذْ تَأَنَّى نَالَ الْمَوْعِدَ. ١٦. فَإِنَّ النَّاسَ يُقْسِمُونَ بِالْأَعْظَمِ، وَنِهَايَةُ كُلِّ مُشَاجَرَةٍ عِنْدَهُمْ لِأَجْلِ التَّثْبِيتِ هِيَ الْقَسَمُ. ١٧. فَلِذَلِكَ إِذْ أَرَادَ YAHWEH أَنْ يُظْهِرَ أَكْثَرَ كَثِيرًا لِوَرَثَةِ الْمَوْعِدِ عَدَمَ تَغَيُّرِ قَضَائِهِ، تَوَسَّطَ بِقَسَمٍ، ١٨. حَتَّى بِأَمْرَيْنِ عَدِيمَيِ التَّغَيُّرِ، لَا يُمْكِنُ أَنَّ YAHWEH يَكْذِبُ فِيهِمَا، تَكُونُ لَنَا تَعْزِيَةٌ قَوِيَّةٌ، نَحْنُ الَّذِينَ الْتَجَأْنَا لِنُمْسِكَ بِالرَّجَاءِ الْمَوْضُوعِ أَمَامَنَا، ١٩. الَّذِي هُوَ لَنَا كَمِرْسَاةٍ لِلنَّفْسِ مُؤْتَمَنَةٍ وَثَابِتَةٍ، تَدْخُلُ إِلَى مَا دَاخِلَ الْحِجَابِ، ٢٠. حَيْثُ دَخَلَ YAHshúa كَسَابِقٍ لِأَجْلِنَا، صَائِرًا عَلَى رُتْبَةِ مَلْكِي صَادَقَ، رَئِيسَ كَهَنَةٍ إِلَى الْأَبَدِ.

٧

ملكي صادق الكاهن

١. لِأَنَّ مَلْكِي صَادَقَ هَذَا، مَلِكَ سَالِيمَ، كَاهِنَ YAHWEH الْعَلِيِّ، الَّذِي اسْتَقْبَلَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ رَاجِعًا مِنْ كَسْرَةِ الْمُلُوكِ وَبَارَكَهُ،
٢. الَّذِي قَسَمَ لَهُ إِبْرَاهِيمُ عُشْرًا مِنْ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ. الْمُتَرْجَمَ أَوَّلًا «مَلِكَ الْبِرِّ»، ثُمَّ أَيْضًا «مَلِكَ سَالِيمَ» أَيْ «مَلِكَ السَّلَامِ» ٣. بِلَا أَبٍ، بِلَا أُمٍّ، بِلَا نَسَبٍ. لَا بَدَاءَةَ أَيَّامٍ لَهُ وَلَا نِهَايَةَ حَيَاةٍ، بَلْ هُوَ مُشَبَّهٌ بِابْنِ YAHWEH. هَذَا يَبْقَى كَاهِنًا إِلَى الْأَبَدِ. ٤. ثُمَّ انْظُرُوا مَا أَعْظَمَ هَذَا الَّذِي أَعْطَاهُ إِبْرَاهِيمُ رَئِيسُ الْآبَاءِ، عُشْرًا أَيْضًا مِنْ رَأْسِ الْغَنَائِمِ! ٥. وَأَمَّا الَّذِينَ هُمْ مِنْ بَنِي لَاوِي، الَّذِينَ يَأْخُذُونَ الْكَهَنُوتَ، فَلَهُمْ وَصِيَّةٌ أَنْ يُعَشِّرُوا الشَّعْبَ بِمُقْتَضَى النَّامُوسِ، أَيْ إِخْوَتَهُمْ، مَعَ أَنَّهُمْ قَدْ خَرَجُوا مِنْ صُلْبِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ.
٦. وَلَكِنَّ الَّذِي لَيْسَ لَهُ نَسَبٌ مِنْهُمْ قَدْ عَشَّرَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، وَبَارَكَ الَّذِي لَهُ الْمَوَاعِيدُ! ٧. وَبِدُونِ كُلِّ مُشَاجَرَةٍ: الْأَصْغَرُ يُبَارَكُ مِنَ الْأَكْبَرِ، ٨. وَهُنَا أُنَاسٌ مَائِتُونَ يَأْخُذُونَ عُشْرًا، وَأَمَّا هُنَاكَ فَالْمَشْهُودُ لَهُ بِأَنَّهُ حَيٌّ. ٩. حَتَّى أَقُولُ كَلِمَةً: إِنَّ لَاوِي أَيْضًا الْآخِذَ الْأَعْشَارَ قَدْ عُشِّرَ بِإِبْرَاهِيمَ. ١٠. لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ بَعْدُ فِي صُلْبِ أَبِيهِ حِينَ اسْتَقْبَلَهُ مَلْكِي صَادَقَ.

الرَّبَّ يسوع وملكي صادق

١١. فَلَوْ كَانَ بِالْكَهَنُوتِ اللَّاوِيِّ كَمَالٌ إِذِ الشَّعْبُ أَخَذَ النَّامُوسَ عَلَيْهِ مَاذَا كَانَتِ الْحَاجَةُ بَعْدُ إِلَى أَنْ يَقُومَ كَاهِنٌ آخَرُ عَلَى رُتْبَةِ مَلْكِي صَادَقَ؟ وَلَا يُقَالُ عَلَى رُتْبَةِ هَارُونَ. ١٢. لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ تَغَيَّرَ الْكَهَنُوتُ، فَبِالضَّرُورَةِ يَصِيرُ تَغَيُّرٌ لِلنَّامُوسِ أَيْضًا. ١٣. لِأَنَّ الَّذِي يُقَالُ عَنْهُ هَذَا كَانَ شَرِيكًا فِي سِبْطٍ آخَرَ لَمْ يُلَازِمْ أَحَدٌ مِنْهُ الْمَذْبَحَ. ١٤. فَإِنَّهُ وَاضِحٌ أَنَّ الرَّبَّنَا قَدْ طَلَعَ مِنْ سِبْطِ يَهُوذَا، الَّذِي لَمْ يَتَكَلَّمْ عَنْهُ مُوسَى شَيْئًا مِنْ جِهَةِ الْكَهَنُوتِ. ١٥. وَذَلِكَ أَكْثَرُ وُضُوحًا أَيْضًا إِنْ كَانَ عَلَى شِبْهِ مَلْكِي صَادَقَ يَقُومُ كَاهِنٌ آخَرُ،

16. Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life. 17. For he testifies, You are a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. 18. For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof. 19. For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God. 20. And inasmuch as not without an oath he was made priest: 21. (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord swore and will not repent, You are a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:)
22. By so much was YAHshúa made a guarantor of a better testament. 23. And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death: 24. But this man, because he continues ever, has an unchangeable priesthood. 25. Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever lives to make intercession for them. 26. For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; 27. Who needs not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself. 28. For the law makes men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, makes the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

١٦. قَدْ صَارَ لَيْسَ بِحَسَبِ نَامُوسِ وَصِيَّةٍ جَسَدِيَّةٍ، بَلْ بِحَسَبِ
قُوَّةِ حَيَاةٍ لَا تَزُولُ. ١٧. لِأَنَّهُ يَشْهَدُ أَنَّكَ: «كَاهِنٌ إِلَى الْأَبَدِ عَلَى
رُتْبَةِ مَلْكِي صَادَقَ». ١٨. فَإِنَّهُ يَصِيرُ إِبْطَالُ الْوَصِيَّةِ السَّابِقَةِ
مِنْ أَجْلِ ضَعْفِهَا وَعَدَمِ نَفْعِهَا، ١٩. إِذِ النَّامُوسُ لَمْ يُكَمِّلْ شَيْئًا.
وَلَكِنْ يَصِيرُ إِدْخَالُ رَجَاءٍ أَفْضَلَ بِهِ نَقْتَرِبُ إِلَى YAHWEH.
٢٠. وَعَلَى قَدْرِ مَا إِنَّهُ لَيْسَ بِدُونِ قَسَمٍ، ٢١. لِأَنَّ أُولَئِكَ بِدُونِ
قَسَمٍ قَدْ صَارُوا كَهَنَةً، وَأَمَّا هَذَا فَبِقَسَمٍ مِنَ الْقَائِلِ لَهُ: «أَقْسَمَ
الرَّبُّ وَلَنْ يَنْدَمَ، أَنْتَ كَاهِنٌ إِلَى الْأَبَدِ عَلَى رُتْبَةِ مَلْكِي صَادَقَ».
٢٢. عَلَى قَدْرِ ذَلِكَ، قَدْ صَارَ YAHshúa ضَامِنًا لِعَهْدٍ أَفْضَلَ.
٢٣. وَأُولَئِكَ قَدْ صَارُوا كَهَنَةً كَثِيرِينَ مِنْ أَجْلِ مَنْعِهِمْ بِالْمَوْتِ
عَنِ الْبَقَاءِ، ٢٤. وَأَمَّا هَذَا فَمِنْ أَجْلِ أَنَّهُ يَبْقَى إِلَى الْأَبَدِ، لَهُ
كَهَنُوتٌ لَا يَزُولُ. ٢٥. فَمِنْ ثَمَّ يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يُخَلِّصَ أَيْضًا إِلَى التَّمَامِ
الَّذِينَ يَتَقَدَّمُونَ بِهِ إِلَى YAHWEH، إِذْ هُوَ حَيٌّ فِي كُلِّ حِينٍ
لِيَشْفَعَ فِيهِمْ. ٢٦. لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ يَلِيقُ بِنَا رَئِيسُ كَهَنَةٍ مِثْلُ هَذَا، قُدُّوسٌ
بِلَا شَرٍّ وَلَا دَنَسٍ، قَدِ انْفَصَلَ عَنِ الْخُطَاةِ وَصَارَ أَعْلَى مِنَ
السَّمَاوَاتِ، ٢٧. الَّذِي لَيْسَ لَهُ اضْطِرَارٌ كُلَّ يَوْمٍ مِثْلُ رُؤَسَاءِ
الْكَهَنَةِ أَنْ يُقَدِّمَ ذَبَائِحَ أَوَّلًا عَنْ خَطَايَا نَفْسِهِ ثُمَّ عَنْ خَطَايَا
الشَّعْبِ، لِأَنَّهُ فَعَلَ هَذَا مَرَّةً وَاحِدَةً، إِذْ قَدَّمَ نَفْسَهُ. ٢٨. فَإِنَّ
النَّامُوسَ يُقِيمُ أُنَاسًا بِهِمْ ضَعْفٌ رُؤَسَاءَ كَهَنَةٍ. وَأَمَّا كَلِمَةُ الْقَسَمِ
الَّتِي بَعْدَ النَّامُوسِ فَتُقِيمُ ابْنًا مُكَمَّلًا إِلَى الْأَبَدِ.

8

Christ the High Priest of the new covenant

1. Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; 2. A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man. 3. For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer. 4. For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law: 5. Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, says he, that you make all things according to the pattern showed to you in the mount. 6. But now has he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises. 7. For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second. 8. For finding fault with them, he says, Behold, the days come, says the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah: 9. Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, says the Lord. 10. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

٨

المسيح رئيس كهنة العهد الجديد

١. وَأَمَّا رَأْسُ الْكَلَامِ فَهُوَ: أَنَّ لَنَا رَئِيسَ كَهَنَةٍ مِثْلَ هَذَا، قَدْ جَلَسَ
فِي يَمِينِ عَرْشِ الْعَظَمَةِ فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ، ٢. خَادِمًا لِلْأَقْدَاسِ
وَالْمَسْكَنِ الْحَقِيقِيِّ الَّذِي نَصَبَهُ الرَّبُّ لَا إِنْسَانٌ. ٣. لِأَنَّ كُلَّ
رَئِيسِ كَهَنَةٍ يُقَامُ لِكَيْ يُقَدِّمَ قَرَابِينَ وَذَبَائِحَ. فَمِنْ ثَمَّ يَلْزَمُ أَنْ
يَكُونَ لِهَذَا أَيْضًا شَيْءٌ يُقَدِّمُهُ. ٤. فَإِنَّهُ لَوْ كَانَ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ لَمَا
كَانَ كَاهِنًا، إِذْ يُوجَدُ الْكَهَنَةُ الَّذِينَ يُقَدِّمُونَ قَرَابِينَ حَسَبَ
النَّامُوسِ، ٥. الَّذِينَ يَخْدِمُونَ شِبْهَ السَّمَاوِيَّاتِ وَظِلَّهَا، كَمَا
أُوحِيَ إِلَى مُوسَى وَهُوَ مُزْمِعٌ أَنْ يَصْنَعَ الْمَسْكَنَ. لِأَنَّهُ قَالَ:
«انْظُرْ أَنْ تَصْنَعَ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ حَسَبَ الْمِثَالِ الَّذِي أُظْهِرَ لَكَ فِي
الْجَبَلِ». ٦. وَلَكِنَّهُ الْآنَ قَدْ حَصَلَ عَلَى خِدْمَةٍ أَفْضَلَ بِمِقْدَارِ مَا
هُوَ وَسِيطٌ أَيْضًا لِعَهْدٍ أَعْظَمَ، قَدْ تَثَبَّتَ عَلَى مَوَاعِيدَ أَفْضَلَ.
٧. فَإِنَّهُ لَوْ كَانَ ذَلِكَ الْأَوَّلُ بِلَا عَيْبٍ لَمَا طُلِبَ مَوْضِعٌ لِثَانٍ.
٨. لِأَنَّهُ يَقُولُ لَهُمْ لَائِمًا: «هُوَذَا أَيَّامٌ تَأْتِي، يَقُولُ الرَّبُّ، حِينَ
أُكَمِّلُ مَعَ بَيْتِ إِسْرَائِيلَ وَمَعَ بَيْتِ يَهُوذَا عَهْدًا جَدِيدًا. ٩. لَا
كَالْعَهْدِ الَّذِي عَمِلْتُهُ مَعَ آبَائِهِمْ يَوْمَ أَمْسَكْتُ بِيَدِهِمْ لِأُخْرِجَهُمْ مِنْ
أَرْضِ مِصْرَ، لِأَنَّهُمْ لَمْ يَثْبُتُوا فِي عَهْدِي، وَأَنَا أَهْمَلْتُهُمْ، يَقُولُ
الرَّبُّ. ١٠. لِأَنَّ هَذَا هُوَ الْعَهْدُ الَّذِي أَعْهَدُهُ مَعَ بَيْتِ إِسْرَائِيلَ
بَعْدَ تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامِ، يَقُولُ الرَّبُّ: أَجْعَلُ نَوَامِيسِي فِي أَذْهَانِهِمْ،
وَأَكْتُبُهَا عَلَى قُلُوبِهِمْ، وَأَنَا أَكُونُ لَهُمْ الرَّبَّ، وَهُمْ يَكُونُونَ لِي
شَعْبًا.

11. And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. 12. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more. 13. In that he says, A new covenant, he has made the first old. Now that which decays and waxs old is ready to vanish away.

١١. وَلَا يُعَلِّمُونَ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ قَرِيبَهُ، وَكُلُّ وَاحِدٍ أَخَاهُ قَائِلًا: اعْرِفِ الرَّبَّ، لِأَنَّ الْجَمِيعَ سَيَعْرِفُونَنِي مِنْ صَغِيرِهِمْ إِلَى كَبِيرِهِمْ.
١٢. لِأَنِّي أَكُونُ صَفُوحًا عَنْ آثَامِهِمْ، وَلَا أَذْكُرُ خَطَايَاهُمْ وَتَعَدِّيَاتِهِمْ فِي مَا بَعْدُ». ١٣. فَإِذْ قَالَ: «جَدِيدًا»، عَتَّقَ الْأَوَّلَ. وَأَمَّا مَا عَتَقَ وَشَاخَ فَهُوَ قَرِيبٌ مِنَ الِاضْمِحْلَالِ.

9

Worship in the earthly tabernacle

1. Then verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary. 2. For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the showbread; which is called the sanctuary. 3. And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all; 4. Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant; 5. And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly. 6. Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God. 7. But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people: 8. The Holy Spirit this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while the first tabernacle was yet standing: 9. Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience; 10. Which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

Christ the mediator of the new covenant

11. But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; 12. Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us. 13. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, santifies to the purifying of the flesh: 14. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? 15. And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance. 16. For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator. 17. For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator lives. 18. Whereupon neither the first testament was dedicated without blood. 19. For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,

٩

العبادة في الخيمة الأرضية

١. ثُمَّ الْعَهْدُ الْأَوَّلُ كَانَ لَهُ أَيْضًا فَرَائِضُ خِدْمَةٍ وَالْقُدْسُ الْعَالَمِيُّ، ٢. لِأَنَّهُ نُصِبَ الْمَسْكَنُ الْأَوَّلُ الَّذِي يُقَالُ لَهُ: «الْقُدْسُ»، الَّذِي كَانَ فِيهِ الْمَنَارَةُ وَالْمَائِدَةُ وَخُبْزُ التَّقْدِمَةِ.
٣. وَوَرَاءَ الْحِجَابِ الثَّانِي الْمَسْكَنُ الَّذِي يُقَالُ لَهُ: «قُدْسُ الْأَقْدَاسِ»، ٤. فِيهِ مِبْخَرَةٌ مِنْ ذَهَبٍ، وَتَابُوتُ الْعَهْدِ مُغَشًّى مِنْ كُلِّ جِهَةٍ بِالذَّهَبِ، الَّذِي فِيهِ قِسْطٌ مِنْ ذَهَبٍ فِيهِ الْمَنُّ، وَعَصَا هَارُونَ الَّتِي أَفْرَخَتْ، وَلَوْحَا الْعَهْدِ. ٥. وَفَوْقَهُ كَرُوبَا الْمَجْدِ مُظَلِّلَيْنِ الْغِطَاءَ. أَشْيَاءُ لَيْسَ لَنَا الْآنَ أَنْ نَتَكَلَّمَ عَنْهَا بِالتَّفْصِيلِ.
٦. ثُمَّ إِذْ صَارَتْ هَذِهِ مُهَيَّأَةً هَكَذَا، يَدْخُلُ الْكَهَنَةُ إِلَى الْمَسْكَنِ الْأَوَّلِ كُلَّ حِينٍ، صَانِعِينَ الْخِدْمَةَ. ٧. وَأَمَّا إِلَى الثَّانِي فَرَئِيسُ الْكَهَنَةِ فَقَطْ مَرَّةً فِي السَّنَةِ، لَيْسَ بِلَا دَمٍ يُقَدِّمُهُ عَنْ نَفْسِهِ وَعَنْ جَهَالَاتِ الشَّعْبِ، ٨. مُعْلِنًا الرُّوحُ الْقُدُسُ بِهَذَا أَنَّ طَرِيقَ الْأَقْدَاسِ لَمْ يُظْهَرْ بَعْدُ، مَا دَامَ الْمَسْكَنُ الْأَوَّلُ لَهُ إِقَامَةٌ، ٩. الَّذِي هُوَ رَمْزٌ لِلْوَقْتِ الْحَاضِرِ، الَّذِي فِيهِ تُقَدَّمُ قَرَابِينُ وَذَبَائِحُ، لَا يُمْكِنُ مِنْ جِهَةِ الضَّمِيرِ أَنْ تُكَمِّلَ الَّذِي يَخْدِمُ، ١٠. وَهِيَ قَائِمَةٌ بِأَطْعِمَةٍ وَأَشْرِبَةٍ وَغَسَلَاتٍ مُخْتَلِفَةٍ وَفَرَائِضَ جَسَدِيَّةٍ فَقَطْ، مَوْضُوعَةٍ إِلَى وَقْتِ الْإِصْلَاحِ.

المسيح وسيط العهد الجديد

١١. وَأَمَّا الْمَسِيحُ، وَهُوَ قَدْ جَاءَ رَئِيسَ كَهَنَةٍ لِلْخَيْرَاتِ الْعَتِيدَةِ، فَبِالْمَسْكَنِ الْأَعْظَمِ وَالْأَكْمَلِ، غَيْرِ الْمَصْنُوعِ بِيَدٍ، أَيِ الَّذِي لَيْسَ مِنْ هَذِهِ الْخَلِيقَةِ، ١٢. وَلَيْسَ بِدَمِ تُيُوسٍ وَعُجُولٍ، بَلْ بِدَمِ نَفْسِهِ، دَخَلَ مَرَّةً وَاحِدَةً إِلَى الْأَقْدَاسِ، فَوَجَدَ فِدَاءً أَبَدِيًّا. ١٣. لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ كَانَ دَمُ ثِيرَانٍ وَتُيُوسٍ وَرَمَادُ عِجْلَةٍ مَرْشُوشٌ عَلَى الْمُنَجَّسِينَ، يُقَدِّسُ إِلَى طَهَارَةِ الْجَسَدِ، ١٤. فَكَمْ بِالْحَرِيِّ يَكُونُ دَمُ الْمَسِيحِ، الَّذِي بِرُوحٍ أَزَلِيٍّ قَدَّمَ نَفْسَهُ YAHWEH بِلَا عَيْبٍ، يُطَهِّرُ ضَمَائِرَكُمْ مِنْ أَعْمَالٍ مَيِّتَةٍ لِتَخْدِمُوا YAHWEH الْحَيَّ!
١٥. وَلِأَجْلِ هَذَا هُوَ وَسِيطُ عَهْدٍ جَدِيدٍ، لِكَيْ يَكُونَ الْمَدْعُوُّونَ إِذْ صَارَ مَوْتٌ لِفِدَاءِ التَّعَدِّيَاتِ الَّتِي فِي الْعَهْدِ الْأَوَّلِ يَنَالُونَ وَعْدَ الْمِيرَاثِ الْأَبَدِيِّ. ١٦. لِأَنَّهُ حَيْثُ تُوجَدُ وَصِيَّةٌ، يَلْزَمُ بَيَانُ مَوْتِ الْمُوصِي. ١٧. لِأَنَّ الْوَصِيَّةَ ثَابِتَةٌ عَلَى الْمَوْتَى، إِذْ لَا قُوَّةَ لَهَا الْبَتَّةَ مَا دَامَ الْمُوصِي حَيًّا. ١٨. فَمِنْ ثَمَّ الْأَوَّلُ أَيْضًا لَمْ يُكَرَّسْ بِلَا دَمٍ، ١٩. لِأَنَّ مُوسَى بَعْدَمَا كَلَّمَ جَمِيعَ الشَّعْبِ بِكُلِّ وَصِيَّةٍ بِحَسَبِ النَّامُوسِ، أَخَذَ دَمَ الْعُجُولِ وَالتُّيُوسِ، مَعَ مَاءٍ وَصُوفًا قِرْمِزِيًّا وَزُوفَا، وَرَشَّ الْكِتَابَ نَفْسَهُ وَجَمِيعَ الشَّعْبِ،

20. Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God has commanded with authority unto you. 21. Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry. 22. And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission. 23. It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. 24. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: 25. Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest enters into the holy place every year with blood of others; 26. For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world has he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. 27. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: 28. So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

٢٠. قَائِلًا: «هَذَا هُوَ دَمُ الْعَهْدِ الَّذِي أَوْصَاكُمُ YAHWEH بِهِ».
٢١. وَالْمَسْكَنَ أَيْضًا وَجَمِيعَ آنِيَةِ الْخِدْمَةِ رَشَّهَا كَذَلِكَ بِالدَّمِ.
٢٢. وَكُلُّ شَيْءٍ تَقْرِيبًا يَتَطَهَّرُ حَسَبَ النَّامُوسِ بِالدَّمِ، وَبِدُونِ سَفْكِ دَمٍ لَا تَحْصُلُ مَغْفِرَةٌ! ٢٣. فَكَانَ يَلْزَمُ أَنَّ أَمْثِلَةَ الْأَشْيَاءِ
الَّتِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ تُطَهَّرُ بِهَذِهِ، وَأَمَّا السَّمَاوِيَّاتُ عَيْنُهَا،
فَبِذَبَائِحَ أَفْضَلَ مِنْ هَذِهِ. ٢٤. لِأَنَّ الْمَسِيحَ لَمْ يَدْخُلْ إِلَى أَقْدَاسٍ
مَصْنُوعَةٍ بِيَدٍ أَشْبَاهِ الْحَقِيقِيَّةِ، بَلْ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ عَيْنِهَا، لِيَظْهَرَ
الْآنَ أَمَامَ وَجْهِ YAHWEH لِأَجْلِنَا. ٢٥. وَلَا لِيُقَدِّمَ نَفْسَهُ مِرَارًا
كَثِيرَةً، كَمَا يَدْخُلُ رَئِيسُ الْكَهَنَةِ إِلَى الْأَقْدَاسِ كُلَّ سَنَةٍ بِدَمٍ آخَرَ.
٢٦. فَإِذْ ذَاكَ كَانَ يَجِبُ أَنْ يَتَأَلَّمَ مِرَارًا كَثِيرَةً مُنْذُ تَأْسِيسِ الْعَالَمِ،
وَلَكِنَّهُ الْآنَ قَدْ أُظْهِرَ مَرَّةً عِنْدَ انْقِضَاءِ الدُّهُورِ لِيُبْطِلَ الْخَطِيَّةَ
بِذَبِيحَةِ نَفْسِهِ. ٢٧. وَكَمَا وُضِعَ لِلنَّاسِ أَنْ يَمُوتُوا مَرَّةً ثُمَّ بَعْدَ
ذَلِكَ الدَّيْنُونَةُ، ٢٨. هَكَذَا الْمَسِيحُ أَيْضًا، بَعْدَمَا قُدِّمَ مَرَّةً لِكَيْ
يَحْمِلَ خَطَايَا كَثِيرِينَ، سَيَظْهَرُ ثَانِيَةً بِلَا خَطِيَّةٍ لِلْخَلَاصِ لِلَّذِينَ
يَنْتَظِرُونَهُ.

10

١٠

Christ the once and for all sacrifice

المسيح الذبيحة الواحدة والأبدية

1. For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect. 2. For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins. 3. But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year. 4. For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins. 5. Wherefore when he comes into the world, he says, Sacrifice and offering you would not, but a body have you prepared me: 6. In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin you have had no pleasure. 7. Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do your will, O God. 8. Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin you would not, neither had pleasure therein; which are offered by the law; 9. Then said he, Lo, I come to do your will, O God. He takes away the first, that he may establish the second. 10. By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of YAHshúa Christ once for all. 11. And every priest stands daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: 12. But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; 13. From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. 14. For by one offering he has perfected for ever them that are sanctified. 15. Whereof the Holy Spirit also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,
16. This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; 17. And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. 18. Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

١. لِأَنَّ النَّامُوسَ، إِذْ لَهُ ظِلُّ الْخَيْرَاتِ الْعَتِيدَةِ لَا نَفْسُ صُورَةِ
الْأَشْيَاءِ، لَا يَقْدِرُ أَبَدًا بِنَفْسِ الذَّبَائِحِ كُلَّ سَنَةٍ، الَّتِي يُقَدِّمُونَهَا
عَلَى الدَّوَامِ، أَنْ يُكَمِّلَ الَّذِينَ يَتَقَدَّمُونَ. ٢. وَإِلَّا، أَفَمَا زَالَتْ تُقَدَّمُ؟
مِنْ أَجْلِ أَنَّ الْخَادِمِينَ، وَهُمْ مُطَهَّرُونَ مَرَّةً، لَا يَكُونُ لَهُمْ أَيْضًا
ضَمِيرُ خَطَايَا. ٣. لَكِنْ فِيهَا كُلَّ سَنَةٍ ذِكْرُ خَطَايَا. ٤. لِأَنَّهُ لَا
يُمْكِنُ أَنَّ دَمَ ثِيرَانٍ وَتُيُوسٍ يَرْفَعُ خَطَايَا. ٥. لِذَلِكَ عِنْدَ دُخُولِهِ
إِلَى الْعَالَمِ يَقُولُ: «ذَبِيحَةً وَقُرْبَانًا لَمْ تُرِدْ، وَلَكِنْ هَيَّأْتَ لِي جَسَدًا.
٦. بِمُحْرَقَاتٍ وَذَبَائِحَ لِلْخَطِيَّةِ لَمْ تُسَرَّ. ٧. ثُمَّ قُلْتُ: هَأَنَذَا أَجِيءُ.
فِي دَرْجِ الْكِتَابِ مَكْتُوبٌ عَنِّي، لِأَفْعَلَ مَشِيئَتَكَ يَا YAHWEH».
٨. إِذْ يَقُولُ آنِفًا: «إِنَّكَ ذَبِيحَةً وَقُرْبَانًا وَمُحْرَقَاتٍ وَذَبَائِحَ لِلْخَطِيَّةِ
لَمْ تُرِدْ وَلَا سُرِرْتَ بِهَا». الَّتِي تُقَدَّمُ حَسَبَ النَّامُوسِ. ٩. ثُمَّ قَالَ:
«هَأَنَذَا أَجِيءُ لِأَفْعَلَ مَشِيئَتَكَ يَا YAHWEH». يَنْزِعُ الْأَوَّلَ لِكَيْ
يُثَبِّتَ الثَّانِيَ. ١٠. فَبِهَذِهِ الْمَشِيئَةِ نَحْنُ مُقَدَّسُونَ بِتَقْدِيمِ جَسَدِ
YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ مَرَّةً وَاحِدَةً. ١١. وَكُلُّ كَاهِنٍ يَقُومُ كُلَّ يَوْمٍ
يَخْدِمُ وَيُقَدِّمُ مِرَارًا كَثِيرَةً تِلْكَ الذَّبَائِحَ عَيْنَهَا، الَّتِي لَا تَسْتَطِيعُ
الْبَتَّةَ أَنْ تَنْزِعَ الْخَطِيَّةَ. ١٢. وَأَمَّا هَذَا فَبَعْدَمَا قَدَّمَ عَنِ الْخَطَايَا
ذَبِيحَةً وَاحِدَةً، جَلَسَ إِلَى الْأَبَدِ عَنْ يَمِينِ YAHWEH،
١٣. مُنْتَظِرًا بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ حَتَّى تُوضَعَ أَعْدَاؤُهُ مَوْطِئًا لِقَدَمَيْهِ.
١٤. لِأَنَّهُ بِقُرْبَانٍ وَاحِدٍ قَدْ أَكْمَلَ إِلَى الْأَبَدِ الْمُقَدَّسِينَ. ١٥. وَيَشْهَدُ
لَنَا الرُّوحُ الْقُدُسُ أَيْضًا. لِأَنَّهُ بَعْدَمَا قَالَ سَابِقًا: ١٦. «هَذَا هُوَ
الْعَهْدُ الَّذِي أَعْهَدُهُ مَعَهُمْ بَعْدَ تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامِ، يَقُولُ الرَّبُّ، أَجْعَلُ
نَوَامِيسِي فِي قُلُوبِهِمْ وَأَكْتُبُهَا فِي أَذْهَانِهِمْ، ١٧. وَلَنْ أَذْكُرَ
خَطَايَاهُمْ وَتَعَدِّيَاتِهِمْ فِي مَا بَعْدُ». ١٨. وَإِنَّمَا حَيْثُ تَكُونُ مَغْفِرَةٌ
لِهَذِهِ لَا يَكُونُ بَعْدُ قُرْبَانٌ عَنِ الْخَطِيَّةِ.

Call to perseverance

19. Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of YAHshúa, 20. By a new and living way, which he has consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; 21. And having an high priest over the house of God; 22. Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. 23. Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;) 24. And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: 25. Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as all of you see the day approaching. 26. For if we sin willfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remains no more sacrifice for sins, 27. But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. 28. He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: 29. Of how much greater punishment, suppose all of you, shall he be thought worthy, who has trodden under foot the Son of God, and has counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and has done despite unto the Spirit of grace? 30. For we know him that has said, Vengeance belongs unto me, I will recompense, says the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people. 31. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. 32. But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after all of you were illuminated, all of you endured a great fight of afflictions; 33. Partly, whilst all of you were made a gazing-stock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst all of you became companions of them that were so used. 34. For all of you had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that all of you have in heaven a better and an enduring substance. 35. Cast not away therefore your confidence, which has great recompence of reward. 36. For all of you have need of patience, that, after all of you have done the will of God, all of you might receive the promise. 37. For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry. 38. Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him. 39. But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

دعوة للمثابرة

١٩. فَإِذْ لَنَا أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ ثِقَةٌ بِالدُّخُولِ إِلَى «الأَقْدَاسِ» بِدَمِ YAHshúa، ٢٠. طَرِيقًا كَرَّسَهُ لَنَا حَدِيثًا حَيًّا، بِالْحِجَابِ، أَيْ جَسَدِهِ، ٢١. وَكَاهِنٌ عَظِيمٌ عَلَى بَيْتِ YAHWEH، ٢٢. لِنَتَقَدَّمْ بِقَلْبٍ صَادِقٍ فِي يَقِينِ الإِيمَانِ، مَرْشُوشَةً قُلُوبُنَا مِنْ ضَمِيرٍ شِرِّيرٍ، وَمُغْتَسِلَةً أَجْسَادُنَا بِمَاءٍ نَقِيٍّ. ٢٣. لِنَتَمَسَّكْ بِإِقْرَارِ الرَّجَاءِ رَاسِخًا، لأَنَّ الَّذِي وَعَدَ هُوَ أَمِينٌ. ٢٤. وَلْنُلاَحِظْ بَعْضُنَا بَعْضًا لِلتَّحْرِيضِ عَلَى الْمَحَبَّةِ وَالأَعْمَالِ الْحَسَنَةِ، ٢٥. غَيْرَ تَارِكِينَ اجْتِمَاعَنَا كَمَا لِقَوْمٍ عَادَةٌ، بَلْ وَاعِظِينَ بَعْضُنَا بَعْضًا، وَبِالأَكْثَرِ عَلَى قَدْرِ مَا تَرَوْنَ الْيَوْمَ يَقْرُبُ، ٢٦. فَإِنَّهُ إِنْ أَخْطَأْنَا بِاخْتِيَارِنَا بَعْدَمَا أَخَذْنَا مَعْرِفَةَ الْحَقِّ، لاَ تَبْقَى بَعْدُ ذَبِيحَةٌ عَنِ الْخَطَايَا، ٢٧. بَلْ قُبُولُ دَيْنُونَةٍ مُخِيفٌ، وَغَيْرَةُ نَارٍ عَتِيدَةٍ أَنْ تَأْكُلَ الْمُضَادِّينَ. ٢٨. مَنْ خَالَفَ نَامُوسَ مُوسَى فَعَلَى شَاهِدَيْنِ أَوْ ثَلاَثَةِ شُهُودٍ يَمُوتُ بِدُونِ رَأْفَةٍ. ٢٩. فَكَمْ عِقَابًا أَشَرَّ تَظُنُّونَ أَنَّهُ يُحْسَبُ مُسْتَحِقًّا مَنْ دَاسَ ابْنَ YAHWEH، وَحَسِبَ دَمَ الْعَهْدِ الَّذِي قُدِّسَ بِهِ دَنِسًا، وَازْدَرَى بِالرُّوحِ النِّعْمَةِ؟ ٣٠. فَإِنَّنَا نَعْرِفُ الَّذِي قَالَ: «لِيَ الاِنْتِقَامُ، أَنَا أُجَازِي، يَقُولُ الرَّبُّ». وَأَيْضًا: «الرَّبُّ يَدِينُ شَعْبَهُ». ٣١. مُخِيفٌ هُوَ الْوُقُوعُ فِي يَدَيِ YAHWEH الْحَيِّ! ٣٢. وَلَكِنْ تَذَكَّرُوا الأَيَّامَ السَّالِفَةَ الَّتِي فِيهَا بَعْدَمَا أُنِرْتُمْ صَبَرْتُمْ عَلَى مُجَاهَدَةِ آلاَمٍ كَثِيرَةٍ. ٣٣. مِنْ جِهَةٍ مَشْهُورِينَ بِتَعْيِيرَاتٍ وَضِيقَاتٍ، وَمِنْ جِهَةٍ صَائِرِينَ شُرَكَاءَ الَّذِينَ تُصُرِّفَ فِيهِمْ هَكَذَا. ٣٤. لأَنَّكُمْ رَثَيْتُمْ لِقُيُودِي أَيْضًا، وَقَبِلْتُمْ سَلْبَ أَمْوَالِكُمْ بِفَرَحٍ، عَالِمِينَ فِي أَنْفُسِكُمْ أَنَّ لَكُمْ مَالاً أَفْضَلَ فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ وَبَاقِيًا. ٣٥. فَلاَ تَطْرَحُوا ثِقَتَكُمُ الَّتِي لَهَا مُجَازَاةٌ عَظِيمَةٌ. ٣٦. لأَنَّكُمْ تَحْتَاجُونَ إِلَى الصَّبْرِ، حَتَّى إِذَا صَنَعْتُمْ مَشِيئَةَ YAHWEH تَنَالُونَ الْمَوْعِدَ. ٣٧. لأَنَّهُ بَعْدَ قَلِيلٍ جِدًّا «سَيَأْتِي الآتِي وَلاَ يُبْطِئُ. ٣٨. أَمَّا الْبَارُّ فَبِالإِيمَانِ يَحْيَا، وَإِنِ ارْتَدَّ لاَ تُسَرُّ بِهِ نَفْسِي». ٣٩. وَأَمَّا نَحْنُ فَلَسْنَا مِنَ الاِرْتِدَادِ لِلْهَلاَكِ، بَلْ مِنَ الإِيمَانِ لاِقْتِنَاءِ النَّفْسِ.

11

Faith

1. Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. 2. For by it the elders obtained a good report. 3. Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear. 4. By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaks. 5. By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God. 6. But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that comes to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

١١

الإيمان

١. وَأَمَّا الإِيمَانُ فَهُوَ الثِّقَةُ بِمَا يُرْجَى وَالإِيقَانُ بِأُمُورٍ لاَ تُرَى. ٢. فَإِنَّهُ فِي هَذَا شُهِدَ لِلْقُدَمَاءِ. ٣. بِالإِيمَانِ نَفْهَمُ أَنَّ الْعَالَمِينَ أُتْقِنَتْ بِكَلِمَةِ YAHWEH، حَتَّى لَمْ يَتَكَوَّنْ مَا يُرَى مِمَّا هُوَ ظَاهِرٌ. ٤. بِالإِيمَانِ قَدَّمَ هَابِيلُ YAHWEH ذَبِيحَةً أَفْضَلَ مِنْ قَايِينَ. فَبِهِ شُهِدَ لَهُ أَنَّهُ بَارٌّ، إِذْ شَهِدَ YAHWEH لِقَرَابِينِهِ. وَبِهِ، وَإِنْ مَاتَ، يَتَكَلَّمُ بَعْدُ! ٥. بِالإِيمَانِ نُقِلَ أَخْنُوخُ لِكَيْ لاَ يَرَى الْمَوْتَ، وَلَمْ يُوجَدْ لأَنَّ YAHWEH نَقَلَهُ. إِذْ قَبْلَ نَقْلِهِ شُهِدَ لَهُ بِأَنَّهُ قَدْ أَرْضَى YAHWEH. ٦. وَلَكِنْ بِدُونِ إِيمَانٍ لاَ يُمْكِنُ إِرْضَاؤُهُ، لأَنَّهُ يَجِبُ أَنَّ الَّذِي يَأْتِي إِلَى YAHWEH يُؤْمِنُ بِأَنَّهُ مَوْجُودٌ، وَأَنَّهُ يُجَازِي الَّذِينَ يَطْلُبُونَهُ.

٧. بِالْإِيمَانِ نُوحٌ لَمَّا أُوحِيَ إِلَيْهِ عَنْ أُمُورٍ لَمْ تُرَ بَعْدُ خَافَ، فَبَنَى فُلْكًا لِخَلَاصِ بَيْتِهِ، فَبِهِ دَانَ الْعَالَمَ، وَصَارَ وَارِثًا لِلْبِرِّ الَّذِي حَسَبَ الْإِيمَانِ. ٨. بِالْإِيمَانِ إِبْرَاهِيمُ لَمَّا دُعِيَ أَطَاعَ أَنْ يَخْرُجَ إِلَى الْمَكَانِ الَّذِي كَانَ عَتِيدًا أَنْ يَأْخُذَهُ مِيرَاثًا، فَخَرَجَ وَهُوَ لَا يَعْلَمُ إِلَى أَيْنَ يَأْتِي. ٩. بِالْإِيمَانِ تَغَرَّبَ فِي أَرْضِ الْمَوْعِدِ كَأَنَّهَا غَرِيبَةٌ، سَاكِنًا فِي خِيَامٍ مَعَ إِسْحَاقَ وَيَعْقُوبَ الْوَارِثَيْنِ مَعَهُ لِهَذَا الْمَوْعِدِ عَيْنِهِ. ١٠. لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ يَنْتَظِرُ الْمَدِينَةَ الَّتِي لَهَا الْأَسَاسَاتُ، الَّتِي صَانِعُهَا وَبَارِئُهَا YAHWEH. ١١. بِالْإِيمَانِ سَارَةُ نَفْسُهَا أَيْضًا أَخَذَتْ قُدْرَةً عَلَى إِنْشَاءِ نَسْلٍ، وَبَعْدَ وَقْتِ السِّنِّ وَلَدَتْ، إِذْ حَسِبَتِ الَّذِي وَعَدَ صَادِقًا. ١٢. لِذَلِكَ وُلِدَ أَيْضًا مِنْ وَاحِدٍ، وَذَلِكَ مِنْ مُمَاتٍ، مِثْلُ نُجُومِ السَّمَاءِ فِي الْكَثْرَةِ، وَكَالرَّمْلِ الَّذِي عَلَى شَاطِئِ الْبَحْرِ الَّذِي لَا يُعَدُّ. ١٣. فِي الْإِيمَانِ مَاتَ هَؤُلَاءِ أَجْمَعُونَ، وَهُمْ لَمْ يَنَالُوا الْمَوَاعِيدَ، بَلْ مِنْ بَعِيدٍ نَظَرُوهَا وَصَدَّقُوهَا وَحَيَّوْهَا، وَأَقَرُّوا بِأَنَّهُمْ غُرَبَاءُ وَنُزَلَاءُ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ. ١٤. فَإِنَّ الَّذِينَ يَقُولُونَ مِثْلَ هَذَا يُظْهِرُونَ أَنَّهُمْ يَطْلُبُونَ وَطَنًا. ١٥. فَلَوْ ذَكَرُوا ذَلِكَ الَّذِي خَرَجُوا مِنْهُ، لَكَانَ لَهُمْ فُرْصَةٌ لِلرُّجُوعِ. ١٦. وَلَكِنِ الْآنَ يَبْتَغُونَ وَطَنًا أَفْضَلَ، أَيْ سَمَاوِيًّا. لِذَلِكَ لَا يَسْتَحِي بِهِمِ YAHWEH أَنْ يُدْعَى الرَّبَّهُمْ، لِأَنَّهُ أَعَدَّ لَهُمْ مَدِينَةً. ١٧. بِالْإِيمَانِ قَدَّمَ إِبْرَاهِيمُ إِسْحَاقَ وَهُوَ مُجَرَّبٌ. قَدَّمَ الَّذِي قَبِلَ الْمَوَاعِيدَ، وَحِيدَهُ ١٨. الَّذِي قِيلَ لَهُ: «إِنَّهُ بِإِسْحَاقَ يُدْعَى لَكَ نَسْلٌ». ١٩. إِذْ حَسِبَ أَنَّ YAHWEH قَادِرٌ عَلَى الْإِقَامَةِ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ أَيْضًا، الَّذِينَ مِنْهُمْ أَخَذَهُ أَيْضًا فِي مِثَالٍ.

٢٠. بِالْإِيمَانِ إِسْحَاقُ بَارَكَ يَعْقُوبَ وَعِيسُو مِنْ جِهَةِ أُمُورٍ عَتِيدَةٍ. ٢١. بِالْإِيمَانِ يَعْقُوبُ عِنْدَ مَوْتِهِ بَارَكَ كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ مِنِ ابْنَيْ يُوسُفَ، وَسَجَدَ عَلَى رَأْسِ عَصَاهُ. ٢٢. بِالْإِيمَانِ يُوسُفُ عِنْدَ مَوْتِهِ ذَكَرَ خُرُوجَ بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ وَأَوْصَى مِنْ جِهَةِ عِظَامِهِ.

٢٣. بِالْإِيمَانِ مُوسَى، بَعْدَمَا وُلِدَ، أَخْفَاهُ أَبَوَاهُ ثَلَاثَةَ أَشْهُرٍ، لِأَنَّهُمَا رَأَيَا الصَّبِيَّ جَمِيلًا، وَلَمْ يَخْشَيَا أَمْرَ الْمَلِكِ. ٢٤. بِالْإِيمَانِ مُوسَى لَمَّا كَبِرَ أَبَى أَنْ يُدْعَى ابْنَ ابْنَةِ فِرْعَوْنَ، ٢٥. مُفَضِّلًا بِالْأَحْرَى أَنْ يُذَلَّ مَعَ شَعْبِ YAHWEH عَلَى أَنْ يَكُونَ لَهُ تَمَتُّعٌ وَقْتِيٌّ بِالْخَطِيَّةِ، ٢٦. حَاسِبًا عَارَ الْمَسِيحِ غِنًى أَعْظَمَ مِنْ خَزَائِنِ مِصْرَ، لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ يَنْظُرُ إِلَى الْمُجَازَاةِ. ٢٧. بِالْإِيمَانِ تَرَكَ مِصْرَ غَيْرَ خَائِفٍ مِنْ غَضَبِ الْمَلِكِ، لِأَنَّهُ تَشَدَّدَ، كَأَنَّهُ يَرَى مَنْ لَا يُرَى. ٢٨. بِالْإِيمَانِ صَنَعَ الْفِصْحَ وَرَشَّ الدَّمَ لِئَلَّا يَمَسَّهُمُ الَّذِي أَهْلَكَ الْأَبْكَارَ. ٢٩. بِالْإِيمَانِ اجْتَازُوا فِي الْبَحْرِ الْأَحْمَرِ كَمَا فِي الْيَابِسَةِ، الْأَمْرُ الَّذِي لَمَّا شَرَعَ فِيهِ الْمِصْرِيُّونَ غَرِقُوا.

٣٠. بِالْإِيمَانِ سَقَطَتْ أَسْوَارُ أَرِيحَا بَعْدَمَا طِيفَ حَوْلَهَا سَبْعَةَ أَيَّامٍ. ٣١. بِالْإِيمَانِ رَاحَابُ الزَّانِيَةُ لَمْ تَهْلِكْ مَعَ الْعُصَاةِ، إِذْ قَبِلَتِ الْجَاسُوسَيْنِ بِسَلَامٍ. ٣٢. وَمَاذَا أَقُولُ أَيْضًا؟ لِأَنَّهُ يُعْوِزُنِي الْوَقْتُ إِنْ أَخْبَرْتُ عَنْ جِدْعُونَ، وَبَارَاقَ، وَشَمْشُونَ، وَيَفْتَاحَ، وَدَاوُدَ، وَصَمُوئِيلَ، وَالْأَنْبِيَاءِ، ٣٣. الَّذِينَ بِالْإِيمَانِ: قَهَرُوا مَمَالِكَ، صَنَعُوا بِرًّا، نَالُوا مَوَاعِيدَ، سَدُّوا أَفْوَاهَ أُسُودٍ، ٣٤. أَطْفَأُوا قُوَّةَ النَّارِ، نَجَوْا مِنْ حَدِّ السَّيْفِ، تَقَوَّوْا مِنْ ضَعْفٍ، صَارُوا أَشِدَّاءَ فِي الْحَرْبِ، هَزَمُوا جُيُوشَ غُرَبَاءَ،

7. By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith. 8. By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing where he went. 9. By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise: 10. For he looked for a city which has foundations, whose builder and maker is God. 11. Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised. 12. Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable. 13. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them far off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. 14. For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country. 15. And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned. 16. But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he has prepared for them a city. 17. By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son, 18. Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall your seed be called: 19. Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure. 20. By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come. 21. By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his staff. 22. By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones. 23. By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment. 24. By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; 25. Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; 26. Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward. 27. By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. 28. Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them. 29. By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned. 30. By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days. 31. By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace. 32. And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae; of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets: 33. Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions. 34. Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35. Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection: 36. And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: 37. They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented; 38. (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth. 39. And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: 40. God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

٣٥. أَخَذَتْ نِسَاءٌ أَمْوَاتَهُنَّ بِقِيَامَةٍ. وَآخَرُونَ عُذِّبُوا وَلَمْ يَقْبَلُوا النَّجَاةَ لِكَيْ يَنَالُوا قِيَامَةً أَفْضَلَ. ٣٦. وَآخَرُونَ تَجَرَّبُوا فِي هُزْءٍ وَجَلْدٍ، ثُمَّ فِي قُيُودٍ أَيْضًا وَحَبْسٍ. ٣٧. رُجِمُوا، نُشِرُوا، جُرِّبُوا، مَاتُوا قَتْلًا بِالسَّيْفِ، طَافُوا فِي جُلُودِ غَنَمٍ وَجُلُودِ مِعْزَى، مُعْتَازِينَ، مَكْرُوبِينَ، مُذَلَّلِينَ، ٣٨. وَهُمْ لَمْ يَكُنِ الْعَالَمُ مُسْتَحِقًّا لَهُمْ. تَائِهِينَ فِي بَرَارِيَّ وَجِبَالٍ وَمَغَايِرَ وَشُقُوقِ الْأَرْضِ.
٣٩. فَهَؤُلَاءِ كُلُّهُمْ، مَشْهُودًا لَهُمْ بِالْإِيمَانِ، لَمْ يَنَالُوا الْمَوْعِدَ،
٤٠. إِذْ سَبَقَ YAHWEH فَنَظَرَ لَنَا شَيْئًا أَفْضَلَ، لِكَيْ لَا يُكْمَلُوا بِدُونِنَا.

12

١٢

The Lord disciplines His children

الرّبَّ يؤدب أبناءه

1. Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which does so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, 2. Looking unto YAHshúa the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. 3. For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest all of you be wearied and faint in your minds. 4. All of you have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin. 5. And all of you have forgotten the exhortation which speaks unto you as unto children, My son, despise not you the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when you are rebuked of him: 6. For whom the Lord loves he chastens, and scourges every son whom he receives. 7. If all of you endure chastening, God deals with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chastens not? 8. But if all of you be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are all of you bastards, and not sons. 9. Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live? 10. For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness. 11. Now no chastening for the present seems to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.
12. Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees; 13. And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

١. لِذَلِكَ نَحْنُ أَيْضًا إِذْ لَنَا سَحَابَةٌ مِنَ الشُّهُودِ مِقْدَارُ هَذِهِ مُحِيطَةٌ بِنَا، لِنَطْرَحْ كُلَّ ثِقْلٍ، وَالْخَطِيَّةَ الْمُحِيطَةَ بِنَا بِسُهُولَةٍ، وَلْنُحَاضِرْ بِالصَّبْرِ فِي الْجِهَادِ الْمَوْضُوعِ أَمَامَنَا، ٢. نَاظِرِينَ إِلَى رَئِيسِ الْإِيمَانِ وَمُكَمِّلِهِ YAHshúa، الَّذِي مِنْ أَجْلِ السُّرُورِ الْمَوْضُوعِ أَمَامَهُ، احْتَمَلَ الصَّلِيبَ مُسْتَهِينًا بِالْخِزْيِ، فَجَلَسَ فِي يَمِينِ عَرْشِ YAHWEH. ٣. فَتَفَكَّرُوا فِي الَّذِي احْتَمَلَ مِنَ الْخُطَاةِ مُقَاوَمَةً لِنَفْسِهِ مِثْلَ هَذِهِ لِئَلَّا تَكِلُّوا وَتَخُورُوا فِي نُفُوسِكُمْ. ٤. لَمْ تُقَاوِمُوا بَعْدُ حَتَّى الدَّمِ مُجَاهِدِينَ ضِدَّ الْخَطِيَّةِ، ٥. وَقَدْ نَسِيتُمُ الْوَعْظَ الَّذِي يُخَاطِبُكُمْ كَبَنِينَ: «يَا ابْنِي، لَا تَحْتَقِرْ تَأْدِيبَ الرَّبِّ، وَلَا تَخُرْ إِذَا وَبَّخَكَ. ٦. لِأَنَّ الَّذِي يُحِبُّهُ الرَّبُّ يُؤَدِّبُهُ، وَيَجْلِدُ كُلَّ ابْنٍ يَقْبَلُهُ». ٧. إِنْ كُنْتُمْ تَحْتَمِلُونَ التَّأْدِيبَ يُعَامِلُكُمُ YAHWEH كَالْبَنِينَ. فَأَيُّ ابْنٍ لَا يُؤَدِّبُهُ أَبُوهُ؟ ٨. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ بِلَا تَأْدِيبٍ، قَدْ صَارَ الْجَمِيعُ شُرَكَاءَ فِيهِ، فَأَنْتُمْ نُغُولٌ لَا بَنُونَ. ٩. ثُمَّ قَدْ كَانَ لَنَا آبَاءُ أَجْسَادِنَا مُؤَدِّبِينَ، وَكُنَّا نَهَابُهُمْ. أَفَلَا نَخْضَعُ بِالْأَوْلَى جِدًّا لِأَبِي الْأَرْوَاحِ، فَنَحْيَا؟ ١٠. لِأَنَّ أُولَئِكَ أَدَّبُونَا أَيَّامًا قَلِيلَةً حَسَبَ اسْتِحْسَانِهِمْ، وَأَمَّا هَذَا فَلِأَجْلِ الْمَنْفَعَةِ، لِكَيْ نَشْتَرِكَ فِي قَدَاسَتِهِ. ١١. وَلَكِنَّ كُلَّ تَأْدِيبٍ فِي الْحَاضِرِ لَا يُرَى أَنَّهُ لِلْفَرَحِ بَلْ لِلْحَزَنِ. وَأَمَّا أَخِيرًا فَيُعْطِي الَّذِينَ يَتَدَرَّبُونَ بِهِ ثَمَرَ بِرٍّ لِلسَّلَامِ. ١٢. لِذَلِكَ قَوِّمُوا الْأَيَادِيَ الْمُسْتَرْخِيَةَ وَالرُّكَبَ الْمُخَلَّعَةَ، ١٣. وَاصْنَعُوا لِأَرْجُلِكُمْ مَسَالِكَ مُسْتَقِيمَةً، لِكَيْ لَا يَعْتَسِفَ الْأَعْرَجُ، بَلْ بِالْحَرِيِّ يُشْفَى.

Warning against rejecting the Lord

تحذير من رفض الرّبَّ

14. Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord: 15. Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled; 16. Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of food sold his birthright. 17. For all of you know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears. 18. For all of you are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

١٤. اِتْبَعُوا السَّلَامَ مَعَ الْجَمِيعِ، وَالْقَدَاسَةَ الَّتِي بِدُونِهَا لَنْ يَرَى أَحَدٌ الرَّبَّ، ١٥. مُلَاحِظِينَ لِئَلَّا يَخِيبَ أَحَدٌ مِنْ نِعْمَةِ YAHWEH. لِئَلَّا يَطْلُعَ أَصْلُ مَرَارَةٍ وَيَصْنَعَ انْزِعَاجًا، فَيَتَنَجَّسَ بِهِ كَثِيرُونَ. ١٦. لِئَلَّا يَكُونَ أَحَدٌ زَانِيًا أَوْ مُسْتَبِيحًا كَعِيسُو، الَّذِي لِأَجْلِ أَكْلَةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ بَاعَ بَكُورِيَّتَهُ. ١٧. فَإِنَّكُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّهُ أَيْضًا بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ، لَمَّا أَرَادَ أَنْ يَرِثَ الْبَرَكَةَ رُفِضَ، إِذْ لَمْ يَجِدْ لِلتَّوْبَةِ مَكَانًا، مَعَ أَنَّهُ طَلَبَهَا بِدُمُوعٍ. ١٨. لِأَنَّكُمْ لَمْ تَأْتُوا إِلَى جَبَلٍ مَلْمُوسٍ مُضْطَرِمٍ بِالنَّارِ، وَإِلَى ضَبَابٍ وَظَلَامٍ وَزَوْبَعَةٍ،

19. And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard implored that the word should not be spoken to them any more: 20. (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:
21. And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:) 22. But all of you are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, 23. To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, 24. And to YAHshúa the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaks better things that that of Abel. 25. See that all of you refuse not him that speaks. For if they escaped not who refused him that spoke on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaks from heaven:
26. Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he has promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven. 27. And this word, Yet once more, signifies the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain. 28. Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear: 29. For our God is a consuming fire.

١٩. وَهُتَافِ بُوقٍ وَصَوْتِ كَلِمَاتٍ، اسْتَعْفَى الَّذِينَ سَمِعُوهُ مِنْ
أَنْ تُزَادَ لَهُمْ كَلِمَةٌ، ٢٠. لِأَنَّهُمْ لَمْ يَحْتَمِلُوا مَا أُمِرَ بِهِ: «وَإِنْ
مَسَّتِ الْجَبَلَ بَهِيمَةٌ، تُرْجَمُ أَوْ تُرْمَى بِسَهْمٍ». ٢١. وَكَانَ الْمَنْظَرُ
هَكَذَا مُخِيفًا حَتَّى قَالَ مُوسَى: «أَنَا مُرْتَعِبٌ وَمُرْتَعِدٌ». ٢٢. بَلْ
قَدْ أَتَيْتُمْ إِلَى جَبَلِ صِهْيَوْنَ، وَإِلَى مَدِينَةِ YAHWEH الْحَيِّ،
أُورُشَلِيمَ السَّمَاوِيَّةِ، وَإِلَى رَبَوَاتٍ هُمْ مَحْفِلُ مَلاَئِكَةٍ،
٢٣. وَكَنِيسَةُ أَبْكَارٍ مَكْتُوبِينَ فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ، وَإِلَى YAHWEH
دَيَّانِ الْجَمِيعِ، وَإِلَى أَرْوَاحِ أَبْرَارٍ مُكَمَّلِينَ، ٢٤. وَإِلَى وَسِيطِ
الْعَهْدِ الْجَدِيدِ، YAHshúa، وَإِلَى دَمِ رَشٍّ يَتَكَلَّمُ أَفْضَلَ مِنْ هَابِيلَ.
٢٥. اُنْظُرُوا أَنْ لاَ تَسْتَعْفُوا مِنَ الْمُتَكَلِّمِ. لأَنَّهُ إِنْ كَانَ أُولَئِكَ لَمْ
يَنْجُوا إِذِ اسْتَعْفَوْا مِنَ الْمُتَكَلِّمِ عَلَى الأَرْضِ، فَبِالأَوْلَى جِدًّا لاَ
نَنْجُو نَحْنُ الْمُرْتَدِّينَ عَنِ الَّذِي مِنَ السَّمَاءِ! ٢٦. الَّذِي صَوْتُهُ
زَعْزَعَ الأَرْضَ حِينَئِذٍ، وَأَمَّا الآنَ فَقَدْ وَعَدَ قَائِلاً: «إِنِّي مَرَّةً
أَيْضًا أُزَلْزِلُ لاَ الأَرْضَ فَقَطْ بَلِ السَّمَاءَ أَيْضًا». ٢٧. فَقَوْلُهُ:
«مَرَّةً أَيْضًا»، يَدُلُّ عَلَى تَغْيِيرِ الأَشْيَاءِ الْمُتَزَعْزَعَةِ
كَمَصْنُوعَةٍ، لِكَيْ تَبْقَى الَّتِي لاَ تَتَزَعْزَعُ. ٢٨. لِذَلِكَ وَنَحْنُ
قَابِلُونَ مَلَكُوتًا لاَ يَتَزَعْزَعُ لِيَكُنْ عِنْدَنَا شُكْرٌ بِهِ نَخْدِمُ
YAHWEH خِدْمَةً مَرْضِيَّةً، بِخُشُوعٍ وَتَقْوَى. ٢٩. لأَنَّ «الرَّبَّنَا
نَارٌ آكِلَةٌ».

13

Final instructions

1. Let brotherly love continue. 2. Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unexpectedly. 3. Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body. 4. Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge. 5. Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as all of you have: for he has said, I will never leave you, nor forsake you. 6. So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me. 7. Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation. 8. YAHshúa Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever. 9. Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein. 10. We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle. 11. For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp. 12. Wherefore YAHshúa also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate. 13. Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach. 14. For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come. 15. By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name. 16. But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

١٣

وصايا ختامية

١. لِتَثْبُتِ الْمَحَبَّةُ الأَخَوِيَّةُ. ٢. لاَ تَنْسُوا إِضَافَةَ الْغُرَبَاءِ، لأَنْ بِهَا
أَضَافَ أُنَاسٌ مَلاَئِكَةً وَهُمْ لاَ يَدْرُونَ. ٣. اُذْكُرُوا الْمُقَيَّدِينَ كَأَنَّكُمْ
مُقَيَّدُونَ مَعَهُمْ، وَالْمُذَلِّينَ كَأَنَّكُمْ أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا فِي الْجَسَدِ. ٤. لِيَكُنِ
الزَّوَاجُ مُكَرَّمًا عِنْدَ كُلِّ وَاحِدٍ، وَالْمَضْجَعُ غَيْرَ نَجِسٍ. وَأَمَّا
الْعَاهِرُونَ وَالزُّنَاةُ فَسَيَدِينُهُمُ YAHWEH. ٥. لِتَكُنْ سِيرَتُكُمْ
خَالِيَةً مِنْ مَحَبَّةِ الْمَالِ. كُونُوا مُكْتَفِينَ بِمَا عِنْدَكُمْ، لأَنَّهُ قَالَ: «لاَ
أُهْمِلُكَ وَلاَ أَتْرُكُكَ»، ٦. حَتَّى إِنَّنَا نَقُولُ وَاثِقِينَ: «الرَّبُّ مُعِينٌ
لِي فَلاَ أَخَافُ. مَاذَا يَصْنَعُ بِي إِنْسَانٌ؟». ٧. اُذْكُرُوا مُرْشِدِيكُمُ
الَّذِينَ كَلَّمُوكُمْ بِكَلِمَةِ YAHWEH. انْظُرُوا إِلَى نِهَايَةِ سِيرَتِهِمْ
فَتَمَثَّلُوا بِإِيمَانِهِمْ. ٨. YAHshúa الْمَسِيحُ هُوَ هُوَ أَمْسًا وَالْيَوْمَ
وَإِلَى الأَبَدِ. ٩. لاَ تُسَاقُوا بِتَعَالِيمَ مُتَنَوِّعَةٍ وَغَرِيبَةٍ، لأَنَّهُ حَسَنٌ
أَنْ يُثَبَّتَ الْقَلْبُ بِالنِّعْمَةِ، لاَ بِأَطْعِمَةٍ لَمْ يَنْتَفِعْ بِهَا الَّذِينَ تَعَاطَوْهَا.
١٠. لَنَا «مَذْبَحٌ» لاَ سُلْطَانَ لِلَّذِينَ يَخْدِمُونَ الْمَسْكَنَ أَنْ يَأْكُلُوا
مِنْهُ. ١١. فَإِنَّ الْحَيَوَانَاتِ الَّتِي يُدْخَلُ بِدَمِهَا عَنِ الْخَطِيَّةِ إِلَى
«الأَقْدَاسِ» بِيَدِ رَئِيسِ الْكَهَنَةِ تُحْرَقُ أَجْسَامُهَا خَارِجَ الْمَحَلَّةِ.
١٢. لِذَلِكَ YAHshúa أَيْضًا، لِكَيْ يُقَدِّسَ الشَّعْبَ بِدَمِ نَفْسِهِ، تَأَلَّمَ
خَارِجَ الْبَابِ. ١٣. فَلْنَخْرُجْ إِذًا إِلَيْهِ خَارِجَ الْمَحَلَّةِ حَامِلِينَ عَارَهُ.
١٤. لأَنْ لَيْسَ لَنَا هُنَا مَدِينَةٌ بَاقِيَةٌ، لَكِنَّنَا نَطْلُبُ الْعَتِيدَةَ. ١٥. فَلْنُقَدِّمْ
بِهِ فِي كُلِّ حِينٍ YAHWEH ذَبِيحَةَ التَّسْبِيحِ، أَيْ ثَمَرَ شِفَاهٍ
مُعْتَرِفَةٍ بِاسْمِهِ. ١٦. وَلَكِنْ لاَ تَنْسُوا فِعْلَ الْخَيْرِ وَالتَّوْزِيعَ، لأَنَّهُ
بِذَبَائِحَ مِثْلِ هَذِهِ يُسَرُّ YAHWEH.

17. Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is useless for you. 18. Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly. 19. But I plead to you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

١٧. أَطِيعُوا مُرْشِدِيكُمْ وَاخْضَعُوا، لِأَنَّهُمْ يَسْهَرُونَ لِأَجْلِ نُفُوسِكُمْ كَأَنَّهُمْ سَوْفَ يُعْطُونَ حِسَابًا، لِكَيْ يَفْعَلُوا ذَلِكَ بِفَرَحٍ، لَا آنِّينَ، لِأَنَّ هَذَا غَيْرُ نَافِعٍ لَكُمْ. ١٨. صَلُّوا لِأَجْلِنَا، لِأَنَّنَا نَثِقُ أَنَّ لَنَا ضَمِيرًا صَالِحًا، رَاغِبِينَ أَنْ نَتَصَرَّفَ حَسَنًا فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ. ١٩. وَلَكِنْ أَطْلُبُ أَكْثَرَ أَنْ تَفْعَلُوا هَذَا لِكَيْ أُرَدَّ إِلَيْكُمْ بِأَكْثَرِ سُرْعَةٍ.

Prayers

صلاة

20. Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord YAHshúa, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, 21. Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through YAHshúa Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

٢٠. وَالرَّبُّ السَّلَامِ الَّذِي أَقَامَ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ رَاعِيَ الْخِرَافِ الْعَظِيمَ، الرَّبَّنَا YAHshúa، بِدَمِ الْعَهْدِ الْأَبَدِيِّ، ٢١. لِيُكَمِّلْكُمْ فِي كُلِّ عَمَلٍ صَالِحٍ لِتَصْنَعُوا مَشِيئَتَهُ، عَامِلًا فِيكُمْ مَا يُرْضِي أَمَامَهُ بِا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، الَّذِي لَهُ الْمَجْدُ إِلَى أَبَدِ الْآبِدِينَ. آمِينَ.

Final greetings

تحية ختامية

22. And I plead to you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words. 23. Know all of you that our brother Timothy is set at liberty; with whom, if he comes shortly, I will see you. 24. Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you. 25. Grace be with you all. Amen.

٢٢. وَأَطْلُبُ إِلَيْكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ أَنْ تَحْتَمِلُوا كَلِمَةَ الْوَعْظِ، لِأَنِّي بِكَلِمَاتٍ قَلِيلَةٍ كَتَبْتُ إِلَيْكُمْ. ٢٣. اِعْلَمُوا أَنَّهُ قَدْ أُطْلِقَ الْأَخُ تِيمُوثَاوُسُ، الَّذِي مَعَهُ سَوْفَ أَرَاكُمْ، إِنْ أَتَى سَرِيعًا. ٢٤. سَلِّمُوا عَلَى جَمِيعِ مُرْشِدِيكُمْ وَجَمِيعِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ. يُسَلِّمُ عَلَيْكُمُ الَّذِينَ مِنْ إِيطَالِيَا. ٢٥. اَلنِّعْمَةُ مَعَ جَمِيعِكُمْ. آمِينَ. إِلَى الْعِبْرَانِيِّينَ، كُتِبَتْ مِنْ إِيطَالِيَا، عَلَى يَدِ تِيمُوثَاوُسَ

James

1

1. James, a servant of God and of the Lord YAHshúa Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

Trials and tribulations

2. My brethren, count it all joy when all of you fall into divers temptations; 3. Knowing this, that the trying of your faith works patience. 4. But let patience have her perfect work, that all of you may be perfect and entire, lacking nothing. 5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that gives to all men liberally, and reproaches not; and it shall be given him. 6. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavers is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. 7. For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. 8. A double minded man is unstable in all his ways.
9. Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted: 10. But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away. 11. For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withers the grass, and the flower thereof falls, and the grace of the fashion of it perishes: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways. 12. Blessed is the man that endures temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord has promised to them that love him. 13. Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempts he any man: 14. But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. 15. Then when lust has conceived, it brings forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, brings forth death. 16. Do not go astray, my beloved brethren. 17. Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and comes down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. 18. Of his own will brings forth he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first- fruits of his creatures.

Listening and acting

19. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: 20. For the wrath of man works not the righteousness of God. 21. Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and abundance of evil, and receive with meekness the implanted word, which is able to save your souls. 22. But be all of you doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. 23. For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass: 24. For he beholds himself, and goes his way, and immediately forgets what manner of man he was. 25. But whoso looks into the perfect law of liberty, and continues therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed. 26. If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridles not his tongue, but deceives his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

يعقوب

١

١. يَعْقُوبُ، عَبْدُ YAHWEH وَالرَّبِّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، يُهْدِي السَّلاَمَ إِلَى الاِثْنَيْ عَشَرَ سِبْطًا الَّذِينَ فِي الشَّتَاتِ.

تجارب ومحن

٢. اِحْسِبُوهُ كُلَّ فَرَحٍ يَا إِخْوَتِي حِينَمَا تَقَعُونَ فِي تَجَارِبَ مُتَنَوِّعَةٍ، ٣. عَالِمِينَ أَنَّ امْتِحَانَ إِيمَانِكُمْ يُنْشِئُ صَبْرًا. ٤. وَأَمَّا الصَّبْرُ فَلْيَكُنْ لَهُ عَمَلٌ تَامٌّ، لِكَيْ تَكُونُوا تَامِّينَ وَكَامِلِينَ غَيْرَ نَاقِصِينَ فِي شَيْءٍ. ٥. وَإِنَّمَا إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدُكُمْ تُعْوِزُهُ حِكْمَةٌ، فَلْيَطْلُبْ مِنَ YAHWEH الَّذِي يُعْطِي الْجَمِيعَ بِسَخَاءٍ وَلاَ يُعَيِّرُ، فَسَيُعْطَى لَهُ. ٦. وَلَكِنْ لِيَطْلُبْ بِإِيمَانٍ غَيْرَ مُرْتَابٍ الْبَتَّةَ، لأَنَّ الْمُرْتَابَ يُشْبِهُ مَوْجًا مِنَ الْبَحْرِ تَخْبِطُهُ الرِّيحُ وَتَدْفَعُهُ. ٧. فَلاَ يَظُنَّ ذَلِكَ الإِنْسَانُ أَنَّهُ يَنَالُ شَيْئًا مِنْ عِنْدِ الرَّبِّ. ٨. رَجُلٌ ذُو رَأْيَيْنِ هُوَ مُتَقَلْقِلٌ فِي جَمِيعِ طُرُقِهِ. ٩. وَلْيَفْتَخِرِ الأَخُ الْمُتَّضِعُ بِارْتِفَاعِهِ، ١٠. وَأَمَّا الْغَنِيُّ فَبِاتِّضَاعِهِ، لأَنَّهُ كَزَهْرِ الْعُشْبِ يَزُولُ. ١١. لأَنَّ الشَّمْسَ أَشْرَقَتْ بِالْحَرِّ، فَيَبَّسَتِ الْعُشْبَ، فَسَقَطَ زَهْرُهُ وَفَنِيَ جَمَالُ مَنْظَرِهِ. هكَذَا يَذْبُلُ الْغَنِيُّ أَيْضًا فِي طُرُقِهِ. ١٢. طُوبَى لِلرَّجُلِ الَّذِي يَحْتَمِلُ التَّجْرِبَةَ، لأَنَّهُ إِذَا تَزَكَّى يَنَالُ «إِكْلِيلَ الْحَيَاةِ» الَّذِي وَعَدَ بِهِ الرَّبُّ لِلَّذِينَ يُحِبُّونَهُ. ١٣. لاَ يَقُلْ أَحَدٌ إِذَا جُرِّبَ: «إِنِّي أُجَرَّبُ مِنْ قِبَلِ YAHWEH»، لأَنَّ YAHWEH غَيْرُ مُجَرَّبٍ بِالشُّرُورِ، وَهُوَ لاَ يُجَرِّبُ أَحَدًا.
١٤. وَلَكِنَّ كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ يُجَرَّبُ إِذَا انْجَذَبَ وَانْخَدَعَ مِنْ شَهْوَتِهِ. ١٥. ثُمَّ الشَّهْوَةُ إِذَا حَبِلَتْ تَلِدُ خَطِيَّةً، وَالْخَطِيَّةُ إِذَا كَمَلَتْ تُنْتِجُ مَوْتًا. ١٦. لاَ تَضِلُّوا يَا إِخْوَتِي الأَحِبَّاءَ. ١٧. كُلُّ عَطِيَّةٍ صَالِحَةٍ وَكُلُّ مَوْهِبَةٍ تَامَّةٍ هِيَ مِنْ فَوْقُ، نَازِلَةٌ مِنْ عِنْدِ أَبِي الأَنْوَارِ، الَّذِي لَيْسَ عِنْدَهُ تَغْيِيرٌ وَلاَ ظِلُّ دَوَرَانٍ. ١٨. شَاءَ فَوَلَدَنَا بِكَلِمَةِ الْحَقِّ لِكَيْ نَكُونَ بَاكُورَةً مِنْ خَلاَئِقِهِ.

الاستماع والعمل

١٩. إِذًا يَا إِخْوَتِي الأَحِبَّاءَ، لِيَكُنْ كُلُّ إِنْسَانٍ مُسْرِعًا فِي الاِسْتِمَاعِ، مُبْطِئًا فِي التَّكَلُّمِ، مُبْطِئًا فِي الْغَضَبِ، ٢٠. لأَنَّ غَضَبَ الإِنْسَانِ لاَ يَصْنَعُ بِرَّ YAHWEH. ٢١. لِذَلِكَ اطْرَحُوا كُلَّ نَجَاسَةٍ وَكَثْرَةَ شَرٍّ، فَاقْبَلُوا بِوَدَاعَةٍ الْكَلِمَةَ الْمَغْرُوسَةَ الْقَادِرَةَ أَنْ تُخَلِّصَ نُفُوسَكُمْ. ٢٢. وَلَكِنْ كُونُوا عَامِلِينَ بِالْكَلِمَةِ، لاَ سَامِعِينَ فَقَطْ خَادِعِينَ نُفُوسَكُمْ. ٢٣. لأَنَّهُ إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ سَامِعًا لِلْكَلِمَةِ وَلَيْسَ عَامِلاً، فَذَاكَ يُشْبِهُ رَجُلاً نَاظِرًا وَجْهَ خِلْقَتِهِ فِي مِرْآةٍ، ٢٤. فَإِنَّهُ نَظَرَ ذَاتَهُ وَمَضَى، وَلِلْوَقْتِ نَسِيَ مَا هُوَ.
٢٥. وَلَكِنْ مَنِ اطَّلَعَ عَلَى النَّامُوسِ الْكَامِلِ نَامُوسِ الْحُرِّيَّةِ وَثَبَتَ، وَصَارَ لَيْسَ سَامِعًا نَاسِيًا بَلْ عَامِلاً بِالْكَلِمَةِ، فَهَذَا يَكُونُ مَغْبُوطًا فِي عَمَلِهِ. ٢٦. إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ فِيكُمْ يَظُنُّ أَنَّهُ دَيِّنٌ، وَهُوَ لَيْسَ يُلْجِمُ لِسَانَهُ، بَلْ يَخْدَعُ قَلْبَهُ، فَدِيَانَةُ هَذَا بَاطِلَةٌ.

27. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

٢٧. اَلدِّيَانَةُ الطَّاهِرَةُ النَّقِيَّةُ عِنْدَ YAHWEH الْآبِ هِيَ هَذِهِ: افْتِقَادُ الْيَتَامَى وَالْأَرَامِلِ فِي ضِيقَتِهِمْ، وَحِفْظُ الْإِنْسَانِ نَفْسَهُ بِلَا دَنَسٍ مِنَ الْعَالَمِ.

2

٢

Warning against favoritism

تحذير من المحاباة

1. My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord YAHshúa Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons. 2. For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment; 3. And all of you have respect to him that wears the cheerful clothing, and say unto him, Sit you here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand you there, or sit here under my footstool: 4. Are all of you not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts? 5. Hearken, my beloved brethren, Has not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he has promised to them that love him? 6. But all of you have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats? 7. Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which all of you are called? 8. If all of you fulfill the royal law according to the scripture, You shall love your neighbour as yourself, all of you do well: 9. But if all of you have respect to persons, all of you commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.
10. For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all. 11. For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if you commit no adultery, yet if you kill, you are become a transgressor of the law. 12. So speak all of you, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy, that has showed no mercy; and mercy rejoices against judgment.

١. يَا إِخْوَتِي، لَا يَكُنْ لَكُمْ إِيمَانُ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، الرَّبِّ الْمَجْدِ، فِي الْمُحَابَاةِ. ٢. فَإِنَّهُ إِنْ دَخَلَ إِلَى مَجْمَعِكُمْ رَجُلٌ بِخَوَاتِمِ ذَهَبٍ فِي لِبَاسٍ بَهِيٍّ، وَدَخَلَ أَيْضًا فَقِيرٌ بِلِبَاسٍ وَسِخٍ، ٣. فَنَظَرْتُمْ إِلَى اللَّابِسِ اللِّبَاسَ الْبَهِيَّ وَقُلْتُمْ لَهُ: «اجْلِسْ أَنْتَ هُنَا حَسَنًا». وَقُلْتُمْ لِلْفَقِيرِ: «قِفْ أَنْتَ هُنَاكَ» أَوِ: «اجْلِسْ هُنَا تَحْتَ مَوْطِئِ قَدَمَيَّ». ٤. فَهَلْ لَا تَرْتَابُونَ فِي أَنْفُسِكُمْ، وَتَصِيرُونَ قُضَاةَ أَفْكَارٍ شِرِّيرَةٍ؟ ٥. اسْمَعُوا يَا إِخْوَتِي الْأَحِبَّاءَ: أَمَا اخْتَارَ YAHWEH فُقَرَاءَ هَذَا الْعَالَمِ أَغْنِيَاءَ فِي الْإِيمَانِ، وَوَرَثَةَ الْمَلَكُوتِ الَّذِي وَعَدَ بِهِ الَّذِينَ يُحِبُّونَهُ؟ ٦. وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ فَأَهَنْتُمُ الْفَقِيرَ. أَلَيْسَ الْأَغْنِيَاءُ يَتَسَلَّطُونَ عَلَيْكُمْ وَهُمْ يَجُرُّونَكُمْ إِلَى الْمَحَاكِمِ؟ ٧. أَمَا هُمْ يُجَدِّفُونَ عَلَى الِاسْمِ الْحَسَنِ الَّذِي دُعِيَ بِهِ عَلَيْكُمْ؟ ٨. فَإِنْ كُنْتُمْ تُكَمِّلُونَ النَّامُوسَ الْمُلُوكِيَّ حَسَبَ الْكِتَابِ: «تُحِبُّ قَرِيبَكَ كَنَفْسِكَ»، فَحَسَنًا تَفْعَلُونَ. ٩. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ تُحَابُونَ، تَفْعَلُونَ خَطِيَّةً، مُوَبَّخِينَ مِنَ النَّامُوسِ كَمُتَعَدِّينَ. ١٠. لِأَنَّ مَنْ حَفِظَ كُلَّ النَّامُوسِ، وَإِنَّمَا عَثَرَ فِي وَاحِدَةٍ، فَقَدْ صَارَ مُجْرِمًا فِي الْكُلِّ. ١١. لِأَنَّ الَّذِي قَالَ: «لَا تَزْنِ»، قَالَ أَيْضًا: «لَا تَقْتُلْ». فَإِنْ لَمْ تَزْنِ وَلَكِنْ قَتَلْتَ، فَقَدْ صِرْتَ مُتَعَدِّيًا النَّامُوسَ. ١٢. هَكَذَا تَكَلَّمُوا وَهَكَذَا افْعَلُوا كَعَتِيدِينَ أَنْ تُحَاكَمُوا بِنَامُوسِ الْحُرِّيَّةِ. ١٣. لِأَنَّ الْحُكْمَ هُوَ بِلَا رَحْمَةٍ لِمَنْ لَمْ يَعْمَلْ رَحْمَةً، وَالرَّحْمَةُ تَفْتَخِرُ عَلَى الْحُكْمِ.

Faith and works

الإيمان والأعمال

14. What does it profit, my brethren, though a man say he has faith, and have not works? can faith save him? 15. If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, 16. And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be all of you warmed and filled; notwithstanding all of you give them not those things which are necessary to the body; what does it profit? 17. Even so faith, if it has not works, is dead, being alone. 18. Yea, a man may say, You have faith, and I have works: show me your faith without your works, and I will show you my faith by my works. 19. You believe that there is one God; you do well: the devils also believe, and tremble. 20. But will you know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead? 21. Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? 22. See you how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? 23. And the scripture was fulfilled which says, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God. 24. All of you see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

١٤. مَا الْمَنْفَعَةُ يَا إِخْوَتِي إِنْ قَالَ أَحَدٌ إِنَّ لَهُ إِيمَانًا وَلَكِنْ لَيْسَ لَهُ أَعْمَالٌ، هَلْ يَقْدِرُ الْإِيمَانُ أَنْ يُخَلِّصَهُ؟ ١٥. إِنْ كَانَ أَخٌ وَأُخْتٌ عُرْيَانَيْنِ وَمُعْتَازَيْنِ لِلْقُوتِ الْيَوْمِيِّ، ١٦. فَقَالَ لَهُمَا أَحَدُكُمْ: «امْضِيَا بِسَلَامٍ، اسْتَدْفِئَا وَاشْبَعَا»، وَلَكِنْ لَمْ تُعْطُوهُمَا حَاجَاتِ الْجَسَدِ، فَمَا الْمَنْفَعَةُ؟ ١٧. هَكَذَا الْإِيمَانُ أَيْضًا، إِنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ لَهُ أَعْمَالٌ، مَيِّتٌ فِي ذَاتِهِ. ١٨. لَكِنْ يَقُولُ قَائِلٌ: «أَنْتَ لَكَ إِيمَانٌ، وَأَنَا لِي أَعْمَالٌ. أَرِنِي إِيمَانَكَ بِدُونِ أَعْمَالِكَ، وَأَنَا أُرِيكَ بِأَعْمَالِي إِيمَانِي». ١٩. أَنْتَ تُؤْمِنُ أَنَّ YAHWEH وَاحِدٌ. حَسَنًا تَفْعَلُ. وَالشَّيَاطِينُ يُؤْمِنُونَ وَيَقْشَعِرُّونَ! ٢٠. وَلَكِنْ هَلْ تُرِيدُ أَنْ تَعْلَمَ أَيُّهَا الْإِنْسَانُ الْبَاطِلُ أَنَّ الْإِيمَانَ بِدُونِ أَعْمَالٍ مَيِّتٌ؟ ٢١. أَلَمْ يَتَبَرَّرْ إِبْرَاهِيمُ أَبُونَا بِالْأَعْمَالِ، إِذْ قَدَّمَ إِسْحَاقَ ابْنَهُ عَلَى الْمَذْبَحِ؟ ٢٢. فَتَرَى أَنَّ الْإِيمَانَ عَمِلَ مَعَ أَعْمَالِهِ، وَبِالْأَعْمَالِ أُكْمِلَ الْإِيمَانُ، ٢٣. وَتَمَّ الْكِتَابُ الْقَائِلُ: «فَآمَنَ إِبْرَاهِيمُ بِا YAHWEH فَحُسِبَ لَهُ بِرًّا»، وَدُعِيَ خَلِيلَ YAHWEH. ٢٤. تَرَوْنَ إِذًا أَنَّهُ بِالْأَعْمَالِ يَتَبَرَّرُ الْإِنْسَانُ، لَا بِالْإِيمَانِ وَحْدَهُ.

25. Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way? 26. For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

٢٥. كَذَلِكَ رَاحَابُ الزَّانِيَةُ أَيْضًا، أَمَا تَبَرَّرَتْ بِالْأَعْمَالِ، إِذْ قَبِلَتِ الرُّسُلَ وَأَخْرَجَتْهُمْ فِي طَرِيقٍ آخَرَ؟ ٢٦. لِأَنَّهُ كَمَا أَنَّ الْجَسَدَ بِدُونَ رُوحٍ مَيِّتٌ، هَكَذَا الْإِيمَانُ أَيْضًا بِدُونِ أَعْمَالٍ مَيِّتٌ.

3

Controlling the tongue

1. My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation. 2. For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body. 3. Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body. 4. Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, anywhere the governor decides. 5. Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasts great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindles! 6. And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defiles the whole body, and sets on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell. 7. For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and has been tamed of mankind: 8. But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison. 9. Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the embodiment of God. 10. Out of the same mouth proceeds blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be. 11. Does a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter? 12. Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

Two kinds of wisdom

13. Who is a wise man and imbued with knowledge among you? let him show out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom. 14. But if all of you have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth. 15. This wisdom descends not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. 16. For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work. 17. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be implored, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. 18. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

4

Submit to the Lord

1. From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not behind, even of your lusts that war in your members? 2. All of you lust, and have not:

٣

ضبط اللسان

١. لَا تَكُونُوا مُعَلِّمِينَ كَثِيرِينَ يَا إِخْوَتِي، عَالِمِينَ أَنَّنَا نَأْخُذُ دَيْنُونَةً أَعْظَمَ! ٢. لِأَنَّنَا فِي أَشْيَاءَ كَثِيرَةٍ نَعْثُرُ جَمِيعُنَا. إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ لَا يَعْثُرُ فِي الْكَلَامِ فَذَاكَ رَجُلٌ كَامِلٌ، قَادِرٌ أَنْ يُلْجِمَ كُلَّ الْجَسَدِ أَيْضًا. ٣. هُوَذَا الْخَيْلُ، نَضَعُ اللُّجُمَ فِي أَفْوَاهِهَا لِكَيْ تُطَاوِعَنَا، فَنُدِيرَ جِسْمَهَا كُلَّهُ. ٤. هُوَذَا السُّفُنُ أَيْضًا، وَهِيَ عَظِيمَةٌ بِهَذَا الْمِقْدَارِ، وَتَسُوقُهَا رِيَاحٌ عَاصِفَةٌ، تُدِيرُهَا دَفَّةٌ صَغِيرَةٌ جِدًّا إِلَى حَيْثُمَا شَاءَ قَصْدُ الْمُدِيرِ. ٥. هَكَذَا اللِّسَانُ أَيْضًا، هُوَ عُضْوٌ صَغِيرٌ وَيَفْتَخِرُ مُتَعَظِّمًا. هُوَذَا نَارٌ قَلِيلَةٌ، أَيَّ وُقُودٍ تُحْرِقُ! ٦. فَاللِّسَانُ نَارٌ! عَالَمُ الْإِثْمِ. هَكَذَا جُعِلَ فِي أَعْضَائِنَا اللِّسَانُ، الَّذِي يُدَنِّسُ الْجِسْمَ كُلَّهُ، وَيُضْرِمُ دَائِرَةَ الْكَوْنِ، وَيُضْرَمُ مِنْ جَهَنَّمَ. ٧. لِأَنَّ كُلَّ طَبْعٍ لِلْوُحُوشِ وَالطُّيُورِ وَالزَّحَّافَاتِ وَالْبَحْرِيَّاتِ يُذَلَّلُ، وَقَدْ تَذَلَّلَ لِلطَّبْعِ الْبَشَرِيِّ.
٨. وَلَكِنَّ أَحَداً مِنَ النَّاسِ لَا يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يُرَوِّضَ اللِّسَانَ. فَهُوَ شَرٌّ لَا يَنْضَبِطُ، مُمْتَلِئٌ بِالسُّمِّ الْقَتَّالِ! ٩. بِهِ نُبَارِكُ YAHWEH الْآبَ، وَبِهِ نَلْعَنُ النَّاسَ الَّذِينَ قَدْ تَكَوَّنُوا عَلَى شِبْهِ YAHWEH. ١٠. مِنَ الْفَمِ الْوَاحِدِ تَخْرُجُ بَرَكَةٌ وَلَعْنَةٌ! لَا يَصْلُحُ يَا إِخْوَتِي أَنْ تَكُونَ هَذِهِ الْأُمُورُ هَكَذَا! ١١. أَلَعَلَّ يَنْبُوعًا يُنْبِعُ مِنْ نَفْسِ عَيْنٍ وَاحِدَةٍ الْعَذْبَ وَالْمُرَّ؟ ١٢. هَلْ تَقْدِرُ يَا إِخْوَتِي تِينَةٌ أَنْ تَصْنَعَ زَيْتُونًا، أَوْ كَرْمَةٌ تِينًا؟ وَلَا كَذَلِكَ يَنْبُوعٌ يَصْنَعُ مَاءً مَالِحًا وَعَذْبًا!

نوعان من الحكمة

١٣. مَنْ هُوَ حَكِيمٌ وَعَالِمٌ بَيْنَكُمْ، فَلْيُرِ أَعْمَالَهُ بِالتَّصَرُّفِ الْحَسَنِ فِي وَدَاعَةِ الْحِكْمَةِ. ١٤. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كَانَ لَكُمْ غَيْرَةٌ مُرَّةٌ وَتَحَزُّبٌ فِي قُلُوبِكُمْ، فَلَا تَفْتَخِرُوا وَتَكْذِبُوا عَلَى الْحَقِّ. ١٥. لَيْسَتْ هَذِهِ الْحِكْمَةُ نَازِلَةً مِنْ فَوْقُ، بَلْ هِيَ أَرْضِيَّةٌ نَفْسَانِيَّةٌ شَيْطَانِيَّةٌ.
١٦. لِأَنَّهُ حَيْثُ الْغَيْرَةُ وَالتَّحَزُّبُ، هُنَاكَ التَّشْوِيشُ وَكُلُّ أَمْرٍ رَدِيءٍ. ١٧. وَأَمَّا الْحِكْمَةُ الَّتِي مِنْ فَوْقُ فَهِيَ أَوَّلًا طَاهِرَةٌ، ثُمَّ مُسَالِمَةٌ، مُتَرَفِّقَةٌ، مُذْعِنَةٌ، مَمْلُوَّةٌ رَحْمَةً وَأَثْمَارًا صَالِحَةً، عَدِيمَةُ الرَّيْبِ وَالرِّيَاءِ. ١٨. وَثَمَرُ الْبِرِّ يُزْرَعُ فِي السَّلَامِ مِنَ الَّذِينَ يَفْعَلُونَ السَّلَامَ.

٤

اخضعوا الرَّبَّ

١. مِنْ أَيْنَ الْحُرُوبُ وَالْخُصُومَاتُ بَيْنَكُمْ؟ أَلَيْسَتْ مِنْ هُنَا: مِنْ لَذَّاتِكُمُ الْمُحَارِبَةِ فِي أَعْضَائِكُمْ؟ ٢. تَشْتَهُونَ وَلَسْتُمْ تَمْتَلِكُونَ.

تَقْتُلُونَ وَتَحْسِدُونَ وَلَسْتُمْ تَقْدِرُونَ أَنْ تَنَالُوا. تُخَاصِمُونَ وَتُحَارِبُونَ وَلَسْتُمْ تَمْتَلِكُونَ، لِأَنَّكُمْ لَا تَطْلُبُونَ. ٣. تَطْلُبُونَ وَلَسْتُمْ تَأْخُذُونَ، لِأَنَّكُمْ تَطْلُبُونَ رَدِيًّا لِكَيْ تُنْفِقُوا فِي لَذَّاتِكُمْ.
٤. أَيُّهَا الزُّنَاةُ وَالزَّوَانِي، أَمَا تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّ مَحَبَّةَ الْعَالَمِ عَدَاوَةٌ YAHWEH؟ فَمَنْ أَرَادَ أَنْ يَكُونَ مُحِبًّا لِلْعَالَمِ، فَقَدْ صَارَ عَدُوًّا YAHWEH. ٥. أَمْ تَظُنُّونَ أَنَّ الْكِتَابَ يَقُولُ بَاطِلًا: الرُّوحُ الَّذِي حَلَّ فِينَا يَشْتَاقُ إِلَى الْحَسَدِ؟ ٦. وَلَكِنَّهُ يُعْطِي نِعْمَةً أَعْظَمَ. لِذَلِكَ يَقُولُ: «يُقَاوِمُ YAHWEH الْمُسْتَكْبِرِينَ، وَأَمَّا الْمُتَوَاضِعُونَ فَيُعْطِيهِمْ نِعْمَةً». ٧. فَاخْضَعُوا YAHWEH. قَاوِمُوا إِبْلِيسَ فَيَهْرُبَ مِنْكُمْ. ٨. اِقْتَرِبُوا إِلَى YAHWEH فَيَقْتَرِبَ إِلَيْكُمْ. نَقُّوا أَيْدِيَكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْخُطَاةُ، وَطَهِّرُوا قُلُوبَكُمْ يَا ذَوِي الرَّأْيَيْنِ. ٩. اكْتَئِبُوا وَنُوحُوا وَابْكُوا. لِيَتَحَوَّلْ ضَحِكُكُمْ إِلَى نَوْحٍ، وَفَرَحُكُمْ إِلَى غَمٍّ. ١٠. اتَّضِعُوا قُدَّامَ الرَّبِّ فَيَرْفَعَكُمْ. ١١. لَا يَذُمَّ بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ. الَّذِي يَذُمُّ أَخَاهُ وَيَدِينُ أَخَاهُ يَذُمُّ النَّامُوسَ وَيَدِينُ النَّامُوسَ. وَإِنْ كُنْتَ تَدِينُ النَّامُوسَ، فَلَسْتَ عَامِلًا بِالنَّامُوسِ، بَلْ دَيَّانًا لَهُ. ١٢. وَاحِدٌ هُوَ وَاضِعُ النَّامُوسِ، الْقَادِرُ أَنْ يُخَلِّصَ وَيُهْلِكَ. فَمَنْ أَنْتَ يَا مَنْ تَدِينُ غَيْرَكَ؟

لا تفتخروا بالغد

١٣. هَلُمَّ الْآنَ أَيُّهَا الْقَائِلُونَ: «نَذْهَبُ الْيَوْمَ أَوْ غَدًا إِلَى هَذِهِ الْمَدِينَةِ أَوْ تِلْكَ، وَهُنَاكَ نَصْرِفُ سَنَةً وَاحِدَةً وَنَتَّجِرُ وَنَرْبَحُ». ١٤. أَنْتُمُ الَّذِينَ لَا تَعْرِفُونَ أَمْرَ الْغَدِ! لِأَنَّهُ مَا هِيَ حَيَاتُكُمْ؟ إِنَّهَا بُخَارٌ، يَظْهَرُ قَلِيلًا ثُمَّ يَضْمَحِلُّ. ١٥. عِوَضَ أَنْ تَقُولُوا: «إِنْ شَاءَ الرَّبُّ وَعِشْنَا نَفْعَلُ هَذَا أَوْ ذَاكَ». ١٦. وَأَمَّا الْآنَ فَإِنَّكُمْ تَفْتَخِرُونَ فِي تَعَظُّمِكُمْ. كُلُّ افْتِخَارٍ مِثْلُ هَذَا رَدِيءٌ. ١٧. فَمَنْ يَعْرِفُ أَنْ يَعْمَلَ حَسَنًا وَلَا يَعْمَلُ، فَذَلِكَ خَطِيَّةٌ لَهُ.

٥

تحذير للأغنياء الظالمين

١. هَلُمَّ الْآنَ أَيُّهَا الْأَغْنِيَاءُ، ابْكُوا مُوَلْوِلِينَ عَلَى شَقَاوَتِكُمُ الْقَادِمَةِ. ٢. غِنَاكُمْ قَدْ تَهَرَّأَ، وَثِيَابُكُمْ قَدْ أَكَلَهَا الْعُثُّ. ٣. ذَهَبُكُمْ وَفِضَّتُكُمْ قَدْ صَدِئَا، وَصَدَأُهُمَا يَكُونُ شَهَادَةً عَلَيْكُمْ، وَيَأْكُلُ لُحُومَكُمْ كَنَارٍ! قَدْ كَنَزْتُمْ فِي الْأَيَّامِ الْأَخِيرَةِ. ٤. هُوَذَا أُجْرَةُ الْفَعَلَةِ الَّذِينَ حَصَدُوا حُقُولَكُمُ، الْمَبْخُوسَةُ مِنْكُمْ تَصْرُخُ، وَصِيَاحُ الْحَصَّادِينَ قَدْ دَخَلَ إِلَى أُذُنَيْ الرَّبِّ الْجُنُودِ. ٥. قَدْ تَرَفَّهْتُمْ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ، وَتَنَعَّمْتُمْ وَالرَّبَّيْتُمْ قُلُوبَكُمْ، كَمَا فِي يَوْمِ الذَّبْحِ. ٦. حَكَمْتُمْ عَلَى الْبَارِّ. قَتَلْتُمُوهُ. لَا يُقَاوِمُكُمْ!

الصبر في الضيقات

٧. فَتَأَنَّوْا أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ إِلَى مَجِيءِ الرَّبِّ. هُوَذَا الْفَلَّاحُ يَنْتَظِرُ ثَمَرَ الْأَرْضِ الثَّمِينَ، مُتَأَنِّيًا عَلَيْهِ حَتَّى يَنَالَ الْمَطَرَ الْمُبَكِّرَ وَالْمُتَأَخِّرَ. ٨. فَتَأَنَّوْا أَنْتُمْ وَثَبِّتُوا قُلُوبَكُمْ، لِأَنَّ مَجِيءَ الرَّبِّ قَدِ اقْتَرَبَ. ٩. لَا يَئِنَّ بَعْضُكُمْ عَلَى بَعْضٍ أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ لِئَلَّا تُدَانُوا.

all of you kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: all of you fight and war, yet all of you have not, because all of you ask not. 3. All of you ask, and receive not, because all of you ask amiss, that all of you may consume it upon your lusts. 4. All of you adulterers and adulteresses, know all of you not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.
5. Do all of you think that the scripture says in vain, The spirit that dwells in us lusts to envy? 6. But he gives more grace. Wherefore he says, God resists the proud, but gives grace unto the humble. 7. Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. 8. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, all of you sinners; and purify your hearts, all of you double minded. 9. Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. 10. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up. 11. Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaks evil of his brother, and judges his brother, speaks evil of the law, and judges the law: but if you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law, but a judge. 12. There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who are you that judge another?

Do not boast about tomorrow

13. Go to now, all of you that say, To day or tomorrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain: 14. Whereas all of you know not what shall be on the next day. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appears for a little time, and then vanishes away. 15. For that all of you ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that. 16. But now all of you rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil. 17. Therefore to him that knows to do good, and does it not, to him it is sin.

5

Warning to the oppressive rich

1. Go to now, all of you rich men, weep and wail for your miseries that shall come upon you. 2. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. 3. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. All of you have heaped treasure together for the last days. 4. Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, cries: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth. 5. All of you have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; all of you have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter. 6. All of you have condemned and killed the just; and he does not resist you.

Patience in sufferings

7. Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the farmer waits for the precious fruit of the earth, and has long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain. 8. Be all of you also patient; establish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draws nigh. 9. Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest all of you be condemned: behold, the judge stands before the door.

10. Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience. 11. Behold, we count them happy which endure. All of you have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy. 12. But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and your nay, nay; lest all of you fall into condemnation.

هُوَذَا الدَّيَّانُ وَاقِفٌ قُدَّامَ الْبَابِ. ١٠. خُذُوا يَا إِخْوَتِي مِثَالًا لِاحْتِمَالِ الْمَشَقَّاتِ وَالْأَنَاةِ: الْأَنْبِيَاءَ الَّذِينَ تَكَلَّمُوا بِاسْمِ الرَّبِّ.
١١. هَا نَحْنُ نُطَوِّبُ الصَّابِرِينَ. قَدْ سَمِعْتُمْ بِصَبْرِ أَيُّوبَ وَرَأَيْتُمْ عَاقِبَةَ الرَّبِّ. لِأَنَّ الرَّبَّ كَثِيرُ الرَّحْمَةِ وَرَؤُوفٌ. ١٢. وَلَكِنْ قَبْلَ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ يَا إِخْوَتِي، لَا تَحْلِفُوا، لَا بِالسَّمَاءِ، وَلَا بِالْأَرْضِ، وَلَا بِقَسَمٍ آخَرَ. بَلْ لِتَكُنْ نَعَمْكُمْ نَعَمْ، وَلَاكُمْ لَا، لِئَلَّا تَقَعُوا تَحْتَ دَيْنُونَةٍ.

Prayer of faith

صلاة الإيمان

13. Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms. 14. Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: 15. And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him. 16. Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that all of you may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much. 17. Elijah was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months. 18. And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.
19. Brethren, if any of you do go astray from the truth, and one convert him; 20. Let him know, that he which converts the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

١٣. أَعَلَى أَحَدٍ بَيْنَكُمْ مَشَقَّاتٌ؟ فَلْيُصَلِّ. أَمَسْرُورٌ أَحَدٌ؟ فَلْيُرَتِّلْ.
١٤. أَمَرِيضٌ أَحَدٌ بَيْنَكُمْ؟ فَلْيَدْعُ شُيُوخَ الْكَنِيسَةِ فَيُصَلُّوا عَلَيْهِ وَيَدْهُنُوهُ بِزَيْتٍ بِاسْمِ الرَّبِّ، ١٥. وَصَلَاةُ الْإِيمَانِ تَشْفِي الْمَرِيضَ، وَالرَّبُّ يُقِيمُهُ، وَإِنْ كَانَ قَدْ فَعَلَ خَطِيَّةً تُغْفَرُ لَهُ.
١٦. اِعْتَرِفُوا بَعْضُكُمْ لِبَعْضٍ بِالزَّلَّاتِ، وَصَلُّوا بَعْضُكُمْ لِأَجْلِ بَعْضٍ، لِكَيْ تُشْفَوْا. طَلِبَةُ الْبَارِّ تَقْتَدِرُ كَثِيرًا فِي فِعْلِهَا. ١٧. كَانَ إِيلِيَّا إِنْسَانًا تَحْتَ الْآلَامِ مِثْلَنَا، وَصَلَّى صَلَاةً أَنْ لَا تُمْطِرَ، فَلَمْ تُمْطِرْ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ ثَلَاثَ سِنِينَ وَسِتَّةَ أَشْهُرٍ. ١٨. ثُمَّ صَلَّى أَيْضًا، فَأَعْطَتِ السَّمَاءُ مَطَرًا، وَأَخْرَجَتِ الْأَرْضُ ثَمَرَهَا.
١٩. أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ، إِنْ ضَلَّ أَحَدٌ بَيْنَكُمْ عَنِ الْحَقِّ فَرَدَّهُ أَحَدٌ، ٢٠. فَلْيَعْلَمْ أَنَّ مَنْ رَدَّ خَاطِئًا عَنْ ضَلَالِ طَرِيقِهِ، يُخَلِّصُ نَفْسًا مِنَ الْمَوْتِ، وَيَسْتُرُ كَثْرَةً مِنَ الْخَطَايَا.

1 Peter

١ بطرس

1

١

1. Peter, an apostle of YAHshúa Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, 2. Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of YAHshúa Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

١. بُطْرُسُ، رَسُولُ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، إِلَى الْمُتَغَرِّبِينَ مِنْ شَتَاتِ بُنْتُسَ وَغَلاَطِيَّةَ وَكَبَّدُوكِيَّةَ وَأَسِيَّا وَبِيثِينِيَّةَ، الْمُخْتَارِينَ
٢. بِمُقْتَضَى عِلْمِ YAHWEH الْآبِ السَّابِقِ، فِي تَقْدِيسِ الرُّوحِ لِلطَّاعَةِ، وَرَشِّ دَمِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ: لِتُكْثَرْ لَكُمُ النِّعْمَةُ وَالسَّلاَمُ.

Thank God for the living hope

شكرًا الرَّبَّللرجاء الحي

3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord YAHshúa Christ, which according to his abundant mercy has begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of YAHshúa Christ from the dead, 4. To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fades not away, reserved in heaven for you, 5. Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. 6. Wherein all of you greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, all of you are in heaviness through manifold temptations: 7. That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perishes, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of YAHshúa Christ: 8. Whom having not seen, all of you love; in whom, though now all of you see him not, yet believing, all of you rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: 9. Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls. 10. Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you: 11. Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow. 12. Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Spirit sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

٣. مُبَارَكٌ YAHWEH أَبُو الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، الَّذِي حَسَبَ رَحْمَتِهِ الْكَثِيرَةِ وَلَدَنَا ثَانِيَةً لِرَجَاءٍ حَيٍّ، بِقِيَامَةِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ، ٤. لِمِيرَاثٍ لَا يَفْنَى وَلَا يَتَدَنَّسُ وَلَا يَضْمَحِلُّ، مَحْفُوظٌ فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ لِأَجْلِكُمْ، ٥. أَنْتُمُ الَّذِينَ بِقُوَّةِ YAHWEH مَحْرُوسُونَ، بِإِيمَانٍ، لِخَلاَصٍ مُسْتَعَدٍّ أَنْ يُعْلَنَ فِي الزَّمَانِ الْأَخِيرِ. ٦. الَّذِي بِهِ تَبْتَهِجُونَ، مَعَ أَنَّكُمُ الْآنَ إِنْ كَانَ يَجِبُ تُحْزَنُونَ بِسِيرًا بِتَجَارِبَ مُتَنَوِّعَةٍ، ٧. لِكَيْ تَكُونَ تَزْكِيَةُ إِيمَانِكُمْ، وَهِيَ أَثْمَنُ مِنَ الذَّهَبِ الْفَانِي، مَعَ أَنَّهُ يُمْتَحَنُ بِالنَّارِ، تُوجَدُ لِلْمَدْحِ وَالْكَرَامَةِ وَالْمَجْدِ عِنْدَ اسْتِعْلاَنِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، ٨. الَّذِي وَإِنْ لَمْ تَرَوْهُ تُحِبُّونَهُ. ذَلِكَ وَإِنْ كُنْتُمْ لَا تَرَوْنَهُ الْآنَ لَكِنْ تُؤْمِنُونَ بِهِ، فَتَبْتَهِجُونَ بِفَرَحٍ لَا يُنْطَقُ بِهِ وَمَجِيدٍ،
٩. نَائِلِينَ غَايَةَ إِيمَانِكُمْ خَلاَصَ النُّفُوسِ. ١٠. الْخَلاَصَ الَّذِي فَتَّشَ وَبَحَثَ عَنْهُ أَنْبِيَاءُ، الَّذِينَ تَنَبَّأُوا عَنِ النِّعْمَةِ الَّتِي لِأَجْلِكُمْ،
١١. بَاحِثِينَ أَيُّ وَقْتٍ أَوْ مَا الْوَقْتُ الَّذِي كَانَ يَدِلُّ عَلَيْهِ الرُّوحُ الْمَسِيحِ الَّذِي فِيهِمْ، إِذْ سَبَقَ فَشَهِدَ بِالْآلاَمِ الَّتِي لِلْمَسِيحِ، وَالْأَمْجَادِ الَّتِي بَعْدَهَا. ١٢. الَّذِينَ أُعْلِنَ لَهُمْ أَنَّهُمْ لَيْسَ لِأَنْفُسِهِمْ، بَلْ لَنَا كَانُوا يَخْدِمُونَ بِهَذِهِ الْأُمُورِ الَّتِي أُخْبِرْتُمْ بِهَا أَنْتُمُ الْآنَ، بِوَاسِطَةِ الَّذِينَ بَشَّرُوكُمْ فِي الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ الْمُرْسَلِ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ. الَّتِي تَشْتَهِي الْمَلاَئِكَةُ أَنْ تَطَّلِعَ عَلَيْهَا.

Be holy

كونوا قديسين

13. Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of YAHshúa Christ; 14. As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: 15. But as he which has called you is holy, so be all of you holy in all manner of conversation; 16. Because it is written, Be all of you holy; for I am holy. 17. And if all of you call on the Father, who without respect of persons judges according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear: 18. Forasmuch as all of you know that all of you were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; 19. But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: 20. Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,

١٣. لِذَلِكَ مَنْطِقُوا أَحْقَاءَ ذِهْنِكُمْ صَاحِينَ، فَأَلْقُوا رَجَاءَكُمْ بِالتَّمَامِ عَلَى النِّعْمَةِ الَّتِي يُؤْتَى بِهَا إِلَيْكُمْ عِنْدَ اسْتِعْلاَنِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ. ١٤. كَأَوْلاَدِ الطَّاعَةِ، لَا تُشَاكِلُوا شَهَوَاتِكُمُ السَّابِقَةَ فِي جَهَالَتِكُمْ، ١٥. بَلْ نَظِيرَ الْقُدُّوسِ الَّذِي دَعَاكُمْ، كُونُوا أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا قِدِّيسِينَ فِي كُلِّ سِيرَةٍ. ١٦. لِأَنَّهُ مَكْتُوبٌ: «كُونُوا قِدِّيسِينَ لِأَنِّي أَنَا قُدُّوسٌ». ١٧. وَإِنْ كُنْتُمْ تَدْعُونَ أَبًا الَّذِي يَحْكُمُ بِغَيْرِ مُحَابَاةٍ حَسَبَ عَمَلِ كُلِّ وَاحِدٍ، فَسِيرُوا زَمَانَ غُرْبَتِكُمْ بِخَوْفٍ،
١٨. عَالِمِينَ أَنَّكُمُ افْتُدِيتُمْ لَا بِأَشْيَاءَ تَفْنَى، بِفِضَّةٍ أَوْ ذَهَبٍ، مِنْ سِيرَتِكُمُ الْبَاطِلَةِ الَّتِي تَقَلَّدْتُمُوهَا مِنَ الْآبَاءِ، ١٩. بَلْ بِدَمٍ كَرِيمٍ، كَمَا مِنْ حَمَلٍ بِلَا عَيْبٍ وَلَا دَنَسٍ، دَمِ الْمَسِيحِ، ٢٠. مَعْرُوفًا سَابِقًا قَبْلَ تَأْسِيسِ الْعَالَمِ، وَلَكِنْ قَدْ أُظْهِرَ فِي الْأَزْمِنَةِ الْأَخِيرَةِ مِنْ أَجْلِكُمْ،

21. Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God. 22. Seeing all of you have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto sincere love of the brethren, see that all of you love one another with a pure heart fervently: 23. Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which lives and abides for ever. 24. For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withers, and the flower thereof falls away: 25. But the word of the Lord endures for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

٢١. أَنْتُمُ الَّذِينَ بِهِ تُؤْمِنُونَ بِا YAHWEH الَّذِي أَقَامَهُ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ وَأَعْطَاهُ مَجْدًا، حَتَّى إِنَّ إِيمَانَكُمْ وَرَجَاءَكُمْ هُمَا فِي YAHWEH. ٢٢. طَهَّرُوا نُفُوسَكُمْ فِي طَاعَةِ الْحَقِّ بِالرُّوحِ لِلْمَحَبَّةِ الْأَخَوِيَّةِ الْعَدِيمَةِ الرِّيَاءِ، فَأَحِبُّوا بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا مِنْ قَلْبٍ طَاهِرٍ بِشِدَّةٍ. ٢٣. مَوْلُودِينَ ثَانِيَةً، لَا مِنْ زَرْعٍ يَفْنَى، بَلْ مِمَّا لَا يَفْنَى، بِكَلِمَةِ YAHWEH الْحَيَّةِ الْبَاقِيَةِ إِلَى الْأَبَدِ. ٢٤. لِأَنَّ: «كُلَّ جَسَدٍ كَعُشْبٍ، وَكُلَّ مَجْدِ إِنْسَانٍ كَزَهْرِ عُشْبٍ. الْعُشْبُ يَبِسَ وَزَهْرُهُ سَقَطَ، ٢٥. وَأَمَّا كَلِمَةُ الرَّبِّ فَتَثْبُتُ إِلَى الْأَبَدِ». وَهَذِهِ هِيَ الْكَلِمَةُ الَّتِي بُشِّرْتُمْ بِهَا.

2

٢

1. Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, all evil speaking, 2. As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that all of you may grow thereby: 3. If so be all of you have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

١. فَاطْرَحُوا كُلَّ خُبْثٍ وَكُلَّ مَكْرٍ وَالرِّيَاءَ وَالْحَسَدَ وَكُلَّ مَذَمَّةٍ، ٢. وَكَأَطْفَالٍ مَوْلُودِينَ الْآنَ، اشْتَهُوا اللَّبَنَ الْعَقْلِيَّ الْعَدِيمَ الْغِشِّ لِكَيْ تَنْمُوا بِهِ، ٣. إِنْ كُنْتُمْ قَدْ ذُقْتُمْ أَنَّ الرَّبَّ صَالِحٌ.

The living stone and the chosen people

الحجر الحي والشعب المختار

4. To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, 5. All of you also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by YAHshúa Christ. 6. Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believes on him shall not be confounded. 7. Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, 8. And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: unto which also they were appointed. 9. But all of you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, an exclusive people; that all of you should show forth the praises of him who has called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; 10. Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

٤. الَّذِي إِذْ تَأْتُونَ إِلَيْهِ، حَجَرًا حَيًّا مَرْفُوضًا مِنَ النَّاسِ، وَلَكِنْ مُخْتَارٌ مِنَ YAHWEH كَرِيمٌ، ٥. كُونُوا أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا مَبْنِيِّينَ كَحِجَارَةٍ حَيَّةٍ بَيْتًا الرُّوحِيًّا، كَهَنُوتًا مُقَدَّسًا، لِتَقْدِيمِ ذَبَائِحَ الرُّوحِيَّةِ مَقْبُولَةٍ عِنْدَ YAHWEH بِا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ. ٦. لِذَلِكَ يُتَضَمَّنُ أَيْضًا فِي الْكِتَابِ: «هَأَنَذَا أَضَعُ فِي صِهْيَوْنَ حَجَرَ زَاوِيَةٍ مُخْتَارًا كَرِيمًا، وَالَّذِي يُؤْمِنُ بِهِ لَنْ يُخْزَى». ٧. فَلَكُمْ أَنْتُمُ الَّذِينَ تُؤْمِنُونَ الْكَرَامَةُ، وَأَمَّا لِلَّذِينَ لَا يُطِيعُونَ، «فَالْحَجَرُ الَّذِي رَفَضَهُ الْبَنَّاؤُونَ، هُوَ قَدْ صَارَ رَأْسَ الزَّاوِيَةِ» ٨. وَ«حَجَرَ صَدْمَةٍ وَصَخْرَةَ عَثْرَةٍ». الَّذِينَ يَعْثُرُونَ غَيْرَ طَائِعِينَ لِلْكَلِمَةِ، الْأَمْرُ الَّذِي جُعِلُوا لَهُ. ٩. وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ فَجِنْسٌ مُخْتَارٌ، وَكَهَنُوتٌ مُلُوكِيٌّ، أُمَّةٌ مُقَدَّسَةٌ، شَعْبُ اقْتِنَاءٍ، لِكَيْ تُخْبِرُوا بِفَضَائِلِ الَّذِي دَعَاكُمْ مِنَ الظُّلْمَةِ إِلَى نُورِهِ الْعَجِيبِ. ١٠. الَّذِينَ قَبْلًا لَمْ تَكُونُوا شَعْبًا، وَأَمَّا الْآنَ فَأَنْتُمْ شَعْبُ YAHWEH. الَّذِينَ كُنْتُمْ غَيْرَ مَرْحُومِينَ، وَأَمَّا الْآنَ فَمَرْحُومُونَ.

Submission to authority

الخضوع للسلطة

11. Dearly beloved, I plead to you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;
12. Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation. 13. Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;
14. Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well. 15. For so is the will of God, that with well doing all of you may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: 16. As free, and not using your liberty for a coat of maliciousness, but as the servants of God. 17. Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

١١. أَيُّهَا الْأَحِبَّاءُ، أَطْلُبُ إِلَيْكُمْ كَغُرَبَاءَ وَنُزَلَاءَ، أَنْ تَمْتَنِعُوا عَنِ الشَّهَوَاتِ الْجَسَدِيَّةِ الَّتِي تُحَارِبُ النَّفْسَ، ١٢. وَأَنْ تَكُونَ سِيرَتُكُمْ بَيْنَ الْأُمَمِ حَسَنَةً، لِكَيْ يَكُونُوا، فِي مَا يَفْتَرُونَ عَلَيْكُمْ كَفَاعِلِي شَرٍّ، يُمَجِّدُونَ YAHWEH فِي يَوْمِ الِافْتِقَادِ، مِنْ أَجْلِ أَعْمَالِكُمُ الْحَسَنَةِ الَّتِي يُلَاحِظُونَهَا. ١٣. فَاخْضَعُوا لِكُلِّ تَرْتِيبٍ بَشَرِيٍّ مِنْ أَجْلِ الرَّبِّ. إِنْ كَانَ لِلْمَلِكِ فَكَمَنْ هُوَ فَوْقَ الْكُلِّ، ١٤. أَوْ لِلْوُلَاةِ فَكَمُرْسَلِينَ مِنْهُ لِلِانْتِقَامِ مِنْ فَاعِلِي الشَّرِّ، وَلِلْمَدْحِ لِفَاعِلِي الْخَيْرِ. ١٥. لِأَنَّ هَكَذَا هِيَ مَشِيئَةُ YAHWEH: أَنْ تَفْعَلُوا الْخَيْرَ فَتُسَكِّتُوا جَهَالَةَ النَّاسِ الْأَغْبِيَاءِ. ١٦. كَأَحْرَارٍ، وَلَيْسَ كَالَّذِينَ الْحُرِّيَّةُ عِنْدَهُمْ سُتْرَةٌ لِلشَّرِّ، بَلْ كَعَبِيدِ YAHWEH. ١٧. أَكْرِمُوا الْجَمِيعَ. أَحِبُّوا الْإِخْوَةَ. خَافُوا YAHWEH. أَكْرِمُوا الْمَلِكَ.

18. Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the perverse. 19. For this deserves giving of thanks, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully. 20. For what glory is it, if, when all of you be buffeted for your faults, all of you shall take it patiently? but if, when all of you do well, and suffer for it, all of you take it patiently, this is acceptable with God. 21. For even hereunto were all of you called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that all of you should follow his steps: 22. Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: 23. Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judges righteously: 24. Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes all of you were healed. 25. For all of you were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

١٨. أَيُّهَا الْخُدَّامُ، كُونُوا خَاضِعِينَ بِكُلِّ هَيْبَةٍ لِلسَّادَةِ، لَيْسَ لِلصَّالِحِينَ الْمُتَرَفِّقِينَ فَقَطْ، بَلْ لِلْعُنَفَاءِ أَيْضًا. ١٩. لأَنَّ هَذَا فَضْلٌ، إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ مِنْ أَجْلِ ضَمِيرٍ نَحْوَ YAHWEH، يَحْتَمِلُ أَحْزَانًا مُتَأَلِّمًا بِالظُّلْمِ. ٢٠. لأَنَّهُ أَيُّ مَجْدٍ هُوَ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ تُلْطَمُونَ مُخْطِئِينَ فَتَصْبِرُونَ؟ بَلْ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ تَتَأَلَّمُونَ عَامِلِينَ الْخَيْرَ فَتَصْبِرُونَ، فَهَذَا فَضْلٌ عِنْدَ YAHWEH، ٢١. لأَنَّكُمْ لِهَذَا دُعِيتُمْ. فَإِنَّ الْمَسِيحَ أَيْضًا تَأَلَّمَ لأَجْلِنَا، تَارِكًا لَنَا مِثَالاً لِكَيْ تَتَّبِعُوا خُطُوَاتِهِ. ٢٢. «الَّذِي لَمْ يَفْعَلْ خَطِيَّةً، وَلَا وُجِدَ فِي فَمِهِ مَكْرٌ»، ٢٣. الَّذِي إِذْ شُتِمَ لَمْ يَكُنْ يَشْتِمُ عِوَضًا، وَإِذْ تَأَلَّمَ لَمْ يَكُنْ يُهَدِّدُ بَلْ كَانَ يُسَلِّمُ لِمَنْ يَقْضِي بِعَدْلٍ. ٢٤. الَّذِي حَمَلَ هُوَ نَفْسُهُ خَطَايَانَا فِي جَسَدِهِ عَلَى الْخَشَبَةِ، لِكَيْ نَمُوتَ عَنِ الْخَطَايَا فَنَحْيَا لِلْبِرِّ. الَّذِي بِجَلْدَتِهِ شُفِيتُمْ. ٢٥. لأَنَّكُمْ كُنْتُمْ كَخِرَافٍ ضَالَّةٍ، لَكِنَّكُمْ رَجَعْتُمُ الآنَ إِلَى رَاعِي نُفُوسِكُمْ وَأُسْقُفِهَا.

3

٣

Wives and husbands

الزوجات والأزواج

1. Likewise, all of you wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;
2. While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear. 3. Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of braiding the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; 4. But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. 5. For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands: 6. Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters all of you are, as long as all of you do well, and are not afraid with any amazement. 7. Likewise, all of you husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

١. كَذَلِكُنَّ أَيَّتُهَا النِّسَاءُ، كُنَّ خَاضِعَاتٍ لِرِجَالِكُنَّ، حَتَّى وَإِنْ كَانَ الْبَعْضُ لَا يُطِيعُونَ الْكَلِمَةَ، يُرْبَحُونَ بِسِيرَةِ النِّسَاءِ بِدُونِ كَلِمَةٍ، ٢. مُلَاحِظِينَ سِيرَتَكُنَّ الطَّاهِرَةَ بِخَوْفٍ. ٣. وَلَا تَكُنْ زِينَتُكُنَّ الزِّينَةَ الْخَارِجِيَّةَ، مِنْ ضَفْرِ الشَّعْرِ وَالتَّحَلِّي بِالذَّهَبِ وَلُبْسِ الثِّيَابِ، ٤. بَلْ إِنْسَانَ الْقَلْبِ الْخَفِيَّ فِي الْعَدِيمَةِ الْفَسَادِ، زِينَةَ الرُّوحِ الْوَدِيعِ الْهَادِئِ، الَّذِي هُوَ قُدَّامَ YAHWEH كَثِيرُ الثَّمَنِ. ٥. فَإِنَّهُ هَكَذَا كَانَتْ قَدِيمًا النِّسَاءُ الْقِدِّيسَاتُ أَيْضًا الْمُتَوَكِّلَاتُ عَلَى YAHWEH، يُزَيِّنَّ أَنْفُسَهُنَّ خَاضِعَاتٍ لِرِجَالِهِنَّ، ٦. كَمَا كَانَتْ سَارَةُ تُطِيعُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ دَاعِيَةً إِيَّاهُ «سَيِّدَهَا». الَّتِي صِرْتُنَّ أَوْلَادَهَا، صَانِعَاتٍ خَيْرًا، وَغَيْرَ خَائِفَاتٍ خَوْفًا الْبَتَّةَ. ٧. كَذَلِكُمْ أَيُّهَا الرِّجَالُ، كُونُوا سَاكِنِينَ بِحَسَبِ الْفِطْنَةِ مَعَ الإِنَاءِ النِّسَائِيِّ كَالأَضْعَفِ، مُعْطِينَ إِيَّاهُنَّ كَرَامَةً، كَالْوَارِثَاتِ أَيْضًا مَعَكُمْ نِعْمَةَ الْحَيَاةِ، لِكَيْ لَا تُعَاقَ صَلَوَاتُكُمْ.

Suffering for doing good

التألم نتيجة فعل الخير

8. Finally, be all of you all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous:
9. Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that all of you are thereunto called, that all of you should inherit a blessing. 10. For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile: 11. Let him shun evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and pursue it.
12. For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil. 13. And who is he that will harm you, if all of you be followers of that which is good? 14. But and if all of you suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are all of you: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

٨. وَالنِّهَايَةُ، كُونُوا جَمِيعًا مُتَّحِدِي الرَّأْيِ بِحِسٍّ وَاحِدٍ، ذَوِي مَحَبَّةٍ أَخَوِيَّةٍ، مُشْفِقِينَ، لُطَفَاءَ، ٩. غَيْرَ مُجَازِينَ عَنْ شَرٍّ بِشَرٍّ أَوْ عَنْ شَتِيمَةٍ بِشَتِيمَةٍ، بَلْ بِالْعَكْسِ مُبَارِكِينَ، عَالِمِينَ أَنَّكُمْ لِهَذَا دُعِيتُمْ لِكَيْ تَرِثُوا بَرَكَةً. ١٠. لأَنَّ: «مَنْ أَرَادَ أَنْ يُحِبَّ الْحَيَاةَ، وَيَرَى أَيَّامًا صَالِحَةً، فَلْيَكْفُفْ لِسَانَهُ عَنِ الشَّرِّ، وَشَفَتَيْهِ أَنْ تَتَكَلَّمَا بِالْمَكْرِ، ١١. لِيُعْرِضْ عَنِ الشَّرِّ، وَيَصْنَعِ الْخَيْرَ، لِيَطْلُبِ السَّلَامَ، وَيَجِدَّ فِي أَثَرِهِ. ١٢. لأَنَّ عَيْنَيِ الرَّبِّ عَلَى الأَبْرَارِ، وَأُذُنَيْهِ إِلَى طِلْبَتِهِمْ، وَلَكِنَّ وَجْهَ الرَّبِّ ضِدُّ فَاعِلِي الشَّرِّ».
١٣. فَمَنْ يُؤْذِيكُمْ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ مُتَمَثِّلِينَ بِالْخَيْرِ؟ ١٤. وَلَكِنْ وَإِنْ تَأَلَّمْتُمْ مِنْ أَجْلِ الْبِرِّ، فَطُوبَاكُمْ. وَأَمَّا خَوْفُهُمْ فَلَا تَخَافُوهُ وَلَا تَضْطَرِبُوا،

15. But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asks you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear: 16. Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ. 17. For it is better, if the will of God be so, that all of you suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.
18. For Christ also has once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit: 19. By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison; 20. Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water. 21. The like figure unto which even baptism does also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of YAHshúa Christ: 22. Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

١٥. بَلْ قَدِّسُوا إِلَى YAHWEH الرَّبَّ فِي قُلُوبِكُمْ، مُسْتَعِدِّينَ دَائِمًا لِمُجَاوَبَةِ كُلِّ مَنْ يَسْأَلُكُمْ عَنْ سَبَبِ الرَّجَاءِ الَّذِي فِيكُمْ، بِوَدَاعَةٍ وَخَوْفٍ، ١٦. وَلَكُمْ ضَمِيرٌ صَالِحٌ، لِكَيْ يَكُونَ الَّذِينَ يَشْتِمُونَ سِيرَتَكُمُ الصَّالِحَةَ فِي الْمَسِيحِ، يُخْزَوْنَ فِي مَا يَفْتَرُونَ عَلَيْكُمْ كَفَاعِلِي شَرٍّ. ١٧. لأَنَّ تَأَلُّمَكُمْ إِنْ شَاءَتْ مَشِيئَةُ YAHWEH، وَأَنْتُمْ صَانِعُونَ خَيْرًا، أَفْضَلُ مِنْهُ وَأَنْتُمْ صَانِعُونَ شَرًّا. ١٨. فَإِنَّ الْمَسِيحَ أَيْضًا تَأَلَّمَ مَرَّةً وَاحِدَةً مِنْ أَجْلِ الْخَطَايَا، الْبَارُّ مِنْ أَجْلِ الأَثَمَةِ، لِكَيْ يُقَرِّبَنَا إِلَى YAHWEH، مُمَاتًا فِي الْجَسَدِ وَلَكِنْ مُحْيىً فِي الرُّوحِ، ١٩. الَّذِي فِيهِ أَيْضًا ذَهَبَ فَكَرَزَ لِلأَرْوَاحِ الَّتِي فِي السِّجْنِ، ٢٠. إِذْ عَصَتْ قَدِيمًا، حِينَ كَانَتْ أَنَاةُ YAHWEH تَنْتَظِرُ مَرَّةً فِي أَيَّامِ نُوحٍ، إِذْ كَانَ الْفُلْكُ يُبْنَى، الَّذِي فِيهِ خَلَصَ قَلِيلُونَ، أَيْ ثَمَانِي أَنْفُسٍ بِالْمَاءِ. ٢١. الَّذِي مِثَالُهُ يُخَلِّصُنَا نَحْنُ الآنَ، أَيِ الْمَعْمُودِيَّةُ. لاَ إِزَالَةُ وَسَخِ الْجَسَدِ، بَلْ سُؤَالُ ضَمِيرٍ صَالِحٍ عَنِ YAHWEH، بِقِيَامَةِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، ٢٢. الَّذِي هُوَ فِي يَمِينِ YAHWEH، إِذْ قَدْ مَضَى إِلَى السَّمَاءِ، وَمَلاَئِكَةٌ وَسَلاَطِينُ وَقُوَّاتٌ مُخْضَعَةٌ لَهُ.

4

The life of the Lord

1. Forasmuch then as Christ has suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin; 2. That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. 3. For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries: 4. Wherein they think it strange that all of you run not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you: 5. Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead. 6. For for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit. 7. But the end of all things is at hand: be all of you therefore sober, and watch unto prayer. 8. And above all things have fervent love among yourselves: for love shall cover the multitude of sins. 9. Use hospitality one to another without grudging. 10. As every man has received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. 11. If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God gives: that God in all things may be glorified through YAHshúa Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

Sharing in the sufferings of Christ

12. Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

٤

الحياة الرَّبَّ

١. فَإِذْ قَدْ تَأَلَّمَ الْمَسِيحُ لأَجْلِنَا بِالْجَسَدِ، تَسَلَّحُوا أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا بِهَذِهِ النِّيَّةِ. فَإِنَّ مَنْ تَأَلَّمَ فِي الْجَسَدِ، كُفَّ عَنِ الْخَطِيَّةِ، ٢. لِكَيْ لاَ يَعِيشَ أَيْضًا الزَّمَانَ الْبَاقِيَ فِي الْجَسَدِ، لِشَهَوَاتِ النَّاسِ، بَلْ لإِرَادَةِ YAHWEH. ٣. لأَنَّ زَمَانَ الْحَيَاةِ الَّذِي مَضَى يَكْفِينَا لِنَكُونَ قَدْ عَمِلْنَا إِرَادَةَ الأُمَمِ، سَالِكِينَ فِي الدَّعَارَةِ وَالشَّهَوَاتِ، وَإِدْمَانِ الْخَمْرِ، وَالْبَطَرِ، وَالْمُنَادَمَاتِ، وَعِبَادَةِ الأَوْثَانِ الْمُحَرَّمَةِ، ٤. الأَمْرُ الَّذِي فِيهِ يَسْتَغْرِبُونَ أَنَّكُمْ لَسْتُمْ تَرْكُضُونَ مَعَهُمْ إِلَى فَيْضِ هَذِهِ الْخَلاَعَةِ عَيْنِهَا، مُجَدِّفِينَ. ٥. الَّذِينَ سَوْفَ يُعْطُونَ حِسَابًا لِلَّذِي هُوَ عَلَى اسْتِعْدَادٍ أَنْ يَدِينَ الأَحْيَاءَ وَالأَمْوَاتَ. ٦. فَإِنَّهُ لأَجْلِ هَذَا بُشِّرَ الْمَوْتَى أَيْضًا، لِكَيْ يُدَانُوا حَسَبَ النَّاسِ بِالْجَسَدِ، وَلَكِنْ لِيَحْيَوْا حَسَبَ YAHWEH بِالرُّوحِ.
٧. وَإِنَّمَا نِهَايَةُ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ قَدِ اقْتَرَبَتْ، فَتَعَقَّلُوا وَاصْحُوا لِلصَّلَوَاتِ. ٨. وَلَكِنْ قَبْلَ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ، لِتَكُنْ مَحَبَّتُكُمْ بَعْضِكُمْ لِبَعْضٍ شَدِيدَةً، لأَنَّ الْمَحَبَّةَ تَسْتُرُ كَثْرَةً مِنَ الْخَطَايَا. ٩. كُونُوا مُضِيفِينَ بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا بِلاَ دَمْدَمَةٍ. ١٠. لِيَكُنْ كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ بِحَسَبِ مَا أَخَذَ مَوْهِبَةً، يَخْدِمُ بِهَا بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا، كَوُكَلاَءَ صَالِحِينَ عَلَى نِعْمَةِ YAHWEH الْمُتَنَوِّعَةِ. ١١. إِنْ كَانَ يَتَكَلَّمُ أَحَدٌ فَكَأَقْوَالِ YAHWEH. وَإِنْ كَانَ يَخْدِمُ أَحَدٌ فَكَأَنَّهُ مِنْ قُوَّةٍ يَمْنَحُهَا YAHWEH، لِكَيْ يَتَمَجَّدَ YAHWEH فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ بِا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، الَّذِي لَهُ الْمَجْدُ وَالسُّلْطَانُ إِلَى أَبَدِ الآبِدِينَ. آمِينَ.

الاشتراك في آلام المسيح

١٢. أَيُّهَا الأَحِبَّاءُ، لاَ تَسْتَغْرِبُوا الْبَلْوَى الْمُحْرِقَةَ الَّتِي بَيْنَكُمْ حَادِثَةٌ، لأَجْلِ امْتِحَانِكُمْ، كَأَنَّهُ أَصَابَكُمْ أَمْرٌ غَرِيبٌ،

13. But rejoice, inasmuch as all of you are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, all of you may be glad also with exceeding joy. 14. If all of you be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are all of you; for the spirit of glory and of God rests upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified. 15. But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evildoer, or as a busybody in other men's matters. 16. Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf. 17. For the time has come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God? 18. And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear? 19. Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

١٣. بَلْ كَمَا اشْتَرَكْتُمْ فِي آلاَمِ الْمَسِيحِ، افْرَحُوا لِكَيْ تَفْرَحُوا فِي اسْتِعْلاَنِ مَجْدِهِ أَيْضًا مُبْتَهِجِينَ. ١٤. إِنْ عُيِّرْتُمْ بِاسْمِ الْمَسِيحِ، فَطُوبَى لَكُمْ، لأَنَّ الرُّوحَ الْمَجْدِ وَYAHWEH يَحِلُّ عَلَيْكُمْ. أَمَّا مِنْ جِهَتِهِمْ فَيُجَدَّفُ عَلَيْهِ، وَأَمَّا مِنْ جِهَتِكُمْ فَيُمَجَّدُ. ١٥. فَلاَ يَتَأَلَّمْ أَحَدُكُمْ كَقَاتِلٍ، أَوْ سَارِقٍ، أَوْ فَاعِلِ شَرٍّ، أَوْ مُتَدَاخِلٍ فِي أُمُورِ غَيْرِهِ. ١٦. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كَانَ كَمَسِيحِيٍّ، فَلاَ يَخْجَلْ، بَلْ يُمَجِّدُ YAHWEH مِنْ هَذَا الْقَبِيلِ. ١٧. لأَنَّهُ الْوَقْتُ لابْتِدَاءِ الْقَضَاءِ مِنْ بَيْتِ YAHWEH. فَإِنْ كَانَ أَوَّلاً مِنَّا، فَمَا هِيَ نِهَايَةُ الَّذِينَ لاَ يُطِيعُونَ إِنْجِيلَ YAHWEH؟ ١٨. وَ«إِنْ كَانَ الْبَارُّ بِالْجَهْدِ يَخْلُصُ، فَالْفَاجِرُ وَالْخَاطِئُ أَيْنَ يَظْهَرَانِ؟» ١٩. فَإِذًا، الَّذِينَ يَتَأَلَّمُونَ بِحَسَبِ مَشِيئَةِ YAHWEH، فَلْيَسْتَوْدِعُوا أَنْفُسَهُمْ، كَمَا لِخَالِقٍ أَمِينٍ، فِي عَمَلِ الْخَيْرِ.

5

٥

Commandments for elders and young people

وصايا للشيوخ والشباب

1. The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: 2. Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy illegal gain, but of a ready mind; 3. Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock. 4. And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, all of you shall receive a crown of glory that fades not away. 5. Likewise, all of you younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resists the proud, and gives grace to the humble. 6. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:
7. Casting all your care upon him; for he cares for you. 8. Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walks about, seeking whom he may devour:
9. Whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world. 10. But the God of all grace, who has called us unto his eternal glory by Christ YAHshúa, after that all of you have suffered a while, make you perfect, establish, strengthen, settle you. 11. To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

١. أَطْلُبُ إِلَى الشُّيُوخِ الَّذِينَ بَيْنَكُمْ، أَنَا الشَّيْخَ رَفِيقَهُمْ، وَالشَّاهِدَ لآلاَمِ الْمَسِيحِ، وَشَرِيكَ الْمَجْدِ الْعَتِيدِ أَنْ يُعْلَنَ، ٢. ارْعَوْا رَعِيَّةَ YAHWEH الَّتِي بَيْنَكُمْ نُظَّارًا، لاَ عَنِ اضْطِرَارٍ بَلْ بِالاخْتِيَارِ، وَلاَ لِرِبْحٍ قَبِيحٍ بَلْ بِنَشَاطٍ، ٣. وَلاَ كَمَنْ يَسُودُ عَلَى الأَنْصِبَةِ، بَلْ صَائِرِينَ أَمْثِلَةً لِلرَّعِيَّةِ. ٤. وَمَتَى ظَهَرَ رَئِيسُ الرُّعَاةِ تَنَالُونَ إِكْلِيلَ الْمَجْدِ الَّذِي لاَ يَبْلَى. ٥. كَذَلِكَ أَيُّهَا الأَحْدَاثُ، اخْضَعُوا لِلشُّيُوخِ، وَكُونُوا جَمِيعًا خَاضِعِينَ بَعْضُكُمْ لِبَعْضٍ، وَتَسَرْبَلُوا بِالتَّوَاضُعِ، لأَنَّ: «YAHWEH يُقَاوِمُ الْمُسْتَكْبِرِينَ، وَأَمَّا الْمُتَوَاضِعُونَ فَيُعْطِيهِمْ نِعْمَةً». ٦. فَتَوَاضَعُوا تَحْتَ يَدِ YAHWEH الْقَوِيَّةِ لِكَيْ يَرْفَعَكُمْ فِي حِينِهِ، ٧. مُلْقِينَ كُلَّ هَمِّكُمْ عَلَيْهِ، لأَنَّهُ هُوَ يَعْتَنِي بِكُمْ. ٨. اصْحُوا وَاسْهَرُوا. لأَنَّ إِبْلِيسَ خَصْمَكُمْ كَأَسَدٍ زَائِرٍ، يَجُولُ مُلْتَمِسًا مَنْ يَبْتَلِعُهُ هُوَ. ٩. فَقَاوِمُوهُ، رَاسِخِينَ فِي الإِيمَانِ، عَالِمِينَ أَنَّ نَفْسَ هَذِهِ الآلاَمِ تُجْرَى عَلَى إِخْوَتِكُمُ الَّذِينَ فِي الْعَالَمِ. ١٠. وَالرَّبُّ كُلِّ نِعْمَةٍ الَّذِي دَعَانَا إِلَى مَجْدِهِ الأَبَدِيِّ فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa، بَعْدَمَا تَأَلَّمْتُمْ يَسِيرًا، هُوَ يُكَمِّلُكُمْ، وَيُثَبِّتُكُمْ، وَيُقَوِّيكُمْ، وَيُمَكِّنُكُمْ. ١١. لَهُ الْمَجْدُ وَالسُّلْطَانُ إِلَى أَبَدِ الآبِدِينَ. آمِينَ.

Final greetings

تحيات ختامية

12. By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein all of you stand. 13. The church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, salutes you; and so does Marcus my son. 14. Greet all of you one another with a kiss of love. Peace be with you all that are in Christ YAHshúa. Amen.

١٢. بِيَدِ سِلْوَانُسَ الأَخِ الأَمِينِ كَمَا أَظُنُّ كَتَبْتُ إِلَيْكُمْ بِكَلِمَاتٍ قَلِيلَةٍ وَاعِظًا وَشَاهِدًا، أَنَّ هَذِهِ هِيَ نِعْمَةُ YAHWEH الْحَقِيقِيَّةُ الَّتِي فِيهَا تَقُومُونَ. ١٣. تُسَلِّمُ عَلَيْكُمُ الَّتِي فِي بَابِلَ الْمُخْتَارَةُ مَعَكُمْ، وَمَرْقُسُ ابْنِي. ١٤. سَلِّمُوا بَعْضُكُمْ عَلَى بَعْضٍ بِقُبْلَةِ الْمَحَبَّةِ. سَلاَمٌ لَكُمْ جَمِيعِكُمُ الَّذِينَ فِي الْمَسِيحِ YAHshúa. آمِينَ.

2 Peter

٢ بطرس

1

١

1. Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of YAHshúa Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour YAHshúa Christ:
2. Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of YAHshúa our Lord,

١. سِمْعَانُ بُطْرُسُ عَبْدُ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ وَرَسُولُهُ، إِلَى الَّذِينَ نَالُوا مَعَنَا إِيمَانًا ثَمِينًا مُسَاوِيًا لَنَا، بِبِرِّ الرَّبِّنَا وَالْمُخَلِّصِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ: ٢. لِتَكْثُرْ لَكُمُ النِّعْمَةُ وَالسَّلَامُ بِمَعْرِفَةِ YAHWEH وَYAHshúa الرَّبِّنَا.

Confirmation of divine calling and election

تأكيد الدعوة والاختيار الإلهيان

3. According as his divine power has given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that has called us to glory and virtue: 4. Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these all of you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.
5. And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; 6. And to knowledge wilful restrain; and to wilful restrain patience; and to patience godliness;
7. And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness love. 8. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that all of you shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord YAHshúa Christ.
9. But he that lacks these things is blind, and cannot see far off, and has forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.
10. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if all of you do these things, all of you shall never fall: 11. For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour YAHshúa Christ.

٣. كَمَا أَنَّ قُدْرَتَهُ الإِلرَّبِّيَّةَ قَدْ وَهَبَتْ لَنَا كُلَّ مَا هُوَ لِلْحَيَاةِ وَالتَّقْوَى، بِمَعْرِفَةِ الَّذِي دَعَانَا بِالْمَجْدِ وَالْفَضِيلَةِ، ٤. اللَّذَيْنِ بِهِمَا قَدْ وَهَبَ لَنَا الْمَوَاعِيدَ الْعُظْمَى وَالثَّمِينَةَ، لِكَيْ تَصِيرُوا بِهَا شُرَكَاءَ الطَّبِيعَةِ الإِلرَّبِّيَّةِ، هَارِبِينَ مِنَ الْفَسَادِ الَّذِي فِي الْعَالَمِ بِالشَّهْوَةِ. ٥. وَلِهَذَا عَيْنِهِ وَأَنْتُمْ بَاذِلُونَ كُلَّ اجْتِهَادٍ قَدِّمُوا فِي إِيمَانِكُمْ فَضِيلَةً، وَفِي الْفَضِيلَةِ مَعْرِفَةً، ٦. وَفِي الْمَعْرِفَةِ تَعَفُّفًا، وَفِي التَّعَفُّفِ صَبْرًا، وَفِي الصَّبْرِ تَقْوَى، ٧. وَفِي التَّقْوَى مَوَدَّةً أَخَوِيَّةً، وَفِي الْمَوَدَّةِ الأَخَوِيَّةِ مَحَبَّةً. ٨. لأَنَّ هَذِهِ إِذَا كَانَتْ فِيكُمْ وَكَثُرَتْ، تُصَيِّرُكُمْ لَا مُتَكَاسِلِينَ وَلَا غَيْرَ مُثْمِرِينَ لِمَعْرِفَةِ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ. ٩. لأَنَّ الَّذِي لَيْسَ عِنْدَهُ هَذِهِ، هُوَ أَعْمَى قَصِيرُ الْبَصَرِ، قَدْ نَسِيَ تَطْهِيرَ خَطَايَاهُ السَّالِفَةِ. ١٠. لِذَلِكَ بِالأَكْثَرِ اجْتَهِدُوا أَيُّهَا الإِخْوَةُ أَنْ تَجْعَلُوا دَعْوَتَكُمْ وَاخْتِيَارَكُمْ ثَابِتَيْنِ. لأَنَّكُمْ إِذَا فَعَلْتُمْ ذَلِكَ، لَنْ تَزِلُّوا أَبَدًا. ١١. لأَنَّهُ هَكَذَا يُقَدَّمُ لَكُمْ بِسِعَةٍ دُخُولٌ إِلَى مَلَكُوتِ الرَّبِّنَا وَمُخَلِّصِنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ الأَبَدِيِّ.

Holy revelation

الوحي المقدس

12. Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though all of you know them, and be established in the present truth. 13. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance; 14. Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord YAHshúa Christ has showed me. 15. Moreover I will endeavour that all of you may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.
16. For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord YAHshúa Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty. 17. For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. 18. And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount. 19. We have also a more sure word of prophecy; unto which all of you do well that all of you take heed, as unto a light that shines in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts: 20. Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. 21. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit.

١٢. لِذَلِكَ لَا أُهْمِلُ أَنْ أُذَكِّرَكُمْ دَائِمًا بِهَذِهِ الأُمُورِ، وَإِنْ كُنْتُمْ عَالِمِينَ وَمُثَبَّتِينَ فِي الْحَقِّ الْحَاضِرِ. ١٣. وَلَكِنِّي أَحْسِبُهُ حَقًّا مَا دُمْتُ فِي هَذَا الْمَسْكَنِ أَنْ أُنْهِضَكُمْ بِالتَّذْكِرَةِ، ١٤. عَالِمًا أَنَّ خَلْعَ مَسْكَنِي قَرِيبٌ، كَمَا أَعْلَنَ لِي الرَّبُّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحُ أَيْضًا. ١٥. فَأَجْتَهِدُ أَيْضًا أَنْ تَكُونُوا بَعْدَ خُرُوجِي، تَتَذَكَّرُونَ كُلَّ حِينٍ بِهَذِهِ الأُمُورِ. ١٦. لأَنَّنَا لَمْ نَتْبَعْ خُرَافَاتٍ مُصَنَّعَةً، إِذْ عَرَّفْنَاكُمْ بِقُوَّةِ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ وَمَجِيئِهِ، بَلْ قَدْ كُنَّا مُعَايِنِينَ عَظَمَتَهُ. ١٧. لأَنَّهُ أَخَذَ مِنَ YAHWEH الآبِ كَرَامَةً وَمَجْدًا، إِذْ أَقْبَلَ عَلَيْهِ صَوْتٌ كَهَذَا مِنَ الْمَجْدِ الأَسْنَى: «هَذَا هُوَ ابْنِي الْحَبِيبُ الَّذِي أَنَا سُرِرْتُ بِهِ». ١٨. وَنَحْنُ سَمِعْنَا هَذَا الصَّوْتَ مُقْبِلًا مِنَ السَّمَاءِ، إِذْ كُنَّا مَعَهُ فِي الْجَبَلِ الْمُقَدَّسِ. ١٩. وَعِنْدَنَا الْكَلِمَةُ النَّبَوِيَّةُ، وَهِيَ أَثْبَتُ، الَّتِي تَفْعَلُونَ حَسَنًا إِنِ انْتَبَهْتُمْ إِلَيْهَا، كَمَا إِلَى سِرَاجٍ مُنِيرٍ فِي مَوْضِعٍ مُظْلِمٍ، إِلَى أَنْ يَنْفَجِرَ النَّهَارُ، وَيَطْلُعَ كَوْكَبُ الصُّبْحِ فِي قُلُوبِكُمْ، ٢٠. عَالِمِينَ هَذَا أَوَّلًا: أَنَّ كُلَّ نُبُوَّةِ الْكِتَابِ لَيْسَتْ مِنْ تَفْسِيرٍ خَاصٍّ. ٢١. لأَنَّهُ لَمْ تَأْتِ نُبُوَّةٌ قَطُّ بِمَشِيئَةِ إِنْسَانٍ، بَلْ تَكَلَّمَ أُنَاسُ YAHWEH الْقِدِّيسُونَ مَسُوقِينَ مِنَ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ.

2

٢

Destruction of false teachers

هلاك المعلمين الكذبة

1. But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privately shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.
2. And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. 3. And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingers not, and their damnation slumbers not. 4. For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; 5. And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly; 6. And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an example unto those that after should live ungodly; 7. And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked: 8. (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;)
9. The Lord knows how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished: 10. But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Arrogant are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.
11. Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.
12. But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption; 13. And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceits while they feast with you; 14. Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children: 15. Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness; 16. But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet. 17. These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever. 18. For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error. 19. While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage. 20. For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour YAHshúa Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. 21. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

١. وَلَكِنْ، كَانَ أَيْضًا فِي الشَّعْبِ أَنْبِيَاءُ كَذَبَةٌ، كَمَا سَيَكُونُ فِيكُمْ أَيْضًا مُعَلِّمُونَ كَذَبَةٌ، الَّذِينَ يَدُسُّونَ بِدَعَ هَلاَكٍ. وَإِذْ هُمْ يُنْكِرُونَ الرَّبَّ الَّذِي اشْتَرَاهُمْ، يَجْلِبُونَ عَلَى أَنْفُسِهِمْ هَلاَكًا سَرِيعًا.
٢. وَسَيَتْبَعُ كَثِيرُونَ تَهْلُكَاتِهِمْ. الَّذِينَ بِسَبَبِهِمْ يُجَدَّفُ عَلَى طَرِيقِ الْحَقِّ. ٣. وَهُمْ فِي الطَّمَعِ يَتَّجِرُونَ بِكُمْ بِأَقْوَالٍ مُصَنَّعَةٍ، الَّذِينَ دَيْنُونَتُهُمْ مُنْذُ الْقَدِيمِ لَا تَتَوَانَى، وَهَلاَكُهُمْ لَا يَنْعَسُ. ٤. لأَنَّهُ إِنْ كَانَ YAHWEH لَمْ يُشْفِقْ عَلَى مَلاَئِكَةٍ قَدْ أَخْطَأُوا، بَلْ فِي سَلاَسِلِ الظَّلاَمِ طَرَحَهُمْ فِي جَهَنَّمَ، وَسَلَّمَهُمْ مَحْرُوسِينَ لِلْقَضَاءِ، ٥. وَلَمْ يُشْفِقْ عَلَى الْعَالَمِ الْقَدِيمِ، بَلْ إِنَّمَا حَفِظَ نُوحًا ثَامِنًا كَارِزًا لِلْبِرِّ، إِذْ جَلَبَ طُوفَانًا عَلَى عَالَمِ الْفُجَّارِ. ٦. وَإِذْ رَمَّدَ مَدِينَتَيْ سَدُومَ وَعَمُورَةَ، حَكَمَ عَلَيْهِمَا بِالانْقِلاَبِ، وَاضِعًا عِبْرَةً لِلْعَتِيدِينَ أَنْ يَفْجُرُوا، ٧. وَأَنْقَذَ لُوطًا الْبَارَّ، مَغْلُوبًا مِنْ سِيرَةِ الأَرْدِيَاءِ فِي الدَّعَارَةِ. ٨. إِذْ كَانَ الْبَارُّ، بِالنَّظَرِ وَالسَّمْعِ وَهُوَ سَاكِنٌ بَيْنَهُمْ، يُعَذِّبُ يَوْمًا فَيَوْمًا نَفْسَهُ الْبَارَّةَ بِالأَفْعَالِ الأَثِيمَةِ. ٩. يَعْلَمُ الرَّبُّ أَنْ يُنْقِذَ الأَتْقِيَاءَ مِنَ التَّجْرِبَةِ، وَيَحْفَظَ الأَثَمَةَ إِلَى يَوْمِ الدِّينِ مُعَاقَبِينَ، ١٠. وَلاَ سِيَّمَا الَّذِينَ يَذْهَبُونَ وَرَاءَ الْجَسَدِ فِي شَهْوَةِ النَّجَاسَةِ، وَيَسْتَهِينُونَ بِالسِّيَادَةِ. جَسُورُونَ، مُعْجِبُونَ بِأَنْفُسِهِمْ، لاَ يَرْتَعِبُونَ أَنْ يَفْتَرُوا عَلَى ذَوِي الأَمْجَادِ، ١١. حَيْثُ مَلاَئِكَةٌ وَهُمْ أَعْظَمُ قُوَّةً وَقُدْرَةً لاَ يُقَدِّمُونَ عَلَيْهِمْ لَدَى الرَّبِّ حُكْمَ افْتِرَاءٍ. ١٢. أَمَّا هؤُلاَءِ فَكَحَيَوَانَاتٍ غَيْرِ نَاطِقَةٍ، طَبِيعِيَّةٍ، مَوْلُودَةٍ لِلصَّيْدِ وَالْهَلاَكِ، يَفْتَرُونَ عَلَى مَا يَجْهَلُونَ، فَسَيَهْلِكُونَ فِي فَسَادِهِمْ، ١٣. آخِذِينَ أُجْرَةَ الإِثْمِ. الَّذِينَ يَحْسِبُونَ تَنَعُّمَ يَوْمٍ لَذَّةً. أَدْنَاسٌ وَعُيُوبٌ، يَتَنَعَّمُونَ فِي غُرُورِهِمْ صَانِعِينَ وَلاَئِمَ مَعَكُمْ. ١٤. لَهُمْ عُيُونٌ مَمْلُوَّةٌ فِسْقًا، لاَ تَكُفُّ عَنِ الْخَطِيَّةِ، خَادِعُونَ النُّفُوسَ غَيْرَ الثَّابِتَةِ. لَهُمْ قَلْبٌ مُتَدَرِّبٌ فِي الطَّمَعِ. أَوْلاَدُ اللَّعْنَةِ. ١٥. قَدْ تَرَكُوا الطَّرِيقَ الْمُسْتَقِيمَ، فَضَلُّوا، تَابِعِينَ طَرِيقَ بَلْعَامَ بْنِ بَصُورَ الَّذِي أَحَبَّ أُجْرَةَ الإِثْمِ. ١٦. وَلَكِنَّهُ حَصَلَ عَلَى تَوْبِيخِ تَعَدِّيهِ، إِذْ مَنَعَ حَمَاقَةَ النَّبِيِّ حِمَارٌ أَعْجَمُ نَاطِقًا بِصَوْتِ إِنْسَانٍ. ١٧. هؤُلاَءِ هُمْ آبَارٌ بِلاَ مَاءٍ، غُيُومٌ يَسُوقُهَا النَّوْءُ. الَّذِينَ قَدْ حُفِظَ لَهُمْ قَتَامُ الظَّلاَمِ إِلَى الأَبَدِ. ١٨. لأَنَّهُمْ إِذْ يَنْطِقُونَ بِعَظَائِمِ الْبُطْلِ، يَخْدَعُونَ بِشَهَوَاتِ الْجَسَدِ فِي الدَّعَارَةِ، مَنْ هَرَبَ قَلِيلاً مِنَ الَّذِينَ يَسِيرُونَ فِي الضَّلاَلِ، ١٩. وَاعِدِينَ إِيَّاهُمْ بِالْحُرِّيَّةِ، وَهُمْ أَنْفُسُهُمْ عَبِيدُ الْفَسَادِ. لأَنَّ مَا انْغَلَبَ مِنْهُ أَحَدٌ، فَهُوَ لَهُ مُسْتَعْبَدٌ أَيْضًا! ٢٠. لأَنَّهُ إِذَا كَانُوا، بَعْدَمَا هَرَبُوا مِنْ نَجَاسَاتِ الْعَالَمِ، بِمَعْرِفَةِ الرَّبِّ وَالْمُخَلِّصِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، يَرْتَبِكُونَ أَيْضًا فِيهَا، فَيَنْغَلِبُونَ، فَقَدْ صَارَتْ لَهُمُ الأَوَاخِرُ أَشَرَّ مِنَ الأَوَائِلِ.
٢١. لأَنَّهُ كَانَ خَيْرًا لَهُمْ لَوْ لَمْ يَعْرِفُوا طَرِيقَ الْبِرِّ، مِنْ أَنَّهُمْ بَعْدَمَا عَرَفُوا، يَرْتَدُّونَ عَنِ الْوَصِيَّةِ الْمُقَدَّسَةِ الْمُسَلَّمَةِ لَهُمْ.

22. But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

٢٢. قَدْ أَصَابَهُمْ مَا فِي الْمَثَلِ الصَّادِقِ: «كَلْبٌ قَدْ عَادَ إِلَى قَيْئِهِ»، وَ«خِنْزِيرَةٌ مُغْتَسِلَةٌ إِلَى مَرَاغَةِ الْحَمْأَةِ».

3

٣

The coming of the Lord is certain

مجيء الرَّبِّ أكيد

1. This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:
2. That all of you may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour: 3. Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, 4. And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.
5. For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: 6. Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: 7. But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. 8. But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. 9. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering toward us, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. 10. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. 11. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought all of you to be in all holy conversation and godliness, 12. Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? 13. Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwells righteousness. 14. Wherefore, beloved, seeing that all of you look for such things, be diligent that all of you may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless. 15. And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him has written unto you; 16. As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable shift, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. 17. All of you therefore, beloved, seeing all of you know these things before, beware lest all of you also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness. 18. But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour YAHshúa Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

١. هَذِهِ أَكْتُبُهَا الآنَ إِلَيْكُمْ رِسَالَةً ثَانِيَةً أَيُّهَا الأَحِبَّاءُ، فِيهِمَا أُنْهِضُ بِالتَّذْكِرَةِ ذِهْنَكُمُ النَّقِيَّ، ٢. لِتَذْكُرُوا الأَقْوَالَ الَّتِي قَالَهَا سَابِقًا الأَنْبِيَاءُ الْقِدِّيسُونَ، وَوَصِيَّتَنَا نَحْنُ الرُّسُلَ، وَصِيَّةَ الرَّبِّ وَالْمُخَلِّصِ. ٣. عَالِمِينَ هَذَا أَوَّلًا: أَنَّهُ سَيَأْتِي فِي آخِرِ الأَيَّامِ قَوْمٌ مُسْتَهْزِئُونَ، سَالِكِينَ بِحَسَبِ شَهَوَاتِ أَنْفُسِهِمْ، ٤. وَقَائِلِينَ: «أَيْنَ هُوَ مَوْعِدُ مَجِيئِهِ؟ لأَنَّهُ مِنْ حِينَ رَقَدَ الآبَاءُ كُلُّ شَيْءٍ بَاقٍ هَكَذَا مِنْ بَدْءِ الْخَلِيقَةِ». ٥. لأَنَّ هَذَا يَخْفَى عَلَيْهِمْ بِإِرَادَتِهِمْ: أَنَّ السَّمَاوَاتِ كَانَتْ مُنْذُ الْقَدِيمِ، وَالأَرْضَ بِكَلِمَةِ YAHWEH قَائِمَةٌ مِنَ الْمَاءِ وَبِالْمَاءِ، ٦. اللَّوَاتِي بِهِنَّ الْعَالَمُ الْكَائِنُ حِينَئِذٍ فَاضَ عَلَيْهِ الْمَاءُ فَهَلَكَ. ٧. وَأَمَّا السَّمَاوَاتُ وَالأَرْضُ الْكَائِنَةُ الآنَ، فَهِيَ مَخْزُونَةٌ بِتِلْكَ الْكَلِمَةِ عَيْنِهَا، مَحْفُوظَةً لِلنَّارِ إِلَى يَوْمِ الدِّينِ وَهَلاَكِ النَّاسِ الْفُجَّارِ. ٨. وَلَكِنْ لاَ يَخْفَ عَلَيْكُمْ هَذَا الشَّيْءُ الْوَاحِدُ أَيُّهَا الأَحِبَّاءُ: أَنَّ يَوْمًا وَاحِدًا عِنْدَ الرَّبِّ كَأَلْفِ سَنَةٍ، وَأَلْفَ سَنَةٍ كَيَوْمٍ وَاحِدٍ. ٩. لاَ يَتَبَاطَأُ الرَّبُّ عَنْ وَعْدِهِ كَمَا يَحْسِبُ قَوْمٌ التَّبَاطُؤَ، لَكِنَّهُ يَتَأَنَّى عَلَيْنَا، وَهُوَ لاَ يَشَاءُ أَنْ يَهْلِكَ أُنَاسٌ، بَلْ أَنْ يُقْبِلَ الْجَمِيعُ إِلَى التَّوْبَةِ. ١٠. وَلَكِنْ سَيَأْتِي كَلِصٍّ فِي اللَّيْلِ، يَوْمُ الرَّبِّ، الَّذِي فِيهِ تَزُولُ السَّمَاوَاتُ بِضَجِيجٍ، وَتَنْحَلُّ الْعَنَاصِرُ مُحْتَرِقَةً، وَتَحْتَرِقُ الأَرْضُ وَالْمَصْنُوعَاتُ الَّتِي فِيهَا. ١١. فَبِمَا أَنَّ هَذِهِ كُلَّهَا تَنْحَلُّ، أَيَّ أُنَاسٍ يَجِبُ أَنْ تَكُونُوا أَنْتُمْ فِي سِيرَةٍ مُقَدَّسَةٍ وَتَقْوَى؟ ١٢. مُنْتَظِرِينَ وَطَالِبِينَ سُرْعَةَ مَجِيءِ يَوْمِ الرَّبِّ، الَّذِي بِهِ تَنْحَلُّ السَّمَاوَاتُ مُلْتَهِبَةً، وَالْعَنَاصِرُ مُحْتَرِقَةً تَذُوبُ. ١٣. وَلَكِنَّنَا بِحَسَبِ وَعْدِهِ نَنْتَظِرُ سَمَاوَاتٍ جَدِيدَةً، وَأَرْضًا جَدِيدَةً، يَسْكُنُ فِيهَا الْبِرُّ. ١٤. لِذَلِكَ أَيُّهَا الأَحِبَّاءُ، إِذْ أَنْتُمْ مُنْتَظِرُونَ هَذِهِ، اجْتَهِدُوا لِتُوجَدُوا عِنْدَهُ بِلاَ دَنَسٍ وَلاَ عَيْبٍ، فِي سَلاَمٍ. ١٥. وَاحْسِبُوا أَنَاةَ الرَّبِّنَا خَلاَصًا، كَمَا كَتَبَ إِلَيْكُمْ أَخُونَا الْحَبِيبُ بُولُسُ أَيْضًا بِحَسَبِ الْحِكْمَةِ الْمُعْطَاةِ لَهُ، ١٦. كَمَا فِي الرَّسَائِلِ كُلِّهَا أَيْضًا، مُتَكَلِّمًا فِيهَا عَنْ هَذِهِ الأُمُورِ، الَّتِي فِيهَا أَشْيَاءُ عَسِرَةُ الْفَهْمِ، يُحَرِّفُهَا غَيْرُ الْعُلَمَاءِ وَغَيْرُ الثَّابِتِينَ، كَبَاقِي الْكُتُبِ أَيْضًا، لِهَلاَكِ أَنْفُسِهِمْ. ١٧. فَأَنْتُمْ أَيُّهَا الأَحِبَّاءُ، إِذْ قَدْ سَبَقْتُمْ فَعَرَفْتُمْ، احْتَرِسُوا مِنْ أَنْ تَنْقَادُوا بِضَلاَلِ الأَرْدِيَاءِ، فَتَسْقُطُوا مِنْ ثَبَاتِكُمْ. ١٨. وَلَكِنِ انْمُوا فِي النِّعْمَةِ وَفِي مَعْرِفَةِ الرَّبِّنَا وَمُخَلِّصِنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ. لَهُ الْمَجْدُ الآنَ وَإِلَى يَوْمِ الدَّهْرِ. آمِينَ.

1 John

١ يوحنا

1

The word of life

1. That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life; 2. (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and show unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;) 3. That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that all of you also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son YAHshúa Christ. 4. And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

Walking in the light

5. This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. 6. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: 7. But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of YAHshúa Christ his Son cleanses us from all sin. 8. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. 9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. 10. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

2

1. My little children, these things write I unto you, that all of you sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, YAHshúa Christ the righteous: 2. And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for our's only, but also for the sins of the whole world. 3. And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. 4. He that says, I know him, and keeps not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. 5. But whoso keeps his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him. 6. He that says he abides in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked. 7. Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which all of you had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which all of you have heard from the beginning. 8. Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shines. 9. He that says he is in the light, and hates his brother, is in darkness even until now. 10. He that loves his brother abides in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him. 11. But he that hates his brother is in darkness, and walks in darkness, and knows not where he goes, because that darkness has blinded his eyes. 12. I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

١

كلمة الحياة

١. اَلَّذِي كَانَ مِنَ الْبَدْءِ، الَّذِي سَمِعْنَاهُ، الَّذِي رَأَيْنَاهُ بِعُيُونِنَا، الَّذِي شَاهَدْنَاهُ، وَلَمَسَتْهُ أَيْدِينَا، مِنْ جِهَةِ كَلِمَةِ الْحَيَاةِ. ٢. فَإِنَّ الْحَيَاةَ أُظْهِرَتْ، وَقَدْ رَأَيْنَا وَنَشْهَدُ وَنُخْبِرُكُمْ بِالْحَيَاةِ الْأَبَدِيَّةِ الَّتِي كَانَتْ عِنْدَ الْآبِ وَأُظْهِرَتْ لَنَا. ٣. الَّذِي رَأَيْنَاهُ وَسَمِعْنَاهُ نُخْبِرُكُمْ بِهِ، لِكَيْ يَكُونَ لَكُمْ أَيْضًا شَرِكَةٌ مَعَنَا. وَأَمَّا شَرِكَتُنَا نَحْنُ فَهِيَ مَعَ الْآبِ وَمَعَ ابْنِهِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ. ٤. وَنَكْتُبُ إِلَيْكُمْ هَذَا لِكَيْ يَكُونَ فَرَحُكُمْ كَامِلًا.

السلوك في النور

٥. وَهَذَا هُوَ الْخَبَرُ الَّذِي سَمِعْنَاهُ مِنْهُ وَنُخْبِرُكُمْ بِهِ: إِنَّ YAHWEH نُورٌ وَلَيْسَ فِيهِ ظُلْمَةٌ الْبَتَّةَ. ٦. إِنْ قُلْنَا: إِنَّ لَنَا شَرِكَةً مَعَهُ وَسَلَكْنَا فِي الظُّلْمَةِ، نَكْذِبُ وَلَسْنَا نَعْمَلُ الْحَقَّ. ٧. وَلَكِنْ إِنْ سَلَكْنَا فِي النُّورِ كَمَا هُوَ فِي النُّورِ، فَلَنَا شَرِكَةٌ بَعْضِنَا مَعَ بَعْضٍ، وَدَمُ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ ابْنِهِ يُطَهِّرُنَا مِنْ كُلِّ خَطِيَّةٍ. ٨. إِنْ قُلْنَا: إِنَّهُ لَيْسَ لَنَا خَطِيَّةٌ نُضِلُّ أَنْفُسَنَا وَلَيْسَ الْحَقُّ فِينَا. ٩. إِنِ اعْتَرَفْنَا بِخَطَايَانَا فَهُوَ أَمِينٌ وَعَادِلٌ، حَتَّى يَغْفِرَ لَنَا خَطَايَانَا وَيُطَهِّرَنَا مِنْ كُلِّ إِثْمٍ. ١٠. إِنْ قُلْنَا: إِنَّنَا لَمْ نُخْطِئْ نَجْعَلْهُ كَاذِبًا، وَكَلِمَتُهُ لَيْسَتْ فِينَا.

٢

١. يَا أَوْلَادِي، أَكْتُبُ إِلَيْكُمْ هَذَا لِكَيْ لَا تُخْطِئُوا. وَإِنْ أَخْطَأَ أَحَدٌ فَلَنَا شَفِيعٌ عِنْدَ الْآبِ، YAHshúa الْمَسِيحُ الْبَارُّ. ٢. وَهُوَ كَفَّارَةٌ لِخَطَايَانَا. لَيْسَ لِخَطَايَانَا فَقَطْ، بَلْ لِخَطَايَا كُلِّ الْعَالَمِ أَيْضًا.
٣. وَبِهَذَا نَعْرِفُ أَنَّنَا قَدْ عَرَفْنَاهُ: إِنْ حَفِظْنَا وَصَايَاهُ. ٤. مَنْ قَالَ: «قَدْ عَرَفْتُهُ» وَهُوَ لَا يَحْفَظُ وَصَايَاهُ، فَهُوَ كَاذِبٌ وَلَيْسَ الْحَقُّ فِيهِ. ٥. وَأَمَّا مَنْ حَفِظَ كَلِمَتَهُ، فَحَقًّا فِي هَذَا قَدْ تَكَمَّلَتْ مَحَبَّةُ YAHWEH. بِهَذَا نَعْرِفُ أَنَّنَا فِيهِ: ٦. مَنْ قَالَ: إِنَّهُ ثَابِتٌ فِيهِ يَنْبَغِي أَنَّهُ كَمَا سَلَكَ ذَاكَ هَكَذَا يَسْلُكُ هُوَ أَيْضًا. ٧. أَيُّهَا الْإِخْوَةُ، لَسْتُ أَكْتُبُ إِلَيْكُمْ وَصِيَّةً جَدِيدَةً، بَلْ وَصِيَّةً قَدِيمَةً كَانَتْ عِنْدَكُمْ مِنَ الْبَدْءِ. الْوَصِيَّةُ الْقَدِيمَةُ هِيَ الْكَلِمَةُ الَّتِي سَمِعْتُمُوهَا مِنَ الْبَدْءِ.
٨. أَيْضًا وَصِيَّةً جَدِيدَةً أَكْتُبُ إِلَيْكُمْ، مَا هُوَ حَقٌّ فِيهِ وَفِيكُمْ: أَنَّ الظُّلْمَةَ قَدْ مَضَتْ، وَالنُّورَ الْحَقِيقِيَّ الْآنَ يُضِيءُ. ٩. مَنْ قَالَ: إِنَّهُ فِي النُّورِ وَهُوَ يُبْغِضُ أَخَاهُ، فَهُوَ إِلَى الْآنَ فِي الظُّلْمَةِ.
١٠. مَنْ يُحِبُّ أَخَاهُ يَثْبُتُ فِي النُّورِ وَلَيْسَ فِيهِ عَثْرَةٌ. ١١. وَأَمَّا مَنْ يُبْغِضُ أَخَاهُ فَهُوَ فِي الظُّلْمَةِ، وَفِي الظُّلْمَةِ يَسْلُكُ، وَلَا يَعْلَمُ أَيْنَ يَمْضِي، لِأَنَّ الظُّلْمَةَ أَعْمَتْ عَيْنَيْهِ. ١٢. أَكْتُبُ إِلَيْكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْأَوْلَادُ، لِأَنَّهُ قَدْ غُفِرَتْ لَكُمُ الْخَطَايَا مِنْ أَجْلِ اسْمِهِ.

13. I write unto you, fathers, because all of you have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because all of you have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because all of you have known the Father. 14. I have written unto you, fathers, because all of you have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because all of you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, and all of you have overcome the wicked one.

١٣. أَكْتُبُ إِلَيْكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْآبَاءُ، لِأَنَّكُمْ قَدْ عَرَفْتُمُ الَّذِي مِنَ الْبَدْءِ. أَكْتُبُ إِلَيْكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْأَحْدَاثُ، لِأَنَّكُمْ قَدْ غَلَبْتُمُ الشِّرِّيرَ. أَكْتُبُ إِلَيْكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْأَوْلَادُ، لِأَنَّكُمْ قَدْ عَرَفْتُمُ الْآبَ. ١٤. كَتَبْتُ إِلَيْكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْآبَاءُ، لِأَنَّكُمْ قَدْ عَرَفْتُمُ الَّذِي مِنَ الْبَدْءِ. كَتَبْتُ إِلَيْكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْأَحْدَاثُ، لِأَنَّكُمْ أَقْوِيَاءُ، وَكَلِمَةُ YAHWEH ثَابِتَةٌ فِيكُمْ، وَقَدْ غَلَبْتُمُ الشِّرِّيرَ.

Do not love the world

لا تحبوا العالم

15. Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17. And the world passes away, and the lust thereof: but he that does the will of God abides for ever.

١٥. لَا تُحِبُّوا الْعَالَمَ وَلَا الْأَشْيَاءَ الَّتِي فِي الْعَالَمِ. إِنْ أَحَبَّ أَحَدٌ الْعَالَمَ فَلَيْسَتْ فِيهِ مَحَبَّةُ الْآبِ. ١٦. لِأَنَّ كُلَّ مَا فِي الْعَالَمِ: شَهْوَةَ الْجَسَدِ، وَشَهْوَةَ الْعُيُونِ، وَتَعَظُّمَ الْمَعِيشَةِ، لَيْسَ مِنَ الْآبِ بَلْ مِنَ الْعَالَمِ. ١٧. وَالْعَالَمُ يَمْضِي وَشَهْوَتُهُ، وَأَمَّا الَّذِي يَصْنَعُ مَشِيئَةَ YAHWEH فَيَثْبُتُ إِلَى الْأَبَدِ.

Warning against the antichrists

تحذير من أضداد المسيح

18. Little children, it is the last time: and as all of you have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time. 19. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us. 20. But all of you have an anointing from the Holy One, and all of you know all things. 21. I have not written unto you because all of you know not the truth, but because all of you know it, and that no lie is of the truth. 22. Who is a liar but he that denies that YAHshúa is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denies the Father and the Son. 23. Whosoever denies the Son, the same has not the Father: he that acknowledges the Son has the Father also. 24. Let that therefore abide in you, which all of you have heard from the beginning. If that which all of you have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, all of you also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.
25. And this is the promise that he has promised us, even eternal life. 26. These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you. 27. But the anointing which all of you have received of him abides in you, and all of you need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teaches you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it has taught you, all of you shall abide in him.

١٨. أَيُّهَا الْأَوْلَادُ، هِيَ السَّاعَةُ الْأَخِيرَةُ. وَكَمَا سَمِعْتُمْ أَنَّ ضِدَّ الْمَسِيحِ يَأْتِي، قَدْ صَارَ الْآنَ أَضْدَادٌ لِلْمَسِيحِ كَثِيرُونَ. مِنْ هُنَا نَعْلَمُ أَنَّهَا السَّاعَةُ الْأَخِيرَةُ. ١٩. مِنَّا خَرَجُوا، لَكِنَّهُمْ لَمْ يَكُونُوا مِنَّا، لِأَنَّهُمْ لَوْ كَانُوا مِنَّا لَبَقَوْا مَعَنَا. لَكِنْ لِيُظْهَرُوا أَنَّهُمْ لَيْسُوا جَمِيعُهُمْ مِنَّا. ٢٠. وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ فَلَكُمْ مَسْحَةٌ مِنَ الْقُدُّوسِ وَتَعْلَمُونَ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ. ٢١. لَمْ أَكْتُبْ إِلَيْكُمْ لِأَنَّكُمْ لَسْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ الْحَقَّ، بَلْ لِأَنَّكُمْ تَعْلَمُونَهُ، وَأَنَّ كُلَّ كَذِبٍ لَيْسَ مِنَ الْحَقِّ. ٢٢. مَنْ هُوَ الْكَذَّابُ، إِلَّا الَّذِي يُنْكِرُ أَنَّ YAHshúa هُوَ الْمَسِيحُ؟ هَذَا هُوَ ضِدُّ الْمَسِيحِ، الَّذِي يُنْكِرُ الْآبَ وَالِابْنَ. ٢٣. كُلُّ مَنْ يُنْكِرُ الِابْنَ لَيْسَ لَهُ الْآبُ أَيْضًا، وَمَنْ يَعْتَرِفُ بِالِابْنِ فَلَهُ الْآبُ أَيْضًا. ٢٤. أَمَّا أَنْتُمْ فَمَا سَمِعْتُمُوهُ مِنَ الْبَدْءِ فَلْيَثْبُتْ إِذًا فِيكُمْ. إِنْ ثَبَتَ فِيكُمْ مَا سَمِعْتُمُوهُ مِنَ الْبَدْءِ، فَأَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا تَثْبُتُونَ فِي الِابْنِ وَفِي الْآبِ.
٢٥. وَهَذَا هُوَ الْوَعْدُ الَّذِي وَعَدَنَا هُوَ بِهِ: الْحَيَاةُ الْأَبَدِيَّةُ.
٢٦. كَتَبْتُ إِلَيْكُمْ هَذَا عَنِ الَّذِينَ يُضِلُّونَكُمْ. ٢٧. وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ فَالْمَسْحَةُ الَّتِي أَخَذْتُمُوهَا مِنْهُ ثَابِتَةٌ فِيكُمْ، وَلَا حَاجَةَ بِكُمْ إِلَى أَنْ يُعَلِّمَكُمْ أَحَدٌ، بَلْ كَمَا تُعَلِّمُكُمْ هَذِهِ الْمَسْحَةُ عَيْنُهَا عَنْ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ، وَهِيَ حَقٌّ وَلَيْسَتْ كَذِبًا. كَمَا عَلَّمَتْكُمْ تَثْبُتُونَ فِيهِ.

Children of God

أبناء الرَّبِّ

28. And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming. 29. If all of you know that he is righteous, all of you know that every one that does righteousness is born of him.

٢٨. وَالْآنَ أَيُّهَا الْأَوْلَادُ، اثْبُتُوا فِيهِ، حَتَّى إِذَا أُظْهِرَ يَكُونُ لَنَا ثِقَةٌ، وَلَا نَخْجَلُ مِنْهُ فِي مَجِيئِهِ. ٢٩. إِنْ عَلِمْتُمْ أَنَّهُ بَارٌّ هُوَ، فَاعْلَمُوا أَنَّ كُلَّ مَنْ يَصْنَعُ الْبِرَّ مَوْلُودٌ مِنْهُ.

3

1. Behold, what manner of love the Father has bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knows us not, because it knew him not. 2. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it does not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. 3. And every man that has this hope in him purifies himself, even as he is pure.

٣

١. أُنْظُرُوا أَيَّةَ مَحَبَّةٍ أَعْطَانَا الْآبُ حَتَّى نُدْعَى أَوْلَادَ YAHWEH! مِنْ أَجْلِ هَذَا لَا يَعْرِفُنَا الْعَالَمُ، لِأَنَّهُ لَا يَعْرِفُهُ. ٢. أَيُّهَا الْأَحِبَّاءُ، الْآنَ نَحْنُ أَوْلَادُ YAHWEH، وَلَمْ يُظْهَرْ بَعْدُ مَاذَا سَنَكُونُ. وَلَكِنْ نَعْلَمُ أَنَّهُ إِذَا أُظْهِرَ نَكُونُ مِثْلَهُ، لِأَنَّنَا سَنَرَاهُ كَمَا هُوَ. ٣. وَكُلُّ مَنْ عِنْدَهُ هَذَا الرَّجَاءُ بِهِ، يُطَهِّرُ نَفْسَهُ كَمَا هُوَ طَاهِرٌ.

4. Whosoever commits sin trangresses also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law. 5. And all of you know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.
6. Whosoever abides in him sins not: whosoever sins has not seen him, neither known him. 7. Little children, let no man deceive you: he that does righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. 8. He that commits sin is of the devil; for the devil sins from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.
9. Whosoever is born of God does not commit sin; for his seed remains in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.
10. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever does not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loves not his brother.

Love one another

11. For this is the message that all of you heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. 12. Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous. 13. Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you. 14. We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loves not his brother abides in death. 15. Whosoever hates his brother is a murderer: and all of you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him. 16. Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. 17. But whoso has this world's good, and sees his brother have need, and shuts up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwells the love of God in him?
18. My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth. 19. And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.
20. For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knows all things. 21. Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God. 22. And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. 23. And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son YAHshúa Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment. 24. And he that keeps his commandments dwells in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abides in us, by the Spirit which he has given us.

4

Test the spirits

1. Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. 2. Hereby know all of you the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesses that YAHshúa Christ has come in the flesh is of God: 3. And every spirit that confesses not that YAHshúa Christ has come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof all of you have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

٤. كُلُّ مَنْ يَفْعَلُ الْخَطِيَّةَ يَفْعَلُ التَّعَدِّيَ أَيْضًا. وَالْخَطِيَّةُ هِيَ التَّعَدِّي. ٥. وَتَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّ ذَاكَ أُظْهِرَ لِكَيْ يَرْفَعَ خَطَايَانَا، وَلَيْسَ فِيهِ خَطِيَّةٌ. ٦. كُلُّ مَنْ يَثْبُتُ فِيهِ لَا يُخْطِئُ. كُلُّ مَنْ يُخْطِئُ لَمْ يُبْصِرْهُ وَلَا عَرَفَهُ. ٧. أَيُّهَا الْأَوْلَادُ، لَا يُضِلَّكُمْ أَحَدٌ: مَنْ يَفْعَلُ الْبِرَّ فَهُوَ بَارٌّ، كَمَا أَنَّ ذَاكَ بَارٌّ. ٨. مَنْ يَفْعَلُ الْخَطِيَّةَ فَهُوَ مِنْ إِبْلِيسَ، لِأَنَّ إِبْلِيسَ مِنَ الْبَدْءِ يُخْطِئُ. لِأَجْلِ هَذَا أُظْهِرَ ابْنُ YAHWEH لِكَيْ يَنْقُضَ أَعْمَالَ إِبْلِيسَ. ٩. كُلُّ مَنْ هُوَ مَوْلُودٌ مِنَ YAHWEH لَا يَفْعَلُ خَطِيَّةً، لِأَنَّ زَرْعَهُ يَثْبُتُ فِيهِ، وَلَا يَسْتَطِيعُ أَنْ يُخْطِئَ لِأَنَّهُ مَوْلُودٌ مِنَ YAHWEH. ١٠. بِهَذَا أَوْلَادُ YAHWEH ظَاهِرُونَ وَأَوْلَادُ إِبْلِيسَ: كُلُّ مَنْ لَا يَفْعَلُ الْبِرَّ فَلَيْسَ مِنَ YAHWEH، وَكَذَا مَنْ لَا يُحِبُّ أَخَاهُ.

أحبوا بعضكم بعضًا

١١. لِأَنَّ هَذَا هُوَ الْخَبَرُ الَّذِي سَمِعْتُمُوهُ مِنَ الْبَدْءِ: أَنْ يُحِبَّ بَعْضُنَا بَعْضًا. ١٢. لَيْسَ كَمَا كَانَ قَايِينُ مِنَ الشِّرِّيرِ وَذَبَحَ أَخَاهُ. وَلِمَاذَا ذَبَحَهُ؟ لِأَنَّ أَعْمَالَهُ كَانَتْ شِرِّيرَةً، وَأَعْمَالَ أَخِيهِ بَارَّةً. ١٣. لَا تَتَعَجَّبُوا يَا إِخْوَتِي إِنْ كَانَ الْعَالَمُ يُبْغِضُكُمْ. ١٤. نَحْنُ نَعْلَمُ أَنَّنَا قَدِ انْتَقَلْنَا مِنَ الْمَوْتِ إِلَى الْحَيَاةِ، لِأَنَّنَا نُحِبُّ الْإِخْوَةَ. مَنْ لَا يُحِبَّ أَخَاهُ يَبْقَ فِي الْمَوْتِ. ١٥. كُلُّ مَنْ يُبْغِضُ أَخَاهُ فَهُوَ قَاتِلُ نَفْسٍ، وَأَنْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّ كُلَّ قَاتِلِ نَفْسٍ لَيْسَ لَهُ حَيَاةٌ أَبَدِيَّةٌ ثَابِتَةٌ فِيهِ. ١٦. بِهَذَا قَدْ عَرَفْنَا الْمَحَبَّةَ: أَنَّ ذَاكَ وَضَعَ نَفْسَهُ لِأَجْلِنَا، فَنَحْنُ يَنْبَغِي لَنَا أَنْ نَضَعَ نُفُوسَنَا لِأَجْلِ الْإِخْوَةِ. ١٧. وَأَمَّا مَنْ كَانَ لَهُ مَعِيشَةُ الْعَالَمِ، وَنَظَرَ أَخَاهُ مُحْتَاجًا، وَأَغْلَقَ أَحْشَاءَهُ عَنْهُ، فَكَيْفَ تَثْبُتُ مَحَبَّةُ YAHWEH فِيهِ؟ ١٨. يَا أَوْلَادِي، لَا نُحِبَّ بِالْكَلَامِ وَلَا بِاللِّسَانِ، بَلْ بِالْعَمَلِ وَالْحَقِّ! ١٩. وَبِهَذَا نَعْرِفُ أَنَّنَا مِنَ الْحَقِّ وَنُسَكِّنُ قُلُوبَنَا قُدَّامَهُ. ٢٠. لِأَنَّهُ إِنْ لَامَتْنَا قُلُوبُنَا، وَلَكِنْ YAHWEH أَعْظَمُ مِنْ قُلُوبِنَا، وَيَعْلَمُ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ. ٢١. أَيُّهَا الْأَحِبَّاءُ، إِنْ لَمْ تَلُمْنَا قُلُوبُنَا، فَلَنَا ثِقَةٌ مِنْ نَحْوِ YAHWEH. ٢٢. وَمَهْمَا سَأَلْنَا نَنَالُ مِنْهُ، لِأَنَّنَا نَحْفَظُ وَصَايَاهُ، وَنَعْمَلُ الْأَعْمَالَ الْمَرْضِيَّةَ أَمَامَهُ. ٢٣. وَهَذِهِ هِيَ وَصِيَّتُهُ: أَنْ نُؤْمِنَ بِاسْمِ ابْنِهِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، وَنُحِبَّ بَعْضُنَا بَعْضًا كَمَا أَعْطَانَا وَصِيَّةً. ٢٤. وَمَنْ يَحْفَظْ وَصَايَاهُ يَثْبُتْ فِيهِ وَهُوَ فِيهِ. وَبِهَذَا نَعْرِفُ أَنَّهُ يَثْبُتُ فِينَا: مِنَ الرُّوحِ الَّذِي أَعْطَانَا.

٤

امتحنوا الأرواح

١. أَيُّهَا الْأَحِبَّاءُ، لَا تُصَدِّقُوا كُلَّ رُوحٍ، بَلِ امْتَحِنُوا الْأَرْوَاحَ: هَلْ هِيَ مِنَ YAHWEH؟ لِأَنَّ أَنْبِيَاءَ كَذَبَةً كَثِيرِينَ قَدْ خَرَجُوا إِلَى الْعَالَمِ. ٢. بِهَذَا تَعْرِفُونَ الرُّوحَ YAHWEH: كُلُّ رُوحٍ يَعْتَرِفُ بِا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ أَنَّهُ قَدْ جَاءَ فِي الْجَسَدِ فَهُوَ مِنَ YAHWEH، ٣. وَكُلُّ رُوحٍ لَا يَعْتَرِفُ بِا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ أَنَّهُ قَدْ جَاءَ فِي الْجَسَدِ، فَلَيْسَ مِنَ YAHWEH. وَهَذَا هُوَ الرُّوحُ ضِدِّ الْمَسِيحِ الَّذِي سَمِعْتُمْ أَنَّهُ يَأْتِي، وَالْآنَ هُوَ فِي الْعَالَمِ.

4. All of you are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world. 5. They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world hears them. 6. We are of God: he that knows God hears us; he that is not of God hears not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

The Lord is love

7. Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loves is born of God, and knows God. 8. He that loves not knows not God; for God is love. 9. In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. 10. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins. 11. Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another. 12. No man has seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwells in us, and his love is perfected in us. 13. Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he has given us of his Spirit. 14. And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world. 15. Whosoever shall confess that YAHshúa is the Son of God, God dwells in him, and he in God. 16. And we have known and believed the love that God has to us. God is love; and he that dwells in love dwells in God, and God in him.
17. Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world. 18. There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear: because fear has torment. He that fears is not made perfect in love. 19. We love him, because he first loved us.
20. If a man say, I love God, and hates his brother, he is a liar: for he that loves not his brother whom he has seen, how can he love God whom he has not seen? 21. And this commandment have we from him, That he who loves God love his brother also.

5

Overcoming the world

1. Whosoever believes that YAHshúa is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loves him that brings forth loves him also that is begotten of him. 2. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments. 3. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

٤. أَنْتُمْ مِنَ YAHWEH أَيُّهَا الْأَوْلَادُ، وَقَدْ غَلَبْتُمُوهُمْ لِأَنَّ الَّذِي فِيكُمْ أَعْظَمُ مِنَ الَّذِي فِي الْعَالَمِ. ٥. هُمْ مِنَ الْعَالَمِ، مِنْ أَجْلِ ذَلِكَ يَتَكَلَّمُونَ مِنَ الْعَالَمِ، وَالْعَالَمُ يَسْمَعُ لَهُمْ. ٦. نَحْنُ مِنَ YAHWEH، فَمَنْ يَعْرِفُ YAHWEH يَسْمَعُ لَنَا، وَمَنْ لَيْسَ مِنَ YAHWEH لَا يَسْمَعُ لَنَا. مِنْ هَذَا نَعْرِفُ الرُّوحَ الْحَقِّ وَالرُّوحَ الضَّلَالِ.

الرَّبَّ محبة

٧. أَيُّهَا الْأَحِبَّاءُ، لِنُحِبَّ بَعْضُنَا بَعْضًا، لِأَنَّ الْمَحَبَّةَ هِيَ مِنَ YAHWEH، وَكُلُّ مَنْ يُحِبُّ فَقَدْ وُلِدَ مِنَ YAHWEH وَيَعْرِفُ YAHWEH. ٨. وَمَنْ لَا يُحِبُّ لَمْ يَعْرِفِ YAHWEH، لِأَنَّ YAHWEH مَحَبَّةٌ. ٩. بِهَذَا أُظْهِرَتْ مَحَبَّةُ YAHWEH فِينَا: أَنَّ YAHWEH قَدْ أَرْسَلَ ابْنَهُ الْوَحِيدَ إِلَى الْعَالَمِ لِكَيْ نَحْيَا بِهِ.
١٠. فِي هَذَا هِيَ الْمَحَبَّةُ: لَيْسَ أَنَّنَا نَحْنُ أَحْبَبْنَا YAHWEH، بَلْ أَنَّهُ هُوَ أَحَبَّنَا، وَأَرْسَلَ ابْنَهُ كَفَّارَةً لِخَطَايَانَا. ١١. أَيُّهَا الْأَحِبَّاءُ، إِنْ كَانَ YAHWEH قَدْ أَحَبَّنَا هَكَذَا، يَنْبَغِي لَنَا أَيْضًا أَنْ يُحِبَّ بَعْضُنَا بَعْضًا. ١٢. YAHWEH لَمْ يَنْظُرْهُ أَحَدٌ قَطُّ. إِنْ أَحَبَّ بَعْضُنَا بَعْضًا، وَلَكِنْ YAHWEH يَثْبُتُ فِينَا، وَمَحَبَّتُهُ قَدْ تَكَمَّلَتْ فِينَا. ١٣. بِهَذَا نَعْرِفُ أَنَّنَا نَثْبُتُ فِيهِ وَهُوَ فِينَا: أَنَّهُ قَدْ أَعْطَانَا مِنْ رُوحِهِ. ١٤. وَنَحْنُ قَدْ نَظَرْنَا وَنَشْهَدُ أَنَّ الْآبَ قَدْ أَرْسَلَ الِابْنَ مُخَلِّصًا لِلْعَالَمِ. ١٥. مَنِ اعْتَرَفَ أَنَّ YAHshúa هُوَ ابْنُ YAHWEH، وَلَكِنْ YAHWEH يَثْبُتُ فِيهِ وَهُوَ فِي YAHWEH.
١٦. وَنَحْنُ قَدْ عَرَفْنَا وَصَدَّقْنَا الْمَحَبَّةَ الَّتِي YAHWEH فِينَا. YAHWEH مَحَبَّةٌ، وَمَنْ يَثْبُتْ فِي الْمَحَبَّةِ، يَثْبُتْ فِي YAHWEH وَYAHWEH فِيهِ. ١٧. بِهَذَا تَكَمَّلَتِ الْمَحَبَّةُ فِينَا: أَنْ يَكُونَ لَنَا ثِقَةٌ فِي يَوْمِ الدِّينِ، لِأَنَّهُ كَمَا هُوَ فِي هَذَا الْعَالَمِ، هَكَذَا نَحْنُ أَيْضًا.
١٨. لَا خَوْفَ فِي الْمَحَبَّةِ، بَلِ الْمَحَبَّةُ الْكَامِلَةُ تَطْرَحُ الْخَوْفَ إِلَى خَارِجٍ لِأَنَّ الْخَوْفَ لَهُ عَذَابٌ. وَأَمَّا مَنْ خَافَ فَلَمْ يَتَكَمَّلْ فِي الْمَحَبَّةِ. ١٩. نَحْنُ نُحِبُّهُ لِأَنَّهُ هُوَ أَحَبَّنَا أَوَّلًا. ٢٠. إِنْ قَالَ أَحَدٌ: «إِنِّي أُحِبُّ YAHWEH» وَأَبْغَضَ أَخَاهُ، فَهُوَ كَاذِبٌ. لِأَنَّ مَنْ لَا يُحِبُّ أَخَاهُ الَّذِي أَبْصَرَهُ، كَيْفَ يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يُحِبَّ YAHWEH الَّذِي لَمْ يُبْصِرْهُ؟ ٢١. وَلَنَا هَذِهِ الْوَصِيَّةُ مِنْهُ: أَنَّ مَنْ يُحِبُّ YAHWEH يُحِبُّ أَخَاهُ أَيْضًا.

٥

الغلبة على العالم

١. كُلُّ مَنْ يُؤْمِنُ أَنَّ YAHshúa هُوَ الْمَسِيحُ فَقَدْ وُلِدَ مِنَ YAHWEH. وَكُلُّ مَنْ يُحِبُّ الْوَالِدَ يُحِبُّ الْمَوْلُودَ مِنْهُ أَيْضًا.
٢. بِهَذَا نَعْرِفُ أَنَّنَا نُحِبُّ أَوْلَادَ YAHWEH: إِذَا أَحْبَبْنَا YAHWEH وَحَفِظْنَا وَصَايَاهُ. ٣. فَإِنَّ هَذِهِ هِيَ مَحَبَّةُ YAHWEH: أَنْ نَحْفَظَ وَصَايَاهُ. وَوَصَايَاهُ لَيْسَتْ ثَقِيلَةً،

4. For whatsoever is born of God overcomes the world: and this is the victory that overcomes the world, even our faith.
5. Who is he that overcomes the world, but he that believes that YAHshúa is the Son of God?

٤. لِأَنَّ كُلَّ مَنْ وُلِدَ مِنَ YAHWEH يَغْلِبُ الْعَالَمَ. وَهَذِهِ هِيَ الْغَلَبَةُ الَّتِي تَغْلِبُ الْعَالَمَ: إِيمَانُنَا. ٥. مَنْ هُوَ الَّذِي يَغْلِبُ الْعَالَمَ، إِلَّا الَّذِي يُؤْمِنُ أَنَّ YAHshúa هُوَ ابْنُ YAHWEH؟

Testimony to YAHshúa Christ

الشهادة ليسوع المسيح

6. This is he that came by water and blood, even YAHshúa Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that bears witness, because the Spirit is truth. 7. For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit: and these three are one. 8. And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one. 9. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he has testified of his Son.
10. He that believes on the Son of God has the witness in himself: he that believes not God has made him a liar; because he believes not the record that God gave of his Son. 11. And this is the record, that God has given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. 12. He that has the Son has life; and he that has not the Son of God has not life.

٦. هَذَا هُوَ الَّذِي أَتَى بِمَاءٍ وَدَمٍ، YAHshúa الْمَسِيحُ. لَا بِالْمَاءِ فَقَطْ، بَلْ بِالْمَاءِ وَالدَّمِ. وَالرُّوحُ هُوَ الَّذِي يَشْهَدُ، لِأَنَّ الرُّوحَ هُوَ الْحَقُّ. ٧. فَإِنَّ الَّذِينَ يَشْهَدُونَ فِي السَّمَاءِ هُمْ ثَلَاثَةٌ: الْآبُ، وَالْكَلِمَةُ، وَالرُّوحُ الْقُدُسُ. وَهَؤُلَاءِ الثَّلَاثَةُ هُمْ وَاحِدٌ. ٨. وَالَّذِينَ يَشْهَدُونَ فِي الْأَرْضِ هُمْ ثَلَاثَةٌ: الرُّوحُ، وَالْمَاءُ، وَالدَّمُ. وَالثَّلَاثَةُ هُمْ فِي الْوَاحِدِ. ٩. إِنْ كُنَّا نَقْبَلُ شَهَادَةَ النَّاسِ، فَشَهَادَةُ YAHWEH أَعْظَمُ، لِأَنَّ هَذِهِ هِيَ شَهَادَةُ YAHWEH الَّتِي قَدْ شَهِدَ بِهَا عَنِ ابْنِهِ. ١٠. مَنْ يُؤْمِنُ بِابْنِ YAHWEH فَعِنْدَهُ الشَّهَادَةُ فِي نَفْسِهِ. مَنْ لَا يُصَدِّقُ YAHWEH، فَقَدْ جَعَلَهُ كَاذِبًا، لِأَنَّهُ لَمْ يُؤْمِنْ بِالشَّهَادَةِ الَّتِي قَدْ شَهِدَ بِهَا YAHWEH عَنِ ابْنِهِ. ١١. وَهَذِهِ هِيَ الشَّهَادَةُ: أَنَّ YAHWEH أَعْطَانَا حَيَاةً أَبَدِيَّةً، وَهَذِهِ الْحَيَاةُ هِيَ فِي ابْنِهِ. ١٢. مَنْ لَهُ الِابْنُ فَلَهُ الْحَيَاةُ، وَمَنْ لَيْسَ لَهُ ابْنُ YAHWEH فَلَيْسَتْ لَهُ الْحَيَاةُ.

Final remarks

ملاحظات ختامية

13. These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that all of you may know that all of you have eternal life, and that all of you may believe on the name of the Son of God. 14. And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he hears us: 15. And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him. 16. If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it. 17. All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death. 18. We know that whosoever is born of God sins not; but he that is begotten of God keeps himself, and that wicked one touches him not. 19. And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lies in wickedness. 20. And we know that the Son of God has come, and has given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son YAHshúa Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. 21. Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

١٣. كَتَبْتُ هَذَا إِلَيْكُمْ، أَنْتُمُ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ بِاسْمِ ابْنِ YAHWEH، لِكَيْ تَعْلَمُوا أَنَّ لَكُمْ حَيَاةً أَبَدِيَّةً، وَلِكَيْ تُؤْمِنُوا بِاسْمِ ابْنِ YAHWEH. ١٤. وَهَذِهِ هِيَ الثِّقَةُ الَّتِي لَنَا عِنْدَهُ: أَنَّهُ إِنْ طَلَبْنَا شَيْئًا حَسَبَ مَشِيئَتِهِ يَسْمَعُ لَنَا. ١٥. وَإِنْ كُنَّا نَعْلَمُ أَنَّهُ مَهْمَا طَلَبْنَا يَسْمَعُ لَنَا، نَعْلَمُ أَنَّ لَنَا الطَّلَبَاتِ الَّتِي طَلَبْنَاهَا مِنْهُ. ١٦. إِنْ رَأَى أَحَدٌ أَخَاهُ يُخْطِئُ خَطِيَّةً لَيْسَتْ لِلْمَوْتِ، يَطْلُبُ، فَيُعْطِيَهُ حَيَاةً لِلَّذِينَ يُخْطِئُونَ لَيْسَ لِلْمَوْتِ. تُوجَدُ خَطِيَّةٌ لِلْمَوْتِ. لَيْسَ لِأَجْلِ هَذِهِ أَقُولُ أَنْ يُطْلَبَ. ١٧. كُلُّ إِثْمٍ هُوَ خَطِيَّةٌ، وَتُوجَدُ خَطِيَّةٌ لَيْسَتْ لِلْمَوْتِ. ١٨. نَعْلَمُ أَنَّ كُلَّ مَنْ وُلِدَ مِنَ YAHWEH لَا يُخْطِئُ، بَلِ الْمَوْلُودُ مِنَ YAHWEH يَحْفَظُ نَفْسَهُ، وَالشِّرِّيرُ لَا يَمَسُّهُ.
١٩. نَعْلَمُ أَنَّنَا نَحْنُ مِنَ YAHWEH، وَالْعَالَمَ كُلَّهُ قَدْ وُضِعَ فِي الشِّرِّيرِ. ٢٠. وَنَعْلَمُ أَنَّ ابْنَ YAHWEH قَدْ جَاءَ وَأَعْطَانَا بَصِيرَةً لِنَعْرِفَ الْحَقَّ. وَنَحْنُ فِي الْحَقِّ فِي ابْنِهِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ. هَذَا هُوَ الرَّبُّ الْحَقُّ وَالْحَيَاةُ الْأَبَدِيَّةُ. ٢١. أَيُّهَا الْأَوْلَادُ، احْفَظُوا أَنْفُسَكُمْ مِنَ الْأَصْنَامِ. آمِينَ.

2 John

٢ يوحنا

1

1. The elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth; 2. For the truth's sake, which dwells in us, and shall be with us for ever. 3. Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord YAHshúa Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

Walking in truth and love

4. I rejoiced greatly that I found of your children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father. 5. And now I plead to you, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto you, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another. 6. And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as all of you have heard from the beginning, all of you should walk in it.

Warning against deceivers

7. For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that YAHshúa Christ has come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist. 8. Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward. 9. Whosoever trangresses, and abides not in the doctrine of Christ, has not God. He that abides in the doctrine of Christ, he has both the Father and the Son. 10. If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed: 11. For he that bids him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

Conclusion

12. Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full. 13. The children of your elect sister greet you. Amen.

١

١. اَلشَّيْخُ، إِلَى كِيرِيَّةَ الْمُخْتَارَةِ، وَإِلَى أَوْلَادِهَا الَّذِينَ أَنَا أُحِبُّهُمْ بِالْحَقِّ، وَلَسْتُ أَنَا فَقَطْ، بَلْ أَيْضًا جَمِيعُ الَّذِينَ قَدْ عَرَفُوا الْحَقَّ.
٢. مِنْ أَجْلِ الْحَقِّ الَّذِي يَثْبُتُ فِينَا وَسَيَكُونُ مَعَنَا إِلَى الْأَبَدِ:
٣. تَكُونُ مَعَكُمْ نِعْمَةٌ وَرَحْمَةٌ وَسَلَامٌ مِنَ YAHWEH الْآبِ وَمِنَ الرَّبِّ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، ابْنِ الْآبِ بِالْحَقِّ وَالْمَحَبَّةِ.

السلوك بالحق والمحبة

٤. فَرِحْتُ جِدًّا لِأَنِّي وَجَدْتُ مِنْ أَوْلَادِكِ بَعْضًا سَالِكِينَ فِي الْحَقِّ، كَمَا أَخَذْنَا وَصِيَّةً مِنَ الْآبِ. ٥. وَالْآنَ أَطْلُبُ مِنْكِ يَا كِيرِيَّةُ، لَا كَأَنِّي أَكْتُبُ إِلَيْكِ وَصِيَّةً جَدِيدَةً، بَلِ الَّتِي كَانَتْ عِنْدَنَا مِنَ الْبَدْءِ: أَنْ يُحِبَّ بَعْضُنَا بَعْضًا. ٦. وَهَذِهِ هِيَ الْمَحَبَّةُ: أَنْ نَسْلُكَ بِحَسَبِ وَصَايَاهُ. هَذِهِ هِيَ الْوَصِيَّةُ: كَمَا سَمِعْتُمْ مِنَ الْبَدْءِ أَنْ تَسْلُكُوا فِيهَا.

التحذير من المُضِلّين

٧. لِأَنَّهُ قَدْ دَخَلَ إِلَى الْعَالَمِ مُضِلُّونَ كَثِيرُونَ، لَا يَعْتَرِفُونَ بِا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ آتِيًا فِي الْجَسَدِ. هَذَا هُوَ الْمُضِلُّ، وَالضِّدُّ لِلْمَسِيحِ. ٨. انْظُرُوا إِلَى أَنْفُسِكُمْ لِئَلَّا نُضَيِّعَ مَا عَمِلْنَاهُ، بَلْ نَنَالَ أَجْرًا تَامًّا. ٩. كُلُّ مَنْ تَعَدَّى وَلَمْ يَثْبُتْ فِي تَعْلِيمِ الْمَسِيحِ فَلَيْسَ لَهُ YAHWEH. وَمَنْ يَثْبُتْ فِي تَعْلِيمِ الْمَسِيحِ فَهَذَا لَهُ الْآبُ وَالِابْنُ جَمِيعًا. ١٠. إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَأْتِيكُمْ، وَلَا يَجِيءُ بِهَذَا التَّعْلِيمِ، فَلَا تَقْبَلُوهُ فِي الْبَيْتِ، وَلَا تَقُولُوا لَهُ سَلَامٌ. ١١. لِأَنَّ مَنْ يُسَلِّمُ عَلَيْهِ يَشْتَرِكُ فِي أَعْمَالِهِ الشِّرِّيرَةِ.

خاتمة

١٢. إِذْ كَانَ لِي كَثِيرٌ لِأَكْتُبَ إِلَيْكُمْ، لَمْ أُرِدْ أَنْ يَكُونَ بِوَرَقٍ وَحِبْرٍ، لِأَنِّي أَرْجُو أَنْ آتِيَ إِلَيْكُمْ وَأَتَكَلَّمَ فَمًا لِفَمٍ، لِكَيْ يَكُونَ فَرَحُنَا كَامِلًا. ١٣. يُسَلِّمُ عَلَيْكِ أَوْلَادُ أُخْتِكِ الْمُخْتَارَةِ. آمِينَ.

3 John

٣ يوحنا

1

١

1. The elder unto the beloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth. 2. Beloved, I wish above all things that you may prosper and be in health, even as your soul prospers. 3. For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in you, even as you walk in the truth. 4. I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

١. اَلشَّيْخُ، إِلَى غَايُسَ الْحَبِيبِ الَّذِي أَنَا أُحِبُّهُ بِالْحَقِّ. ٢. أَيُّهَا الْحَبِيبُ، فِي كُلِّ شَيْءٍ أَرُومُ أَنْ تَكُونَ نَاجِحًا وَصَحِيحًا، كَمَا أَنَّ نَفْسَكَ نَاجِحَةٌ. ٣. لِأَنِّي فَرِحْتُ جِدًّا إِذْ حَضَرَ إِخْوَةٌ وَشَهِدُوا بِالْحَقِّ الَّذِي فِيكَ، كَمَا أَنَّكَ تَسْلُكُ بِالْحَقِّ. ٤. لَيْسَ لِي فَرَحٌ أَعْظَمُ مِنْ هَذَا: أَنْ أَسْمَعَ عَنْ أَوْلَادِي أَنَّهُمْ يَسْلُكُونَ بِالْحَقِّ.

Praise for Gaius

مدح غايس

5. Beloved, you do faithfully whatsoever you do to the brethren, and to strangers; 6. Which have borne witness of your love before the church: whom if you bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, you shall do well: 7. Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles. 8. We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

٥. أَيُّهَا الْحَبِيبُ، أَنْتَ تَفْعَلُ بِالْأَمَانَةِ كُلَّ مَا تَصْنَعُهُ إِلَى الْإِخْوَةِ وَإِلَى الْغُرَبَاءِ، ٦. الَّذِينَ شَهِدُوا بِمَحَبَّتِكَ أَمَامَ الْكَنِيسَةِ. الَّذِينَ تَفْعَلُ حَسَنًا إِذَا شَيَّعْتَهُمْ كَمَا يَحِقُّ YAHWEH، ٧. لِأَنَّهُمْ مِنْ أَجْلِ اسْمِهِ خَرَجُوا، وَهُمْ لَا يَأْخُذُونَ شَيْئًا مِنَ الْأُمَمِ. ٨. فَنَحْنُ يَنْبَغِي لَنَا أَنْ نَقْبَلَ أَمْثَالَ هَؤُلَاءِ، لِكَيْ نَكُونَ عَامِلِينَ مَعَهُمْ بِالْحَقِّ.

Rebuke of Diotrephes

توبيخ ديوتريفس

9. I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loves to have the preeminence among them, receives us not. 10. Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he does, babbling against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither does he himself receive the brethren, and forbids them that would, and casts them out of the church. 11. Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that does good is of God: but he that does evil has not seen God.

٩. كَتَبْتُ إِلَى الْكَنِيسَةِ، وَلَكِنَّ دِيُوتْرِيفِسَ الَّذِي يُحِبُّ أَنْ يَكُونَ الْأَوَّلَ بَيْنَهُمْ لَا يَقْبَلُنَا. ١٠. مِنْ أَجْلِ ذَلِكَ، إِذَا جِئْتُ فَسَأُذَكِّرُهُ بِأَعْمَالِهِ الَّتِي يَعْمَلُهَا، هَاذِرًا عَلَيْنَا بِأَقْوَالٍ خَبِيثَةٍ. وَإِذْ هُوَ غَيْرُ مُكْتَفٍ بِهَذِهِ، لَا يَقْبَلُ الْإِخْوَةَ، وَيَمْنَعُ أَيْضًا الَّذِينَ يُرِيدُونَ، وَيَطْرُدُهُمْ مِنَ الْكَنِيسَةِ. ١١. أَيُّهَا الْحَبِيبُ، لَا تَتَمَثَّلْ بِالشَّرِّ بَلْ بِالْخَيْرِ، لِأَنَّ مَنْ يَصْنَعُ الْخَيْرَ هُوَ مِنَ YAHWEH، وَمَنْ يَصْنَعُ الشَّرَّ، فَلَمْ يُبْصِرِ YAHWEH.

Testimony about Demetrius

شهادة لديمتريوس

12. Demetrius has good report of all men, and of the truth itself: yea, and we also bear record; and all of you know that our record is true. 13. I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto you:

١٢. دِيمِتْرِيُوسُ مَشْهُودٌ لَهُ مِنَ الْجَمِيعِ وَمِنَ الْحَقِّ نَفْسِهِ، وَنَحْنُ أَيْضًا نَشْهَدُ، وَأَنْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّ شَهَادَتَنَا هِيَ صَادِقَةٌ. ١٣. وَكَانَ لِي كَثِيرٌ لِأَكْتُبَهُ، لَكِنَّنِي لَسْتُ أُرِيدُ أَنْ أَكْتُبَ إِلَيْكَ بِحِبْرٍ وَقَلَمٍ.

Conclusion

خاتمة

14. But I trust I shall shortly see you, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to you. Our friends salute you. Greet the friends by name.

١٤. وَلَكِنَّنِي أَرْجُو أَنْ أَرَاكَ عَنْ قَرِيبٍ فَنَتَكَلَّمَ فَمًا لِفَمٍ. ١٥. سَلَامٌ لَكَ. يُسَلِّمُ عَلَيْكَ الْأَحِبَّاءُ. سَلِّمْ عَلَى الْأَحِبَّاءِ بِأَسْمَائِهِمْ.

Jude

يهوذا

1

١

1. Jude, the servant of YAHshúa Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in YAHshúa Christ, and called: 2. Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

١. يَهُوذَا، عَبْدُ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، وَأَخُو يَعْقُوبَ، إِلَى الْمَدْعُوِّينَ الْمُقَدَّسِينَ فِي YAHWEH الآبِ، وَالْمَحْفُوظِينَ فِي YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ: ٢. لِتَكْثُرْ لَكُمُ الرَّحْمَةُ وَالسَّلاَمُ وَالْمَحَبَّةُ.

The sin of the wicked and their judgment

خطية الأشرار ودينونتهم

3. Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was necessary for me to write unto you, and exhort you that all of you should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. 4. For there are certain men crept in unexpectedly, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord YAHshúa Christ. 5. I will therefore put you in remembrance, though all of you once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not. 6. And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he has reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day. 7. Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. 8. Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities. 9. Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke you. 10. But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves. 11. Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core. 12. These are spots in your feasts of love, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withers, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; 13. Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever. 14. And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord comes with ten thousands of his saints, 15. To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. 16. These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaks great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

٣. أَيُّهَا الأَحِبَّاءُ، إِذْ كُنْتُ أَصْنَعُ كُلَّ الْجَهْدِ لأَكْتُبَ إِلَيْكُمْ عَنِ الْخَلاَصِ الْمُشْتَرَكِ، اضْطُرِرْتُ أَنْ أَكْتُبَ إِلَيْكُمْ وَاعِظًا أَنْ تَجْتَهِدُوا لأَجْلِ الإِيمَانِ الْمُسَلَّمِ مَرَّةً لِلْقِدِّيسِينَ. ٤. لأَنَّهُ دَخَلَ خُلْسَةً أُنَاسٌ قَدْ كُتِبُوا مُنْذُ الْقَدِيمِ لِهَذِهِ الدَّيْنُونَةِ، فُجَّارٌ، يُحَوِّلُونَ نِعْمَةَ الرَّبِّنَا إِلَى الدَّعَارَةِ، وَيُنْكِرُونَ: السَّيِّدَ الْوَحِيدَ YAHWEH وَالرَّبَّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحَ. ٥. فَأُرِيدُ أَنْ أُذَكِّرَكُمْ، وَلَوْ عَلِمْتُمْ هَذَا مَرَّةً، أَنَّ الرَّبَّ بَعْدَمَا خَلَّصَ الشَّعْبَ مِنْ أَرْضِ مِصْرَ، أَهْلَكَ أَيْضًا الَّذِينَ لَمْ يُؤْمِنُوا. ٦. وَالْمَلاَئِكَةُ الَّذِينَ لَمْ يَحْفَظُوا رِيَاسَتَهُمْ، بَلْ تَرَكُوا مَسْكَنَهُمْ حَفِظَهُمْ إِلَى دَيْنُونَةِ الْيَوْمِ الْعَظِيمِ بِقُيُودٍ أَبَدِيَّةٍ تَحْتَ الظَّلاَمِ. ٧. كَمَا أَنَّ سَدُومَ وَعَمُورَةَ وَالْمُدُنَ الَّتِي حَوْلَهُمَا، إِذْ زَنَتْ عَلَى طَرِيقٍ مِثْلِهِمَا، وَمَضَتْ وَرَاءَ جَسَدٍ آخَرَ، جُعِلَتْ عِبْرَةً، مُكَابِدَةً عِقَابَ نَارٍ أَبَدِيَّةٍ. ٨. وَلَكِنْ كَذَلِكَ هؤُلاَءِ أَيْضًا، الْمُحْتَلِمُونَ، يُنَجِّسُونَ الْجَسَدَ، وَيَتَهَاوَنُونَ بِالسِّيَادَةِ، وَيَفْتَرُونَ عَلَى ذَوِي الأَمْجَادِ. ٩. وَأَمَّا مِيخَائِيلُ رَئِيسُ الْمَلاَئِكَةِ، فَلَمَّا خَاصَمَ إِبْلِيسَ مُحَاجًّا عَنْ جَسَدِ مُوسَى، لَمْ يَجْسُرْ أَنْ يُورِدَ حُكْمَ افْتِرَاءٍ، بَلْ قَالَ: «لِيَنْتَهِرْكَ الرَّبُّ!». ١٠. وَلَكِنَّ هؤُلاَءِ يَفْتَرُونَ عَلَى مَا لاَ يَعْلَمُونَ. وَأَمَّا مَا يَفْهَمُونَهُ بِالطَّبِيعَةِ، كَالْحَيَوَانَاتِ غَيْرِ النَّاطِقَةِ، فَفِي ذَلِكَ يَفْسُدُونَ. ١١. وَيْلٌ لَهُمْ! لأَنَّهُمْ سَلَكُوا طَرِيقَ قَايِينَ، وَانْصَبُّوا إِلَى ضَلاَلَةِ بَلْعَامَ لأَجْلِ أُجْرَةٍ، وَهَلَكُوا فِي مُشَاجَرَةِ قُورَحَ. ١٢. هؤُلاَءِ صُخُورٌ فِي وَلاَئِمِكُمُ الْمَحَبِّيَّةِ، صَانِعِينَ وَلاَئِمَ مَعًا بِلاَ خَوْفٍ، رَاعِينَ أَنْفُسَهُمْ. غُيُومٌ بِلاَ مَاءٍ تَحْمِلُهَا الرِّيَاحُ. أَشْجَارٌ خَرِيفِيَّةٌ بِلاَ ثَمَرٍ مَيِّتَةٌ مُضَاعَفًا، مُقْتَلَعَةٌ. ١٣. أَمْوَاجُ بَحْرٍ هَائِجَةٌ مُزْبِدَةٌ بِخِزْيِهِمْ. نُجُومٌ تَائِهَةٌ مَحْفُوظٌ لَهَا قَتَامُ الظَّلاَمِ إِلَى الأَبَدِ. ١٤. وَتَنَبَّأَ عَنْ هؤُلاَءِ أَيْضًا أَخْنُوخُ السَّابِعُ مِنْ آدَمَ قَائِلًا: «هُوَذَا قَدْ جَاءَ الرَّبُّ فِي رَبَوَاتِ قِدِّيسِيهِ، ١٥. لِيَصْنَعَ دَيْنُونَةً عَلَى الْجَمِيعِ، وَيُعَاقِبَ جَمِيعَ فُجَّارِهِمْ عَلَى جَمِيعِ أَعْمَالِ فُجُورِهِمُ الَّتِي فَجَرُوا بِهَا، وَعَلَى جَمِيعِ الْكَلِمَاتِ الصَّعْبَةِ الَّتِي تَكَلَّمَ بِهَا عَلَيْهِ خُطَاةٌ فُجَّارٌ». ١٦. هؤُلاَءِ هُمْ مُدَمْدِمُونَ مُتَشَكُّونَ، سَالِكُونَ بِحَسَبِ شَهَوَاتِهِمْ، وَفَمُهُمْ يَتَكَلَّمُ بِعَظَائِمَ، يُحَابُونَ بِالْوُجُوهِ مِنْ أَجْلِ الْمَنْفَعَةِ.

Call to perseverance

17. But, beloved, remember all of you the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord YAHshúa Christ;
18. How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts. 19. These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit. 20. But all of you, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, 21. Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord YAHshúa Christ unto eternal life. 22. And of some have compassion, making a difference: 23. And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

Hymn

24. Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, 25. To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

دعوة للمثابرة

١٧. وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ أَيُّهَا الأَحِبَّاءُ، فَاذْكُرُوا الأَقْوَالَ الَّتِي قَالَهَا سَابِقًا
رُسُلُ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ. ١٨. فَإِنَّهُمْ قَالُوا لَكُمْ: «إِنَّهُ فِي
الزَّمَانِ الأَخِيرِ سَيَكُونُ قَوْمٌ مُسْتَهْزِئُونَ، سَالِكِينَ بِحَسَبِ
شَهَوَاتِ فُجُورِهِمْ». ١٩. هَؤُلاَءِ هُمُ الْمُعْتَزِلُونَ بِأَنْفُسِهِمْ،
نَفْسَانِيُّونَ لاَ الرُّوحَ لَهُمْ. ٢٠. وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ أَيُّهَا الأَحِبَّاءُ، فَابْنُوا
أَنْفُسَكُمْ عَلَى إِيمَانِكُمُ الأَقْدَسِ، مُصَلِّينَ فِي الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ،
٢١. وَاحْفَظُوا أَنْفُسَكُمْ فِي مَحَبَّةِ YAHWEH، مُنْتَظِرِينَ رَحْمَةَ
الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ لِلْحَيَاةِ الأَبَدِيَّةِ. ٢٢. وَارْحَمُوا الْبَعْضَ
مُمَيِّزِينَ، ٢٣. وَخَلِّصُوا الْبَعْضَ بِالْخَوْفِ، مُخْتَطِفِينَ مِنَ النَّارِ،
مُبْغِضِينَ حَتَّى الثَّوْبَ الْمُدَنَّسَ مِنَ الْجَسَدِ.

تسبحة

٢٤. وَالْقَادِرُ أَنْ يَحْفَظَكُمْ غَيْرَ عَاثِرِينَ، وَيُوقِفَكُمْ أَمَامَ مَجْدِهِ بِلاَ
عَيْبٍ فِي الاِبْتِهَاجِ، ٢٥. الرَّبُّ الْحَكِيمُ الْوَحِيدُ مُخَلِّصُنَا، لَهُ
الْمَجْدُ وَالْعَظَمَةُ وَالْقُدْرَةُ وَالسُّلْطَانُ، الآنَ وَإِلَى كُلِّ الدُّهُورِ.
آمِينَ.

Revelation

رؤيا يوحنا

1

١

Introduction

1. The Revelation of YAHshúa Christ, which God gave unto him, to show unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John: 2. Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of YAHshúa Christ, and of all things that he saw. 3. Blessed is he that reads, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

مقدمة

١. إِعْلَانُ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ، الَّذِي أَعْطَاهُ إِيَّاهُ YAHWEH، لِيُرِيَ عَبِيدَهُ مَا لَابُدَّ أَنْ يَكُونَ عَنْ قَرِيبٍ، وَبَيَّنَهُ مُرْسِلًا بِيَدِ مَلَاكِهِ لِعَبْدِهِ يُوحَنَّا، ٢. الَّذِي شَهِدَ بِكَلِمَةِ YAHWEH وَبِشَهَادَةِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ بِكُلِّ مَا رَآهُ. ٣. طُوبَى لِلَّذِي يَقْرَأُ وَلِلَّذِينَ يَسْمَعُونَ أَقْوَالَ النُّبُوَّةِ، وَيَحْفَظُونَ مَا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ فِيهَا، لِأَنَّ الْوَقْتَ قَرِيبٌ.

Greetings to the seven churches

4. John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne; 5. And from YAHshúa Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the First-Born of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, 6. And has made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. 7. Behold, he comes with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all families of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen. 8. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, says the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

تحية إلى الكنائس السبع

٤. يُوحَنَّا، إِلَى السَّبْعِ الْكَنَائِسِ الَّتِي فِي أَسِيَّا: نِعْمَةٌ لَكُمْ وَسَلَامٌ مِنَ الْكَائِنِ وَالَّذِي كَانَ وَالَّذِي يَأْتِي، وَمِنَ السَّبْعَةِ الْأَرْوَاحِ الَّتِي أَمَامَ عَرْشِهِ، ٥. وَمِنْ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ الشَّاهِدِ الْأَمِينِ، الْبِكْرِ مِنَ الْأَمْوَاتِ، وَرَئِيسِ مُلُوكِ الْأَرْضِ: الَّذِي أَحَبَّنَا، وَقَدْ غَسَّلَنَا مِنْ خَطَايَانَا بِدَمِهِ، ٦. وَجَعَلَنَا مُلُوكًا وَكَهَنَةً YAHWEH أَبِيهِ، لَهُ الْمَجْدُ وَالسُّلْطَانُ إِلَى أَبَدِ الْآبِدِينَ. آمِينَ. ٧. هُوَذَا يَأْتِي مَعَ السَّحَابِ، وَسَتَنْظُرُهُ كُلُّ عَيْنٍ، وَالَّذِينَ طَعَنُوهُ، وَيَنُوحُ عَلَيْهِ جَمِيعُ قَبَائِلِ الْأَرْضِ. نَعَمْ آمِينَ. ٨. «أَنَا هُوَ الْأَلِفُ وَالْيَاءُ، الْبِدَايَةُ وَالنِّهَايَةُ» يَقُولُ الرَّبُّ الْكَائِنُ وَالَّذِي كَانَ وَالَّذِي يَأْتِي، الْقَادِرُ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ.

The likeness of the Son of Man

9. I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of YAHshúa Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of YAHshúa Christ. 10. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, 11. Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What you see, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.
12. And I turned to see the voice that spoke with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; 13. And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the breast with a golden girdle. 14. His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; 15. And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.
16. And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shines in his strength.

شبه ابن إنسان

٩. أَنَا يُوحَنَّا أَخُوكُمْ وَشَرِيكُكُمْ فِي الضِّيقَةِ وَفِي مَلَكُوتِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ وَصَبْرِهِ. كُنْتُ فِي الْجَزِيرَةِ الَّتِي تُدْعَى بَطْمُسَ مِنْ أَجْلِ كَلِمَةِ YAHWEH، وَمِنْ أَجْلِ شَهَادَةِ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ. ١٠. كُنْتُ فِي الرُّوحِ فِي يَوْمِ الرَّبِّ، وَسَمِعْتُ وَرَائِي صَوْتًا عَظِيمًا كَصَوْتِ بُوقٍ ١١. قَائِلًا: «أَنَا هُوَ الْأَلِفُ وَالْيَاءُ. الْأَوَّلُ وَالْآخِرُ. وَالَّذِي تَرَاهُ، اكْتُبْ فِي كِتَابٍ وَأَرْسِلْ إِلَى السَّبْعِ الْكَنَائِسِ الَّتِي فِي أَسِيَّا: إِلَى أَفَسُسَ، وَإِلَى سِمِيرْنَا، وَإِلَى بَرْغَامُسَ، وَإِلَى ثِيَاتِيرَا، وَإِلَى سَارْدِسَ، وَإِلَى فِيلَادَلْفِيَا، وَإِلَى لَاوُدِكِيَّةَ». ١٢. فَالْتَفَتُّ لِأَنْظُرَ الصَّوْتَ الَّذِي تَكَلَّمَ مَعِي. وَلَمَّا الْتَفَتُّ رَأَيْتُ سَبْعَ مَنَايِرَ مِنْ ذَهَبٍ، ١٣. وَفِي وَسْطِ السَّبْعِ الْمَنَايِرِ شِبْهُ ابْنِ إِنْسَانٍ، مُتَسَرْبِلًا بِثَوْبٍ إِلَى الرِّجْلَيْنِ، وَمُتَمَنْطِقًا عِنْدَ ثَدْيَيْهِ بِمِنْطَقَةٍ مِنْ ذَهَبٍ. ١٤. وَأَمَّا رَأْسُهُ وَشَعْرُهُ فَأَبْيَضَانِ كَالصُّوفِ الْأَبْيَضِ كَالثَّلْجِ، وَعَيْنَاهُ كَلَهِيبِ نَارٍ.
١٥. وَرِجْلَاهُ شِبْهُ النُّحَاسِ النَّقِيِّ، كَأَنَّهُمَا مَحْمِيَّتَانِ فِي أَتُونٍ. وَصَوْتُهُ كَصَوْتِ مِيَاهٍ كَثِيرَةٍ. ١٦. وَمَعَهُ فِي يَدِهِ الْيُمْنَى سَبْعَةُ كَوَاكِبَ، وَسَيْفٌ مَاضٍ ذُو حَدَّيْنِ يَخْرُجُ مِنْ فَمِهِ، وَوَجْهُهُ كَالشَّمْسِ وَهِيَ تُضِيءُ فِي قُوَّتِهَا.

17. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: 18. I am he that lives, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. 19. Write the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter; 20. The mystery of the seven stars which you saw in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which you saw are the seven churches.

١٧. فَلَمَّا رَأَيْتُهُ سَقَطْتُ عِنْدَ رِجْلَيْهِ كَمَيِّتٍ، فَوَضَعَ يَدَهُ الْيُمْنَى عَلَيَّ قَائِلًا لِي: «لَا تَخَفْ، أَنَا هُوَ الْأَوَّلُ وَالْآخِرُ، ١٨. وَالْحَيُّ. وَكُنْتُ مَيْتًا، وَهَا أَنَا حَيٌّ إِلَى أَبَدِ الْآبِدِينَ! آمِينَ. وَلِي مَفَاتِيحُ الْهَاوِيَةِ وَالْمَوْتِ. ١٩. فَاكْتُبْ مَا رَأَيْتَ، وَمَا هُوَ كَائِنٌ، وَمَا هُوَ عَتِيدٌ أَنْ يَكُونَ بَعْدَ هَذَا. ٢٠. سِرُّ السَّبْعَةِ الْكَوَاكِبِ الَّتِي رَأَيْتَ عَلَى يَمِينِي، وَالسَّبْعِ الْمَنَايِرِ الذَّهَبِيَّةِ: السَّبْعَةُ الْكَوَاكِبُ هِيَ مَلَائِكَةُ السَّبْعِ الْكَنَائِسِ، وَالْمَنَايِرُ السَّبْعُ الَّتِي رَأَيْتَهَا هِيَ السَّبْعُ الْكَنَائِسِ».

2

٢

To the church in Ephesus

إلى الكنيسة في أفسس

1. Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things says he that holds the seven stars in his right hand, who walks in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks; 2. I know your works, and your labour, and your patience, and how you can not bear them which are evil: and you have tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and have found them liars: 3. And have borne, and have patience, and for my name's sake have laboured, and have not fainted. 4. Nevertheless I have somewhat against you, because you have left your first love. 5. Remember therefore from whence you are fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto you quickly, and will remove your candlestick out of his place, except you repent. 6. But this you have, that you hate the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate. 7. He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says unto the churches; To him that overcomes will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

١. اُكْتُبْ إِلَى مَلَاكِ كَنِيسَةِ أَفَسُسَ: «هَذَا يَقُولُهُ الْمُمْسِكُ السَّبْعَةَ الْكَوَاكِبَ فِي يَمِينِهِ، الْمَاشِي فِي وَسَطِ السَّبْعِ الْمَنَايِرِ الذَّهَبِيَّةِ: ٢. أَنَا عَارِفٌ أَعْمَالَكَ وَتَعَبَكَ وَصَبْرَكَ، وَأَنَّكَ لَا تَقْدِرُ أَنْ تَحْتَمِلَ الْأَشْرَارَ، وَقَدْ جَرَّبْتَ الْقَائِلِينَ إِنَّهُمْ رُسُلٌ وَلَيْسُوا رُسُلًا، فَوَجَدْتَهُمْ كَاذِبِينَ. ٣. وَقَدِ احْتَمَلْتَ وَلَكَ صَبْرٌ، وَتَعِبْتَ مِنْ أَجْلِ اسْمِي وَلَمْ تَكِلَّ. ٤. لَكِنْ عِنْدِي عَلَيْكَ: أَنَّكَ تَرَكْتَ مَحَبَّتَكَ الْأُولَى. ٥. فَاذْكُرْ مِنْ أَيْنَ سَقَطْتَ وَتُبْ، وَاعْمَلِ الْأَعْمَالَ الْأُولَى، وَإِلَّا فَإِنِّي آتِيكَ عَنْ قَرِيبٍ وَأُزَحْزِحُ مَنَارَتَكَ مِنْ مَكَانِهَا، إِنْ لَمْ تَتُبْ. ٦. وَلَكِنْ عِنْدَكَ هَذَا: أَنَّكَ تُبْغِضُ أَعْمَالَ النُّقُولَاوِيِّينَ الَّتِي أُبْغِضُهَا أَنَا أَيْضًا. ٧. مَنْ لَهُ أُذُنٌ فَلْيَسْمَعْ مَا يَقُولُهُ الرُّوحُ لِلْكَنَائِسِ. مَنْ يَغْلِبُ فَسَأُعْطِيهِ أَنْ يَأْكُلَ مِنْ شَجَرَةِ الْحَيَاةِ الَّتِي فِي وَسَطِ فِرْدَوْسِ YAHWEH».

To the church in Smyrna

إلى الكنيسة في سميرنا

8. And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things says the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive; 9. I know your works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but you are rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. 10. Fear none of those things which you shall suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that all of you may be tried; and all of you shall have tribulation ten days: be you faithful unto death, and I will give you a crown of life. 11. He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says unto the churches; He that overcomes shall not be hurt of the second death.

٨. وَاكْتُبْ إِلَى مَلَاكِ كَنِيسَةِ سِمِيرْنَا: «هَذَا يَقُولُهُ الْأَوَّلُ وَالْآخِرُ، الَّذِي كَانَ مَيْتًا فَعَاشَ: ٩. أَنَا أَعْرِفُ أَعْمَالَكَ وَضِيقَتَكَ وَفَقْرَكَ مَعَ أَنَّكَ غَنِيٌّ. وَتَجْدِيفَ الْقَائِلِينَ: إِنَّهُمْ يَهُودٌ وَلَيْسُوا يَهُودًا، بَلْ هُمْ مَجْمَعُ الشَّيْطَانِ. ١٠. لَا تَخَفِ الْبَتَّةَ مِمَّا أَنْتَ عَتِيدٌ أَنْ تَتَأَلَّمَ بِهِ. هُوَذَا إِبْلِيسُ مُزْمِعٌ أَنْ يُلْقِيَ بَعْضًا مِنْكُمْ فِي السِّجْنِ لِكَيْ تُجَرَّبُوا، وَيَكُونَ لَكُمْ ضِيقٌ عَشَرَةَ أَيَّامٍ. كُنْ أَمِينًا إِلَى الْمَوْتِ فَسَأُعْطِيكَ إِكْلِيلَ الْحَيَاةِ. ١١. مَنْ لَهُ أُذُنٌ فَلْيَسْمَعْ مَا يَقُولُهُ الرُّوحُ لِلْكَنَائِسِ. مَنْ يَغْلِبُ فَلَا يُؤْذِيهِ الْمَوْتُ الثَّانِي».

To the church in Pergamum

إلى الكنيسة في برغامس

12. And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things says he which has the sharp sword with two edges; 13. I know your works, and where you dwell, even where Satan's seat is: and you hold fast my name, and have not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwells. 14. But I have a few things against you, because you have there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

١٢. وَاكْتُبْ إِلَى مَلَاكِ الْكَنِيسَةِ الَّتِي فِي بَرْغَامُسَ: «هَذَا يَقُولُهُ الَّذِي لَهُ السَّيْفُ الْمَاضِي ذُو الْحَدَّيْنِ: ١٣. أَنَا عَارِفٌ أَعْمَالَكَ، وَأَيْنَ تَسْكُنُ حَيْثُ كُرْسِيُّ الشَّيْطَانِ، وَأَنْتَ مُتَمَسِّكٌ بِاسْمِي، وَلَمْ تُنْكِرْ إِيمَانِي حَتَّى فِي الْأَيَّامِ الَّتِي فِيهَا كَانَ أَنْتِيبَاسُ شَهِيدِي الْأَمِينُ الَّذِي قُتِلَ عِنْدَكُمْ حَيْثُ الشَّيْطَانُ يَسْكُنُ. ١٤. وَلَكِنْ عِنْدِي عَلَيْكَ قَلِيلٌ: أَنَّ عِنْدَكَ هُنَاكَ قَوْمًا مُتَمَسِّكِينَ بِتَعْلِيمِ بَلْعَامَ، الَّذِي كَانَ يُعَلِّمُ بَالَاقَ أَنْ يُلْقِيَ مَعْثَرَةً أَمَامَ بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ: أَنْ يَأْكُلُوا مَا ذُبِحَ لِلْأَوْثَانِ، وَيَزْنُوا.

15. So have you also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate. 16. Repent; or else I will come unto you quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. 17. He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says unto the churches; To him that overcomes will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knows saving he that receives it.

To the church in Thyatira

18. And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things says the Son of God, who has his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass; 19. I know your works, and love, and service, and faith, and your patience, and your works; and the last to be more than the first.
20. Notwithstanding I have a few things against you, because you suffer that woman Jezebel, which calls herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 21. And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. 22. Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23. And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searches the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. 24. But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you no other burden. 25. But that which all of you have already hold fast till I come. 26. And he that overcomes, and keeps my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: 27. And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. 28. And I will give him the morning star. 29. He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says unto the churches.

3

To the church at Sardis

1. And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things says he that has the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know your works, that you have a name that you live, and are dead. 2. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found your works perfect before God. 3. Remember therefore how you have received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore you shall not watch, I will come on you as a thief, and you shall not know what hour I will come upon you. 4. You have a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.
5. He that overcomes, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. 6. He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says unto the churches.

١٥. هَكَذَا عِنْدَكَ أَنْتَ أَيْضًا قَوْمٌ مُتَمَسِّكُونَ بِتَعْلِيمِ النُّقُولاَوِيِّينَ
الَّذِي أُبْغِضُهُ. ١٦. فَتُبْ وَإِلَّا فَإِنِّي آتِيكَ سَرِيعًا وَأُحَارِبُهُمْ بِسَيْفِ
فَمِي. ١٧. مَنْ لَهُ أُذُنٌ فَلْيَسْمَعْ مَا يَقُولُهُ الرُّوحُ لِلْكَنَائِسِ. مَنْ
يَغْلِبُ فَسَأُعْطِيهِ أَنْ يَأْكُلَ مِنَ الْمَنِّ الْمُخْفَى، وَأُعْطِيهِ حَصَاةً
بَيْضَاءَ، وَعَلَى الْحَصَاةِ اسْمٌ جَدِيدٌ مَكْتُوبٌ لاَ يَعْرِفُهُ أَحَدٌ غَيْرُ
الَّذِي يَأْخُذُ».

إلى الكنيسة في ثياتيرا

١٨. وَاكْتُبْ إِلَى مَلاَكِ الْكَنِيسَةِ الَّتِي فِي ثِيَاتِيرَا: «هَذَا يَقُولُهُ ابْنُ
YAHWEH، الَّذِي لَهُ عَيْنَانِ كَلَهِيبِ نَارٍ، وَرِجْلاَهُ مِثْلُ النُّحَاسِ
النَّقِيِّ: ١٩. أَنَا عَارِفٌ أَعْمَالَكَ وَمَحَبَّتَكَ وَخِدْمَتَكَ وَإِيمَانَكَ
وَصَبْرَكَ، وَأَنَّ أَعْمَالَكَ الأَخِيرَةَ أَكْثَرُ مِنَ الأُولَى. ٢٠. لَكِنْ
عِنْدِي عَلَيْكَ قَلِيلٌ: أَنَّكَ تُسَيِّبُ الْمَرْأَةَ إِيزَابَلَ الَّتِي تَقُولُ إِنَّهَا
نَبِيَّةٌ، حَتَّى تُعَلِّمَ وَتُغْوِيَ عَبِيدِي أَنْ يَزْنُوا وَيَأْكُلُوا مَا ذُبِحَ
لِلأَوْثَانِ. ٢١. وَأَعْطَيْتُهَا زَمَانًا لِكَيْ تَتُوبَ عَنْ زِنَاهَا وَلَمْ تَتُبْ.
٢٢. هَا أَنَا أُلْقِيهَا فِي فِرَاشٍ، وَالَّذِينَ يَزْنُونَ مَعَهَا فِي ضِيقَةٍ
عَظِيمَةٍ، إِنْ كَانُوا لاَ يَتُوبُونَ عَنْ أَعْمَالِهِمْ. ٢٣. وَأَوْلاَدُهَا أَقْتُلُهُمْ
بِالْمَوْتِ. فَسَتَعْرِفُ جَمِيعُ الْكَنَائِسِ أَنِّي أَنَا هُوَ الْفَاحِصُ الْكُلَى
وَالْقُلُوبِ، وَسَأُعْطِي كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْكُمْ بِحَسَبِ أَعْمَالِهِ. ٢٤.
وَلَكِنَّنِي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ وَلِلْبَاقِينَ فِي ثِيَاتِيرَا، كُلِّ الَّذِينَ لَيْسَ لَهُمْ هَذَا
التَّعْلِيمُ، وَالَّذِينَ لَمْ يَعْرِفُوا أَعْمَاقَ الشَّيْطَانِ، كَمَا يَقُولُونَ: إِنِّي
لاَ أُلْقِي عَلَيْكُمْ ثِقْلاً آخَرَ، ٢٥. وَإِنَّمَا الَّذِي عِنْدَكُمْ تَمَسَّكُوا بِهِ إِلَى
أَنْ أَجِيءَ. ٢٦. وَمَنْ يَغْلِبُ وَيَحْفَظُ أَعْمَالِي إِلَى النِّهَايَةِ فَسَأُعْطِيهِ
سُلْطَانًا عَلَى الأُمَمِ، ٢٧. فَيَرْعَاهُمْ بِقَضِيبٍ مِنْ حَدِيدٍ، كَمَا تُكْسَرُ
آنِيَةٌ مِنْ خَزَفٍ، كَمَا أَخَذْتُ أَنَا أَيْضًا مِنْ عِنْدِ أَبِي، ٢٨. وَأُعْطِيهِ
كَوْكَبَ الصُّبْحِ. ٢٩. مَنْ لَهُ أُذُنٌ فَلْيَسْمَعْ مَا يَقُولُهُ الرُّوحُ
لِلْكَنَائِسِ».

٣

إلى الكنيسة في ساردس

١. وَاكْتُبْ إِلَى مَلاَكِ الْكَنِيسَةِ الَّتِي فِي سَارْدِسَ: «هَذَا يَقُولُهُ
الَّذِي لَهُ سَبْعَةُ أَرْوَاحِ YAHWEH وَالسَّبْعَةُ الْكَوَاكِبُ: أَنَا عَارِفٌ
أَعْمَالَكَ، أَنَّ لَكَ اسْمًا أَنَّكَ حَيٌّ وَأَنْتَ مَيِّتٌ. ٢. كُنْ سَاهِرًا وَشَدِّدْ
مَا بَقِيَ، الَّذِي هُوَ عَتِيدٌ أَنْ يَمُوتَ، لأَنِّي لَمْ أَجِدْ أَعْمَالَكَ كَامِلَةً
أَمَامَ YAHWEH. ٣. فَاذْكُرْ كَيْفَ أَخَذْتَ وَسَمِعْتَ، وَاحْفَظْ
وَتُبْ، فَإِنِّي إِنْ لَمْ تَسْهَرْ، أُقْدِمْ عَلَيْكَ كَلِصٍّ، وَلاَ تَعْلَمُ أَيَّةَ سَاعَةٍ
أُقْدِمُ عَلَيْكَ. ٤. عِنْدَكَ أَسْمَاءٌ قَلِيلَةٌ فِي سَارْدِسَ لَمْ يُنَجِّسُوا
ثِيَابَهُمْ، فَسَيَمْشُونَ مَعِي فِي ثِيَابٍ بِيضٍ لأَنَّهُمْ مُسْتَحِقُّونَ. ٥. مَنْ
يَغْلِبُ فَذَلِكَ سَيَلْبَسُ ثِيَابًا بِيضًا، وَلَنْ أَمْحُوَ اسْمَهُ مِنْ سِفْرِ
الْحَيَاةِ، وَسَأَعْتَرِفُ بِاسْمِهِ أَمَامَ أَبِي وَأَمَامَ مَلاَئِكَتِهِ. ٦. مَنْ لَهُ
أُذُنٌ فَلْيَسْمَعْ مَا يَقُولُهُ الرُّوحُ لِلْكَنَائِسِ».

To the church in Philadelphia

7. And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things says he that is holy, he that is true, he that has the key of David, he that opens, and no man shuts; and shuts, and no man opens; 8. I know your works: behold, I have set before you an open door, and no man can shut it: for you have a little strength, and have kept my word, and have not denied my name. 9. Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before your feet, and to know that I have loved you. 10. Because you have kept the word of my patience, I also will keep you from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. 11. Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which you have, that no man take your crown. 12. Him that overcomes will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name. 13. He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says unto the churches.

To the church in Laodicea

14. And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things says the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; 15. I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot: I would you were cold or hot.
16. So then because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew you out of my mouth. 17. Because you says, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and know not that you are wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: 18. I counsel you to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that you may be rich; and white raiment, that you may be clothed, and that the shame of your nakedness do not appear; and anoint yours eyes with eye salve, that you may see. 19. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. 20. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. 21. To him that overcomes will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. 22. He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says unto the churches.

4

The throne that is in heaven

1. After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up here, and I will show you things which must be hereafter. 2. And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne. 3. And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

إلى الكنيسة في فيلادلفيا

٧. وَاكْتُبْ إِلَى مَلاَكِ الْكَنِيسَةِ الَّتِي فِي فِيلاَدَلْفِيَا: «هَذَا يَقُولُهُ الْقُدُّوسُ الْحَقُّ، الَّذِي لَهُ مِفْتَاحُ دَاوُدَ، الَّذِي يَفْتَحُ وَلاَ أَحَدٌ يُغْلِقُ، وَيُغْلِقُ وَلاَ أَحَدٌ يَفْتَحُ: ٨. أَنَا عَارِفٌ أَعْمَالَكَ. هَأَنَذَا قَدْ جَعَلْتُ أَمَامَكَ بَابًا مَفْتُوحًا وَلاَ يَسْتَطِيعُ أَحَدٌ أَنْ يُغْلِقَهُ، لأَنَّ لَكَ قُوَّةً يَسِيرَةً، وَقَدْ حَفِظْتَ كَلِمَتِي وَلَمْ تُنْكِرِ اسْمِي. ٩. هَأَنَذَا أَجْعَلُ الَّذِينَ مِنْ مَجْمَعِ الشَّيْطَانِ، مِنَ الْقَائِلِينَ إِنَّهُمْ يَهُودٌ وَلَيْسُوا يَهُودًا، بَلْ يَكْذِبُونَ، هَأَنَذَا أُصَيِّرُهُمْ يَأْتُونَ وَيَسْجُدُونَ أَمَامَ رِجْلَيْكَ، وَيَعْرِفُونَ أَنِّي أَنَا أَحْبَبْتُكَ. ١٠. لأَنَّكَ حَفِظْتَ كَلِمَةَ صَبْرِي، أَنَا أَيْضًا سَأَحْفَظُكَ مِنْ سَاعَةِ التَّجْرِبَةِ الْعَتِيدَةِ أَنْ تَأْتِيَ عَلَى الْعَالَمِ كُلِّهِ لِتُجَرِّبَ السَّاكِنِينَ عَلَى الأَرْضِ. ١١. هَا أَنَا آتِي سَرِيعًا. تَمَسَّكْ بِمَا عِنْدَكَ لِئَلاَّ يَأْخُذَ أَحَدٌ إِكْلِيلَكَ. ١٢. مَنْ يَغْلِبُ فَسَأَجْعَلُهُ عَمُودًا فِي هَيْكَلِ إِلهِي، وَلاَ يَعُودُ يَخْرُجُ إِلَى خَارِجٍ، وَأَكْتُبُ عَلَيْهِ اسْمَ إِلهِي، وَاسْمَ مَدِينَةِ إِلهِي، أُورُشَلِيمَ الْجَدِيدَةِ النَّازِلَةِ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ مِنْ عِنْدِ إِلهِي، وَاسْمِي الْجَدِيدَ. ١٣. مَنْ لَهُ أُذُنٌ فَلْيَسْمَعْ مَا يَقُولُهُ الرُّوحُ لِلْكَنَائِسِ».

إلى الكنيسة في لاودكية

١٤. وَاكْتُبْ إِلَى مَلاَكِ كَنِيسَةِ اللاَّوُدِكِيِّينَ: «هَذَا يَقُولُهُ الآمِينُ، الشَّاهِدُ الأَمِينُ الصَّادِقُ، بَدَاءَةُ خَلِيقَةِ YAHWEH: ١٥. أَنَا عَارِفٌ أَعْمَالَكَ، أَنَّكَ لَسْتَ بَارِدًا وَلاَ حَارًّا. لَيْتَكَ كُنْتَ بَارِدًا أَوْ حَارًّا! ١٦. هَكَذَا لأَنَّكَ فَاتِرٌ، وَلَسْتَ بَارِدًا وَلاَ حَارًّا، أَنَا مُزْمِعٌ أَنْ أَتَقَيَّأَكَ مِنْ فَمِي. ١٧. لأَنَّكَ تَقُولُ: إِنِّي أَنَا غَنِيٌّ وَقَدِ اسْتَغْنَيْتُ، وَلاَ حَاجَةَ لِي إِلَى شَيْءٍ، وَلَسْتَ تَعْلَمُ أَنَّكَ أَنْتَ الشَّقِيُّ وَالْبَئِسُ وَفَقِيرٌ وَأَعْمَى وَعُرْيَانٌ. ١٨. أُشِيرُ عَلَيْكَ أَنْ تَشْتَرِيَ مِنِّي ذَهَبًا مُصَفًّى بِالنَّارِ لِكَيْ تَسْتَغْنِيَ، وَثِيَابًا بِيضًا لِكَيْ تَلْبَسَ، فَلاَ يَظْهَرُ خِزْيُ عُرْيَتِكَ. وَكَحِّلْ عَيْنَيْكَ بِكُحْلٍ لِكَيْ تُبْصِرَ. ١٩. إِنِّي كُلُّ مَنْ أُحِبُّهُ أُوَبِّخُهُ وَأُؤَدِّبُهُ. فَكُنْ غَيُورًا وَتُبْ. ٢٠. هَأَنَذَا وَاقِفٌ عَلَى الْبَابِ وَأَقْرَعُ. إِنْ سَمِعَ أَحَدٌ صَوْتِي وَفَتَحَ الْبَابَ، أَدْخُلُ إِلَيْهِ وَأَتَعَشَّى مَعَهُ وَهُوَ مَعِي. ٢١. مَنْ يَغْلِبُ فَسَأُعْطِيهِ أَنْ يَجْلِسَ مَعِي فِي عَرْشِي، كَمَا غَلَبْتُ أَنَا أَيْضًا وَجَلَسْتُ مَعَ أَبِي فِي عَرْشِهِ. ٢٢. مَنْ لَهُ أُذُنٌ فَلْيَسْمَعْ مَا يَقُولُهُ الرُّوحُ لِلْكَنَائِسِ».

٤

العرش الذي في السماء

١. بَعْدَ هَذَا نَظَرْتُ وَإِذَا بَابٌ مَفْتُوحٌ فِي السَّمَاءِ، وَالصَّوْتُ الأَوَّلُ الَّذِي سَمِعْتُهُ كَبُوقٍ يَتَكَلَّمُ مَعِي قَائِلاً: «اصْعَدْ إِلَى هُنَا فَأُرِيَكَ مَا لاَ بُدَّ أَنْ يَصِيرَ بَعْدَ هَذَا». ٢. وَلِلْوَقْتِ صِرْتُ فِي الرُّوحِ، وَإِذَا عَرْشٌ مَوْضُوعٌ فِي السَّمَاءِ، وَعَلَى الْعَرْشِ جَالِسٌ. ٣. وَكَانَ الْجَالِسُ فِي الْمَنْظَرِ شِبْهَ حَجَرِ الْيَشْبِ وَالْعَقِيقِ، وَقَوْسُ قُزَحَ حَوْلَ الْعَرْشِ فِي الْمَنْظَرِ شِبْهُ الزُّمُرُّدِ.

4. And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold. 5. And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God. 6. And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind. 7. And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle. 8. And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, LORD God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. 9. And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who lives for ever and ever, 10. The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that lives for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, 11. You are worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for you have created all things, and for your pleasure they are and were created.

5

The sealed book and the Lamb

1. And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals. 2. And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? 3. And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon. 4. And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon. 5. And one of the elders says unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, has prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof. 6. And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. 7. And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne. 8. And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints. 9. And they sung a new song, saying, You are worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for you were slain, and have redeemed us to God by your blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; 10. And have made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

٤. وَحَوْلَ الْعَرْشِ أَرْبَعَةٌ وَعِشْرُونَ عَرْشًا. وَرَأَيْتُ عَلَى الْعُرُوشِ أَرْبَعَةً وَعِشْرِينَ شَيْخًا جَالِسِينَ مُتَسَرْبِلِينَ بِثِيَابٍ بِيضٍ، وَعَلَى رُؤُوسِهِمْ أَكَالِيلُ مِنْ ذَهَبٍ. ٥. وَمِنَ الْعَرْشِ يَخْرُجُ بُرُوقٌ وَرُعُودٌ وَأَصْوَاتٌ. وَأَمَامَ الْعَرْشِ سَبْعَةُ مَصَابِيحِ نَارٍ مُتَّقِدَةٌ، هِيَ سَبْعَةُ أَرْوَاحِ YAHWEH. ٦. وَقُدَّامَ الْعَرْشِ بَحْرُ زُجَاجٍ شِبْهُ الْبَلُّورِ. وَفِي وَسَطِ الْعَرْشِ وَحَوْلَ الْعَرْشِ أَرْبَعَةُ حَيَوَانَاتٍ مَمْلُوَّةٌ عُيُونًا مِنْ قُدَّامٍ وَمِنْ وَرَاءٍ: ٧. وَالْحَيَوَانُ الأَوَّلُ شِبْهُ أَسَدٍ، وَالْحَيَوَانُ الثَّانِي شِبْهُ عِجْلٍ، وَالْحَيَوَانُ الثَّالِثُ لَهُ وَجْهٌ مِثْلُ وَجْهِ إِنْسَانٍ، وَالْحَيَوَانُ الرَّابِعُ شِبْهُ نَسْرٍ طَائِرٍ.
٨. وَالأَرْبَعَةُ الْحَيَوَانَاتُ لِكُلِّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْهَا سِتَّةُ أَجْنِحَةٍ حَوْلَهَا، وَمِنْ دَاخِلٍ مَمْلُوَّةٌ عُيُونًا، وَلاَ تَزَالُ نَهَارًا وَلَيْلاً قَائِلَةً: «قُدُّوسٌ، قُدُّوسٌ، قُدُّوسٌ، YAHWEH الرَّبُّ الْقَادِرُ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ، الَّذِي كَانَ وَالْكَائِنُ وَالَّذِي يَأْتِي». ٩. وَحِينَمَا تُعْطِي الْحَيَوَانَاتُ مَجْدًا وَكَرَامَةً وَشُكْرًا لِلْجَالِسِ عَلَى الْعَرْشِ، الْحَيِّ إِلَى أَبَدِ الآبِدِينَ، ١٠. يَخِرُّ الأَرْبَعَةُ وَالْعِشْرُونَ شَيْخًا قُدَّامَ الْجَالِسِ عَلَى الْعَرْشِ، وَيَسْجُدُونَ لِلْحَيِّ إِلَى أَبَدِ الآبِدِينَ، وَيَطْرَحُونَ أَكَالِيلَهُمْ أَمَامَ الْعَرْشِ قَائِلِينَ: ١١. «أَنْتَ مُسْتَحِقٌّ أَيُّهَا الرَّبُّ أَنْ تَأْخُذَ الْمَجْدَ وَالْكَرَامَةَ وَالْقُدْرَةَ، لأَنَّكَ أَنْتَ خَلَقْتَ كُلَّ الأَشْيَاءِ، وَهِيَ بِإِرَادَتِكَ كَائِنَةٌ وَخُلِقَتْ».

٥

السفر المختوم والخروف

١. وَرَأَيْتُ عَلَى يَمِينِ الْجَالِسِ عَلَى الْعَرْشِ سِفْرًا مَكْتُوبًا مِنْ دَاخِلٍ وَمِنْ وَرَاءٍ، مَخْتُومًا بِسَبْعَةِ خُتُومٍ. ٢. وَرَأَيْتُ مَلاَكًا قَوِيًّا يُنَادِي بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ: «مَنْ هُوَ مُسْتَحِقٌّ أَنْ يَفْتَحَ السِّفْرَ وَيَفُكَّ خُتُومَهُ؟». ٣. فَلَمْ يَسْتَطِعْ أَحَدٌ فِي السَّمَاءِ وَلاَ عَلَى الأَرْضِ وَلاَ تَحْتَ الأَرْضِ أَنْ يَفْتَحَ السِّفْرَ وَلاَ أَنْ يَنْظُرَ إِلَيْهِ. ٤. فَصِرْتُ أَنَا أَبْكِي كَثِيرًا، لأَنَّهُ لَمْ يُوجَدْ أَحَدٌ مُسْتَحِقًّا أَنْ يَفْتَحَ السِّفْرَ وَيَقْرَأَهُ وَلاَ أَنْ يَنْظُرَ إِلَيْهِ. ٥. فَقَالَ لِي وَاحِدٌ مِنَ الشُّيُوخِ: «لاَ تَبْكِ. هُوَذَا قَدْ غَلَبَ الأَسَدُ الَّذِي مِنْ سِبْطِ يَهُوذَا، أَصْلُ دَاوُدَ، لِيَفْتَحَ السِّفْرَ وَيَفُكَّ خُتُومَهُ السَّبْعَةَ». ٦. وَرَأَيْتُ فَإِذَا فِي وَسَطِ الْعَرْشِ وَالْحَيَوَانَاتِ الأَرْبَعَةِ وَفِي وَسَطِ الشُّيُوخِ خَرُوفٌ قَائِمٌ كَأَنَّهُ مَذْبُوحٌ، لَهُ سَبْعَةُ قُرُونٍ وَسَبْعُ أَعْيُنٍ، هِيَ سَبْعَةُ أَرْوَاحِ YAHWEH الْمُرْسَلَةُ إِلَى كُلِّ الأَرْضِ. ٧. فَأَتَى وَأَخَذَ السِّفْرَ مِنْ يَمِينِ الْجَالِسِ عَلَى الْعَرْشِ. ٨. وَلَمَّا أَخَذَ السِّفْرَ خَرَّتِ الأَرْبَعَةُ الْحَيَوَانَاتُ وَالأَرْبَعَةُ وَالْعِشْرُونَ شَيْخًا أَمَامَ الْخَرُوفِ، وَلَهُمْ كُلِّ وَاحِدٍ قِيثَارَاتٌ وَجَامَاتٌ مِنْ ذَهَبٍ مَمْلُوَّةٌ بَخُورًا هِيَ صَلَوَاتُ الْقِدِّيسِينَ. ٩. وَهُمْ يَتَرَنَّمُونَ تَرْنِيمَةً جَدِيدَةً قَائِلِينَ: «مُسْتَحِقٌّ أَنْتَ أَنْ تَأْخُذَ السِّفْرَ وَتَفْتَحَ خُتُومَهُ، لأَنَّكَ ذُبِحْتَ وَاشْتَرَيْتَنَا YAHWEH بِدَمِكَ مِنْ كُلِّ قَبِيلَةٍ وَلِسَانٍ وَشَعْبٍ وَأُمَّةٍ،
١٠. وَجَعَلْتَنَا لإِلهِنَا مُلُوكًا وَكَهَنَةً، فَسَنَمْلِكُ عَلَى الأَرْضِ».

11. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; 12. Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing. 13. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sits upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. 14. And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that lives for ever and ever.

6

The seven seals

1. And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see. 2. And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer. 3. And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see. 4. And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword. 5. And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. 6. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see you hurt not the oil and the wine. 7. And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see. 8. And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth. 9. And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:
10. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, do you not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? 11. And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled. 12. And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;
13. And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casts her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. 14. And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

١١. وَنَظَرْتُ وَسَمِعْتُ صَوْتَ مَلاَئِكَةٍ كَثِيرِينَ حَوْلَ الْعَرْشِ وَالْحَيَوَانَاتِ وَالشُّيُوخِ، وَكَانَ عَدَدُهُمْ رَبَوَاتِ رَبَوَاتٍ وَأُلُوفَ أُلُوفٍ، ١٢. قَائِلِينَ بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ: «مُسْتَحِقٌّ هُوَ الْخَرُوفُ الْمَذْبُوحُ أَنْ يَأْخُذَ الْقُدْرَةَ وَالْغِنَى وَالْحِكْمَةَ وَالْقُوَّةَ وَالْكَرَامَةَ وَالْمَجْدَ وَالْبَرَكَةَ!». ١٣. وَكُلُّ خَلِيقَةٍ مِمَّا فِي السَّمَاءِ وَعَلَى الأَرْضِ وَتَحْتَ الأَرْضِ، وَمَا عَلَى الْبَحْرِ، كُلُّ مَا فِيهَا، سَمِعْتُهَا قَائِلَةً: «لِلْجَالِسِ عَلَى الْعَرْشِ وَلِلْخَرُوفِ الْبَرَكَةُ وَالْكَرَامَةُ وَالْمَجْدُ وَالسُّلْطَانُ إِلَى أَبَدِ الآبِدِينَ». ١٤. وَكَانَتِ الْحَيَوَانَاتُ الأَرْبَعَةُ تَقُولُ: «آمِينَ». وَالشُّيُوخُ الأَرْبَعَةُ وَالْعِشْرُونَ خَرُّوا وَسَجَدُوا لِلْحَيِّ إِلَى أَبَدِ الآبِدِينَ.

٦

الختوم السبعة

١. وَنَظَرْتُ لَمَّا فَتَحَ الْخَرُوفُ وَاحِدًا مِنَ الْخُتُومِ السَّبْعَةِ، وَسَمِعْتُ وَاحِدًا مِنَ الأَرْبَعَةِ الْحَيَوَانَاتِ قَائِلًا كَصَوْتِ رَعْدٍ: «هَلُمَّ وَانْظُرْ!». ٢. فَنَظَرْتُ، وَإِذَا فَرَسٌ أَبْيَضُ، وَالْجَالِسُ عَلَيْهِ مَعَهُ قَوْسٌ، وَقَدْ أُعْطِيَ إِكْلِيلًا، وَخَرَجَ غَالِبًا وَلِكَيْ يَغْلِبَ.
٣. وَلَمَّا فَتَحَ الْخَتْمَ الثَّانِيَ، سَمِعْتُ الْحَيَوَانَ الثَّانِيَ قَائِلًا: «هَلُمَّ وَانْظُرْ!» ٤. فَخَرَجَ فَرَسٌ آخَرُ أَحْمَرُ، وَلِلْجَالِسِ عَلَيْهِ أُعْطِيَ أَنْ يَنْزِعَ السَّلاَمَ مِنَ الأَرْضِ، وَأَنْ يَقْتُلَ بَعْضُهُمْ بَعْضًا، وَأُعْطِيَ سَيْفًا عَظِيمًا. ٥. وَلَمَّا فَتَحَ الْخَتْمَ الثَّالِثَ، سَمِعْتُ الْحَيَوَانَ الثَّالِثَ قَائِلًا: «هَلُمَّ وَانْظُرْ!». فَنَظَرْتُ وَإِذَا فَرَسٌ أَسْوَدُ، وَالْجَالِسُ عَلَيْهِ مَعَهُ مِيزَانٌ فِي يَدِهِ. ٦. وَسَمِعْتُ صَوْتًا فِي وَسَطِ الأَرْبَعَةِ الْحَيَوَانَاتِ قَائِلًا: «ثُمْنِيَّةُ قَمْحٍ بِدِينَارٍ، وَثَلاَثُ ثَمَانِيِّ شَعِيرٍ بِدِينَارٍ. وَأَمَّا الزَّيْتُ وَالْخَمْرُ فَلاَ تَضُرَّهُمَا».
٧. وَلَمَّا فَتَحَ الْخَتْمَ الرَّابِعَ، سَمِعْتُ صَوْتَ الْحَيَوَانِ الرَّابِعِ قَائِلًا: «هَلُمَّ وَانْظُرْ!». ٨. فَنَظَرْتُ وَإِذَا فَرَسٌ أَخْضَرُ، وَالْجَالِسُ عَلَيْهِ اسْمُهُ الْمَوْتُ، وَالْهَاوِيَةُ تَتْبَعُهُ، وَأُعْطِيَا سُلْطَانًا عَلَى رُبْعِ الأَرْضِ أَنْ يَقْتُلاَ بِالسَّيْفِ وَالْجُوعِ وَالْمَوْتِ وَبِوُحُوشِ الأَرْضِ.
٩. وَلَمَّا فَتَحَ الْخَتْمَ الْخَامِسَ، رَأَيْتُ تَحْتَ الْمَذْبَحِ نُفُوسَ الَّذِينَ قُتِلُوا مِنْ أَجْلِ كَلِمَةِ YAHWEH، وَمِنْ أَجْلِ الشَّهَادَةِ الَّتِي كَانَتْ عِنْدَهُمْ، ١٠. وَصَرَخُوا بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ قَائِلِينَ: «حَتَّى مَتَى أَيُّهَا الرَّبُّ الْقُدُّوسُ وَالْحَقُّ، لاَ تَقْضِي وَتَنْتَقِمُ لِدِمَائِنَا مِنَ السَّاكِنِينَ عَلَى الأَرْضِ؟» ١١. فَأُعْطُوا كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ ثِيَابًا بِيضًا، وَقِيلَ لَهُمْ أَنْ يَسْتَرِيحُوا زَمَانًا يَسِيرًا أَيْضًا حَتَّى يَكْمَلَ الْعَبِيدُ رُفَقَاؤُهُمْ، وَإِخْوَتُهُمْ أَيْضًا، الْعَتِيدُونَ أَنْ يُقْتَلُوا مِثْلُهُمْ. ١٢. وَنَظَرْتُ لَمَّا فَتَحَ الْخَتْمَ السَّادِسَ، وَإِذَا زَلْزَلَةٌ عَظِيمَةٌ حَدَثَتْ، وَالشَّمْسُ صَارَتْ سَوْدَاءَ كَمِسْحٍ مِنْ شَعْرٍ، وَالْقَمَرُ صَارَ كَالدَّمِ،
١٣. وَنُجُومُ السَّمَاءِ سَقَطَتْ إِلَى الأَرْضِ كَمَا تَطْرَحُ شَجَرَةُ التِّينِ سُقَاطَهَا إِذَا هَزَّتْهَا رِيحٌ عَظِيمَةٌ. ١٤. وَالسَّمَاءُ انْفَلَقَتْ كَدَرْجٍ مُلْتَفٍّ، وَكُلُّ جَبَلٍ وَجَزِيرَةٍ تَزَحْزَحَا مِنْ مَوْضِعِهِمَا.
١٥. وَمُلُوكُ الأَرْضِ وَالْعُظَمَاءُ وَالأَغْنِيَاءُ وَالأُمَرَاءُ وَالأَقْوِيَاءُ وَكُلُّ عَبْدٍ وَكُلُّ حُرٍّ، أَخْفَوْا أَنْفُسَهُمْ فِي الْمَغَايِرِ وَفِي صُخُورِ الْجِبَالِ،

16. And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: 17. For the great day of his wrath has come; and who shall be able to stand?

١٦. وَهُمْ يَقُولُونَ لِلْجِبَالِ وَالصُّخُورِ: «اسْقُطِي عَلَيْنَا وَأَخْفِينَا
عَنْ وَجْهِ الْجَالِسِ عَلَى الْعَرْشِ وَعَنْ غَضَبِ الْخَرُوفِ،
١٧. لأَنَّهُ قَدْ جَاءَ يَوْمُ غَضَبِهِ الْعَظِيمُ. وَمَنْ يَسْتَطِيعُ الْوُقُوفَ؟».

7

٧

The protecting the servants of the Lord

1. And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. 2. And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, 3. Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads. 4. And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. 5. Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. 6. Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand. 7. Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand. 8. Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

حماية عبيد الرَّبَّ

١. وَبَعْدَ هَذَا رَأَيْتُ أَرْبَعَةَ مَلاَئِكَةٍ وَاقِفِينَ عَلَى أَرْبَعِ زَوَايَا
الأَرْضِ، مُمْسِكِينَ أَرْبَعَ رِيَاحِ الأَرْضِ لِكَيْ لاَ تَهُبَّ رِيحٌ عَلَى
الأَرْضِ، وَلاَ عَلَى الْبَحْرِ، وَلاَ عَلَى شَجَرَةٍ مَا. ٢. وَرَأَيْتُ مَلاَكًا
آخَرَ طَالِعًا مِنْ مَشْرِقِ الشَّمْسِ مَعَهُ خَتْمُ YAHWEH الْحَيِّ،
فَنَادَى بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ إِلَى الْمَلاَئِكَةِ الأَرْبَعَةِ، الَّذِينَ أُعْطُوا أَنْ
يَضُرُّوا الأَرْضَ وَالْبَحْرَ، ٣. قَائِلاً: «لاَ تَضُرُّوا الأَرْضَ وَلاَ
الْبَحْرَ وَلاَ الأَشْجَارَ، حَتَّى نَخْتِمَ عَبِيدَ الرَّبِّنَا عَلَى جِبَاهِهِمْ».
٤. وَسَمِعْتُ عَدَدَ الْمَخْتُومِينَ مِئَةً وَأَرْبَعَةً وَأَرْبَعِينَ أَلْفًا،
مَخْتُومِينَ مِنْ كُلِّ سِبْطٍ مِنْ بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ: ٥. مِنْ سِبْطِ يَهُوذَا
اثْنَا عَشَرَ أَلْفَ مَخْتُومٍ. مِنْ سِبْطِ رَأُوبِينَ اثْنَا عَشَرَ أَلْفَ مَخْتُومٍ.
مِنْ سِبْطِ جَادَ اثْنَا عَشَرَ أَلْفَ مَخْتُومٍ. ٦. مِنْ سِبْطِ أَشِيرَ اثْنَا
عَشَرَ أَلْفَ مَخْتُومٍ. مِنْ سِبْطِ نَفْتَالِي اثْنَا عَشَرَ أَلْفَ مَخْتُومٍ. مِنْ
سِبْطِ مَنَسَّى اثْنَا عَشَرَ أَلْفَ مَخْتُومٍ. ٧. مِنْ سِبْطِ شَمْعُونَ اثْنَا
عَشَرَ أَلْفَ مَخْتُومٍ. مِنْ سِبْطِ لاَوِي اثْنَا عَشَرَ أَلْفَ مَخْتُومٍ. مِنْ
سِبْطِ يَسَّاكَرَ اثْنَا عَشَرَ أَلْفَ مَخْتُومٍ. ٨. مِنْ سِبْطِ زَبُولُونَ اثْنَا
عَشَرَ أَلْفَ مَخْتُومٍ. مِنْ سِبْطِ يُوسُفَ اثْنَا عَشَرَ أَلْفَ مَخْتُومٍ. مِنْ
سِبْطِ بِنْيَامِينَ اثْنَا عَشَرَ أَلْفَ مَخْتُومٍ.

A great multitude in white robes

9. After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and families, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; 10. And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sits upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. 11. And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, 12. Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen. 13. And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? 14. And I said unto him, Sir, you know. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. 15. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sits on the throne shall dwell among them. 16. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

جمع كثير في ثياب بيض

٩. بَعْدَ هَذَا نَظَرْتُ وَإِذَا جَمْعٌ كَثِيرٌ لَمْ يَسْتَطِعْ أَحَدٌ أَنْ يَعُدَّهُ، مِنْ
كُلِّ الأُمَمِ وَالْقَبَائِلِ وَالشُّعُوبِ وَالأَلْسِنَةِ، وَاقِفُونَ أَمَامَ الْعَرْشِ
وَأَمَامَ الْخَرُوفِ، مُتَسَرْبِلِينَ بِثِيَابٍ بِيضٍ وَفِي أَيْدِيهِمْ سَعَفُ
النَّخْلِ ١٠. وَهُمْ يَصْرُخُونَ بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ قَائِلِينَ: «الْخَلاَصُ
لإِلهِنَا الْجَالِسِ عَلَى الْعَرْشِ وَلِلْخَرُوفِ». ١١. وَجَمِيعُ
الْمَلاَئِكَةِ كَانُوا وَاقِفِينَ حَوْلَ الْعَرْشِ، وَالشُّيُوخِ وَالْحَيَوَانَاتِ
الأَرْبَعَةِ، وَخَرُّوا أَمَامَ الْعَرْشِ عَلَى وُجُوهِهِمْ وَسَجَدُوا
YAHWEH ١٢. قَائِلِينَ: «آمِينَ! الْبَرَكَةُ وَالْمَجْدُ وَالْحِكْمَةُ
وَالشُّكْرُ وَالْكَرَامَةُ وَالْقُدْرَةُ وَالْقُوَّةُ لإِلهِنَا إِلَى أَبَدِ الآبِدِينَ.
آمِينَ!». ١٣. وَأَجَابَ وَاحِدٌ مِنَ الشُّيُوخِ قَائِلاً لِي: «هَؤُلاَءِ
الْمُتَسَرْبِلُونَ بِالثِّيَابِ الْبِيضِ، مَنْ هُمْ؟ وَمِنْ أَيْنَ أَتَوْا؟».
١٤. فَقُلْتُ لَهُ: «يَا الرَّبُّ، أَنْتَ تَعْلَمُ». فَقَالَ لِي: «هَؤُلاَءِ هُمُ
الَّذِينَ أَتَوْا مِنَ الضِّيقَةِ الْعَظِيمَةِ، وَقَدْ غَسَّلُوا ثِيَابَهُمْ وَبَيَّضُوا
ثِيَابَهُمْ فِي دَمِ الْخَرُوفِ ١٥. مِنْ أَجْلِ ذَلِكَ هُمْ أَمَامَ عَرْشِ
YAHWEH، وَيَخْدِمُونَهُ نَهَارًا وَلَيْلاً فِي هَيْكَلِهِ، وَالْجَالِسُ عَلَى
الْعَرْشِ يَحِلُّ فَوْقَهُمْ. ١٦. لَنْ يَجُوعُوا بَعْدُ، وَلَنْ يَعْطَشُوا بَعْدُ،
وَلاَ تَقَعُ عَلَيْهِمِ الشَّمْسُ وَلاَ شَيْءٌ مِنَ الْحَرِّ،

17. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

١٧. لِأَنَّ الْخَرُوفَ الَّذِي فِي وَسَطِ الْعَرْشِ يَرْعَاهُمْ، وَيَقْتَادُهُمْ إِلَى يَنَابِيعِ مَاءٍ حَيَّةٍ، وَيَمْسَحُ YAHWEH كُلَّ دَمْعَةٍ مِنْ عُيُونِهِمْ».

8

٨

The seventh seal and the golden censer

الختم السابع والمبخرة الذهبية

1. And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour. 2. And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets. 3. And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.
4. And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.
5. And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

١. وَلَمَّا فَتَحَ الْخَتْمَ السَّابِعَ حَدَثَ سُكُوتٌ فِي السَّمَاءِ نَحْوَ نِصْفِ سَاعَةٍ. ٢. وَرَأَيْتُ السَّبْعَةَ الْمَلاَئِكَةَ الَّذِينَ يَقِفُونَ أَمَامَ YAHWEH، وَقَدْ أُعْطُوا سَبْعَةَ أَبْوَاقٍ. ٣. وَجَاءَ مَلاَكٌ آخَرُ وَوَقَفَ عِنْدَ الْمَذْبَحِ، وَمَعَهُ مِبْخَرَةٌ مِنْ ذَهَبٍ، وَأُعْطِيَ بَخُورًا كَثِيرًا لِكَيْ يُقَدِّمَهُ مَعَ صَلَوَاتِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ جَمِيعِهِمْ عَلَى مَذْبَحِ الذَّهَبِ الَّذِي أَمَامَ الْعَرْشِ. ٤. فَصَعِدَ دُخَانُ الْبَخُورِ مَعَ صَلَوَاتِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ مِنْ يَدِ الْمَلاَكِ أَمَامَ YAHWEH. ٥. ثُمَّ أَخَذَ الْمَلاَكُ الْمِبْخَرَةَ وَمَلأَهَا مِنْ نَارِ الْمَذْبَحِ وَأَلْقَاهَا إِلَى الأَرْضِ، فَحَدَثَتْ أَصْوَاتٌ وَرُعُودٌ وَبُرُوقٌ وَزَلْزَلَةٌ.

The seven trumpets

الأبواق السبعة

6. And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound. 7. The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up. 8. And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; 9. And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed. 10. And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; 11. And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.
12. And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise. 13. And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the citizens of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

٦. ثُمَّ إِنَّ السَّبْعَةَ الْمَلاَئِكَةَ الَّذِينَ مَعَهُمُ السَّبْعَةُ الأَبْوَاقُ تَهَيَّأُوا لِكَيْ يُبَوِّقُوا. ٧. فَبَوَّقَ الْمَلاَكُ الأَوَّلُ، فَحَدَثَ بَرَدٌ وَنَارٌ مَخْلُوطَانِ بِدَمٍ، وَأُلْقِيَا إِلَى الأَرْضِ، فَاحْتَرَقَ ثُلُثُ الأَشْجَارِ، وَاحْتَرَقَ كُلُّ عُشْبٍ أَخْضَرَ. ٨. ثُمَّ بَوَّقَ الْمَلاَكُ الثَّانِي، فَكَأَنَّ جَبَلاً عَظِيمًا مُتَّقِدًا بِالنَّارِ أُلْقِيَ إِلَى الْبَحْرِ، فَصَارَ ثُلُثُ الْبَحْرِ دَمًا. ٩. وَمَاتَ ثُلُثُ الْخَلاَئِقِ الَّتِي فِي الْبَحْرِ الَّتِي لَهَا حَيَاةٌ، وَأُهْلِكَ ثُلُثُ السُّفُنِ. ١٠. ثُمَّ بَوَّقَ الْمَلاَكُ الثَّالِثُ، فَسَقَطَ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ كَوْكَبٌ عَظِيمٌ مُتَّقِدٌ كَمِصْبَاحٍ، وَوَقَعَ عَلَى ثُلُثِ الأَنْهَارِ وَعَلَى يَنَابِيعِ الْمِيَاهِ. ١١. وَاسْمُ الْكَوْكَبِ يُدْعَى «الأَفْسَنْتِينَ». فَصَارَ ثُلُثُ الْمِيَاهِ أَفْسَنْتِينًا، وَمَاتَ كَثِيرُونَ مِنَ النَّاسِ مِنَ الْمِيَاهِ لأَنَّهَا صَارَتْ مُرَّةً. ١٢. ثُمَّ بَوَّقَ الْمَلاَكُ الرَّابِعُ، فَضُرِبَ ثُلُثُ الشَّمْسِ وَثُلُثُ الْقَمَرِ وَثُلُثُ النُّجُومِ، حَتَّى يُظْلِمَ ثُلُثُهُنَّ، وَالنَّهَارُ لاَ يُضِيءُ ثُلُثُهُ، وَاللَّيْلُ كَذَلِكَ. ١٣. ثُمَّ نَظَرْتُ وَسَمِعْتُ مَلاَكًا طَائِرًا فِي وَسَطِ السَّمَاءِ قَائِلاً بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ: «وَيْلٌ! وَيْلٌ! وَيْلٌ لِلسَّاكِنِينَ عَلَى الأَرْضِ مِنْ أَجْلِ بَقِيَّةِ أَصْوَاتِ أَبْوَاقِ الثَّلاَثَةِ الْمَلاَئِكَةِ الْمُزْمِعِينَ أَنْ يُبَوِّقُوا!».

9

٩

1. And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. 2. And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. 3. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. 4. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

١. ثُمَّ بَوَّقَ الْمَلاَكُ الْخَامِسُ، فَرَأَيْتُ كَوْكَبًا قَدْ سَقَطَ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ إِلَى الأَرْضِ، وَأُعْطِيَ مِفْتَاحَ بِئْرِ الْهَاوِيَةِ. ٢. فَفَتَحَ بِئْرَ الْهَاوِيَةِ، فَصَعِدَ دُخَانٌ مِنَ الْبِئْرِ كَدُخَانِ أَتُونٍ عَظِيمٍ، فَأَظْلَمَتِ الشَّمْسُ وَالْجَوُّ مِنْ دُخَانِ الْبِئْرِ. ٣. وَمِنَ الدُّخَانِ خَرَجَ جَرَادٌ عَلَى الأَرْضِ، فَأُعْطِيَ سُلْطَانًا كَمَا لِعَقَارِبِ الأَرْضِ سُلْطَانٌ.
٤. وَقِيلَ لَهُ أَنْ لاَ يَضُرَّ عُشْبَ الأَرْضِ، وَلاَ شَيْئًا أَخْضَرَ وَلاَ شَجَرَةً مَا، إِلاَّ النَّاسَ فَقَطِ الَّذِينَ لَيْسَ لَهُمْ خَتْمُ YAHWEH عَلَى جِبَاهِهِمْ.

5. And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he strikes a man.
6. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.
7. And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.
8. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions. 9. And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.
10. And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months. 11. And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue has his name Apollyon.
12. One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter. 13. And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,
14. Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.
15. And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, in order to slay the third part of men. 16. And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them. 17. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone. 18. By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. 19. For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.
20. And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: 21. Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

٥. وَأُعْطِيَ أَنْ لَا يَقْتُلَهُمْ بَلْ أَنْ يَتَعَذَّبُوا خَمْسَةَ أَشْهُرٍ. وَعَذَابُهُ كَعَذَابِ عَقْرَبٍ إِذَا لَدَغَ إِنْسَانًا. ٦. وَفِي تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامِ سَيَطْلُبُ النَّاسُ الْمَوْتَ وَلَا يَجِدُونَهُ، وَيَرْغَبُونَ أَنْ يَمُوتُوا فَيَهْرُبُ الْمَوْتُ مِنْهُمْ. ٧. وَشَكْلُ الْجَرَادِ شِبْهُ خَيْلٍ مُهَيَّأَةٍ لِلْحَرْبِ، وَعَلَى رُؤُوسِهَا كَأَكَالِيلِ شِبْهِ الذَّهَبِ، وَوُجُوهُهَا كَوُجُوهِ النَّاسِ. ٨. وَكَانَ لَهَا شَعْرٌ كَشَعْرِ النِّسَاءِ، وَكَانَتْ أَسْنَانُهَا كَأَسْنَانِ الْأُسُودِ، ٩. وَكَانَ لَهَا دُرُوعٌ كَدُرُوعٍ مِنْ حَدِيدٍ، وَصَوْتُ أَجْنِحَتِهَا كَصَوْتِ مَرْكَبَاتِ خَيْلٍ كَثِيرَةٍ تَجْرِي إِلَى قِتَالٍ. ١٠. وَلَهَا أَذْنَابٌ شِبْهُ الْعَقَارِبِ، وَكَانَتْ فِي أَذْنَابِهَا حُمَاتٌ، وَسُلْطَانُهَا أَنْ تُؤْذِيَ النَّاسَ خَمْسَةَ أَشْهُرٍ. ١١. وَلَهَا مَلَاكُ الْهَاوِيَةِ مَلِكًا عَلَيْهَا، اسْمُهُ بِالْعِبْرَانِيَّةِ «أَبَدُّونَ»، وَلَهُ بِالْيُونَانِيَّةِ اسْمُ «أَبُولِّيُّونَ». ١٢. الْوَيْلُ الْوَاحِدُ مَضَى هُوَذَا يَأْتِي وَيْلَانِ أَيْضًا بَعْدَ هَذَا. ١٣. ثُمَّ بَوَّقَ الْمَلَاكُ السَّادِسُ، فَسَمِعْتُ صَوْتًا وَاحِدًا مِنْ أَرْبَعَةِ قُرُونِ مَذْبَحِ الذَّهَبِ الَّذِي أَمَامَ YAHWEH، ١٤. قَائِلًا لِلْمَلَاكِ السَّادِسِ الَّذِي مَعَهُ الْبُوقُ: «فُكَّ الْأَرْبَعَةَ الْمَلَائِكَةَ الْمُقَيَّدِينَ عِنْدَ النَّهْرِ الْعَظِيمِ الْفُرَاتِ». ١٥. فَانْفَكَّ الْأَرْبَعَةُ الْمَلَائِكَةُ الْمُعَدُّونَ لِلسَّاعَةِ وَالْيَوْمِ وَالشَّهْرِ وَالسَّنَةِ، لِكَيْ يَقْتُلُوا ثُلُثَ النَّاسِ. ١٦. وَعَدَدُ جُيُوشِ الْفُرْسَانِ مِئَتَا أَلْفِ أَلْفٍ وَأَنَا سَمِعْتُ عَدَدَهُمْ. ١٧. وَهَكَذَا رَأَيْتُ الْخَيْلَ فِي الرُّؤْيَا وَالْجَالِسِينَ عَلَيْهَا، لَهُمْ دُرُوعٌ نَارِيَّةٌ وَأَسْمَانْجُونِيَّةٌ وَكِبْرِيتِيَّةٌ، وَرُؤُوسُ الْخَيْلِ كَرُؤُوسِ الْأُسُودِ، وَمِنْ أَفْوَاهِهَا يَخْرُجُ نَارٌ وَدُخَانٌ وَكِبْرِيتٌ. ١٨. مِنْ هَذِهِ الثَّلَاثَةِ قُتِلَ ثُلُثُ النَّاسِ، مِنَ النَّارِ وَالدُّخَانِ وَالْكِبْرِيتِ الْخَارِجَةِ مِنْ أَفْوَاهِهَا، ١٩. فَإِنَّ سُلْطَانَهَا هُوَ فِي أَفْوَاهِهَا وَفِي أَذْنَابِهَا، لِأَنَّ أَذْنَابَهَا شِبْهُ الْحَيَّاتِ، وَلَهَا رُؤُوسٌ وَبِهَا تَضُرُّ. ٢٠. وَأَمَّا بَقِيَّةُ النَّاسِ الَّذِينَ لَمْ يُقْتَلُوا بِهَذِهِ الضَّرَبَاتِ، فَلَمْ يَتُوبُوا عَنْ أَعْمَالِ أَيْدِيهِمْ، حَتَّى لَا يَسْجُدُوا لِلشَّيَاطِينِ وَأَصْنَامِ الذَّهَبِ وَالْفِضَّةِ وَالنُّحَاسِ وَالْحَجَرِ وَالْخَشَبِ الَّتِي لَا تَسْتَطِيعُ أَنْ تُبْصِرَ وَلَا تَسْمَعَ وَلَا تَمْشِيَ، ٢١. وَلَا تَابُوا عَنْ قَتْلِهِمْ وَلَا عَنْ سِحْرِهِمْ وَلَا عَنْ زِنَاهُمْ وَلَا عَنْ سَرِقَتِهِمْ.

10

١٠

The angel and the little scroll

الملاك والسفر الصغير

1. And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:
2. And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth, 3. And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roars: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices. 4. And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.
5. And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,

١. ثُمَّ رَأَيْتُ مَلَاكًا آخَرَ قَوِيًّا نَازِلًا مِنَ السَّمَاءِ، مُتَسَرْبِلًا بِسَحَابَةٍ، وَعَلَى رَأْسِهِ قَوْسُ قُزَحَ، وَوَجْهُهُ كَالشَّمْسِ، وَرِجْلَاهُ كَعَمُودَيْ نَارٍ، ٢. وَمَعَهُ فِي يَدِهِ سِفْرٌ صَغِيرٌ مَفْتُوحٌ. فَوَضَعَ رِجْلَهُ الْيُمْنَى عَلَى الْبَحْرِ وَالْيُسْرَى عَلَى الْأَرْضِ، ٣. وَصَرَخَ بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ كَمَا يُزَمْجِرُ الْأَسَدُ. وَبَعْدَ مَا صَرَخَ تَكَلَّمَتِ الرُّعُودُ السَّبْعَةُ بِأَصْوَاتِهَا. ٤. وَبَعْدَ مَا تَكَلَّمَتِ الرُّعُودُ السَّبْعَةُ بِأَصْوَاتِهَا، كُنْتُ مُزْمِعًا أَنْ أَكْتُبَ، فَسَمِعْتُ صَوْتًا مِنَ السَّمَاءِ قَائِلًا لِيَ: «اخْتِمْ عَلَى مَا تَكَلَّمَتْ بِهِ الرُّعُودُ السَّبْعَةُ وَلَا تَكْتُبْهُ».
٥. وَالْمَلَاكُ الَّذِي رَأَيْتُهُ وَاقِفًا عَلَى الْبَحْرِ وَعَلَى الْأَرْضِ، رَفَعَ يَدَهُ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ،

٦. وَأَقْسَمَ بِالْحَيِّ إِلَى أَبَدِ الْآبِدِينَ، الَّذِي خَلَقَ السَّمَاءَ وَمَا فِيهَا، وَالْأَرْضَ وَمَا فِيهَا، وَالْبَحْرَ وَمَا فِيهِ: أَنْ لَا يَكُونَ زَمَانٌ بَعْدُ! ٧. بَلْ فِي أَيَّامِ صَوْتِ الْمَلَاكِ السَّابِعِ مَتَى أَزْمَعَ أَنْ يُبَوِّقَ، يَتِمُّ أَيْضًا سِرُّ YAHWEH، كَمَا بَشَّرَ عَبِيدَهُ الْأَنْبِيَاءَ. ٨. وَالصَّوْتُ الَّذِي كُنْتُ قَدْ سَمِعْتُهُ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ كَلَّمَنِي أَيْضًا وَقَالَ: «اذْهَبْ خُذِ السِّفْرَ الصَّغِيرَ الْمَفْتُوحَ فِي يَدِ الْمَلَاكِ الْوَاقِفِ عَلَى الْبَحْرِ وَعَلَى الْأَرْضِ». ٩. فَذَهَبْتُ إِلَى الْمَلَاكِ قَائِلًا لَهُ: «أَعْطِنِي السِّفْرَ الصَّغِيرَ». فَقَالَ لِي: «خُذْهُ وَكُلْهُ، فَسَيَجْعَلُ جَوْفَكَ مُرًّا، وَلَكِنَّهُ فِي فَمِكَ يَكُونُ حُلْوًا كَالْعَسَلِ». ١٠. فَأَخَذْتُ السِّفْرَ الصَّغِيرَ مِنْ يَدِ الْمَلَاكِ وَأَكَلْتُهُ، فَكَانَ فِي فَمِي حُلْوًا كَالْعَسَلِ. وَبَعْدَ مَا أَكَلْتُهُ صَارَ جَوْفِي مُرًّا. ١١. فَقَالَ لِي: «يَجِبُ أَنَّكَ تَتَنَبَّأُ أَيْضًا عَلَى شُعُوبٍ وَأُمَمٍ وَأَلْسِنَةٍ وَمُلُوكٍ كَثِيرِينَ».

6. And swore by him that lives for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer: 7. But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he has declared to his servants the prophets. 8. And the voice which I heard from heaven spoke unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which stands upon the sea and upon the earth. 9. And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make your belly bitter, but it shall be in your mouth sweet as honey. 10. And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. 11. And he said unto me, You must prophesy again before many races and tribes, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

11

١١

The two witnesses

الشاهدان

١. ثُمَّ أُعْطِيتُ قَصَبَةً شِبْهَ عَصًا، وَوَقَفَ الْمَلَاكُ قَائِلًا لِي: «قُمْ وَقِسْ هَيْكَلَ YAHWEH وَالْمَذْبَحَ وَالسَّاجِدِينَ فِيهِ. ٢. وَأَمَّا الدَّارُ الَّتِي هِيَ خَارِجَ الْهَيْكَلِ، فَاطْرَحْهَا خَارِجًا وَلَا تَقِسْهَا، لِأَنَّهَا قَدْ أُعْطِيَتْ لِلْأُمَمِ، وَسَيَدُوسُونَ الْمَدِينَةَ الْمُقَدَّسَةَ اثْنَيْنِ وَأَرْبَعِينَ شَهْرًا. ٣. وَسَأُعْطِي لِشَاهِدَيَّ، فَيَتَنَبَّآنِ أَلْفًا وَمِئَتَيْنِ وَسِتِّينَ يَوْمًا، لَابِسَيْنِ مُسُوحًا». ٤. هَذَانِ هُمَا الزَّيْتُونَتَانِ وَالْمَنَارَتَانِ الْقَائِمَتَانِ أَمَامَ الرَّبِّ الْأَرْضِ. ٥. وَإِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يُؤْذِيَهُمَا، تَخْرُجُ نَارٌ مِنْ فَمِهِمَا وَتَأْكُلُ أَعْدَاءَهُمَا. وَإِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يُؤْذِيَهُمَا، فَهَكَذَا لَا بُدَّ أَنَّهُ يُقْتَلُ. ٦. هَذَانِ لَهُمَا السُّلْطَانُ أَنْ يُغْلِقَا السَّمَاءَ حَتَّى لَا تُمْطِرَ مَطَرًا فِي أَيَّامِ نُبُوَّتِهِمَا، وَلَهُمَا سُلْطَانٌ عَلَى الْمِيَاهِ أَنْ يُحَوِّلَاهَا إِلَى دَمٍ، وَأَنْ يَضْرِبَا الْأَرْضَ بِكُلِّ ضَرْبَةٍ كُلَّمَا أَرَادَا. ٧. وَمَتَى تَمَّمَا شَهَادَتَهُمَا، فَالْوَحْشُ الصَّاعِدُ مِنَ الْهَاوِيَةِ سَيَصْنَعُ مَعَهُمَا حَرْبًا وَيَغْلِبُهُمَا وَيَقْتُلُهُمَا. ٨. وَتَكُونُ جُثَّتَاهُمَا عَلَى شَارِعِ الْمَدِينَةِ الْعَظِيمَةِ الَّتِي تُدْعَى الرُّوحِيَّ سَدُومَ وَمِصْرَ، حَيْثُ صُلِبَ الرَّبُّنَا أَيْضًا. ٩. وَيَنْظُرُ أُنَاسٌ مِنَ الشُّعُوبِ وَالْقَبَائِلِ وَالْأَلْسِنَةِ وَالْأُمَمِ جُثَّتَيْهِمَا ثَلَاثَةَ أَيَّامٍ وَنِصْفًا، وَلَا يَدَعُونَ جُثَّتَيْهِمَا تُوضَعَانِ فِي قُبُورٍ. ١٠. وَيَشْمَتُ بِهِمَا السَّاكِنُونَ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ وَيَتَهَلَّلُونَ، وَيُرْسِلُونَ هَدَايَا بَعْضُهُمْ لِبَعْضٍ لِأَنَّ هَذَيْنِ النَّبِيَّيْنِ كَانَا قَدْ عَذَّبَا السَّاكِنِينَ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ. ١١. ثُمَّ بَعْدَ الثَّلَاثَةِ الْأَيَّامِ وَالنِّصْفِ، دَخَلَ فِيهِمَا الرُّوحُ حَيَاةٍ مِنَ YAHWEH، فَوَقَفَا عَلَى أَرْجُلِهِمَا. وَوَقَعَ خَوْفٌ عَظِيمٌ عَلَى الَّذِينَ كَانُوا يَنْظُرُونَهُمَا. ١٢. وَسَمِعُوا صَوْتًا عَظِيمًا مِنَ السَّمَاءِ قَائِلًا لَهُمَا: «اصْعَدَا إِلَى هَهُنَا». فَصَعِدَا إِلَى السَّمَاءِ فِي السَّحَابَةِ، وَنَظَرَهُمَا أَعْدَاؤُهُمَا. ١٣. وَفِي تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ حَدَثَتْ زَلْزَلَةٌ عَظِيمَةٌ، فَسَقَطَ عُشْرُ الْمَدِينَةِ، وَقُتِلَ بِالزَّلْزَلَةِ أَسْمَاءُ مِنَ النَّاسِ: سَبْعَةُ آلَافٍ. وَصَارَ الْبَاقُونَ فِي رَعْبَةٍ، وَأَعْطَوْا مَجْدًا لِلرَّبِّ السَّمَاءِ. ١٤. الْوَيْلُ الثَّانِي مَضَى، وَهُوَذَا الْوَيْلُ الثَّالِثُ يَأْتِي سَرِيعًا.

1. And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. 2. But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months. 3. And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. 4. These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. 5. And if any man will hurt them, fire proceeds out of their mouth, and devours their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. 6. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to strike the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.
7. And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascends out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. 8. And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. 9. And they of the people and families and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. 10. And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth. 11. And after three days and an half the spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. 12. And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up here. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them. 13. And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven. 14. The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe comes quickly.

The seventh trumpet

15. And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. 16. And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, 17. Saying, We give you thanks, O LORD God Almighty, which are, and were, and are to come; because you have taken to you your great power, and have reigned. 18. And the nations were angry, and your wrath has come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that you should give reward unto your servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear your name, small and great; and should destroy them which destroy the earth. 19. And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

البوق السابع

١٥. ثُمَّ بَوَّقَ الْمَلاَكُ السَّابِعُ، فَحَدَثَتْ أَصْوَاتٌ عَظِيمَةٌ فِي السَّمَاءِ قَائِلَةً: «قَدْ صَارَتْ مَمَالِكُ الْعَالَمِ لِلرَّبِّنَا وَمَسِيحِهِ، فَسَيَمْلِكُ إِلَى أَبَدِ الآبِدِينَ». ١٦. وَالأَرْبَعَةُ وَالْعِشْرُونَ شَيْخًا الْجَالِسُونَ أَمَامَ YAHWEH عَلَى عُرُوشِهِمْ، خَرُّوا عَلَى وُجُوهِهِمْ وَسَجَدُوا YAHWEH، ١٧. قَائِلِينَ: «نَشْكُرُكَ أَيُّهَا YAHWEH الرَّبُّ الْقَادِرُ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ، الْكَائِنُ وَالَّذِي كَانَ وَالَّذِي يَأْتِي، لأَنَّكَ أَخَذْتَ قُدْرَتَكَ الْعَظِيمَةَ وَمَلَكْتَ. ١٨. وَغَضِبَتِ الأُمَمُ، فَأَتَى غَضَبُكَ وَزَمَانُ الأَمْوَاتِ لِيُدَانُوا، وَلِتُعْطَى الأُجْرَةُ لِعَبِيدِكَ الأَنْبِيَاءِ وَالْقِدِّيسِينَ وَالْخَائِفِينَ اسْمَكَ، الصِّغَارِ وَالْكِبَارِ، وَلِيُهْلِكَ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا يُهْلِكُونَ الأَرْضَ». ١٩. وَانْفَتَحَ هَيْكَلُ YAHWEH فِي السَّمَاءِ، وَظَهَرَ تَابُوتُ عَهْدِهِ فِي هَيْكَلِهِ، وَحَدَثَتْ بُرُوقٌ وَأَصْوَاتٌ وَرُعُودٌ وَزَلْزَلَةٌ وَبَرَدٌ عَظِيمٌ.

12

The woman and the dragon

1. And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: 2. And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered. 3. And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. 4. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, in order to devour her child as soon as it was born. 5. And she brought forth a male child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne. 6. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days. 7. And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, 8. And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. 9. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceives the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. 10. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now has come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. 11. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. 12. Therefore rejoice, all of you heavens, and all of you that dwell in them. Woe to the citizens of the earth and of the sea! for the devil has come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has but a short time. 13. And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the male child. 14. And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

١٢

المرأة والتنين

١. وَظَهَرَتْ آيَةٌ عَظِيمَةٌ فِي السَّمَاءِ: امْرَأَةٌ مُتَسَرْبِلَةٌ بِالشَّمْسِ، وَالْقَمَرُ تَحْتَ رِجْلَيْهَا، وَعَلَى رَأْسِهَا إِكْلِيلٌ مِنِ اثْنَيْ عَشَرَ كَوْكَبًا، ٢. وَهِيَ حُبْلَى تَصْرُخُ مُتَمَخِّضَةً وَمُتَوَجِّعَةً لِتَلِدَ. ٣. وَظَهَرَتْ آيَةٌ أُخْرَى فِي السَّمَاءِ: هُوَذَا تِنِّينٌ عَظِيمٌ أَحْمَرُ، لَهُ سَبْعَةُ رُؤُوسٍ وَعَشَرَةُ قُرُونٍ، وَعَلَى رُؤُوسِهِ سَبْعَةُ تِيجَانٍ. ٤. وَذَنَبُهُ يَجُرُّ ثُلُثَ نُجُومِ السَّمَاءِ فَطَرَحَهَا إِلَى الأَرْضِ. وَالتِّنِّينُ وَقَفَ أَمَامَ الْمَرْأَةِ الْعَتِيدَةِ أَنْ تَلِدَ، حَتَّى يَبْتَلِعَ وَلَدَهَا مَتَى وَلَدَتْ. ٥. فَوَلَدَتِ ابْنًا ذَكَرًا عَتِيدًا أَنْ يَرْعَى جَمِيعَ الأُمَمِ بِعَصًا مِنْ حَدِيدٍ. وَاخْتُطِفَ وَلَدُهَا إِلَى YAHWEH وَإِلَى عَرْشِهِ، ٦. وَالْمَرْأَةُ هَرَبَتْ إِلَى الْبَرِّيَّةِ، حَيْثُ لَهَا مَوْضِعٌ مُعَدٌّ مِنَ YAHWEH لِكَيْ يَعُولُوهَا هُنَاكَ أَلْفًا وَمِئَتَيْنِ وَسِتِّينَ يَوْمًا. ٧. وَحَدَثَتْ حَرْبٌ فِي السَّمَاءِ: مِيخَائِيلُ وَمَلاَئِكَتُهُ حَارَبُوا التِّنِّينَ، وَحَارَبَ التِّنِّينُ وَمَلاَئِكَتُهُ ٨. وَلَمْ يَقْوَوْا، فَلَمْ يُوجَدْ مَكَانُهُمْ بَعْدُ ذَلِكَ فِي السَّمَاءِ. ٩. فَطُرِحَ التِّنِّينُ الْعَظِيمُ، الْحَيَّةُ الْقَدِيمَةُ الْمَدْعُوُّ إِبْلِيسَ وَالشَّيْطَانَ، الَّذِي يُضِلُّ الْعَالَمَ كُلَّهُ، طُرِحَ إِلَى الأَرْضِ، وَطُرِحَتْ مَعَهُ مَلاَئِكَتُهُ. ١٠. وَسَمِعْتُ صَوْتًا عَظِيمًا قَائِلاً فِي السَّمَاءِ: «الآنَ صَارَ خَلاَصُ الرَّبِّنَا وَقُدْرَتُهُ وَمُلْكُهُ وَسُلْطَانُ مَسِيحِهِ، لأَنَّهُ قَدْ طُرِحَ الْمُشْتَكِي عَلَى إِخْوَتِنَا، الَّذِي كَانَ يَشْتَكِي عَلَيْهِمْ أَمَامَ الرَّبِّنَا نَهَارًا وَلَيْلاً. ١١. وَهُمْ غَلَبُوهُ بِدَمِ الْخَرُوفِ وَبِكَلِمَةِ شَهَادَتِهِمْ، وَلَمْ يُحِبُّوا حَيَاتَهُمْ حَتَّى الْمَوْتِ. ١٢. مِنْ أَجْلِ هَذَا، افْرَحِي أَيَّتُهَا السَّمَاوَاتُ وَالسَّاكِنُونَ فِيهَا. وَيْلٌ لِسَاكِنِي الأَرْضِ وَالْبَحْرِ، لأَنَّ إِبْلِيسَ نَزَلَ إِلَيْكُمْ وَبِهِ غَضَبٌ عَظِيمٌ! عَالِمًا أَنَّ لَهُ زَمَانًا قَلِيلاً». ١٣. وَلَمَّا رَأَى التِّنِّينُ أَنَّهُ طُرِحَ إِلَى الأَرْضِ، اضْطَهَدَ الْمَرْأَةَ الَّتِي وَلَدَتِ الابْنَ الذَّكَرَ، ١٤. فَأُعْطِيَتِ الْمَرْأَةُ جَنَاحَيِ النَّسْرِ الْعَظِيمِ لِكَيْ تَطِيرَ إِلَى الْبَرِّيَّةِ إِلَى مَوْضِعِهَا، حَيْثُ تُعَالُ زَمَانًا وَزَمَانَيْنِ وَنِصْفَ زَمَانٍ، مِنْ وَجْهِ الْحَيَّةِ.

15. And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. 16. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. 17. And the dragon was angry with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of YAHshúa Christ.

١٥. فَأَلْقَتِ الْحَيَّةُ مِنْ فَمِهَا وَرَاءَ الْمَرْأَةِ مَاءً كَنَهْرٍ لِتَجْعَلَهَا تُحْمَلُ بِالنَّهْرِ. ١٦. فَأَعَانَتِ الْأَرْضُ الْمَرْأَةَ، وَفَتَحَتِ الْأَرْضُ فَمَهَا وَابْتَلَعَتِ النَّهْرَ الَّذِي أَلْقَاهُ التِّنِّينُ مِنْ فَمِهِ. ١٧. فَغَضِبَ التِّنِّينُ عَلَى الْمَرْأَةِ، وَذَهَبَ لِيَصْنَعَ حَرْبًا مَعَ بَاقِي نَسْلِهَا الَّذِينَ يَحْفَظُونَ وَصَايَا YAHWEH، وَعِنْدَهُمْ شَهَادَةُ YAHshúa الْمَسِيحِ.

13

١٣

The beast rising from the sea

الوحش الخارج من البحر

1. And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. 2. And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. 3. And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. 4. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? 5. And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. 6. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. 7. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all families, and tongues, and nations.
8. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. 9. If any man have an ear, let him hear. 10. He that leads into captivity shall go into captivity: he that kills with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

١. ثُمَّ وَقَفْتُ عَلَى رَمْلِ الْبَحْرِ، فَرَأَيْتُ وَحْشًا طَالِعًا مِنَ الْبَحْرِ لَهُ سَبْعَةُ رُؤُوسٍ وَعَشَرَةُ قُرُونٍ، وَعَلَى قُرُونِهِ عَشَرَةُ تِيجَانٍ، وَعَلَى رُؤُوسِهِ اسْمُ تَجْدِيفٍ. ٢. وَالْوَحْشُ الَّذِي رَأَيْتُهُ كَانَ شِبْهَ نَمِرٍ، وَقَوَائِمُهُ كَقَوَائِمِ دُبٍّ، وَفَمُهُ كَفَمِ أَسَدٍ. وَأَعْطَاهُ التِّنِّينُ قُدْرَتَهُ وَعَرْشَهُ وَسُلْطَانًا عَظِيمًا. ٣. وَرَأَيْتُ وَاحِدًا مِنْ رُؤُوسِهِ كَأَنَّهُ مَذْبُوحٌ لِلْمَوْتِ، وَجُرْحُهُ الْمُمِيتُ قَدْ شُفِيَ. وَتَعَجَّبَتْ كُلُّ الْأَرْضِ وَرَاءَ الْوَحْشِ، ٤. وَسَجَدُوا لِلتِّنِّينِ الَّذِي أَعْطَى السُّلْطَانَ لِلْوَحْشِ، وَسَجَدُوا لِلْوَحْشِ قَائِلِينَ: «مَنْ هُوَ مِثْلُ الْوَحْشِ؟ مَنْ يَسْتَطِيعُ أَنْ يُحَارِبَهُ؟». ٥. وَأُعْطِيَ فَمًا يَتَكَلَّمُ بِعَظَائِمَ وَتَجَادِيفَ، وَأُعْطِيَ سُلْطَانًا أَنْ يَفْعَلَ اثْنَيْنِ وَأَرْبَعِينَ شَهْرًا. ٦. فَفَتَحَ فَمَهُ بِالتَّجْدِيفِ عَلَى YAHWEH، لِيُجَدِّفَ عَلَى اسْمِهِ، وَعَلَى مَسْكَنِهِ، وَعَلَى السَّاكِنِينَ فِي السَّمَاءِ. ٧. وَأُعْطِيَ أَنْ يَصْنَعَ حَرْبًا مَعَ الْقِدِّيسِينَ وَيَغْلِبَهُمْ، وَأُعْطِيَ سُلْطَانًا عَلَى كُلِّ قَبِيلَةٍ وَلِسَانٍ وَأُمَّةٍ. ٨. فَسَيَسْجُدُ لَهُ جَمِيعُ السَّاكِنِينَ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ، الَّذِينَ لَيْسَتْ أَسْمَاؤُهُمْ مَكْتُوبَةً مُنْذُ تَأْسِيسِ الْعَالَمِ فِي سِفْرِ حَيَاةِ الْخَرُوفِ الَّذِي ذُبِحَ. ٩. مَنْ لَهُ أُذُنٌ فَلْيَسْمَعْ! ١٠. إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَجْمَعُ سَبْيًا، فَإِلَى السَّبْيِ يَذْهَبُ. وَإِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَقْتُلُ بِالسَّيْفِ، فَيَنْبَغِي أَنْ يُقْتَلَ بِالسَّيْفِ. هُنَا صَبْرُ الْقِدِّيسِينَ وَإِيمَانُهُمْ.

The beast rising from the earth

الوحش الخارج من الأرض

11. And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke as a dragon.
12. And he execises all the power of the first beast before him, and causes the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. 13. And he does great wonders, so that he makes fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, 14. And deceives them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. 15. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. 16. And he causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

١١. ثُمَّ رَأَيْتُ وَحْشًا آخَرَ طَالِعًا مِنَ الْأَرْضِ، وَكَانَ لَهُ قَرْنَانِ شِبْهُ خَرُوفٍ، وَكَانَ يَتَكَلَّمُ كَتِنِّينٍ. ١٢. وَيَعْمَلُ بِكُلِّ سُلْطَانِ الْوَحْشِ الْأَوَّلِ أَمَامَهُ، وَيَجْعَلُ الْأَرْضَ وَالسَّاكِنِينَ فِيهَا يَسْجُدُونَ لِلْوَحْشِ الْأَوَّلِ الَّذِي شُفِيَ جُرْحُهُ الْمُمِيتُ،
١٣. وَيَصْنَعُ آيَاتٍ عَظِيمَةً، حَتَّى إِنَّهُ يَجْعَلُ نَارًا تَنْزِلُ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ قُدَّامَ النَّاسِ، ١٤. وَيُضِلُّ السَّاكِنِينَ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ بِالْآيَاتِ الَّتِي أُعْطِيَ أَنْ يَصْنَعَهَا أَمَامَ الْوَحْشِ، قَائِلًا لِلسَّاكِنِينَ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ أَنْ يَصْنَعُوا صُورَةً لِلْوَحْشِ الَّذِي كَانَ بِهِ جُرْحُ السَّيْفِ وَعَاشَ. ١٥. وَأُعْطِيَ أَنْ يُعْطِيَ رُوحًا لِصُورَةِ الْوَحْشِ، حَتَّى تَتَكَلَّمَ صُورَةُ الْوَحْشِ، وَيَجْعَلَ جَمِيعَ الَّذِينَ لَا يَسْجُدُونَ لِصُورَةِ الْوَحْشِ يُقْتَلُونَ. ١٦. وَيَجْعَلَ الْجَمِيعَ: الصِّغَارَ وَالْكِبَارَ، وَالْأَغْنِيَاءَ وَالْفُقَرَاءَ، وَالْأَحْرَارَ وَالْعَبِيدَ، تُصْنَعُ لَهُمْ سِمَةٌ عَلَى يَدِهِمِ الْيُمْنَى أَوْ عَلَى جَبْهَتِهِمْ،

17. And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.
18. Here is wisdom. Let him that has understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

١٧. وَأَنْ لَا يَقْدِرَ أَحَدٌ أَنْ يَشْتَرِيَ أَوْ يَبِيعَ، إِلَّا مَنْ لَهُ السِّمَةُ أَوِ اسْمُ الْوَحْشِ أَوْ عَدَدُ اسْمِهِ. ١٨. هُنَا الْحِكْمَةُ! مَنْ لَهُ فَهْمٌ فَلْيَحْسُبْ عَدَدَ الْوَحْشِ، فَإِنَّهُ عَدَدُ إِنْسَانٍ، وَعَدَدُهُ: سِتُّمِئَةٍ وَسِتَّةٌ وَسِتُّونَ.

14

١٤

The Lamb and His followers

الخروف وأتباعه

1. And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. 2. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: 3. And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. 4. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb anywhere he goes. These were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God and to the Lamb. 5. And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

١. ثُمَّ نَظَرْتُ وَإِذَا خَرُوفٌ وَاقِفٌ عَلَى جَبَلِ صِهْيَوْنَ، وَمَعَهُ مِئَةٌ وَأَرْبَعَةٌ وَأَرْبَعُونَ أَلْفًا، لَهُمُ اسْمُ أَبِيهِ مَكْتُوبًا عَلَى جِبَاهِهِمْ. ٢. وَسَمِعْتُ صَوْتًا مِنَ السَّمَاءِ كَصَوْتِ مِيَاهٍ كَثِيرَةٍ وَكَصَوْتِ رَعْدٍ عَظِيمٍ. وَسَمِعْتُ صَوْتًا كَصَوْتِ ضَارِبِينَ بِالْقِيثَارَةِ يَضْرِبُونَ بِقِيثَارَاتِهِمْ، ٣. وَهُمْ يَتَرَنَّمُونَ كَتَرْنِيمَةٍ جَدِيدَةٍ أَمَامَ الْعَرْشِ وَأَمَامَ الأَرْبَعَةِ الْحَيَوَانَاتِ وَالشُّيُوخِ. وَلَمْ يَسْتَطِعْ أَحَدٌ أَنْ يَتَعَلَّمَ التَّرْنِيمَةَ إِلَّا الْمِئَةُ وَالأَرْبَعَةُ وَالأَرْبَعُونَ أَلْفًا الَّذِينَ اشْتُرُوا مِنَ الأَرْضِ. ٤. هؤُلَاءِ هُمُ الَّذِينَ لَمْ يَتَنَجَّسُوا مَعَ النِّسَاءِ لأَنَّهُمْ أَطْهَارٌ. هؤُلَاءِ هُمُ الَّذِينَ يَتْبَعُونَ الْخَرُوفَ حَيْثُمَا ذَهَبَ. هؤُلَاءِ اشْتُرُوا مِنْ بَيْنِ النَّاسِ بَاكُورَةً YAHWEH وَلِلْخَرُوفِ. ٥. وَفِي أَفْوَاهِهِمْ لَمْ يُوجَدْ غِشٌّ، لأَنَّهُمْ بِلَا عَيْبٍ قُدَّامَ عَرْشِ YAHWEH.

The three angels

الملائكة الثلاثة

6. And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, 7. Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment has come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters. 8. And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. 9. And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, 10. The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11. And the smoke of their torment ascends up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receives the mark of his name. 12. Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of YAHshúa. 13. And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, says the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

٦. ثُمَّ رَأَيْتُ مَلَاكًا آخَرَ طَائِرًا فِي وَسَطِ السَّمَاءِ مَعَهُ بِشَارَةٌ أَبَدِيَّةٌ، لِيُبَشِّرَ السَّاكِنِينَ عَلَى الأَرْضِ وَكُلَّ أُمَّةٍ وَقَبِيلَةٍ وَلِسَانٍ وَشَعْبٍ، ٧. قَائِلًا بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ: «خَافُوا YAHWEH وَأَعْطُوهُ مَجْدًا، لأَنَّهُ قَدْ جَاءَتْ سَاعَةُ دَيْنُونَتِهِ، وَاسْجُدُوا لِصَانِعِ السَّمَاءِ وَالأَرْضِ وَالْبَحْرِ وَيَنَابِيعِ الْمِيَاهِ». ٨. ثُمَّ تَبِعَهُ مَلَاكٌ آخَرُ قَائِلًا: «سَقَطَتْ! سَقَطَتْ بَابِلُ الْمَدِينَةُ الْعَظِيمَةُ، لأَنَّهَا سَقَتْ جَمِيعَ الأُمَمِ مِنْ خَمْرِ غَضَبِ زِنَاهَا!». ٩. ثُمَّ تَبِعَهُمَا مَلَاكٌ ثَالِثٌ قَائِلًا بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ: «إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَسْجُدُ لِلْوَحْشِ وَلِصُورَتِهِ، وَيَقْبَلُ سِمَتَهُ عَلَى جَبْهَتِهِ أَوْ عَلَى يَدِهِ، ١٠. فَهُوَ أَيْضًا سَيَشْرَبُ مِنْ خَمْرِ غَضَبِ YAHWEH، الْمَصْبُوبِ صِرْفًا فِي كَأْسِ غَضَبِهِ، وَيُعَذَّبُ بِنَارٍ وَكِبْرِيتٍ أَمَامَ الْمَلَائِكَةِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ وَأَمَامَ الْخَرُوفِ. ١١. وَيَصْعَدُ دُخَانُ عَذَابِهِمْ إِلَى أَبَدِ الآبِدِينَ. وَلَا تَكُونُ رَاحَةٌ نَهَارًا وَلَيْلًا لِلَّذِينَ يَسْجُدُونَ لِلْوَحْشِ وَلِصُورَتِهِ وَلِكُلِّ مَنْ يَقْبَلُ سِمَةَ اسْمِهِ». ١٢. هُنَا صَبْرُ الْقِدِّيسِينَ. هُنَا الَّذِينَ يَحْفَظُونَ وَصَايَا YAHWEH وَإِيمَانَ YAHshúa. ١٣. وَسَمِعْتُ صَوْتًا مِنَ السَّمَاءِ قَائِلًا لِي: «اكْتُبْ: طُوبَى لِلأَمْوَاتِ الَّذِينَ يَمُوتُونَ فِي الرَّبِّ مُنْذُ الآنَ». «نَعَمْ» يَقُولُ الرُّوحُ: «لِكَيْ يَسْتَرِيحُوا مِنْ أَتْعَابِهِمْ، وَأَعْمَالُهُمْ تَتْبَعُهُمْ».

The harvest of the earth

حصاد الأرض

14. And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

١٤. ثُمَّ نَظَرْتُ وَإِذَا سَحَابَةٌ بَيْضَاءُ، وَعَلَى السَّحَابَةِ جَالِسٌ شِبْهُ ابْنِ إِنْسَانٍ، لَهُ عَلَى رَأْسِهِ إِكْلِيلٌ مِنْ ذَهَبٍ، وَفِي يَدِهِ مِنْجَلٌ حَادٌّ.

15. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in your sickle, and reap: for the time has come for you to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. 16. And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. 17. And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. 18. And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in your sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. 19. And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God.
20. And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

١٥. وَخَرَجَ مَلاَكٌ آخَرُ مِنَ الْهَيْكَلِ، يَصْرُخُ بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ إِلَى الْجَالِسِ عَلَى السَّحَابَةِ: «أَرْسِلْ مِنْجَلَكَ وَاحْصُدْ، لأَنَّهُ قَدْ جَاءَتِ السَّاعَةُ لِلْحَصَادِ، إِذْ قَدْ يَبِسَ حَصِيدُ الأَرْضِ». ١٦. فَأَلْقَى الْجَالِسُ عَلَى السَّحَابَةِ مِنْجَلَهُ عَلَى الأَرْضِ، فَحُصِدَتِ الأَرْضُ.
١٧. ثُمَّ خَرَجَ مَلاَكٌ آخَرُ مِنَ الْهَيْكَلِ الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاءِ، مَعَهُ أَيْضًا مِنْجَلٌ حَادٌّ. ١٨. وَخَرَجَ مَلاَكٌ آخَرُ مِنَ الْمَذْبَحِ لَهُ سُلْطَانٌ عَلَى النَّارِ، وَصَرَخَ صُرَاخًا عَظِيمًا إِلَى الَّذِي مَعَهُ الْمِنْجَلُ الْحَادُّ، قَائِلاً: «أَرْسِلْ مِنْجَلَكَ الْحَادَّ وَاقْطِفْ عَنَاقِيدَ كَرْمِ الأَرْضِ، لأَنَّ عِنَبَهَا قَدْ نَضِجَ». ١٩. فَأَلْقَى الْمَلاَكُ مِنْجَلَهُ إِلَى الأَرْضِ وَقَطَفَ كَرْمَ الأَرْضِ، فَأَلْقَاهُ إِلَى مَعْصَرَةِ غَضَبِ YAHWEH الْعَظِيمَةِ.
٢٠. وَدِيسَتِ الْمَعْصَرَةُ خَارِجَ الْمَدِينَةِ، فَخَرَجَ دَمٌ مِنَ الْمَعْصَرَةِ حَتَّى إِلَى لُجُمِ الْخَيْلِ، مَسَافَةَ أَلْفٍ وَسِتِّمِئَةِ غَلْوَةٍ.

15

١٥

Seven angels and seven plagues

سبعة ملائكة وسبع ضربات

1. And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God. 2. And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had got the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God. 3. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are your works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are your ways, you King of saints. 4. Who shall not fear you, O Lord, and glorify your name? for you only are holy: for all nations shall come and worship before you; for your judgments are made manifest. 5. And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: 6. And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.
7. And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who lives for ever and ever. 8. And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

١. ثُمَّ رَأَيْتُ آيَةً أُخْرَى فِي السَّمَاءِ، عَظِيمَةً وَعَجِيبَةً: سَبْعَةَ مَلاَئِكَةٍ مَعَهُمُ السَّبْعُ الضَّرَبَاتُ الأَخِيرَةُ، لأَنْ بِهَا أُكْمِلَ غَضَبُ YAHWEH. ٢. وَرَأَيْتُ كَبَحْرٍ مِنْ زُجَاجٍ مُخْتَلِطٍ بِنَارٍ، وَالْغَالِبِينَ عَلَى الْوَحْشِ وَصُورَتِهِ وَعَلَى سِمَتِهِ وَعَدَدِ اسْمِهِ، وَاقِفِينَ عَلَى الْبَحْرِ الزُّجَاجِيِّ، مَعَهُمْ قِيثَارَاتُ YAHWEH،
٣. وَهُمْ يُرَتِّلُونَ تَرْنِيمَةَ مُوسَى عَبْدِ YAHWEH، وَتَرْنِيمَةَ الْخَرُوفِ قَائِلِينَ: «عَظِيمَةٌ وَعَجِيبَةٌ هِيَ أَعْمَالُكَ، أَيُّهَا YAHWEH الرَّبُّ، الْقَادِرُ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ! عَادِلَةٌ وَحَقٌّ هِيَ طُرُقُكَ، يَا مَلِكَ الْقِدِّيسِينَ! ٤. مَنْ لاَ يَخَافُكَ يَا الرَّبُّ وَيُمَجِّدُ اسْمَكَ؟ لأَنَّكَ وَحْدَكَ قُدُّوسٌ، لأَنَّ جَمِيعَ الأُمَمِ سَيَأْتُونَ وَيَسْجُدُونَ أَمَامَكَ، لأَنَّ أَحْكَامَكَ قَدْ أُظْهِرَتْ». ٥. ثُمَّ بَعْدَ هَذَا نَظَرْتُ وَإِذَا قَدِ انْفَتَحَ هَيْكَلُ خَيْمَةِ الشَّهَادَةِ فِي السَّمَاءِ،
٦. وَخَرَجَتِ السَّبْعَةُ الْمَلاَئِكَةُ وَمَعَهُمُ السَّبْعُ الضَّرَبَاتِ مِنَ الْهَيْكَلِ، وَهُمْ مُتَسَرْبِلُونَ بِكَتَّانٍ نَقِيٍّ وَبَهِيٍّ، وَمُتَمَنْطِقُونَ عِنْدَ صُدُورِهِمْ بِمَنَاطِقَ مِنْ ذَهَبٍ. ٧. وَوَاحِدٌ مِنَ الأَرْبَعَةِ الْحَيَوَانَاتِ أَعْطَى السَّبْعَةَ الْمَلاَئِكَةِ سَبْعَةَ جَامَاتٍ مِنْ ذَهَبٍ، مَمْلُوَّةٍ مِنْ غَضَبِ YAHWEH الْحَيِّ إِلَى أَبَدِ الآبِدِينَ. ٨. وَامْتَلأَ الْهَيْكَلُ دُخَانًا مِنْ مَجْدِ YAHWEH وَمِنْ قُدْرَتِهِ، وَلَمْ يَكُنْ أَحَدٌ يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يَدْخُلَ الْهَيْكَلَ حَتَّى كَمِلَتْ سَبْعُ ضَرَبَاتِ السَّبْعَةِ الْمَلاَئِكَةِ.

16

١٦

Seven bowls of God's wrath

سبعة جامات غضب الرَّبِّ

1. And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth. 2. And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a dangerous and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

١. وَسَمِعْتُ صَوْتًا عَظِيمًا مِنَ الْهَيْكَلِ قَائِلاً لِلسَّبْعَةِ الْمَلاَئِكَةِ: «امْضُوا وَاسْكُبُوا جَامَاتِ غَضَبِ YAHWEH عَلَى الأَرْضِ».
٢. فَمَضَى الأَوَّلُ وَسَكَبَ جَامَهُ عَلَى الأَرْضِ، فَحَدَثَتْ دَمَامِلُ خَبِيثَةٌ وَرَدِيَّةٌ عَلَى النَّاسِ الَّذِينَ بِهِمْ سِمَةُ الْوَحْشِ وَالَّذِينَ يَسْجُدُونَ لِصُورَتِهِ.

3. And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea. 4. And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.
5. And I heard the angel of the waters say, You are righteous, O Lord, which are, and were, and shall be, because you have judged thus. 6. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and you have given them blood to drink; for they are worthy. 7. And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are your judgments. 8. And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. 9. And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which has power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory. 10. And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, 11. And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds. 12. And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.
13. And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. 14. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. 15. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watches, and keeps his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. 16. And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon. 17. And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. 18. And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great. 19. And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. 20. And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. 21. And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

17

The harlot and the beast

1. And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come here; I will show unto you the judgment of the great whore that sits upon many waters: 2. With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. 3. So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

٣. ثُمَّ سَكَبَ الْمَلاَكُ الثَّانِي جَامَهُ عَلَى الْبَحْرِ، فَصَارَ دَمًا كَدَمِ مَيِّتٍ. وَكُلُّ نَفْسٍ حَيَّةٍ مَاتَتْ فِي الْبَحْرِ. ٤. ثُمَّ سَكَبَ الْمَلاَكُ الثَّالِثُ جَامَهُ عَلَى الأَنْهَارِ وَعَلَى يَنَابِيعِ الْمِيَاهِ، فَصَارَتْ دَمًا.
٥. وَسَمِعْتُ مَلاَكَ الْمِيَاهِ يَقُولُ: «عَادِلٌ أَنْتَ أَيُّهَا الْكَائِنُ وَالَّذِي كَانَ وَالَّذِي يَكُونُ، لأَنَّكَ حَكَمْتَ هكَذَا. ٦. لأَنَّهُمْ سَفَكُوا دَمَ قِدِّيسِينَ وَأَنْبِيَاءَ، فَأَعْطَيْتَهُمْ دَمًا لِيَشْرَبُوا. لأَنَّهُمْ مُسْتَحِقُّونَ!».
٧. وَسَمِعْتُ آخَرَ مِنَ الْمَذْبَحِ قَائِلاً: «نَعَمْ أَيُّهَا YAHWEH الرَّبُّ الْقَادِرُ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ! حَقٌّ وَعَادِلَةٌ هِيَ أَحْكَامُكَ». ٨. ثُمَّ سَكَبَ الْمَلاَكُ الرَّابِعُ جَامَهُ عَلَى الشَّمْسِ، فَأُعْطِيَتْ أَنْ تُحْرِقَ النَّاسَ بِنَارٍ، ٩. فَاحْتَرَقَ النَّاسُ احْتِرَاقًا عَظِيمًا، وَجَدَّفُوا عَلَى اسْمِ YAHWEH الَّذِي لَهُ سُلْطَانٌ عَلَى هذِهِ الضَّرَبَاتِ، وَلَمْ يَتُوبُوا لِيُعْطُوهُ مَجْدًا. ١٠. ثُمَّ سَكَبَ الْمَلاَكُ الْخَامِسُ جَامَهُ عَلَى عَرْشِ الْوَحْشِ، فَصَارَتْ مَمْلَكَتُهُ مُظْلِمَةً. وَكَانُوا يَعَضُّونَ عَلَى أَلْسِنَتِهِمْ مِنَ الْوَجَعِ. ١١. وَجَدَّفُوا عَلَى الرَّبِّ السَّمَاءِ مِنْ أَوْجَاعِهِمْ وَمِنْ قُرُوحِهِمْ، وَلَمْ يَتُوبُوا عَنْ أَعْمَالِهِمْ. ١٢. ثُمَّ سَكَبَ الْمَلاَكُ السَّادِسُ جَامَهُ عَلَى النَّهْرِ الْكَبِيرِ الْفُرَاتِ، فَنَشِفَ مَاؤُهُ لِكَيْ يُعَدَّ طَرِيقُ الْمُلُوكِ الَّذِينَ مِنْ مَشْرِقِ الشَّمْسِ.
١٣. وَرَأَيْتُ مِنْ فَمِ التِّنِّينِ، وَمِنْ فَمِ الْوَحْشِ، وَمِنْ فَمِ النَّبِيِّ الْكَذَّابِ، ثَلاَثَةَ أَرْوَاحٍ نَجِسَةٍ شِبْهَ ضَفَادِعَ، ١٤. فَإِنَّهُمْ أَرْوَاحُ شَيَاطِينَ صَانِعَةٌ آيَاتٍ، تَخْرُجُ عَلَى مُلُوكِ الْعَالَمِ وَكُلِّ الْمَسْكُونَةِ، لِتَجْمَعَهُمْ لِقِتَالِ ذلِكَ الْيَوْمِ الْعَظِيمِ، يَوْمِ YAHWEH الْقَادِرِ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ. ١٥. «هَا أَنَا آتِي كَلِصٍّ! طُوبَى لِمَنْ يَسْهَرُ وَيَحْفَظُ ثِيَابَهُ لِئَلاَّ يَمْشِيَ عُرْيَانًا فَيَرَوْا عُرْيَتَهُ».
١٦. فَجَمَعَهُمْ إِلَى الْمَوْضِعِ الَّذِي يُدْعَى بِالْعِبْرَانِيَّةِ «هَرْمَجَدُّونَ». ١٧. ثُمَّ سَكَبَ الْمَلاَكُ السَّابِعُ جَامَهُ عَلَى الْهَوَاءِ، فَخَرَجَ صَوْتٌ عَظِيمٌ مِنْ هَيْكَلِ السَّمَاءِ مِنَ الْعَرْشِ قَائِلاً: «قَدْ تَمَّ!». ١٨. فَحَدَثَتْ أَصْوَاتٌ وَرُعُودٌ وَبُرُوقٌ. وَحَدَثَتْ زَلْزَلَةٌ عَظِيمَةٌ، لَمْ يَحْدُثْ مِثْلُهَا مُنْذُ صَارَ النَّاسُ عَلَى الأَرْضِ، زَلْزَلَةٌ بِمِقْدَارِهَا عَظِيمَةٌ هكَذَا. ١٩. وَصَارَتِ الْمَدِينَةُ الْعَظِيمَةُ ثَلاَثَةَ أَقْسَامٍ، وَمُدُنُ الأُمَمِ سَقَطَتْ، وَبَابِلُ الْعَظِيمَةُ ذُكِرَتْ أَمَامَ YAHWEH لِيُعْطِيَهَا كَأْسَ خَمْرِ سَخَطِ غَضَبِهِ. ٢٠. وَكُلُّ جَزِيرَةٍ هَرَبَتْ، وَجِبَالٌ لَمْ تُوجَدْ. ٢١. وَبَرَدٌ عَظِيمٌ، نَحْوُ ثِقْلِ وَزْنَةٍ، نَزَلَ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ عَلَى النَّاسِ. فَجَدَّفَ النَّاسُ عَلَى YAHWEH مِنْ ضَرْبَةِ الْبَرَدِ، لأَنَّ ضَرْبَتَهُ عَظِيمَةٌ جِدًّا.

١٧

المرأة الزانية والوحش

١. ثُمَّ جَاءَ وَاحِدٌ مِنَ السَّبْعَةِ الْمَلاَئِكَةِ الَّذِينَ مَعَهُمُ السَّبْعَةُ الْجَامَاتُ، وَتَكَلَّمَ مَعِي قَائِلاً لِي: «هَلُمَّ فَأُرِيَكَ دَيْنُونَةَ الزَّانِيَةِ الْعَظِيمَةِ الْجَالِسَةِ عَلَى الْمِيَاهِ الْكَثِيرَةِ، ٢. الَّتِي زَنَى مَعَهَا مُلُوكُ الأَرْضِ، وَسَكِرَ سُكَّانُ الأَرْضِ مِنْ خَمْرِ زِنَاهَا». ٣. فَمَضَى بِي بِالرُّوحِ إِلَى بَرِّيَّةٍ، فَرَأَيْتُ امْرَأَةً جَالِسَةً عَلَى وَحْشٍ قِرْمِزِيٍّ مَمْلُوءٍ أَسْمَاءَ تَجْدِيفٍ، لَهُ سَبْعَةُ رُؤُوسٍ وَعَشَرَةُ قُرُونٍ.

٤. وَالْمَرْأَةُ كَانَتْ مُتَسَرْبِلَةً بِأُرْجُوانٍ وَقِرْمِزٍ، وَمُتَحَلِّيَةً بِذَهَبٍ وَحِجَارَةٍ كَرِيمَةٍ وَلُؤْلُؤٍ، وَمَعَهَا كَأْسٌ مِنْ ذَهَبٍ فِي يَدِهَا مَمْلُوَّةٌ رَجَاسَاتٍ وَنَجَاسَاتِ زِنَاهَا، ٥. وَعَلَى جَبْهَتِهَا اسْمٌ مَكْتُوبٌ: «سِرٌّ. بَابِلُ الْعَظِيمَةُ أُمُّ الزَّوَانِي وَرَجَاسَاتِ الأَرْضِ».
٦. وَرَأَيْتُ الْمَرْأَةَ سَكْرَى مِنْ دَمِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ وَمِنْ دَمِ شُهَدَاءِ YAHshúa. فَتَعَجَّبْتُ لَمَّا رَأَيْتُهَا تَعَجُّبًا عَظِيمًا! ٧. ثُمَّ قَالَ لِي الْمَلاَكُ: «لِمَاذَا تَعَجَّبْتَ؟ أَنَا أَقُولُ لَكَ سِرَّ الْمَرْأَةِ وَالْوَحْشِ الْحَامِلِ لَهَا، الَّذِي لَهُ السَّبْعَةُ الرُّؤُوسِ وَالْعَشَرَةُ الْقُرُونِ:
٨. الْوَحْشُ الَّذِي رَأَيْتَ، كَانَ وَلَيْسَ الآنَ، وَهُوَ عَتِيدٌ أَنْ يَصْعَدَ مِنَ الْهَاوِيَةِ وَيَمْضِيَ إِلَى الْهَلاَكِ. وَسَيَتَعَجَّبُ السَّاكِنُونَ عَلَى الأَرْضِ، الَّذِينَ لَيْسَتْ أَسْمَاؤُهُمْ مَكْتُوبَةً فِي سِفْرِ الْحَيَاةِ مُنْذُ تَأْسِيسِ الْعَالَمِ، حِينَمَا يَرَوْنَ الْوَحْشَ أَنَّهُ كَانَ وَلَيْسَ الآنَ، مَعَ أَنَّهُ كَائِنٌ. ٩. هُنَا الذِّهْنُ الَّذِي لَهُ حِكْمَةٌ! اَلسَّبْعَةُ الرُّؤُوسِ هِيَ سَبْعَةُ جِبَالٍ عَلَيْهَا الْمَرْأَةُ جَالِسَةٌ. ١٠. وَسَبْعَةُ مُلُوكٍ: خَمْسَةٌ سَقَطُوا، وَوَاحِدٌ مَوْجُودٌ، وَالآخَرُ لَمْ يَأْتِ بَعْدُ. وَمَتَى أَتَى يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يَبْقَى قَلِيلاً. ١١. وَالْوَحْشُ الَّذِي كَانَ وَلَيْسَ الآنَ فَهُوَ ثَامِنٌ، وَهُوَ مِنَ السَّبْعَةِ، وَيَمْضِي إِلَى الْهَلاَكِ. ١٢. وَالْعَشَرَةُ الْقُرُونِ الَّتِي رَأَيْتَ هِيَ عَشَرَةُ مُلُوكٍ لَمْ يَأْخُذُوا مُلْكًا بَعْدُ، لَكِنَّهُمْ يَأْخُذُونَ سُلْطَانَهُمْ كَمُلُوكٍ سَاعَةً وَاحِدَةً مَعَ الْوَحْشِ. ١٣. هؤُلاَءِ لَهُمْ رَأْيٌ وَاحِدٌ، وَيُعْطُونَ الْوَحْشَ قُدْرَتَهُمْ وَسُلْطَانَهُمْ. ١٤. هؤُلاَءِ سَيُحَارِبُونَ الْخَرُوفَ، وَالْخَرُوفُ يَغْلِبُهُمْ، لأَنَّهُ الرَّبُّ الأَرْبَابِ وَمَلِكُ الْمُلُوكِ، وَالَّذِينَ مَعَهُ مَدْعُوُّونَ وَمُخْتَارُونَ وَمُؤْمِنُونَ».
١٥. ثُمَّ قَالَ لِيَ: «الْمِيَاهُ الَّتِي رَأَيْتَ حَيْثُ الزَّانِيَةُ جَالِسَةٌ، هِيَ شُعُوبٌ وَجُمُوعٌ وَأُمَمٌ وَأَلْسِنَةٌ. ١٦. وَأَمَّا الْعَشَرَةُ الْقُرُونِ الَّتِي رَأَيْتَ عَلَى الْوَحْشِ فَهؤُلاَءِ سَيُبْغِضُونَ الزَّانِيَةَ، وَسَيَجْعَلُونَهَا خَرِبَةً وَعُرْيَانَةً، وَيَأْكُلُونَ لَحْمَهَا وَيُحْرِقُونَهَا بِالنَّارِ. ١٧. لأَنَّ YAHWEH وَضَعَ فِي قُلُوبِهِمْ أَنْ يَصْنَعُوا رَأْيَهُ، وَأَنْ يَصْنَعُوا رَأْيًا وَاحِدًا، وَيُعْطُوا الْوَحْشَ مُلْكَهُمْ حَتَّى تُكْمَلَ أَقْوَالُ YAHWEH. ١٨. وَالْمَرْأَةُ الَّتِي رَأَيْتَ هِيَ الْمَدِينَةُ الْعَظِيمَةُ الَّتِي لَهَا مُلْكٌ عَلَى مُلُوكِ الأَرْضِ».

١٨

سقوط بابل

١. ثُمَّ بَعْدَ هذَا رَأَيْتُ مَلاَكًا آخَرَ نَازِلاً مِنَ السَّمَاءِ، لَهُ سُلْطَانٌ عَظِيمٌ. وَاسْتَنَارَتِ الأَرْضُ مِنْ بَهَائِهِ. ٢. وَصَرَخَ بِشِدَّةٍ بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ قَائِلاً: «سَقَطَتْ! سَقَطَتْ بَابِلُ الْعَظِيمَةُ! وَصَارَتْ مَسْكَنًا لِشَيَاطِينَ، وَمَحْرَسًا لِكُلِّ رُوحٍ نَجِسٍ، وَمَحْرَسًا لِكُلِّ طَائِرٍ نَجِسٍ وَمَمْقُوتٍ، ٣. لأَنَّهُ مِنْ خَمْرِ غَضَبِ زِنَاهَا قَدْ شَرِبَ جَمِيعُ الأُمَمِ، وَمُلُوكُ الأَرْضِ زَنَوْا مَعَهَا، وَتُجَّارُ الأَرْضِ اسْتَغْنَوْا مِنْ وَفْرَةِ نَعِيمِهَا». ٤. ثُمَّ سَمِعْتُ صَوْتًا آخَرَ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ قَائِلاً: «اخْرُجُوا مِنْهَا يَا شَعْبِي، لِئَلاَّ تَشْتَرِكُوا فِي خَطَايَاهَا، وَلِئَلاَّ تَأْخُذُوا مِنْ ضَرَبَاتِهَا. ٥. لأَنَّ خَطَايَاهَا لَحِقَتِ السَّمَاءَ، وَتَذَكَّرَ YAHWEH آثَامَهَا.

4. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: 5. And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.
6. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of YAHshúa: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration. 7. And the angel said unto me, Wherefore did you marvel? I will tell you the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and ten horns. 8. The beast that you saw was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. 9. And here is the mind which has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sits. 10. And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he comes, he must continue a short space. 11. And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goes into perdition. 12. And the ten horns which you saw are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. 13. These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.
14. These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.
15. And he says unto me, The waters which you saw, where the whore sits, are races and tribes, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. 16. And the ten horns which you saw upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.
17. For God has put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. 18. And the woman which you saw is that great city, which reigns over the kings of the earth.

18

The fall of Babylon

1. And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. 2. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. 3. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. 4. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that all of you be not partakers of her sins, and that all of you receive not of her plagues. 5. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities.

٦. جَازُوهَا كَمَا هِيَ أَيْضًا جَازَتْكُمْ، وَضَاعِفُوا لَهَا ضِعْفًا نَظِيرَ
أَعْمَالِهَا. فِي الْكَأْسِ الَّتِي مَزَجَتْ فِيهَا، امْزُجُوا لَهَا ضِعْفًا.
٧. بِقَدْرِ مَا مَجَّدَتْ نَفْسَهَا وَتَنَعَّمَتْ، بِقَدْرِ ذَلِكَ أَعْطُوهَا عَذَابًا
وَحُزْنًا. لِأَنَّهَا تَقُولُ فِي قَلْبِهَا: أَنَا جَالِسَةٌ مَلِكَةً، وَلَسْتُ أَرْمَلَةً،
وَلَنْ أَرَى حُزْنًا. ٨. مِنْ أَجْلِ ذَلِكَ فِي يَوْمٍ وَاحِدٍ سَتَأْتِي
ضَرَبَاتُهَا: مَوْتٌ وَحُزْنٌ وَجُوعٌ، وَتَحْتَرِقُ بِالنَّارِ، لِأَنَّ
YAHWEH الرَّبَّ الَّذِي يَدِينُهَا قَوِيٌّ. ٩. «وَسَيَبْكِي وَيَنُوحُ عَلَيْهَا
مُلُوكُ الْأَرْضِ، الَّذِينَ زَنَوْا وَتَنَعَّمُوا مَعَهَا، حِينَمَا يَنْظُرُونَ
دُخَانَ حَرِيقِهَا، ١٠. وَاقِفِينَ مِنْ بَعِيدٍ لِأَجْلِ خَوْفِ عَذَابِهَا،
قَائِلِينَ: وَيْلٌ! وَيْلٌ! الْمَدِينَةُ الْعَظِيمَةُ بَابِلُ! الْمَدِينَةُ الْقَوِيَّةُ! لِأَنَّهُ
فِي سَاعَةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ جَاءَتْ دَيْنُونَتُكِ. ١١. وَيَبْكِي تُجَّارُ الْأَرْضِ
وَيَنُوحُونَ عَلَيْهَا، لِأَنَّ بَضَائِعَهُمْ لَا يَشْتَرِيهَا أَحَدٌ فِي مَا بَعْدُ،
١٢. بَضَائِعَ مِنَ الذَّهَبِ وَالْفِضَّةِ وَالْحَجَرِ الْكَرِيمِ وَاللُّؤْلُؤِ وَالْبَزِّ
وَالْأُرْجُوانِ وَالْحَرِيرِ وَالْقِرْمِزِ، وَكُلَّ عُودٍ ثِينِيٍّ، وَكُلَّ إِنَاءٍ مِنَ
الْعَاجِ، وَكُلَّ إِنَاءٍ مِنْ أَثْمَنِ الْخَشَبِ وَالنُّحَاسِ وَالْحَدِيدِ وَالْمَرْمَرِ،
١٣. وَقِرْفَةً وَبَخُورًا وَطِيبًا وَلُبَانًا وَخَمْرًا وَزَيْتًا وَسَمِيذًا
وَحِنْطَةً، وَبَهَائِمَ وَغَنَمًا وَخَيْلًا، وَمَرْكَبَاتٍ، وَأَجْسَادًا، وَنُفُوسَ
النَّاسِ. ١٤. وَذَهَبَ عَنْكِ جَنَى شَهْوَةِ نَفْسِكِ، وَذَهَبَ عَنْكِ كُلُّ مَا
هُوَ مُشْحِمٌ وَبَهِيٌّ، وَلَنْ تَجِدِيهِ فِي مَا بَعْدُ. ١٥. تُجَّارُ هَذِهِ الْأَشْيَاءِ
الَّذِينَ اسْتَغْنَوْا مِنْهَا، سَيَقِفُونَ مِنْ بَعِيدٍ، مِنْ أَجْلِ خَوْفِ عَذَابِهَا،
يَبْكُونَ وَيَنُوحُونَ، ١٦. وَيَقُولُونَ: وَيْلٌ! وَيْلٌ! الْمَدِينَةُ الْعَظِيمَةُ
الْمُتَسَرْبِلَةُ بِبَزٍّ وَأُرْجُوانٍ وَقِرْمِزٍ، وَالْمُتَحَلِّيَةُ بِذَهَبٍ وَحَجَرٍ
كَرِيمٍ وَلُؤْلُؤٍ! ١٧. لِأَنَّهُ فِي سَاعَةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ خَرِبَ غِنىً مِثْلُ هَذَا.
وَكُلُّ رُبَّانٍ، وَكُلُّ الْجَمَاعَةِ فِي السُّفُنِ، وَالْمَلَّاحُونَ وَجَمِيعُ
عُمَّالِ الْبَحْرِ، وَقَفُوا مِنْ بَعِيدٍ، ١٨. وَصَرَخُوا إِذْ نَظَرُوا دُخَانَ
حَرِيقِهَا، قَائِلِينَ: أَيَّةُ مَدِينَةٍ مِثْلُ الْمَدِينَةِ الْعَظِيمَةِ؟ ١٩. وَأَلْقَوْا
تُرَابًا عَلَى رُؤُوسِهِمْ، وَصَرَخُوا بَاكِينَ وَنَائِحِينَ قَائِلِينَ: وَيْلٌ!
وَيْلٌ! الْمَدِينَةُ الْعَظِيمَةُ، الَّتِي فِيهَا اسْتَغْنَى جَمِيعُ الَّذِينَ لَهُمْ سُفُنٌ
فِي الْبَحْرِ مِنْ نَفَائِسِهَا! لِأَنَّهَا فِي سَاعَةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ خَرِبَتْ!
٢٠. اِفْرَحِي لَهَا أَيَّتُهَا السَّمَاءُ، وَالرُّسُلُ الْقِدِّيسُونَ وَالْأَنْبِيَاءُ،
لِأَنَّ الرَّبَّ قَدْ دَانَهَا دَيْنُونَتَكُمْ». ٢١. وَرَفَعَ مَلَاكٌ وَاحِدٌ قَوِيٌّ
حَجَرًا كَرَحًى عَظِيمَةٍ، وَرَمَاهُ فِي الْبَحْرِ قَائِلًا: «هَكَذَا بِدَفْعٍ
سَتُرْمَى بَابِلُ الْمَدِينَةُ الْعَظِيمَةُ، وَلَنْ تُوجَدَ فِي مَا بَعْدُ.
٢٢. وَصَوْتُ الضَّارِبِينَ بِالْقِيثَارَةِ وَالْمُغَنِّينَ وَالْمُزَمِّرِينَ
وَالنَّافِخِينَ بِالْبُوقِ، لَنْ يُسْمَعَ فِيكِ فِي مَا بَعْدُ. وَكُلُّ صَانِعٍ
صِنَاعَةً لَنْ يُوجَدَ فِيكِ فِي مَا بَعْدُ. وَصَوْتُ رَحًى لَنْ يُسْمَعَ فِيكِ
فِي مَا بَعْدُ. ٢٣. وَنُورُ سِرَاجٍ لَنْ يُضِيءَ فِيكِ فِي مَا بَعْدُ.
وَصَوْتُ عَرِيسٍ وَعَرُوسٍ لَنْ يُسْمَعَ فِيكِ فِي مَا بَعْدُ. لِأَنَّ
تُجَّارَكِ كَانُوا عُظَمَاءَ الْأَرْضِ. إِذْ بِسِحْرِكِ ضَلَّتْ جَمِيعُ الْأُمَمِ.
٢٤. وَفِيهَا وُجِدَ دَمُ أَنْبِيَاءَ وَقِدِّيسِينَ، وَجَمِيعِ مَنْ قُتِلَ عَلَى
الْأَرْضِ».

6. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she has filled fill to her double. 7. How much she has glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she says in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. 8. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judges her.
9. And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall mourn for her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,
10. Standing far off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is your judgment come. 11. And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buys their merchandise any more: 12. The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, 13. And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.
14. And the fruits that your soul lusted after are departed from you, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from you, and you shall find them no more at all. 15. The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand far off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,
16. And saying, Alas, alas that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls! 17. For in one hour so great riches has come to nothing. And every ship captain, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood far off,
18. And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city!
19. And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.
20. Rejoice over her, you heaven, and all of you holy apostles and prophets; for God has avenged you on her.
21. And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.
22. And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in you; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in you; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in you;
23. And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in you; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in you: for your merchants were the great men of the earth; for by your sorceries were all nations deceived.
24. And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

19

١٩

Worship in heaven

1. And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: 2. For true and righteous are his judgments: for he has judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and has avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. 3. And again they said, Alleluia And her smoke rose up for ever and ever. 4. And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia. 5. And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all you his servants, and all of you that fear him, both small and great. 6. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigns. 7. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and his wife has made herself ready. 8. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. 9. And he says unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he says unto me, These are the true sayings of God. 10. And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See you do it not: I am your fellow servant, and of your brethren that have the testimony of YAHshúa: worship God: for the testimony of YAHshúa is the spirit of prophecy.

التسبيح في السماء

١. وَبَعْدَ هَذَا سَمِعْتُ صَوْتًا عَظِيمًا مِنْ جَمْعٍ كَثِيرٍ فِي السَّمَاءِ قَائِلًا: «هَلِّلُويَا! الْخَلاَصُ وَالْمَجْدُ وَالْكَرَامَةُ وَالْقُدْرَةُ مِنْ YAHWEH الرَّبِّنَا، ٢. لأَنَّ أَحْكَامَهُ حَقٌّ وَعَادِلَةٌ، إِذْ قَدْ دَانَ الزَّانِيَةَ الْعَظِيمَةَ الَّتِي أَفْسَدَتِ الأَرْضَ بِزِنَاهَا، وَانْتَقَمَ لِدَمِ عَبِيدِهِ مِنْ يَدِهَا». ٣. وَقَالُوا ثَانِيَةً: «هَلِّلُويَا! وَدُخَانُهَا يَصْعَدُ إِلَى أَبَدِ الآبِدِينَ». ٤. وَخَرَّ الأَرْبَعَةُ وَالْعِشْرُونَ شَيْخًا وَالأَرْبَعَةُ الْحَيَوَانَاتِ وَسَجَدُوا YAHWEH الْجَالِسِ عَلَى الْعَرْشِ قَائِلِينَ: «آمِينَ! هَلِّلُويَا!». ٥. وَخَرَجَ مِنَ الْعَرْشِ صَوْتٌ قَائِلًا: «سَبِّحُوا لإِلهِنَا يَا جَمِيعَ عَبِيدِهِ، الْخَائِفِيهِ، الصِّغَارِ وَالْكِبَارِ!».
٦. وَسَمِعْتُ كَصَوْتِ جَمْعٍ كَثِيرٍ، وَكَصَوْتِ مِيَاهٍ كَثِيرَةٍ، وَكَصَوْتِ رُعُودٍ شَدِيدَةٍ قَائِلَةً: «هَلِّلُويَا! فَإِنَّهُ قَدْ مَلَكَ YAHWEH الرَّبُّ الْقَادِرُ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ. ٧. لِنَفْرَحْ وَنَتَهَلَّلْ وَنُعْطِهِ الْمَجْدَ! لأَنَّ عُرْسَ الْخَرُوفِ قَدْ جَاءَ، وَامْرَأَتُهُ هَيَّأَتْ نَفْسَهَا. ٨. وَأُعْطِيَتْ أَنْ تَلْبَسَ بَزًّا نَقِيًّا بَهِيًّا، لأَنَّ الْبَزَّ هُوَ تَبَرُّرَاتُ الْقِدِّيسِينَ». ٩. وَقَالَ لِيَ: «اكْتُبْ: طُوبَى لِلْمَدْعُوِّينَ إِلَى عَشَاءِ عُرْسِ الْخَرُوفِ!». وَقَالَ: «هَذِهِ هِيَ أَقْوَالُ YAHWEH الصَّادِقَةُ». ١٠. فَخَرَرْتُ أَمَامَ رِجْلَيْهِ لأَسْجُدَ لَهُ، فَقَالَ لِيَ: «انْظُرْ! لاَ تَفْعَلْ! أَنَا عَبْدٌ مَعَكَ وَمَعَ إِخْوَتِكَ الَّذِينَ عِنْدَهُمْ شَهَادَةُ YAHshúa. اسْجُدْ YAHWEH! فَإِنَّ شَهَادَةَ YAHshúa هِيَ الرُّوحُ النُّبُوَّةِ».

The rider on the white horse

11. And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he does judge and make war. 12. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.
13. And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. 14. And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. 15. And out of his mouth goes a sharp sword, that with it he should strike the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treads the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. 16. And he has on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. 17. And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; 18. That all of you may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great. 19. And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

الراكب على الفرس الأبيض

١١. ثُمَّ رَأَيْتُ السَّمَاءَ مَفْتُوحَةً، وَإِذَا فَرَسٌ أَبْيَضُ وَالْجَالِسُ عَلَيْهِ يُدْعَى أَمِينًا وَصَادِقًا، وَبِالْعَدْلِ يَحْكُمُ وَيُحَارِبُ. ١٢. وَعَيْنَاهُ كَلَهِيبِ نَارٍ، وَعَلَى رَأْسِهِ تِيجَانٌ كَثِيرَةٌ، وَلَهُ اسْمٌ مَكْتُوبٌ لَيْسَ أَحَدٌ يَعْرِفُهُ إِلاَّ هُوَ. ١٣. وَهُوَ مُتَسَرْبِلٌ بِثَوْبٍ مَغْمُوسٍ بِدَمٍ، وَيُدْعَى اسْمُهُ «كَلِمَةَ YAHWEH». ١٤. وَالأَجْنَادُ الَّذِينَ فِي السَّمَاءِ كَانُوا يَتْبَعُونَهُ عَلَى خَيْلٍ بِيضٍ، لاَبِسِينَ بَزًّا أَبْيَضَ وَنَقِيًّا. ١٥. وَمِنْ فَمِهِ يَخْرُجُ سَيْفٌ مَاضٍ لِكَيْ يَضْرِبَ بِهِ الأُمَمَ. وَهُوَ سَيَرْعَاهُمْ بِعَصًا مِنْ حَدِيدٍ، وَهُوَ يَدُوسُ مَعْصَرَةَ خَمْرِ سَخَطِ وَغَضَبِ YAHWEH الْقَادِرِ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ. ١٦. وَلَهُ عَلَى ثَوْبِهِ وَعَلَى فَخْذِهِ اسْمٌ مَكْتُوبٌ: «مَلِكُ الْمُلُوكِ وَالرَّبُّ الأَرْبَابِ».
١٧. وَرَأَيْتُ مَلاَكًا وَاحِدًا وَاقِفًا فِي الشَّمْسِ، فَصَرَخَ بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ قَائِلاً لِجَمِيعِ الطُّيُورِ الطَّائِرَةِ فِي وَسَطِ السَّمَاءِ: «هَلُمَّ اجْتَمِعِي إِلَى عَشَاءِ الرَّبِّ الْعَظِيمِ، ١٨. لِكَيْ تَأْكُلِي لُحُومَ مُلُوكٍ، وَلُحُومَ قُوَّادٍ، وَلُحُومَ أَقْوِيَاءَ، وَلُحُومَ خَيْلٍ وَالْجَالِسِينَ عَلَيْهَا، وَلُحُومَ الْكُلِّ: حُرًّا وَعَبْدًا، صَغِيرًا وَكَبِيرًا». ١٩. وَرَأَيْتُ الْوَحْشَ وَمُلُوكَ الأَرْضِ وَأَجْنَادَهُمْ مُجْتَمِعِينَ لِيَصْنَعُوا حَرْبًا مَعَ الْجَالِسِ عَلَى الْفَرَسِ وَمَعَ جُنْدِهِ.

20. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. 21. And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

٢٠. فَقُبِضَ عَلَى الْوَحْشِ وَالنَّبِيِّ الْكَذَّابِ مَعَهُ، الصَّانِعِ قُدَّامَهُ الآيَاتِ الَّتِي بِهَا أَضَلَّ الَّذِينَ قَبِلُوا سِمَةَ الْوَحْشِ وَالَّذِينَ سَجَدُوا لِصُورَتِهِ. وَطُرِحَ الاثْنَانِ حَيَّيْنِ إِلَى بُحَيْرَةِ النَّارِ الْمُتَّقِدَةِ بِالْكِبْرِيتِ. ٢١. وَالْبَاقُونَ قُتِلُوا بِسَيْفِ الْجَالِسِ عَلَى الْفَرَسِ الْخَارِجِ مِنْ فَمِهِ، وَجَمِيعُ الطُّيُورِ شَبِعَتْ مِنْ لُحُومِهِمْ.

20

٢٠

The kingdom of Christ

1. And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. 2. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, 3. And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. 4. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of YAHshúa, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. 5. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. 6. Blessed and holy is he that has part in the first resurrection: on such the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

مُلك المسيح

١. وَرَأَيْتُ مَلاَكًا نَازِلًا مِنَ السَّمَاءِ مَعَهُ مِفْتَاحُ الْهَاوِيَةِ، وَسِلْسِلَةٌ عَظِيمَةٌ عَلَى يَدِهِ. ٢. فَقَبَضَ عَلَى التِّنِّينِ، الْحَيَّةِ الْقَدِيمَةِ، الَّذِي هُوَ إِبْلِيسُ وَالشَّيْطَانُ، وَقَيَّدَهُ أَلْفَ سَنَةٍ، ٣. وَطَرَحَهُ فِي الْهَاوِيَةِ وَأَغْلَقَ عَلَيْهِ، وَخَتَمَ عَلَيْهِ لِكَيْ لاَ يُضِلَّ الأُمَمَ فِي مَا بَعْدُ، حَتَّى تَتِمَّ الأَلْفُ السَّنَةِ. وَبَعْدَ ذَلِكَ لاَبُدَّ أَنْ يُحَلَّ زَمَانًا يَسِيرًا.
٤. وَرَأَيْتُ عُرُوشًا فَجَلَسُوا عَلَيْهَا، وَأُعْطُوا حُكْمًا. وَرَأَيْتُ نُفُوسَ الَّذِينَ قُتِلُوا مِنْ أَجْلِ شَهَادَةِ YAHshúa وَمِنْ أَجْلِ كَلِمَةِ YAHWEH، وَالَّذِينَ لَمْ يَسْجُدُوا لِلْوَحْشِ وَلاَ لِصُورَتِهِ، وَلَمْ يَقْبَلُوا السِّمَةَ عَلَى جِبَاهِهِمْ وَعَلَى أَيْدِيهِمْ، فَعَاشُوا وَمَلَكُوا مَعَ الْمَسِيحِ أَلْفَ سَنَةٍ. ٥. وَأَمَّا بَقِيَّةُ الأَمْوَاتِ فَلَمْ تَعِشْ حَتَّى تَتِمَّ الأَلْفُ السَّنَةِ. هَذِهِ هِيَ الْقِيَامَةُ الأُولَى. ٦. مُبَارَكٌ وَمُقَدَّسٌ مَنْ لَهُ نَصِيبٌ فِي الْقِيَامَةِ الأُولَى. هَؤُلاَءِ لَيْسَ لِلْمَوْتِ الثَّانِي سُلْطَانٌ عَلَيْهِمْ، بَلْ سَيَكُونُونَ كَهَنَةَ YAHWEH وَالْمَسِيحِ، وَسَيَمْلِكُونَ مَعَهُ أَلْفَ سَنَةٍ.

The judgment of Satan

7. And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, 8. And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog, and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. 9. And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. 10. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

دينونة الشيطان

٧. ثُمَّ مَتَى تَمَّتِ الأَلْفُ السَّنَةِ يُحَلُّ الشَّيْطَانُ مِنْ سِجْنِهِ،
٨. وَيَخْرُجُ لِيُضِلَّ الأُمَمَ الَّذِينَ فِي أَرْبَعِ زَوَايَا الأَرْضِ: جُوجَ وَمَاجُوجَ، لِيَجْمَعَهُمْ لِلْحَرْبِ، الَّذِينَ عَدَدُهُمْ مِثْلُ رَمْلِ الْبَحْرِ.
٩. فَصَعِدُوا عَلَى عَرْضِ الأَرْضِ، وَأَحَاطُوا بِمُعَسْكَرِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ وَبِالْمَدِينَةِ الْمَحْبُوبَةِ، فَنَزَلَتْ نَارٌ مِنْ عِنْدِ YAHWEH مِنَ السَّمَاءِ وَأَكَلَتْهُمْ. ١٠. وَإِبْلِيسُ الَّذِي كَانَ يُضِلُّهُمْ طُرِحَ فِي بُحَيْرَةِ النَّارِ وَالْكِبْرِيتِ، حَيْثُ الْوَحْشُ وَالنَّبِيُّ الْكَذَّابُ. وَسَيُعَذَّبُونَ نَهَارًا وَلَيْلًا إِلَى أَبَدِ الآبِدِينَ.

The judgment of the dead

11. And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. 12. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. 13. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. 14. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. 15. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

دينونة الأموات

١١. ثُمَّ رَأَيْتُ عَرْشًا عَظِيمًا أَبْيَضَ، وَالْجَالِسَ عَلَيْهِ، الَّذِي مِنْ وَجْهِهِ هَرَبَتِ الأَرْضُ وَالسَّمَاءُ، وَلَمْ يُوجَدْ لَهُمَا مَوْضِعٌ!
١٢. وَرَأَيْتُ الأَمْوَاتَ صِغَارًا وَكِبَارًا وَاقِفِينَ أَمَامَ YAHWEH، وَانْفَتَحَتْ أَسْفَارٌ، وَانْفَتَحَ سِفْرٌ آخَرُ هُوَ سِفْرُ الْحَيَاةِ، وَدِينَ الأَمْوَاتُ مِمَّا هُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ فِي الأَسْفَارِ بِحَسَبِ أَعْمَالِهِمْ.
١٣. وَسَلَّمَ الْبَحْرُ الأَمْوَاتَ الَّذِينَ فِيهِ، وَسَلَّمَ الْمَوْتُ وَالْهَاوِيَةُ الأَمْوَاتَ الَّذِينَ فِيهِمَا. وَدِينُوا كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ بِحَسَبِ أَعْمَالِهِ.
١٤. وَطُرِحَ الْمَوْتُ وَالْهَاوِيَةُ فِي بُحَيْرَةِ النَّارِ. هَذَا هُوَ الْمَوْتُ الثَّانِي.
١٥. وَكُلُّ مَنْ لَمْ يُوجَدْ مَكْتُوبًا فِي سِفْرِ الْحَيَاةِ طُرِحَ فِي بُحَيْرَةِ النَّارِ.

21

٢١

The new heaven and the new earth

1. And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. 2. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. 3. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. 4. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. 5. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. 6. And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is thirsty of the fountain of the water of life freely. 7. He that overcomes shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. 8. But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

The new Jerusalem

9. And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come here, I will show you the bride, the Lamb's wife. 10. And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, 11. Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; 12. And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: 13. On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. 14. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. 15. And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. 16. And the city lies foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal. 17. And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

السماء الجديدة والأرض الجديدة

١. ثُمَّ رَأَيْتُ سَمَاءً جَدِيدَةً وَأَرْضًا جَدِيدَةً، لِأَنَّ السَّمَاءَ الْأُولَى وَالْأَرْضَ الْأُولَى مَضَتَا، وَالْبَحْرُ لَا يُوجَدُ فِي مَا بَعْدُ. ٢. وَأَنَا يُوحَنَّا رَأَيْتُ الْمَدِينَةَ الْمُقَدَّسَةَ أُورُشَلِيمَ الْجَدِيدَةَ نَازِلَةً مِنَ السَّمَاءِ مِنْ عِنْدِ YAHWEH مُهَيَّأَةً كَعَرُوسٍ مُزَيَّنَةٍ لِرَجُلِهَا. ٣. وَسَمِعْتُ صَوْتًا عَظِيمًا مِنَ السَّمَاءِ قَائِلًا: «هُوَذَا مَسْكَنُ YAHWEH مَعَ النَّاسِ، وَهُوَ سَيَسْكُنُ مَعَهُمْ، وَهُمْ يَكُونُونَ لَهُ شَعْبًا، وَYAHWEH نَفْسُهُ يَكُونُ مَعَهُمْ الرَّبَّ لَهُمْ. ٤. وَسَيَمْسَحُ YAHWEH كُلَّ دَمْعَةٍ مِنْ عُيُونِهِمْ، وَالْمَوْتُ لَا يَكُونُ فِي مَا بَعْدُ، وَلَا يَكُونُ حُزْنٌ وَلَا صُرَاخٌ وَلَا وَجَعٌ فِي مَا بَعْدُ، لِأَنَّ الْأُمُورَ الْأُولَى قَدْ مَضَتْ». ٥. وَقَالَ الْجَالِسُ عَلَى الْعَرْشِ: «هَا أَنَا أَصْنَعُ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ جَدِيدًا!». وَقَالَ لِيَ: «اكْتُبْ: فَإِنَّ هَذِهِ الْأَقْوَالَ صَادِقَةٌ وَأَمِينَةٌ». ٦. ثُمَّ قَالَ لِي: «قَدْ تَمَّ! أَنَا هُوَ الْأَلِفُ وَالْيَاءُ، الْبِدَايَةُ وَالنِّهَايَةُ. أَنَا أُعْطِي الْعَطْشَانَ مِنْ يَنْبُوعِ مَاءِ الْحَيَاةِ مَجَّانًا. ٧. مَنْ يَغْلِبْ يَرِثْ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ، وَأَكُونُ لَهُ الرَّبَّ وَهُوَ يَكُونُ لِيَ ابْنًا. ٨. وَأَمَّا الْخَائِفُونَ وَغَيْرُ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ وَالرَّجِسُونَ وَالْقَاتِلُونَ وَالزُّنَاةُ وَالسَّحَرَةُ وَعَبَدَةُ الْأَوْثَانِ وَجَمِيعُ الْكَذَبَةِ، فَنَصِيبُهُمْ فِي الْبُحَيْرَةِ الْمُتَّقِدَةِ بِنَارٍ وَكِبْرِيتٍ، الَّذِي هُوَ الْمَوْتُ الثَّانِي».

أورشليم الجديدة

٩. ثُمَّ جَاءَ إِلَيَّ وَاحِدٌ مِنَ السَّبْعَةِ الْمَلَائِكَةِ الَّذِينَ مَعَهُمُ السَّبْعَةُ الْجَامَاتِ الْمَمْلُوَّةِ مِنَ السَّبْعِ الضَّرَبَاتِ الْأَخِيرَةِ، وَتَكَلَّمَ مَعِي قَائِلًا: «هَلُمَّ فَأُرِيَكَ الْعَرُوسَ امْرَأَةَ الْخَرُوفِ». ١٠. وَذَهَبَ بِي بِالرُّوحِ إِلَى جَبَلٍ عَظِيمٍ عَالٍ، وَأَرَانِي الْمَدِينَةَ الْعَظِيمَةَ أُورُشَلِيمَ الْمُقَدَّسَةَ نَازِلَةً مِنَ السَّمَاءِ مِنْ عِنْدِ YAHWEH، ١١. لَهَا مَجْدُ YAHWEH، وَلَمَعَانُهَا شِبْهُ أَكْرَمِ حَجَرٍ كَحَجَرِ يَشْبٍ بَلُّورِيٍّ. ١٢. وَكَانَ لَهَا سُورٌ عَظِيمٌ وَعَالٍ، وَكَانَ لَهَا اثْنَا عَشَرَ بَابًا، وَعَلَى الْأَبْوَابِ اثْنَا عَشَرَ مَلَاكًا، وَأَسْمَاءٌ مَكْتُوبَةٌ هِيَ أَسْمَاءُ أَسْبَاطِ بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ الِاثْنَيْ عَشَرَ. ١٣. مِنَ الشَّرْقِ ثَلَاثَةُ أَبْوَابٍ، وَمِنَ الشِّمَالِ ثَلَاثَةُ أَبْوَابٍ، وَمِنَ الْجَنُوبِ ثَلَاثَةُ أَبْوَابٍ، وَمِنَ الْغَرْبِ ثَلَاثَةُ أَبْوَابٍ. ١٤. وَسُورُ الْمَدِينَةِ كَانَ لَهُ اثْنَا عَشَرَ أَسَاسًا، وَعَلَيْهَا أَسْمَاءُ رُسُلِ الْخَرُوفِ الِاثْنَيْ عَشَرَ. ١٥. وَالَّذِي كَانَ يَتَكَلَّمُ مَعِي كَانَ مَعَهُ قَصَبَةٌ مِنْ ذَهَبٍ لِكَيْ يَقِيسَ الْمَدِينَةَ وَأَبْوَابَهَا وَسُورَهَا. ١٦. وَالْمَدِينَةُ كَانَتْ مَوْضُوعَةً مُرَبَّعَةً، طُولُهَا بِقَدْرِ الْعَرْضِ. فَقَاسَ الْمَدِينَةَ بِالْقَصَبَةِ مَسَافَةَ اثْنَيْ عَشَرَ أَلْفَ غَلْوَةٍ. الطُّولُ وَالْعَرْضُ وَالِارْتِفَاعُ مُتَسَاوِيَةٌ. ١٧. وَقَاسَ سُورَهَا: مِئَةً وَأَرْبَعًا وَأَرْبَعِينَ ذِرَاعًا، ذِرَاعَ إِنْسَانٍ أَيِ الْمَلَاكُ.

18. And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass. 19. And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;
20. The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, ruby; the seventh, chrysolyte; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.
21. And the twelve gates were twelve pearls: every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass. 22. And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.
23. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. 24. And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. 25. And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.
26. And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it. 27. And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defiles, neither whatsoever works abomination, or makes a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

١٨. وَكَانَ بِنَاءُ سُورِهَا مِنْ يَشْبٍ، وَالْمَدِينَةُ ذَهَبٌ نَقِيٌّ شِبْهُ زُجَاجٍ نَقِيٍّ. ١٩. وَأَسَاسَاتُ سُورِ الْمَدِينَةِ مُزَيَّنَةٌ بِكُلِّ حَجَرٍ كَرِيمٍ. الأَسَاسُ الأَوَّلُ يَشْبٌ. الثَّانِي يَاقُوتٌ أَزْرَقُ. الثَّالِثُ عَقِيقٌ أَبْيَضُ. الرَّابِعُ زُمُرُّدٌ دُبَابِيٌّ ٢٠. الْخَامِسُ جَزَعٌ عَقِيقِيٌّ. السَّادِسُ عَقِيقٌ أَحْمَرُ. السَّابِعُ زَبَرْجَدٌ. الثَّامِنُ زُمُرُّدٌ سِلْقِيٌّ. التَّاسِعُ يَاقُوتٌ أَصْفَرُ. الْعَاشِرُ عَقِيقٌ أَخْضَرُ. الْحَادِي عَشَرَ أَسْمَانْجُونِيٌّ. الثَّانِي عَشَرَ جَمَشْتٌ. ٢١. وَالاِثْنَا عَشَرَ بَابًا اثْنَتَا عَشْرَةَ لُؤْلُؤَةً، كُلُّ وَاحِدٍ مِنَ الأَبْوَابِ كَانَ مِنْ لُؤْلُؤَةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ. وَسُوقُ الْمَدِينَةِ ذَهَبٌ نَقِيٌّ كَزُجَاجٍ شَفَّافٍ. ٢٢. وَلَمْ أَرَ فِيهَا هَيْكَلًا، لأَنَّ YAHWEH الرَّبَّ الْقَادِرَ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ، هُوَ وَالْخَرُوفُ هَيْكَلُهَا.
٢٣. وَالْمَدِينَةُ لاَ تَحْتَاجُ إِلَى الشَّمْسِ وَلاَ إِلَى الْقَمَرِ لِيُضِيئَا فِيهَا، لأَنَّ مَجْدَ YAHWEH قَدْ أَنَارَهَا، وَالْخَرُوفُ سِرَاجُهَا.
٢٤. وَتَمْشِي شُعُوبُ الْمُخَلَّصِينَ بِنُورِهَا، وَمُلُوكُ الأَرْضِ يَجِيئُونَ بِمَجْدِهِمْ وَكَرَامَتِهِمْ إِلَيْهَا. ٢٥. وَأَبْوَابُهَا لَنْ تُغْلَقَ نَهَارًا، لأَنَّ لَيْلاً لاَ يَكُونُ هُنَاكَ. ٢٦. وَيَجِيئُونَ بِمَجْدِ الأُمَمِ وَكَرَامَتِهِمْ إِلَيْهَا. ٢٧. وَلَنْ يَدْخُلَهَا شَيْءٌ دَنِسٌ وَلاَ مَا يَصْنَعُ رَجِسًا وَكَذِبًا، إِلاَّ الْمَكْتُوبِينَ فِي سِفْرِ حَيَاةِ الْخَرُوفِ.

22

The river of life

1. And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.
2. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. 3. And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: 4. And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads. 5. And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God gives them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever. 6. And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to show unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

The coming of Christ is near

7. Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keeps the sayings of the prophecy of this book. 8. And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which showed me these things. 9. Then says he unto me, See you do it not: for I am your fellow servant, and of your brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.
10. And he says unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand. 11. He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. 12. And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

٢٢

نهر الحياة

١. وَأَرَانِي نَهْرًا صَافِيًا مِنْ مَاءِ حَيَاةٍ لاَمِعًا كَبَلُّورٍ، خَارِجًا مِنْ عَرْشِ YAHWEH وَالْخَرُوفِ. ٢. فِي وَسَطِ سُوقِهَا وَعَلَى النَّهْرِ مِنْ هُنَا وَمِنْ هُنَاكَ، شَجَرَةُ حَيَاةٍ تَصْنَعُ اثْنَتَيْ عَشْرَةَ ثَمَرَةً، وَتُعْطِي كُلَّ شَهْرٍ ثَمَرَهَا، وَوَرَقُ الشَّجَرَةِ لِشِفَاءِ الأُمَمِ. ٣. وَلاَ تَكُونُ لَعْنَةٌ مَا فِي مَا بَعْدُ. وَعَرْشُ YAHWEH وَالْخَرُوفِ يَكُونُ فِيهَا، وَعَبِيدُهُ يَخْدِمُونَهُ. ٤. وَهُمْ سَيَنْظُرُونَ وَجْهَهُ، وَاسْمُهُ عَلَى جِبَاهِهِمْ. ٥. وَلاَ يَكُونُ لَيْلٌ هُنَاكَ، وَلاَ يَحْتَاجُونَ إِلَى سِرَاجٍ أَوْ نُورِ شَمْسٍ، لأَنَّ YAHWEH الرَّبَّ يُنِيرُ عَلَيْهِمْ، وَهُمْ سَيَمْلِكُونَ إِلَى أَبَدِ الآبِدِينَ. ٦. ثُمَّ قَالَ لِي: «هَذِهِ الأَقْوَالُ أَمِينَةٌ وَصَادِقَةٌ. وَYAHWEH الرَّبُّ إِلَهُ الأَنْبِيَاءِ الْقِدِّيسِينَ أَرْسَلَ مَلاَكَهُ لِيُرِيَ عَبِيدَهُ مَا يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يَكُونَ سَرِيعًا».

المسيح آت سريعًا

٧. «هَا أَنَا آتِي سَرِيعًا. طُوبَى لِمَنْ يَحْفَظُ أَقْوَالَ نُبُوَّةِ هَذَا الْكِتَابِ». ٨. وَأَنَا يُوحَنَّا الَّذِي كَانَ يَنْظُرُ وَيَسْمَعُ هَذَا. وَحِينَ سَمِعْتُ وَنَظَرْتُ، خَرَرْتُ لأَسْجُدَ أَمَامَ رِجْلَيِ الْمَلاَكِ الَّذِي كَانَ يُرِينِي هَذَا. ٩. فَقَالَ لِيَ: «انْظُرْ لاَ تَفْعَلْ! لأَنِّي عَبْدٌ مَعَكَ وَمَعَ إِخْوَتِكَ الأَنْبِيَاءِ، وَالَّذِينَ يَحْفَظُونَ أَقْوَالَ هَذَا الْكِتَابِ. اسْجُدْ YAHWEH!». ١٠. وَقَالَ لِي: «لاَ تَخْتِمْ عَلَى أَقْوَالِ نُبُوَّةِ هَذَا الْكِتَابِ، لأَنَّ الْوَقْتَ قَرِيبٌ. ١١. مَنْ يَظْلِمْ فَلْيَظْلِمْ بَعْدُ. وَمَنْ هُوَ نَجِسٌ فَلْيَتَنَجَّسْ بَعْدُ. وَمَنْ هُوَ بَارٌّ فَلْيَتَبَرَّرْ بَعْدُ. وَمَنْ هُوَ مُقَدَّسٌ فَلْيَتَقَدَّسْ بَعْدُ». ١٢. «وَهَا أَنَا آتِي سَرِيعًا وَأُجْرَتِي مَعِي لأُجَازِيَ كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ كَمَا يَكُونُ عَمَلُهُ.

13. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. 14. Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. 15. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loves and makes a lie. 16. I YAHshúa have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. 17. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that hears say, Come. And let him that is thirsty come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. 18. For I testify unto every man that hears the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: 19. And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. 20. He which testifies these things says, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord YAHshúa. 21. The grace of our Lord YAHshúa Christ be with you all. Amen.

١٣. أَنَا الأَلِفُ وَالْيَاءُ، الْبِدَايَةُ وَالنِّهَايَةُ، الأَوَّلُ وَالآخِرُ».
١٤. طُوبَى لِلَّذِينَ يَصْنَعُونَ وَصَايَاهُ لِكَيْ يَكُونَ سُلْطَانُهُمْ عَلَى
شَجَرَةِ الْحَيَاةِ، وَيَدْخُلُوا مِنَ الأَبْوَابِ إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ، ١٥. لأَنَّ
خَارِجًا الْكِلاَبَ وَالسَّحَرَةَ وَالزُّنَاةَ وَالْقَتَلَةَ وَعَبَدَةَ الأَوْثَانِ، وَكُلَّ
مَنْ يُحِبُّ وَيَصْنَعُ كَذِبًا. ١٦. «أَنَا YAHshúa، أَرْسَلْتُ مَلاَكِي
لأَشْهَدَ لَكُمْ بِهَذِهِ الأُمُورِ عَنِ الْكَنَائِسِ. أَنَا أَصْلُ وَذُرِّيَّةُ دَاوُدَ.
كَوْكَبُ الصُّبْحِ الْمُنِيرُ». ١٧. وَالرُّوحُ وَالْعَرُوسُ يَقُولاَنِ:
«تَعَالَ!». وَمَنْ يَسْمَعْ فَلْيَقُلْ: «تَعَالَ!». وَمَنْ يَعْطَشْ فَلْيَأْتِ.
وَمَنْ يُرِدْ فَلْيَأْخُذْ مَاءَ حَيَاةٍ مَجَّانًا. ١٨. لأَنِّي أَشْهَدُ لِكُلِّ مَنْ يَسْمَعُ
أَقْوَالَ نُبُوَّةِ هَذَا الْكِتَابِ: إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَزِيدُ عَلَى هَذَا، يَزِيدُ
YAHWEH عَلَيْهِ الضَّرَبَاتِ الْمَكْتُوبَةَ فِي هَذَا الْكِتَابِ. ١٩. وَإِنْ
كَانَ أَحَدٌ يَحْذِفُ مِنْ أَقْوَالِ كِتَابِ هَذِهِ النُّبُوَّةِ، يَحْذِفُ YAHWEH
نَصِيبَهُ مِنْ سِفْرِ الْحَيَاةِ، وَمِنَ الْمَدِينَةِ الْمُقَدَّسَةِ، وَمِنَ الْمَكْتُوبِ
فِي هَذَا الْكِتَابِ. ٢٠. يَقُولُ الشَّاهِدُ بِهَذَا: «نَعَمْ! أَنَا آتِي سَرِيعًا».
آمِينَ. تَعَالَ أَيُّهَا الرَّبُّ YAHshúa. ٢١. نِعْمَةُ الرَّبِّنَا YAHshúa
الْمَسِيحِ مَعَ جَمِيعِكُمْ. آمِينَ.